

HOLY BIBLE

NASB

1 9 7 7

NEW AMERICAN
STANDARD BIBLE

CONTENTS

New American Standard Bible (NASB 1977 Edition)
(The updated NASB is also available in eBook format.)

[Books of the Bible](#)

[Foreword](#)

[Explanation of General Format](#)

[Copyright](#)

BOOKS OF THE BIBLE

[Alternative Color Nook Navigation](#)

OLD TESTAMENT

[Genesis](#)

[Exodus](#)

[Leviticus](#)

[Numbers](#)

[Deuteronomy](#)

[Joshua](#)

[Judges](#)

[Ruth](#)

[1 Samuel](#)

[2 Samuel](#)

[1 Kings](#)

[2 Kings](#)

[1 Chronicles](#)

[2 Chronicles](#)

[Ezra](#)

[Nehemiah](#)

[Esther](#)

[Job](#)

[Psalms](#)

Proverbs

Ecclesiastes

Song of Solomon

Isaiah

Jeremiah

Lamentations

Ezekiel

Daniel

Hosea

Joel

[Amos](#)

[Obadiah](#)

[Jonah](#)

[Micah](#)

[Nahum](#)

[Habakkuk](#)

[Zephaniah](#)

[Haggai](#)

[Zechariah](#)

[Malachi](#)

NEW TESTAMENT

[Matthew](#)

[Mark](#)

[Luke](#)

[John](#)

[Acts](#)

[Romans](#)

[1 Corinthians](#)

[2 Corinthians](#)

[Galatians](#)

[Ephesians](#)

[Philippians](#)

[Colossians](#)

[1 Thessalonians](#)

[2 Thessalonians](#)

[1 Timothy](#)

[2 Timothy](#)

[Titus](#)

[Philemon](#)

[Hebrews](#)

[James](#)

[1 Peter](#)

[2 Peter](#)

[1 John](#)

[2 John](#)

[3 John](#)

[Jude](#)

[Revelation](#)

Genesis

[Genesis_1](#)

[Genesis_2](#)

[Genesis_3](#)

[Genesis_4](#)

[Genesis_5](#)

[Genesis_6](#)

[Genesis_7](#)

[Genesis_8](#)

[Genesis_9](#)

[Genesis_10](#)

[Genesis_11](#)

[Genesis_12](#)

[Genesis_13](#)

[Genesis_14](#)

[Genesis_15](#)

[Genesis_16](#)

[Genesis_17](#)

[Genesis_18](#)

[Genesis_19](#)

[Genesis_20](#)

[Genesis_21](#)

[Genesis_22](#)

[Genesis_23](#)

[Genesis_24](#)

[Genesis_25](#)

[Genesis_26](#)

[Genesis_27](#)

[Genesis_28](#)

[Genesis_29](#)

[Genesis_30](#)

[Genesis_31](#)

[Genesis_32](#)

[Genesis_33](#)

[Genesis_34](#)

[Genesis_35](#)

[Genesis_36](#)

[Genesis_37](#)

[Genesis_38](#)

[Genesis_39](#)

[Genesis_40](#)

[Genesis_41](#)

[Genesis_42](#)

[Genesis_43](#)

[Genesis_44](#)

[Genesis_45](#)

[Genesis_46](#)

[Genesis_47](#)

[Genesis_48](#)

[Genesis_49](#)

[Genesis_50](#)

Exodus

[Exodus_1](#)

[Exodus_2](#)

[Exodus_3](#)

[Exodus_4](#)

[Exodus_5](#)

[Exodus_6](#)

[Exodus_7](#)

[Exodus_8](#)

[Exodus_9](#)

[Exodus_10](#)

[Exodus_11](#)

[Exodus_12](#)

[Exodus_13](#)

[Exodus_14](#)

[Exodus_15](#)

[Exodus_16](#)

[Exodus_17](#)

[Exodus_18](#)

[Exodus_19](#)

[Exodus_20](#)

[Exodus_21](#)

[Exodus_22](#)

[Exodus_23](#)

[Exodus_24](#)

[Exodus_25](#)

[Exodus_26](#)

[Exodus_27](#)

[Exodus_28](#)

[Exodus_29](#)

[Exodus_30](#)

[Exodus_31](#)

[Exodus_32](#)

[Exodus_33](#)

[Exodus_34](#)

[Exodus_35](#)

[Exodus_36](#)

[Exodus_37](#)

[Exodus_38](#)

[Exodus_39](#)

[Exodus_40](#)

Leviticus

[Leviticus_1](#)

[Leviticus_2](#)

[Leviticus_3](#)

[Leviticus_4](#)

[Leviticus_5](#)

[Leviticus_6](#)

[Leviticus_7](#)

[Leviticus_8](#)

[Leviticus_9](#)

[Leviticus_10](#)

[Leviticus_11](#)

[Leviticus_12](#)

[Leviticus_13](#)

[Leviticus_14](#)

[Leviticus_15](#)

[Leviticus_16](#)

[Leviticus_17](#)

[Leviticus_18](#)

[Leviticus_19](#)

[Leviticus_20](#)

[Leviticus_21](#)

[Leviticus_22](#)

[Leviticus_23](#)

[Leviticus_24](#)

[Leviticus_25](#)

[Leviticus_26](#)

[Leviticus_27](#)

Numbers

[Numbers_1](#)

[Numbers_2](#)

[Numbers_3](#)

[Numbers_4](#)

[Numbers_5](#)

[Numbers_6](#)

[Numbers_7](#)

[Numbers_8](#)

[Numbers_9](#)

[Numbers_10](#)

[Numbers_11](#)

[Numbers_12](#)

[Numbers_13](#)

[Numbers_14](#)

[Numbers_15](#)

[Numbers_16](#)

[Numbers_17](#)

[Numbers_18](#)

[Numbers_19](#)

[Numbers_20](#)

[Numbers_21](#)

[Numbers_22](#)

[Numbers_23](#)

[Numbers_24](#)

[Numbers_25](#)

[Numbers_26](#)

[Numbers_27](#)

[Numbers_28](#)

[Numbers_29](#)

[Numbers_30](#)

[Numbers_31](#)

[Numbers_32](#)

[Numbers_33](#)

[Numbers_34](#)

[Numbers_35](#)

[Numbers_36](#)

Deuteronomy

[Deuteronomy_1](#)

[Deuteronomy_2](#)

[Deuteronomy_3](#)

[Deuteronomy_4](#)

[Deuteronomy_5](#)

[Deuteronomy_6](#)

[Deuteronomy_7](#)

[Deuteronomy_8](#)

[Deuteronomy_9](#)

[Deuteronomy_10](#)

[Deuteronomy_11](#)

[Deuteronomy_12](#)

[Deuteronomy_13](#)

[Deuteronomy_14](#)

[Deuteronomy_15](#)

[Deuteronomy_16](#)

[Deuteronomy_17](#)

[Deuteronomy_18](#)

[Deuteronomy_19](#)

[Deuteronomy_20](#)

[Deuteronomy_21](#)

[Deuteronomy_22](#)

[Deuteronomy_23](#)

[Deuteronomy_24](#)

[Deuteronomy_25](#)

[Deuteronomy_26](#)

[Deuteronomy_27](#)

[Deuteronomy_28](#)

[Deuteronomy_29](#)

[Deuteronomy_30](#)

[Deuteronomy_31](#)

[Deuteronomy_32](#)

[Deuteronomy_33](#)

[Deuteronomy_34](#)

Joshua

[Joshua_1](#)

[Joshua_2](#)

[Joshua_3](#)

[Joshua_4](#)

[Joshua_5](#)

[Joshua_6](#)

[Joshua_7](#)

[Joshua_8](#)

[Joshua_9](#)

[Joshua_10](#)

[Joshua_11](#)

[Joshua_12](#)

[Joshua_13](#)

[Joshua_14](#)

[Joshua_15](#)

[Joshua_16](#)

[Joshua_17](#)

[Joshua_18](#)

[Joshua_19](#)

[Joshua_20](#)

[Joshua_21](#)

[Joshua_22](#)

[Joshua_23](#)

[Joshua_24](#)

Judges

[Judges_1](#)

[Judges_2](#)

[Judges_3](#)

[Judges_4](#)

[Judges_5](#)

[Judges_6](#)

[Judges_7](#)

[Judges_8](#)

[Judges_9](#)

[Judges_10](#)

[Judges_11](#)

[Judges_12](#)

[Judges_13](#)

[Judges_14](#)

[Judges_15](#)

[Judges_16](#)

[Judges_17](#)

[Judges_18](#)

[Judges_19](#)

[Judges_20](#)

Judges_21

Ruth

[Ruth_1](#)

[Ruth_2](#)

[Ruth_3](#)

[Ruth_4](#)

1 Samuel

[1 Samuel_1](#)

[1 Samuel_2](#)

[1 Samuel_3](#)

[1 Samuel_4](#)

[1 Samuel_5](#)

[1 Samuel_6](#)

[1 Samuel_7](#)

[1 Samuel_8](#)

[1 Samuel_9](#)

[1 Samuel_10](#)

[1 Samuel_11](#)

[1 Samuel_12](#)

[1 Samuel_13](#)

[1 Samuel_14](#)

[1 Samuel_15](#)

[1 Samuel_16](#)

[1 Samuel_17](#)

[1 Samuel_18](#)

[1 Samuel_19](#)

[1 Samuel_20](#)

[1 Samuel_21](#)

[1 Samuel_22](#)

[1 Samuel_23](#)

[1 Samuel_24](#)

[1 Samuel_25](#)

[1 Samuel_26](#)

[1 Samuel_27](#)

[1 Samuel_28](#)

[1 Samuel_29](#)

[1 Samuel_30](#)

[1 Samuel_31](#)

2 Samuel

[2 Samuel_1](#)

[2 Samuel_2](#)

[2 Samuel_3](#)

[2 Samuel_4](#)

[2 Samuel_5](#)

[2 Samuel_6](#)

[2 Samuel_7](#)

[2 Samuel_8](#)

[2 Samuel_9](#)

[2 Samuel_10](#)

[2 Samuel_11](#)

[2 Samuel_12](#)

[2 Samuel_13](#)

[2 Samuel_14](#)

[2 Samuel_15](#)

[2 Samuel_16](#)

[2 Samuel_17](#)

[2 Samuel_18](#)

[2 Samuel_19](#)

[2 Samuel_20](#)

[2 Samuel_21](#)

[2 Samuel_22](#)

[2 Samuel_23](#)

[2 Samuel_24](#)

1 Kings

[1 Kings_1](#)

[1 Kings_2](#)

[1 Kings_3](#)

[1 Kings_4](#)

[1 Kings_5](#)

[1 Kings_6](#)

[1 Kings_7](#)

[1 Kings_8](#)

[1 Kings_9](#)

[1 Kings_10](#)

[1 Kings_11](#)

[1 Kings_12](#)

[1 Kings_13](#)

[1 Kings_14](#)

[1 Kings_15](#)

[1 Kings_16](#)

[1 Kings_17](#)

[1 Kings_18](#)

[1 Kings_19](#)

[1 Kings_20](#)

[1 Kings_21](#)

[1 Kings_22](#)

2 Kings

[2 Kings_1](#)

[2 Kings_2](#)

[2 Kings_3](#)

[2 Kings_4](#)

[2 Kings_5](#)

[2 Kings_6](#)

[2 Kings_7](#)

[2 Kings_8](#)

[2 Kings_9](#)

[2 Kings_10](#)

[2 Kings_11](#)

[2 Kings_12](#)

[2 Kings_13](#)

[2 Kings_14](#)

[2 Kings_15](#)

[2 Kings_16](#)

[2 Kings_17](#)

[2 Kings_18](#)

[2 Kings_19](#)

[2 Kings_20](#)

[2 Kings_21](#)

[2 Kings_22](#)

[2 Kings_23](#)

[2 Kings_24](#)

[2 Kings_25](#)

1 Chronicles

[1 Chronicles_1](#)

[1 Chronicles_2](#)

[1 Chronicles_3](#)

[1 Chronicles_4](#)

[1 Chronicles_5](#)

[1 Chronicles_6](#)

[1 Chronicles_7](#)

[1 Chronicles_8](#)

[1 Chronicles_9](#)

[1 Chronicles_10](#)

[1 Chronicles_11](#)

[1 Chronicles_12](#)

[1 Chronicles_13](#)

[1 Chronicles_14](#)

[1 Chronicles_15](#)

[1 Chronicles_16](#)

[1 Chronicles_17](#)

[1 Chronicles_18](#)

[1 Chronicles_19](#)

[1 Chronicles_20](#)

[1 Chronicles_21](#)

[1 Chronicles_22](#)

[1 Chronicles_23](#)

[1 Chronicles_24](#)

[1 Chronicles_25](#)

[1 Chronicles_26](#)

[1 Chronicles_27](#)

[1 Chronicles_28](#)

[1 Chronicles_29](#)

2 Chronicles

[2 Chronicles_1](#)

[2 Chronicles_2](#)

[2 Chronicles_3](#)

[2 Chronicles_4](#)

[2 Chronicles_5](#)

[2 Chronicles_6](#)

[2 Chronicles_7](#)

[2 Chronicles_8](#)

[2 Chronicles_9](#)

[2 Chronicles_10](#)

[2 Chronicles_11](#)

[2 Chronicles_12](#)

[2 Chronicles_13](#)

[2 Chronicles_14](#)

[2 Chronicles_15](#)

[2 Chronicles_16](#)

[2 Chronicles_17](#)

[2 Chronicles_18](#)

[2 Chronicles_19](#)

[2 Chronicles_20](#)

[2 Chronicles_21](#)

[2 Chronicles_22](#)

[2 Chronicles_23](#)

[2 Chronicles_24](#)

[2 Chronicles_25](#)

[2 Chronicles_26](#)

[2 Chronicles_27](#)

[2 Chronicles_28](#)

[2 Chronicles_29](#)

[2 Chronicles_30](#)

[2 Chronicles_31](#)

[2 Chronicles_32](#)

[2 Chronicles_33](#)

[2 Chronicles_34](#)

[2 Chronicles_35](#)

[2 Chronicles_36](#)

Ezra

[Ezra_1](#)

[Ezra_2](#)

[Ezra_3](#)

[Ezra_4](#)

[Ezra_5](#)

[Ezra_6](#)

[Ezra_7](#)

[Ezra_8](#)

[Ezra_9](#)

[Ezra_10](#)

Nehemiah

[Nehemiah_1](#)

[Nehemiah_2](#)

[Nehemiah_3](#)

[Nehemiah_4](#)

[Nehemiah_5](#)

[Nehemiah_6](#)

[Nehemiah_7](#)

[Nehemiah_8](#)

[Nehemiah_9](#)

[Nehemiah_10](#)

[Nehemiah_11](#)

[Nehemiah_12](#)

[Nehemiah_13](#)

Esther

[Esther_1](#)

[Esther_2](#)

[Esther_3](#)

[Esther_4](#)

[Esther_5](#)

[Esther_6](#)

[Esther_7](#)

[Esther_8](#)

[Esther_9](#)

[Esther_10](#)

Job

[Job_1](#)

[Job_2](#)

[Job_3](#)

[Job_4](#)

[Job_5](#)

[Job_6](#)

[Job_7](#)

[Job_8](#)

[Job_9](#)

[Job_10](#)

[Job_11](#)

[Job_12](#)

[Job_13](#)

[Job_14](#)

[Job_15](#)

[Job_16](#)

[Job_17](#)

[Job_18](#)

[Job_19](#)

[Job_20](#)

[Job_21](#)

[Job_22](#)

[Job_23](#)

[Job_24](#)

[Job_25](#)

[Job_26](#)

[Job_27](#)

[Job_28](#)

[Job_29](#)

[Job_30](#)

[Job_31](#)

[Job_32](#)

[Job_33](#)

[Job_34](#)

[Job_35](#)

[Job_36](#)

[Job_37](#)

[Job_38](#)

[Job_39](#)

[Job_40](#)

[Job_41](#)

Job_42

Psalm

[Psalm_1](#)

[Psalm_2](#)

[Psalm_3](#)

[Psalm_4](#)

[Psalm_5](#)

[Psalm_6](#)

[Psalm_7](#)

[Psalm_8](#)

[Psalm_9](#)

[Psalm_10](#)

[Psalm_11](#)

[Psalm_12](#)

[Psalm_13](#)

[Psalm_14](#)

[Psalm_15](#)

[Psalm_16](#)

[Psalm_17](#)

[Psalm_18](#)

[Psalm_19](#)

[Psalm_20](#)

[Psalm_21](#)

[Psalm_22](#)

[Psalm_23](#)

[Psalm_24](#)

[Psalm_25](#)

[Psalm_26](#)

[Psalm_27](#)

[Psalm_28](#)

[Psalm_29](#)

[Psalm_30](#)

[Psalm_31](#)

[Psalm_32](#)

[Psalm_33](#)

[Psalm_34](#)

[Psalm_35](#)

[Psalm_36](#)

[Psalm_37](#)

[Psalm_38](#)

[Psalm_39](#)

[Psalm_40](#)

[Psalm_41](#)

[Psalm_42](#)

[Psalm_43](#)

[Psalm_44](#)

[Psalm_45](#)

[Psalm_46](#)

[Psalm_47](#)

[Psalm_48](#)

[Psalm_49](#)

[Psalm_50](#)

[Psalm_51](#)

[Psalm_52](#)

[Psalm_53](#)

[Psalm_54](#)

[Psalm_55](#)

[Psalm_56](#)

[Psalm_57](#)

[Psalm_58](#)

[Psalm_59](#)

[Psalm_60](#)

[Psalm_61](#)

[Psalm_62](#)

[Psalm_63](#)

[Psalm_64](#)

[Psalm_65](#)

[Psalm_66](#)

[Psalm_67](#)

[Psalm_68](#)

[Psalm_69](#)

[Psalm_70](#)

[Psalm_71](#)

[Psalm_72](#)

[Psalm_73](#)

[Psalm_74](#)

[Psalm_75](#)

[Psalm_76](#)

[Psalm_77](#)

[Psalm_78](#)

[Psalm_79](#)

[Psalm_80](#)

[Psalm_81](#)

[Psalm_82](#)

[Psalm_83](#)

[Psalm_84](#)

[Psalm_85](#)

[Psalm_86](#)

[Psalm_87](#)

[Psalm_88](#)

[Psalm_89](#)

[Psalm_90](#)

[Psalm_91](#)

[Psalm_92](#)

[Psalm_93](#)

[Psalm_94](#)

[Psalm_95](#)

[Psalm_96](#)

[Psalm_97](#)

[Psalm_98](#)

[Psalm_99](#)

[Psalm_100](#)

[Psalm_101](#)

[Psalm_102](#)

[Psalm_103](#)

[Psalm_104](#)

[Psalm_105](#)

[Psalm_106](#)

[Psalm_107](#)

[Psalm_108](#)

[Psalm_109](#)

[Psalm_110](#)

[Psalm_111](#)

[Psalm_112](#)

[Psalm_113](#)

[Psalm_114](#)

[Psalm_115](#)

[Psalm_116](#)

[Psalm_117](#)

[Psalm_118](#)

[Psalm_119](#)

[Psalm_120](#)

[Psalm_121](#)

[Psalm_122](#)

[Psalm_123](#)

[Psalm_124](#)

[Psalm_125](#)

[Psalm_126](#)

[Psalm_127](#)

[Psalm_128](#)

[Psalm_129](#)

[Psalm_130](#)

[Psalm_131](#)

[Psalm_132](#)

[Psalm_133](#)

[Psalm_134](#)

[Psalm_135](#)

[Psalm_136](#)

[Psalm_137](#)

[Psalm_138](#)

[Psalm_139](#)

[Psalm_140](#)

[Psalm_141](#)

[Psalm_142](#)

[Psalm_143](#)

[Psalm_144](#)

[Psalm_145](#)

[Psalm_146](#)

[Psalm_147](#)

[Psalm_148](#)

[Psalm_149](#)

[Psalm_150](#)

Proverbs

[Proverbs_1](#)

[Proverbs_2](#)

[Proverbs_3](#)

[Proverbs_4](#)

[Proverbs_5](#)

[Proverbs_6](#)

[Proverbs_7](#)

[Proverbs_8](#)

[Proverbs_9](#)

[Proverbs_10](#)

[Proverbs_11](#)

[Proverbs_12](#)

[Proverbs_13](#)

[Proverbs_14](#)

[Proverbs_15](#)

[Proverbs_16](#)

[Proverbs_17](#)

[Proverbs_18](#)

[Proverbs_19](#)

[Proverbs_20](#)

[Proverbs_21](#)

[Proverbs_22](#)

[Proverbs_23](#)

[Proverbs_24](#)

[Proverbs_25](#)

[Proverbs_26](#)

[Proverbs_27](#)

[Proverbs_28](#)

[Proverbs_29](#)

[Proverbs_30](#)

[Proverbs_31](#)

Ecclesiastes

[Ecclesiastes_1](#)

[Ecclesiastes_2](#)

[Ecclesiastes_3](#)

[Ecclesiastes_4](#)

[Ecclesiastes_5](#)

[Ecclesiastes_6](#)

[Ecclesiastes_7](#)

[Ecclesiastes_8](#)

[Ecclesiastes_9](#)

[Ecclesiastes_10](#)

[Ecclesiastes_11](#)

[Ecclesiastes_12](#)

Song of Solomon

[Song of Solomon_1](#)

[Song of Solomon_2](#)

[Song of Solomon_3](#)

[Song of Solomon_4](#)

[Song of Solomon_5](#)

[Song of Solomon_6](#)

[Song of Solomon_7](#)

[Song of Solomon_8](#)

Isaiah

[Isaiah_1](#)

[Isaiah_2](#)

[Isaiah_3](#)

[Isaiah_4](#)

[Isaiah_5](#)

[Isaiah_6](#)

[Isaiah_7](#)

[Isaiah_8](#)

[Isaiah_9](#)

[Isaiah_10](#)

[Isaiah_11](#)

[Isaiah_12](#)

[Isaiah_13](#)

[Isaiah_14](#)

[Isaiah_15](#)

[Isaiah_16](#)

[Isaiah_17](#)

[Isaiah_18](#)

[Isaiah_19](#)

[Isaiah_20](#)

[Isaiah_21](#)

[Isaiah_22](#)

[Isaiah_23](#)

[Isaiah_24](#)

[Isaiah_25](#)

[Isaiah_26](#)

[Isaiah_27](#)

[Isaiah_28](#)

[Isaiah_29](#)

[Isaiah_30](#)

[Isaiah_31](#)

[Isaiah_32](#)

[Isaiah_33](#)

[Isaiah_34](#)

[Isaiah_35](#)

[Isaiah_36](#)

[Isaiah_37](#)

[Isaiah_38](#)

[Isaiah_39](#)

[Isaiah_40](#)

[Isaiah_41](#)

[Isaiah_42](#)

[Isaiah_43](#)

[Isaiah_44](#)

[Isaiah_45](#)

[Isaiah_46](#)

[Isaiah_47](#)

[Isaiah_48](#)

[Isaiah_49](#)

[Isaiah_50](#)

[Isaiah_51](#)

[Isaiah_52](#)

[Isaiah_53](#)

[Isaiah_54](#)

[Isaiah_55](#)

[Isaiah_56](#)

[Isaiah_57](#)

[Isaiah_58](#)

[Isaiah_59](#)

[Isaiah_60](#)

[Isaiah_61](#)

[Isaiah_62](#)

[Isaiah_63](#)

[Isaiah_64](#)

[Isaiah_65](#)

[Isaiah_66](#)

Jeremiah

[Jeremiah_1](#)

[Jeremiah_2](#)

[Jeremiah_3](#)

[Jeremiah_4](#)

[Jeremiah_5](#)

[Jeremiah_6](#)

[Jeremiah_7](#)

[Jeremiah_8](#)

[Jeremiah_9](#)

[Jeremiah_10](#)

[Jeremiah_11](#)

[Jeremiah_12](#)

[Jeremiah_13](#)

[Jeremiah_14](#)

[Jeremiah_15](#)

[Jeremiah_16](#)

[Jeremiah_17](#)

[Jeremiah_18](#)

[Jeremiah_19](#)

[Jeremiah_20](#)

[Jeremiah_21](#)

[Jeremiah_22](#)

[Jeremiah_23](#)

[Jeremiah_24](#)

[Jeremiah_25](#)

[Jeremiah_26](#)

[Jeremiah_27](#)

[Jeremiah_28](#)

[Jeremiah_29](#)

[Jeremiah_30](#)

[Jeremiah_31](#)

[Jeremiah_32](#)

[Jeremiah_33](#)

[Jeremiah_34](#)

[Jeremiah_35](#)

[Jeremiah_36](#)

[Jeremiah_37](#)

[Jeremiah_38](#)

[Jeremiah_39](#)

[Jeremiah_40](#)

[Jeremiah_41](#)

[Jeremiah_42](#)

[Jeremiah_43](#)

[Jeremiah_44](#)

[Jeremiah_45](#)

[Jeremiah_46](#)

[Jeremiah_47](#)

[Jeremiah_48](#)

[Jeremiah_49](#)

[Jeremiah_50](#)

[Jeremiah_51](#)

[Jeremiah_52](#)

Lamentations

[Lamentations_1](#)

[Lamentations_2](#)

[Lamentations_3](#)

[Lamentations_4](#)

[Lamentations_5](#)

Ezekiel

[Ezekiel_1](#)

[Ezekiel_2](#)

[Ezekiel_3](#)

[Ezekiel_4](#)

[Ezekiel_5](#)

[Ezekiel_6](#)

[Ezekiel_7](#)

[Ezekiel_8](#)

[Ezekiel_9](#)

[Ezekiel_10](#)

[Ezekiel_11](#)

[Ezekiel_12](#)

[Ezekiel_13](#)

[Ezekiel_14](#)

[Ezekiel_15](#)

[Ezekiel_16](#)

[Ezekiel_17](#)

[Ezekiel_18](#)

[Ezekiel_19](#)

[Ezekiel_20](#)

[Ezekiel_21](#)

[Ezekiel_22](#)

[Ezekiel_23](#)

[Ezekiel_24](#)

[Ezekiel_25](#)

[Ezekiel_26](#)

[Ezekiel_27](#)

[Ezekiel_28](#)

[Ezekiel_29](#)

[Ezekiel_30](#)

[Ezekiel_31](#)

[Ezekiel_32](#)

[Ezekiel_33](#)

[Ezekiel_34](#)

[Ezekiel_35](#)

[Ezekiel_36](#)

[Ezekiel_37](#)

[Ezekiel_38](#)

[Ezekiel_39](#)

[Ezekiel_40](#)

[Ezekiel_41](#)

[Ezekiel_42](#)

[Ezekiel_43](#)

[Ezekiel_44](#)

[Ezekiel_45](#)

[Ezekiel_46](#)

[Ezekiel_47](#)

[Ezekiel_48](#)

Daniel

[Daniel_1](#)

[Daniel_2](#)

[Daniel_3](#)

[Daniel_4](#)

[Daniel_5](#)

[Daniel_6](#)

[Daniel_7](#)

[Daniel_8](#)

[Daniel_9](#)

[Daniel_10](#)

[Daniel_11](#)

[Daniel_12](#)

Hosea

[Hosea_1](#)

[Hosea_2](#)

[Hosea_3](#)

[Hosea_4](#)

[Hosea_5](#)

[Hosea_6](#)

[Hosea_7](#)

[Hosea_8](#)

[Hosea_9](#)

[Hosea_10](#)

[Hosea_11](#)

[Hosea_12](#)

[Hosea_13](#)

[Hosea_14](#)

Joel

[Joel_1](#)

[Joel_2](#)

[Joel_3](#)

Amos

[Amos_1](#)

[Amos_2](#)

[Amos_3](#)

[Amos_4](#)

[Amos_5](#)

[Amos_6](#)

[Amos_7](#)

[Amos_8](#)

[Amos_9](#)

Obadiah

[Obadiah_1](#)

Jonah

[Jonah_1](#)

[Jonah_2](#)

[Jonah_3](#)

[Jonah_4](#)

Micah

[Micah_1](#)

[Micah_2](#)

[Micah_3](#)

[Micah_4](#)

[Micah_5](#)

[Micah_6](#)

[Micah_7](#)

Nahum

[Nahum_1](#)

[Nahum_2](#)

[Nahum_3](#)

Habakkuk

[Habakkuk_1](#)

[Habakkuk_2](#)

[Habakkuk_3](#)

Zephaniah

[Zephaniah_1](#)

[Zephaniah_2](#)

[Zephaniah_3](#)

Haggai

[Haggai_1](#)

[Haggai_2](#)

Zechariah

[Zechariah_1](#)

[Zechariah_2](#)

[Zechariah_3](#)

[Zechariah_4](#)

[Zechariah_5](#)

[Zechariah_6](#)

[Zechariah_7](#)

[Zechariah_8](#)

[Zechariah_9](#)

[Zechariah_10](#)

[Zechariah_11](#)

[Zechariah_12](#)

[Zechariah_13](#)

[Zechariah_14](#)

Malachi

[Malachi_1](#)

[Malachi_2](#)

[Malachi_3](#)

[Malachi_4](#)

Matthew

[Matthew_1](#)

[Matthew_2](#)

[Matthew_3](#)

[Matthew_4](#)

[Matthew_5](#)

[Matthew_6](#)

[Matthew_7](#)

[Matthew_8](#)

[Matthew_9](#)

[Matthew_10](#)

[Matthew_11](#)

[Matthew_12](#)

[Matthew_13](#)

[Matthew_14](#)

[Matthew_15](#)

[Matthew_16](#)

[Matthew_17](#)

[Matthew_18](#)

[Matthew_19](#)

[Matthew_20](#)

[Matthew_21](#)

[Matthew_22](#)

[Matthew_23](#)

[Matthew_24](#)

[Matthew_25](#)

[Matthew_26](#)

[Matthew_27](#)

[Matthew_28](#)

Mark

[Mark_1](#)

[Mark_2](#)

[Mark_3](#)

[Mark_4](#)

[Mark_5](#)

[Mark_6](#)

[Mark_7](#)

[Mark_8](#)

[Mark_9](#)

[Mark_10](#)

[Mark_11](#)

[Mark_12](#)

[Mark_13](#)

[Mark_14](#)

[Mark_15](#)

[Mark_16](#)

Luke

[Luke_1](#)

[Luke_2](#)

[Luke_3](#)

[Luke_4](#)

[Luke_5](#)

[Luke_6](#)

[Luke_7](#)

[Luke_8](#)

[Luke_9](#)

[Luke_10](#)

[Luke_11](#)

[Luke_12](#)

[Luke_13](#)

[Luke_14](#)

[Luke_15](#)

[Luke_16](#)

[Luke_17](#)

[Luke_18](#)

[Luke_19](#)

[Luke_20](#)

[Luke_21](#)

[Luke_22](#)

[Luke_23](#)

[Luke_24](#)

John

[John_1](#)

[John_2](#)

[John_3](#)

[John_4](#)

[John_5](#)

[John_6](#)

[John_7](#)

[John_8](#)

[John_9](#)

[John_10](#)

[John_11](#)

[John_12](#)

[John_13](#)

[John_14](#)

[John_15](#)

[John_16](#)

[John_17](#)

[John_18](#)

[John_19](#)

[John_20](#)

[John_21](#)

Acts

[Acts_1](#)

[Acts_2](#)

[Acts_3](#)

[Acts_4](#)

[Acts_5](#)

[Acts_6](#)

[Acts_7](#)

[Acts_8](#)

[Acts_9](#)

[Acts_10](#)

[Acts_11](#)

[Acts_12](#)

[Acts_13](#)

[Acts_14](#)

[Acts_15](#)

[Acts_16](#)

[Acts_17](#)

[Acts_18](#)

[Acts_19](#)

[Acts_20](#)

[Acts_21](#)

[Acts_22](#)

[Acts_23](#)

[Acts_24](#)

[Acts_25](#)

[Acts_26](#)

[Acts_27](#)

[Acts_28](#)

Romans

[Romans_1](#)

[Romans_2](#)

[Romans_3](#)

[Romans_4](#)

[Romans_5](#)

[Romans_6](#)

[Romans_7](#)

[Romans_8](#)

[Romans_9](#)

[Romans_10](#)

[Romans_11](#)

[Romans_12](#)

[Romans_13](#)

[Romans_14](#)

[Romans_15](#)

[Romans_16](#)

1 Corinthians

[1 Corinthians_1](#)

[1 Corinthians_2](#)

[1 Corinthians_3](#)

[1 Corinthians_4](#)

[1 Corinthians_5](#)

[1 Corinthians_6](#)

[1 Corinthians_7](#)

[1 Corinthians_8](#)

[1 Corinthians_9](#)

[1 Corinthians_10](#)

[1 Corinthians_11](#)

[1 Corinthians_12](#)

[1 Corinthians_13](#)

[1 Corinthians_14](#)

[1 Corinthians_15](#)

[1 Corinthians_16](#)

2 Corinthians

[2 Corinthians_1](#)

[2 Corinthians_2](#)

[2 Corinthians_3](#)

[2 Corinthians_4](#)

[2 Corinthians_5](#)

[2 Corinthians_6](#)

[2 Corinthians_7](#)

[2 Corinthians_8](#)

[2 Corinthians_9](#)

[2 Corinthians_10](#)

[2 Corinthians_11](#)

[2 Corinthians_12](#)

[2 Corinthians_13](#)

Galatians

[Galatians_1](#)

[Galatians_2](#)

[Galatians_3](#)

[Galatians_4](#)

[Galatians_5](#)

[Galatians_6](#)

Ephesians

[Ephesians_1](#)

[Ephesians_2](#)

[Ephesians_3](#)

[Ephesians_4](#)

[Ephesians_5](#)

[Ephesians_6](#)

Philippians

[Philippians_1](#)

[Philippians_2](#)

[Philippians_3](#)

[Philippians_4](#)

Colossians

[Colossians_1](#)

[Colossians_2](#)

[Colossians_3](#)

[Colossians_4](#)

1 Thessalonians

[1 Thessalonians_1](#)

[1 Thessalonians_2](#)

[1 Thessalonians_3](#)

[1 Thessalonians_4](#)

[1 Thessalonians_5](#)

2 Thessalonians

[2 Thessalonians_1](#)

[2 Thessalonians_2](#)

[2 Thessalonians_3](#)

1 Timothy

[1 Timothy_1](#)

[1 Timothy_2](#)

[1 Timothy_3](#)

[1 Timothy_4](#)

[1 Timothy_5](#)

[1 Timothy_6](#)

2 Timothy

[2 Timothy_1](#)

[2 Timothy_2](#)

[2 Timothy_3](#)

[2 Timothy_4](#)

Titus

[Titus_1](#)

[Titus_2](#)

[Titus_3](#)

Philemon

[Philemon_1](#)

Hebrews

[Hebrews_1](#)

[Hebrews_2](#)

[Hebrews_3](#)

[Hebrews_4](#)

[Hebrews_5](#)

[Hebrews_6](#)

[Hebrews_7](#)

[Hebrews_8](#)

[Hebrews_9](#)

[Hebrews_10](#)

[Hebrews_11](#)

[Hebrews_12](#)

[Hebrews_13](#)

James

[James_1](#)

[James_2](#)

[James_3](#)

[James_4](#)

[James_5](#)

1 Peter

[1 Peter_1](#)

[1 Peter_2](#)

[1 Peter_3](#)

[1 Peter_4](#)

[1 Peter_5](#)

2 Peter

[2 Peter_1](#)

[2 Peter_2](#)

[2 Peter_3](#)

1 John

[1 John_1](#)

[1 John_2](#)

[1 John_3](#)

[1 John_4](#)

[1 John_5](#)

2 John

[2 John_1](#)

3 John

[3 John_1](#)

Jude

[Jude_1](#)

Revelation

[Revelation_1](#)

[Revelation_2](#)

[Revelation_3](#)

[Revelation_4](#)

[Revelation_5](#)

[Revelation_6](#)

[Revelation_7](#)

[Revelation_8](#)

[Revelation_9](#)

[Revelation_10](#)

[Revelation_11](#)

[Revelation_12](#)

[Revelation_13](#)

[Revelation_14](#)

[Revelation_15](#)

[Revelation_16](#)

[Revelation_17](#)

[Revelation_18](#)

[Revelation_19](#)

[Revelation_20](#)

[Revelation_21](#)

[Revelation_22](#)

OLD TESTAMENT

[Genesis](#), [Exodus](#), [Leviticus](#), [Numbers](#), [Deuteronomy](#), [Joshua](#), [Judges](#),
[Ruth](#), [1 Samuel](#), [2 Samuel](#), [1 Kings](#), [2 Kings](#), [1 Chronicles](#),
[2 Chronicles](#), [Ezra](#), [Nehemiah](#), [Esther](#), [Job](#), [Psalms](#), [Proverbs](#),
[Ecclesiastes](#), [Song of Solomon](#), [Isaiah](#), [Jeremiah](#), [Lamentations](#),
[Ezekiel](#), [Daniel](#), [Hosea](#), [Joel](#), [Amos](#), [Obadiah](#), [Jonah](#), [Micah](#),
[Nahum](#), [Habakkuk](#), [Zephaniah](#), [Haggai](#), [Zechariah](#), [Malachi](#)

NEW TESTAMENT

[Matthew](#), [Mark](#), [Luke](#), [John](#), [Acts](#), [Romans](#), [1 Corinthians](#),
[2 Corinthians](#), [Galatians](#), [Ephesians](#), [Philippians](#), [Colossians](#),
[1 Thessalonians](#), [2 Thessalonians](#), [1 Timothy](#), [2 Timothy](#), [Titus](#),
[Philemon](#), [Hebrews](#), [James](#), [1 Peter](#), [2 Peter](#), [1 John](#), [2 John](#), [3 John](#),
[Jude](#), [Revelation](#)

GENESIS

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#), [6](#), [7](#), [8](#), [9](#), [10](#), [11](#), [12](#), [13](#), [14](#), [15](#), [16](#), [17](#),
[18](#), [19](#), [20](#), [21](#), [22](#), [23](#), [24](#), [25](#), [26](#), [27](#), [28](#), [29](#), [30](#), [31](#), [32](#),
[33](#), [34](#), [35](#), [36](#), [37](#), [38](#), [39](#), [40](#), [41](#), [42](#), [43](#), [44](#), [45](#), [46](#), [47](#),
[48](#), [49](#), [50](#)

EXODUS

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#), [6](#), [7](#), [8](#), [9](#), [10](#), [11](#), [12](#), [13](#), [14](#), [15](#), [16](#), [17](#),
[18](#), [19](#), [20](#), [21](#), [22](#), [23](#), [24](#), [25](#), [26](#), [27](#), [28](#), [29](#), [30](#), [31](#), [32](#),
[33](#), [34](#), [35](#), [36](#), [37](#), [38](#), [39](#), [40](#)

LEVITICUS

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#), [6](#), [7](#), [8](#), [9](#), [10](#), [11](#), [12](#), [13](#), [14](#), [15](#), [16](#), [17](#),
[18](#), [19](#), [20](#), [21](#), [22](#), [23](#), [24](#), [25](#), [26](#), [27](#)

NUMBERS

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#), [6](#), [7](#), [8](#), [9](#), [10](#), [11](#), [12](#), [13](#), [14](#), [15](#), [16](#), [17](#),
[18](#), [19](#), [20](#), [21](#), [22](#), [23](#), [24](#), [25](#), [26](#), [27](#), [28](#), [29](#), [30](#), [31](#), [32](#),
[33](#), [34](#), [35](#), [36](#)

DEUTERONOMY

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#), [6](#), [7](#), [8](#), [9](#), [10](#), [11](#), [12](#), [13](#), [14](#), [15](#), [16](#), [17](#),
[18](#), [19](#), [20](#), [21](#), [22](#), [23](#), [24](#), [25](#), [26](#), [27](#), [28](#), [29](#), [30](#), [31](#), [32](#),
[33](#), [34](#)

JOSHUA

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#), [6](#), [7](#), [8](#), [9](#), [10](#), [11](#), [12](#), [13](#), [14](#), [15](#), [16](#), [17](#),
[18](#), [19](#), [20](#), [21](#), [22](#), [23](#), [24](#)

JUDGES

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#), [6](#), [7](#), [8](#), [9](#), [10](#), [11](#), [12](#), [13](#), [14](#), [15](#), [16](#), [17](#),
[18](#), [19](#), [20](#), [21](#)

RUTH

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#)

1 SAMUEL

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#), [6](#), [7](#), [8](#), [9](#), [10](#), [11](#), [12](#), [13](#), [14](#), [15](#), [16](#), [17](#),
[18](#), [19](#), [20](#), [21](#), [22](#), [23](#), [24](#), [25](#), [26](#), [27](#), [28](#), [29](#), [30](#), [31](#)

2 SAMUEL

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#), [6](#), [7](#), [8](#), [9](#), [10](#), [11](#), [12](#), [13](#), [14](#), [15](#), [16](#), [17](#),
[18](#), [19](#), [20](#), [21](#), [22](#), [23](#), [24](#)

1 KINGS

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#), [6](#), [7](#), [8](#), [9](#), [10](#), [11](#), [12](#), [13](#), [14](#), [15](#), [16](#), [17](#),
[18](#), [19](#), [20](#), [21](#), [22](#)

2 KINGS

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#), [6](#), [7](#), [8](#), [9](#), [10](#), [11](#), [12](#), [13](#), [14](#), [15](#), [16](#), [17](#),
[18](#), [19](#), [20](#), [21](#), [22](#), [23](#), [24](#), [25](#)

1 CHRONICLES

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#), [6](#), [7](#), [8](#), [9](#), [10](#), [11](#), [12](#), [13](#), [14](#), [15](#), [16](#), [17](#),
[18](#), [19](#), [20](#), [21](#), [22](#), [23](#), [24](#), [25](#), [26](#), [27](#), [28](#), [29](#)

2 CHRONICLES

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#), [6](#), [7](#), [8](#), [9](#), [10](#), [11](#), [12](#), [13](#), [14](#), [15](#), [16](#), [17](#),
[18](#), [19](#), [20](#), [21](#), [22](#), [23](#), [24](#), [25](#), [26](#), [27](#), [28](#), [29](#), [30](#), [31](#), [32](#),
[33](#), [34](#), [35](#), [36](#)

EZRA

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#), [6](#), [7](#), [8](#), [9](#), [10](#)

NEHEMIAH

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#), [6](#), [7](#), [8](#), [9](#), [10](#), [11](#), [12](#), [13](#)

ESTHER

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#), [6](#), [7](#), [8](#), [9](#), [10](#)

JOB

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#), [6](#), [7](#), [8](#), [9](#), [10](#), [11](#), [12](#), [13](#), [14](#), [15](#), [16](#), [17](#),
[18](#), [19](#), [20](#), [21](#), [22](#), [23](#), [24](#), [25](#), [26](#), [27](#), [28](#), [29](#), [30](#), [31](#), [32](#),
[33](#), [34](#), [35](#), [36](#), [37](#), [38](#), [39](#), [40](#), [41](#), [42](#)

PSALMS

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#), [6](#), [7](#), [8](#), [9](#), [10](#), [11](#), [12](#), [13](#), [14](#), [15](#), [16](#), [17](#),
[18](#), [19](#), [20](#), [21](#), [22](#), [23](#), [24](#), [25](#), [26](#), [27](#), [28](#), [29](#), [30](#), [31](#), [32](#),
[33](#), [34](#), [35](#), [36](#), [37](#), [38](#), [39](#), [40](#), [41](#), [42](#), [43](#), [44](#), [45](#), [46](#), [47](#),
[48](#), [49](#), [50](#), [51](#), [52](#), [53](#), [54](#), [55](#), [56](#), [57](#), [58](#), [59](#), [60](#), [61](#), [62](#),
[63](#), [64](#), [65](#), [66](#), [67](#), [68](#), [69](#), [70](#), [71](#), [72](#), [73](#), [74](#), [75](#), [76](#), [77](#),
[78](#), [79](#), [80](#), [81](#), [82](#), [83](#), [84](#), [85](#), [86](#), [87](#), [88](#), [89](#), [90](#), [91](#), [92](#),
[93](#), [94](#), [95](#), [96](#), [97](#), [98](#), [99](#), [100](#), [101](#), [102](#), [103](#), [104](#), [105](#),
[106](#), [107](#), [108](#), [109](#), [110](#), [111](#), [112](#), [113](#), [114](#), [115](#), [116](#), [117](#),
[118](#), [119](#), [120](#), [121](#), [122](#), [123](#), [124](#), [125](#), [126](#), [127](#), [128](#), [129](#),
[130](#), [131](#), [132](#), [133](#), [134](#), [135](#), [136](#), [137](#), [138](#), [139](#), [140](#), [141](#),
[142](#), [143](#), [144](#), [145](#), [146](#), [147](#), [148](#), [149](#), [150](#)

PROVERBS

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#), [6](#), [7](#), [8](#), [9](#), [10](#), [11](#), [12](#), [13](#), [14](#), [15](#), [16](#), [17](#),
[18](#), [19](#), [20](#), [21](#), [22](#), [23](#), [24](#), [25](#), [26](#), [27](#), [28](#), [29](#), [30](#), [31](#)

ECCLESIASTES

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#), [6](#), [7](#), [8](#), [9](#), [10](#), [11](#), [12](#)

SONG OF SOLOMON

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#), [6](#), [7](#), [8](#)

ISAIAH

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#), [6](#), [7](#), [8](#), [9](#), [10](#), [11](#), [12](#), [13](#), [14](#), [15](#), [16](#), [17](#),
[18](#), [19](#), [20](#), [21](#), [22](#), [23](#), [24](#), [25](#), [26](#), [27](#), [28](#), [29](#), [30](#), [31](#), [32](#),
[33](#), [34](#), [35](#), [36](#), [37](#), [38](#), [39](#), [40](#), [41](#), [42](#), [43](#), [44](#), [45](#), [46](#), [47](#),
[48](#), [49](#), [50](#), [51](#), [52](#), [53](#), [54](#), [55](#), [56](#), [57](#), [58](#), [59](#), [60](#), [61](#), [62](#),
[63](#), [64](#), [65](#), [66](#)

JEREMIAH

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#), [6](#), [7](#), [8](#), [9](#), [10](#), [11](#), [12](#), [13](#), [14](#), [15](#), [16](#), [17](#),
[18](#), [19](#), [20](#), [21](#), [22](#), [23](#), [24](#), [25](#), [26](#), [27](#), [28](#), [29](#), [30](#), [31](#), [32](#),
[33](#), [34](#), [35](#), [36](#), [37](#), [38](#), [39](#), [40](#), [41](#), [42](#), [43](#), [44](#), [45](#), [46](#), [47](#),
[48](#), [49](#), [50](#), [51](#), [52](#)

LAMENTATIONS

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#)

EZEKIEL

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#), [6](#), [7](#), [8](#), [9](#), [10](#), [11](#), [12](#), [13](#), [14](#), [15](#), [16](#), [17](#),
[18](#), [19](#), [20](#), [21](#), [22](#), [23](#), [24](#), [25](#), [26](#), [27](#), [28](#), [29](#), [30](#), [31](#), [32](#),
[33](#), [34](#), [35](#), [36](#), [37](#), [38](#), [39](#), [40](#), [41](#), [42](#), [43](#), [44](#), [45](#), [46](#), [47](#),
[48](#)

DANIEL

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#), [6](#), [7](#), [8](#), [9](#), [10](#), [11](#), [12](#)

HOSEA

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#), [6](#), [7](#), [8](#), [9](#), [10](#), [11](#), [12](#), [13](#), [14](#)

JOEL

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#)

AMOS

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#), [6](#), [7](#), [8](#), [9](#)

OBADIAH

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

1

JONAH

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#)

MICAH

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#), [6](#), [7](#)

NAHUM

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#)

HABAKKUK

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#)

ZEPHANIAH

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#)

HAGGAI

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#)

ZECHARIAH

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#), [6](#), [7](#), [8](#), [9](#), [10](#), [11](#), [12](#), [13](#), [14](#)

MALACHI

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#)

MATTHEW

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#), [6](#), [7](#), [8](#), [9](#), [10](#), [11](#), [12](#), [13](#), [14](#), [15](#), [16](#), [17](#),
[18](#), [19](#), [20](#), [21](#), [22](#), [23](#), [24](#), [25](#), [26](#), [27](#), [28](#)

MARK

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#), [6](#), [7](#), [8](#), [9](#), [10](#), [11](#), [12](#), [13](#), [14](#), [15](#), [16](#)

LUKE

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#), [6](#), [7](#), [8](#), [9](#), [10](#), [11](#), [12](#), [13](#), [14](#), [15](#), [16](#), [17](#),
[18](#), [19](#), [20](#), [21](#), [22](#), [23](#), [24](#)

JOHN

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#), [6](#), [7](#), [8](#), [9](#), [10](#), [11](#), [12](#), [13](#), [14](#), [15](#), [16](#), [17](#),
[18](#), [19](#), [20](#), [21](#)

ACTS

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#), [6](#), [7](#), [8](#), [9](#), [10](#), [11](#), [12](#), [13](#), [14](#), [15](#), [16](#), [17](#),
[18](#), [19](#), [20](#), [21](#), [22](#), [23](#), [24](#), [25](#), [26](#), [27](#), [28](#)

ROMANS

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#), [6](#), [7](#), [8](#), [9](#), [10](#), [11](#), [12](#), [13](#), [14](#), [15](#), [16](#)

1 CORINTHIANS

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#), [6](#), [7](#), [8](#), [9](#), [10](#), [11](#), [12](#), [13](#), [14](#), [15](#), [16](#)

2 CORINTHIANS

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#), [6](#), [7](#), [8](#), [9](#), [10](#), [11](#), [12](#), [13](#)

GALATIANS

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#), [6](#)

EPHESIANS

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#), [6](#)

PHILIPPIANS

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#)

COLOSSIANS

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#)

1 THESSALONIANS

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#)

2 THESSALONIANS

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#)

1 TIMOTHY

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#), [6](#)

2 TIMOTHY

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#)

TITUS

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#)

PHILEMON

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

1

HEBREWS

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#), [6](#), [7](#), [8](#), [9](#), [10](#), [11](#), [12](#), [13](#)

JAMES

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#)

1 PETER

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#)

2 PETER

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#)

1 JOHN

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#)

2 JOHN

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#)

3 JOHN

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#)

JUDE

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#)

REVELATION

[\[Alternative Navigation\]](#)

[1](#), [2](#), [3](#), [4](#), [5](#), [6](#), [7](#), [8](#), [9](#), [10](#), [11](#), [12](#), [13](#), [14](#), [15](#), [16](#), [17](#),
[18](#), [19](#), [20](#), [21](#), [22](#)

COPYRIGHT

New American Standard Bible (NASB 1977 Edition)
Copyright © 1960, 1962, 1963, 1968, 1971, 1972, 1973, 1975, 1977 by The
Lockman Foundation
A Corporation Not for Profit, La Habra, California
All Rights Reserved (2)(C)
www.lockman.org

The "NASB," "NAS," "New American Standard Bible," and "New American Standard" trademarks are registered in the United States Patent and Trademark Office by The Lockman Foundation. Use of these trademarks requires the permission of The Lockman Foundation.

Originally produced in 1977, the NASB has been widely embraced and trusted as a literal word-for-word translation. In 1995, the NASB was updated, increasing clarity and readability. Vocabulary, grammar, and sentence structure were carefully reviewed for greater understanding and smoother reading. The updated NASB is also available in eBook format.

Requests for quotations, reprints, or other permission requests, must be directed to and approved in writing by The Lockman Foundation.
www.lockman.org

FOREWORD

NASB 1977

Scriptural Promise

The grass withers, the flower fades,
but the word of our God stands forever.

Isaiah 40:8

The New American Standard Bible has been produced with the conviction that the words of Scripture as originally penned in the Hebrew, Aramaic, and Greek were inspired by God. Since they are the eternal Word of God, the Holy Scriptures speak with fresh power to each generation, to give wisdom that leads to salvation, that men may serve Christ to the glory of God.

The purpose of the Editorial Board in making this translation was to adhere as closely as possible to the original languages of the Holy Scriptures, and to make the translation in a fluent and readable style according to current English usage.

The Fourfold Aim of The Lockman Foundation

1. These publications shall be true to the original Hebrew, Aramaic, and Greek.
2. They shall be grammatically correct.
3. They shall be understandable.
4. They shall give the Lord Jesus Christ His proper place, the place which the Word gives Him; therefore, no work will ever be personalized.

Preface to The *New American Standard Bible*

In the history of English Bible translations, the King James Version is the most prestigious. This time-honored version of 1611, itself a revision of the Bishops' Bible of 1568, became the basis for the English Revised Version appearing in 1881 (New Testament) and 1885 (Old Testament). The American counterpart of this last work was published in 1901 as the American Standard Version. The ASV, a product of both British and American scholarship, has been highly regarded for its scholarship and accuracy. Recognizing the values of the American Standard Version, the Lockman Foundation felt an urgency to preserve these and other lasting values of the ASV by incorporating recent discoveries of Hebrew and Greek textual sources and by rendering it into more current English. Therefore, in 1959 a new translation project was launched, based on the time-honored principles of translation of the ASV and KJV. The result is the New American Standard Bible.

Translation work for the NASB was begun in 1959. In the preparation of this work numerous other translations have been consulted along with the linguistic tools and literature of biblical scholarship. Decisions about English renderings were made by consensus of a team composed of educators and pastors. Subsequently, review and evaluation by other Hebrew and Greek scholars outside the Editorial Board were sought and carefully considered.

The Editorial Board has continued to function since publication of the complete Bible in 1971. This edition of the NASB represents revisions and refinements recommended over the last several years as well as thorough research based on modern English usage.

Principles of Translation

MODERN ENGLISH USAGE: The attempt has been made to render the grammar and terminology in contemporary English. When it was felt that the

word-for-word literalness was unacceptable to the modern reader, a change was made in the direction of a more current English idiom. In the instances where this has been done, the more literal rendering has been indicated in the notes. There are a few exceptions to this procedure. In particular, frequently "And" is not translated at the beginning of sentences because of differences in style between ancient and modern writing. Punctuation is a relatively modern invention, and ancient writers often linked most of their sentences with "and" or other connectives. Also, the Hebrew idiom "answered and said" is sometimes reduced to "answered" or "said" as demanded by the context. For current English the idiom "it came about that" has not been translated in the New Testament except when a major transition is needed.

HEBREW TEXT: In the present translation the latest edition of Rudolf Kittel's BIBLIA HEBRAICA has been employed together with the most recent light from lexicography, cognate languages, and the Dead Sea Scrolls.

HEBREW TENSES: Consecution of tenses in Hebrew remains a puzzling factor in translation. The translators have been guided by the requirements of a literal translation, the sequence of tenses, and the immediate and broad contexts.

THE PROPER NAME OF GOD IN THE OLD TESTAMENT: In the Scriptures, the name of God is most significant and understandably so. It is inconceivable to think of spiritual matters without a proper designation for the Supreme Deity. Thus the most common name for the Deity is God, a translation of the original Elohim. One of the titles for God is Lord, a translation of Adonai. There is yet another name which is particularly assigned to God as His special or proper name, that is, the four letters YHWH (Exodus 3:14 and Isaiah 42:8). This name has not been pronounced by the Jews because of reverence for the great sacredness of the divine name. Therefore, it has been consistently translated LORD. The only exception to this translation of YHWH is when it occurs in immediate proximity to the word Lord, that is, Adonai. In that case it is regularly translated GOD in order to avoid confusion.

It is known that for many years YHWH has been transliterated as Yahweh, however no complete certainty attaches to this pronunciation.

GREEK TEXT: Consideration was given to the latest available manuscripts with a view to determining the best Greek text. In most instances the 23rd edition of Eberhard Nestle's *NOVUM TESTAMENTUM GRAECE* was followed.

GREEK TENSES: A careful distinction has been made in the treatment of the Greek aorist tense (usually translated as the English past, "He did") and the Greek imperfect tense (normally rendered either as English past progressive, "He was doing"; or, if inceptive, as "He began to do" or "He started to do"; or else if customary past, as "He used to do"). "Began" is italicized if it renders an imperfect tense, in order to distinguish it from the Greek verb for "begin." In some contexts the difference between the Greek imperfect and the English past is conveyed better by the choice of vocabulary or by other words in the context, and in such cases the Greek imperfect may be rendered as a simple past tense (e.g. "had an illness for many years" would be preferable to "was having an illness for many years" and would be understood in the same way).

On the other hand, not all aorists have been rendered as English pasts ("He did"), for some of them are clearly to be rendered as English perfects ("He has done"), or even as past perfects ("He had done"), judging from the context in which they occur. Such aorists have been rendered as perfects or past perfects in this translation.

As for the distinction between aorist and present imperatives, the translators have usually rendered these imperatives in the customary manner, rather than attempting any such fine distinction as "Begin to do!" (for the aorist imperative), or "Continually do!" (for the present imperative).

As for sequence of tenses, the translators took care to follow English rules rather than Greek in translating Greek presents, imperfects and aorists. Thus, where English says, "We knew that he was doing," Greek puts it, "We knew that he does"; similarly, "We knew that he had done" is the Greek, "We knew

that he did." Likewise, the English, "When he had come, they met him," is represented in Greek by: "When he came, they met him." In all cases a consistent transfer has been made from the Greek tense in the subordinate clause to the appropriate tense in English.

In the rendering of negative questions introduced by the particle *me-*(which always expects the answer "No") the wording has been altered from a mere, "Will he not do this?" to a more accurate, "He will not do this, will he?"

Editorial Board, THE LOCKMAN FOUNDATION

EXPLANATION OF GENERAL FORMAT

NOTES AND CROSS REFERENCES are not used in this edition.

"THOU," "THEE" AND "THY" are not used in this translation except in the language of prayer when addressing Deity.

PERSONAL PRONOUNS are capitalized when pertaining to Deity.

ITALICS are used in the text to indicate words which are not found in the original Hebrew, Aramaic, or Greek but implied by it. Italics are used in the marginal notes to signify alternate readings for the text. Roman text in the marginal alternate readings is the same as italics in the Bible text.

ALL CAPS in the New Testament are used in the text to indicate Old Testament quotations or obvious references to Old Testament texts. Variations of Old Testament wording are found in New Testament citations depending on whether the New Testament writer translated from a Hebrew text, used existing Greek or Aramaic translations, or paraphrased the material. It should be noted that modern rules for the indication of direct quotation were not used in biblical times thus the ancient writer would use exact quotations or references to quotation without specific indication of such. Also see **THE PROPER NAME OF GOD IN THE OLD TESTAMENT** under *Principles of Translation*.

ASTERISKS are used to mark verbs that are historical presents in the Greek which have been translated with an English past tense in order to conform to modern usage. The translators recognized that in some contexts the present tense seems more unexpected and unjustified to the English reader than a past tense would have been. But Greek authors frequently used the present tense for the sake of heightened vividness, thereby transporting their readers in imagination to the actual scene at the time of occurrence. However, the translators felt that it would be wise to change these historical presents to English past tenses.

[] = In text, brackets indicate words possibly not in the original writings

GENESIS 1 [\[Books\]](#)

The Creation

1 In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. 2And the earth was formless and void, and darkness was over the surface of the deep; and the Spirit of God was moving over the surface of the waters. 3Then God said, “Let there be light”; and there was light. 4And God saw that the light was good; and God separated the light from the darkness. 5And God called the light day, and the darkness He called night. And there was evening and there was morning, one day.

6 Then God said, “Let there be an expanse in the midst of the waters, and let it separate the waters from the waters.” 7And God made the expanse, and separated the waters which were below the expanse from the waters which were above the expanse; and it was so. 8And God called the expanse heaven. And there was evening and there was morning, a second day.

9 Then God said, “Let the waters below the heavens be gathered into one place, and let the dry land appear”; and it was so. 10And God called the dry land earth, and the gathering of the waters He called seas; and God saw that it was good. 11Then God said, “Let the earth sprout vegetation, plants yielding seed, *and* fruit trees bearing fruit after their kind, with seed in them, on the earth”; and it was so. 12And the earth brought forth vegetation, plants yielding seed after their kind, and trees bearing fruit, with seed in them, after their kind; and God saw that it was good. 13And there was evening and there was morning, a third day.

14 Then God said, “Let there be lights in the expanse of the heavens to separate the day from the night, and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days and years; 15and let them be for lights in the expanse of the heavens to give light on the earth”; and it was so. 16And God made the two great lights, the greater light to govern the day, and the lesser light to govern the night; *He made* the stars also. 17And God placed them in the expanse of

the heavens to give light on the earth, ¹⁸and to govern the day and the night, and to separate the light from the darkness; and God saw that it was good. ¹⁹And there was evening and there was morning, a fourth day.

²⁰ Then God said, “Let the waters teem with swarms of living creatures, and let birds fly above the earth in the open expanse of the heavens.” ²¹And God created the great sea monsters, and every living creature that moves, with which the waters swarmed after their kind, and every winged bird after its kind; and God saw that it was good. ²²And God blessed them, saying, “Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let birds multiply on the earth.” ²³And there was evening and there was morning, a fifth day.

²⁴ Then God said, “Let the earth bring forth living creatures after their kind: cattle and creeping things and beasts of the earth after their kind”; and it was so. ²⁵And God made the beasts of the earth after their kind, and the cattle after their kind, and everything that creeps on the ground after its kind; and God saw that it was good. ²⁶Then God said, “Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; and let them rule over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the sky and over the cattle and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth.” ²⁷And God created man in His own image, in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them. ²⁸And God blessed them; and God said to them, “Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the earth, and subdue it; and rule over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the sky, and over every living thing that moves on the earth.” ²⁹Then God said, “Behold, I have given you every plant yielding seed that is on the surface of all the earth, and every tree which has fruit yielding seed; it shall be food for you; ³⁰and to every beast of the earth and to every bird of the sky and to every thing that moves on the earth which has life, *I have given* every green plant for food”; and it was so. ³¹And God saw all that He had made, and behold, it was very good. And there was evening and there was morning, the sixth day.

GENESIS 2 [\[Books\]](#)

The Creation of Man and Woman

¹ Thus the heavens and the earth were completed, and all their hosts. ²And by the seventh day God completed His work which He had done; and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had done. ³Then God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because in it He rested from all His work which God had created and made.

⁴ This is the account of the heavens and the earth when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made earth and heaven. ⁵Now no shrub of the field was yet in the earth, and no plant of the field had yet sprouted, for the LORD God had not sent rain upon the earth; and there was no man to cultivate the ground. ⁶But a mist used to rise from the earth and water the whole surface of the ground. ⁷Then the LORD God formed man of dust from the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being. ⁸And the LORD God planted a garden toward the east, in Eden; and there He placed the man whom He had formed. ⁹And out of the ground the LORD God caused to grow every tree that is pleasing to the sight and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.

¹⁰ Now a river flowed out of Eden to water the garden; and from there it divided and became four rivers. ¹¹The name of the first is Pishon; it flows around the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold. ¹²And the gold of that land is good; the bdellium and the onyx stone are there. ¹³And the name of the second river is Gihon; it flows around the whole land of Cush. ¹⁴And the name of the third river is Tigris; it flows east of Assyria. And the fourth river is the Euphrates. ¹⁵Then the LORD God took the man and put him into the garden of Eden to cultivate it and keep it. ¹⁶And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, "From any tree of the garden you may eat freely; ¹⁷but from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat from it you shall surely die."

18 Then the LORD God said, “It is not good for the man to be alone; I will make him a helper suitable for him.”¹⁹ And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field and every bird of the sky, and brought *them* to the man to see what he would call them; and whatever the man called a living creature, that was its name.²⁰ And the man gave names to all the cattle, and to the birds of the sky, and to every beast of the field, but for Adam there was not found a helper suitable for him.²¹ So the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon the man, and he slept; then He took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh at that place.²² And the LORD God fashioned into a woman the rib which He had taken from the man, and brought her to the man.²³ And the man said,

“This is now bone of my bones,

And flesh of my flesh;

She shall be called Woman,

Because she was taken out of Man.”

²⁴For this cause a man shall leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and they shall become one flesh.²⁵ And the man and his wife were both naked and were not ashamed.

GENESIS 3 [\[Books\]](#)

The Fall of Man

¹ Now the serpent was more crafty than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said to the woman, “Indeed, has God said, ‘You shall not eat from any tree of the garden’?” ²And the woman said to the serpent, “From the fruit of the trees of the garden we may eat; ³but from the fruit of the tree which is in the middle of the garden, God has said, ‘You shall not eat from it or touch it, lest you die.’ ” ⁴And the serpent said to the woman, “You surely shall not die! ⁵“For God knows that in the day you eat from it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.” ⁶When the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was desirable to make *one* wise, she took from its fruit and ate; and she gave also to her husband with her, and he ate. ⁷Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves loin coverings.

⁸ And they heard the sound of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and the man and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God among the trees of the garden. ⁹Then the LORD God called to the man, and said to him, “Where are you?” ¹⁰And he said, “I heard the sound of Thee in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked; so I hid myself.” ¹¹And He said, “Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten from the tree of which I commanded you not to eat?” ¹²And the man said, “The woman whom Thou gavest *to be* with me, she gave me from the tree, and I ate.” ¹³Then the LORD God said to the woman, “What is this you have done?” And the woman said, “The serpent deceived me, and I ate.” ¹⁴And the LORD God said to the serpent,

“Because you have done this,

Cursed are you more than all cattle,

And more than every beast of the field;

On your belly shall you go,

And dust shall you eat

All the days of your life;

¹⁵And I will put enmity

Between you and the woman,

And between your seed and her seed;

He shall bruise you on the head,

And you shall bruise him on the heel.”

¹⁶To the woman He said,

“I will greatly multiply

Your pain in childbirth,

In pain you shall bring forth children;

Yet your desire shall be for your husband,

And he shall rule over you.”

¹⁷Then to Adam He said, “Because you have listened to the voice of your wife, and have eaten from the tree about which I commanded you, saying, ‘You shall not eat from it’;

Cursed is the ground because of you;

In toil you shall eat of it

All the days of your life.

¹⁸“Both thorns and thistles it shall grow for you;

And you shall eat the plants of the field;

¹⁹By the sweat of your face

You shall eat bread,

Till you return to the ground,

Because from it you were taken;

For you are dust,

And to dust you shall return.”

²⁰Now the man called his wife’s name Eve, because she was the mother of all *the* living. ²¹And the LORD God made garments of skin for Adam and his wife, and clothed them.

²² Then the LORD God said, “Behold, the man has become like one of Us, knowing good and evil; and now, lest he stretch out his hand, and take also from the tree of life, and eat, and live forever”— ²³therefore the LORD God sent him out from the garden of Eden, to cultivate the ground from which he was taken. ²⁴So He drove the man out; and at the east of the garden of Eden He stationed the cherubim, and the flaming sword which turned every direction, to guard the way to the tree of life.

GENESIS 4 [\[Books\]](#)

Cain and Abel

¹ Now the man had relations with his wife Eve, and she conceived and gave birth to Cain, and she said, “I have gotten a manchild with *the help of the LORD.*” ²And again, she gave birth to his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper of flocks, but Cain was a tiller of the ground. ³So it came about in the course of time that Cain brought an offering to the LORD of the fruit of the ground. ⁴And Abel, on his part also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of their fat portions. And the LORD had regard for Abel and for his offering; ⁵but for Cain and for his offering He had no regard. So Cain became very angry and his countenance fell. ⁶Then the LORD said to Cain, “Why are you angry? And why has your countenance fallen? ⁷“If you do well, will not *your countenance* be lifted up? And if you do not do well, sin is crouching at the door; and its desire is for you, but you must master it.” ⁸And Cain told Abel his brother. And it came about when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother and killed him.

⁹ Then the LORD said to Cain, “Where is Abel your brother?” And he said, “I do not know. Am I my brother’s keeper?” ¹⁰And He said, “What have you done? The voice of your brother’s blood is crying to Me from the ground. ¹¹“And now you are cursed from the ground, which has opened its mouth to receive your brother’s blood from your hand. ¹²“When you cultivate the ground, it shall no longer yield its strength to you; you shall be a vagrant and a wanderer on the earth.” ¹³And Cain said to the LORD, “My punishment is too great to bear! ¹⁴“Behold, Thou hast driven me this day from the face of the ground; and from Thy face I shall be hidden, and I shall be a vagrant and a wanderer on the earth, and it will come about that whoever finds me will kill me.” ¹⁵So the LORD said to him, “Therefore whoever kills Cain, vengeance will be taken on him sevenfold.” And the LORD appointed a sign for Cain, lest anyone finding him should slay him.

¹⁶ Then Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and settled in the land

of Nod, east of Eden. ¹⁷And Cain had relations with his wife and she conceived, and gave birth to Enoch; and he built a city, and called the name of the city Enoch, after the name of his son. ¹⁸Now to Enoch was born Irad; and Irad became the father of Mehujael; and Mehujael became the father of Methushael; and Methushael became the father of Lamech. ¹⁹And Lamech took to himself two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other, Zillah. ²⁰And Adah gave birth to Jabal; he was the father of those who dwell in tents and *have* livestock. ²¹And his brother's name was Jubal; he was the father of all those who play the lyre and pipe. ²²As for Zillah, she also gave birth to Tubal-cain, the forger of all implements of bronze and iron; and the sister of Tubal-cain was Naamah. ²³And Lamech said to his wives,

“Adah and Zillah,

Listen to my voice,

You wives of Lamech,

Give heed to my speech,

For I have killed a man for wounding me;

And a boy for striking me;

²⁴If Cain is avenged sevenfold,

Then Lamech seventy-sevenfold.”

²⁵ And Adam had relations with his wife again; and she gave birth to a son, and named him Seth, for, *she said*, “God has appointed me another offspring in place of Abel; for Cain killed him.” ²⁶And to Seth, to him also a son was born; and he called his name Enosh. Then *men* began to call upon the name of the LORD.

GENESIS 5 [\[Books\]](#)

Descendants of Adam

¹ This is the book of the generations of Adam. In the day when God created man, He made him in the likeness of God. ²He created them male and female, and He blessed them and named them Man in the day when they were created. ³When Adam had lived one hundred and thirty years, he became the father of *a son* in his own likeness, according to his image, and named him Seth. ⁴Then the days of Adam after he became the father of Seth were eight hundred years, and he had *other* sons and daughters. ⁵So all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years, and he died.

⁶ And Seth lived one hundred and five years, and became the father of Enosh. ⁷Then Seth lived eight hundred and seven years after he became the father of Enosh, and he had *other* sons and daughters. ⁸So all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years, and he died.

⁹ And Enosh lived ninety years, and became the father of Kenan. ¹⁰Then Enosh lived eight hundred and fifteen years after he became the father of Kenan, and he had *other* sons and daughters. ¹¹So all the days of Enosh were nine hundred and five years, and he died.

¹² And Kenan lived seventy years, and became the father of Mahalalel. ¹³Then Kenan lived eight hundred and forty years after he became the father of Mahalalel, and he had *other* sons and daughters. ¹⁴So all the days of Kenan were nine hundred and ten years, and he died.

¹⁵ And Mahalalel lived sixty-five years, and became the father of Jared. ¹⁶Then Mahalalel lived eight hundred and thirty years after he became the father of Jared, and he had *other* sons and daughters. ¹⁷So all the days of Mahalalel were eight hundred and ninety-five years, and he died.

¹⁸ And Jared lived one hundred and sixty-two years, and became the father of

Enoch. ¹⁹Then Jared lived eight hundred years after he became the father of Enoch, and he had *other* sons and daughters. ²⁰So all the days of Jared were nine hundred and sixty-two years, and he died.

21 And Enoch lived sixty-five years, and became the father of Methuselah.

²²Then Enoch walked with God three hundred years after he became the father of Methuselah, and he had *other* sons and daughters. ²³So all the days of Enoch were three hundred and sixty-five years. ²⁴And Enoch walked with God; and he was not, for God took him.

25 And Methuselah lived one hundred and eighty-seven years, and became the father of Lamech. ²⁶Then Methuselah lived seven hundred and eighty-two years after he became the father of Lamech, and he had *other* sons and daughters. ²⁷So all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred and sixty-nine years, and he died.

28 And Lamech lived one hundred and eighty-two years, and became the father of a son. ²⁹Now he called his name Noah, saying, “This one shall give us rest from our work and from the toil of our hands *arising* from the ground which the LORD has cursed.” ³⁰Then Lamech lived five hundred and ninety-five years after he became the father of Noah, and he had *other* sons and daughters. ³¹So all the days of Lamech were seven hundred and seventy-seven years, and he died.

32 And Noah was five hundred years old, and Noah became the father of Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

GENESIS 6 [\[Books\]](#)

The Corruption of Mankind

1 Now it came about, when men began to multiply on the face of the land, and daughters were born to them, ²that the sons of God saw that the daughters of men were beautiful; and they took wives for themselves, whomever they chose. ³Then the LORD said, “My Spirit shall not strive with man forever, because he also is flesh; nevertheless his days shall be one hundred and twenty years.” ⁴The Nephilim were on the earth in those days, and also afterward, when the sons of God came in to the daughters of men, and they bore *children* to them. Those were the mighty men who *were* of old, men of renown.

5 Then the LORD saw that the wickedness of man was great on the earth, and that every intent of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. ⁶And the LORD was sorry that He had made man on the earth, and He was grieved in His heart. ⁷And the LORD said, “I will blot out man whom I have created from the face of the land, from man to animals to creeping things and to birds of the sky; for I am sorry that I have made them.” ⁸But Noah found favor in the eyes of the LORD.

9 These are *the records of* the generations of Noah. Noah was a righteous man, blameless in his time; Noah walked with God. ¹⁰And Noah became the father of three sons: Shem, Ham, and Japheth. ¹¹Now the earth was corrupt in the sight of God, and the earth was filled with violence. ¹²And God looked on the earth, and behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted their way upon the earth.

13 Then God said to Noah, “The end of all flesh has come before Me; for the earth is filled with violence because of them; and behold, I am about to destroy them with the earth. ¹⁴“Make for yourself an ark of gopher wood; you shall make the ark with rooms, and shall cover it inside and out with pitch. ¹⁵“And this is how you shall make it: the length of the ark three hundred

cubits, its breadth fifty cubits, and its height thirty cubits. ¹⁶“You shall make a window for the ark, and finish it to a cubit from the top; and set the door of the ark in the side of it; you shall make it with lower, second, and third decks. ¹⁷“And behold, I, even I am bringing the flood of water upon the earth, to destroy all flesh in which is the breath of life, from under heaven; everything that is on the earth shall perish. ¹⁸“But I will establish My covenant with you; and you shall enter the ark—you and your sons and your wife, and your sons’ wives with you. ¹⁹“And of every living thing of all flesh, you shall bring two of every *kind* into the ark, to keep *them* alive with you; they shall be male and female. ²⁰“Of the birds after their kind, and of the animals after their kind, of every creeping thing of the ground after its kind, two of every *kind* shall come to you to keep *them* alive. ²¹“And as for you, take for yourself some of all food which is edible, and gather *it* to yourself; and it shall be for food for you and for them.” ²²Thus Noah did; according to all that God had commanded him, so he did.

GENESIS 7 [\[Books\]](#)

The Flood

1 Then the LORD said to Noah, “Enter the ark, you and all your household; for you *alone* I have seen *to be* righteous before Me in this time. 2““You shall take with you of every clean animal by sevens, a male and his female; and of the animals that are not clean two, a male and his female; 3also of the birds of the sky, by sevens, male and female, to keep offspring alive on the face of all the earth. 4““For after seven more days, I will send rain on the earth forty days and forty nights; and I will blot out from the face of the land every living thing that I have made.” 5And Noah did according to all that the LORD had commanded him.

6 Now Noah was six hundred years old when the flood of water came upon the earth. 7Then Noah and his sons and his wife and his sons’ wives with him entered the ark because of the water of the flood. 8Of clean animals and animals that are not clean and birds and everything that creeps on the ground, 9there went into the ark to Noah by twos, male and female, as God had commanded Noah. 10And it came about after the seven days, that the water of the flood came upon the earth. 11In the six hundredth year of Noah’s life, in the second month, on the seventeenth day of the month, on the same day all the fountains of the great deep burst open, and the floodgates of the sky were opened. 12And the rain fell upon the earth for forty days and forty nights.

13 On the very same day Noah and Shem and Ham and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah’s wife and the three wives of his sons with them, entered the ark, 14they and every beast after its kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creeps on the earth after its kind, and every bird after its kind, all sorts of birds. 15So they went into the ark to Noah, by twos of all flesh in which was the breath of life. 16And those that entered, male and female of all flesh, entered as God had commanded him; and the LORD closed *it* behind him. 17Then the flood came upon the earth for forty days; and the water increased and lifted up the ark, so that it rose above the earth. 18And

the water prevailed and increased greatly upon the earth; and the ark floated on the surface of the water. ¹⁹And the water prevailed more and more upon the earth, so that all the high mountains everywhere under the heavens were covered. ²⁰The water prevailed fifteen cubits higher, and the mountains were covered. ²¹And all flesh that moved on the earth perished, birds and cattle and beasts and every swarming thing that swarms upon the earth, and all mankind; ²²of all that was on the dry land, all in whose nostrils was the breath of the spirit of life, died. ²³Thus He blotted out every living thing that was upon the face of the land, from man to animals to creeping things and to birds of the sky, and they were blotted out from the earth; and only Noah was left, together with those that were with him in the ark. ²⁴And the water prevailed upon the earth one hundred and fifty days.

GENESIS 8 [\[Books\]](#)

The Flood Subsides

¹ But God remembered Noah and all the beasts and all the cattle that were with him in the ark; and God caused a wind to pass over the earth, and the water subsided. ²Also the fountains of the deep and the floodgates of the sky were closed, and the rain from the sky was restrained; ³and the water receded steadily from the earth, and at the end of one hundred and fifty days the water decreased. ⁴And in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, the ark rested upon the mountains of Ararat. ⁵And the water decreased steadily until the tenth month; in the tenth month, on the first day of the month, the tops of the mountains became visible.

⁶ Then it came about at the end of forty days, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made; ⁷and he sent out a raven, and it flew here and there until the water was dried up from the earth. ⁸Then he sent out a dove from him, to see if the water was abated from the face of the land; ⁹but the dove found no resting place for the sole of her foot, so she returned to him into the ark; for the water was on the surface of all the earth. Then he put out his hand and took her, and brought her into the ark to himself. ¹⁰So he waited yet another seven days; and again he sent out the dove from the ark. ¹¹And the dove came to him toward evening; and behold, in her beak was a freshly picked olive leaf. So Noah knew that the water was abated from the earth. ¹²Then he waited yet another seven days, and sent out the dove; but she did not return to him again.

¹³ Now it came about in the six hundred and first year, in the first *month*, on the first of the month, the water was dried up from the earth. Then Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and behold, the surface of the ground was dried up. ¹⁴And in the second month, on the twenty-seventh day of the month, the earth was dry. ¹⁵Then God spoke to Noah, saying, ¹⁶“Go out of the ark, you and your wife and your sons and your sons’ wives with you. ¹⁷“Bring out with you every living thing of all flesh that is with you, birds

and animals and every creeping thing that creeps on the earth, that they may breed abundantly on the earth, and be fruitful and multiply on the earth.”¹⁸ So Noah went out, and his sons and his wife and his sons’ wives with him.

¹⁹Every beast, every creeping thing, and every bird, everything that moves on the earth, went out by their families from the ark.

20 Then Noah built an altar to the LORD, and took of every clean animal and of every clean bird and offered burnt offerings on the altar. ²¹And the LORD smelled the soothing aroma; and the LORD said to Himself, “I will never again curse the ground on account of man, for the intent of man’s heart is evil from his youth; and I will never again destroy every living thing, as I have done.

²²“While the earth remains,

Seedtime and harvest,

And cold and heat,

And summer and winter,

And day and night

Shall not cease.”

GENESIS 9 [\[Books\]](#)

Covenant of the Rainbow

1 And God blessed Noah and his sons and said to them, “Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the earth. 2“And the fear of you and the terror of you shall be on every beast of the earth and on every bird of the sky; with everything that creeps on the ground, and all the fish of the sea, into your hand they are given. 3“Every moving thing that is alive shall be food for you; I give all to you, as *I gave* the green plant. 4“Only you shall not eat flesh with its life, *that is*, its blood. 5“And surely I will require your lifeblood; from every beast I will require it. And from *every* man, from every man’s brother I will require the life of man.

6“Whoever sheds man’s blood,

By man his blood shall be shed,

For in the image of God

He made man.

7“And as for you, be fruitful and multiply;

Populate the earth abundantly and multiply in it.”

8 Then God spoke to Noah and to his sons with him, saying, 9“Now behold, I Myself do establish My covenant with you, and with your descendants after you; 10and with every living creature that is with you, the birds, the cattle, and every beast of the earth with you; of all that comes out of the ark, even every beast of the earth. 11“And I establish My covenant with you; and all flesh shall never again be cut off by the water of the flood, neither shall there again be a flood to destroy the earth.” 12And God said, “This is the sign of the covenant which I am making between Me and you and every living creature that is with you, for all successive generations; 13I set My bow in the

cloud, and it shall be for a sign of a covenant between Me and the earth.

¹⁴“And it shall come about, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud, ¹⁵and I will remember My covenant, which is between Me and you and every living creature of all flesh; and never again shall the water become a flood to destroy all flesh. ¹⁶“When the bow is in the cloud, then I will look upon it, to remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is on the earth.” ¹⁷And God said to Noah, “This is the sign of the covenant which I have established between Me and all flesh that is on the earth.”

¹⁸ Now the sons of Noah who came out of the ark were Shem and Ham and Japheth; and Ham was the father of Canaan. ¹⁹These three *were* the sons of Noah; and from these the whole earth was populated.

²⁰ Then Noah began farming and planted a vineyard. ²¹And he drank of the wine and became drunk, and uncovered himself inside his tent. ²²And Ham, the father of Canaan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brothers outside. ²³But Shem and Japheth took a garment and laid it upon both their shoulders and walked backward and covered the nakedness of their father; and their faces were turned away, so that they did not see their father’s nakedness. ²⁴When Noah awoke from his wine, he knew what his youngest son had done to him. ²⁵So he said,

“Cursed be Canaan;

A servant of servants

He shall be to his brothers.”

²⁶He also said,

“Blessed be the LORD,

The God of Shem;

And let Canaan be his servant.

²⁷“May God enlarge Japheth,

And let him dwell in the tents of Shem;

And let Canaan be his servant.”

²⁸ And Noah lived three hundred and fifty years after the flood. ²⁹So all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years, and he died.

GENESIS 10 [\[Books\]](#)

Descendants of Noah

1 Now these are *the records of* the generations of Shem, Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah; and sons were born to them after the flood.

2 The sons of Japheth *were* Gomer and Magog and Madai and Javan and Tubal and Meshech and Tiras. ³And the sons of Gomer *were* Ashkenaz and Riphath and Togarmah. ⁴And the sons of Javan *were* Elishah and Tarshish, Kittim and Dodanim. ⁵From these the coastlands of the nations were separated into their lands, every one according to his language, according to their families, into their nations.

6 And the sons of Ham *were* Cush and Mizraim and Put and Canaan. ⁷And the sons of Cush *were* Seba and Havilah and Sabtah and Raamah and Sabteca; and the sons of Raamah *were* Sheba and Dedan. ⁸Now Cush became the father of Nimrod; he became a mighty one on the earth. ⁹He was a mighty hunter before the LORD; therefore it is said, “Like Nimrod a mighty hunter before the LORD.” ¹⁰And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel and Erech and Accad and Calneh, in the land of Shinar. ¹¹From that land he went forth into Assyria, and built Nineveh and Rehoboth-Ir and Calah, ¹²and Resen between Nineveh and Calah; that is the great city. ¹³And Mizraim became the father of Ludim and Anamim and Lehabim and Naphtuhim ¹⁴and Pathrusim and Casluhim (from which came the Philistines) and Caphtorim.

15 And Canaan became the father of Sidon, his first-born, and Heth ¹⁶and the Jebusite and the Amorite and the Girgashite ¹⁷and the Hivite and the Arkite and the Sinite ¹⁸and the Arvadite and the Zemarite and the Hamathite; and afterward the families of the Canaanite were spread abroad. ¹⁹And the territory of the Canaanite extended from Sidon as you go toward Gerar, as far as Gaza; as you go toward Sodom and Gomorrah and Admah and Zeboiim, as far as Lasha. ²⁰These are the sons of Ham, according to their families, according to their languages, by their lands, by their nations.

21 And also to Shem, the father of all the children of Eber, *and* the older brother of Japheth, children were born. 22The sons of Shem *were* Elam and Asshur and Arpachshad and Lud and Aram. 23And the sons of Aram *were* Uz and Hul and Gether and Mash. 24And Arpachshad became the father of Shelah; and Shelah became the father of Eber. 25And two sons were born to Eber; the name of the one *was* Peleg, for in his days the earth was divided; and his brother's name *was* Joktan. 26And Joktan became the father of Almodad and Sheleph and Hazarmaveth and Jerah 27and Hadoram and Uzal and Diklah 28and Obal and Abimael and Sheba 29and Ophir and Havilah and Jobab; all these were the sons of Joktan. 30Now their settlement extended from Mesha as you go toward Sephar, the hill country of the east. 31These are the sons of Shem, according to their families, according to their languages, by their lands, according to their nations.

32 These are the families of the sons of Noah, according to their genealogies, by their nations; and out of these the nations were separated on the earth after the flood.

GENESIS 11 [\[Books\]](#)

Universal Language, Babel, Confusion

1 Now the whole earth used the same language and the same words. ²And it came about as they journeyed east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar and settled there. ³And they said to one another, “Come, let us make bricks and burn *them* thoroughly.” And they used brick for stone, and they used tar for mortar. ⁴And they said, “Come, let us build for ourselves a city, and a tower whose top *will reach* into heaven, and let us make for ourselves a name; lest we be scattered abroad over the face of the whole earth.” ⁵And the LORD came down to see the city and the tower which the sons of men had built. ⁶And the LORD said, “Behold, they are one people, and they all have the same language. And this is what they began to do, and now nothing which they purpose to do will be impossible for them. ⁷“Come, let Us go down and there confuse their language, that they may not understand one another’s speech.” ⁸So the LORD scattered them abroad from there over the face of the whole earth; and they stopped building the city. ⁹Therefore its name was called Babel, because there the LORD confused the language of the whole earth; and from there the LORD scattered them abroad over the face of the whole earth.

Descendants of Shem

¹⁰ These are *the records of* the generations of Shem. Shem was one hundred years old, and became the father of Arpachshad two years after the flood; ¹¹and Shem lived five hundred years after he became the father of Arpachshad, and he had *other* sons and daughters.

¹² And Arpachshad lived thirty-five years, and became the father of Shelah; ¹³and Arpachshad lived four hundred and three years after he became the father of Shelah, and he had *other* sons and daughters.

¹⁴ And Shelah lived thirty years, and became the father of Eber; ¹⁵and Shelah

lived four hundred and three years after he became the father of Eber, and he had *other* sons and daughters.

16 And Eber lived thirty-four years, and became the father of Peleg; ¹⁷and Eber lived four hundred and thirty years after he became the father of Peleg, and he had *other* sons and daughters.

18 And Peleg lived thirty years, and became the father of Reu; ¹⁹and Peleg lived two hundred and nine years after he became the father of Reu, and he had *other* sons and daughters.

20 And Reu lived thirty-two years, and became the father of Serug; ²¹and Reu lived two hundred and seven years after he became the father of Serug, and he had *other* sons and daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirty years, and became the father of Nahor; ²³and Serug lived two hundred years after he became the father of Nahor, and he had *other* sons and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived twenty-nine years, and became the father of Terah; ²⁵and Nahor lived one hundred and nineteen years after he became the father of Terah, and he had *other* sons and daughters.

26 And Terah lived seventy years, and became the father of Abram, Nahor and Haran.

27 Now these are *the records of* the generations of Terah. Terah became the father of Abram, Nahor and Haran; and Haran became the father of Lot.

²⁸And Haran died in the presence of his father Terah in the land of his birth, in Ur of the Chaldeans. ²⁹And Abram and Nahor took wives for themselves. The name of Abram's wife was Sarai; and the name of Nahor's wife was Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah and Iscah. ³⁰And Sarai was barren; she had no child. ³¹And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran, his grandson, and Sarai his daughter-in-law, his son Abram's wife; and they went out together from Ur of the Chaldeans in order to enter

the land of Canaan; and they went as far as Haran, and settled there. ³²And the days of Terah were two hundred and five years; and Terah died in Haran.

GENESIS 12 [\[Books\]](#)

Abram Journeys to Egypt

¹ Now the LORD said to Abram,

“Go forth from your country,

And from your relatives

And from your father’s house,

To the land which I will show you;

²And I will make you a great nation,

And I will bless you,

And make your name great;

And so you shall be a blessing;

³And I will bless those who bless you,

And the one who curses you I will curse.

And in you all the families of the earth shall be blessed.”

⁴So Abram went forth as the LORD had spoken to him; and Lot went with him. Now Abram was seventy-five years old when he departed from Haran. ⁵And Abram took Sarai his wife and Lot his nephew, and all their possessions which they had accumulated, and the persons which they had acquired in Haran, and they set out for the land of Canaan; thus they came to the land of Canaan. ⁶And Abram passed through the land as far as the site of Shechem, to the oak of Moreh. Now the Canaanite *was* then in the land. ⁷And the LORD appeared to Abram and said, “To your descendants I will give this land.” So

he built an altar there to the LORD who had appeared to him. ⁸Then he proceeded from there to the mountain on the east of Bethel, and pitched his tent, with Bethel on the west and Ai on the east; and there he built an altar to the LORD and called upon the name of the LORD. ⁹And Abram journeyed on, continuing toward the Negev.

¹⁰ Now there was a famine in the land; so Abram went down to Egypt to sojourn there, for the famine was severe in the land. ¹¹And it came about when he came near to Egypt, that he said to Sarai his wife, “See now, I know that you are a beautiful woman; ¹²and it will come about when the Egyptians see you, that they will say, ‘This is his wife’; and they will kill me, but they will let you live. ¹³“Please say that you are my sister so that it may go well with me because of you, and that I may live on account of you.” ¹⁴And it came about when Abram came into Egypt, the Egyptians saw that the woman was very beautiful. ¹⁵And Pharaoh’s officials saw her and praised her to Pharaoh; and the woman was taken into Pharaoh’s house. ¹⁶Therefore he treated Abram well for her sake; and gave him sheep and oxen and donkeys and male and female servants and female donkeys and camels. ¹⁷But the LORD struck Pharaoh and his house with great plagues because of Sarai, Abram’s wife. ¹⁸Then Pharaoh called Abram and said, “What is this you have done to me? Why did you not tell me that she was your wife? ¹⁹“Why did you say, ‘She is my sister,’ so that I took her for my wife? Now then, here is your wife, take her and go.” ²⁰And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him; and they escorted him away, with his wife and all that belonged to him.

GENESIS 13 [\[Books\]](#)

Abram and Lot

1 So Abram went up from Egypt to the Negev, he and his wife and all that belonged to him; and Lot with him. 2 Now Abram was very rich in livestock, in silver and in gold. 3 And he went on his journeys from the Negev as far as Bethel, to the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Bethel and Ai, 4 to the place of the altar, which he had made there formerly; and there Abram called on the name of the LORD. 5 Now Lot, who went with Abram, also had flocks and herds and tents. 6 And the land could not sustain them while dwelling together; for their possessions were so great that they were not able to remain together. 7 And there was strife between the herdsmen of Abram's livestock and the herdsmen of Lot's livestock. Now the Canaanite and the Perizzite were dwelling then in the land. 8 Then Abram said to Lot, "Please let there be no strife between you and me, nor between my herdsmen and your herdsmen, for we are brothers. 9 "Is not the whole land before you? Please separate from me: if *to* the left, then I will go to the right; or if *to* the right, then I will go to the left." 10 And Lot lifted up his eyes and saw all the valley of the Jordan, that it was well watered everywhere—*this was* before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah—like the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt as you go to Zoar. 11 So Lot chose for himself all the valley of the Jordan; and Lot journeyed eastward. Thus they separated from each other. 12 Abram settled in the land of Canaan, while Lot settled in the cities of the valley, and moved his tents as far as Sodom. 13 Now the men of Sodom were wicked exceedingly and sinners against the LORD.

14 And the LORD said to Abram, after Lot had separated from him, "Now lift up your eyes and look from the place where you are, northward and southward and eastward and westward; 15 for all the land which you see, I will give it to you and to your descendants forever. 16 "And I will make your descendants as the dust of the earth; so that if anyone can number the dust of the earth, then your descendants can also be numbered. 17 "Arise, walk about the land through its length and breadth; for I will give it to you." 18 Then

Abram moved his tent and came and dwelt by the oaks of Mamre, which are in Hebron, and there he built an altar to the LORD.

GENESIS 14 [\[Books\]](#)

War of the Kings

¹ And it came about in the days of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of Goiim, ²that they made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela (that is, Zoar). ³All these came as allies to the valley of Siddim (that is, the Salt Sea). ⁴Twelve years they had served Chedorlaomer, but the thirteenth year they rebelled. ⁵And in the fourteenth year Chedorlaomer and the kings that were with him, came and defeated the Rephaim in Ashteroth-karnaim and the Zuzim in Ham and the Emim in Shaveh-kiriathaim, ⁶and the Horites in their Mount Seir, as far as El-paran, which is by the wilderness. ⁷Then they turned back and came to En-mishpat (that is, Kadesh), and conquered all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, who lived in Hazazon-tamar. ⁸And the king of Sodom and the king of Gomorrah and the king of Admah and the king of Zeboiim and the king of Bela (that is, Zoar) came out; and they arrayed for battle against them in the valley of Siddim, ⁹against Chedorlaomer king of Elam and Tidal king of Goiim and Amraphel king of Shinar and Arioch king of Ellasar—four kings against five. ¹⁰Now the valley of Siddim was full of tar pits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and they fell into them. But those who survived fled to the hill country. ¹¹Then they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah and all their food supply, and departed. ¹²And they also took Lot, Abram's nephew, and his possessions and departed, for he was living in Sodom.

¹³ Then a fugitive came and told Abram the Hebrew. Now he was living by the oaks of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol and brother of Aner, and these were allies with Abram. ¹⁴And when Abram heard that his relative had been taken captive, he led out his trained men, born in his house, three hundred and eighteen, and went in pursuit as far as Dan. ¹⁵And he divided his forces against them by night, he and his servants, and defeated them, and pursued them as far as Hobah, which is north of Damascus. ¹⁶And he brought

back all the goods, and also brought back his relative Lot with his possessions, and also the women, and the people.

God's Promise to Abram

17 Then after his return from the defeat of Chedorlaomer and the kings who were with him, the king of Sodom went out to meet him at the valley of Shaveh (that is, the King's Valley). ¹⁸And Melchizedek king of Salem brought out bread and wine; now he was a priest of God Most High. ¹⁹And he blessed him and said,

“Blessed be Abram of God Most High,

Possessor of heaven and earth;

²⁰And blessed be God Most High,

Who has delivered your enemies into your hand.”

And he gave him a tenth of all. ²¹And the king of Sodom said to Abram, “Give the people to me and take the goods for yourself.” ²²And Abram said to the king of Sodom, “I have sworn to the LORD God Most High, possessor of heaven and earth, ²³that I will not take a thread or a sandal thong or anything that is yours, lest you should say, ‘I have made Abram rich.’ ²⁴“I will take nothing except what the young men have eaten, and the share of the men who went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre; let them take their share.”

GENESIS 15 [\[Books\]](#)

Abram Promised a Son

¹ After these things the word of the LORD came to Abram in a vision, saying,

“Do not fear, Abram,

I am a shield to you;

Your reward shall be very great.”

²And Abram said, “O Lord GOD, what wilt Thou give me, since I am childless, and the heir of my house is Eliezer of Damascus?” ³And Abram said, “Since Thou hast given no offspring to me, one born in my house is my heir.” ⁴Then behold, the word of the LORD came to him, saying, “This man will not be your heir; but one who shall come forth from your own body, he shall be your heir.” ⁵And He took him outside and said, “Now look toward the heavens, and count the stars, if you are able to count them.” And He said to him, “So shall your descendants be.” ⁶Then he believed in the LORD; and He reckoned it to him as righteousness. ⁷And He said to him, “I am the LORD who brought you out of Ur of the Chaldeans, to give you this land to possess it.” ⁸And he said, “O Lord GOD, how may I know that I shall possess it?” ⁹So He said to him, “Bring Me a three year old heifer, and a three year old female goat, and a three year old ram, and a turtledove, and a young pigeon.” ¹⁰Then he brought all these to Him and cut them in two, and laid each half opposite the other; but he did not cut the birds. ¹¹And the birds of prey came down upon the carcasses, and Abram drove them away.

¹² Now when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and behold, terror *and* great darkness fell upon him. ¹³And *God* said to Abram, “Know for certain that your descendants will be strangers in a land that is not theirs, where they will be enslaved and oppressed four hundred years. ¹⁴“But I will also judge the nation whom they will serve; and afterward they will

come out with many possessions. ¹⁵“And as for you, you shall go to your fathers in peace; you shall be buried at a good old age. ¹⁶“Then in the fourth generation they shall return here, for the iniquity of the Amorite is not yet complete.” ¹⁷And it came about when the sun had set, that it was very dark, and behold, *there appeared* a smoking oven and a flaming torch which passed between these pieces. ¹⁸On that day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying,

“To your descendants I have given this land,

From the river of Egypt as far as the great river, the river Euphrates:

¹⁹the Kenite and the Kenizzite and the Kadmonite ²⁰and the Hittite and the Perizzite and the Rephaim ²¹and the Amorite and the Canaanite and the Girgashite and the Jebusite.”

GENESIS 16 [\[Books\]](#)

Sarai and Hagar

1 Now Sarai, Abram's wife had borne him no *children*, and she had an Egyptian maid whose name was Hagar. ²So Sarai said to Abram, "Now behold, the LORD has prevented me from bearing *children*. Please go in to my maid; perhaps I shall obtain children through her." And Abram listened to the voice of Sarai. ³And after Abram had lived ten years in the land of Canaan, Abram's wife Sarai took Hagar the Egyptian, her maid, and gave her to her husband Abram as his wife. ⁴And he went in to Hagar, and she conceived; and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was despised in her sight. ⁵And Sarai said to Abram, "May the wrong done me be upon you. I gave my maid into your arms; but when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her sight. May the LORD judge between you and me." ⁶But Abram said to Sarai, "Behold, your maid is in your power; do to her what is good in your sight." So Sarai treated her harshly, and she fled from her presence.

⁷ Now the angel of the LORD found her by a spring of water in the wilderness, by the spring on the way to Shur. ⁸And he said, "Hagar, Sarai's maid, where have you come from and where are you going?" And she said, "I am fleeing from the presence of my mistress Sarai." ⁹Then the angel of the LORD said to her, "Return to your mistress, and submit yourself to her authority." ¹⁰Moreover, the angel of the LORD said to her, "I will greatly multiply your descendants so that they shall be too many to count." ¹¹The angel of the LORD said to her further,

"Behold, you are with child,

And you shall bear a son;

And you shall call his name Ishmael,

Because the LORD has given heed to your affliction.

¹²“And he will be a wild donkey of a man,

His hand *will be* against everyone,

And everyone’s hand *will be* against him;

And he will live to the east of all his brothers.”

¹³Then she called the name of the LORD who spoke to her, “Thou art a God who sees”; for she said, “Have I even remained alive here after seeing Him?” ¹⁴Therefore the well was called Beer-lahai-roi; behold, it is between Kadesh and Bered.

¹⁵ So Hagar bore Abram a son; and Abram called the name of his son, whom Hagar bore, Ishmael. ¹⁶And Abram was eighty-six years old when Hagar bore Ishmael to him.

GENESIS 17 [\[Books\]](#)

Abraham and the Covenant of Circumcision

¹ Now when Abram was ninety-nine years old, the LORD appeared to Abram and said to him,

“I am God Almighty;

Walk before Me, and be blameless.

²“And I will establish My covenant between Me and you,

And I will multiply you exceedingly.”

³And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,

⁴“As for Me, behold, My covenant is with you,

And you shall be the father of a multitude of nations.

⁵“No longer shall your name be called Abram,

But your name shall be Abraham;

For I will make you the father of a multitude of nations.

⁶“And I will make you exceedingly fruitful, and I will make nations of you, and kings shall come forth from you. ⁷“And I will establish My covenant

between Me and you and your descendants after you throughout their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be God to you and to your descendants after you. ⁸“And I will give to you and to your descendants after you, the land of your sojournings, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.”

⁹ God said further to Abraham, “Now as for you, you shall keep My

covenant, you and your descendants after you throughout their generations. ¹⁰“This is My covenant, which you shall keep, between Me and you and your descendants after you: every male among you shall be circumcised. ¹¹“And you shall be circumcised in the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be the sign of the covenant between Me and you. ¹²“And every male among you who is eight days old shall be circumcised throughout your generations, a *servant* who is born in the house or who is bought with money from any foreigner, who is not of your descendants. ¹³“A *servant* who is born in your house or who is bought with your money shall surely be circumcised; thus shall My covenant be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant. ¹⁴“But an uncircumcised male who is not circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin, that person shall be cut off from his people; he has broken My covenant.”

¹⁵ Then God said to Abraham, “As for Sarai your wife, you shall not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *shall be* her name. ¹⁶“And I will bless her, and indeed I will give you a son by her. Then I will bless her, and she shall be *a mother of nations*; kings of peoples shall come from her.” ¹⁷Then Abraham fell on his face and laughed, and said in his heart, “Will a child be born to a man one hundred years old? And will Sarah, who is ninety years old, bear *a child*?” ¹⁸And Abraham said to God, “Oh that Ishmael might live before Thee!” ¹⁹But God said, “No, but Sarah your wife shall bear you a son, and you shall call his name Isaac; and I will establish My covenant with him for an everlasting covenant for his descendants after him. ²⁰“And as for Ishmael, I have heard you; behold, I will bless him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly. He shall become the father of twelve princes, and I will make him a great nation. ²¹“But My covenant I will establish with Isaac, whom Sarah will bear to you at this season next year.”

²² And when He finished talking with him, God went up from Abraham. ²³Then Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all *the servants* who were born in his house and all who were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham’s household, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the very same day, as God had said to him. ²⁴Now Abraham was ninety-nine years old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. ²⁵And Ishmael his son was thirteen years old when he was circumcised in the flesh

of his foreskin. ²⁶In the very same day Abraham was circumcised, and Ishmael his son. ²⁷And all the men of his household, who were born in the house or bought with money from a foreigner, were circumcised with him.

GENESIS 18 [\[Books\]](#)

Birth of Isaac Promised

¹ Now the LORD appeared to him by the oaks of Mamre, while he was sitting at the tent door in the heat of the day. ² And when he lifted up his eyes and looked, behold, three men were standing opposite him; and when he saw *them*, he ran from the tent door to meet them, and bowed himself to the earth, ³ and said, “My lord, if now I have found favor in your sight, please do not pass your servant by. ⁴ “Please let a little water be brought and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree; ⁵ and I will bring a piece of bread, that you may refresh yourselves; after that you may go on, since you have visited your servant.” And they said, “So do, as you have said.” ⁶ So Abraham hurried into the tent to Sarah, and said, “Quickly, prepare three measures of fine flour, knead *it*, and make bread cakes.” ⁷ Abraham also ran to the herd, and took a tender and choice calf, and gave *it* to the servant; and he hurried to prepare it. ⁸ And he took curds and milk and the calf which he had prepared, and placed *it* before them; and he was standing by them under the tree as they ate.

⁹ Then they said to him, “Where is Sarah your wife?” And he said, “Behold, in the tent.” ¹⁰ And he said, “I will surely return to you at this time next year; and behold, Sarah your wife shall have a son.” And Sarah was listening at the tent door, which was behind him. ¹¹ Now Abraham and Sarah were old, advanced in age; Sarah was past childbearing. ¹² And Sarah laughed to herself, saying, “After I have become old, shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also?” ¹³ And the LORD said to Abraham, “Why did Sarah laugh, saying, ‘Shall I indeed bear *a child*, when I am *so* old?’ ¹⁴ “Is anything too difficult for the LORD? At the appointed time I will return to you, at this time next year, and Sarah shall have a son.” ¹⁵ Sarah denied *it* however, saying, “I did not laugh”; for she was afraid. And He said, “No, but you did laugh.”

¹⁶ Then the men rose up from there, and looked down toward Sodom; and Abraham was walking with them to send them off. ¹⁷ And the LORD said,

“Shall I hide from Abraham what I am about to do, ¹⁸since Abraham will surely become a great and mighty nation, and in him all the nations of the earth will be blessed? ¹⁹“For I have chosen him, in order that he may command his children and his household after him to keep the way of the LORD by doing righteousness and justice; in order that the LORD may bring upon Abraham what He has spoken about him.” ²⁰And the LORD said, “The outcry of Sodom and Gomorrah is indeed great, and their sin is exceedingly grave. ²¹“I will go down now, and see if they have done entirely according to its outcry, which has come to Me; and if not, I will know.”

²² Then the men turned away from there and went toward Sodom, while Abraham was still standing before the LORD. ²³And Abraham came near and said, “Wilt Thou indeed sweep away the righteous with the wicked? ²⁴“Suppose there are fifty righteous within the city; wilt Thou indeed sweep *it* away and not spare the place for the sake of the fifty righteous who are in it? ²⁵“Far be it from Thee to do such a thing, to slay the righteous with the wicked, so that the righteous and the wicked are *treated* alike. Far be it from Thee! Shall not the Judge of all the earth deal justly?” ²⁶So the LORD said, “If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare the whole place on their account.” ²⁷And Abraham answered and said, “Now behold, I have ventured to speak to the Lord, although I am *but* dust and ashes. ²⁸“Suppose the fifty righteous are lacking five, wilt Thou destroy the whole city because of five?” And He said, “I will not destroy *it* if I find forty-five there.” ²⁹And he spoke to Him yet again and said, “Suppose forty are found there?” And He said, “I will not do *it* on account of the forty.” ³⁰Then he said, “Oh may the Lord not be angry, and I shall speak; suppose thirty are found there?” And He said, “I will not do *it* if I find thirty there.” ³¹And he said, “Now behold, I have ventured to speak to the Lord; suppose twenty are found there?” And He said, “I will not destroy *it* on account of the twenty.” ³²Then he said, “Oh may the Lord not be angry, and I shall speak only this once; suppose ten are found there?” And He said, “I will not destroy *it* on account of the ten.” ³³And as soon as He had finished speaking to Abraham the LORD departed; and Abraham returned to his place.

GENESIS 19 [\[Books\]](#)

The Doom of Sodom

1 Now the two angels came to Sodom in the evening as Lot was sitting in the gate of Sodom. When Lot saw *them*, he rose to meet them and bowed down *with his* face to the ground. ²And he said, “Now behold, my lords, please turn aside into your servant’s house, and spend the night, and wash your feet; then you may rise early and go on your way.” They said however, “No, but we shall spend the night in the square.” ³Yet he urged them strongly, so they turned aside to him and entered his house; and he prepared a feast for them, and baked unleavened bread, and they ate. ⁴Before they lay down, the men of the city, the men of Sodom, surrounded the house, both young and old, all the people from every quarter; ⁵and they called to Lot and said to him, “Where are the men who came to you tonight? Bring them out to us that we may have relations with them.” ⁶But Lot went out to them at the doorway, and shut the door behind him, ⁷and said, “Please, my brothers, do not act wickedly. ⁸“Now behold, I have two daughters who have not had relations with man; please let me bring them out to you, and do to them whatever you like; only do nothing to these men, inasmuch as they have come under the shelter of my roof.” ⁹But they said, “Stand aside.” Furthermore, they said, “This one came in as an alien, and already he is acting like a judge; now we will treat you worse than them.” So they pressed hard against Lot and came near to break the door. ¹⁰But the men reached out their hands and brought Lot into the house with them, and shut the door. ¹¹And they struck the men who were at the doorway of the house with blindness, both small and great, so that they wearied *themselves trying* to find the doorway.

12 Then the men said to Lot, “Whom else have you here? A son-in-law, and your sons, and your daughters, and whomever you have in the city, bring *them* out of the place; ¹³for we are about to destroy this place, because their outcry has become so great before the LORD that the LORD has sent us to destroy it.” ¹⁴And Lot went out and spoke to his sons-in-law, who were to marry his daughters, and said, “Up, get out of this place, for the LORD will destroy the

city.” But he appeared to his sons-in-law to be jesting. ¹⁵And when morning dawned, the angels urged Lot, saying, “Up, take your wife and your two daughters, who are here, lest you be swept away in the punishment of the city.” ¹⁶But he hesitated. So the men seized his hand and the hand of his wife and the hands of his two daughters, for the compassion of the LORD *was* upon him; and they brought him out, and put him outside the city. ¹⁷And it came about when they had brought them outside, that one said, “Escape for your life! Do not look behind you, and do not stay anywhere in the valley; escape to the mountains, lest you be swept away.” ¹⁸But Lot said to them, “Oh no, my lords! ¹⁹“Now behold, your servant has found favor in your sight, and you have magnified your lovingkindness, which you have shown me by saving my life; but I cannot escape to the mountains, lest the disaster overtake me and I die; ²⁰now behold, this town is near *enough* to flee to, and it is small. Please, let me escape there (is it not small?) that my life may be saved.” ²¹And he said to him, “Behold, I grant you this request also, not to overthrow the town of which you have spoken. ²²“Hurry, escape there, for I cannot do anything until you arrive there.” Therefore the name of the town was called Zoar.

²³ The sun had risen over the earth when Lot came to Zoar. ²⁴Then the LORD rained on Sodom and Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven, ²⁵and He overthrew those cities, and all the valley, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and what grew on the ground. ²⁶But his wife, from behind him, looked *back*; and she became a pillar of salt.

²⁷ Now Abraham arose early in the morning *and went* to the place where he had stood before the LORD; ²⁸and he looked down toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the valley, and he saw, and behold, the smoke of the land ascended like the smoke of a furnace. ²⁹Thus it came about, when God destroyed the cities of the valley, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when He overthrew the cities in which Lot lived.

Lot Is Debased

30 And Lot went up from Zoar, and stayed in the mountains, and his two daughters with him; for he was afraid to stay in Zoar; and he stayed in a cave, he and his two daughters. ³¹Then the first-born said to the younger, “Our father is old, and there is not a man on earth to come in to us after the manner of the earth. ³²“Come, let us make our father drink wine, and let us lie with him, that we may preserve our family through our father.” ³³So they made their father drink wine that night, and the first-born went in and lay with her father; and he did not know when she lay down or when she arose. ³⁴And it came about on the morrow, that the first-born said to the younger, “Behold, I lay last night with my father; let us make him drink wine tonight also; then you go in and lie with him, that we may preserve our family through our father.” ³⁵So they made their father drink wine that night also, and the younger arose and lay with him; and he did not know when she lay down or when she arose. ³⁶Thus both the daughters of Lot were with child by their father. ³⁷And the first-born bore a son, and called his name Moab; he is the father of the Moabites to this day. ³⁸And as for the younger, she also bore a son, and called his name Ben-ammi; he is the father of the sons of Ammon to this day.

GENESIS 20 [\[Books\]](#)

Abraham's Treachery

1 Now Abraham journeyed from there toward the land of the Negev, and settled between Kadesh and Shur; then he sojourned in Gerar. ²And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, "She is my sister." So Abimelech king of Gerar sent and took Sarah. ³But God came to Abimelech in a dream of the night, and said to him, "Behold, you are a dead man because of the woman whom you have taken, for she is married." ⁴Now Abimelech had not come near her; and he said, "Lord, wilt Thou slay a nation, even *though* blameless?" ⁵"Did he not himself say to me, 'She is my sister'? And she herself said, 'He is my brother.' In the integrity of my heart and the innocence of my hands I have done this." ⁶Then God said to him in the dream, "Yes, I know that in the integrity of your heart you have done this, and I also kept you from sinning against Me; therefore I did not let you touch her. ⁷"Now therefore, restore the man's wife, for he is a prophet, and he will pray for you, and you will live. But if you do not restore *her*, know that you shall surely die, you and all who are yours."

8 So Abimelech arose early in the morning and called all his servants and told all these things in their hearing; and the men were greatly frightened. ⁹Then Abimelech called Abraham and said to him, "What have you done to us? And how have I sinned against you, that you have brought on me and on my kingdom a great sin? You have done to me things that ought not to be done." ¹⁰And Abimelech said to Abraham, "What have you encountered, that you have done this thing?" ¹¹And Abraham said, "Because I thought, surely there is no fear of God in this place; and they will kill me because of my wife. ¹²"Besides, she actually is my sister, the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother, and she became my wife; ¹³and it came about, when God caused me to wander from my father's house, that I said to her, 'This is the kindness which you will show to me: everywhere we go, say of me, "He is my brother." ' ' " ¹⁴Abimelech then took sheep and oxen and male and female servants, and gave them to Abraham, and restored his wife Sarah

to him. ¹⁵And Abimelech said, “Behold, my land is before you; settle wherever you please.” ¹⁶And to Sarah he said, “Behold, I have given your brother a thousand pieces of silver; behold, it is your vindication before all who are with you, and before all men you are cleared.” ¹⁷And Abraham prayed to God; and God healed Abimelech and his wife and his maids, so that they bore *children*. ¹⁸For the LORD had closed fast all the wombs of the household of Abimelech because of Sarah, Abraham’s wife.

GENESIS 21 [\[Books\]](#)

Isaac Is Born

¹ Then the LORD took note of Sarah as He had said, and the LORD did for Sarah as He had promised. ²So Sarah conceived and bore a son to Abraham in his old age, at the appointed time of which God had spoken to him. ³And Abraham called the name of his son who was born to him, whom Sarah bore to him, Isaac. ⁴Then Abraham circumcised his son Isaac when he was eight days old, as God had commanded him. ⁵Now Abraham was one hundred years old when his son Isaac was born to him. ⁶And Sarah said, “God has made laughter for me; everyone who hears will laugh with me.” ⁷And she said, “Who would have said to Abraham that Sarah would nurse children? Yet I have borne him a son in his old age.”

⁸ And the child grew and was weaned, and Abraham made a great feast on the day that Isaac was weaned.

Sarah Turns against Hagar

⁹Now Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, whom she had borne to Abraham, mocking. ¹⁰Therefore she said to Abraham, “Drive out this maid and her son, for the son of this maid shall not be an heir with my son Isaac.” ¹¹And the matter distressed Abraham greatly because of his son. ¹²But God said to Abraham, “Do not be distressed because of the lad and your maid; whatever Sarah tells you, listen to her, for through Isaac your descendants shall be named. ¹³“And of the son of the maid I will make a nation also, because he is your descendant.” ¹⁴So Abraham rose early in the morning, and took bread and a skin of water, and gave *them* to Hagar, putting *them* on her shoulder, and *gave her* the boy, and sent her away. And she departed, and wandered about in the wilderness of Beersheba. ¹⁵And the water in the skin was used up, and she left the boy under one of the bushes. ¹⁶Then she went and sat down opposite him, about a bowshot away, for she said, “Do not let

me see the boy die.” And she sat opposite him, and lifted up her voice and wept. ¹⁷And God heard the lad crying; and the angel of God called to Hagar from heaven, and said to her, “What is the matter with you, Hagar? Do not fear, for God has heard the voice of the lad where he is. ¹⁸“Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him by the hand; for I will make a great nation of him.” ¹⁹Then God opened her eyes and she saw a well of water; and she went and filled the skin with water, and gave the lad a drink. ²⁰And God was with the lad, and he grew; and he lived in the wilderness, and became an archer. ²¹And he lived in the wilderness of Paran; and his mother took a wife for him from the land of Egypt.

Covenant with Abimelech

²² Now it came about at that time, that Abimelech and Phicol, the commander of his army, spoke to Abraham, saying, “God is with you in all that you do; ²³now therefore, swear to me here by God that you will not deal falsely with me, or with my offspring, or with my posterity; but according to the kindness that I have shown to you, you shall show to me, and to the land in which you have sojourned.” ²⁴And Abraham said, “I swear it.” ²⁵But Abraham complained to Abimelech because of the well of water which the servants of Abimelech had seized. ²⁶And Abimelech said, “I do not know who has done this thing; neither did you tell me, nor did I hear of it until today.” ²⁷And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and gave them to Abimelech; and the two of them made a covenant. ²⁸Then Abraham set seven ewe lambs of the flock by themselves. ²⁹And Abimelech said to Abraham, “What do these seven ewe lambs mean, which you have set by themselves?” ³⁰And he said, “You shall take these seven ewe lambs from my hand in order that it may be a witness to me, that I dug this well.” ³¹Therefore he called that place Beersheba; because there the two of them took an oath. ³²So they made a covenant at Beersheba; and Abimelech and Phicol, the commander of his army, arose and returned to the land of the Philistines. ³³And *Abraham* planted a tamarisk tree at Beersheba, and there he called on the name of the LORD, the Everlasting God. ³⁴And Abraham sojourned in the land of the Philistines for many days.

GENESIS 22 [\[Books\]](#)

The Offering of Isaac

1 Now it came about after these things, that God tested Abraham, and said to him, “Abraham!” And he said, “Here I am.”² And He said, “Take now your son, your only son, whom you love, Isaac, and go to the land of Moriah; and offer him there as a burnt offering on one of the mountains of which I will tell you.”³ So Abraham rose early in the morning and saddled his donkey, and took two of his young men with him and Isaac his son; and he split wood for the burnt offering, and arose and went to the place of which God had told him.⁴ On the third day Abraham raised his eyes and saw the place from a distance.⁵ And Abraham said to his young men, “Stay here with the donkey, and I and the lad will go yonder; and we will worship and return to you.”⁶ And Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering and laid it on Isaac his son, and he took in his hand the fire and the knife. So the two of them walked on together.⁷ And Isaac spoke to Abraham his father and said, “My father!” And he said, “Here I am, my son.” And he said, “Behold, the fire and the wood, but where is the lamb for the burnt offering?”⁸ And Abraham said, “God will provide for Himself the lamb for the burnt offering, my son.” So the two of them walked on together.

9 Then they came to the place of which God had told him; and Abraham built the altar there, and arranged the wood, and bound his son Isaac, and laid him on the altar on top of the wood.¹⁰ And Abraham stretched out his hand, and took the knife to slay his son.¹¹ But the angel of the LORD called to him from heaven, and said, “Abraham, Abraham!” And he said, “Here I am.”¹² And he said, “Do not stretch out your hand against the lad, and do nothing to him; for now I know that you fear God, since you have not withheld your son, your only son, from Me.”¹³ Then Abraham raised his eyes and looked, and behold, behind *him* a ram caught in the thicket by his horns; and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt offering in the place of his son.¹⁴ And Abraham called the name of that place The LORD Will Provide, as it is said to this day, “In the mount of the LORD it will be provided.”¹⁵ Then the

angel of the LORD called to Abraham a second time from heaven, ¹⁶and said, “By Myself I have sworn, declares the LORD, because you have done this thing, and have not withheld your son, your only son, ¹⁷indeed I will greatly bless you, and I will greatly multiply your seed as the stars of the heavens, and as the sand which is on the seashore; and your seed shall possess the gate of their enemies. ¹⁸“And in your seed all the nations of the earth shall be blessed, because you have obeyed My voice.” ¹⁹So Abraham returned to his young men, and they arose and went together to Beersheba; and Abraham lived at Beersheba.

20 Now it came about after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, “Behold, Milcah also has borne children to your brother Nahor: ²¹Uz his first-born and Buz his brother and Kemuel the father of Aram ²²and Chesed and Hazo and Pildash and Jidlaph and Bethuel.” ²³And Bethuel became the father of Rebekah: these eight Milcah bore to Nahor, Abraham’s brother. ²⁴And his concubine, whose name was Reumah, also bore Tebah and Gaham and Tahash and Maacah.

GENESIS 23 [\[Books\]](#)

Death and Burial of Sarah

1 Now Sarah lived one hundred and twenty-seven years; *these were* the years of the life of Sarah. ²And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba (that is, Hebron) in the land of Canaan; and Abraham went in to mourn for Sarah and to weep for her. ³Then Abraham rose from before his dead, and spoke to the sons of Heth, saying, ⁴“I am a stranger and a sojourner among you; give me a burial site among you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.” ⁵And the sons of Heth answered Abraham, saying to him, ⁶“Hear us, my lord, you are a mighty prince among us; bury your dead in the choicest of our graves; none of us will refuse you his grave for burying your dead.” ⁷So Abraham rose and bowed to the people of the land, the sons of Heth. ⁸And he spoke with them, saying, “If it is your wish *for me* to bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, and approach Ephron the son of Zohar for me, ⁹that he may give me the cave of Machpelah which he owns, which is at the end of his field; for the full price let him give it to me in your presence for a burial site.” ¹⁰Now Ephron was sitting among the sons of Heth; and Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the hearing of the sons of Heth; *even* of all who went in at the gate of his city, saying, ¹¹“No, my lord, hear me; I give you the field, and I give you the cave that is in it. In the presence of the sons of my people I give it to you; bury your dead.” ¹²And Abraham bowed before the people of the land. ¹³And he spoke to Ephron in the hearing of the people of the land, saying, “If you will only please listen to me; I will give the price of the field, accept *it* from me, that I may bury my dead there.” ¹⁴Then Ephron answered Abraham, saying to him, ¹⁵“My lord, listen to me; a piece of land worth four hundred shekels of silver, what is that between me and you? So bury your dead.” ¹⁶And Abraham listened to Ephron; and Abraham weighed out for Ephron the silver which he had named in the hearing of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, commercial standard.

17 So Ephron’s field, which was in Machpelah, which faced Mamre, the field and cave which was in it, and all the trees which were in the field, that were

within all the confines of its border, were deeded over ¹⁸to Abraham for a possession in the presence of the sons of Heth, before all who went in at the gate of his city. ¹⁹And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field at Machpelah facing Mamre (that is, Hebron) in the land of Canaan. ²⁰So the field, and the cave that is in it, were deeded over to Abraham for a burial site by the sons of Heth.

GENESIS 24 [\[Books\]](#)

A Bride for Isaac

¹ Now Abraham was old, advanced in age; and the LORD had blessed Abraham in every way. ² And Abraham said to his servant, the oldest of his household, who had charge of all that he owned, “Please place your hand under my thigh, ³ and I will make you swear by the LORD, the God of heaven and the God of earth, that you shall not take a wife for my son from the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I live, ⁴ but you shall go to my country and to my relatives, and take a wife for my son Isaac.” ⁵ And the servant said to him, “Suppose the woman will not be willing to follow me to this land; should I take your son back to the land from where you came?” ⁶ Then Abraham said to him, “Beware lest you take my son back there! ⁷ “The LORD, the God of heaven, who took me from my father’s house and from the land of my birth, and who spoke to me, and who swore to me, saying, ‘To your descendants I will give this land,’ He will send His angel before you, and you will take a wife for my son from there. ⁸ “But if the woman is not willing to follow you, then you will be free from this my oath; only do not take my son back there.” ⁹ So the servant placed his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and swore to him concerning this matter.

¹⁰ Then the servant took ten camels from the camels of his master, and set out with a variety of good things of his master’s in his hand; and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, to the city of Nahor. ¹¹ And he made the camels kneel down outside the city by the well of water at evening time, the time when women go out to draw water. ¹² And he said, “O LORD, the God of my master Abraham, please grant me success today, and show lovingkindness to my master Abraham. ¹³ “Behold, I am standing by the spring, and the daughters of the men of the city are coming out to draw water; ¹⁴ now may it be that the girl to whom I say, ‘Please let down your jar so that I may drink,’ and who answers, ‘Drink, and I will water your camels also’;—*may she be the one* whom Thou hast appointed for Thy servant Isaac; and by this I shall know that Thou hast shown lovingkindness to my master.”

Rebekah Is Chosen

¹⁵And it came about before he had finished speaking, that behold, Rebekah who was born to Bethuel the son of Milcah, the wife of Abraham's brother Nahor, came out with her jar on her shoulder. ¹⁶And the girl was very beautiful, a virgin, and no man had had relations with her; and she went down to the spring and filled her jar, and came up. ¹⁷Then the servant ran to meet her, and said, "Please let me drink a little water from your jar." ¹⁸And she said, "Drink, my lord"; and she quickly lowered her jar to her hand, and gave him a drink. ¹⁹Now when she had finished giving him a drink, she said, "I will draw also for your camels until they have finished drinking." ²⁰So she quickly emptied her jar into the trough, and ran back to the well to draw, and she drew for all his camels. ²¹Meanwhile, the man was gazing at her in silence, to know whether the LORD had made his journey successful or not. ²²Then it came about, when the camels had finished drinking, that the man took a gold ring weighing a half-shekel and two bracelets for her wrists weighing ten shekels in gold, ²³and said, "Whose daughter are you? Please tell me, is there room for us to lodge in your father's house?" ²⁴And she said to him, "I am the daughter of Bethuel, the son of Milcah, whom she bore to Nahor." ²⁵Again she said to him, "We have plenty of both straw and feed, and room to lodge in." ²⁶Then the man bowed low and worshiped the LORD. ²⁷And he said, "Blessed be the LORD, the God of my master Abraham, who has not forsaken His lovingkindness and His truth toward my master; as for me, the LORD has guided me in the way to the house of my master's brothers."

²⁸ Then the girl ran and told her mother's household about these things.

²⁹Now Rebekah had a brother whose name was Laban; and Laban ran outside to the man at the spring. ³⁰And it came about that when he saw the ring, and the bracelets on his sister's wrists, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, "This is what the man said to me," he went to the man; and behold, he was standing by the camels at the spring. ³¹And he said, "Come in, blessed of the LORD! Why do you stand outside since I have prepared the house, and a place for the camels?" ³²So the man entered the house. Then Laban unloaded the camels, and he gave straw and feed to the camels, and water to wash his feet and the feet of the men who were with him. ³³But when

food was set before him to eat, he said, “I will not eat until I have told my business.” And he said, “Speak on.” ³⁴So he said, “I am Abraham’s servant. ³⁵“And the LORD has greatly blessed my master, so that he has become rich; and He has given him flocks and herds, and silver and gold, and servants and maids, and camels and donkeys. ³⁶“Now Sarah my master’s wife bore a son to my master in her old age; and he has given him all that he has. ³⁷“And my master made me swear, saying, ‘You shall not take a wife for my son from the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I live; ³⁸but you shall go to my father’s house, and to my relatives, and take a wife for my son.’ ³⁹“And I said to my master, ‘Suppose the woman does not follow me.’ ⁴⁰“And he said to me, ‘The LORD, before whom I have walked, will send His angel with you to make your journey successful, and you will take a wife for my son from my relatives, and from my father’s house; ⁴¹then you will be free from my oath, when you come to my relatives; and if they do not give her to you, you will be free from my oath.’ ⁴²“So I came today to the spring, and said, ‘O LORD, the God of my master Abraham, if now Thou wilt make my journey on which I go successful; ⁴³behold, I am standing by the spring, and may it be that the maiden who comes out to draw, and to whom I say, “Please let me drink a little water from your jar”; ⁴⁴and she will say to me, “You drink, and I will draw for your camels also”; let her be the woman whom the LORD has appointed for my master’s son.’ ⁴⁵“Before I had finished speaking in my heart, behold, Rebekah came out with her jar on her shoulder, and went down to the spring and drew; and I said to her, ‘Please let me drink.’ ⁴⁶“And she quickly lowered her jar from her *shoulder*, and said, ‘Drink, and I will water your camels also’; so I drank, and she watered the camels also. ⁴⁷“Then I asked her, and said, ‘Whose daughter are you?’ And she said, ‘The daughter of Bethuel, Nahor’s son, whom Milcah bore to him’; and I put the ring on her nose, and the bracelets on her wrists. ⁴⁸“And I bowed low and worshiped the LORD, and blessed the LORD, the God of my master Abraham, who had guided me in the right way to take the daughter of my master’s kinsman for his son. ⁴⁹“So now if you are going to deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me; and if not, let me know, that I may turn to the right hand or the left.”

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said, “The matter comes from the LORD; *so* we cannot speak to you bad or good. ⁵¹“Behold, Rebekah is before

you, take *her* and go, and let her be the wife of your master's son, as the LORD has spoken.”⁵² And it came about when Abraham's servant heard their words, that he bowed himself to the ground before the LORD.⁵³ And the servant brought out articles of silver and articles of gold, and garments, and gave them to Rebekah; he also gave precious things to her brother and to her mother.⁵⁴ Then he and the men who were with him ate and drank and spent the night. When they arose in the morning, he said, “Send me away to my master.”⁵⁵ But her brother and her mother said, “Let the girl stay with us *a few* days, say ten; afterward she may go.”⁵⁶ And he said to them, “Do not delay me, since the LORD has prospered my way. Send me away that I may go to my master.”⁵⁷ And they said, “We will call the girl and consult her wishes.”⁵⁸ Then they called Rebekah and said to her, “Will you go with this man?” And she said, “I will go.”⁵⁹ Thus they sent away their sister Rebekah and her nurse with Abraham's servant and his men.⁶⁰ And they blessed Rebekah and said to her,

“May you, our sister,

Become thousands of ten thousands,

And may your descendants possess

The gate of those who hate them.”

Isaac Marries Rebekah

⁶¹ Then Rebekah arose with her maids, and they mounted the camels and followed the man. So the servant took Rebekah and departed.⁶² Now Isaac had come from going to Beer-lahai-roi; for he was living in the Negev.⁶³ And Isaac went out to meditate in the field toward evening; and he lifted up his eyes and looked, and behold, camels were coming.⁶⁴ And Rebekah lifted up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac she dismounted from the camel.⁶⁵ And she said to the servant, “Who is that man walking in the field to meet us?” And the servant said, “He is my master.” Then she took her veil and covered herself.⁶⁶ And the servant told Isaac all the things that he had done.⁶⁷ Then

Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah's tent, and he took Rebekah, and she became his wife; and he loved her; thus Isaac was comforted after his mother's death.

GENESIS 25 [\[Books\]](#)

Abraham's Death

¹ Now Abraham took another wife, whose name was Keturah. ² And she bore to him Zimran and Jokshan and Medan and Midian and Ishbak and Shuah. ³ And Jokshan became the father of Sheba and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim and Letushim and Leummim. ⁴ And the sons of Midian *were* Ephah and Ephher and Hanoch and Abida and Eldaah. All these *were* the sons of Keturah. ⁵ Now Abraham gave all that he had to Isaac; ⁶ but to the sons of his concubines, Abraham gave gifts while he was still living, and sent them away from his son Isaac eastward, to the land of the east. ⁷ And these are all the years of Abraham's life that he lived, one hundred and seventy-five years. ⁸ And Abraham breathed his last and died in a ripe old age, an old man and satisfied *with life*; and he was gathered to his people. ⁹ Then his sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, facing Mamre, ¹⁰ the field which Abraham purchased from the sons of Heth; there Abraham was buried with Sarah his wife. ¹¹ And it came about after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac; and Isaac lived by Beer-lahai-roi.

Descendants of Ishmael

¹² Now these are *the records of* the generations of Ishmael, Abraham's son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarah's maid, bore to Abraham; ¹³ and these are the names of the sons of Ishmael, by their names, in the order of their birth: Nebaioth, the first-born of Ishmael, and Kedar and Adbeel and Mibsam ¹⁴ and Mishma and Dumah and Massa, ¹⁵ Hadad and Tema, Jetur, Naphish and Kedemah. ¹⁶ These are the sons of Ishmael and these are their names, by their villages, and by their camps; twelve princes according to their tribes. ¹⁷ And these are the years of the life of Ishmael, one hundred and thirty-seven years; and he breathed his last and died, and was gathered to his people. ¹⁸ And they

settled from Havilah to Shur which is east of Egypt as one goes toward Assyria; he settled in defiance of all his relatives.

Isaac's Sons

¹⁹ Now these are *the records of* the generations of Isaac, Abraham's son: Abraham became the father of Isaac; ²⁰and Isaac was forty years old when he took Rebekah, the daughter of Bethuel the Aramean of Paddan-aram, the sister of Laban the Aramean, to be his wife. ²¹And Isaac prayed to the LORD on behalf of his wife, because she was barren; and the LORD answered him and Rebekah his wife conceived. ²²But the children struggled together within her; and she said, "If it is so, why then am I *this way*?" So she went to inquire of the LORD. ²³And the LORD said to her,

"Two nations are in your womb;

And two peoples shall be separated from your body;

And one people shall be stronger than the other;

And the older shall serve the younger."

²⁴When her days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her womb. ²⁵Now the first came forth red, all over like a hairy garment; and they named him Esau. ²⁶And afterward his brother came forth with his hand holding on to Esau's heel, so his name was called Jacob; and Isaac was sixty years old when she gave birth to them.

²⁷ When the boys grew up, Esau became a skillful hunter, a man of the field; but Jacob was a peaceful man, living in tents. ²⁸Now Isaac loved Esau, because he had a taste for game; but Rebekah loved Jacob. ²⁹And when Jacob had cooked stew, Esau came in from the field and he was famished; ³⁰and Esau said to Jacob, "Please let me have a swallow of that red stuff there, for I am famished." Therefore his name was called Edom. ³¹But Jacob said, "First sell me your birthright." ³²And Esau said, "Behold, I am about to die; so of what *use* then is the birthright to me?" ³³And Jacob said, "First

swear to me”; so he swore to him, and sold his birthright to Jacob. ³⁴Then Jacob gave Esau bread and lentil stew; and he ate and drank, and rose and went on his way. Thus Esau despised his birthright.

GENESIS 26 [\[Books\]](#)

Isaac Settles in Gerar

¹ Now there was a famine in the land, besides the previous famine that had occurred in the days of Abraham. So Isaac went to Gerar, to Abimelech king of the Philistines. ²And the LORD appeared to him and said, “Do not go down to Egypt; stay in the land of which I shall tell you. ³“Sojourn in this land and I will be with you and bless you, for to you and to your descendants I will give all these lands, and I will establish the oath which I swore to your father Abraham. ⁴“And I will multiply your descendants as the stars of heaven, and will give your descendants all these lands; and by your descendants all the nations of the earth shall be blessed; ⁵because Abraham obeyed Me and kept My charge, My commandments, My statutes and My laws.” ⁶So Isaac lived in Gerar. ⁷When the men of the place asked about his wife, he said, “She is my sister,” for he was afraid to say, “my wife,” *thinking*, “the men of the place might kill me on account of Rebekah, for she is beautiful.” ⁸And it came about, when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out through a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was caressing his wife Rebekah. ⁹Then Abimelech called Isaac and said, “Behold, certainly she is your wife! How then did you say, ‘She is my sister’?” And Isaac said to him, “Because I said, ‘Lest I die on account of her.’” ¹⁰And Abimelech said, “What is this you have done to us? One of the people might easily have lain with your wife, and you would have brought guilt upon us.” ¹¹So Abimelech charged all the people, saying, “He who touches this man or his wife shall surely be put to death.”

¹² Now Isaac sowed in that land, and reaped in the same year a hundredfold. And the LORD blessed him, ¹³and the man became rich, and continued to grow richer until he became very wealthy; ¹⁴for he had possessions of flocks and herds and a great household, so that the Philistines envied him. ¹⁵Now all the wells which his father’s servants had dug in the days of Abraham his father, the Philistines stopped up by filling them with earth. ¹⁶Then Abimelech said to Isaac, “Go away from us, for you are too powerful for

us.” ¹⁷And Isaac departed from there and camped in the valley of Gerar, and settled there.

Quarrel over the Wells

¹⁸ Then Isaac dug again the wells of water which had been dug in the days of his father Abraham, for the Philistines had stopped them up after the death of Abraham; and he gave them the same names which his father had given them. ¹⁹But when Isaac’s servants dug in the valley and found there a well of flowing water, ²⁰the herdsmen of Gerar quarreled with the herdsmen of Isaac, saying, “The water is ours!” So he named the well Esek, because they contended with him. ²¹Then they dug another well, and they quarreled over it too, so he named it Sitnah. ²²And he moved away from there and dug another well, and they did not quarrel over it; so he named it Rehoboth, for he said, “At last the LORD has made room for us, and we shall be fruitful in the land.”

²³ Then he went up from there to Beersheba. ²⁴And the LORD appeared to him the same night and said,

“I am the God of your father Abraham;

Do not fear, for I am with you.

I will bless you, and multiply your descendants,

For the sake of My servant Abraham.”

²⁵So he built an altar there, and called upon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there; and there Isaac’s servants dug a well.

Covenant with Abimelech

²⁶ Then Abimelech came to him from Gerar with his adviser Ahuzzath, and Phicol the commander of his army. ²⁷And Isaac said to them, “Why have you come to me, since you hate me, and have sent me away from you?” ²⁸And they said, “We see plainly that the LORD has been with you; so we said, ‘Let

there now be an oath between us, *even* between you and us, and let us make a covenant with you, ²⁹that you will do us no harm, just as we have not touched you and have done to you nothing but good, and have sent you away in peace. You are now the blessed of the LORD.’ ” ³⁰Then he made them a feast, and they ate and drank. ³¹And in the morning they arose early and exchanged oaths; then Isaac sent them away and they departed from him in peace. ³²Now it came about on the same day, that Isaac’s servants came in and told him about the well which they had dug, and said to him, “We have found water.” ³³So he called it Shibah; therefore the name of the city is Beersheba to this day.

³⁴ And when Esau was forty years old he married Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Basemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite; ³⁵and they brought grief to Isaac and Rebekah.

GENESIS 27 [\[Books\]](#)

Jacob's Deception

1 Now it came about, when Isaac was old, and his eyes were too dim to see, that he called his older son Esau and said to him, “My son.” And he said to him, “Here I am.”² And Isaac said, “Behold now, I am old *and* I do not know the day of my death.”³ “Now then, please take your gear, your quiver and your bow, and go out to the field and hunt game for me; ⁴and prepare a savory dish for me such as I love, and bring it to me that I may eat, so that my soul may bless you before I die.”

5 And Rebekah was listening while Isaac spoke to his son Esau. So when Esau went to the field to hunt for game to bring *home*,⁶ Rebekah said to her son Jacob, “Behold, I heard your father speak to your brother Esau, saying,⁷ ‘Bring me *some* game and prepare a savory dish for me, that I may eat, and bless you in the presence of the LORD before my death.’⁸ “Now therefore, my son, listen to me as I command you.⁹ “Go now to the flock and bring me two choice kids from there, that I may prepare them *as* a savory dish for your father, such as he loves.¹⁰ “Then you shall bring *it* to your father, that he may eat, so that he may bless you before his death.”¹¹ And Jacob answered his mother Rebekah, “Behold, Esau my brother is a hairy man and I am a smooth man.¹² “Perhaps my father will feel me, then I shall be as a deceiver in his sight; and I shall bring upon myself a curse and not a blessing.”¹³ But his mother said to him, “Your curse be on me, my son; only obey my voice, and go, get *them* for me.”¹⁴ So he went and got *them*, and brought *them* to his mother; and his mother made savory food such as his father loved.¹⁵ Then Rebekah took the best garments of Esau her elder son, which were with her in the house, and put them on Jacob her younger son.¹⁶ And she put the skins of the kids on his hands and on the smooth part of his neck.¹⁷ She also gave the savory food and the bread, which she had made, to her son Jacob.

18 Then he came to his father and said, “My father.” And he said, “Here I am. Who are you, my son?”¹⁹ And Jacob said to his father, “I am Esau your first-

born; I have done as you told me. Get up, please, sit and eat of my game, that you may bless me.”²⁰ And Isaac said to his son, “How is it that you have *it* so quickly, my son?” And he said, “Because the LORD your God caused *it* to happen to me.”²¹ Then Isaac said to Jacob, “Please come close, that I may feel you, my son, whether you are really my son Esau or not.”²² So Jacob came close to Isaac his father, and he felt him and said, “The voice is the voice of Jacob, but the hands are the hands of Esau.”²³ And he did not recognize him, because his hands were hairy like his brother Esau’s hands; so he blessed him.²⁴ And he said, “Are you really my son Esau?” And he said, “I am.”²⁵ So he said, “Bring *it* to me, and I will eat of my son’s game, that I may bless you.” And he brought *it* to him, and he ate; he also brought him wine and he drank.²⁶ Then his father Isaac said to him, “Please come close and kiss me, my son.”²⁷ So he came close and kissed him; and when he smelled the smell of his garments, he blessed him and said,

“See, the smell of my son

Is like the smell of a field which the LORD has blessed;

²⁸Now may God give you of the dew of heaven,

And of the fatness of the earth,

And an abundance of grain and new wine;

²⁹May peoples serve you,

And nations bow down to you;

Be master of your brothers,

And may your mother’s sons bow down to you.

Cursed be those who curse you,

And blessed be those who bless you.”

The Stolen Blessing

30 Now it came about, as soon as Isaac had finished blessing Jacob, and Jacob had hardly gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting. ³¹Then he also made savory food, and brought it to his father; and he said to his father, “Let my father arise, and eat of his son’s game, that you may bless me.” ³²And Isaac his father said to him, “Who are you?” And he said, “I am your son, your first-born, Esau.” ³³Then Isaac trembled violently, and said, “Who was he then that hunted game and brought *it* to me, so that I ate of all *of it* before you came, and blessed him? Yes, and he shall be blessed.” ³⁴When Esau heard the words of his father, he cried out with an exceedingly great and bitter cry, and said to his father, “Bless me, *even* me also, O my father!” ³⁵And he said, “Your brother came deceitfully, and has taken away your blessing.” ³⁶Then he said, “Is he not rightly named Jacob, for he has supplanted me these two times? He took away my birthright, and behold, now he has taken away my blessing.” And he said, “Have you not reserved a blessing for me?” ³⁷But Isaac answered and said to Esau, “Behold, I have made him your master, and all his relatives I have given to him as servants; and with grain and new wine I have sustained him. Now as for you then, what can I do, my son?” ³⁸And Esau said to his father, “Do you have only one blessing, my father? Bless me, *even* me also, O my father.” So Esau lifted his voice and wept. ³⁹Then Isaac his father answered and said to him,

“Behold, away from the fertility of the earth shall be your dwelling,

And away from the dew of heaven from above.

⁴⁰“And by your sword you shall live,

And your brother you shall serve;

But it shall come about when you become restless,

That you shall break his yoke from your neck.”

⁴¹So Esau bore a grudge against Jacob because of the blessing with which his father had blessed him; and Esau said to himself, “The days of mourning for my father are near; then I will kill my brother Jacob.” ⁴²Now when the words of her elder son Esau were reported to Rebekah, she sent and called her younger son Jacob, and said to him, “Behold your brother Esau is consoling himself concerning you, *by planning* to kill you. ⁴³“Now therefore, my son, obey my voice, and arise, flee to Haran, to my brother Laban! ⁴⁴“And stay with him a few days, until your brother’s fury subsides, ⁴⁵until your brother’s anger against you subsides, and he forgets what you did to him. Then I shall send and get you from there. Why should I be bereaved of you both in one day?”

⁴⁶ And Rebekah said to Isaac, “I am tired of living because of the daughters of Heth; if Jacob takes a wife from the daughters of Heth, like these, from the daughters of the land, what good will my life be to me?”

GENESIS 28 [\[Books\]](#)

Jacob Is Sent Away

1 So Isaac called Jacob and blessed him and charged him, and said to him, “You shall not take a wife from the daughters of Canaan. 2“Arise, go to Paddan-aram, to the house of Bethuel your mother’s father; and from there take to yourself a wife from the daughters of Laban your mother’s brother. 3“And may God Almighty bless you and make you fruitful and multiply you, that you may become a company of peoples. 4“May He also give you the blessing of Abraham, to you and to your descendants with you; that you may possess the land of your sojournings, which God gave to Abraham.” 5Then Isaac sent Jacob away, and he went to Paddan-aram to Laban, son of Bethuel the Aramean, the brother of Rebekah, the mother of Jacob and Esau. 6Now Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob and sent him away to Paddan-aram, to take to himself a wife from there, *and that* when he blessed him he charged him, saying, “You shall not take a wife from the daughters of Canaan,” 7and that Jacob had obeyed his father and his mother and had gone to Paddan-aram. 8So Esau saw that the daughters of Canaan displeased his father Isaac; 9and Esau went to Ishmael, and married, besides the wives that he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael, Abraham’s son, the sister of Nebaioth.

Jacob’s Dream

10 Then Jacob departed from Beersheba and went toward Haran. 11And he came to a certain place and spent the night there, because the sun had set; and he took one of the stones of the place and put it under his head, and lay down in that place. 12And he had a dream, and behold, a ladder was set on the earth with its top reaching to heaven; and behold, the angels of God were ascending and descending on it. 13And behold, the LORD stood above it and said, “I am the LORD, the God of your father Abraham and the God of Isaac; the land on which you lie, I will give it to you and to your descendants. 14“Your descendants shall also be like the dust of the earth, and you shall spread out to the west and to the east and to the north and to the south; and in

you and in your descendants shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

¹⁵“And behold, I am with you, and will keep you wherever you go, and will bring you back to this land; for I will not leave you until I have done what I have promised you.” ¹⁶Then Jacob awoke from his sleep and said, “Surely the LORD is in this place, and I did not know it.” ¹⁷And he was afraid and said, “How awesome is this place! This is none other than the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.”

18 So Jacob rose early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put under his head and set it up as a pillar, and poured oil on its top. ¹⁹And he called the name of that place Bethel; however, previously the name of the city had been Luz. ²⁰Then Jacob made a vow, saying, “If God will be with me and will keep me on this journey that I take, and will give me food to eat and garments to wear, ²¹and I return to my father’s house in safety, then the LORD will be my God. ²²“And this stone, which I have set up as a pillar, will be God’s house; and of all that Thou dost give me I will surely give a tenth to Thee.”

GENESIS 29 [\[Books\]](#)

Jacob Meets Rachel

¹ Then Jacob went on his journey, and came to the land of the sons of the east. ²And he looked, and saw a well in the field, and behold, three flocks of sheep were lying there beside it, for from that well they watered the flocks. Now the stone on the mouth of the well was large. ³When all the flocks were gathered there, they would then roll the stone from the mouth of the well, and water the sheep, and put the stone back in its place on the mouth of the well. ⁴And Jacob said to them, “My brothers, where are you from?” And they said, “We are from Haran.” ⁵And he said to them, “Do you know Laban the son of Nahor?” And they said, “We know *him*.” ⁶And he said to them, “Is it well with him?” And they said, “It is well, and behold, Rachel his daughter is coming with the sheep.” ⁷And he said, “Behold, it is still high day; it is not time for the livestock to be gathered. Water the sheep, and go, pasture them.” ⁸But they said, “We cannot, until all the flocks are gathered, and they roll the stone from the mouth of the well; then we water the sheep.” ⁹While he was still speaking with them, Rachel came with her father’s sheep, for she was a shepherdess. ¹⁰And it came about, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mother’s brother, and the sheep of Laban his mother’s brother, that Jacob went up, and rolled the stone from the mouth of the well, and watered the flock of Laban his mother’s brother. ¹¹Then Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted his voice and wept. ¹²And Jacob told Rachel that he was a relative of her father and that he was Rebekah’s son, and she ran and told her father.

¹³ So it came about, when Laban heard the news of Jacob his sister’s son, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him and kissed him, and brought him to his house. Then he related to Laban all these things. ¹⁴And Laban said to him, “Surely you are my bone and my flesh.” And he stayed with him a month. ¹⁵Then Laban said to Jacob, “Because you are my relative, should you therefore serve me for nothing? Tell me, what shall your wages be?” ¹⁶Now Laban had two daughters; the name of the older was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel. ¹⁷And Leah’s eyes were weak, but Rachel was

beautiful of form and face. ¹⁸Now Jacob loved Rachel, so he said, “I will serve you seven years for your younger daughter Rachel.” ¹⁹And Laban said, “It is better that I give her to you than that I should give her to another man; stay with me.” ²⁰So Jacob served seven years for Rachel and they seemed to him but a few days because of his love for her.

Laban’s Treachery

²¹ Then Jacob said to Laban, “Give *me* my wife, for my time is completed, that I may go in to her.” ²²And Laban gathered all the men of the place, and made a feast. ²³Now it came about in the evening that he took his daughter Leah, and brought her to him; and *Jacob* went in to her. ²⁴Laban also gave his maid Zilpah to his daughter Leah as a maid. ²⁵So it came about in the morning that, behold, it was Leah! And he said to Laban, “What is this you have done to me? Was it not for Rachel that I served with you? Why then have you deceived me?” ²⁶But Laban said, “It is not the practice in our place, to marry off the younger before the first-born. ²⁷“Complete the week of this one, and we will give you the other also for the service which you shall serve with me for another seven years.” ²⁸And Jacob did so and completed her week, and he gave him his daughter Rachel as his wife. ²⁹Laban also gave his maid Bilhah to his daughter Rachel as her maid. ³⁰So *Jacob* went in to Rachel also, and indeed he loved Rachel more than Leah, and he served with Laban for another seven years.

³¹ Now the LORD saw that Leah was unloved, and He opened her womb, but Rachel was barren. ³²And Leah conceived and bore a son and named him Reuben, for she said, “Because the LORD has seen my affliction; surely now my husband will love me.” ³³Then she conceived again and bore a son and said, “Because the LORD has heard that I am unloved, He has therefore given me this *son* also.” So she named him Simeon. ³⁴And she conceived again and bore a son and said, “Now this time my husband will become attached to me, because I have borne him three sons.” Therefore he was named Levi. ³⁵And she conceived again and bore a son and said, “This time I will praise the LORD.” Therefore she named him Judah. Then she stopped bearing.

GENESIS 30 [\[Books\]](#)

The Sons of Jacob

¹ Now when Rachel saw that she bore Jacob no children, she became jealous of her sister; and she said to Jacob, “Give me children, or else I die.” ² Then Jacob’s anger burned against Rachel, and he said, “Am I in the place of God, who has withheld from you the fruit of the womb?” ³ And she said, “Here is my maid Bilhah, go in to her, that she may bear on my knees, that through her I too may have children.” ⁴ So she gave him her maid Bilhah as a wife, and Jacob went in to her. ⁵ And Bilhah conceived and bore Jacob a son. ⁶ Then Rachel said, “God has vindicated me, and has indeed heard my voice and has given me a son.” Therefore she named him Dan. ⁷ And Rachel’s maid Bilhah conceived again and bore Jacob a second son. ⁸ So Rachel said, “With mighty wrestlings I have wrestled with my sister, *and* I have indeed prevailed.” And she named him Naphtali.

⁹ When Leah saw that she had stopped bearing, she took her maid Zilpah and gave her to Jacob as a wife. ¹⁰ And Leah’s maid Zilpah bore Jacob a son. ¹¹ Then Leah said, “How fortunate!” So she named him Gad. ¹² And Leah’s maid Zilpah bore Jacob a second son. ¹³ Then Leah said, “Happy am I! For women will call me happy.” So she named him Asher.

¹⁴ Now in the days of wheat harvest Reuben went and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them to his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, “Please give me some of your son’s mandrakes.” ¹⁵ But she said to her, “Is it a small matter for you to take my husband? And would you take my son’s mandrakes also?” So Rachel said, “Therefore he may lie with you tonight in return for your son’s mandrakes.” ¹⁶ When Jacob came in from the field in the evening, then Leah went out to meet him and said, “You must come in to me, for I have surely hired you with my son’s mandrakes.” So he lay with her that night. ¹⁷ And God gave heed to Leah, and she conceived and bore Jacob a fifth son. ¹⁸ Then Leah said, “God has given me my wages, because I gave my maid to my husband.” So she named him Issachar. ¹⁹ And Leah conceived

again and bore a sixth son to Jacob. ²⁰Then Leah said, “God has endowed me with a good gift; now my husband will dwell with me, because I have borne him six sons.” So she named him Zebulun. ²¹And afterward she bore a daughter and named her Dinah. ²²Then God remembered Rachel, and God gave heed to her and opened her womb. ²³So she conceived and bore a son and said, “God has taken away my reproach.” ²⁴And she named him Joseph, saying, “May the LORD give me another son.”

Jacob Prospers

²⁵ Now it came about when Rachel had borne Joseph, that Jacob said to Laban, “Send me away, that I may go to my own place and to my own country. ²⁶“Give *me* my wives and my children for whom I have served you, and let me depart; for you yourself know my service which I have rendered you.” ²⁷But Laban said to him, “If now it pleases you, *stay with me*; I have divined that the LORD has blessed me on your account.” ²⁸And he continued, “Name me your wages, and I will give it.” ²⁹But he said to him, “You yourself know how I have served you and how your cattle have fared with me. ³⁰“For you had little before I came, and it has increased to a multitude; and the LORD has blessed you wherever I turned. But now, when shall I provide for my own household also?” ³¹So he said, “What shall I give you?” And Jacob said, “You shall not give me anything. If you will do this *one* thing for me, I will again pasture *and* keep your flock: ³²let me pass through your entire flock today, removing from there every speckled and spotted sheep, and every black one among the lambs, and the spotted and speckled among the goats; and *such* shall be my wages. ³³“So my honesty will answer for me later, when you come concerning my wages. Every one that is not speckled and spotted among the goats and black among the lambs, *if found* with me, will be considered stolen.” ³⁴And Laban said, “Good, let it be according to your word.” ³⁵So he removed on that day the striped and spotted male goats and all the speckled and spotted female goats, every one with white in it, and all the black ones among the sheep, and gave them into the care of his sons. ³⁶And he put *a distance of* three days’ journey between himself and Jacob, and Jacob fed the rest of Laban’s flocks.

37 Then Jacob took fresh rods of poplar and almond and plane trees, and peeled white stripes in them, exposing the white which *was* in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had peeled in front of the flocks in the gutters, *even* in the watering troughs, where the flocks came to drink; and they mated when they came to drink. 39 So the flocks mated by the rods, and the flocks brought forth striped, speckled, and spotted. 40 And Jacob separated the lambs, and made the flocks face toward the striped and all the black in the flock of Laban; and he put his own herds apart, and did not put them with Laban's flock. 41 Moreover, it came about whenever the stronger of the flock were mating, that Jacob would place the rods in the sight of the flock in the gutters, so that they might mate by the rods; 42 but when the flock was feeble, he did not put *them* in; so the feebler were Laban's and the stronger Jacob's. 43 So the man became exceedingly prosperous, and had large flocks and female and male servants and camels and donkeys.

GENESIS 31 [\[Books\]](#)

Jacob Leaves Secretly for Canaan

1 Now Jacob heard the words of Laban's sons, saying, "Jacob has taken away all that was our father's, and from what belonged to our father he has made all this wealth." 2 And Jacob saw the attitude of Laban, and behold, it was not *friendly* toward him as formerly. 3 Then the LORD said to Jacob, "Return to the land of your fathers and to your relatives, and I will be with you." 4 So Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to his flock in the field, 5 and said to them, "I see your father's attitude, that it is not *friendly* toward me as formerly, but the God of my father has been with me. 6 "And you know that I have served your father with all my strength. 7 "Yet your father has cheated me and changed my wages ten times; however, God did not allow him to hurt me. 8 "If he spoke thus, 'The speckled shall be your wages,' then all the flock brought forth speckled; and if he spoke thus, 'The striped shall be your wages,' then all the flock brought forth striped. 9 "Thus God has taken away your father's livestock and given *them* to me. 10 "And it came about at the time when the flock were mating that I lifted up my eyes and saw in a dream, and behold, the male goats which were mating *were* striped, speckled, and mottled. 11 "Then the angel of God said to me in the dream, 'Jacob,' and I said, 'Here I am.' 12 "And he said, 'Lift up, now, your eyes and see *that* all the male goats which are mating are striped, speckled, and mottled; for I have seen all that Laban has been doing to you. 13 'I am the God *of* Bethel, where you anointed a pillar, where you made a vow to Me; now arise, leave this land, and return to the land of your birth.' " 14 And Rachel and Leah answered and said to him, "Do we still have any portion or inheritance in our father's house? 15 "Are we not reckoned by him as foreigners? For he has sold us, and has also entirely consumed our purchase price. 16 "Surely all the wealth which God has taken away from our father belongs to us and our children; now then, do whatever God has said to you."

17 Then Jacob arose and put his children and his wives upon camels; 18 and he drove away all his livestock and all his property which he had gathered,

his acquired livestock which he had gathered in Paddan-aram, to go to the land of Canaan to his father Isaac. ¹⁹When Laban had gone to shear his flock, then Rachel stole the household idols that were her father's. ²⁰And Jacob deceived Laban the Aramean, by not telling him that he was fleeing. ²¹So he fled with all that he had; and he arose and crossed the *Euphrates* River, and set his face toward the hill country of Gilead.

Laban Pursues Jacob

²² When it was told Laban on the third day that Jacob had fled, ²³then he took his kinsmen with him, and pursued him *a distance of* seven days' journey; and he overtook him in the hill country of Gilead. ²⁴And God came to Laban the Aramean in a dream of the night, and said to him, "Be careful that you do not speak to Jacob either good or bad." ²⁵And Laban caught up with Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the hill country, and Laban with his kinsmen camped in the hill country of Gilead. ²⁶Then Laban said to Jacob, "What have you done by deceiving me and carrying away my daughters like captives of the sword? ²⁷"Why did you flee secretly and deceive me, and did not tell me, so that I might have sent you away with joy and with songs, with timbrel and with lyre; ²⁸and did not allow me to kiss my sons and my daughters? Now you have done foolishly. ²⁹"It is in my power to do you harm, but the God of your father spoke to me last night, saying, 'Be careful not to speak either good or bad to Jacob.' ³⁰"And now you have indeed gone away because you longed greatly for your father's house; *but* why did you steal my gods?" ³¹Then Jacob answered and said to Laban, "Because I was afraid, for I said, 'Lest you would take your daughters from me by force.' ³²"The one with whom you find your gods shall not live; in the presence of our kinsmen point out what is yours among my belongings and take *it* for yourself." For Jacob did not know that Rachel had stolen them.

³³ So Laban went into Jacob's tent, and into Leah's tent, and into the tent of the two maids, but he did not find *them*. Then he went out of Leah's tent and entered Rachel's tent. ³⁴Now Rachel had taken the household idols and put them in the camel's saddle, and she sat on them. And Laban felt through all the tent, but did not find *them*. ³⁵And she said to her father, "Let not my lord

be angry that I cannot rise before you, for the manner of women is upon me.” So he searched, but did not find the household idols.

36 Then Jacob became angry and contended with Laban; and Jacob answered and said to Laban, “What is my transgression? What is my sin, that you have hotly pursued me? 37“Though you have felt through all my goods, what have you found of all your household goods? Set *it* here before my kinsmen and your kinsmen, that they may decide between us two. 38“These twenty years I *have been* with you; your ewes and your female goats have not miscarried, nor have I eaten the rams of your flocks. 39“That which was torn *of beasts* I did not bring to you; I bore the loss of it myself. You required it of my hand *whether* stolen by day or stolen by night. 40“*Thus* I was: by day the heat consumed me, and the frost by night, and my sleep fled from my eyes. 41“These twenty years I have been in your house; I served you fourteen years for your two daughters, and six years for your flock, and you changed my wages ten times. 42“If the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the fear of Isaac, had not been for me, surely now you would have sent me away empty-handed. God has seen my affliction and the toil of my hands, so He rendered judgment last night.”

The Covenant of Mizpah

43 Then Laban answered and said to Jacob, “The daughters are my daughters, and the children are my children, and the flocks are my flocks, and all that you see is mine. But what can I do this day to these my daughters or to their children whom they have borne? 44“So now come, let us make a covenant, you and I, and let it be a witness between you and me.” 45Then Jacob took a stone and set it up *as* a pillar. 46And Jacob said to his kinsmen, “Gather stones.” So they took stones and made a heap, and they ate there by the heap. 47Now Laban called it Jegar-sahadutha, but Jacob called it Galeed. 48And Laban said, “This heap is a witness between you and me this day.” Therefore it was named Galeed; 49and Mizpah, for he said, “May the LORD watch between you and me when we are absent one from the other. 50“If you mistreat my daughters, or if you take wives besides my daughters, *although* no man is with us, see, God is witness between you and me.” 51And Laban

said to Jacob, “Behold this heap and behold the pillar which I have set between you and me. ⁵²“This heap is a witness, and the pillar is a witness, that I will not pass by this heap to you for harm, and you will not pass by this heap and this pillar to me, for harm. ⁵³“The God of Abraham and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge between us.” So Jacob swore by the fear of his father Isaac. ⁵⁴Then Jacob offered a sacrifice on the mountain, and called his kinsmen to the meal; and they ate the meal and spent the night on the mountain. ⁵⁵And early in the morning Laban arose, and kissed his sons and his daughters and blessed them. Then Laban departed and returned to his place.

GENESIS 32 [\[Books\]](#)

Jacob's Fear of Esau

¹ Now as Jacob went on his way, the angels of God met him. ²And Jacob said when he saw them, “This is God’s camp.” So he named that place Mahanaim.

³ Then Jacob sent messengers before him to his brother Esau in the land of Seir, the country of Edom. ⁴He also commanded them saying, “Thus you shall say to my lord Esau: ‘Thus says your servant Jacob, “I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed until now; ⁵and I have oxen and donkeys *and* flocks and male and female servants; and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may find favor in your sight.” ’ ” ⁶And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, “We came to your brother Esau, and furthermore he is coming to meet you, and four hundred men are with him.” ⁷Then Jacob was greatly afraid and distressed; and he divided the people who were with him, and the flocks and the herds and the camels, into two companies; ⁸for he said, “If Esau comes to the one company and attacks it, then the company which is left will escape.” ⁹And Jacob said, “O God of my father Abraham and God of my father Isaac, O LORD, who didst say to me, ‘Return to your country and to your relatives, and I will prosper you,’ ¹⁰I am unworthy of all the lovingkindness and of all the faithfulness which Thou hast shown to Thy servant; for with my staff *only* I crossed this Jordan, and now I have become two companies. ¹¹“Deliver me, I pray, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau; for I fear him, lest he come and attack me, the mothers with the children. ¹²“For Thou didst say, ‘I will surely prosper you, and make your descendants as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.’ ”

¹³ So he spent the night there. Then he selected from what he had with him a present for his brother Esau: ¹⁴two hundred female goats and twenty male goats, two hundred ewes and twenty rams, ¹⁵thirty milking camels and their colts, forty cows and ten bulls, twenty female donkeys and ten male donkeys. ¹⁶And he delivered *them* into the hand of his servants, every drove by itself,

and said to his servants, “Pass on before me, and put a space between droves.” ¹⁷And he commanded the one in front, saying, “When my brother Esau meets you and asks you, saying, ‘To whom do you belong, and where are you going, and to whom do these *animals* in front of you belong?’ ¹⁸then you shall say, ‘*These* belong to your servant Jacob; it is a present sent to my lord Esau. And behold, he also is behind us.’ ” ¹⁹Then he commanded also the second and the third, and all those who followed the droves, saying, “After this manner you shall speak to Esau when you find him; ²⁰and you shall say, ‘Behold, your servant Jacob also is behind us.’ ” For he said, “I will appease him with the present that goes before me. Then afterward I will see his face; perhaps he will accept me.” ²¹So the present passed on before him, while he himself spent that night in the camp.

²² Now he arose that same night and took his two wives and his two maids and his eleven children, and crossed the ford of the Jabbok. ²³And he took them and sent them across the stream. And he sent across whatever he had.

Jacob Wrestles

²⁴Then Jacob was left alone, and a man wrestled with him until daybreak. ²⁵And when he saw that he had not prevailed against him, he touched the socket of his thigh; so the socket of Jacob’s thigh was dislocated while he wrestled with him. ²⁶Then he said, “Let me go, for the dawn is breaking.” But he said, “I will not let you go unless you bless me.” ²⁷So he said to him, “What is your name?” And he said, “Jacob.” ²⁸And he said, “Your name shall no longer be Jacob, but Israel; for you have striven with God and with men and have prevailed.” ²⁹Then Jacob asked him and said, “Please tell me your name.” But he said, “Why is it that you ask my name?” And he blessed him there. ³⁰So Jacob named the place Peniel, for *he said*, “I have seen God face to face, yet my life has been preserved.” ³¹Now the sun rose upon him just as he crossed over Penuel, and he was limping on his thigh. ³²Therefore, to this day the sons of Israel do not eat the sinew of the hip which is on the socket of the thigh, because he touched the socket of Jacob’s thigh in the sinew of the hip.

GENESIS 33 [\[Books\]](#)

Jacob Meets Esau

¹ Then Jacob lifted his eyes and looked, and behold, Esau was coming, and four hundred men with him. So he divided the children among Leah and Rachel and the two maids. ²And he put the maids and their children in front, and Leah and her children next, and Rachel and Joseph last. ³But he himself passed on ahead of them and bowed down to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother. ⁴Then Esau ran to meet him and embraced him, and fell on his neck and kissed him, and they wept. ⁵And he lifted his eyes and saw the women and the children, and said, “Who are these with you?” So he said, “The children whom God has graciously given your servant.” ⁶Then the maids came near with their children, and they bowed down. ⁷And Leah likewise came near with her children, and they bowed down; and afterward Joseph came near with Rachel, and they bowed down. ⁸And he said, “What do you mean by all this company which I have met?” And he said, “To find favor in the sight of my lord.” ⁹But Esau said, “I have plenty, my brother; let what you have be your own.” ¹⁰And Jacob said, “No, please, if now I have found favor in your sight, then take my present from my hand, for I see your face as one sees the face of God, and you have received me favorably. ¹¹“Please take my gift which has been brought to you, because God has dealt graciously with me, and because I have plenty.” Thus he urged him and he took *it*. ¹²Then Esau said, “Let us take our journey and go, and I will go before you.” ¹³But he said to him, “My lord knows that the children are frail and that the flocks and herds which are nursing are a care to me. And if they are driven hard one day, all the flocks will die. ¹⁴“Please let my lord pass on before his servant; and I will proceed at my leisure, according to the pace of the cattle that are before me and according to the pace of the children, until I come to my lord at Seir.” ¹⁵And Esau said, “Please let me leave with you some of the people who are with me.” But he said, “What need is there? Let me find favor in the sight of my lord.” ¹⁶So Esau returned that day on his way to Seir. ¹⁷And Jacob journeyed to Succoth; and built for himself a house, and made booths for his livestock, therefore the place is named Succoth.

Jacob Settles in Shechem

18 Now Jacob came safely to the city of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Paddan-aram, and camped before the city. ¹⁹And he bought the piece of land where he had pitched his tent from the hand of the sons of Hamor, Shechem's father, for one hundred pieces of money. ²⁰Then he erected there an altar, and called it El-Elohe-Israel.

GENESIS 34 [\[Books\]](#)

The Treachery of Jacob's Sons

1 Now Dinah the daughter of Leah, whom she had borne to Jacob, went out to visit the daughters of the land. 2 And when Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite, the prince of the land, saw her, he took her and lay with her by force. 3 And he was deeply attracted to Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the girl and spoke tenderly to her. 4 So Shechem spoke to his father Hamor, saying, "Get me this young girl for a wife." 5 Now Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter; but his sons were with his livestock in the field, so Jacob kept silent until they came in. 6 Then Hamor the father of Shechem went out to Jacob to speak with him. 7 Now the sons of Jacob came in from the field when they heard *it*; and the men were grieved, and they were very angry because he had done a disgraceful thing in Israel by lying with Jacob's daughter, for such a thing ought not to be done. 8 But Hamor spoke with them, saying, "The soul of my son Shechem longs for your daughter; please give her to him in marriage. 9 "And intermarry with us; give your daughters to us, and take our daughters for yourselves. 10 "Thus you shall live with us, and the land shall be *open* before you; live and trade in it, and acquire property in it." 11 Shechem also said to her father and to her brothers, "If I find favor in your sight, then I will give whatever you say to me. 12 "Ask me ever so much bridal payment and gift, and I will give according as you say to me; but give me the girl in marriage." 13 But Jacob's sons answered Shechem and his father Hamor, with deceit, and spoke to them, because he had defiled Dinah their sister. 14 And they said to them, "We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one who is uncircumcised, for that would be a disgrace to us. 15 "Only on this *condition* will we consent to you: if you will become like us, in that every male of you be circumcised, 16 then we will give our daughters to you, and we will take your daughters for ourselves, and we will live with you and become one people. 17 "But if you will not listen to us to be circumcised, then we will take our daughter and go."

18 Now their words seemed reasonable to Hamor and Shechem, Hamor's

son. ¹⁹And the young man did not delay to do the thing, because he was delighted with Jacob's daughter. Now he was more respected than all the household of his father. ²⁰So Hamor and his son Shechem came to the gate of their city, and spoke to the men of their city, saying, ²¹"These men are friendly with us; therefore let them live in the land and trade in it, for behold, the land is large enough for them. Let us take their daughters in marriage, and give our daughters to them. ²²"Only on this *condition* will the men consent to us to live with us, to become one people: that every male among us be circumcised as they are circumcised. ²³"Will not their livestock and their property and all their animals be ours? Only let us consent to them, and they will live with us." ²⁴And all who went out of the gate of his city listened to Hamor and to his son Shechem, and every male was circumcised, all who went out of the gate of his city. ²⁵Now it came about on the third day, when they were in pain, that two of Jacob's sons, Simeon and Levi, Dinah's brothers, each took his sword and came upon the city unawares, and killed every male. ²⁶And they killed Hamor and his son Shechem with the edge of the sword, and took Dinah from Shechem's house, and went forth. ²⁷Jacob's sons came upon the slain and looted the city, because they had defiled their sister. ²⁸They took their flocks and their herds and their donkeys, and that which was in the city and that which was in the field; ²⁹and they captured and looted all their wealth and all their little ones and their wives, even all that *was* in the houses. ³⁰Then Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, "You have brought trouble on me, by making me odious among the inhabitants of the land, among the Canaanites and the Perizzites; and my men being few in number, they will gather together against me and attack me and I shall be destroyed, I and my household." ³¹But they said, "Should he treat our sister as a harlot?"

GENESIS 35 [\[Books\]](#)

Jacob Moves to Bethel

1 Then God said to Jacob, “Arise, go up to Bethel, and live there; and make an altar there to God, who appeared to you when you fled from your brother Esau.”² So Jacob said to his household and to all who were with him, “Put away the foreign gods which are among you, and purify yourselves, and change your garments;³ and let us arise and go up to Bethel; and I will make an altar there to God, who answered me in the day of my distress, and has been with me wherever I have gone.”⁴ So they gave to Jacob all the foreign gods which they had, and the rings which were in their ears; and Jacob hid them under the oak which was near Shechem.

5 As they journeyed, there was a great terror upon the cities which were around them, and they did not pursue the sons of Jacob.⁶ So Jacob came to Luz (that is, Bethel), which is in the land of Canaan, he and all the people who were with him.⁷ And he built an altar there, and called the place El-bethel, because there God had revealed Himself to him, when he fled from his brother.⁸ Now Deborah, Rebekah’s nurse, died, and she was buried below Bethel under the oak; it was named Allon-bacuth.

Jacob Is Named Israel

9 Then God appeared to Jacob again when he came from Paddan-aram, and He blessed him.¹⁰ And God said to him,

“Your name is Jacob;

You shall no longer be called Jacob,

But Israel shall be your name.”

Thus He called him Israel.¹¹ God also said to him,

“I am God Almighty;

Be fruitful and multiply;

A nation and a company of nations shall come from you,

And kings shall come forth from you.

¹²“And the land which I gave to Abraham and Isaac,

I will give it to you,

And I will give the land to your descendants after you.”

¹³Then God went up from him in the place where He had spoken with him.

¹⁴And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where He had spoken with him, a pillar of stone, and he poured out a libation on it; he also poured oil on it.

¹⁵So Jacob named the place where God had spoken with him, Bethel.

¹⁶ Then they journeyed from Bethel; and when there was still some distance to go to Ephrath, Rachel began to give birth and she suffered severe labor.

¹⁷And it came about when she was in severe labor that the midwife said to her, “Do not fear, for now you have *another* son.” ¹⁸And it came about as her soul was departing (for she died), that she named him Ben-oni; but his father called him Benjamin. ¹⁹So Rachel died and was buried on the way to Ephrath (that is, Bethlehem). ²⁰And Jacob set up a pillar over her grave; that is the pillar of Rachel’s grave to this day. ²¹Then Israel journeyed on and pitched his tent beyond the tower of Eder. ²²And it came about while Israel was dwelling in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his father’s concubine; and Israel heard *of it*.

The Sons of Israel

Now there were twelve sons of Jacob— ²³the sons of Leah: Reuben, Jacob’s first-born, then Simeon and Levi and Judah and Issachar and Zebulun; ²⁴the sons of Rachel: Joseph and Benjamin; ²⁵and the sons of Bilhah, Rachel’s

maid: Dan and Naphtali; ²⁶and the sons of Zilpah, Leah's maid: Gad and Asher. These are the sons of Jacob who were born to him in Paddan-aram. ²⁷And Jacob came to his father Isaac at Mamre of Kiriath-arba (that is, Hebron), where Abraham and Isaac had sojourned.

²⁸ Now the days of Isaac were one hundred and eighty years. ²⁹And Isaac breathed his last and died, and was gathered to his people, an old man of ripe age; and his sons Esau and Jacob buried him.

GENESIS 36 [\[Books\]](#)

Esau Moves

¹ Now these are *the records of* the generations of Esau (that is, Edom).

² Esau took his wives from the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Oholibamah the daughter of Anah and the granddaughter of Zibeon the Hivite; ³also Basemath, Ishmael's daughter, the sister of Nebaioth. ⁴And Adah bore Eliphaz to Esau, and Basemath bore Reuel, ⁵and Oholibamah bore Jeush and Jalam and Korah. These are the sons of Esau who were born to him in the land of Canaan. ⁶Then Esau took his wives and his sons and his daughters and all his household, and his livestock and all his cattle and all his goods which he had acquired in the land of Canaan, and went to *another* land away from his brother Jacob. ⁷For their property had become too great for them to live together, and the land where they sojourned could not sustain them because of their livestock. ⁸So Esau lived in the hill country of Seir; Esau is Edom. ⁹These then are *the records of* the generations of Esau the father of the Edomites in the hill country of Seir.

Descendants of Esau

10 These are the names of Esau's sons: Eliphaz the son of Esau's wife Adah, Reuel the son of Esau's wife Basemath. ¹¹And the sons of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, Zepho and Gatam and Kenaz. ¹²And Timna was a concubine of Esau's son Eliphaz and she bore Amalek to Eliphaz. These are the sons of Esau's wife Adah. ¹³And these are the sons of Reuel: Nahath and Zerah, Shammah and Mizzah. These were the sons of Esau's wife Basemath. ¹⁴And these were the sons of Esau's wife Oholibamah, the daughter of Anah and the granddaughter of Zibeon: she bore to Esau, Jeush and Jalam and Korah.

15 These are the chiefs of the sons of Esau. The sons of Eliphaz, the first-born of Esau, are chief Teman, chief Omar, chief Zepho, chief Kenaz, ¹⁶chief Korah, chief Gatam, chief Amalek. These are the chiefs descended from Eliphaz in the land of Edom; these are the sons of Adah. ¹⁷And these are the sons of Reuel, Esau's son: chief Nahath, chief Zerah, chief Shammah, chief Mizzah. These are the chiefs descended from Reuel in the land of Edom; these are the sons of Esau's wife Basemath. ¹⁸And these are the sons of Esau's wife Oholibamah: chief Jeush, chief Jalam, chief Korah. These are the chiefs descended from Esau's wife Oholibamah, the daughter of Anah. ¹⁹These are the sons of Esau (that is, Edom), and these are their chiefs.

20 These are the sons of Seir the Horite, the inhabitants of the land: Lotan and Shobal and Zibeon and Anah, ²¹and Dishon and Ezer and Dishan. These are the chiefs descended from the Horites, the sons of Seir in the land of Edom. ²²And the sons of Lotan were Hori and Hemam; and Lotan's sister was Timna. ²³And these are the sons of Shobal: Alvan and Manahath and Ebal, Shepho and Onam. ²⁴And these are the sons of Zibeon: Aiah and Anah—he is the Anah who found the hot springs in the wilderness when he was pasturing the donkeys of his father Zibeon. ²⁵And these are the children of Anah: Dishon, and Oholibamah, the daughter of Anah. ²⁶And these are the sons of Dishon: Hemdan and Eshban and Ithran and Cheran. ²⁷These are the sons of Ezer: Bilhan and Zaavan and Akan. ²⁸These are the sons of Dishan: Uz and Aran. ²⁹These are the chiefs descended from the Horites: chief Lotan, chief

Shobal, chief Zibeon, chief Anah, ³⁰chief Dishon, chief Ezer, chief Dishan. These are the chiefs descended from the Horites, according to their *various* chiefs in the land of Seir.

31 Now these are the kings who reigned in the land of Edom before any king reigned over the sons of Israel. ³²Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom, and the name of his city was Dinhabah. ³³Then Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah became king in his place. ³⁴Then Jobab died, and Husham of the land of the Temanites became king in his place. ³⁵Then Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad, who defeated Midian in the field of Moab, became king in his place; and the name of his city was Avith. ³⁶Then Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah became king in his place. ³⁷Then Samlah died, and Shaul of Rehoboth on the *Euphrates* River became king in his place. ³⁸Then Shaul died, and Baal-hanan the son of Achbor became king in his place. ³⁹Then Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, and Hadar became king in his place; and the name of his city was Pau; and his wife's name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, daughter of Mezahab.

40 Now these are the names of the chiefs descended from Esau, according to their families *and* their localities, by their names: chief Timna, chief Alvah, chief Jetheth, ⁴¹chief Oholibamah, chief Elah, chief Pinon, ⁴²chief Kenaz, chief Teman, chief Mibzar, ⁴³chief Magdiel, chief Iram. These are the chiefs of Edom (that is, Esau, the father of the Edomites), according to their habitations in the land of their possession.

GENESIS 37 [\[Books\]](#)

Joseph's Dream

1 Now Jacob lived in the land where his father had sojourned, in the land of Canaan. ²These are *the records of* the generations of Jacob.

Joseph, when seventeen years of age, was pasturing the flock with his brothers while he was *still* a youth, along with the sons of Bilhah and the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives. And Joseph brought back a bad report about them to their father. ³Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his sons, because he was the son of his old age; and he made him a varicolored tunic. ⁴And his brothers saw that their father loved him more than all his brothers; and *so* they hated him and could not speak to him on friendly terms.

⁵ Then Joseph had a dream, and when he told it to his brothers, they hated him even more. ⁶And he said to them, "Please listen to this dream which I have had; ⁷for behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and lo, my sheaf rose up and also stood erect; and behold, your sheaves gathered around and bowed down to my sheaf." ⁸Then his brothers said to him, "Are you actually going to reign over us? Or are you really going to rule over us?" So they hated him even more for his dreams and for his words. ⁹Now he had still another dream, and related it to his brothers, and said, "Lo, I have had still another dream; and behold, the sun and the moon and eleven stars were bowing down to me." ¹⁰And he related *it* to his father and to his brothers; and his father rebuked him and said to him, "What is this dream that you have had? Shall I and your mother and your brothers actually come to bow ourselves down before you to the ground?" ¹¹And his brothers were jealous of him, but his father kept the saying *in mind*.

¹² Then his brothers went to pasture their father's flock in Shechem. ¹³And Israel said to Joseph, "Are not your brothers pasturing *the flock* in Shechem? Come, and I will send you to them." And he said to him, "I will go." ¹⁴Then he said to him, "Go now and see about the welfare of your brothers and the

welfare of the flock; and bring word back to me.” So he sent him from the valley of Hebron, and he came to Shechem. ¹⁵And a man found him, and behold, he was wandering in the field; and the man asked him, “What are you looking for?” ¹⁶And he said, “I am looking for my brothers; please tell me where they are pasturing *the flock*.” ¹⁷Then the man said, “They have moved from here; for I heard *them* say, ‘Let us go to Dothan.’ ” So Joseph went after his brothers and found them at Dothan.

The Plot against Joseph

¹⁸ When they saw him from a distance and before he came close to them, they plotted against him to put him to death. ¹⁹And they said to one another, “Here comes this dreamer! ²⁰“Now then, come and let us kill him and throw him into one of the pits; and we will say, ‘A wild beast devoured him.’ Then let us see what will become of his dreams!” ²¹But Reuben heard *this* and rescued him out of their hands and said, “Let us not take his life.” ²²Reuben further said to them, “Shed no blood. Throw him into this pit that is in the wilderness, but do not lay hands on him”—that he might rescue him out of their hands, to restore him to his father. ²³So it came about, when Joseph reached his brothers, that they stripped Joseph of his tunic, the varicolored tunic that was on him; ²⁴and they took him and threw him into the pit. Now the pit was empty, without any water in it.

²⁵ Then they sat down to eat a meal. And as they raised their eyes and looked, behold, a caravan of Ishmaelites was coming from Gilead, with their camels bearing aromatic gum and balm and myrrh, on their way to bring *them* down to Egypt. ²⁶And Judah said to his brothers, “What profit is it for us to kill our brother and cover up his blood? ²⁷“Come and let us sell him to the Ishmaelites and not lay our hands on him; for he is our brother, our *own* flesh.” And his brothers listened *to him*. ²⁸Then some Midianite traders passed by, so they pulled *him* up and lifted Joseph out of the pit, and sold him to the Ishmaelites for twenty *shekels* of silver. Thus they brought Joseph into Egypt.

²⁹ Now Reuben returned to the pit, and behold, Joseph was not in the pit; so

he tore his garments. ³⁰And he returned to his brothers and said, “The boy is not *there*; as for me, where am I to go?” ³¹So they took Joseph’s tunic, and slaughtered a male goat, and dipped the tunic in the blood; ³²and they sent the varicolored tunic and brought it to their father and said, “We found this; please examine *it* to *see* whether it is your son’s tunic or not.” ³³Then he examined it and said, “It is my son’s tunic. A wild beast has devoured him; Joseph has surely been torn to pieces!” ³⁴So Jacob tore his clothes, and put sackcloth on his loins, and mourned for his son many days. ³⁵Then all his sons and all his daughters arose to comfort him, but he refused to be comforted. And he said, “Surely I will go down to Sheol in mourning for my son.” So his father wept for him. ³⁶Meanwhile, the Midianites sold him in Egypt to Potiphar, Pharaoh’s officer, the captain of the bodyguard.

GENESIS 38 [\[Books\]](#)

Judah and Tamar

1 And it came about at that time, that Judah departed from his brothers, and visited a certain Adullamite, whose name was Hirah. 2 And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite whose name was Shua; and he took her and went in to her. 3 So she conceived and bore a son and he named him Er. 4 Then she conceived again and bore a son and named him Onan. 5 And she bore still another son and named him Shelah; and it was at Chezib that she bore him.

6 Now Judah took a wife for Er his first-born, and her name *was* Tamar. 7 But Er, Judah's first-born, was evil in the sight of the LORD, so the LORD took his life. 8 Then Judah said to Onan, "Go in to your brother's wife, and perform your duty as a brother-in-law to her, and raise up offspring for your brother." 9 And Onan knew that the offspring would not be his; so it came about that when he went in to his brother's wife, he wasted his seed on the ground, in order not to give offspring to his brother. 10 But what he did was displeasing in the sight of the LORD; so He took his life also. 11 Then Judah said to his daughter-in-law Tamar, "Remain a widow in your father's house until my son Shelah grows up"; for he thought, "*I am afraid* that he too may die like his brothers." So Tamar went and lived in her father's house.

12 Now after a considerable time Shua's daughter, the wife of Judah, died; and when the time of mourning was ended, Judah went up to his sheepshearers at Timnah, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite. 13 And it was told to Tamar, "Behold, your father-in-law is going up to Timnah to shear his sheep." 14 So she removed her widow's garments and covered *herself* with a veil, and wrapped herself, and sat in the gateway of Enaim, which is on the road to Timnah; for she saw that Shelah had grown up, and she had not been given to him as a wife. 15 When Judah saw her, he thought she *was* a harlot, for she had covered her face. 16 So he turned aside to her by the road, and said, "Here now, let me come in to you"; for he did not know that she was his daughter-in-law. And she said, "What will you give me, that

you may come in to me?” ¹⁷He said, therefore, “I will send you a kid from the flock.” She said, moreover, “Will you give a pledge until you send *it*?”

¹⁸And he said, “What pledge shall I give you?” And she said, “Your seal and your cord, and your staff that is in your hand.” So he gave *them* to her, and went in to her, and she conceived by him. ¹⁹Then she arose and departed, and removed her veil and put on her widow’s garments.

²⁰ When Judah sent the kid by his friend the Adullamite, to receive the pledge from the woman’s hand, he did not find her. ²¹And he asked the men of her place, saying, “Where is the temple prostitute who was by the road at Enaim?” But they said, “There has been no temple prostitute here.” ²²So he returned to Judah, and said, “I did not find her; and furthermore, the men of the place said, ‘There has been no temple prostitute here.’ ” ²³Then Judah said, “Let her keep them, lest we become a laughingstock. After all, I sent this kid, but you did not find her.”

²⁴ Now it was about three months later that Judah was informed, “Your daughter-in-law Tamar has played the harlot, and behold, she is also with child by harlotry.” Then Judah said, “Bring her out and let her be burned!” ²⁵It was while she was being brought out that she sent to her father-in-law, saying, “I am with child by the man to whom these things belong.” And she said, “Please examine and see, whose signet ring and cords and staff are these?” ²⁶And Judah recognized *them*, and said, “She is more righteous than I, inasmuch as I did not give her to my son Shelah.” And he did not have relations with her again.

²⁷ And it came about at the time she was giving birth, that behold, there were twins in her womb. ²⁸Moreover, it took place while she was giving birth, one put out a hand, and the midwife took and tied a scarlet *thread* on his hand, saying, “This one came out first.” ²⁹But it came about as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out. Then she said, “What a breach you have made for yourself!” So he was named Perez. ³⁰And afterward his brother came out who had the scarlet *thread* on his hand; and he was named Zerah.

GENESIS 39 [\[Books\]](#)

Joseph's Success in Egypt

1 Now Joseph had been taken down to Egypt; and Potiphar, an Egyptian officer of Pharaoh, the captain of the bodyguard, bought him from the Ishmaelites, who had taken him down there. ²And the LORD was with Joseph, so he became a successful man. And he was in the house of his master, the Egyptian. ³Now his master saw that the LORD was with him and *how* the LORD caused all that he did to prosper in his hand. ⁴So Joseph found favor in his sight, and became his personal servant; and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he owned he put in his charge. ⁵And it came about that from the time he made him overseer in his house, and over all that he owned, the LORD blessed the Egyptian's house on account of Joseph; thus the LORD's blessing was upon all that he owned, in the house and in the field. ⁶So he left everything he owned in Joseph's charge; and with him *there* he did not concern himself with anything except the food which he ate. Now Joseph was handsome in form and appearance.

7 And it came about after these events that his master's wife looked with desire at Joseph, and she said, "Lie with me." ⁸But he refused and said to his master's wife, "Behold, with me *here*, my master does not concern himself with anything in the house, and he has put all that he owns in my charge. ⁹"There is no one greater in this house than I, and he has withheld nothing from me except you, because you are his wife. How then could I do this great evil, and sin against God?" ¹⁰And it came about as she spoke to Joseph day after day, that he did not listen to her to lie beside her, *or* be with her. ¹¹Now it happened one day that he went into the house to do his work, and none of the men of the household was there inside. ¹²And she caught him by his garment, saying, "Lie with me!" And he left his garment in her hand and fled, and went outside. ¹³When she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and had fled outside, ¹⁴she called to the men of her household, and said to them, "See, he has brought in a Hebrew to us to make sport of us; he came in to me to lie with me, and I screamed. ¹⁵"And it came about when he heard

that I raised my voice and screamed, that he left his garment beside me and fled, and went outside.”¹⁶ So she left his garment beside her until his master came home.¹⁷ Then she spoke to him with these words, “The Hebrew slave, whom you brought to us, came in to me to make sport of me;¹⁸ and it happened as I raised my voice and screamed, that he left his garment beside me and fled outside.”

Joseph Imprisoned

¹⁹ Now it came about when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spoke to him, saying, “This is what your slave did to me,” that his anger burned.²⁰ So Joseph’s master took him and put him into the jail, the place where the king’s prisoners were confined; and he was there in the jail.²¹ But the LORD was with Joseph and extended kindness to him, and gave him favor in the sight of the chief jailer.²² And the chief jailer committed to Joseph’s charge all the prisoners who were in the jail; so that whatever was done there, he was responsible *for it*.²³ The chief jailer did not supervise anything under Joseph’s charge because the LORD was with him; and whatever he did, the LORD made to prosper.

GENESIS 40 [\[Books\]](#)

Joseph Interprets a Dream

1 Then it came about after these things the cupbearer and the baker for the king of Egypt offended their lord, the king of Egypt. 2And Pharaoh was furious with his two officials, the chief cupbearer and the chief baker. 3So he put them in confinement in the house of the captain of the bodyguard, in the jail, the *same* place where Joseph was imprisoned. 4And the captain of the bodyguard put Joseph in charge of them, and he took care of them; and they were in confinement for some time. 5Then the cupbearer and the baker for the king of Egypt, who were confined in jail, both had a dream the same night, each man with his *own* dream *and* each dream with its *own* interpretation. 6When Joseph came to them in the morning and observed them, behold, they were dejected. 7And he asked Pharaoh's officials who were with him in confinement in his master's house, "Why are your faces so sad today?" 8Then they said to him, "We have had a dream and there is no one to interpret it." Then Joseph said to them, "Do not interpretations belong to God? Tell *it* to me, please."

9 So the chief cupbearer told his dream to Joseph, and said to him, "In my dream, behold, *there was* a vine in front of me; 10and on the vine *were* three branches. And as it was budding, its blossoms came out, *and* its clusters produced ripe grapes. 11"Now Pharaoh's cup was in my hand; so I took the grapes and squeezed them into Pharaoh's cup, and I put the cup into Pharaoh's hand." 12Then Joseph said to him, "This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three days; 13within three more days Pharaoh will lift up your head and restore you to your office; and you will put Pharaoh's cup into his hand according to your former custom when you were his cupbearer. 14"Only keep me in mind when it goes well with you, and please do me a kindness by mentioning me to Pharaoh, and get me out of this house. 15"For I was in fact kidnapped from the land of the Hebrews, and even here I have done nothing that they should have put me into the dungeon."

16 When the chief baker saw that he had interpreted favorably, he said to Joseph, “I also *saw* in my dream, and behold, *there were* three baskets of white bread on my head; ¹⁷and in the top basket *there were* some of all sorts of baked food for Pharaoh, and the birds were eating them out of the basket on my head.” ¹⁸Then Joseph answered and said, “This is its interpretation: the three baskets are three days; ¹⁹within three more days Pharaoh will lift up your head from you and will hang you on a tree; and the birds will eat your flesh off you.”

20 Thus it came about on the third day, *which was* Pharaoh’s birthday, that he made a feast for all his servants; and he lifted up the head of the chief cupbearer and the head of the chief baker among his servants. ²¹And he restored the chief cupbearer to his office, and he put the cup into Pharaoh’s hand; ²²but he hanged the chief baker, just as Joseph had interpreted to them. ²³Yet the chief cupbearer did not remember Joseph, but forgot him.

GENESIS 41 [\[Books\]](#)

Pharaoh's Dream

1 Now it happened at the end of two full years that Pharaoh had a dream, and behold, he was standing by the Nile. ²And lo, from the Nile there came up seven cows, sleek and fat; and they grazed in the marsh grass. ³Then behold, seven other cows came up after them from the Nile, ugly and gaunt, and they stood by the *other* cows on the bank of the Nile. ⁴And the ugly and gaunt cows ate up the seven sleek and fat cows. Then Pharaoh awoke. ⁵And he fell asleep and dreamed a second time; and behold, seven ears of grain came up on a single stalk, plump and good. ⁶Then behold, seven ears, thin and scorched by the east wind, sprouted up after them. ⁷And the thin ears swallowed up the seven plump and full ears. Then Pharaoh awoke, and behold, *it was* a dream. ⁸Now it came about in the morning that his spirit was troubled, so he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all its wise men. And Pharaoh told them his dreams, but there was no one who could interpret them to Pharaoh.

9 Then the chief cupbearer spoke to Pharaoh, saying, "I would make mention today of my *own* offenses. ¹⁰"Pharaoh was furious with his servants, and he put me in confinement in the house of the captain of the bodyguard, *both* me and the chief baker. ¹¹"And we had a dream on the same night, he and I; each of us dreamed according to the interpretation of his *own* dream. ¹²"Now a Hebrew youth *was* with us there, a servant of the captain of the bodyguard, and we related *them* to him, and he interpreted our dreams for us. To each one he interpreted according to his *own* dream. ¹³"And it came about that just as he interpreted for us, so it happened; he restored me in my office, but he hanged him."

Joseph Interprets

14 Then Pharaoh sent and called for Joseph, and they hurriedly brought him out of the dungeon; and when he had shaved himself and changed his clothes,

he came to Pharaoh. ¹⁵And Pharaoh said to Joseph, “I have had a dream, but no one can interpret it; and I have heard it said about you, that when you hear a dream you can interpret it.” ¹⁶Joseph then answered Pharaoh, saying, “It is not in me; God will give Pharaoh a favorable answer.” ¹⁷So Pharaoh spoke to Joseph, “In my dream, behold, I was standing on the bank of the Nile; ¹⁸and behold, seven cows, fat and sleek came up out of the Nile; and they grazed in the marsh grass. ¹⁹“And lo, seven other cows came up after them, poor and very ugly and gaunt, such as I had never seen for ugliness in all the land of Egypt; ²⁰and the lean and ugly cows ate up the first seven fat cows. ²¹“Yet when they had devoured them, it could not be detected that they had devoured them; for they were just as ugly as before. Then I awoke. ²²“I saw also in my dream, and behold, seven ears, full and good, came up on a single stalk; ²³and lo, seven ears, withered, thin, *and* scorched by the east wind, sprouted up after them; ²⁴and the thin ears swallowed the seven good ears. Then I told it to the magicians, but there was no one who could explain it to me.”

²⁵ Now Joseph said to Pharaoh, “Pharaoh’s dreams are one *and the same*; God has told to Pharaoh what He is about to do. ²⁶“The seven good cows are seven years; and the seven good ears are seven years; the dreams are one *and the same*. ²⁷“And the seven lean and ugly cows that came up after them are seven years, and the seven thin ears scorched by the east wind shall be seven years of famine. ²⁸“It is as I have spoken to Pharaoh: God has shown to Pharaoh what He is about to do. ²⁹“Behold, seven years of great abundance are coming in all the land of Egypt; ³⁰and after them seven years of famine will come, and all the abundance will be forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famine will ravage the land. ³¹“So the abundance will be unknown in the land because of that subsequent famine; for it *will be* very severe. ³²“Now as for the repeating of the dream to Pharaoh twice, *it means* that the matter is determined by God, and God will quickly bring it about. ³³“And now let Pharaoh look for a man discerning and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt. ³⁴“Let Pharaoh take action to appoint overseers in charge of the land, and let him exact a fifth *of the produce* of the land of Egypt in the seven years of abundance. ³⁵“Then let them gather all the food of these good years that are coming, and store up the grain for food in the cities under Pharaoh’s

authority, and let them guard *it*.³⁶ “And let the food become as a reserve for the land for the seven years of famine which will occur in the land of Egypt, so that the land may not perish during the famine.”

³⁷ Now the proposal seemed good to Pharaoh and to all his servants.

Joseph Is Made a Ruler of Egypt

³⁸ Then Pharaoh said to his servants, “Can we find a man like this, in whom is a divine spirit?”³⁹ So Pharaoh said to Joseph, “Since God has informed you of all this, there is no one so discerning and wise as you are.”⁴⁰ “You shall be over my house, and according to your command all my people shall do homage; only in the throne I will be greater than you.”⁴¹ And Pharaoh said to Joseph, “See I have set you over all the land of Egypt.”⁴² Then Pharaoh took off his signet ring from his hand, and put it on Joseph’s hand, and clothed him in garments of fine linen, and put the gold necklace around his neck.⁴³ And he had him ride in his second chariot; and they proclaimed before him, “Bow the knee!” And he set him over all the land of Egypt.⁴⁴ Moreover, Pharaoh said to Joseph, “*Though* I am Pharaoh, yet without your permission no one shall raise his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.”⁴⁵ Then Pharaoh named Joseph Zaphenath-paneah; and he gave him Asenath, the daughter of Potiphera priest of On, as his wife. And Joseph went forth over the land of Egypt.

⁴⁶ Now Joseph was thirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh, king of Egypt. And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went through all the land of Egypt.⁴⁷ And during the seven years of plenty the land brought forth abundantly.⁴⁸ So he gathered all the food of *these* seven years which occurred in the land of Egypt, and placed the food in the cities; he placed in every city the food from its own surrounding fields.⁴⁹ Thus Joseph stored up grain in great abundance like the sand of the sea, until he stopped measuring *it*, for it was beyond measure.

The Sons of Joseph

50 Now before the year of famine came, two sons were born to Joseph, whom Asenath, the daughter of Potiphera priest of On, bore to him. ⁵¹And Joseph named the first-born Manasseh, “For,” *he said*, “God has made me forget all my trouble and all my father’s household.” ⁵²And he named the second Ephraim, “For,” *he said*, “God has made me fruitful in the land of my affliction.”

53 When the seven years of plenty which had been in the land of Egypt came to an end, ⁵⁴and the seven years of famine began to come, just as Joseph had said, then there was famine in all the lands; but in all the land of Egypt there was bread. ⁵⁵So when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried out to Pharaoh for bread; and Pharaoh said to all the Egyptians, “Go to Joseph; whatever he says to you, you shall do.” ⁵⁶When the famine was *spread* over all the face of the earth, then Joseph opened all the storehouses, and sold to the Egyptians; and the famine was severe in the land of Egypt. ⁵⁷And *the people of* all the earth came to Egypt to buy grain from Joseph, because the famine was severe in all the earth.

GENESIS 42 [\[Books\]](#)

Joseph's Brothers Sent to Egypt

1 Now Jacob saw that there was grain in Egypt, and Jacob said to his sons, “Why are you staring at one another?” 2 And he said, “Behold, I have heard that there is grain in Egypt; go down there and buy *some* for us from that place, so that we may live and not die.” 3 Then ten brothers of Joseph went down to buy grain from Egypt. 4 But Jacob did not send Joseph’s brother Benjamin with his brothers, for he said, “I am afraid that harm may befall him.” 5 So the sons of Israel came to buy grain among those who were coming, for the famine was in the land of Canaan *also*. 6 Now Joseph was the ruler over the land; he was the one who sold to all the people of the land. And Joseph’s brothers came and bowed down to him with *their* faces to the ground. 7 When Joseph saw his brothers he recognized them, but he disguised himself to them and spoke to them harshly. And he said to them, “Where have you come from?” And they said, “From the land of Canaan, to buy food.”

8 But Joseph had recognized his brothers, although they did not recognize him. 9 And Joseph remembered the dreams which he had about them, and said to them, “You are spies; you have come to look at the undefended parts of our land.” 10 Then they said to him, “No, my lord, but your servants have come to buy food. 11 “We are all sons of one man; we are honest men, your servants are not spies.” 12 Yet he said to them, “No, but you have come to look at the undefended parts of our land!” 13 But they said, “Your servants are twelve brothers *in all*, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan; and behold, the youngest is with our father today, and one is no more.” 14 And Joseph said to them, “It is as I said to you, you are spies; 15 by this you will be tested: by the life of Pharaoh, you shall not go from this place unless your youngest brother comes here! 16 “Send one of you that he may get your brother, while you remain confined, that your words may be tested, whether there is truth in you. But if not, by the life of Pharaoh, surely you are spies.” 17 So he put them all together in prison for three days.

18 Now Joseph said to them on the third day, “Do this and live, for I fear God: ¹⁹if you are honest men, let one of your brothers be confined in your prison; but as for *the rest of you*, go, carry grain for the famine of your households, ²⁰and bring your youngest brother to me, so your words may be verified, and you will not die.” And they did so. ²¹Then they said to one another, “Truly we are guilty concerning our brother, because we saw the distress of his soul when he pleaded with us, yet we would not listen; therefore this distress has come upon us.” ²²And Reuben answered them, saying, “Did I not tell you, ‘Do not sin against the boy’; and you would not listen? Now comes the reckoning for his blood.” ²³They did not know, however, that Joseph understood, for there was an interpreter between them. ²⁴And he turned away from them and wept. But when he returned to them and spoke to them, he took Simeon from them and bound him before their eyes.

25 Then Joseph gave orders to fill their bags with grain and to restore every man’s money in his sack, and to give them provisions for the journey. And thus it was done for them. ²⁶So they loaded their donkeys with their grain, and departed from there. ²⁷And as one *of them* opened his sack to give his donkey fodder at the lodging place, he saw his money; and behold, it was in the mouth of his sack. ²⁸Then he said to his brothers, “My money has been returned, and behold, it is even in my sack.” And their hearts sank, and they *turned* trembling to one another, saying, “What is this that God has done to us?”

Simeon Is Held Hostage

29 When they came to their father Jacob in the land of Canaan, they told him all that had happened to them, saying, ³⁰“The man, the lord of the land, spoke harshly with us, and took us for spies of the country. ³¹“But we said to him, ‘We are honest men; we are not spies. ³²‘We are twelve brothers, sons of our father; one is no more, and the youngest is with our father today in the land of Canaan.’ ³³“And the man, the lord of the land, said to us, ‘By this I shall know that you are honest men: leave one of your brothers with me and take *grain for* the famine of your households, and go. ³⁴‘But bring your youngest brother to me that I may know that you are not spies, but honest men. I will

give your brother to you, and you may trade in the land.’ ”

35 Now it came about as they were emptying their sacks, that behold, every man’s bundle of money *was* in his sack; and when they and their father saw their bundles of money, they were dismayed. ³⁶And their father Jacob said to them, “You have bereaved me of my children: Joseph is no more, and Simeon is no more, and you would take Benjamin; all these things are against me.”

³⁷Then Reuben spoke to his father, saying, “You may put my two sons to death if I do not bring him *back* to you; put him in my care, and I will return him to you.” ³⁸But Jacob said, “My son shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he alone is left. If harm should befall him on the journey you are taking, then you will bring my gray hair down to Sheol in sorrow.”

GENESIS 43 [\[Books\]](#)

The Return to Egypt

¹ Now the famine was severe in the land. ² So it came about when they had finished eating the grain which they had brought from Egypt, that their father said to them, “Go back, buy us a little food.” ³ Judah spoke to him, however, saying, “The man solemnly warned us, ‘You shall not see my face unless your brother is with you.’” ⁴ “If you send our brother with us, we will go down and buy you food. ⁵ “But if you do not send *him*, we will not go down; for the man said to us, ‘You shall not see my face unless your brother is with you.’” ⁶ Then Israel said, “Why did you treat me so badly by telling the man whether you still had *another* brother?” ⁷ But they said, “The man questioned particularly about us and our relatives, saying, ‘Is your father still alive? Have you *another* brother?’ So we answered his questions. Could we possibly know that he would say, ‘Bring your brother down?’” ⁸ And Judah said to his father Israel, “Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go, that we may live and not die, we as well as you and our little ones. ⁹ “I myself will be surety for him; you may hold me responsible for him. If I do not bring him *back* to you and set him before you, then let me bear the blame before you forever. ¹⁰ “For if we had not delayed, surely by now we could have returned twice.”

¹¹ Then their father Israel said to them, “If *it must be* so, then do this: take some of the best products of the land in your bags, and carry down to the man as a present, a little balm and a little honey, aromatic gum and myrrh, pistachio nuts and almonds. ¹² “And take double *the* money in your hand, and take back in your hand the money that was returned in the mouth of your sacks; perhaps it was a mistake. ¹³ “Take your brother also, and arise, return to the man; ¹⁴ and may God Almighty grant you compassion in the sight of the man, that he may release to you your other brother and Benjamin. And as for me, if I am bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.” ¹⁵ So the men took this present, and they took double *the* money in their hand, and Benjamin; then they arose and went down to Egypt and stood before Joseph.

Joseph Sees Benjamin

16 When Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to his house steward, “Bring the men into the house, and slay *an animal* and make ready; for the men are to dine with me at noon.”¹⁷ So the man did as Joseph said, and brought the men to Joseph’s house.¹⁸ Now the men were afraid, because they were brought to Joseph’s house; and they said, “*It is* because of the money that was returned in our sacks the first time that we are being brought in, that he may seek occasion against us and fall upon us, and take us for slaves with our donkeys.”¹⁹ So they came near to Joseph’s house steward, and spoke to him at the entrance of the house,²⁰ and said, “Oh, my lord, we indeed came down the first time to buy food,²¹ and it came about when we came to the lodging place, that we opened our sacks, and behold, each man’s money was in the mouth of his sack, our money in full. So we have brought it back in our hand.²² “We have also brought down other money in our hand to buy food; we do not know who put our money in our sacks.”²³ And he said, “Be at ease, do not be afraid. Your God and the God of your father has given you treasure in your sacks; I had your money.” Then he brought Simeon out to them.²⁴ Then the man brought the men into Joseph’s house and gave them water, and they washed their feet; and he gave their donkeys fodder.²⁵ So they prepared the present for Joseph’s coming at noon; for they had heard that they were to eat a meal there.

26 When Joseph came home, they brought into the house to him the present which was in their hand and bowed to the ground before him.²⁷ Then he asked them about their welfare, and said, “Is your old father well, of whom you spoke? Is he still alive?”²⁸ And they said, “Your servant our father is well; he is still alive.” And they bowed down in homage.²⁹ As he lifted his eyes and saw his brother Benjamin, his mother’s son, he said, “Is this your youngest brother, of whom you spoke to me?” And he said, “May God be gracious to you, my son.”³⁰ And Joseph hurried *out* for he was deeply stirred over his brother, and he sought *a place* to weep; and he entered his chamber and wept there.³¹ Then he washed his face, and came out; and he controlled himself and said, “Serve the meal.”³² So they served him by himself, and them by themselves, and the Egyptians, who ate with him, by themselves;

because the Egyptians could not eat bread with the Hebrews, for that is loathsome to the Egyptians. ³³Now they were seated before him, the first-born according to his birthright and the youngest according to his youth, and the men looked at one another in astonishment. ³⁴And he took portions to them from his own table; but Benjamin's portion was five times as much as any of theirs. So they feasted and drank freely with him.

GENESIS 44 [\[Books\]](#)

The Brothers Are Brought Back

¹ Then he commanded his house steward, saying, “Fill the men’s sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put each man’s money in the mouth of his sack. ²“And put my cup, the silver cup, in the mouth of the sack of the youngest, and his money for the grain.” And he did as Joseph had told *him*. ³As soon as it was light, the men were sent away, they with their donkeys. ⁴They had *just* gone out of the city, *and* were not far off, when Joseph said to his house steward, “Up, follow the men; and when you overtake them, say to them, ‘Why have you repaid evil for good? ⁵‘Is not this the one from which my lord drinks, and which he indeed uses for divination? You have done wrong in doing this.’ ”

⁶ So he overtook them and spoke these words to them. ⁷And they said to him, “Why does my lord speak such words as these? Far be it from your servants to do such a thing. ⁸“Behold, the money which we found in the mouth of our sacks we have brought back to you from the land of Canaan. How then could we steal silver or gold from your lord’s house? ⁹“With whomever of your servants it is found, let him die, and we also will be my lord’s slaves.” ¹⁰So he said, “Now let it also be according to your words; he with whom it is found shall be my slave, and *the rest of* you shall be innocent.” ¹¹Then they hurried, each man lowered his sack to the ground, and each man opened his sack. ¹²And he searched, beginning with the oldest and ending with the youngest, and the cup was found in Benjamin’s sack. ¹³Then they tore their clothes, and when each man loaded his donkey, they returned to the city.

¹⁴ When Judah and his brothers came to Joseph’s house, he was still there, and they fell to the ground before him. ¹⁵And Joseph said to them, “What is this deed that you have done? Do you not know that such a man as I can indeed practice divination?” ¹⁶So Judah said, “What can we say to my lord? What can we speak? And how can we justify ourselves? God has found out the iniquity of your servants; behold, we are my lord’s slaves, both we and

the one in whose possession the cup has been found.”¹⁷ But he said, “Far be it from me to do this. The man in whose possession the cup has been found, he shall be my slave; but as for you, go up in peace to your father.”

¹⁸ Then Judah approached him, and said, “Oh my lord, may your servant please speak a word in my lord’s ears, and do not be angry with your servant; for you are equal to Pharaoh.”¹⁹ “My lord asked his servants, saying, ‘Have you a father or a brother?’²⁰ “And we said to my lord, ‘We have an old father and a little child of *his* old age. Now his brother is dead, so he alone is left of his mother, and his father loves him.’²¹ “Then you said to your servants, ‘Bring him down to me, that I may set my eyes on him.’²² “But we said to my lord, ‘The lad cannot leave his father, for if he should leave his father, his father would die.’²³ “You said to your servants, however, ‘Unless your youngest brother comes down with you, you shall not see my face again.’²⁴ “Thus it came about when we went up to your servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.²⁵ “And our father said, ‘Go back, buy us a little food.’²⁶ “But we said, ‘We cannot go down. If our youngest brother is with us, then we will go down; for we cannot see the man’s face unless our youngest brother is with us.’²⁷ “And your servant my father said to us, ‘You know that my wife bore me two sons;²⁸ and the one went out from me, and I said, “Surely he is torn in pieces,” and I have not seen him since.’²⁹ “And if you take this one also from me, and harm befalls him, you will bring my gray hair down to Sheol in sorrow.’³⁰ “Now, therefore, when I come to your servant my father, and the lad is not with us, since his life is bound up in the lad’s life,³¹ it will come about when he sees that the lad is not *with us*, that he will die. Thus your servants will bring the gray hair of your servant our father down to Sheol in sorrow.³² “For your servant became surety for the lad to my father, saying, ‘If I do not bring him *back* to you, then let me bear the blame before my father forever.’³³ “Now, therefore, please let your servant remain instead of the lad a slave to my lord, and let the lad go up with his brothers.³⁴ “For how shall I go up to my father if the lad is not with me, lest I see the evil that would overtake my father?”

GENESIS 45 [\[Books\]](#)

Joseph Deals Kindly with His Brothers

¹ Then Joseph could not control himself before all those who stood by him, and he cried, “Have everyone go out from me.” So there was no man with him when Joseph made himself known to his brothers. ²And he wept so loudly that the Egyptians heard *it*, and the household of Pharaoh heard *of it*. ³Then Joseph said to his brothers, “I am Joseph! Is my father still alive?” But his brothers could not answer him, for they were dismayed at his presence. ⁴Then Joseph said to his brothers, “Please come closer to me.” And they came closer. And he said, “I am your brother Joseph, whom you sold into Egypt. ⁵“And now do not be grieved or angry with yourselves, because you sold me here; for God sent me before you to preserve life. ⁶“For the famine *has been* in the land these two years, and there are still five years in which there will be neither plowing nor harvesting. ⁷“And God sent me before you to preserve for you a remnant in the earth, and to keep you alive by a great deliverance. ⁸“Now, therefore, it was not you who sent me here, but God; and He has made me a father to Pharaoh and lord of all his household and ruler over all the land of Egypt. ⁹“Hurry and go up to my father, and say to him, ‘Thus says your son Joseph, “God has made me lord of all Egypt; come down to me, do not delay. ¹⁰“And you shall live in the land of Goshen, and you shall be near me, you and your children and your children’s children and your flocks and your herds and all that you have. ¹¹“There I will also provide for you, for there are still five years of famine *to come*, lest you and your household and all that you have be impoverished.” ’ ¹²“And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin *see*, that it is my mouth which is speaking to you. ¹³“Now you must tell my father of all my splendor in Egypt, and all that you have seen; and you must hurry and bring my father down here.” ¹⁴Then he fell on his brother Benjamin’s neck and wept; and Benjamin wept on his neck. ¹⁵And he kissed all his brothers and wept on them, and afterward his brothers talked with him.

¹⁶ Now when the news was heard in Pharaoh’s house that Joseph’s brothers

had come, it pleased Pharaoh and his servants. ¹⁷Then Pharaoh said to Joseph, “Say to your brothers, ‘Do this: load your beasts and go to the land of Canaan, ¹⁸and take your father and your households and come to me, and I will give you the best of the land of Egypt and you shall eat the fat of the land.’ ¹⁹“Now you are ordered, ‘Do this: take wagons from the land of Egypt for your little ones and for your wives, and bring your father and come. ²⁰‘ And do not concern yourselves with your goods, for the best of all the land of Egypt is yours.’ ”

²¹ Then the sons of Israel did so; and Joseph gave them wagons according to the command of Pharaoh, and gave them provisions for the journey. ²²To each of them he gave changes of garments, but to Benjamin he gave three hundred *pieces of* silver and five changes of garments. ²³And to his father he sent as follows: ten donkeys loaded with the best things of Egypt, and ten female donkeys loaded with grain and bread and sustenance for his father on the journey. ²⁴So he sent his brothers away, and as they departed, he said to them, “Do not quarrel on the journey.” ²⁵Then they went up from Egypt, and came to the land of Canaan to their father Jacob. ²⁶And they told him, saying, “Joseph is still alive, and indeed he is ruler over all the land of Egypt.” But he was stunned, for he did not believe them. ²⁷When they told him all the words of Joseph that he had spoken to them, and when he saw the wagons that Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of their father Jacob revived. ²⁸Then Israel said, “It is enough; my son Joseph is still alive. I will go and see him before I die.”

GENESIS 46 [\[Books\]](#)

Jacob Moves to Egypt

1 So Israel set out with all that he had, and came to Beersheba, and offered sacrifices to the God of his father Isaac. 2And God spoke to Israel in visions of the night and said, “Jacob, Jacob.” And he said, “Here I am.” 3And He said, “I am God, the God of your father; do not be afraid to go down to Egypt, for I will make you a great nation there. 4“I will go down with you to Egypt, and I will also surely bring you up again; and Joseph will close your eyes.” 5Then Jacob arose from Beersheba; and the sons of Israel carried their father Jacob and their little ones and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him. 6And they took their livestock and their property, which they had acquired in the land of Canaan, and came to Egypt, Jacob and all his descendants with him: 7his sons and his grandsons with him, his daughters and his granddaughters, and all his descendants he brought with him to Egypt.

Those Who Came to Egypt

8 Now these are the names of the sons of Israel, Jacob and his sons, who went to Egypt: Reuben, Jacob’s first-born. 9And the sons of Reuben: Hanoch and Pallu and Hezron and Carmi. 10And the sons of Simeon: Jemuel and Jamin and Ohad and Jachin and Zohar and Shaul the son of a Canaanite woman. 11And the sons of Levi: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. 12And the sons of Judah: Er and Onan and Shelah and Perez and Zerah (but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan). And the sons of Perez were Hezron and Hamul. 13And the sons of Issachar: Tola and Puvvah and Job and Shimron. 14And the sons of Zebulun: Sered and Elon and Jahleel. 15These are the sons of Leah, whom she bore to Jacob in Paddan-aram, with his daughter Dinah; all his sons and his daughters *numbered* thirty-three. 16And the sons of Gad: Ziphion and Haggi, Shuni and Ezbon, Eri and Arodi and Areli. 17And the sons of Asher: Imnah and Ishvah and Ishvi and Beriah and their sister Serah. And the sons of

Beriah: Heber and Malchiel. ¹⁸These are the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to his daughter Leah; and she bore to Jacob these sixteen persons. ¹⁹The sons of Jacob's wife Rachel: Joseph and Benjamin. ²⁰Now to Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim, whom Asenath, the daughter of Potiphara, priest of On, bore to him. ²¹And the sons of Benjamin: Bela and Becher and Ashbel, Gera and Naaman, Ehi and Rosh, Muppim and Huppim and Ard. ²²These are the sons of Rachel, who were born to Jacob; *there were* fourteen persons in all. ²³And the sons of Dan: Hushim. ²⁴And the sons of Naphtali: Jahzeel and Guni and Jezer and Shillem. ²⁵These are the sons of Bilhah, whom Laban gave to his daughter Rachel, and she bore these to Jacob; *there were* seven persons in all. ²⁶All the persons belonging to Jacob, who came to Egypt, his direct descendants, not including the wives of Jacob's sons, *were* sixty-six persons in all, ²⁷and the sons of Joseph, who were born to him in Egypt were two; all the persons of the house of Jacob, who came to Egypt, *were* seventy.

²⁸ Now he sent Judah before him to Joseph, to point out *the way* before him to Goshen; and they came into the land of Goshen. ²⁹And Joseph prepared his chariot and went up to Goshen to meet his father Israel; as soon as he appeared before him, he fell on his neck and wept on his neck a long time. ³⁰Then Israel said to Joseph, "Now let me die, since I have seen your face, that you are still alive." ³¹And Joseph said to his brothers and to his father's household, "I will go up and tell Pharaoh, and will say to him, 'My brothers and my father's household, who *were* in the land of Canaan, have come to me; ³²and the men are shepherds, for they have been keepers of livestock; and they have brought their flocks and their herds and all that they have.' ³³"And it shall come about when Pharaoh calls you and says, 'What is your occupation?' ³⁴that you shall say, 'Your servants have been keepers of livestock from our youth even until now, both we and our fathers,' that you may live in the land of Goshen; for every shepherd is loathsome to the Egyptians."

GENESIS 47 [\[Books\]](#)

Jacob's Family Settles in Goshen

¹ Then Joseph went in and told Pharaoh, and said, “My father and my brothers and their flocks and their herds and all that they have, have come out of the land of Canaan; and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.” ²And he took five men from among his brothers, and presented them to Pharaoh. ³Then Pharaoh said to his brothers, “What is your occupation?” So they said to Pharaoh, “Your servants are shepherds, both we and our fathers.” ⁴And they said to Pharaoh, “We have come to sojourn in the land, for there is no pasture for your servants’ flocks, for the famine is severe in the land of Canaan. Now, therefore, please let your servants live in the land of Goshen.” ⁵Then Pharaoh said to Joseph, “Your father and your brothers have come to you. ⁶“The land of Egypt is at your disposal; settle your father and your brothers in the best of the land, let them live in the land of Goshen; and if you know any capable men among them, then put them in charge of my livestock.” ⁷Then Joseph brought his father Jacob and presented him to Pharaoh; and Jacob blessed Pharaoh. ⁸And Pharaoh said to Jacob, “How many years have you lived?” ⁹So Jacob said to Pharaoh, “The years of my sojourning are one hundred and thirty; few and unpleasant have been the years of my life, nor have they attained the years that my fathers lived during the days of their sojourning.” ¹⁰And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from his presence. ¹¹So Joseph settled his father and his brothers, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had ordered. ¹²And Joseph provided his father and his brothers and all his father’s household with food, according to their little ones.

¹³ Now there was no food in all the land, because the famine was very severe, so that the land of Egypt and the land of Canaan languished because of the famine. ¹⁴And Joseph gathered all the money that was found in the land of Egypt and in the land of Canaan for the grain which they bought, and Joseph brought the money into Pharaoh’s house. ¹⁵And when the money was all spent in the land of Egypt and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians

came to Joseph and said, “Give us food, for why should we die in your presence? For *our* money is gone.”¹⁶ Then Joseph said, “Give up your livestock, and I will give you *food* for your livestock, since *your* money is gone.”¹⁷ So they brought their livestock to Joseph, and Joseph gave them food in exchange for the horses and the flocks and the herds and the donkeys; and he fed them with food in exchange for all their livestock that year.¹⁸ And when that year was ended, they came to him the next year and said to him, “We will not hide from my lord that our money is all spent, and the cattle are my lord’s. There is nothing left for my lord except our bodies and our lands.¹⁹ “Why should we die before your eyes, both we and our land? Buy us and our land for food, and we and our land will be slaves to Pharaoh. So give us seed, that we may live and not die, and that the land may not be desolate.”

Result of the Famine

20 So Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh, for every Egyptian sold his field, because the famine was severe upon them. Thus the land became Pharaoh’s.²¹ And as for the people, he removed them to the cities from one end of Egypt’s border to the other.²² Only the land of the priests he did not buy, for the priests had an allotment from Pharaoh, and they lived off the allotment which Pharaoh gave them. Therefore, they did not sell their land.²³ Then Joseph said to the people, “Behold, I have today bought you and your land for Pharaoh; now, *here* is seed for you, and you may sow the land.²⁴ “And at the harvest you shall give a fifth to Pharaoh, and four-fifths shall be your own for seed of the field and for your food and for those of your households and as food for your little ones.”²⁵ So they said, “You have saved our lives! Let us find favor in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaoh’s slaves.”²⁶ And Joseph made it a statute concerning the land of Egypt *valid* to this day, that Pharaoh should have the fifth; only the land of the priests did not become Pharaoh’s.

27 Now Israel lived in the land of Egypt, in Goshen, and they acquired property in it and were fruitful and became very numerous.²⁸ And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years; so the length of Jacob’s life was one hundred and forty-seven years.²⁹ When the time for Israel to die drew

near, he called his son Joseph and said to him, “Please, if I have found favor in your sight, place now your hand under my thigh and deal with me in kindness and faithfulness. Please do not bury me in Egypt, ³⁰but when I lie down with my fathers, you shall carry me out of Egypt and bury me in their burial place.” And he said, “I will do as you have said.” ³¹And he said, “Swear to me.” So he swore to him. Then Israel bowed *in worship* at the head of the bed.

GENESIS 48 [\[Books\]](#)

Israel's Last Days

¹ Now it came about after these things that Joseph was told, “Behold, your father is sick.” So he took his two sons Manasseh and Ephraim with him. ²When it was told to Jacob, “Behold, your son Joseph has come to you,” Israel collected his strength and sat up in the bed. ³Then Jacob said to Joseph, “God Almighty appeared to me at Luz in the land of Canaan and blessed me, ⁴and He said to me, ‘Behold, I will make you fruitful and numerous, and I will make you a company of peoples, and will give this land to your descendants after you for an everlasting possession.’” ⁵“And now your two sons, who were born to you in the land of Egypt before I came to you in Egypt, are mine; Ephraim and Manasseh shall be mine, as Reuben and Simeon are. ⁶“But your offspring that have been born after them shall be yours; they shall be called by the names of their brothers in their inheritance. ⁷“Now as for me, when I came from Paddan, Rachel died, to my sorrow, in the land of Canaan on the journey, when there was still some distance to go to Ephrath; and I buried her there on the way to Ephrath (that is, Bethlehem).”

⁸ When Israel saw Joseph's sons, he said, “Who are these?” ⁹And Joseph said to his father, “They are my sons, whom God has given me here.” So he said, “Bring them to me, please, that I may bless them.” ¹⁰Now the eyes of Israel were *so* dim from age *that* he could not see. Then Joseph brought them close to him, and he kissed them and embraced them. ¹¹And Israel said to Joseph, “I never expected to see your face, and behold, God has let me see your children as well.” ¹²Then Joseph took them from his knees, and bowed with his face to the ground. ¹³And Joseph took them both, Ephraim with his right hand toward Israel's left, and Manasseh with his left hand toward Israel's right, and brought them close to him. ¹⁴But Israel stretched out his right hand and laid it on the head of Ephraim, who was the younger, and his left hand on Manasseh's head, crossing his hands, although Manasseh was the first-born. ¹⁵And he blessed Joseph, and said,

“The God before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac walked,

The God who has been my shepherd all my life to this day,

¹⁶The angel who has redeemed me from all evil,

Bless the lads;

And may my name live on in them,

And the names of my fathers Abraham and Isaac;

And may they grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.”

¹⁷When Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand on Ephraim’s head, it displeased him; and he grasped his father’s hand to remove it from Ephraim’s head to Manasseh’s head. ¹⁸And Joseph said to his father, “Not so, my father, for this one is the first-born. Place your right hand on his head.” ¹⁹But his father refused and said, “I know, my son, I know; he also shall become a people and he also shall be great. However, his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his descendants shall become a multitude of nations.”

²⁰And he blessed them that day, saying,

“By you Israel shall pronounce blessing, saying,

‘May God make you like Ephraim and Manasseh!’ ”

Thus he put Ephraim before Manasseh. ²¹Then Israel said to Joseph, “Behold, I am about to die, but God will be with you, and bring you back to the land of your fathers. ²²“And I give you one portion more than your brothers, which I took from the hand of the Amorite with my sword and my bow.”

GENESIS 49 [\[Books\]](#)

Israel's Prophecy concerning His Sons

1 Then Jacob summoned his sons and said, “Assemble yourselves that I may tell you what shall befall you in the days to come.

2“Gather together and hear, O sons of Jacob;

And listen to Israel your father.

3 “Reuben, you are my first-born;

My might and the beginning of my strength,

Preeminent in dignity and preeminent in power.

4“Uncontrolled as water, you shall not have preeminence,

Because you went up to your father’s bed;

Then you defiled *it*—he went up to my couch.

5 “Simeon and Levi are brothers;

Their swords are implements of violence.

6“Let my soul not enter into their council;

Let not my glory be united with their assembly;

Because in their anger they slew men,

And in their self-will they lamed oxen.

7“Cursed be their anger, for it is fierce;

And their wrath, for it is cruel.

I will disperse them in Jacob,

And scatter them in Israel.

8 “Judah, your brothers shall praise you;

Your hand shall be on the neck of your enemies;

Your father’s sons shall bow down to you.

9“Judah is a lion’s whelp;

From the prey, my son, you have gone up.

He couches, he lies down as a lion,

And as a lion, who dares rouse him up?

10“The scepter shall not depart from Judah,

Nor the ruler’s staff from between his feet,

Until Shiloh comes,

And to him *shall be* the obedience of the peoples.

11“He ties *his* foal to the vine,

And his donkey’s colt to the choice vine;

He washes his garments in wine,

And his robes in the blood of grapes.

12“His eyes are dull from wine,

And his teeth white from milk.

13 “Zebulun shall dwell at the seashore;

And he *shall be* a haven for ships,

And his flank *shall be* toward Sidon.

14 “Issachar is a strong donkey,

Lying down between the sheepfolds.

15“When he saw that a resting place was good

And that the land was pleasant,

He bowed his shoulder to bear *burdens*,

And became a slave at forced labor.

16 “Dan shall judge his people,

As one of the tribes of Israel.

17“Dan shall be a serpent in the way,

A horned snake in the path,

That bites the horse’s heels,

So that his rider falls backward.

18“For Thy salvation I wait, O LORD.

19 “As for Gad, raiders shall raid him,

But he shall raid *at* their heels.

20 “As for Asher, his food shall be rich,

And he shall yield royal dainties.

21 “Naphtali is a doe let loose,

He gives beautiful words.

22 “Joseph is a fruitful bough,

A fruitful bough by a spring;

Its branches run over a wall.

23“The archers bitterly attacked him,

And shot *at him* and harassed him;

24But his bow remained firm,

And his arms were agile,

From the hands of the Mighty One of Jacob

(From there is the Shepherd, the Stone of Israel),

25From the God of your father who helps you,

And by the Almighty who blesses you

With blessings of heaven above,

Blessings of the deep that lies beneath,

Blessings of the breasts and of the womb.

26“The blessings of your father

Have surpassed the blessings of my ancestors

Up to the utmost bound of the everlasting hills;

May they be on the head of Joseph,

And on the crown of the head of the one distinguished among his brothers.

27 “Benjamin is a ravenous wolf;

In the morning he devours the prey,

And in the evening he divides the spoil.”

28 All these are the twelve tribes of Israel, and this is what their father said to them when he blessed them. He blessed them, every one with the blessing appropriate to him. ²⁹Then he charged them and said to them, “I am about to be gathered to my people; bury me with my fathers in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite, ³⁰in the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought along with the field from Ephron the Hittite for a burial site. ³¹“There they buried Abraham and his wife Sarah, there they buried Isaac and his wife Rebekah, and there I buried Leah— ³²the field and the cave that is in it, purchased from the sons of Heth.” ³³When Jacob finished charging his sons, he drew his feet into the bed and breathed his last, and was gathered to his people.

GENESIS 50 [\[Books\]](#)

The Death of Israel

¹ Then Joseph fell on his father's face, and wept over him and kissed him. ²And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father. So the physicians embalmed Israel. ³Now forty days were required for it, for such is the period required for embalming. And the Egyptians wept for him seventy days.

⁴ And when the days of mourning for him were past, Joseph spoke to the household of Pharaoh, saying, "If now I have found favor in your sight, please speak to Pharaoh, saying, ⁵'My father made me swear, saying, "Behold, I am about to die; in my grave which I dug for myself in the land of Canaan, there you shall bury me." Now therefore, please let me go up and bury my father; then I will return.' " ⁶And Pharaoh said, "Go up and bury your father, as he made you swear." ⁷So Joseph went up to bury his father, and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his household and all the elders of the land of Egypt, ⁸and all the household of Joseph and his brothers and his father's household; they left only their little ones and their flocks and their herds in the land of Goshen. ⁹There also went up with him both chariots and horsemen; and it was a very great company. ¹⁰When they came to the threshing floor of Atad, which is beyond the Jordan, they lamented there with a very great and sorrowful lamentation; and he observed seven days mourning for his father. ¹¹Now when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning at the threshing floor of Atad, they said, "This is a grievous mourning for the Egyptians." Therefore it was named Abel-mizraim, which is beyond the Jordan.

Burial at Machpelah

¹²And thus his sons did for him as he had charged them; ¹³for his sons carried him to the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah before Mamre, which Abraham had bought along with the field

for a burial site from Ephron the Hittite. ¹⁴And after he had buried his father, Joseph returned to Egypt, he and his brothers, and all who had gone up with him to bury his father.

¹⁵ When Joseph's brothers saw that their father was dead, they said, "What if Joseph should bear a grudge against us and pay us back in full for all the wrong which we did to him!" ¹⁶So they sent *a message* to Joseph, saying, "Your father charged before he died, saying, ¹⁷'Thus you shall say to Joseph, "Please forgive, I beg you, the transgression of your brothers and their sin, for they did you wrong." ' And now, please forgive the transgression of the servants of the God of your father." And Joseph wept when they spoke to him. ¹⁸Then his brothers also came and fell down before him and said, "Behold, we are your servants." ¹⁹But Joseph said to them, "Do not be afraid, for am I in God's place? ²⁰"And as for you, you meant evil against me, *but* God meant it for good in order to bring about this present result, to preserve many people alive. ²¹"So therefore, do not be afraid; I will provide for you and your little ones." So he comforted them and spoke kindly to them.

Death of Joseph

²² Now Joseph stayed in Egypt, he and his father's household, and Joseph lived one hundred and ten years. ²³And Joseph saw the third generation of Ephraim's sons; also the sons of Machir, the son of Manasseh, were born on Joseph's knees. ²⁴And Joseph said to his brothers, "I am about to die, but God will surely take care of you, and bring you up from this land to the land which He promised on oath to Abraham, to Isaac and to Jacob." ²⁵Then Joseph made the sons of Israel swear, saying, "God will surely take care of you, and you shall carry my bones up from here." ²⁶So Joseph died at the age of one hundred and ten years; and he was embalmed and placed in a coffin in Egypt.

EXODUS 1 [\[Books\]](#)

Israel Multiplies in Egypt

1 Now these are the names of the sons of Israel who came to Egypt with Jacob; they came each one with his household: ²Reuben, Simeon, Levi and Judah; ³Issachar, Zebulun and Benjamin; ⁴Dan and Naphtali, Gad and Asher. ⁵And all the persons who came from the loins of Jacob were seventy in number, but Joseph was *already* in Egypt. ⁶And Joseph died, and all his brothers and all that generation. ⁷But the sons of Israel were fruitful and increased greatly, and multiplied, and became exceedingly mighty, so that the land was filled with them.

8 Now a new king arose over Egypt, who did not know Joseph. ⁹And he said to his people, “Behold, the people of the sons of Israel are more and mightier than we. ¹⁰“Come, let us deal wisely with them, lest they multiply and in the event of war, they also join themselves to those who hate us, and fight against us, and depart from the land.” ¹¹So they appointed taskmasters over them to afflict them with hard labor. And they built for Pharaoh storage cities, Pithom and Raamses. ¹²But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and the more they spread out, so that they were in dread of the sons of Israel. ¹³And the Egyptians compelled the sons of Israel to labor rigorously; ¹⁴and they made their lives bitter with hard labor in mortar and bricks and at all *kinds* of labor in the field, all their labors which they rigorously imposed on them.

15 Then the king of Egypt spoke to the Hebrew midwives, one of whom was named Shiphrah, and the other was named Puah; ¹⁶and he said, “When you are helping the Hebrew women to give birth and see *them* upon the birthstool, if it is a son, then you shall put him to death; but if it is a daughter, then she shall live.” ¹⁷But the midwives feared God, and did not do as the king of Egypt had commanded them, but let the boys live. ¹⁸So the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said to them, “Why have you done this thing, and let the boys live?” ¹⁹And the midwives said to Pharaoh, “Because

the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women; for they are vigorous, and they give birth before the midwife can get to them.”²⁰ So God was good to the midwives, and the people multiplied, and became very mighty.²¹ And it came about because the midwives feared God, that He established households for them.²² Then Pharaoh commanded all his people, saying, “Every son who is born you are to cast into the Nile, and every daughter you are to keep alive.”

EXODUS 2 [\[Books\]](#)

The Birth of Moses

1 Now a man from the house of Levi went and married a daughter of Levi.

2 And the woman conceived and bore a son; and when she saw that he was beautiful, she hid him for three months. 3 But when she could hide him no longer, she got him a wicker basket and covered it over with tar and pitch.

Then she put the child into it, and set *it* among the reeds by the bank of the Nile.

4 And his sister stood at a distance to find out what would happen to him.

5 Then the daughter of Pharaoh came down to bathe at the Nile, with her maidens walking alongside the Nile; and she saw the basket among the reeds and sent her maid, and she brought it *to her*.

6 When she opened *it*, she saw the child, and behold, *the* boy was crying.

And she had pity on him and said, “This is one of the Hebrews’ children.”

7 Then his sister said to Pharaoh’s daughter, “Shall I go and call a nurse for you from the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for you?” 8 And Pharaoh’s daughter said to her, “Go *ahead*.”

So the girl went and called the child’s mother. 9 Then Pharaoh’s daughter said to her, “Take this child away and nurse him for me and I shall give *you* your wages.”

So the woman took the child and nursed him. 10 And the child grew, and she brought him to Pharaoh’s daughter, and he became her son. And she named him Moses, and said, “Because I drew him out of the water.”

11 Now it came about in those days, when Moses had grown up, that he went out to his brethren and looked on their hard labors; and he saw an Egyptian beating a Hebrew, one of his brethren. 12 So he looked this way and that, and when he saw there was no one *around*, he struck down the Egyptian and hid him in the sand.

13 And he went out the next day, and behold, two Hebrews were fighting with each other; and he said to the offender, “Why are you striking your companion?” 14 But he said, “Who made you a prince or a judge over us? Are you intending to kill me, as you killed the Egyptian?”

Then Moses was afraid, and said, “Surely the matter has become known.”

Moses Escapes to Midian

¹⁵When Pharaoh heard of this matter, he tried to kill Moses. But Moses fled from the presence of Pharaoh and settled in the land of Midian; and he sat down by a well.

¹⁶ Now the priest of Midian had seven daughters; and they came to draw water, and filled the troughs to water their father's flock. ¹⁷Then the shepherds came and drove them away, but Moses stood up and helped them, and watered their flock. ¹⁸When they came to Reuel their father, he said, "Why have you come *back* so soon today?" ¹⁹So they said, "An Egyptian delivered us from the hand of the shepherds; and what is more, he even drew the water for us and watered the flock." ²⁰And he said to his daughters, "Where is he then? Why is it that you have left the man behind? Invite him to have something to eat." ²¹And Moses was willing to dwell with the man, and he gave his daughter Zipporah to Moses. ²²Then she gave birth to a son, and he named him Gershom, for he said, "I have been a sojourner in a foreign land."

²³ Now it came about in *the course of* those many days that the king of Egypt died. And the sons of Israel sighed because of the bondage, and they cried out; and their cry for help because of *their* bondage rose up to God. ²⁴So God heard their groaning; and God remembered His covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. ²⁵And God saw the sons of Israel, and God took notice of *them*.

EXODUS 3 [\[Books\]](#)

The Burning Bush

¹ Now Moses was pasturing the flock of Jethro his father-in-law, the priest of Midian; and he led the flock to the west side of the wilderness, and came to Horeb, the mountain of God. ²And the angel of the LORD appeared to him in a blazing fire from the midst of a bush; and he looked, and behold, the bush was burning with fire, yet the bush was not consumed. ³So Moses said, “I must turn aside now, and see this marvelous sight, why the bush is not burned up.” ⁴When the LORD saw that he turned aside to look, God called to him from the midst of the bush, and said, “Moses, Moses!” And he said, “Here I am.” ⁵Then He said, “Do not come near here; remove your sandals from your feet, for the place on which you are standing is holy ground.” ⁶He said also, “I am the God of your father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.” Then Moses hid his face, for he was afraid to look at God. ⁷And the LORD said, “I have surely seen the affliction of My people who are in Egypt, and have given heed to their cry because of their taskmasters, for I am aware of their sufferings. ⁸“So I have come down to deliver them from the power of the Egyptians, and to bring them up from that land to a good and spacious land, to a land flowing with milk and honey, to the place of the Canaanite and the Hittite and the Amorite and the Perizzite and the Hivite and the Jebusite. ⁹“And now, behold, the cry of the sons of Israel has come to Me; furthermore, I have seen the oppression with which the Egyptians are oppressing them.

The Mission of Moses

¹⁰“Therefore, come now, and I will send you to Pharaoh, so that you may bring My people, the sons of Israel, out of Egypt.” ¹¹But Moses said to God, “Who am I, that I should go to Pharaoh, and that I should bring the sons of Israel out of Egypt?” ¹²And He said, “Certainly I will be with you, and this shall be the sign to you that it is I who have sent you: when you have brought the people out of Egypt, you shall worship God at this mountain.”

13 Then Moses said to God, “Behold, I am going to the sons of Israel, and I shall say to them, ‘The God of your fathers has sent me to you.’ Now they may say to me, ‘What is His name?’ What shall I say to them?”¹⁴ And God said to Moses, “I AM WHO I AM”; and He said, “Thus you shall say to the sons of Israel, ‘I AM has sent me to you.’ ”¹⁵ And God, furthermore, said to Moses, “Thus you shall say to the sons of Israel, ‘The LORD, the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, has sent me to you.’ This is My name forever, and this is My memorial-name to all generations.¹⁶ “Go and gather the elders of Israel together, and say to them, ‘The LORD, the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, has appeared to me, saying, “I am indeed concerned about you and what has been done to you in Egypt.¹⁷ “So I said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt to the land of the Canaanite and the Hittite and the Amorite and the Perizzite and the Hivite and the Jebusite, to a land flowing with milk and honey.” ’¹⁸ “And they will pay heed to what you say; and you with the elders of Israel will come to the king of Egypt, and you will say to him, ‘The LORD, the God of the Hebrews, has met with us. So now, please, let us go a three days’ journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.’¹⁹ “But I know that the king of Egypt will not permit you to go, except under compulsion.²⁰ “So I will stretch out My hand, and strike Egypt with all My miracles which I shall do in the midst of it; and after that he will let you go.²¹ “And I will grant this people favor in the sight of the Egyptians; and it shall be that when you go, you will not go empty-handed.²² “But every woman shall ask of her neighbor and the woman who lives in her house, articles of silver and articles of gold, and clothing; and you will put them on your sons and daughters. Thus you will plunder the Egyptians.”

EXODUS 4 [\[Books\]](#)

Moses Given Powers

¹ Then Moses answered and said, “What if they will not believe me, or listen to what I say? For they may say, ‘The LORD has not appeared to you.’ ” ²And the LORD said to him, “What is that in your hand?” And he said, “A staff.” ³Then He said, “Throw it on the ground.” So he threw it on the ground, and it became a serpent; and Moses fled from it. ⁴But the LORD said to Moses, “Stretch out your hand and grasp *it* by its tail”—so he stretched out his hand and caught it, and it became a staff in his hand— ⁵“that they may believe that the LORD, the God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, has appeared to you.” ⁶And the LORD furthermore said to him, “Now put your hand into your bosom.” So he put his hand into his bosom, and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous like snow. ⁷Then He said, “Put your hand into your bosom again.” So he put his hand into his bosom again; and when he took it out of his bosom, behold, it was restored like *the rest of* his flesh. ⁸“And it shall come about that if they will not believe you or heed the witness of the first sign, they may believe the witness of the last sign. ⁹“But it shall be that if they will not believe even these two signs or heed what you say, then you shall take some water from the Nile and pour it on the dry ground; and the water which you take from the Nile will become blood on the dry ground.”

¹⁰ Then Moses said to the LORD, “Please, Lord, I have never been eloquent, neither recently nor in time past, nor since Thou hast spoken to Thy servant; for I am slow of speech and slow of tongue.” ¹¹And the LORD said to him, “Who has made man’s mouth? Or who makes *him* dumb or deaf, or seeing or blind? Is it not I, the LORD? ¹²“Now then go, and I, even I, will be with your mouth, and teach you what you are to say.” ¹³But he said, “Please, Lord, now send *the message* by whomever Thou wilt.”

Aaron to Be Moses’ Mouthpiece

¹⁴Then the anger of the LORD burned against Moses, and He said, “Is there not your brother Aaron the Levite? I know that he speaks fluently. And moreover, behold, he is coming out to meet you; when he sees you, he will be glad in his heart. ¹⁵“And you are to speak to him and put the words in his mouth; and I, even I, will be with your mouth and his mouth, and I will teach you what you are to do. ¹⁶“Moreover, he shall speak for you to the people; and it shall come about that he shall be as a mouth for you, and you shall be as God to him. ¹⁷“And you shall take in your hand this staff, with which you shall perform the signs.”

¹⁸ Then Moses departed and returned to Jethro his father-in-law, and said to him, “Please, let me go, that I may return to my brethren who are in Egypt, and see if they are still alive.” And Jethro said to Moses, “Go in peace.”

¹⁹Now the LORD said to Moses in Midian, “Go back to Egypt, for all the men who were seeking your life are dead.” ²⁰So Moses took his wife and his sons and mounted them on a donkey, and he returned to the land of Egypt. Moses also took the staff of God in his hand. ²¹And the LORD said to Moses, “When you go back to Egypt see that you perform before Pharaoh all the wonders which I have put in your power; but I will harden his heart so that he will not let the people go. ²²“Then you shall say to Pharaoh, ‘Thus says the LORD, “Israel is My son, My first-born. ²³“So I said to you, ‘Let My son go, that he may serve Me’; but you have refused to let him go. Behold, I will kill your son, your first-born.” ’ ’ ”

²⁴ Now it came about at the lodging place on the way that the LORD met him and sought to put him to death. ²⁵Then Zipporah took a flint and cut off her son’s foreskin and threw *it* at Moses’ feet, and she said, “You are indeed a bridegroom of blood to me.” ²⁶So He let him alone. At that time she said, “*You are* a bridegroom of blood”—because of the circumcision.

²⁷ Now the LORD said to Aaron, “Go to meet Moses in the wilderness.” So he went and met him at the mountain of God, and he kissed him. ²⁸And Moses told Aaron all the words of the LORD with which He had sent him, and all the signs that He had commanded him *to do*. ²⁹Then Moses and Aaron went and assembled all the elders of the sons of Israel; ³⁰and Aaron spoke all the

words which the LORD had spoken to Moses. He then performed the signs in the sight of the people. ³¹So the people believed; and when they heard that the LORD was concerned about the sons of Israel and that He had seen their affliction, then they bowed low and worshiped.

EXODUS 5 [\[Books\]](#)

Israel's Labor Increased

¹ And afterward Moses and Aaron came and said to Pharaoh, “Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, ‘Let My people go that they may celebrate a feast to Me in the wilderness.’ ” ²But Pharaoh said, “Who is the LORD that I should obey His voice to let Israel go? I do not know the LORD, and besides, I will not let Israel go.” ³Then they said, “The God of the Hebrews has met with us. Please, let us go a three days’ journey into the wilderness that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God, lest He fall upon us with pestilence or with the sword.” ⁴But the king of Egypt said to them, “Moses and Aaron, why do you draw the people away from their work? Get *back* to your labors!” ⁵Again Pharaoh said, “Look, the people of the land are now many, and you would have them cease from their labors!” ⁶So the same day Pharaoh commanded the taskmasters over the people and their foremen, saying, ⁷“You are no longer to give the people straw to make brick as previously; let them go and gather straw for themselves. ⁸“But the quota of bricks which they were making previously, you shall impose on them; you are not to reduce any of it. Because they are lazy, therefore they cry out, ‘Let us go and sacrifice to our God.’ ” ⁹“Let the labor be heavier on the men, and let them work at it that they may pay no attention to false words.”

¹⁰ So the taskmasters of the people and their foremen went out and spoke to the people, saying, “Thus says Pharaoh, ‘I am not going to give you *any* straw. ¹¹‘You go *and* get straw for yourselves wherever you can find *it*; but none of your labor will be reduced.’ ” ¹²So the people scattered through all the land of Egypt to gather stubble for straw. ¹³And the taskmasters pressed them, saying, “Complete your work quota, *your* daily amount, just as when you had straw.” ¹⁴Moreover, the foremen of the sons of Israel, whom Pharaoh’s taskmasters had set over them, were beaten and were asked, “Why have you not completed your required amount either yesterday or today in making brick as previously?”

15 Then the foremen of the sons of Israel came and cried out to Pharaoh, saying, “Why do you deal this way with your servants? 16“There is no straw given to your servants, yet they keep saying to us, ‘Make bricks!’ And behold, your servants are being beaten; but it is the fault of your *own* people.” 17But he said, “You are lazy, *very* lazy; therefore you say, ‘Let us go *and* sacrifice to the LORD.’ 18“So go now *and* work; for you shall be given no straw, yet you must deliver the quota of bricks.” 19And the foremen of the sons of Israel saw that they were in trouble because they were told, “You must not reduce *your* daily amount of bricks.” 20When they left Pharaoh’s presence, they met Moses and Aaron as they were waiting for them. 21And they said to them, “May the LORD look upon you and judge *you*, for you have made us odious in Pharaoh’s sight and in the sight of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to kill us.”

22 Then Moses returned to the LORD and said, “O Lord, why hast Thou brought harm to this people? Why didst Thou ever send me? 23“Ever since I came to Pharaoh to speak in Thy name, he has done harm to this people; and Thou hast not delivered Thy people at all.”

EXODUS 6 [\[Books\]](#)

God Promises Action

1 Then the LORD said to Moses, “Now you shall see what I will do to Pharaoh; for under compulsion he shall let them go, and under compulsion he shall drive them out of his land.”

2 God spoke further to Moses and said to him, “I am the LORD; ³and I appeared to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, as God Almighty, but *by* My name, LORD, I did not make Myself known to them. ⁴“And I also established My covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land in which they sojourned. ⁵“And furthermore I have heard the groaning of the sons of Israel, because the Egyptians are holding them in bondage; and I have remembered My covenant. ⁶“Say, therefore, to the sons of Israel, ‘I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will deliver you from their bondage. I will also redeem you with an outstretched arm and with great judgments. ⁷“Then I will take you for My people, and I will be your God; and you shall know that I am the LORD your God, who brought you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians. ⁸“And I will bring you to the land which I swore to give to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and I will give it to you *for* a possession; I am the LORD.’ ” ⁹So Moses spoke thus to the sons of Israel, but they did not listen to Moses on account of *their* despondency and cruel bondage.

10 Now the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ¹¹“Go, tell Pharaoh king of Egypt to let the sons of Israel go out of his land.” ¹²But Moses spoke before the LORD, saying, “Behold, the sons of Israel have not listened to me; how then will Pharaoh listen to me, for I am unskilled in speech?” ¹³Then the LORD spoke to Moses and to Aaron, and gave them a charge to the sons of Israel and to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the sons of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

The Heads of Israel

14 These are the heads of their fathers' households. The sons of Reuben, Israel's first-born: Hanoch and Pallu, Hezron and Carmi; these are the families of Reuben. 15 And the sons of Simeon: Jemuel and Jamin and Ohad and Jachin and Zohar and Shaul the son of a Canaanite woman; these are the families of Simeon. 16 And these are the names of the sons of Levi according to their generations: Gershon and Kohath and Merari; and the length of Levi's life was one hundred and thirty-seven years. 17 The sons of Gershon: Libni and Shimei, according to their families. 18 And the sons of Kohath: Amram and Izhar and Hebron and Uzziel; and the length of Kohath's life was one hundred and thirty-three years. 19 And the sons of Merari: Mahli and Mushi. These are the families of the Levites according to their generations. 20 And Amram married his father's sister Jochebed, and she bore him Aaron and Moses; and the length of Amram's life was one hundred and thirty-seven years. 21 And the sons of Izhar: Korah and Nepheg and Zichri. 22 And the sons of Uzziel: Mishael and Elzaphan and Sithri. 23 And Aaron married Elisheba, the daughter of Amminadab, the sister of Nahshon, and she bore him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. 24 And the sons of Korah: Assir and Elkanah and Abiasaph; these are the families of the Korahites. 25 And Aaron's son Eleazar married one of the daughters of Putiel, and she bore him Phinehas. These are the heads of the fathers' *households* of the Levites according to their families. 26 It was *the same* Aaron and Moses to whom the LORD said, "Bring out the sons of Israel from the land of Egypt according to their hosts." 27 They were the ones who spoke to Pharaoh king of Egypt about bringing out the sons of Israel from Egypt; it was *the same* Moses and Aaron.

28 Now it came about on the day when the LORD spoke to Moses in the land of Egypt, 29 that the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, "I am the LORD; speak to Pharaoh king of Egypt all that I speak to you." 30 But Moses said before the LORD, "Behold, I am unskilled in speech; how then will Pharaoh listen to me?"

EXODUS 7 [\[Books\]](#)

“I Will Stretch Out My Hand”

1 Then the LORD said to Moses, “See, I make you *as* God to Pharaoh, and your brother Aaron shall be your prophet. ²“You shall speak all that I command you, and your brother Aaron shall speak to Pharaoh that he let the sons of Israel go out of his land. ³“But I will harden Pharaoh’s heart that I may multiply My signs and My wonders in the land of Egypt. ⁴“When Pharaoh will not listen to you, then I will lay My hand on Egypt, and bring out My hosts, My people the sons of Israel, from the land of Egypt by great judgments. ⁵“And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I stretch out My hand on Egypt and bring out the sons of Israel from their midst.” ⁶So Moses and Aaron did *it*; as the LORD commanded them, thus they did. ⁷And Moses was eighty years old and Aaron eighty-three, when they spoke to Pharaoh.

Aaron's Rod Becomes a Serpent

8 Now the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron, saying, ⁹“When Pharaoh speaks to you, saying, ‘Work a miracle,’ then you shall say to Aaron, ‘Take your staff and throw *it* down before Pharaoh, *that* it may become a serpent.’ ” ¹⁰So Moses and Aaron came to Pharaoh, and thus they did just as the LORD had commanded; and Aaron threw his staff down before Pharaoh and his servants, and it became a serpent. ¹¹Then Pharaoh also called for *the* wise men and *the* sorcerers, and they also, the magicians of Egypt, did the same with their secret arts. ¹²For each one threw down his staff and they turned into serpents. But Aaron’s staff swallowed up their staffs. ¹³Yet Pharaoh’s heart was hardened, and he did not listen to them, as the LORD had said.

Water Is Turned to Blood

14 Then the LORD said to Moses, “Pharaoh’s heart is stubborn; he refuses to let the people go. ¹⁵“Go to Pharaoh in the morning as he is going out to the water, and station yourself to meet him on the bank of the Nile; and you shall take in your hand the staff that was turned into a serpent. ¹⁶“And you will say to him, ‘The LORD, the God of the Hebrews, sent me to you, saying, “Let My people go, that they may serve Me in the wilderness. But behold, you have not listened until now.”’ ¹⁷“Thus says the LORD, “By this you shall know that I am the LORD: behold, I will strike the water that is in the Nile with the staff that is in my hand, and it shall be turned to blood. ¹⁸“And the fish that are in the Nile will die, and the Nile will become foul; and the Egyptians will find difficulty in drinking water from the Nile.” ’ ” ¹⁹Then the LORD said to Moses, “Say to Aaron, ‘Take your staff and stretch out your hand over the waters of Egypt, over their rivers, over their streams, and over their pools, and over all their reservoirs of water, that they may become blood; and there shall be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in *vessels of* wood and in *vessels of* stone.’ ”

20 So Moses and Aaron did even as the LORD had commanded. And he lifted up the staff and struck the water that *was* in the Nile, in the sight of Pharaoh

and in the sight of his servants, and all the water that *was* in the Nile was turned to blood. ²¹And the fish that *were* in the Nile died, and the Nile became foul, so that the Egyptians could not drink water from the Nile. And the blood was through all the land of Egypt. ²²But the magicians of Egypt did the same with their secret arts; and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, and he did not listen to them, as the LORD had said. ²³Then Pharaoh turned and went into his house with no concern even for this. ²⁴So all the Egyptians dug around the Nile for water to drink, for they could not drink of the water of the Nile. ²⁵And seven days passed after the LORD had struck the Nile.

EXODUS 8 [\[Books\]](#)

Frogs over the Land

1 Then the LORD said to Moses, “Go to Pharaoh and say to him, ‘Thus says the LORD, “Let My people go, that they may serve Me. 2“But if you refuse to let *them* go, behold, I will smite your whole territory with frogs. 3“And the Nile will swarm with frogs, which will come up and go into your house and into your bedroom and on your bed, and into the houses of your servants and on your people, and into your ovens and into your kneading bowls. 4“So the frogs will come up on you and your people and all your servants.” ’ ” 5Then the LORD said to Moses, “Say to Aaron, ‘Stretch out your hand with your staff over the rivers, over the streams and over the pools, and make frogs come up on the land of Egypt.’ ” 6So Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came up and covered the land of Egypt. 7And the magicians did the same with their secret arts, making frogs come up on the land of Egypt.

8 Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron and said, “Entreat the LORD that He remove the frogs from me and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may sacrifice to the LORD.” 9And Moses said to Pharaoh, “The honor is yours to tell me: when shall I entreat for you and your servants and your people, that the frogs be destroyed from you and your houses, *that* they may be left only in the Nile?”

10 Then he said, “Tomorrow.” So he said, “*May it be* according to your word, that you may know that there is no one like the LORD our God. 11“And the frogs will depart from you and your houses and your servants and your people; they will be left only in the Nile.” 12Then Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moses cried to the LORD concerning the frogs which He had inflicted upon Pharaoh. 13And the LORD did according to the word of Moses, and the frogs died out of the houses, the courts, and the fields. 14So they piled them in heaps, and the land became foul. 15But when Pharaoh saw

that there was relief, he hardened his heart and did not listen to them, as the LORD had said.

The Plague of Insects

16 Then the LORD said to Moses, “Say to Aaron, ‘Stretch out your staff and strike the dust of the earth, that it may become gnats through all the land of Egypt.’ ” 17 And they did so; and Aaron stretched out his hand with his staff, and struck the dust of the earth, and there were gnats on man and beast. All the dust of the earth became gnats through all the land of Egypt. 18 And the magicians tried with their secret arts to bring forth gnats, but they could not; so there were gnats on man and beast. 19 Then the magicians said to Pharaoh, “This is the finger of God.” But Pharaoh’s heart was hardened, and he did not listen to them, as the LORD had said.

20 Now the LORD said to Moses, “Rise early in the morning and present yourself before Pharaoh, as he comes out to the water, and say to him, ‘Thus says the LORD, “Let My people go, that they may serve Me. 21 “For if you will not let My people go, behold, I will send swarms of insects on you and on your servants and on your people and into your houses; and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of insects, and also the ground on which they *dwell*. 22 “But on that day I will set apart the land of Goshen, where My people are living, so that no swarms of insects will be there, in order that you may know that I, the LORD, am in the midst of the land. 23 “And I will put a division between My people and your people. Tomorrow this sign shall occur.” ’ ” 24 Then the LORD did so. And there came great swarms of insects into the house of Pharaoh and the houses of his servants and the land was laid waste because of the swarms of insects in all the land of Egypt.

25 And Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron and said, “Go, sacrifice to your God within the land.” 26 But Moses said, “It is not right to do so, for we shall sacrifice to the LORD our God what is an abomination to the Egyptians. If we sacrifice what is an abomination to the Egyptians before their eyes, will they not then stone us? 27 “We must go a three days’ journey into the wilderness and sacrifice to the LORD our God as He commands us.” 28 And Pharaoh said,

“I will let you go, that you may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderness; only you shall not go very far away. Make supplication for me.”

²⁹Then Moses said, “Behold, I am going out from you, and I shall make supplication to the LORD that the swarms of insects may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people tomorrow; only do not let Pharaoh deal deceitfully again in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.”

³⁰So Moses went out from Pharaoh and made supplication to the LORD. ³¹And the LORD did as Moses asked, and removed the swarms of insects from Pharaoh, from his servants and from his people; not one remained. ³²But Pharaoh hardened his heart this time also, and he did not let the people go.

EXODUS 9 [\[Books\]](#)

Egyptian Cattle Die

1 Then the LORD said to Moses, “Go to Pharaoh and speak to him, ‘Thus says the LORD, the God of the Hebrews, “Let My people go, that they may serve Me. 2“For if you refuse to let *them* go, and continue to hold them, 3behold, the hand of the LORD will come *with* a very severe pestilence on your livestock which are in the field, on the horses, on the donkeys, on the camels, on the herds, and on the flocks. 4“But the LORD will make a distinction between the livestock of Israel and the livestock of Egypt, so that nothing will die of all that belongs to the sons of Israel.” ’ ’ 5And the LORD set a definite time, saying, “Tomorrow the LORD will do this thing in the land.” 6So the LORD did this thing on the morrow, and all the livestock of Egypt died; but of the livestock of the sons of Israel, not one died. 7And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not even one of the livestock of Israel dead. But the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

The Plague of Boils

8 Then the LORD said to Moses and Aaron, “Take for yourselves handfuls of soot from a kiln, and let Moses throw it toward the sky in the sight of Pharaoh. 9“And it will become fine dust over all the land of Egypt, and will become boils breaking out with sores on man and beast through all the land of Egypt.” 10So they took soot from a kiln, and stood before Pharaoh; and Moses threw it toward the sky, and it became boils breaking out with sores on man and beast. 11And the magicians could not stand before Moses because of the boils, for the boils were on the magicians as well as on all the Egyptians. 12And the LORD hardened Pharaoh’s heart, and he did not listen to them, just as the LORD had spoken to Moses.

13 Then the LORD said to Moses, “Rise up early in the morning and stand before Pharaoh and say to him, ‘Thus says the LORD, the God of the Hebrews, “Let My people go, that they may serve Me. 14“For this time I will

send all My plagues on you and your servants and your people, so that you may know that there is no one like Me in all the earth. ¹⁵“For *if by* now I had put forth My hand and struck you and your people with pestilence, you would then have been cut off from the earth. ¹⁶“But, indeed, for this cause I have allowed you to remain, in order to show you My power, and in order to proclaim My name through all the earth. ¹⁷“Still you exalt yourself against My people by not letting them go.

The Plague of Hail

¹⁸“Behold, about this time tomorrow, I will send a very heavy hail, such as has not been *seen* in Egypt from the day it was founded until now. ¹⁹“Now therefore send, bring your livestock and whatever you have in the field to safety. Every man and beast that is found in the field and is not brought home, when the hail comes down on them, will die.” ’ ’ ²⁰The one among the servants of Pharaoh who feared the word of the LORD made his servants and his livestock flee into the houses; ²¹but he who paid no regard to the word of the LORD left his servants and his livestock in the field.

²² Now the LORD said to Moses, “Stretch out your hand toward the sky, that hail may fall on all the land of Egypt, on man and on beast and on every plant of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.” ²³And Moses stretched out his staff toward the sky, and the LORD sent thunder and hail, and fire ran down to the earth. And the LORD rained hail on the land of Egypt. ²⁴So there was hail, and fire flashing continually in the midst of the hail, very severe, such as had not been in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation. ²⁵And the hail struck all that was in the field through all the land of Egypt, both man and beast; the hail also struck every plant of the field and shattered every tree of the field. ²⁶Only in the land of Goshen, where the sons of Israel *were*, there was no hail.

²⁷ Then Pharaoh sent for Moses and Aaron, and said to them, “I have sinned this time; the LORD is the righteous one, and I and my people are the wicked ones. ²⁸“Make supplication to the LORD, for there has been enough of God’s thunder and hail; and I will let you go, and you shall stay no longer.” ²⁹And

Moses said to him, “As soon as I go out of the city, I will spread out my hands to the LORD; the thunder will cease, and there will be hail no longer, that you may know that the earth is the LORD’s.”³⁰“But as for you and your servants, I know that you do not yet fear the LORD God.”³¹(Now the flax and the barley were ruined, for the barley was in the ear and the flax was in bud.³²But the wheat and the spelt were not ruined, for they *ripen* late.)³³So Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread out his hands to the LORD; and the thunder and the hail ceased, and rain no longer poured on the earth.³⁴But when Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunder had ceased, he sinned again and hardened his heart, he and his servants.³⁵And Pharaoh’s heart was hardened, and he did not let the sons of Israel go, just as the LORD had spoken through Moses.

EXODUS 10 [\[Books\]](#)

The Plague of Locusts

1 Then the LORD said to Moses, “Go to Pharaoh, for I have hardened his heart and the heart of his servants, that I may perform these signs of Mine among them, ²and that you may tell in the hearing of your son, and of your grandson, how I made a mockery of the Egyptians, and how I performed My signs among them; that you may know that I am the LORD.” ³And Moses and Aaron went to Pharaoh and said to him, “Thus says the LORD, the God of the Hebrews, ‘How long will you refuse to humble yourself before Me? Let My people go, that they may serve Me. ⁴For if you refuse to let My people go, behold, tomorrow I will bring locusts into your territory. ⁵And they shall cover the surface of the land, so that no one shall be able to see the land. They shall also eat the rest of what has escaped—what is left to you from the hail—and they shall eat every tree which sprouts for you out of the field. ⁶Then your houses shall be filled, and the houses of all your servants and the houses of all the Egyptians, *something* which neither your fathers nor your grandfathers have seen, from the day that they came upon the earth until this day.’ ” And he turned and went out from Pharaoh. ⁷And Pharaoh’s servants said to him, “How long will this man be a snare to us? Let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God. Do you not realize that Egypt is destroyed?” ⁸So Moses and Aaron were brought back to Pharaoh, and he said to them, “Go, serve the LORD your God! Who are the ones that are going?” ⁹And Moses said, “We shall go with our young and our old; with our sons and our daughters, with our flocks and our herds we will go, for we must hold a feast to the LORD.” ¹⁰Then he said to them, “Thus may the LORD be with you, if ever I let you and your little ones go! Take heed, for evil is in your mind. ¹¹“Not so! Go now, the men *among you*, and serve the LORD, for that is what you desire.” So they were driven out from Pharaoh’s presence.

12 Then the LORD said to Moses, “Stretch out your hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up on the land of Egypt, and eat every plant of the land, *even* all that the hail has left.” ¹³So Moses stretched

out his staff over the land of Egypt, and the LORD directed an east wind on the land all that day and all that night; and when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts. ¹⁴And the locusts came up over all the land of Egypt and settled in all the territory of Egypt; *they were* very numerous. There had never been so *many* locusts, nor would there be so *many* again. ¹⁵For they covered the surface of the whole land, so that the land was darkened; and they ate every plant of the land and all the fruit of the trees that the hail had left. Thus nothing green was left on tree or plant of the field through all the land of Egypt. ¹⁶Then Pharaoh hurriedly called for Moses and Aaron, and he said, “I have sinned against the LORD your God and against you. ¹⁷“Now therefore, please forgive my sin only this once, and make supplication to the LORD your God, that He would only remove this death from me.” ¹⁸And he went out from Pharaoh and made supplication to the LORD. ¹⁹So the LORD shifted *the wind* to a very strong west wind which took up the locusts and drove them into the Red Sea; not one locust was left in all the territory of Egypt. ²⁰But the LORD hardened Pharaoh’s heart, and he did not let the sons of Israel go.

Darkness over the Land

²¹ Then the LORD said to Moses, “Stretch out your hand toward the sky, that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt, even a darkness which may be felt.” ²²So Moses stretched out his hand toward the sky, and there was thick darkness in all the land of Egypt for three days. ²³They did not see one another, nor did anyone rise from his place for three days, but all the sons of Israel had light in their dwellings. ²⁴Then Pharaoh called to Moses, and said, “Go, serve the LORD; only let your flocks and your herds be detained. Even your little ones may go with you.” ²⁵But Moses said, “You must also let us have sacrifices and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice *them* to the LORD our God. ²⁶“Therefore, our livestock, too, will go with us; not a hoof will be left behind, for we shall take some of them to serve the LORD our God. And until we arrive there, we ourselves do not know with what we shall serve the LORD.” ²⁷But the LORD hardened Pharaoh’s heart, and he was not willing to let them go. ²⁸Then Pharaoh said to him, “Get away from me! Beware, do not

see my face again, for in the day you see my face you shall die!”²⁹ And Moses said, “You are right; I shall never see your face again!”

EXODUS 11 [\[Books\]](#)

The Last Plague

1 Now the LORD said to Moses, “One more plague I will bring on Pharaoh and on Egypt; after that he will let you go from here. When he lets you go, he will surely drive you out from here completely. 2“Speak now in the hearing of the people that each man ask from his neighbor and each woman from her neighbor for articles of silver and articles of gold.” 3And the LORD gave the people favor in the sight of the Egyptians. Furthermore, the man Moses *himself* was greatly esteemed in the land of Egypt, *both* in the sight of Pharaoh’s servants and in the sight of the people. 4And Moses said, “Thus says the LORD, ‘About midnight I am going out into the midst of Egypt, 5and all the first-born in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first-born of the Pharaoh who sits on his throne, even to the first-born of the slave girl who is behind the millstones; all the first-born of the cattle as well. 6‘Moreover, there shall be a great cry in all the land of Egypt, such as there has not been *before* and such as shall never be again. 7‘But against any of the sons of Israel a dog shall not *even* bark, whether against man or beast, that you may understand how the LORD makes a distinction between Egypt and Israel.’ 8“And all these your servants will come down to me and bow themselves before me, saying, ‘Go out, you and all the people who follow you,’ and after that I will go out.” And he went out from Pharaoh in hot anger.

9 Then the LORD said to Moses, “Pharaoh will not listen to you, so that My wonders will be multiplied in the land of Egypt.” 10And Moses and Aaron performed all these wonders before Pharaoh; yet the LORD hardened Pharaoh’s heart, and he did not let the sons of Israel go out of his land.

EXODUS 12 [\[Books\]](#)

The Passover Lamb

1 Now the LORD said to Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, 2“‘This month shall be the beginning of months for you; it is to be the first month of the year to you. 3“‘Speak to all the congregation of Israel, saying, ‘On the tenth of this month they are each one to take a lamb for themselves, according to their fathers’ households, a lamb for each household. 4‘Now if the household is too small for a lamb, then he and his neighbor nearest to his house are to take one according to the number of persons *in them*; according to what each man should eat, you are to divide the lamb. 5‘Your lamb shall be an unblemished male a year old; you may take it from the sheep or from the goats. 6‘And you shall keep it until the fourteenth day of the same month, then the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel is to kill it at twilight. 7‘Moreover, they shall take some of the blood and put it on the two doorposts and on the lintel of the houses in which they eat it. 8‘And they shall eat the flesh that *same* night, roasted with fire, and they shall eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs. 9‘Do not eat any of it raw or boiled at all with water, but rather roasted with fire, *both* its head and its legs along with its entrails. 10‘And you shall not leave any of it over until morning, but whatever is left of it until morning, you shall burn with fire. 11‘Now you shall eat it in this manner: *with* your loins girded, your sandals on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and you shall eat it in haste—it is the LORD’s Passover. 12‘For I will go through the land of Egypt on that night, and will strike down all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgments—I am the LORD. 13‘And the blood shall be a sign for you on the houses where you live; and when I see the blood I will pass over you, and no plague will befall you to destroy *you* when I strike the land of Egypt.

Feast of Unleavened Bread

¹⁴Now this day will be a memorial to you, and you shall celebrate it *as* a feast to the LORD; throughout your generations you are to celebrate it *as* a permanent ordinance.

¹⁵ Seven days you shall eat unleavened bread, but on the first day you shall remove leaven from your houses; for whoever eats anything leavened from the first day until the seventh day, that person shall be cut off from Israel.

¹⁶ And on the first day you shall have a holy assembly, and *another* holy assembly on the seventh day; no work at all shall be done on them, except what must be eaten by every person, that alone may be prepared by you.

¹⁷ You shall also observe the *Feast of Unleavened Bread*, for on this very day I brought your hosts out of the land of Egypt; therefore you shall observe this day throughout your generations as a permanent ordinance. ¹⁸ In the first *month*, on the fourteenth day of the month at evening, you shall eat unleavened bread, until the twenty-first day of the month at evening. ¹⁹ Seven days there shall be no leaven found in your houses; for whoever eats what is leavened, that person shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether *he is* an alien or a native of the land. ²⁰ You shall not eat anything leavened; in all your dwellings you shall eat unleavened bread.’ ”

²¹ Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said to them, “Go and take for yourselves lambs according to your families, and slay the *Passover lamb*. ²² “And you shall take a bunch of hyssop and dip it in the blood which is in the basin, and apply some of the blood that is in the basin to the lintel and the two doorposts; and none of you shall go outside the door of his house until morning.

A Memorial of Redemption

²³ “For the LORD will pass through to smite the Egyptians; and when He sees the blood on the lintel and on the two doorposts, the LORD will pass over the door and will not allow the destroyer to come in to your houses to smite *you*.

²⁴ “And you shall observe this event as an ordinance for you and your children forever. ²⁵ “And it will come about when you enter the land which the LORD will give you, as He has promised, that you shall observe this rite.

²⁶“And it will come about when your children will say to you, ‘What does this rite mean to you?’ ²⁷that you shall say, ‘It is a Passover sacrifice to the LORD who passed over the houses of the sons of Israel in Egypt when He smote the Egyptians, but spared our homes.’ ” And the people bowed low and worshiped. ²⁸Then the sons of Israel went and did *so*; just as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so they did.

²⁹ Now it came about at midnight that the LORD struck all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh who sat on his throne to the first-born of the captive who was in the dungeon, and all the first-born of cattle. ³⁰And Pharaoh arose in the night, he and all his servants and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt, for there was no home where there was not someone dead. ³¹Then he called for Moses and Aaron at night and said, “Rise up, get out from among my people, both you and the sons of Israel; and go, worship the LORD, as you have said. ³²“Take both your flocks and your herds, as you have said, and go, and bless me also.”

Exodus of Israel

³³And the Egyptians urged the people, to send them out of the land in haste, for they said, “We shall all be dead.” ³⁴So the people took their dough before it was leavened, *with* their kneading bowls bound up in the clothes on their shoulders. ³⁵Now the sons of Israel had done according to the word of Moses, for they had requested from the Egyptians articles of silver and articles of gold, and clothing; ³⁶and the LORD had given the people favor in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they let them have their request. Thus they plundered the Egyptians.

³⁷ Now the sons of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand men on foot, aside from children. ³⁸And a mixed multitude also went up with them, along with flocks and herds, a very large number of livestock. ³⁹And they baked the dough which they had brought out of Egypt into cakes of unleavened bread. For it had not become leavened, since they were driven out of Egypt and could not delay, nor had they prepared any provisions for themselves.

40 Now the time that the sons of Israel lived in Egypt was four hundred and thirty years. ⁴¹And it came about at the end of four hundred and thirty years, to the very day, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

Ordinance of the Passover

⁴²It is a night to be observed for the LORD for having brought them out from the land of Egypt; this night is for the LORD, to be observed by all the sons of Israel throughout their generations.

43 And the LORD said to Moses and Aaron, “This is the ordinance of the Passover: no foreigner is to eat of it; ⁴⁴but every man’s slave purchased with money, after you have circumcised him, then he may eat of it. ⁴⁵“A sojourner or a hired servant shall not eat of it. ⁴⁶“It is to be eaten in a single house; you are not to bring forth any of the flesh outside of the house, nor are you to break any bone of it. ⁴⁷“All the congregation of Israel are to celebrate this. ⁴⁸“But if a stranger sojourns with you, and celebrates the Passover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near to celebrate it; and he shall be like a native of the land. But no uncircumcised person may eat of it. ⁴⁹“The same law shall apply to the native as to the stranger who sojourns among you.” ⁵⁰Then all the sons of Israel did so; they did just as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron. ⁵¹And it came about on that same day that the LORD brought the sons of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their hosts.

EXODUS 13 [\[Books\]](#)

Consecration of the First-born

1 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²“Sanctify to Me every first-born, the first offspring of every womb among the sons of Israel, both of man and beast; it belongs to Me.”

3 And Moses said to the people, “Remember this day in which you went out from Egypt, from the house of slavery; for by a powerful hand the LORD brought you out from this place. And nothing leavened shall be eaten. ⁴“On this day in the month of Abib, you are about to go forth. ⁵“And it shall be when the LORD brings you to the land of the Canaanite, the Hittite, the Amorite, the Hivite and the Jebusite, which He swore to your fathers to give you, a land flowing with milk and honey, that you shall observe this rite in this month. ⁶“For seven days you shall eat unleavened bread, and on the seventh day there shall be a feast to the LORD. ⁷“Unleavened bread shall be eaten throughout the seven days; and nothing leavened shall be seen among you, nor shall any leaven be seen among you in all your borders. ⁸“And you shall tell your son on that day, saying, ‘It is because of what the LORD did for me when I came out of Egypt.’ ⁹“And it shall serve as a sign to you on your hand, and as a reminder on your forehead, that the law of the LORD may be in your mouth; for with a powerful hand the LORD brought you out of Egypt. ¹⁰“Therefore, you shall keep this ordinance at its appointed time from year to year.

11 “Now it shall come about when the LORD brings you to the land of the Canaanite, as He swore to you and to your fathers, and gives it to you, ¹²that you shall devote to the LORD the first offspring of every womb, and the first offspring of every beast that you own; the males belong to the LORD. ¹³“But every first offspring of a donkey you shall redeem with a lamb, but if you do not redeem *it*, then you shall break its neck; and every first-born of man among your sons you shall redeem. ¹⁴“And it shall be when your son asks you in time to come, saying, ‘What is this?’ then you shall say to him, ‘With a

powerful hand the LORD brought us out of Egypt, from the house of slavery.

¹⁵‘And it came about, when Pharaoh was stubborn about letting us go, that the LORD killed every first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man and the first-born of beast. Therefore, I sacrifice to the LORD the males, the first offspring of every womb, but every first-born of my sons I redeem.’

¹⁶“So it shall serve as a sign on your hand, and as phylacteries on your forehead, for with a powerful hand the LORD brought us out of Egypt.”

God Leads the People

¹⁷ Now it came about when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God did not lead them by the way of the land of the Philistines, even though it was near; for God said, “Lest the people change their minds when they see war, and they return to Egypt.” ¹⁸Hence God led the people around by the way of the wilderness to the Red Sea; and the sons of Israel went up in martial array from the land of Egypt. ¹⁹And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him, for he had made the sons of Israel solemnly swear, saying, “God shall surely take care of you; and you shall carry my bones from here with you.” ²⁰Then they set out from Succoth and camped in Etham on the edge of the wilderness. ²¹And the LORD was going before them in a pillar of cloud by day to lead them on the way, and in a pillar of fire by night to give them light, that they might travel by day and by night. ²²He did not take away the pillar of cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

EXODUS 14 [\[Books\]](#)

Pharaoh in Pursuit

1 Now the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²“Tell the sons of Israel to turn back and camp before Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the sea; you shall camp in front of Baal-zephon, opposite it, by the sea. ³“For Pharaoh will say of the sons of Israel, ‘They are wandering aimlessly in the land; the wilderness has shut them in.’ ⁴“Thus I will harden Pharaoh’s heart, and he will chase after them; and I will be honored through Pharaoh and all his army, and the Egyptians will know that I am the LORD.” And they did so.

5 When the king of Egypt was told that the people had fled, Pharaoh and his servants had a change of heart toward the people, and they said, “What is this we have done, that we have let Israel go from serving us?” ⁶So he made his chariot ready and took his people with him; ⁷and he took six hundred select chariots, and all the *other* chariots of Egypt with officers over all of them. ⁸And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, king of Egypt, and he chased after the sons of Israel as the sons of Israel were going out boldly. ⁹Then the Egyptians chased after them *with* all the horses *and* chariots of Pharaoh, his horsemen and his army, and they overtook them camping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth, in front of Baal-zephon.

10 And as Pharaoh drew near, the sons of Israel looked, and behold, the Egyptians were marching after them, and they became very frightened; so the sons of Israel cried out to the LORD. ¹¹Then they said to Moses, “Is it because there were no graves in Egypt that you have taken us away to die in the wilderness? Why have you dealt with us in this way, bringing us out of Egypt? ¹²“Is this not the word that we spoke to you in Egypt, saying, ‘Leave us alone that we may serve the Egyptians’? For it would have been better for us to serve the Egyptians than to die in the wilderness.”

The Sea Is Divided

¹³But Moses said to the people, “Do not fear! Stand by and see the salvation of the LORD which He will accomplish for you today; for the Egyptians whom you have seen today, you will never see them again forever. ¹⁴“The LORD will fight for you while you keep silent.”

¹⁵ Then the LORD said to Moses, “Why are you crying out to Me? Tell the sons of Israel to go forward. ¹⁶“And as for you, lift up your staff and stretch out your hand over the sea and divide it, and the sons of Israel shall go through the midst of the sea on dry land. ¹⁷“And as for Me, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians so that they will go in after them; and I will be honored through Pharaoh and all his army, through his chariots and his horsemen. ¹⁸“Then the Egyptians will know that I am the LORD, when I am honored through Pharaoh, through his chariots and his horsemen.” ¹⁹And the angel of God, who had been going before the camp of Israel, moved and went behind them; and the pillar of cloud moved from before them and stood behind them. ²⁰So it came between the camp of Egypt and the camp of Israel; and there was the cloud along with the darkness, yet it gave light at night. Thus the one did not come near the other all night.

²¹ Then Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the LORD swept the sea *back* by a strong east wind all night, and turned the sea into dry land, so the waters were divided. ²²And the sons of Israel went through the midst of the sea on the dry land, and the waters *were like* a wall to them on their right hand and on their left. ²³Then the Egyptians took up the pursuit, and all Pharaoh’s horses, his chariots and his horsemen went in after them into the midst of the sea. ²⁴And it came about at the morning watch, that the LORD looked down on the army of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and cloud and brought the army of the Egyptians into confusion. ²⁵And He caused their chariot wheels to swerve, and He made them drive with difficulty; so the Egyptians said, “Let us flee from Israel, for the LORD is fighting for them against the Egyptians.”

²⁶ Then the LORD said to Moses, “Stretch out your hand over the sea so that the waters may come back over the Egyptians, over their chariots and their horsemen.” ²⁷So Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and the sea

returned to its normal state at daybreak, while the Egyptians were fleeing right into it; then the LORD overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea. ²⁸And the waters returned and covered the chariots and the horsemen, even Pharaoh's entire army that had gone into the sea after them; not even one of them remained. ²⁹But the sons of Israel walked on dry land through the midst of the sea, and the waters *were like* a wall to them on their right hand and on their left. ³⁰Thus the LORD saved Israel that day from the hand of the Egyptians, and Israel saw the Egyptians dead on the seashore. ³¹And when Israel saw the great power which the LORD had used against the Egyptians, the people feared the LORD, and they believed in the LORD and in His servant Moses.

EXODUS 15 [\[Books\]](#)

The Song of Moses and Israel

1 Then Moses and the sons of Israel sang this song to the LORD, and said,

“I will sing to the LORD, for He is highly exalted;

The horse and its rider He has hurled into the sea.

2“The LORD is my strength and song,

And He has become my salvation;

This is my God, and I will praise Him;

My father’s God, and I will extol Him.

3“The LORD is a warrior;

The LORD is His name.

4“Pharaoh’s chariots and his army He has cast into the sea;

And the choicest of his officers are drowned in the Red Sea.

5“The deeps cover them;

They went down into the depths like a stone.

6“Thy right hand, O LORD, is majestic in power,

Thy right hand, O LORD, shatters the enemy.

7“And in the greatness of Thine excellence Thou dost overthrow those
who rise up against Thee;

Thou dost send forth Thy burning anger, *and* it consumes them as chaff.

⁸“And at the blast of Thy nostrils the waters were piled up,

The flowing waters stood up like a heap;

The deeps were congealed in the heart of the sea.

⁹“The enemy said, ‘I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the
spoil;

My desire shall be gratified against them;

I will draw out my sword, my hand shall destroy them.’

¹⁰“Thou didst blow with Thy wind, the sea covered them;

They sank like lead in the mighty waters.

¹¹“Who is like Thee among the gods, O LORD?

Who is like Thee, majestic in holiness,

Awesome in praises, working wonders?

¹²“Thou didst stretch out Thy right hand,

The earth swallowed them.

¹³“In Thy lovingkindness Thou hast led the people whom Thou hast
redeemed;

In Thy strength Thou hast guided *them* to Thy holy habitation.

¹⁴“The peoples have heard, they tremble;

Anguish has gripped the inhabitants of Philistia.

¹⁵“Then the chiefs of Edom were dismayed;
The leaders of Moab, trembling grips them;
All the inhabitants of Canaan have melted away.

¹⁶“Terror and dread fall upon them;
By the greatness of Thine arm they are motionless as stone;
Until Thy people pass over, O LORD,
Until the people pass over whom Thou hast purchased.

¹⁷“Thou wilt bring them and plant them in the mountain of Thine inheritance,
The place, O LORD, which Thou hast made for Thy dwelling,
The sanctuary, O Lord, which Thy hands have established.

¹⁸“The LORD shall reign forever and ever.”

¹⁹ For the horses of Pharaoh with his chariots and his horsemen went into the sea, and the LORD brought back the waters of the sea on them; but the sons of Israel walked on dry land through the midst of the sea. ²⁰And Miriam the prophetess, Aaron’s sister, took the timbrel in her hand, and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dancing. ²¹And Miriam answered them,

“Sing to the LORD, for He is highly exalted;
The horse and his rider He has hurled into the sea.”

The LORD Provides Water

22 Then Moses led Israel from the Red Sea, and they went out into the wilderness of Shur; and they went three days in the wilderness and found no water. ²³And when they came to Marah, they could not drink the waters of Marah, for they were bitter; therefore it was named Marah. ²⁴So the people grumbled at Moses, saying, “What shall we drink?” ²⁵Then he cried out to the LORD, and the LORD showed him a tree; and he threw *it* into the waters, and the waters became sweet. There He made for them a statute and regulation, and there He tested them. ²⁶And He said, “If you will give earnest heed to the voice of the LORD your God, and do what is right in His sight, and give ear to His commandments, and keep all His statutes, I will put none of the diseases on you which I have put on the Egyptians; for I, the LORD, am your healer.”

27 Then they came to Elim where there *were* twelve springs of water and seventy date palms, and they camped there beside the waters.

EXODUS 16 [\[Books\]](#)

The LORD Provides Manna

¹ Then they set out from Elim, and all the congregation of the sons of Israel came to the wilderness of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departure from the land of Egypt. ²And the whole congregation of the sons of Israel grumbled against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness. ³And the sons of Israel said to them, “Would that we had died by the LORD’s hand in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the pots of meat, when we ate bread to the full; for you have brought us out into this wilderness to kill this whole assembly with hunger.”

⁴ Then the LORD said to Moses, “Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a day’s portion every day, that I may test them, whether or not they will walk in My instruction. ⁵“And it will come about on the sixth day, when they prepare what they bring in, it will be twice as much as they gather daily.” ⁶So Moses and Aaron said to all the sons of Israel, “At evening you will know that the LORD has brought you out of the land of Egypt; ⁷and in the morning you will see the glory of the LORD, for He hears your grumblings against the LORD; and what are we, that you grumble against us?”

The LORD Provides Meat

⁸And Moses said, “*This will happen* when the LORD gives you meat to eat in the evening, and bread to the full in the morning; for the LORD hears your grumblings which you grumble against Him. And what are we? Your grumblings are not against us but against the LORD.” ⁹Then Moses said to Aaron, “Say to all the congregation of the sons of Israel, ‘Come near before the LORD, for He has heard your grumblings.’ ” ¹⁰And it came about as Aaron spoke to the whole congregation of the sons of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and behold, the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud. ¹¹And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ¹²“I have heard the grumblings of the

sons of Israel; speak to them, saying, ‘At twilight you shall eat meat, and in the morning you shall be filled with bread; and you shall know that I am the LORD your God.’ ”

13 So it came about at evening that the quails came up and covered the camp, and in the morning there was a layer of dew around the camp. ¹⁴When the layer of dew evaporated, behold, on the surface of the wilderness there was a fine flake-like thing, fine as the frost on the ground. ¹⁵When the sons of Israel saw *it*, they said to one another, “What is it?” For they did not know what it was. And Moses said to them, “It is the bread which the LORD has given you to eat. ¹⁶“This is what the LORD has commanded, ‘Gather of it every man as much as he should eat; you shall take an omer apiece according to the number of persons each of you has in his tent.’ ” ¹⁷And the sons of Israel did so, and *some* gathered much and *some* little. ¹⁸When they measured it with an omer, he who had gathered much had no excess, and he who had gathered little had no lack; every man gathered as much as he should eat. ¹⁹And Moses said to them, “Let no man leave any of it until morning.” ²⁰But they did not listen to Moses, and some left part of it until morning, and it bred worms and became foul; and Moses was angry with them. ²¹And they gathered it morning by morning, every man as much as he should eat; but when the sun grew hot, it would melt.

The Sabbath Observed

22 Now it came about on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for each one. When all the leaders of the congregation came and told Moses, ²³then he said to them, “This is what the LORD meant: Tomorrow is a sabbath observance, a holy sabbath to the LORD. Bake what you will bake and boil what you will boil, and all that is left over put aside to be kept until morning.” ²⁴So they put it aside until morning, as Moses had ordered, and it did not become foul, nor was there any worm in it. ²⁵And Moses said, “Eat it today, for today is a sabbath to the LORD; today you will not find it in the field. ²⁶“Six days you shall gather it, but on the seventh day, *the* sabbath, there will be none.” ²⁷And it came about on the seventh day that some of the people went out to gather, but they found none. ²⁸Then the LORD said to

Moses, “How long do you refuse to keep My commandments and My instructions? ²⁹“See, the LORD has given you the sabbath; therefore He gives you bread for two days on the sixth day. Remain every man in his place; let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.” ³⁰So the people rested on the seventh day.

³¹ And the house of Israel named it manna, and it was like coriander seed, white; and its taste was like wafers with honey. ³²Then Moses said, “This is what the LORD has commanded, ‘Let an omerful of it be kept throughout your generations, that they may see the bread that I fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you out of the land of Egypt.’ ” ³³And Moses said to Aaron, “Take a jar and put an omerful of manna in it, and place it before the LORD, to be kept throughout your generations.” ³⁴As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron placed it before the Testimony, to be kept. ³⁵And the sons of Israel ate the manna forty years, until they came to an inhabited land; they ate the manna until they came to the border of the land of Canaan. ³⁶(Now an omer is a tenth of an ephah.)

EXODUS 17 [\[Books\]](#)

Water in the Rock

¹ Then all the congregation of the sons of Israel journeyed by stages from the wilderness of Sin, according to the command of the LORD, and camped at Rephidim, and there was no water for the people to drink. ²Therefore the people quarreled with Moses and said, “Give us water that we may drink.” And Moses said to them, “Why do you quarrel with me? Why do you test the LORD?” ³But the people thirsted there for water; and they grumbled against Moses and said, “Why, now, have you brought us up from Egypt, to kill us and our children and our livestock with thirst?” ⁴So Moses cried out to the LORD, saying, “What shall I do to this people? A little more and they will stone me.” ⁵Then the LORD said to Moses, “Pass before the people and take with you some of the elders of Israel; and take in your hand your staff with which you struck the Nile, and go. ⁶“Behold, I will stand before you there on the rock at Horeb; and you shall strike the rock, and water will come out of it, that the people may drink.” And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel. ⁷And he named the place Massah and Meribah because of the quarrel of the sons of Israel, and because they tested the LORD, saying, “Is the LORD among us, or not?”

Amalek Fought

⁸ Then Amalek came and fought against Israel at Rephidim. ⁹So Moses said to Joshua, “Choose men for us, and go out, fight against Amalek. Tomorrow I will station myself on the top of the hill with the staff of God in my hand.” ¹⁰And Joshua did as Moses told him, and fought against Amalek; and Moses, Aaron, and Hur went up to the top of the hill. ¹¹So it came about when Moses held his hand up, that Israel prevailed, and when he let his hand down, Amalek prevailed. ¹²But Moses’ hands were heavy. Then they took a stone and put it under him, and he sat on it; and Aaron and Hur supported his hands, one on one side and one on the other. Thus his hands were steady until the sun set. ¹³So Joshua overwhelmed Amalek and his people with the edge of the

sword.

14 Then the LORD said to Moses, “Write this in a book as a memorial, and recite it to Joshua, that I will utterly blot out the memory of Amalek from under heaven.”¹⁵ And Moses built an altar, and named it The LORD is My Banner; ¹⁶and he said, “The LORD has sworn; the LORD will have war against Amalek from generation to generation.”

EXODUS 18 [\[Books\]](#)

Jethro, Moses' Father-in-law

1 Now Jethro, the priest of Midian, Moses' father-in-law, heard of all that God had done for Moses and for Israel His people, how the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt. 2And Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, took Moses' wife Zipporah, after he had sent her away, 3and her two sons, of whom one was named Gershom, for he said, "I have been a sojourner in a foreign land." 4And the other was named Eliezer, for *he said*, "The God of my father was my help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh." 5Then Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, came with his sons and his wife to Moses in the wilderness where he was camped, at the mount of God. 6And he sent word to Moses, "I, your father-in-law Jethro, am coming to you with your wife and her two sons with her." 7Then Moses went out to meet his father-in-law, and he bowed down and kissed him; and they asked each other of their welfare, and went into the tent. 8And Moses told his father-in-law all that the LORD had done to Pharaoh and to the Egyptians for Israel's sake, all the hardship that had befallen them on the journey, and *how* the LORD had delivered them. 9And Jethro rejoiced over all the goodness which the LORD had done to Israel, in delivering them from the hand of the Egyptians. 10So Jethro said, "Blessed be the LORD who delivered you from the hand of the Egyptians and from the hand of Pharaoh, *and* who delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians. 11"Now I know that the LORD is greater than all the gods; indeed, it was proven when they dealt proudly against the people." 12Then Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, took a burnt offering and sacrifices for God, and Aaron came with all the elders of Israel to eat a meal with Moses' father-in-law before God.

13 And it came about the next day that Moses sat to judge the people, and the people stood about Moses from the morning until the evening. 14Now when Moses' father-in-law saw all that he was doing for the people, he said, "What is this thing that you are doing for the people? Why do you alone sit *as judge* and all the people stand about you from morning until evening?" 15And

Moses said to his father-in-law, “Because the people come to me to inquire of God. ¹⁶“When they have a dispute, it comes to me, and I judge between a man and his neighbor, and make known the statutes of God and His laws.”

Jethro Counsels Moses

¹⁷And Moses’ father-in-law said to him, “The thing that you are doing is not good. ¹⁸“You will surely wear out, both yourself and these people who are with you, for the task is too heavy for you; you cannot do it alone. ¹⁹“Now listen to me: I shall give you counsel, and God be with you. You be the people’s representative before God, and you bring the disputes to God, ²⁰then teach them the statutes and the laws, and make known to them the way in which they are to walk, and the work they are to do. ²¹“Furthermore, you shall select out of all the people able men who fear God, men of truth, those who hate dishonest gain; and you shall place *these* over them, *as* leaders of thousands, of hundreds, of fifties and of tens. ²²“And let them judge the people at all times; and let it be that every major dispute they will bring to you, but every minor dispute they themselves will judge. So it will be easier for you, and they will bear *the burden* with you. ²³“If you do this thing and God *so* commands you, then you will be able to endure, and all these people also will go to their place in peace.”

²⁴ So Moses listened to his father-in-law, and did all that he had said. ²⁵And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, leaders of thousands, of hundreds, of fifties and of tens. ²⁶And they judged the people at all times; the difficult dispute they would bring to Moses, but every minor dispute they themselves would judge. ²⁷Then Moses bade his father-in-law farewell, and he went his way into his own land.

EXODUS 19 [\[Books\]](#)

Moses on Sinai

1 In the third month after the sons of Israel had gone out of the land of Egypt, on that very day they came into the wilderness of Sinai. 2When they set out from Rephidim, they came to the wilderness of Sinai, and camped in the wilderness; and there Israel camped in front of the mountain. 3And Moses went up to God, and the LORD called to him from the mountain, saying, “Thus you shall say to the house of Jacob and tell the sons of Israel: 4‘You yourselves have seen what I did to the Egyptians, and *how* I bore you on eagles’ wings, and brought you to Myself. 5‘Now then, if you will indeed obey My voice and keep My covenant, then you shall be My own possession among all the peoples, for all the earth is Mine; 6and you shall be to Me a kingdom of priests and a holy nation.’ These are the words that you shall speak to the sons of Israel.”

7 So Moses came and called the elders of the people, and set before them all these words which the LORD had commanded him. 8And all the people answered together and said, “All that the LORD has spoken we will do!” And Moses brought back the words of the people to the LORD. 9And the LORD said to Moses, “Behold, I shall come to you in a thick cloud, in order that the people may hear when I speak with you, and may also believe in you forever.” Then Moses told the words of the people to the LORD. 10The LORD also said to Moses, “Go to the people and consecrate them today and tomorrow, and let them wash their garments; 11and let them be ready for the third day, for on the third day the LORD will come down on Mount Sinai in the sight of all the people. 12“‘And you shall set bounds for the people all around, saying, ‘Beware that you do not go up on the mountain or touch the border of it; whoever touches the mountain shall surely be put to death. 13‘No hand shall touch him, but he shall surely be stoned or shot through; whether beast or man, he shall not live.’ When the ram’s horn sounds a long blast, they shall come up to the mountain.” 14So Moses went down from the mountain to the people and consecrated the people, and they washed their

garments. ¹⁵And he said to the people, “Be ready for the third day; do not go near a woman.”

¹⁶ So it came about on the third day, when it was morning, that there were thunder and lightning flashes and a thick cloud upon the mountain and a very loud trumpet sound, so that all the people who *were* in the camp trembled.

¹⁷And Moses brought the people out of the camp to meet God, and they stood at the foot of the mountain.

The LORD Visits Sinai

¹⁸Now Mount Sinai *was* all in smoke because the LORD descended upon it in fire; and its smoke ascended like the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mountain quaked violently. ¹⁹When the sound of the trumpet grew louder and louder, Moses spoke and God answered him with thunder. ²⁰And the LORD came down on Mount Sinai, to the top of the mountain; and the LORD called Moses to the top of the mountain, and Moses went up. ²¹Then the LORD spoke to Moses, “Go down, warn the people, lest they break through to the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish. ²²“And also let the priests who come near to the LORD consecrate themselves, lest the LORD break out against them.”

²³And Moses said to the LORD, “The people cannot come up to Mount Sinai, for Thou didst warn us, saying, ‘Set bounds about the mountain and consecrate it.’ ” ²⁴Then the LORD said to him, “Go down and come up *again*, you and Aaron with you; but do not let the priests and the people break through to come up to the LORD, lest He break forth upon them.” ²⁵So Moses went down to the people and told them.

EXODUS 20 [\[Books\]](#)

The Ten Commandments

1 Then God spoke all these words, saying,

2 “I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of slavery.

3 “You shall have no other gods before Me.

4 “You shall not make for yourself an idol, or any likeness of what is in heaven above or on the earth beneath or in the water under the earth. ⁵“You shall not worship them or serve them; for I, the LORD your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children, on the third and the fourth generations of those who hate Me, ⁶but showing lovingkindness to thousands, to those who love Me and keep My commandments.

7 “You shall not take the name of the LORD your God in vain, for the LORD will not leave him unpunished who takes His name in vain.

8 “Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. ⁹“Six days you shall labor and do all your work, ¹⁰but the seventh day is a sabbath of the LORD your God; *in it* you shall not do any work, you or your son or your daughter, your male or your female servant or your cattle or your sojourner who stays with you. ¹¹“For in six days the LORD made the heavens and the earth, the sea and all that is in them, and rested on the seventh day; therefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day and made it holy.

12 “Honor your father and your mother, that your days may be prolonged in the land which the LORD your God gives you.

13 “You shall not murder.

14 “You shall not commit adultery.

15 “You shall not steal.

16 “You shall not bear false witness against your neighbor.

17 “You shall not covet your neighbor’s house; you shall not covet your neighbor’s wife or his male servant or his female servant or his ox or his donkey or anything that belongs to your neighbor.”

18 And all the people perceived the thunder and the lightning flashes and the sound of the trumpet and the mountain smoking; and when the people saw *it*, they trembled and stood at a distance. ¹⁹Then they said to Moses, “Speak to us yourself and we will listen; but let not God speak to us, lest we die.”

²⁰And Moses said to the people, “Do not be afraid; for God has come in order to test you, and in order that the fear of Him may remain with you, so that you may not sin.” ²¹So the people stood at a distance, while Moses approached the thick cloud where God *was*.

22 Then the LORD said to Moses, “Thus you shall say to the sons of Israel, ‘You yourselves have seen that I have spoken to you from heaven. ²³‘You shall not make *other gods* besides Me; gods of silver or gods of gold, you shall not make for yourselves. ²⁴‘You shall make an altar of earth for Me, and you shall sacrifice on it your burnt offerings and your peace offerings, your sheep and your oxen; in every place where I cause My name to be remembered, I will come to you and bless you. ²⁵‘And if you make an altar of stone for Me, you shall not build it of cut stones, for if you wield your tool on it, you will profane it. ²⁶‘And you shall not go up by steps to My altar, that your nakedness may not be exposed on it.’

EXODUS 21 [\[Books\]](#)

Ordinances for the People

1 “Now these are the ordinances which you are to set before them. 2“If you buy a Hebrew slave, he shall serve for six years; but on the seventh he shall go out as a free man without payment. 3“If he comes alone, he shall go out alone; if he is the husband of a wife, then his wife shall go out with him. 4“If his master gives him a wife, and she bears him sons or daughters, the wife and her children shall belong to her master, and he shall go out alone. 5“But if the slave plainly says, ‘I love my master, my wife and my children; I will not go out as a free man,’ 6then his master shall bring him to God, then he shall bring him to the door or the doorpost. And his master shall pierce his ear with an awl; and he shall serve him permanently. 7“And if a man sells his daughter as a female slave, she is not to go free as the male slaves do. 8“If she is displeasing in the eyes of her master who designated her for himself, then he shall let her be redeemed. He does not have authority to sell her to a foreign people because of his unfairness to her. 9“And if he designates her for his son, he shall deal with her according to the custom of daughters. 10“If he takes to himself another woman, he may not reduce her food, her clothing, or her conjugal rights. 11“And if he will not do these three *things* for her, then she shall go out for nothing, without *payment of money*.

Personal Injuries

12 “He who strikes a man so that he dies shall surely be put to death. 13“But if he did not lie in wait *for him*, but God let *him* fall into his hand, then I will appoint you a place to which he may flee. 14“If, however, a man acts presumptuously toward his neighbor, so as to kill him craftily, you are to take him *even* from My altar, that he may die.

15 “And he who strikes his father or his mother shall surely be put to death.

16 “And he who kidnaps a man, whether he sells him or he is found in his

possession, shall surely be put to death. ¹⁷“And he who curses his father or his mother shall surely be put to death.

18 “And if men have a quarrel and one strikes the other with a stone or with *his* fist, and he does not die but remains in bed; ¹⁹if he gets up and walks around outside on his staff, then he who struck him shall go unpunished; he shall only pay for his loss of time, and shall take care of him until he is completely healed.

20 “And if a man strikes his male or female slave with a rod and he dies at his hand, he shall be punished. ²¹“If, however, he survives a day or two, no vengeance shall be taken; for he is his property.

22 “And *if* men struggle with each other and strike a woman with child so that she has a miscarriage, yet there is no *further* injury, he shall surely be fined as the woman’s husband may demand of him; and he shall pay as the judges *decide*. ²³“But if there is *any further* injury, then you shall appoint *as a penalty* life for life, ²⁴eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot, ²⁵burn for burn, wound for wound, bruise for bruise.

26 “And if a man strikes the eye of his male or female slave, and destroys it, he shall let him go free on account of his eye. ²⁷“And if he knocks out a tooth of his male or female slave, he shall let him go free on account of his tooth.

28 “And if an ox gores a man or a woman to death, the ox shall surely be stoned and its flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox shall go unpunished. ²⁹“If, however, an ox was previously in the habit of goring, and its owner has been warned, yet he does not confine it, and it kills a man or a woman, the ox shall be stoned and its owner also shall be put to death. ³⁰“If a ransom is demanded of him, then he shall give for the redemption of his life whatever is demanded of him. ³¹“Whether it gores a son or a daughter, it shall be done to him according to the same rule. ³²“If the ox gores a male or female slave, the owner shall give his *or her* master thirty shekels of silver, and the ox shall be stoned.

33 “And if a man opens a pit, or digs a pit and does not cover it over, and an ox or a donkey falls into it, ³⁴the owner of the pit shall make restitution; he shall give money to its owner, and the dead *animal* shall become his.

35 “And if one man’s ox hurts another’s so that it dies, then they shall sell the live ox and divide its price equally; and also they shall divide the dead *ox*.
³⁶“Or *if* it is known that the ox was previously in the habit of goring, yet its owner has not confined it, he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead *animal* shall become his.

EXODUS 22 [\[Books\]](#)

Property Rights

1 “If a man steals an ox or a sheep, and slaughters it or sells it, he shall pay five oxen for the ox and four sheep for the sheep. 2“If the thief is caught while breaking in, and is struck so that he dies, there will be no bloodguiltiness on his account. 3“*But* if the sun has risen on him, there will be bloodguiltiness on his account. He shall surely make restitution; if he owns nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft. 4“If what he stole is actually found alive in his possession, whether an ox or a donkey or a sheep, he shall pay double. 5“If a man lets a field or vineyard be grazed *bare* and lets his animal loose so that it grazes in another man’s field, he shall make restitution from the best of his own field and the best of his own vineyard.

6 “If a fire breaks out and spreads to thorn bushes, so that stacked grain or the standing grain or the field *itself* is consumed, he who started the fire shall surely make restitution.

7 “If a man gives his neighbor money or goods to keep *for him*, and it is stolen from the man’s house, if the thief is caught, he shall pay double. 8“If the thief is not caught, then the owner of the house shall appear before the judges, *to* determine whether he laid his hands on his neighbor’s property. 9“For every breach of trust, *whether it is* for ox, for donkey, for sheep, for clothing, *or* for any lost thing about which one says, ‘This is it,’ the case of both parties shall come before the judges; he whom the judges condemn shall pay double to his neighbor.

10 “If a man gives his neighbor a donkey, an ox, a sheep, or any animal to keep *for him*, and it dies or is hurt or is driven away while no one is looking, 11an oath before the LORD shall be made by the two of them, that he has not laid hands on his neighbor’s property; and its owner shall accept *it*, and he shall not make restitution. 12“*But* if it is actually stolen from him, he shall make restitution to its owner. 13“*If* it is all torn to pieces, let him bring it as

evidence; he shall not make restitution for what has been torn to pieces.

14 “And if a man borrows *anything* from his neighbor, and it is injured or dies while its owner is not with it, he shall make full restitution. ¹⁵“If its owner is with it, he shall not make restitution; if it is hired, it came for its hire.

Sundry Laws

16 “And if a man seduces a virgin who is not engaged, and lies with her, he must pay a dowry for her *to be* his wife. ¹⁷“If her father absolutely refuses to give her to him, he shall pay money equal to the dowry for virgins.

18 “You shall not allow a sorceress to live.

19 “Whoever lies with an animal shall surely be put to death.

20 “He who sacrifices to any god, other than to the LORD alone, shall be utterly destroyed. ²¹“And you shall not wrong a stranger or oppress him, for you were strangers in the land of Egypt. ²²“You shall not afflict any widow or orphan. ²³“If you afflict him at all, *and* if he does cry out to Me, I will surely hear his cry; ²⁴and My anger will be kindled, and I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall become widows and your children fatherless.

25 “If you lend money to My people, to the poor among you, you are not to act as a creditor to him; you shall not charge him interest. ²⁶“If you ever take your neighbor’s cloak as a pledge, you are to return it to him before the sun sets, ²⁷for that is his only covering; it is his cloak for his body. What else shall he sleep in? And it shall come about that when he cries out to Me, I will hear *him*, for I am gracious.

28 “You shall not curse God, nor curse a ruler of your people. ²⁹“You shall not delay *the offering from* your harvest and your vintage. The first-born of your sons you shall give to Me. ³⁰“You shall do the same with your oxen *and* with your sheep. It shall be with its mother seven days; on the eighth day you

shall give it to Me. ³¹“And you shall be holy men to Me, therefore you shall not eat *any* flesh torn to pieces in the field; you shall throw it to the dogs.

EXODUS 23 [\[Books\]](#)

Sundry Laws

1 “You shall not bear a false report; do not join your hand with a wicked man to be a malicious witness. 2“You shall not follow a multitude in doing evil, nor shall you testify in a dispute so as to turn aside after a multitude in order to pervert *justice*; 3nor shall you be partial to a poor man in his dispute.

4 “If you meet your enemy’s ox or his donkey wandering away, you shall surely return it to him. 5“If you see the donkey of one who hates you lying *helpless* under its load, you shall refrain from leaving it to him, you shall surely release *it* with him. 6“You shall not pervert the justice *due* to your needy *brother* in his dispute. 7“Keep far from a false charge, and do not kill the innocent or the righteous, for I will not acquit the guilty. 8“And you shall not take a bribe, for a bribe blinds the clear-sighted and subverts the cause of the just. 9“And you shall not oppress a stranger, since you yourselves know the feelings of a stranger, for you *also* were strangers in the land of Egypt.

The Sabbath and Land

10 “And you shall sow your land for six years and gather in its yield, 11but *on* the seventh year you shall let it rest and lie fallow, so that the needy of your people may eat; and whatever they leave the beast of the field may eat. You are to do the same with your vineyard *and* your olive grove. 12“Six days you are to do your work, but on the seventh day you shall cease *from labor* in order that your ox and your donkey may rest, and the son of your female slave, as well as your stranger, may refresh themselves. 13“Now concerning everything which I have said to you, be on your guard; and do not mention the name of other gods, nor let *them* be heard from your mouth.

Three National Feasts

14 “Three times a year you shall celebrate a feast to Me. 15“You shall observe the Feast of Unleavened Bread; for seven days you are to eat unleavened bread, as I commanded you, at the appointed time in the month Abib, for in it you came out of Egypt. And none shall appear before Me empty-handed. 16“Also *you shall observe* the Feast of the Harvest of the first fruits of your labors *from* what you sow in the field; also the Feast of the Ingathering at the end of the year when you gather in *the fruit of* your labors from the field. 17“Three times a year all your males shall appear before the Lord GOD.

18 “You shall not offer the blood of My sacrifice with leavened bread; nor is the fat of My feast to remain overnight until morning. 19“You shall bring the choice first fruits of your soil into the house of the LORD your God. You are not to boil a kid in the milk of its mother.

Conquest of the Land

20 “Behold, I am going to send an angel before you to guard you along the way, and to bring you into the place which I have prepared. 21“Be on your guard before him and obey his voice; do not be rebellious toward him, for he will not pardon your transgression, since My name is in him. 22“But if you will truly obey his voice and do all that I say, then I will be an enemy to your enemies and an adversary to your adversaries. 23“For My angel will go before you and bring you in to *the land of* the Amorites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Canaanites, the Hivites and the Jebusites; and I will completely destroy them. 24“You shall not worship their gods, nor serve them, nor do according to their deeds; but you shall utterly overthrow them, and break their *sacred* pillars in pieces. 25“But you shall serve the LORD your God, and He will bless your bread and your water; and I will remove sickness from your midst. 26“There shall be no one miscarrying or barren in your land; I will fulfill the number of your days. 27“I will send My terror ahead of you, and throw into confusion all the people among whom you come, and I will make all your enemies turn *their* backs to you. 28“And I will send hornets ahead of you, that they may drive out the Hivites, the Canaanites, and the Hittites before you. 29“I will not drive them out before

you in a single year, that the land may not become desolate, and the beasts of the field become too numerous for you. ³⁰“I will drive them out before you little by little, until you become fruitful and take possession of the land.

³¹“And I will fix your boundary from the Red Sea to the sea of the Philistines, and from the wilderness to the River *Euphrates*; for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand, and you will drive them out before you. ³²“You shall make no covenant with them or with their gods.

³³“They shall not live in your land, lest they make you sin against Me; for *if* you serve their gods, it will surely be a snare to you.”

EXODUS 24 [\[Books\]](#)

People Affirm Their Covenant with God

1 Then He said to Moses, “Come up to the LORD, you and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu and seventy of the elders of Israel, and you shall worship at a distance. 2“Moses alone, however, shall come near to the LORD, but they shall not come near, nor shall the people come up with him.” 3Then Moses came and recounted to the people all the words of the LORD and all the ordinances; and all the people answered with one voice, and said, “All the words which the LORD has spoken we will do!” 4And Moses wrote down all the words of the LORD. Then he arose early in the morning, and built an altar at the foot of the mountain with twelve pillars for the twelve tribes of Israel. 5And he sent young men of the sons of Israel, and they offered burnt offerings and sacrificed young bulls as peace offerings to the LORD. 6And Moses took half of the blood and put *it* in basins, and the *other* half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar. 7Then he took the book of the covenant and read *it* in the hearing of the people; and they said, “All that the LORD has spoken we will do, and we will be obedient!” 8So Moses took the blood and sprinkled *it* on the people, and said, “Behold the blood of the covenant, which the LORD has made with you in accordance with all these words.”

9 Then Moses went up with Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel, 10and they saw the God of Israel; and under His feet there appeared to be a pavement of sapphire, as clear as the sky itself. 11Yet He did not stretch out His hand against the nobles of the sons of Israel; and they beheld God, and they ate and drank.

12 Now the LORD said to Moses, “Come up to Me on the mountain and remain there, and I will give you the stone tablets with the law and the commandment which I have written for their instruction.” 13So Moses arose with Joshua his servant, and Moses went up to the mountain of God. 14But to the elders he said, “Wait here for us until we return to you. And behold, Aaron and Hur are with you; whoever has a legal matter, let him approach

them.”¹⁵ Then Moses went up to the mountain, and the cloud covered the mountain.¹⁶ And the glory of the LORD rested on Mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it for six days; and on the seventh day He called to Moses from the midst of the cloud.¹⁷ And to the eyes of the sons of Israel the appearance of the glory of the LORD was like a consuming fire on the mountain top.¹⁸ And Moses entered the midst of the cloud as he went up to the mountain; and Moses was on the mountain forty days and forty nights.

EXODUS 25 [\[Books\]](#)

Offerings for the Sanctuary

1 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, 2“Tell the sons of Israel to raise a contribution for Me; from every man whose heart moves him you shall raise My contribution. 3“And this is the contribution which you are to raise from them: gold, silver and bronze, 4blue, purple and scarlet *material*, fine linen, goat *hair*, 5rams’ skins dyed red, porpoise skins, acacia wood, 6oil for lighting, spices for the anointing oil and for the fragrant incense, 7onyx stones and setting stones, for the ephod and for the breastpiece. 8“And let them construct a sanctuary for Me, that I may dwell among them. 9“According to all that I am going to show you, *as* the pattern of the tabernacle and the pattern of all its furniture, just so you shall construct *it*.

Ark of the Covenant

10 “And they shall construct an ark of acacia wood two and a half cubits long, and one and a half cubits wide, and one and a half cubits high. 11“And you shall overlay it with pure gold, inside and out you shall overlay it, and you shall make a gold molding around it. 12“And you shall cast four gold rings for it, and fasten them on its four feet, and two rings shall be on one side of it and two rings on the other side of it. 13“And you shall make poles of acacia wood and overlay them with gold. 14“And you shall put the poles into the rings on the sides of the ark, to carry the ark with them. 15“The poles shall remain in the rings of the ark; they shall not be removed from it. 16“And you shall put into the ark the testimony which I shall give you. 17“And you shall make a mercy seat of pure gold, two and a half cubits long and one and a half cubits wide. 18“And you shall make two cherubim of gold, make them of hammered work at the two ends of the mercy seat. 19“And make one cherub at one end and one cherub at the other end; you shall make the cherubim *of one piece* with the mercy seat at its two ends. 20“And the cherubim shall have *their* wings spread upward, covering the mercy seat with their wings and facing one another; the faces of the cherubim are to be *turned* toward the mercy seat. 21“And you shall put the mercy seat on top of

the ark, and in the ark you shall put the testimony which I shall give to you. ²²“And there I will meet with you; and from above the mercy seat, from between the two cherubim which are upon the ark of the testimony, I will speak to you about all that I will give you in commandment for the sons of Israel.

The Table of Showbread

²³ “And you shall make a table of acacia wood, two cubits long and one cubit wide and one and a half cubits high. ²⁴“And you shall overlay it with pure gold and make a gold border around it. ²⁵“And you shall make for it a rim of a handbreadth around *it*; and you shall make a gold border for the rim around it. ²⁶“And you shall make four gold rings for it and put rings on the four corners which are on its four feet. ²⁷“The rings shall be close to the rim as holders for the poles to carry the table. ²⁸“And you shall make the poles of acacia wood and overlay them with gold, so that with them the table may be carried. ²⁹“And you shall make its dishes and its pans and its jars and its bowls, with which to pour libations; you shall make them of pure gold. ³⁰“And you shall set the bread of the Presence on the table before Me at all times.

The Golden Lampstand

³¹ “Then you shall make a lampstand of pure gold. The lampstand *and* its base and its shaft are to be made of hammered work; its cups, its bulbs and its flowers shall be *of one piece* with it. ³²“And six branches shall go out from its sides; three branches of the lampstand from its one side, and three branches of the lampstand from its other side. ³³“Three cups *shall be* shaped like almond *blossoms* in the one branch, a bulb and a flower, and three cups shaped like almond *blossoms* in the other branch, a bulb and a flower—so for six branches going out from the lampstand; ³⁴and in the lampstand four cups shaped like almond *blossoms*, its bulbs and its flowers. ³⁵“And a bulb shall be under the *first* pair of branches *coming* out of it, and a bulb under the *second* pair of branches *coming* out of it, and a bulb under the *third* pair of branches *coming* out of it, for the six branches coming out of the lampstand.

³⁶“Their bulbs and their branches *shall be of one piece* with it; all of it shall be one piece of hammered work of pure gold. ³⁷“Then you shall make its lamps seven *in number*; and they shall mount its lamps so as to shed light on the space in front of it. ³⁸“And its snuffers and their trays *shall be* of pure gold. ³⁹“It shall be made from a talent of pure gold, with all these utensils. ⁴⁰“And see that you make *them* after the pattern for them, which was shown to you on the mountain.

EXODUS 26 [\[Books\]](#)

Curtains of Linen

1 “Moreover you shall make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twisted linen and blue and purple and scarlet *material*; you shall make them with cherubim, the work of a skillful workman. 2“The length of each curtain shall be twenty-eight cubits, and the width of each curtain four cubits; all the curtains shall have the same measurements. 3“Five curtains shall be joined to one another; and *the other* five curtains *shall be* joined to one another. 4“And you shall make loops of blue on the edge of the outermost curtain in the *first* set, and likewise you shall make *them* on the edge of the curtain that is outermost in the second set. 5“You shall make fifty loops in the one curtain, and you shall make fifty loops on the edge of the curtain that is in the second set; the loops shall be opposite each other. 6“And you shall make fifty clasps of gold, and join the curtains to one another with the clasps, that the tabernacle may be a unit.

Curtains of Goats' Hair

7 “Then you shall make curtains of goats' *hair* for a tent over the tabernacle; you shall make eleven curtains in all. 8“The length of each curtain *shall be* thirty cubits, and the width of each curtain four cubits; the eleven curtains shall have the same measurements. 9“And you shall join five curtains by themselves, and the *other* six curtains by themselves, and you shall double over the sixth curtain at the front of the tent. 10“And you shall make fifty loops on the edge of the curtain that is outermost in the *first* set, and fifty loops on the edge of the curtain *that is outermost in* the second set. 11“And you shall make fifty clasps of bronze, and you shall put the clasps into the loops and join the tent together, that it may be a unit. 12“And the overlapping part that is left over in the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that is left over, shall lap over the back of the tabernacle. 13“And the cubit on one side and the cubit on the other, of what is left over in the length of the curtains of the tent, shall lap over the sides of the tabernacle on one side and on the other, to cover it.

¹⁴“And you shall make a covering for the tent of rams’ skins dyed red, and a covering of porpoise skins above.

Boards and Sockets

¹⁵ “Then you shall make the boards for the tabernacle of acacia wood, standing upright. ¹⁶“Ten cubits *shall be* the length of each board, and one and a half cubits the width of each board. ¹⁷“There *shall be* two tenons for each board, fitted to one another; thus you shall do for all the boards of the tabernacle. ¹⁸“And you shall make the boards for the tabernacle: twenty boards for the south side. ¹⁹“And you shall make forty sockets of silver under the twenty boards, two sockets under one board for its two tenons and two sockets under another board for its two tenons; ²⁰and for the second side of the tabernacle, on the north side, twenty boards, ²¹and their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board and two sockets under another board. ²²“And for the rear of the tabernacle, to the west, you shall make six boards. ²³“And you shall make two boards for the corners of the tabernacle at the rear. ²⁴“And they shall be double beneath, and together they shall be complete to its top to the first ring; thus it shall be with both of them: they shall form the two corners. ²⁵“And there shall be eight boards with their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets; two sockets under one board and two sockets under another board.

²⁶ “Then you shall make bars of acacia wood, five for the boards of one side of the tabernacle, ²⁷and five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle for the rear *side* to the west. ²⁸“And the middle bar in the center of the boards shall pass through from end to end. ²⁹“And you shall overlay the boards with gold and make their rings of gold *as* holders for the bars; and you shall overlay the bars with gold. ³⁰“Then you shall erect the tabernacle according to its plan which you have been shown in the mountain.

The Veil and Screen

31 “And you shall make a veil of blue and purple and scarlet *material* and fine twisted linen; it shall be made with cherubim, the work of a skillful workman. ³²“And you shall hang it on four pillars of acacia overlaid with gold, their hooks *also being of* gold, on four sockets of silver. ³³“And you shall hang up the veil under the clasps, and shall bring in the ark of the testimony there within the veil; and the veil shall serve for you as a partition between the holy place and the holy of holies. ³⁴“And you shall put the mercy seat on the ark of the testimony in the holy of holies. ³⁵“And you shall set the table outside the veil, and the lampstand opposite the table on the side of the tabernacle toward the south; and you shall put the table on the north side.

36 “And you shall make a screen for the doorway of the tent of blue and purple and scarlet *material* and fine twisted linen, the work of a weaver. ³⁷“And you shall make five pillars of acacia for the screen, and overlay them with gold, their hooks *also being of* gold; and you shall cast five sockets of bronze for them.

EXODUS 27 [\[Books\]](#)

The Bronze Altar

1 “And you shall make the altar of acacia wood, five cubits long and five cubits wide; the altar shall be square, and its height shall be three cubits. 2“And you shall make its horns on its four corners; its horns shall be of one piece with it, and you shall overlay it with bronze. 3“And you shall make its pails for removing its ashes, and its shovels and its basins and its forks and its firepans; you shall make all its utensils of bronze. 4“And you shall make for it a grating of network of bronze, and on the net you shall make four bronze rings at its four corners. 5“And you shall put it beneath, under the ledge of the altar, that the net may reach halfway up the altar. 6“And you shall make poles for the altar, poles of acacia wood, and overlay them with bronze. 7“And its poles shall be inserted into the rings, so that the poles shall be on the two sides of the altar when it is carried. 8“You shall make it hollow with planks; as it was shown to you in the mountain, so they shall make *it*.

Court of the Tabernacle

9 “And you shall make the court of the tabernacle. On the south side *there shall be* hangings for the court of fine twisted linen one hundred cubits long for one side; 10and its pillars *shall be* twenty, with their twenty sockets of bronze; the hooks of the pillars and their bands *shall be* of silver. 11“And likewise for the north side in length *there shall be* hangings one hundred cubits long, and its twenty pillars with their twenty sockets of bronze; the hooks of the pillars and their bands *shall be* of silver. 12“And *for* the width of the court on the west side *shall be* hangings of fifty cubits *with* their ten pillars and their ten sockets. 13“And the width of the court on the east side *shall be* fifty cubits. 14“The hangings for the *one side of the gate shall be* fifteen cubits *with* their three pillars and their three sockets. 15“And for the other side *shall be* hangings of fifteen cubits *with* their three pillars and their three sockets. 16“And for the gate of the court *there shall be* a screen of

twenty cubits, of blue and purple and scarlet *material* and fine twisted linen, the work of a weaver, *with* their four pillars and their four sockets. ¹⁷“All the pillars around the court shall be furnished with silver bands *with* their hooks of silver and their sockets of bronze. ¹⁸“The length of the court *shall be* one hundred cubits, and the width fifty throughout, and the height five cubits of fine twisted linen, and their sockets of bronze. ¹⁹“All the utensils of the tabernacle *used* in all its service, and all its pegs, and all the pegs of the court, *shall be* of bronze.

20 “And you shall charge the sons of Israel, that they bring you clear oil of beaten olives for the light, to make a lamp burn continually. ²¹“In the tent of meeting, outside the veil which is before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall keep it in order from evening to morning before the LORD; *it shall be* a perpetual statute throughout their generations for the sons of Israel.

EXODUS 28 [\[Books\]](#)

Garments of the Priests

1 “Then bring near to yourself Aaron your brother, and his sons with him, from among the sons of Israel, to minister as priest to Me—Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aaron’s sons. 2“And you shall make holy garments for Aaron your brother, for glory and for beauty. 3“And you shall speak to all the skillful persons whom I have endowed with the spirit of wisdom, that they make Aaron’s garments to consecrate him, that he may minister as priest to Me. 4“And these are the garments which they shall make: a breastpiece and an ephod and a robe and a tunic of checkered work, a turban and a sash, and they shall make holy garments for Aaron your brother and his sons, that he may minister as priest to Me. 5“And they shall take the gold and the blue and the purple and the scarlet *material* and the fine linen.

6 “They shall also make the ephod of gold, of blue and purple *and* scarlet *material* and fine twisted linen, the work of the skillful workman. 7“It shall have two shoulder pieces joined to its two ends, that it may be joined. 8“And the skillfully woven band, which is on it, shall be like its workmanship, of the same material: of gold, of blue and purple and scarlet *material* and fine twisted linen. 9“And you shall take two onyx stones and engrave on them the names of the sons of Israel, 10six of their names on the one stone, and the names of the remaining six on the other stone, according to their birth. 11“As a jeweler engraves a signet, you shall engrave the two stones according to the names of the sons of Israel; you shall set them in filigree *settings* of gold. 12“And you shall put the two stones on the shoulder pieces of the ephod, *as* stones of memorial for the sons of Israel, and Aaron shall bear their names before the LORD on his two shoulders for a memorial. 13“And you shall make filigree *settings* of gold, 14and two chains of pure gold; you shall make them of twisted cordage work, and you shall put the corded chains on the filigree *settings*.

15 “And you shall make a breastpiece of judgment, the work of a skillful

workman; like the work of the ephod you shall make it: of gold, of blue and purple and scarlet *material* and fine twisted linen you shall make it. ¹⁶“It shall be square *and* folded double, a span in length and a span in width. ¹⁷“And you shall mount on it four rows of stones; the first row *shall be* a row of ruby, topaz and emerald; ¹⁸and the second row a turquoise, a sapphire and a diamond; ¹⁹and the third row a jacinth, an agate and an amethyst; ²⁰and the fourth row a beryl and an onyx and a jasper; they shall be set in gold filigree. ²¹“And the stones shall be according to the names of the sons of Israel: twelve, according to their names; they shall be *like* the engravings of a seal, each according to his name for the twelve tribes. ²²“And you shall make on the breastpiece chains of twisted cordage work in pure gold. ²³“And you shall make on the breastpiece two rings of gold, and shall put the two rings on the two ends of the breastpiece. ²⁴“And you shall put the two cords of gold on the two rings at the ends of the breastpiece. ²⁵“And you shall put the *other* two ends of the two cords on the two filigree *settings*, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the ephod, at the front of it. ²⁶“And you shall make two rings of gold and shall place them on the two ends of the breastpiece, on the edge of it, which is toward the inner side of the ephod. ²⁷“And you shall make two rings of gold and put them on the bottom of the two shoulder pieces of the ephod, on the front of it close to the place where it is joined, above the skillfully woven band of the ephod. ²⁸“And they shall bind the breastpiece by its rings to the rings of the ephod with a blue cord, that it may be on the skillfully woven band of the ephod, and that the breastpiece may not come loose from the ephod. ²⁹“And Aaron shall carry the names of the sons of Israel in the breastpiece of judgment over his heart when he enters the holy place, for a memorial before the LORD continually. ³⁰“And you shall put in the breastpiece of judgment the Urim and the Thummim, and they shall be over Aaron’s heart when he goes in before the LORD; and Aaron shall carry the judgment of the sons of Israel over his heart before the LORD continually.

³¹ “And you shall make the robe of the ephod all of blue. ³²“And there shall be an opening at its top in the middle of it; around its opening there shall be a binding of woven work, as *it were* the opening of a coat of mail, that it may not be torn. ³³“And you shall make on its hem pomegranates of blue and purple and scarlet *material*, all around on its hem, and bells of gold between

them all around: ³⁴a golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, all around on the hem of the robe. ³⁵“And it shall be on Aaron when he ministers; and its tinkling may be heard when he enters and leaves the holy place before the LORD, that he may not die.

³⁶ “You shall also make a plate of pure gold and shall engrave on it, like the engravings of a seal, ‘Holy to the LORD.’ ³⁷“And you shall fasten it on a blue cord, and it shall be on the turban; it shall be at the front of the turban. ³⁸“And it shall be on Aaron’s forehead, and Aaron shall take away the iniquity of the holy things which the sons of Israel consecrate, with regard to all their holy gifts; and it shall always be on his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD. ³⁹“And you shall weave the tunic of checkered work of fine linen, and shall make a turban of fine linen, and you shall make a sash, the work of a weaver.

⁴⁰ “And for Aaron’s sons you shall make tunics; you shall also make sashes for them, and you shall make caps for them, for glory and for beauty. ⁴¹“And you shall put them on Aaron your brother and on his sons with him; and you shall anoint them and ordain them and consecrate them, that they may serve Me as priests. ⁴²“And you shall make for them linen breeches to cover *their* bare flesh; they shall reach from the loins even to the thighs. ⁴³“And they shall be on Aaron and on his sons when they enter the tent of meeting, or when they approach the altar to minister in the holy place, so that they do not incur guilt and die. It *shall be* a statute forever to him and to his descendants after him.

EXODUS 29 [\[Books\]](#)

Consecration of the Priests

1 “Now this is what you shall do to them to consecrate them to minister as priests to Me: take one young bull and two rams without blemish, ²and unleavened bread and unleavened cakes mixed with oil, and unleavened wafers spread with oil; you shall make them of fine wheat flour. ³“And you shall put them in one basket, and present them in the basket along with the bull and the two rams. ⁴“Then you shall bring Aaron and his sons to the doorway of the tent of meeting, and wash them with water. ⁵“And you shall take the garments, and put on Aaron the tunic and the robe of the ephod and the ephod and the breastpiece, and gird him with the skillfully woven band of the ephod; ⁶and you shall set the turban on his head, and put the holy crown on the turban. ⁷“Then you shall take the anointing oil, and pour it on his head and anoint him. ⁸“And you shall bring his sons and put tunics on them. ⁹“And you shall gird them with sashes, Aaron and his sons, and bind caps on them, and they shall have the priesthood by a perpetual statute. So you shall ordain Aaron and his sons.

The Sacrifices

10 “Then you shall bring the bull before the tent of meeting, and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands on the head of the bull. ¹¹“And you shall slaughter the bull before the LORD at the doorway of the tent of meeting. ¹²“And you shall take some of the blood of the bull and put *it* on the horns of the altar with your finger; and you shall pour out all the blood at the base of the altar. ¹³“And you shall take all the fat that covers the entrails and the lobe of the liver, and the two kidneys and the fat that is on them, and offer them up in smoke on the altar. ¹⁴“But the flesh of the bull and its hide and its refuse, you shall burn with fire outside the camp; it is a sin offering.

15 “You shall also take the one ram, and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands on the head of the ram; ¹⁶and you shall slaughter the ram and shall take

its blood and sprinkle it around on the altar. ¹⁷“Then you shall cut the ram into its pieces, and wash its entrails and its legs, and put *them* with its pieces and its head. ¹⁸“And you shall offer up in smoke the whole ram on the altar; it is a burnt offering to the LORD: it is a soothing aroma, an offering by fire to the LORD.

¹⁹ “Then you shall take the other ram, and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands on the head of the ram. ²⁰“And you shall slaughter the ram, and take some of its blood and put *it* on the lobe of Aaron’s right ear and on the lobes of his sons’ right ears and on the thumbs of their right hands and on the big toes of their right feet, and sprinkle the *rest of the* blood around on the altar. ²¹“Then you shall take some of the blood that is on the altar and some of the anointing oil, and sprinkle *it* on Aaron and on his garments, and on his sons and on his sons’ garments with him; so he and his garments shall be consecrated, as well as his sons and his sons’ garments with him. ²²“You shall also take the fat from the ram and the fat tail, and the fat that covers the entrails and the lobe of the liver, and the two kidneys and the fat that is on them and the right thigh (for it is a ram of ordination), ²³and one cake of bread and one cake of bread *mixed with* oil and one wafer from the basket of unleavened bread which is *set* before the LORD; ²⁴and you shall put all these in the hands of Aaron and in the hands of his sons, and shall wave them as a wave offering before the LORD. ²⁵“And you shall take them from their hands, and offer them up in smoke on the altar on the burnt offering for a soothing aroma before the LORD; it is an offering by fire to the LORD.

²⁶ “Then you shall take the breast of Aaron’s ram of ordination, and wave it as a wave offering before the LORD; and it shall be your portion. ²⁷“And you shall consecrate the breast of the wave offering and the thigh of the heave offering which was waved and which was offered from the ram of ordination, from the one which was for Aaron and from the one which was for his sons. ²⁸“And it shall be for Aaron and his sons as *their* portion forever from the sons of Israel, for it is a heave offering; and it shall be a heave offering from the sons of Israel from the sacrifices of their peace offerings, *even* their heave offering to the LORD.

29 “And the holy garments of Aaron shall be for his sons after him, that in them they may be anointed and ordained. 30“For seven days the one of his sons who is priest in his stead shall put them on when he enters the tent of meeting to minister in the holy place.

Food of the Priests

31 “And you shall take the ram of ordination and boil its flesh in a holy place. 32“And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread that is in the basket, at the doorway of the tent of meeting. 33“Thus they shall eat those things by which atonement was made at their ordination *and* consecration; but a layman shall not eat *them*, because they are holy. 34“And if any of the flesh of ordination or any of the bread remains until morning, then you shall burn the remainder with fire; it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 “And thus you shall do to Aaron and to his sons, according to all that I have commanded you; you shall ordain them through seven days. 36“And each day you shall offer a bull as a sin offering for atonement, and you shall purify the altar when you make atonement for it; and you shall anoint it to consecrate it. 37“For seven days you shall make atonement for the altar and consecrate it; then the altar shall be most holy, *and* whatever touches the altar shall be holy.

38 “Now this is what you shall offer on the altar: two one year old lambs each day, continuously. 39“The one lamb you shall offer in the morning, and the other lamb you shall offer at twilight; 40and there *shall be* one-tenth of an *ephah* of fine flour mixed with one-fourth of a hin of beaten oil, and one-fourth of a hin of wine for a libation with one lamb. 41“And the other lamb you shall offer at twilight, and shall offer with it the same grain offering as the morning and the same libation, for a soothing aroma, an offering by fire to the LORD. 42“It shall be a continual burnt offering throughout your generations at the doorway of the tent of meeting before the LORD, where I will meet with you, to speak to you there. 43“And I will meet there with the sons of Israel, and it shall be consecrated by My glory. 44“And I will consecrate the tent of meeting and the altar; I will also consecrate Aaron and his sons to minister as

priests to Me. ⁴⁵“And I will dwell among the sons of Israel and will be their God. ⁴⁶“And they shall know that I am the LORD their God who brought them out of the land of Egypt, that I might dwell among them; I am the LORD their God.

EXODUS 30 [\[Books\]](#)

The Altar of Incense

1 “Moreover, you shall make an altar as a place for burning incense; you shall make it of acacia wood. 2“Its length *shall be* a cubit, and its width a cubit, it shall be square, and its height *shall be* two cubits; its horns *shall be* of one piece with it. 3“And you shall overlay it with pure gold, its top and its sides all around, and its horns; and you shall make a gold molding all around for it. 4“And you shall make two gold rings for it under its molding; you shall make *them* on its two side walls—on opposite sides—and they shall be holders for poles with which to carry it. 5“And you shall make the poles of acacia wood and overlay them with gold. 6“And you shall put this altar in front of the veil that is near the ark of the testimony, in front of the mercy seat that is over *the ark* of the testimony, where I will meet with you. 7“And Aaron shall burn fragrant incense on it; he shall burn it every morning when he trims the lamps. 8“And when Aaron trims the lamps at twilight, he shall burn incense. *There shall be* perpetual incense before the LORD throughout your generations. 9“*You shall not offer any strange incense on this altar, or burnt offering or meal offering; and you shall not pour out a libation on it.* 10“*And Aaron shall make atonement on its horns once a year; he shall make atonement on it with the blood of the sin offering of atonement once a year throughout your generations. It is most holy to the LORD.*”

11 The LORD also spoke to Moses, saying, 12“*When you take a census of the sons of Israel to number them, then each one of them shall give a ransom for himself to the LORD, when you number them, that there may be no plague among them when you number them.* 13“*This is what everyone who is numbered shall give: half a shekel according to the shekel of the sanctuary (the shekel is twenty gerahs), half a shekel as a contribution to the LORD.* 14“*Everyone who is numbered, from twenty years old and over, shall give the contribution to the LORD.* 15“*The rich shall not pay more, and the poor shall not pay less than the half shekel, when you give the contribution to the LORD to make atonement for yourselves.* 16“*And you shall take the atonement money*

from the sons of Israel, and shall give it for the service of the tent of meeting, that it may be a memorial for the sons of Israel before the LORD, to make atonement for yourselves.”

17 And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ¹⁸“You shall also make a laver of bronze, with its base of bronze, for washing; and you shall put it between the tent of meeting and the altar, and you shall put water in it. ¹⁹“And Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet from it; ²⁰when they enter the tent of meeting, they shall wash with water, that they may not die; or when they approach the altar to minister, by offering up in smoke a fire *sacrifice* to the LORD. ²¹“So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they may not die; and it shall be a perpetual statute for them, for Aaron and his descendants throughout their generations.”

The Anointing Oil

22 Moreover, the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²³“Take also for yourself the finest of spices: of flowing myrrh five hundred *shekels*, and of fragrant cinnamon half as much, two hundred and fifty, and of fragrant cane two hundred and fifty, ²⁴and of cassia five hundred, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, and of olive oil a hin. ²⁵“And you shall make of these a holy anointing oil, a perfume mixture, the work of a perfumer; it shall be a holy anointing oil. ²⁶“And with it you shall anoint the tent of meeting and the ark of the testimony, ²⁷and the table and all its utensils, and the lampstand and its utensils, and the altar of incense, ²⁸and the altar of burnt offering and all its utensils, and the laver and its stand. ²⁹“You shall also consecrate them, that they may be most holy; whatever touches them shall be holy. ³⁰“And you shall anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister as priests to Me. ³¹“And you shall speak to the sons of Israel, saying, ‘This shall be a holy anointing oil to Me throughout your generations. ³²‘It shall not be poured on anyone’s body, nor shall you make *any* like it, in the same proportions; it is holy, *and* it shall be holy to you. ³³‘Whoever shall mix *any* like it, or whoever puts any of it on a layman, shall be cut off from his people.’ ”

The Incense

34 Then the LORD said to Moses, “Take for yourself spices, stacte and onycha and galbanum, spices with pure frankincense; there shall be an equal part of each. 35“And with it you shall make incense, a perfume, the work of a perfumer, salted, pure, *and* holy. 36“And you shall beat some of it very fine, and put part of it before the testimony in the tent of meeting, where I shall meet with you; it shall be most holy to you. 37“And the incense which you shall make, you shall not make in the same proportions for yourselves; it shall be holy to you for the LORD. 38“Whoever shall make *any* like it, to use as perfume, shall be cut off from his people.”

EXODUS 31 [\[Books\]](#)

The Skilled Craftsmen

¹ Now the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²“See, I have called by name Bezalel, the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah. ³“And I have filled him with the Spirit of God in wisdom, in understanding, in knowledge, and in all *kinds of* craftsmanship, ⁴to make artistic designs for work in gold, in silver, and in bronze, ⁵and in the cutting of stones for settings, and in the carving of wood, that he may work in all *kinds of* craftsmanship. ⁶“And behold, I Myself have appointed with him Oholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan; and in the hearts of all who are skillful I have put skill, that they may make all that I have commanded you: ⁷the tent of meeting, and the ark of testimony, and the mercy seat upon it, and all the furniture of the tent, ⁸the table also and its utensils, and the pure *gold* lampstand with all its utensils, and the altar of incense, ⁹the altar of burnt offering also with all its utensils, and the laver and its stand, ¹⁰the woven garments as well, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, *with which* to carry on their priesthood; ¹¹the anointing oil also, and the fragrant incense for the holy place, they are to make *them* according to all that I have commanded you.”

The Sign of the Sabbath

¹² And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ¹³“But as for you, speak to the sons of Israel, saying, ‘You shall surely observe My sabbaths; for *this* is a sign between Me and you throughout your generations, that you may know that I am the LORD who sanctifies you. ¹⁴“Therefore you are to observe the sabbath, for it is holy to you. Everyone who profanes it shall surely be put to death; for whoever does any work on it, that person shall be cut off from among his people. ¹⁵“For six days work may be done, but on the seventh day there is a sabbath of complete rest, holy to the LORD; whoever does any work on the sabbath day shall surely be put to death. ¹⁶“So the sons of Israel shall

observe the sabbath, to celebrate the sabbath throughout their generations as a perpetual covenant.’¹⁷“It is a sign between Me and the sons of Israel forever; for in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, but on the seventh day He ceased *from labor*, and was refreshed.”

18 And when He had finished speaking with him upon Mount Sinai, He gave Moses the two tablets of the testimony, tablets of stone, written by the finger of God.

EXODUS 32 [\[Books\]](#)

The Golden Calf

¹ Now when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down from the mountain, the people assembled about Aaron, and said to him, “Come, make us a god who will go before us; as for this Moses, the man who brought us up from the land of Egypt, we do not know what has become of him.” ² And Aaron said to them, “Tear off the gold rings which are in the ears of your wives, your sons, and your daughters, and bring *them* to me.” ³ Then all the people tore off the gold rings which were in their ears, and brought *them* to Aaron. ⁴ And he took *this* from their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, and made it into a molten calf; and they said, “This is your god, O Israel, who brought you up from the land of Egypt.” ⁵ Now when Aaron saw *this*, he built an altar before it; and Aaron made a proclamation and said, “Tomorrow *shall be* a feast to the LORD.” ⁶ So the next day they rose early and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings; and the people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play. ⁷ Then the LORD spoke to Moses, “Go down at once, for your people, whom you brought up from the land of Egypt, have corrupted *themselves*. ⁸ “They have quickly turned aside from the way which I commanded them. They have made for themselves a molten calf, and have worshiped it, and have sacrificed to it, and said, ‘This is your god, O Israel, who brought you up from the land of Egypt!’ ” ⁹ And the LORD said to Moses, “I have seen this people, and behold, they are an obstinate people. ¹⁰ “Now then let Me alone, that My anger may burn against them, and that I may destroy them; and I will make of you a great nation.”

Moses' Entreaty

¹¹ Then Moses entreated the LORD his God, and said, “O LORD, why doth Thine anger burn against Thy people whom Thou hast brought out from the land of Egypt with great power and with a mighty hand? ¹² “Why should the Egyptians speak, saying, ‘With evil *intent* He brought them out to kill them in the mountains and to destroy them from the face of the earth’? Turn from Thy

burning anger and change Thy mind about *doing* harm to Thy people.

¹³“Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, Thy servants to whom Thou didst swear by Thyself, and didst say to them, ‘I will multiply your descendants as the stars of the heavens, and all this land of which I have spoken I will give to your descendants, and they shall inherit *it* forever.’ ” ¹⁴So the LORD changed His mind about the harm which He said He would do to His people.

¹⁵ Then Moses turned and went down from the mountain with the two tablets of the testimony in his hand, tablets which were written on both sides; they were written on one *side* and the other. ¹⁶And the tablets were God’s work, and the writing was God’s writing engraved on the tablets. ¹⁷Now when Joshua heard the sound of the people as they shouted, he said to Moses, “There is a sound of war in the camp.” ¹⁸But he said,

“It is not the sound of the cry of triumph,

Nor is it the sound of the cry of defeat;

But the sound of singing I hear.”

Moses’ Anger

¹⁹And it came about, as soon as Moses came near the camp, that he saw the calf and *the* dancing; and Moses’ anger burned, and he threw the tablets from his hands and shattered them at the foot of the mountain. ²⁰And he took the calf which they had made and burned *it* with fire, and ground it to powder, and scattered it over the surface of the water, and made the sons of Israel drink *it*.

²¹ Then Moses said to Aaron, “What did this people do to you, that you have brought *such* great sin upon them?” ²²And Aaron said, “Do not let the anger of my lord burn; you know the people yourself, that they are prone to evil. ²³“For they said to me, ‘Make a god for us who will go before us; for this Moses, the man who brought us up from the land of Egypt, we do not know what has become of him.’ ” ²⁴“And I said to them, ‘Whoever has any gold, let

them tear it off.’ So they gave *it* to me, and I threw it into the fire, and out came this calf.”

25 Now when Moses saw that the people were out of control—for Aaron had let them get out of control to be a derision among their enemies—²⁶then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, “Whoever is for the LORD, *come* to me!” And all the sons of Levi gathered together to him. ²⁷And he said to them, “Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, ‘Every man *of you* put his sword upon his thigh, and go back and forth from gate to gate in the camp, and kill every man his brother, and every man his friend, and every man his neighbor.’ ” ²⁸So the sons of Levi did as Moses instructed, and about three thousand men of the people fell that day. ²⁹Then Moses said, “Dedicate yourselves today to the LORD —for every man has been against his son and against his brother—in order that He may bestow a blessing upon you today.”

30 And it came about on the next day that Moses said to the people, “You yourselves have committed a great sin; and now I am going up to the LORD, perhaps I can make atonement for your sin.” ³¹Then Moses returned to the LORD, and said, “Alas, this people has committed a great sin, and they have made a god of gold for themselves. ³²“But now, if Thou wilt, forgive their sin—and if not, please blot me out from Thy book which Thou hast written!” ³³And the LORD said to Moses, “Whoever has sinned against Me, I will blot him out of My book. ³⁴“But go now, lead the people where I told you. Behold, My angel shall go before you; nevertheless in the day when I punish, I will punish them for their sin.” ³⁵Then the LORD smote the people, because of what they did with the calf which Aaron had made.

EXODUS 33 [\[Books\]](#)

The Journey Resumed

1 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, “Depart, go up from here, you and the people whom you have brought up from the land of Egypt, to the land of which I swore to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, saying, ‘To your descendants I will give it.’”² “And I will send an angel before you and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, the Hittite, the Perizzite, the Hivite and the Jebusite.³ “*Go up* to a land flowing with milk and honey; for I will not go up in your midst, because you are an obstinate people, lest I destroy you on the way.”⁴ When the people heard this sad word, they went into mourning, and none of them put on his ornaments.⁵ For the LORD had said to Moses, “Say to the sons of Israel, ‘You are an obstinate people; should I go up in your midst for one moment, I would destroy you. Now therefore, put off your ornaments from you, that I may know what I will do with you.’”⁶ So the sons of Israel stripped themselves of their ornaments from Mount Horeb *onward*.

7 Now Moses used to take the tent and pitch it outside the camp, a good distance from the camp, and he called it the tent of meeting. And it came about, that everyone who sought the LORD would go out to the tent of meeting which was outside the camp.⁸ And it came about, whenever Moses went out to the tent, that all the people would arise and stand, each at the entrance of his tent, and gaze after Moses until he entered the tent.⁹ And it came about, whenever Moses entered the tent, the pillar of cloud would descend and stand at the entrance of the tent; and the LORD would speak with Moses.¹⁰ When all the people saw the pillar of cloud standing at the entrance of the tent, all the people would arise and worship, each at the entrance of his tent.¹¹ Thus the LORD used to speak to Moses face to face, just as a man speaks to his friend. When Moses returned to the camp, his servant Joshua, the son of Nun, a young man, would not depart from the tent.

Moses Intercedes

12 Then Moses said to the LORD, “See, Thou dost say to me, ‘Bring up this people!’ But Thou Thyself hast not let me know whom Thou wilt send with me. Moreover, Thou hast said, ‘I have known you by name, and you have also found favor in My sight.’”¹³“Now therefore, I pray Thee, if I have found favor in Thy sight, let me know Thy ways, that I may know Thee, so that I may find favor in Thy sight. Consider too, that this nation is Thy people.”¹⁴And He said, “My presence shall go *with you*, and I will give you rest.”¹⁵Then he said to Him, “If Thy presence does not go *with us*, do not lead us up from here.”¹⁶“For how then can it be known that I have found favor in Thy sight, I and Thy people? Is it not by Thy going with us, so that we, I and Thy people, may be distinguished from all the *other* people who are upon the face of the earth?”

17 And the LORD said to Moses, “I will also do this thing of which you have spoken; for you have found favor in My sight, and I have known you by name.”¹⁸Then Moses said, “I pray Thee, show me Thy glory!”¹⁹And He said, “I Myself will make all My goodness pass before you, and will proclaim the name of the LORD before you; and I will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will show compassion on whom I will show compassion.”²⁰But He said, “You cannot see My face, for no man can see Me and live!”²¹Then the LORD said, “Behold, there is a place by Me, and you shall stand *there* on the rock;²²and it will come about, while My glory is passing by, that I will put you in the cleft of the rock and cover you with My hand until I have passed by.”²³“Then I will take My hand away and you shall see My back, but My face shall not be seen.”

EXODUS 34 [\[Books\]](#)

The Two Tablets Replaced

1 Now the LORD said to Moses, “Cut out for yourself two stone tablets like the former ones, and I will write on the tablets the words that were on the former tablets which you shattered. 2“So be ready by morning, and come up in the morning to Mount Sinai, and present yourself there to Me on the top of the mountain. 3“And no man is to come up with you, nor let any man be seen anywhere on the mountain; even the flocks and the herds may not graze in front of that mountain.” 4So he cut out two stone tablets like the former ones, and Moses rose up early in the morning and went up to Mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and he took two stone tablets in his hand. 5And the LORD descended in the cloud and stood there with him as he called upon the name of the LORD. 6Then the LORD passed by in front of him and proclaimed, “The LORD, the LORD God, compassionate and gracious, slow to anger, and abounding in lovingkindness and truth; 7who keeps lovingkindness for thousands, who forgives iniquity, transgression and sin; yet He will by no means leave *the guilty* unpunished, visiting the iniquity of fathers on the children and on the grandchildren to the third and fourth generations.” 8And Moses made haste to bow low toward the earth and worship. 9And he said, “If now I have found favor in Thy sight, O Lord, I pray, let the Lord go along in our midst, even though the people are so obstinate; and do Thou pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us as Thine own possession.”

The Covenant Renewed

10 Then God said, “Behold, I am going to make a covenant. Before all your people I will perform miracles which have not been produced in all the earth, nor among any of the nations; and all the people among whom you live will see the working of the LORD, for it is a fearful thing that I am going to perform with you. 11“Be sure to observe what I am commanding you this day: behold, I am going to drive out the Amorite before you, and the Canaanite, the Hittite, the Perizzite, the Hivite and the Jebusite. 12“Watch yourself that

you make no covenant with the inhabitants of the land into which you are going, lest it become a snare in your midst. ¹³“But *rather*, you are to tear down their altars and smash their *sacred* pillars and cut down their Asherim ¹⁴—for you shall not worship any other god, for the LORD, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God— ¹⁵lest you make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land and they play the harlot with their gods, and sacrifice to their gods, and someone invite you to eat of his sacrifice; ¹⁶and you take some of his daughters for your sons, and his daughters play the harlot with their gods, and cause your sons *also* to play the harlot with their gods. ¹⁷“You shall make for yourself no molten gods.

18 “You shall observe the Feast of Unleavened Bread. For seven days you are to eat unleavened bread, as I commanded you, at the appointed time in the month of Abib, for in the month of Abib you came out of Egypt. ¹⁹“The first offspring from every womb belongs to Me, and all your male livestock, the first offspring from cattle and sheep. ²⁰“And you shall redeem with a lamb the first offspring from a donkey; and if you do not redeem *it*, then you shall break its neck. You shall redeem all the first-born of your sons. And none shall appear before Me empty-handed.

21 “You shall work six days, but on the seventh day you shall rest; *even* during plowing time and harvest you shall rest. ²²“And you shall celebrate the Feast of Weeks, *that is*, the first fruits of the wheat harvest, and the Feast of Ingathering at the turn of the year. ²³“Three times a year all your males are to appear before the Lord GOD, the God of Israel. ²⁴“For I will drive out nations before you and enlarge your borders, and no man shall covet your land when you go up three times a year to appear before the LORD your God.

25 “You shall not offer the blood of My sacrifice with leavened bread, nor is the sacrifice of the Feast of the Passover to be left over until morning. ²⁶“You shall bring the very first of the first fruits of your soil into the house of the LORD your God. You shall not boil a kid in its mother’s milk.”

27 Then the LORD said to Moses, “Write down these words, for in accordance with these words I have made a covenant with you and with

Israel.”²⁸ So he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he did not eat bread or drink water. And he wrote on the tablets the words of the covenant, the Ten Commandments.

Moses' Face Shines

²⁹ And it came about when Moses was coming down from Mount Sinai (and the two tablets of the testimony *were* in Moses' hand as he was coming down from the mountain), that Moses did not know that the skin of his face shone because of his speaking with Him.³⁰ So when Aaron and all the sons of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone, and they were afraid to come near him.³¹ Then Moses called to them, and Aaron and all the rulers in the congregation returned to him; and Moses spoke to them.³² And afterward all the sons of Israel came near, and he commanded them *to do* everything that the LORD had spoken to him on Mount Sinai.³³ When Moses had finished speaking with them, he put a veil over his face.³⁴ But whenever Moses went in before the LORD to speak with Him, he would take off the veil until he came out; and whenever he came out and spoke to the sons of Israel what he had been commanded,³⁵ the sons of Israel would see the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses' face shone. So Moses would replace the veil over his face until he went in to speak with Him.

EXODUS 35 [\[Books\]](#)

The Sabbath Emphasized

1 Then Moses assembled all the congregation of the sons of Israel, and said to them, “These are the things that the LORD has commanded *you* to do. 2“For six days work may be done, but on the seventh day you shall have a holy *day*, a sabbath of complete rest to the LORD; whoever does any work on it shall be put to death. 3“You shall not kindle a fire in any of your dwellings on the sabbath day.”

4 And Moses spoke to all the congregation of the sons of Israel, saying, “This is the thing which the LORD has commanded, saying, 5‘Take from among you a contribution to the LORD; whoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it as the LORD’S contribution: gold, silver, and bronze, 6and blue, purple and scarlet *material*, fine linen, goats’ *hair*, 7and rams’ skins dyed red, and porpoise skins, and acacia wood, 8and oil for lighting, and spices for the anointing oil, and for the fragrant incense, 9and onyx stones and setting stones, for the ephod and for the breastpiece.

Tabernacle Workmen

10 ‘And let every skillful man among you come, and make all that the LORD has commanded: 11the tabernacle, its tent and its covering, its hooks and its boards, its bars, its pillars, and its sockets; 12the ark and its poles, the mercy seat, and the curtain of the screen; 13the table and its poles, and all its utensils, and the bread of the Presence; 14the lampstand also for the light and its utensils and its lamps and the oil for the light; 15and the altar of incense and its poles, and the anointing oil and the fragrant incense, and the screen for the doorway at the entrance of the tabernacle; 16the altar of burnt offering with its bronze grating, its poles, and all its utensils, the basin and its stand; 17the hangings of the court, its pillars and its sockets, and the screen for the gate of the court; 18the pegs of the tabernacle and the pegs of the court and

their cords; ¹⁹the woven garments, for ministering in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister as priests.’ ”

Gifts Received

20 Then all the congregation of the sons of Israel departed from Moses’ presence. ²¹And everyone whose heart stirred him and everyone whose spirit moved him came *and* brought the LORD’S contribution for the work of the tent of meeting and for all its service and for the holy garments. ²²Then all whose hearts moved them, both men and women, came *and* brought brooches and earrings and signet rings and bracelets, all articles of gold; so *did* every man who presented an offering of gold to the LORD. ²³And every man, who had in his possession blue and purple and scarlet *material* and fine linen and goats’ *hair* and rams’ skins dyed red and porpoise skins, brought them. ²⁴Everyone who could make a contribution of silver and bronze brought the LORD’S contribution; and every man, who had in his possession acacia wood for any work of the service, brought it. ²⁵And all the skilled women spun with their hands, and brought what they had spun, *in* blue and purple *and* scarlet *material* and *in* fine linen. ²⁶And all the women whose heart stirred with a skill spun the goats’ *hair*. ²⁷And the rulers brought the onyx stones and the stones for setting for the ephod and for the breastpiece; ²⁸and the spice and the oil for the light and for the anointing oil and for the fragrant incense. ²⁹The Israelites, all the men and women, whose heart moved them to bring *material* for all the work, which the LORD had commanded through Moses to be done, brought a freewill offering to the LORD.

30 Then Moses said to the sons of Israel, “See, the LORD has called by name Bezalel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah. ³¹“And He has filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding and in knowledge and in all craftsmanship; ³²to make designs for working in gold and in silver and in bronze, ³³and in the cutting of stones for settings, and in the carving of wood, so as to perform in every inventive work. ³⁴“He also has put in his heart to teach, both he and Oholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan. ³⁵“He has filled them with skill to perform every work of an

engraver and of a designer and of an embroiderer, in blue and in purple *and* in scarlet *material*, and in fine linen, and of a weaver, as performers of every work and makers of designs.

EXODUS 36 [\[Books\]](#)

The Tabernacle Underwritten

1 “Now Bezalel and Oholiab, and every skillful person in whom the LORD has put skill and understanding to know how to perform all the work in the construction of the sanctuary, shall perform in accordance with all that the LORD has commanded.”

2 Then Moses called Bezalel and Oholiab and every skillful person in whom the LORD had put skill, everyone whose heart stirred him, to come to the work to perform it. ³And they received from Moses all the contributions which the sons of Israel had brought to perform the work in the construction of the sanctuary. And they still *continued* bringing to him freewill offerings every morning. ⁴And all the skillful men who were performing all the work of the sanctuary came, each from the work which he was performing, ⁵and they said to Moses, “The people are bringing much more than enough for the construction work which the LORD commanded *us* to perform.” ⁶So Moses issued a command, and a proclamation was circulated throughout the camp, saying, “Let neither man nor woman any longer perform work for the contributions of the sanctuary.” Thus the people were restrained from bringing *any more*. ⁷For the material they had was sufficient and more than enough for all the work, to perform it.

Construction Proceeds

8 And all the skillful men among those who were performing the work made the tabernacle with ten curtains; of fine twisted linen and blue and purple and scarlet *material*, with cherubim, the work of a skillful workman, Bezalel made them. ⁹The length of each curtain was twenty-eight cubits, and the width of each curtain four cubits; all the curtains had the same measurements. ¹⁰And he joined five curtains to one another, and *the other* five curtains he joined to one another. ¹¹And he made loops of blue on the edge of the outermost curtain in the first set; he did likewise on the edge of the curtain

that was outermost in the second set. ¹²He made fifty loops in the one curtain and he made fifty loops on the edge of the curtain that was in the second set; the loops were opposite each other. ¹³And he made fifty clasps of gold, and joined the curtains to one another with the clasps, so the tabernacle was a unit.

¹⁴ Then he made curtains of goats' *hair* for a tent over the tabernacle; he made eleven curtains in all. ¹⁵The length of each curtain was thirty cubits, and four cubits the width of each curtain; the eleven curtains had the same measurements. ¹⁶And he joined five curtains by themselves, and *the other* six curtains by themselves. ¹⁷Moreover, he made fifty loops on the edge of the curtain that was outermost in the *first* set, and he made fifty loops on the edge of the curtain *that was outermost in* the second set. ¹⁸And he made fifty clasps of bronze to join the tent together, that it might be a unit. ¹⁹And he made a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering of porpoise skins above.

²⁰ Then he made the boards for the tabernacle of acacia wood, standing upright. ²¹Ten cubits was the length of each board, and one and a half cubits the width of each board. ²²There were two tenons for each board, fitted to one another; thus he did for all the boards of the tabernacle. ²³And he made the boards for the tabernacle: twenty boards for the south side; ²⁴and he made forty sockets of silver under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for its two tenons and two sockets under another board for its two tenons. ²⁵Then for the second side of the tabernacle, on the north side, he made twenty boards, ²⁶and their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board and two sockets under another board. ²⁷And for the rear of the tabernacle, to the west, he made six boards. ²⁸And he made two boards for the corners of the tabernacle at the rear. ²⁹And they were double beneath, and together they were complete to its top to the first ring; thus he did with both of them for the two corners. ³⁰And there were eight boards with their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets, two under every board.

³¹ Then he made bars of acacia wood, five for the boards of one side of the tabernacle, ³²and five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle,

and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the rear *side* to the west.

³³And he made the middle bar to pass through in the center of the boards from end to end. ³⁴And he overlaid the boards with gold and made their rings of gold *as* holders for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

³⁵ Moreover, he made the veil of blue and purple and scarlet *material*, and fine twisted linen; he made it with cherubim, the work of a skillful workman.

³⁶And he made four pillars of acacia for it, and overlaid them with gold, with their hooks of gold; and he cast four sockets of silver for them. ³⁷And he made a screen for the doorway of the tent, of blue and purple and scarlet *material*, and fine twisted linen, the work of a weaver; ³⁸and *he made* its five pillars with their hooks, and he overlaid their tops and their bands with gold; but their five sockets were of bronze.

EXODUS 37 [\[Books\]](#)

Construction Continues

1 Now Bezalel made the ark of acacia wood; its length was two and a half cubits, and its width one and a half cubits, and its height one and a half cubits; ²and he overlaid it with pure gold inside and out, and made a gold molding for it all around. ³And he cast four rings of gold for it on its four feet; even two rings on one side of it, and two rings on the other side of it. ⁴And he made poles of acacia wood and overlaid them with gold. ⁵And he put the poles into the rings on the sides of the ark, to carry it. ⁶And he made a mercy seat of pure gold, two and a half cubits long, and one and a half cubits wide. ⁷And he made two cherubim of gold; he made them of hammered work, at the two ends of the mercy seat; ⁸one cherub at the one end, and one cherub at the other end; he made the cherubim *of one piece* with the mercy seat at the two ends. ⁹And the cherubim had *their* wings spread upward, covering the mercy seat with their wings, with their faces toward each other; the faces of the cherubim were toward the mercy seat.

10 Then he made the table of acacia wood, two cubits long and a cubit wide and one and a half cubits high. ¹¹And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made a gold molding for it all around. ¹²And he made a rim for it of a handbreadth all around, and made a gold molding for its rim all around. ¹³And he cast four gold rings for it and put the rings on the four corners that were on its four feet. ¹⁴Close by the rim were the rings, the holders for the poles to carry the table. ¹⁵And he made the poles of acacia wood and overlaid them with gold, to carry the table. ¹⁶And he made the utensils which were on the table, its dishes and its pans and its bowls and its jars, with which to pour out libations, of pure gold.

17 Then he made the lampstand of pure gold. He made the lampstand of hammered work, its base and its shaft; its cups, its bulbs and its flowers were *of one piece* with it. ¹⁸And there were six branches going out of its sides; three branches of the lampstand from the one side of it, and three

branches of the lampstand from the other side of it; ¹⁹three cups shaped like almond *blossoms*, a bulb and a flower in one branch, and three cups shaped like almond *blossoms*, a bulb and a flower in the other branch—so for the six branches going out of the lampstand. ²⁰And in the lampstand *there were* four cups shaped like almond *blossoms*, its bulbs and its flowers; ²¹and a bulb was under the *first* pair of branches *coming* out of it, and a bulb under the *second* pair of branches *coming* out of it, and a bulb under the *third* pair of branches *coming* out of it, for the six branches coming out of the lampstand. ²²Their bulbs and their branches were *of one piece* with it; the whole of it *was* a single hammered work of pure gold. ²³And he made its seven lamps with its snuffers and its trays of pure gold. ²⁴He made it and all its utensils from a talent of pure gold.

²⁵ Then he made the altar of incense of acacia wood: a cubit long and a cubit wide, square, and two cubits high; its horns were *of one piece* with it. ²⁶And he overlaid it with pure gold, its top and its sides all around, and its horns; and he made a gold molding for it all around. ²⁷And he made two golden rings for it under its molding, on its two sides—on opposite sides—as holders for poles with which to carry it. ²⁸And he made the poles of acacia wood and overlaid them with gold. ²⁹And he made the holy anointing oil and the pure, fragrant incense of spices, the work of a perfumer.

EXODUS 38 [\[Books\]](#)

The Tabernacle Completed

1 Then he made the altar of burnt offering of acacia wood, five cubits long, and five cubits wide, square, and three cubits high. ²And he made its horns on its four corners, its horns being *of one piece* with it, and he overlaid it with bronze. ³And he made all the utensils of the altar, the pails and the shovels and the basins, the flesh hooks and the firepans; he made all its utensils of bronze. ⁴And he made for the altar a grating of bronze network beneath, under its ledge, reaching halfway up. ⁵And he cast four rings on the four ends of the bronze grating *as* holders for the poles. ⁶And he made the poles of acacia wood and overlaid them with bronze. ⁷And he inserted the poles into the rings on the sides of the altar, with which to carry it. He made it hollow with planks.

8 Moreover, he made the laver of bronze with its base of bronze, from the mirrors of the serving women who served at the doorway of the tent of meeting.

9 Then he made the court: for the south side the hangings of the court were of fine twisted linen, one hundred cubits; ¹⁰their twenty pillars, and their twenty sockets, *made* of bronze; the hooks of the pillars and their bands *were* of silver. ¹¹And for the north side *there were* one hundred cubits; their twenty pillars and their twenty sockets *were* of bronze, the hooks of the pillars and their bands *were* of silver. ¹²And for the west side *there were* hangings of fifty cubits *with* their ten pillars and their ten sockets; the hooks of the pillars and their bands *were* of silver. ¹³And for the east side fifty cubits. ¹⁴The hangings for the *one side of the gate were* fifteen cubits, *with* their three pillars and their three sockets, ¹⁵and so for the other side. On both sides of the gate of the court *were* hangings of fifteen cubits, *with* their three pillars and their three sockets. ¹⁶All the hangings of the court all around *were* of fine twisted linen. ¹⁷And the sockets for the pillars *were* of bronze, the hooks of the pillars and their bands, of silver; and the overlaying of their tops, of

silver, and all the pillars of the court were furnished with silver bands. ¹⁸And the screen of the gate of the court was the work of the weaver, of blue and purple and scarlet *material*, and fine twisted linen. And the length was twenty cubits and the height was five cubits, corresponding to the hangings of the court. ¹⁹And their four pillars and their four sockets *were* of bronze; their hooks *were* of silver, and the overlaying of their tops and their bands *were* of silver. ²⁰And all the pegs of the tabernacle and of the court all around *were* of bronze.

The Cost of the Tabernacle

²¹ This is the number of *the things for* the tabernacle, the tabernacle of the testimony, as they were numbered according to the command of Moses, for the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, the son of Aaron the priest. ²²Now Bezalel, the son of Uri the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD had commanded Moses. ²³And with him was Oholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver and a skillful workman and a weaver in blue and in purple and in scarlet *material*, and fine linen.

²⁴ All the gold that was used for the work, in all the work of the sanctuary, even the gold of the wave offering, was 29 talents and 730 shekels, according to the shekel of the sanctuary. ²⁵And the silver of those of the congregation who were numbered was 100 talents and 1,775 shekels, according to the shekel of the sanctuary; ²⁶a beka a head (*that is*, half a shekel according to the shekel of the sanctuary), for each one who passed over to those who were numbered, from twenty years old and upward, for 603,550 men. ²⁷And the hundred talents of silver were for casting the sockets of the sanctuary and the sockets of the veil; one hundred sockets for the hundred talents, a talent for a socket. ²⁸And of the 1,775 *shekels*, he made hooks for the pillars and overlaid their tops and made bands for them. ²⁹And the bronze of the wave offering was 70 talents, and 2,400 shekels. ³⁰And with it he made the sockets to the doorway of the tent of meeting, and the bronze altar and its bronze grating, and all the utensils of the altar, ³¹and the sockets of the court all around and the sockets of the gate of the court, and all the pegs of the tabernacle and all the pegs of the court all around.

EXODUS 39 [\[Books\]](#)

The Priestly Garments

1 Moreover, from the blue and purple and scarlet *material*, they made finely woven garments for ministering in the holy place, as well as the holy garments which were for Aaron, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

2 And he made the ephod of gold, *and* of blue and purple and scarlet *material*, and fine twisted linen. ³Then they hammered out gold sheets and cut *them* into threads to be woven in *with* the blue and the purple and the scarlet *material*, and the fine linen, the work of a skillful workman. ⁴They made attaching shoulder pieces for the ephod; it was attached at its two *upper* ends. ⁵And the skillfully woven band which was on it was like its workmanship, of the same material: of gold *and* of blue and purple and scarlet *material*, and fine twisted linen, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

6 And they made the onyx stones, set in gold filigree *settings*; they were engraved *like* the engravings of a signet, according to the names of the sons of Israel. ⁷And he placed them on the shoulder pieces of the ephod, *as* memorial stones for the sons of Israel, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

8 And he made the breastpiece, the work of a skillful workman, like the workmanship of the ephod: of gold *and* of blue and purple and scarlet *material* and fine twisted linen. ⁹It was square; they made the breastpiece folded double, a span long and a span wide when folded double. ¹⁰And they mounted four rows of stones on it. The first row *was* a row of ruby, topaz, and emerald; ¹¹and the second row, a turquoise, a sapphire and a diamond; ¹²and the third row, a jacinth, an agate, and an amethyst; ¹³and the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper. They were set in gold filigree *settings* when they were mounted. ¹⁴And the stones were corresponding to the names of the sons of Israel; they were twelve, corresponding to their names, *engraved*

with the engravings of a signet, each with its name for the twelve tribes.

¹⁵And they made on the breastpiece chains like cords, of twisted cordage work in pure gold. ¹⁶And they made two gold filigree *settings* and two gold rings, and put the two rings on the two ends of the breastpiece. ¹⁷Then they put the two gold cords in the two rings at the ends of the breastpiece. ¹⁸And they put the *other* two ends of the two cords on the two filigree *settings*, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the ephod at the front of it. ¹⁹And they made two gold rings and placed *them* on the two ends of the breastpiece, on its inner edge which was next to the ephod. ²⁰Furthermore, they made two gold rings and placed them on the bottom of the two shoulder pieces of the ephod, on the front of it, close to the place where it joined, above the woven band of the ephod. ²¹And they bound the breastpiece by its rings to the rings of the ephod with a blue cord, that it might be on the woven band of the ephod, and that the breastpiece might not come loose from the ephod, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

²² Then he made the robe of the ephod of woven work, all of blue; ²³and the opening of the robe was *at the top* in the center, as the opening of a coat of mail, with a binding all around its opening, that it might not be torn. ²⁴And they made pomegranates of blue and purple and scarlet *material and* twisted *linen* on the hem of the robe. ²⁵They also made bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates all around on the hem of the robe, ²⁶alternating a bell and a pomegranate all around on the hem of the robe, for the service, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

²⁷ And they made the tunics of finely woven linen for Aaron and his sons, ²⁸and the turban of fine linen, and the decorated caps of fine linen, and the linen breeches of fine twisted linen, ²⁹and the sash of fine twisted linen, and blue and purple and scarlet *material*, the work of the weaver, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

³⁰ And they made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and inscribed it like the engravings of a signet, "Holy to the LORD." ³¹And they fastened a blue cord to it, to fasten it on the turban above, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

32 Thus all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of meeting was completed; and the sons of Israel did according to all that the LORD had commanded Moses; so they did. 33 And they brought the tabernacle to Moses, the tent and all its furnishings: its clasps, its boards, its bars, and its pillars and its sockets; 34 and the covering of rams' skins dyed red, and the covering of porpoise skins, and the screening veil; 35 the ark of the testimony and its poles and the mercy seat; 36 the table, all its utensils, and the bread of the Presence; 37 the pure *gold* lampstand, with its arrangement of lamps and all its utensils, and the oil for the light; 38 and the gold altar, and the anointing oil and the fragrant incense, and the veil for the doorway of the tent; 39 the bronze altar and its bronze grating, its poles and all its utensils, the laver and its stand; 40 the hangings for the court, its pillars and its sockets, and the screen for the gate of the court, its cords and its pegs and all the equipment for the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of meeting; 41 the woven garments for ministering in the holy place and the holy garments for Aaron the priest and the garments of his sons, to minister as priests. 42 So the sons of Israel did all the work according to all that the LORD had commanded Moses. 43 And Moses examined all the work and behold, they had done it; just as the LORD had commanded, this they had done. So Moses blessed them.

EXODUS 40 [\[Books\]](#)

The Tabernacle Erected

1 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, 2“On the first day of the first month you shall set up the tabernacle of the tent of meeting. 3“And you shall place the ark of the testimony there, and you shall screen the ark with the veil. 4“And you shall bring in the table and arrange what belongs on it; and you shall bring in the lampstand and mount its lamps. 5“Moreover, you shall set the gold altar of incense before the ark of the testimony, and set up the veil for the doorway to the tabernacle. 6“And you shall set the altar of burnt offering in front of the doorway of the tabernacle of the tent of meeting. 7“And you shall set the laver between the tent of meeting and the altar, and put water in it. 8“And you shall set up the court all around and hang up the veil for the gateway of the court. 9“Then you shall take the anointing oil and anoint the tabernacle and all that is in it, and shall consecrate it and all its furnishings; and it shall be holy. 10“And you shall anoint the altar of burnt offering and all its utensils, and consecrate the altar; and the altar shall be most holy. 11“And you shall anoint the laver and its stand, and consecrate it. 12“Then you shall bring Aaron and his sons to the doorway of the tent of meeting and wash them with water. 13“And you shall put the holy garments on Aaron and anoint him and consecrate him, that he may minister as a priest to Me. 14“And you shall bring his sons and put tunics on them; 15and you shall anoint them even as you have anointed their father, that they may minister as priests to Me; and their anointing shall qualify them for a perpetual priesthood throughout their generations.” 16Thus Moses did; according to all that the LORD had commanded him, so he did.

17 Now it came about in the first month of the second year, on the first day of the month, that the tabernacle was erected. 18And Moses erected the tabernacle and laid its sockets, and set up its boards, and inserted its bars and erected its pillars. 19And he spread the tent over the tabernacle and put the covering of the tent on top of it, just as the LORD had commanded Moses. 20Then he took the testimony and put *it* into the ark, and attached the poles to

the ark, and put the mercy seat on top of the ark. ²¹And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and set up a veil for the screen, and screened off the ark of the testimony, just as the LORD had commanded Moses. ²²Then he put the table in the tent of meeting, on the north side of the tabernacle, outside the veil. ²³And he set the arrangement of bread in order on it before the LORD, just as the LORD had commanded Moses. ²⁴Then he placed the lampstand in the tent of meeting, opposite the table, on the south side of the tabernacle. ²⁵And he lighted the lamps before the LORD, just as the LORD had commanded Moses. ²⁶Then he placed the gold altar in the tent of meeting in front of the veil; ²⁷and he burned fragrant incense on it, just as the LORD had commanded Moses. ²⁸Then he set up the veil for the doorway of the tabernacle. ²⁹And he set the altar of burnt offering *before* the doorway of the tabernacle of the tent of meeting, and offered on it the burnt offering and the meal offering, just as the LORD had commanded Moses. ³⁰And he placed the laver between the tent of meeting and the altar, and put water in it for washing. ³¹And from it Moses and Aaron and his sons washed their hands and their feet. ³²When they entered the tent of meeting, and when they approached the altar, they washed, just as the LORD had commanded Moses. ³³And he erected the court all around the tabernacle and the altar, and hung up the veil for the gateway of the court. Thus Moses finished the work.

The Glory of the LORD

³⁴ Then the cloud covered the tent of meeting, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle. ³⁵And Moses was not able to enter the tent of meeting because the cloud had settled on it, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle. ³⁶And throughout all their journeys whenever the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the sons of Israel would set out; ³⁷but if the cloud was not taken up, then they did not set out until the day when it was taken up. ³⁸For throughout all their journeys, the cloud of the LORD was on the tabernacle by day, and there was fire in it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel.

LEVITICUS 1 [\[Books\]](#)

The Law of Burnt Offerings

1 Then the LORD called to Moses and spoke to him from the tent of meeting, saying, ²“Speak to the sons of Israel and say to them, ‘When any man of you brings an offering to the LORD, you shall bring your offering of animals from the herd or the flock. ³‘If his offering is a burnt offering from the herd, he shall offer it, a male without defect; he shall offer it at the doorway of the tent of meeting, that he may be accepted before the LORD. ⁴‘And he shall lay his hand on the head of the burnt offering, that it may be accepted for him to make atonement on his behalf. ⁵‘And he shall slay the young bull before the LORD; and Aaron’s sons, the priests, shall offer up the blood and sprinkle the blood around on the altar that is at the doorway of the tent of meeting. ⁶‘He shall then skin the burnt offering and cut it into its pieces. ⁷‘And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire on the altar and arrange wood on the fire. ⁸‘Then Aaron’s sons, the priests, shall arrange the pieces, the head, and the suet over the wood which is on the fire that is on the altar. ⁹‘Its entrails, however, and its legs he shall wash with water. And the priest shall offer up in smoke all of it on the altar for a burnt offering, an offering by fire of a soothing aroma to the LORD.

10 ‘But if his offering is from the flock, of the sheep or of the goats, for a burnt offering, he shall offer it a male without defect. ¹¹‘And he shall slay it on the side of the altar northward before the LORD, and Aaron’s sons, the priests, shall sprinkle its blood around on the altar. ¹²‘He shall then cut it into its pieces with its head and its suet, and the priest shall arrange them on the wood which is on the fire that is on the altar. ¹³‘The entrails, however, and the legs he shall wash with water. And the priest shall offer all of it, and offer it up in smoke on the altar; it is a burnt offering, an offering by fire of a soothing aroma to the LORD.

14 ‘But if his offering to the LORD is a burnt offering of birds, then he shall bring his offering from the turtledoves or from young pigeons. ¹⁵‘And the

priest shall bring it to the altar and wring off its head, and offer it up in smoke on the altar; and its blood is to be drained out on the side of the altar. ¹⁶He shall also take away its crop with its feathers, and cast it beside the altar eastward, to the place of the ashes. ¹⁷Then he shall tear it by its wings, *but* shall not sever *it*. And the priest shall offer it up in smoke on the altar on the wood which is on the fire; it is a burnt offering, an offering by fire of a soothing aroma to the LORD.

LEVITICUS 2 [\[Books\]](#)

The Law of Grain Offerings

1 ‘Now when anyone presents a grain offering as an offering to the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flour, and he shall pour oil on it and put frankincense on it. 2‘He shall then bring it to Aaron’s sons, the priests; and shall take from it his handful of its fine flour and of its oil with all of its frankincense. And the priest shall offer *it* up in smoke *as* its memorial portion on the altar, an offering by fire of a soothing aroma to the LORD. 3‘And the remainder of the grain offering belongs to Aaron and his sons: a thing most holy, of the offerings to the LORD by fire.

4 ‘Now when you bring an offering of a grain offering baked in an oven, *it shall be* unleavened cakes of fine flour mixed with oil, or unleavened wafers spread with oil. 5‘And if your offering is a grain offering *made* on the griddle, *it shall be* of fine flour, unleavened, mixed with oil; 6‘you shall break it into bits, and pour oil on it; it is a grain offering. 7‘Now if your offering is a grain offering *made* in a pan, it shall be made of fine flour with oil. 8‘When you bring in the grain offering which is made of these things to the LORD, it shall be presented to the priest and he shall bring it to the altar. 9‘The priest then shall take up from the grain offering its memorial portion, and shall offer *it* up in smoke on the altar *as* an offering by fire of a soothing aroma to the LORD. 10‘And the remainder of the grain offering belongs to Aaron and his sons: a thing most holy, of the offerings to the LORD by fire.

11 ‘No grain offering, which you bring to the LORD, shall be made with leaven, for you shall not offer up in smoke any leaven or any honey as an offering by fire to the LORD. 12‘As an offering of first fruits, you shall bring them to the LORD, but they shall not ascend for a soothing aroma on the altar. 13‘Every grain offering of yours, moreover, you shall season with salt, so that the salt of the covenant of your God shall not be lacking from your grain offering; with all your offerings you shall offer salt.

14 'Also if you bring a grain offering of early ripened things to the LORD, you shall bring fresh heads of grain roasted in the fire, grits of new growth, for the grain offering of your early ripened things. 15' You shall then put oil on it and lay incense on it; it is a grain offering. 16' And the priest shall offer up in smoke its memorial portion, part of its grits and its oil with all its incense as an offering by fire to the LORD.

LEVITICUS 3 [\[Books\]](#)

The Law of Peace Offerings

1 ‘Now if his offering is a sacrifice of peace offerings, if he is going to offer out of the herd, whether male or female, he shall offer it without defect before the LORD. 2‘And he shall lay his hand on the head of his offering and slay it at the doorway of the tent of meeting, and Aaron’s sons, the priests, shall sprinkle the blood around on the altar. 3‘And from the sacrifice of the peace offerings, he shall present an offering by fire to the LORD, the fat that covers the entrails and all the fat that is on the entrails, 4and the two kidneys with the fat that is on them, which is on the loins, and the lobe of the liver, which he shall remove with the kidneys. 5‘Then Aaron’s sons shall offer *it* up in smoke on the altar on the burnt offering, which is on the wood that is on the fire; it is an offering by fire of a soothing aroma to the LORD. 6‘But if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offerings to the LORD is from the flock, he shall offer it, male or female, without defect. 7‘If he is going to offer a lamb for his offering, then he shall offer it before the LORD, 8and he shall lay his hand on the head of his offering, and slay it before the tent of meeting; and Aaron’s sons shall sprinkle its blood around on the altar. 9‘And from the sacrifice of peace offerings he shall bring as an offering by fire to the LORD, its fat, the entire fat tail which he shall remove close to the backbone, and the fat that covers the entrails and all the fat that is on the entrails, 10and the two kidneys with the fat that is on them, which is on the loins, and the lobe of the liver, which he shall remove with the kidneys. 11‘Then the priest shall offer *it* up in smoke on the altar, *as* food, an offering by fire to the LORD.

12 ‘Moreover, if his offering is a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD, 13and he shall lay his hand on its head and slay it before the tent of meeting; and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle its blood around on the altar. 14‘And from it he shall present his offering as an offering by fire to the LORD, the fat that covers the entrails and all the fat that is on the entrails, 15and the two kidneys with the fat that is on them, which is on the loins, and the lobe of the liver, which he shall remove with the kidneys. 16‘And the priest shall offer them up in smoke on the altar *as* food, an offering by fire for a soothing

aroma; all fat is the LORD's. ¹⁷It is a perpetual statute throughout your generations in all your dwellings: you shall not eat any fat or any blood.' ”

LEVITICUS 4 [\[Books\]](#)

The Law of Sin Offerings

1 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, 2“Speak to the sons of Israel, saying, ‘If a person sins unintentionally in any of the things which the LORD has commanded not to be done, and commits any of them, 3if the anointed priest sins so as to bring guilt on the people, then let him offer to the LORD a bull without defect as a sin offering for the sin he has committed. 4‘And he shall bring the bull to the doorway of the tent of meeting before the LORD, and he shall lay his hand on the head of the bull, and slay the bull before the LORD. 5‘Then the anointed priest is to take some of the blood of the bull and bring it to the tent of meeting, 6and the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle some of the blood seven times before the LORD, in front of the veil of the sanctuary. 7‘The priest shall also put some of the blood on the horns of the altar of fragrant incense which is before the LORD in the tent of meeting; and all the blood of the bull he shall pour out at the base of the altar of burnt offering which is at the doorway of the tent of meeting. 8‘And he shall remove from it all the fat of the bull of the sin offering: the fat that covers the entrails, and all the fat which is on the entrails, 9and the two kidneys with the fat that is on them, which is on the loins, and the lobe of the liver, which he shall remove with the kidneys 10(just as it is removed from the ox of the sacrifice of peace offerings), and the priest is to offer them up in smoke on the altar of burnt offering. 11‘But the hide of the bull and all its flesh with its head and its legs and its entrails and its refuse, 12that is, all *the rest of* the bull, he is to bring out to a clean place outside the camp where the ashes are poured out, and burn it on wood with fire; where the ashes are poured out it shall be burned.

13 ‘Now if the whole congregation of Israel commits error, and the matter escapes the notice of the assembly, and they commit any of the things which the LORD has commanded not to be done, and they become guilty; 14when the sin which they have committed becomes known, then the assembly shall offer a bull of the herd for a sin offering, and bring it before the tent of meeting.

15^c Then the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands on the head of the bull before the LORD, and the bull shall be slain before the LORD. 16^c Then the anointed priest is to bring some of the blood of the bull to the tent of meeting; 17^c and the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle *it* seven times before the LORD, in front of the veil. 18^c And he shall put some of the blood on the horns of the altar which is before the LORD in the tent of meeting; and all the blood he shall pour out at the base of the altar of burnt offering which is at the doorway of the tent of meeting. 19^c And he shall remove all its fat from it and offer it up in smoke on the altar. 20^c He shall also do with the bull just as he did with the bull of the sin offering; thus he shall do with it. So the priest shall make atonement for them, and they shall be forgiven. 21^c Then he is to bring out the bull to *a place* outside the camp, and burn it as he burned the first bull; it is the sin offering for the assembly.

22 ^c When a leader sins and unintentionally does any one of all the things which the LORD God has commanded not to be done, and he becomes guilty, 23^c if his sin which he has committed is made known to him, he shall bring for his offering a goat, a male without defect. 24^c And he shall lay his hand on the head of the male goat, and slay it in the place where they slay the burnt offering before the LORD; it is a sin offering. 25^c Then the priest is to take some of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering; and *the rest of* its blood he shall pour out at the base of the altar of burnt offering. 26^c And all its fat he shall offer up in smoke on the altar as *in the case of* the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings. Thus the priest shall make atonement for him in regard to his sin, and he shall be forgiven.

27 ^c Now if anyone of the common people sins unintentionally in doing any of the things which the LORD has commanded not to be done, and becomes guilty, 28^c if his sin, which he has committed is made known to him, then he shall bring for his offering a goat, a female without defect, for his sin which he has committed. 29^c And he shall lay his hand on the head of the sin offering, and slay the sin offering at the place of the burnt offering. 30^c And the priest shall take some of its blood with his finger and put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering; and all *the rest of* its blood he shall pour out at the base of

the altar. ³¹Then he shall remove all its fat, just as the fat was removed from the sacrifice of peace offerings; and the priest shall offer it up in smoke on the altar for a soothing aroma to the LORD. Thus the priest shall make atonement for him, and he shall be forgiven.

32 'But if he brings a lamb as his offering for a sin offering, he shall bring it, a female without defect. ³³And he shall lay his hand on the head of the sin offering, and slay it for a sin offering in the place where they slay the burnt offering. ³⁴And the priest is to take some of the blood of the sin offering with his finger and put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering; and all *the rest of* its blood he shall pour out at the base of the altar. ³⁵Then he shall remove all its fat, just as the fat of the lamb is removed from the sacrifice of the peace offerings, and the priest shall offer them up in smoke on the altar, on the offerings by fire to the LORD. Thus the priest shall make atonement for him in regard to his sin which he has committed, and he shall be forgiven.

LEVITICUS 5 [\[Books\]](#)

The Law of Guilt Offerings

1 'Now if a person sins, after he hears a public adjuration *to testify*, when he is a witness, whether he has seen or *otherwise* known, if he does not tell *it*, then he will bear his guilt. 2'Or if a person touches any unclean thing, whether a carcass of an unclean beast, or the carcass of unclean cattle, or a carcass of unclean swarming things, though it is hidden from him, and he is unclean, then he will be guilty. 3'Or if he touches human uncleanness, of whatever *sort* his uncleanness *may* be with which he becomes unclean, and it is hidden from him, and then he comes to know *it*, he will be guilty. 4'Or if a person swears thoughtlessly with his lips to do evil or to do good, in whatever matter a man may speak thoughtlessly with an oath, and it is hidden from him, and then he comes to know *it*, he will be guilty in one of these. 5'So it shall be when he becomes guilty in one of these, that he shall confess that in which he has sinned. 6'He shall also bring his guilt offering to the LORD for his sin which he has committed, a female from the flock, a lamb or a goat as a sin offering. So the priest shall make atonement on his behalf for his sin.

7 'But if he cannot afford a lamb, then he shall bring to the LORD his guilt offering for that in which he has sinned, two turtledoves or two young pigeons, one for a sin offering and the other for a burnt offering. 8'And he shall bring them to the priest, who shall offer first that which is for the sin offering and shall nip its head at the front of its neck, but he shall not sever *it*. 9'He shall also sprinkle some of the blood of the sin offering on the side of the altar, while the rest of the blood shall be drained out at the base of the altar: it is a sin offering. 10'The second he shall then prepare as a burnt offering according to the ordinance. So the priest shall make atonement on his behalf for his sin which he has committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

11 'But if his means are insufficient for two turtledoves or two young pigeons, then for his offering for that which he has sinned, he shall bring the

tenth of an ephah of fine flour for a sin offering; he shall not put oil on it or place incense on it, for it is a sin offering. ¹²And he shall bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it as its memorial portion and offer *it* up in smoke on the altar, with the offerings of the LORD by fire: it is a sin offering. ¹³So the priest shall make atonement for him concerning his sin which he has committed from one of these, and it shall be forgiven him; then *the rest* shall become the priest's, like the grain offering.' ”

14 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ¹⁵“If a person acts unfaithfully and sins unintentionally against the LORD's holy things, then he shall bring his guilt offering to the LORD: a ram without defect from the flock, according to your valuation in silver by shekels, in *terms of* the shekel of the sanctuary, for a guilt offering. ¹⁶And he shall make restitution for that which he has sinned against the holy thing, and shall add to it a fifth part of it, and give it to the priest. The priest shall then make atonement for him with the ram of the guilt offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

17 “Now if a person sins and does any of the things which the LORD has commanded not to be done, though he was unaware, still he is guilty, and shall bear his punishment. ¹⁸“He is then to bring to the priest a ram without defect from the flock, according to your valuation, for a guilt offering. So the priest shall make atonement for him concerning his error in which he sinned unintentionally and did not know *it*, and it shall be forgiven him. ¹⁹“It is a guilt offering; he was certainly guilty before the LORD.”

LEVITICUS 6 [\[Books\]](#)

Guilt Offering

1 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²“When a person sins and acts unfaithfully against the LORD, and deceives his companion in regard to a deposit or a security entrusted *to him*, or through robbery, or *if* he has extorted from his companion, ³or has found what was lost and lied about it and sworn falsely, so that he sins in regard to any one of the things a man may do; ⁴then it shall be, when he sins and becomes guilty, that he shall restore what he took by robbery, or what he got by extortion, or the deposit which was entrusted to him, or the lost thing which he found, ⁵or anything about which he swore falsely; he shall make restitution for it in full, and add to it one-fifth more. He shall give it to the one to whom it belongs on the day *he presents* his guilt offering. ⁶“Then he shall bring to the priest his guilt offering to the LORD, a ram without defect from the flock, according to your valuation, for a guilt offering, ⁷and the priest shall make atonement for him before the LORD; and he shall be forgiven for any one of the things which he may have done to incur guilt.”

The Priest's Part in the Offerings

8 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ⁹“Command Aaron and his sons, saying, ‘This is the law for the burnt offering: the burnt offering itself *shall remain* on the hearth on the altar all night until the morning, and the fire on the altar is to be kept burning on it. ¹⁰‘And the priest is to put on his linen robe, and he shall put on undergarments next to his flesh; and he shall take up the ashes *to* which the fire reduces the burnt offering on the altar, and place them beside the altar. ¹¹‘Then he shall take off his garments and put on other garments, and carry the ashes outside the camp to a clean place. ¹²‘And the fire on the altar shall be kept burning on it. It shall not go out, but the priest shall burn wood on it every morning; and he shall lay out the burnt offering on it, and offer up in smoke the fat portions of the peace offerings on it. ¹³‘Fire shall be kept burning continually on the altar; it is not to go out.

14 ‘Now this is the law of the grain offering: the sons of Aaron shall present it before the LORD in front of the altar. 15‘Then one *of them* shall lift up from it a handful of the fine flour of the grain offering, with its oil and all the incense that is on the grain offering, and he shall offer *it* up in smoke on the altar, a soothing aroma, as its memorial offering to the LORD. 16‘And what is left of it Aaron and his sons are to eat. It shall be eaten as unleavened cakes in a holy place; they are to eat it in the court of the tent of meeting. 17‘It shall not be baked with leaven. I have given it as their share from My offerings by fire; it is most holy, like the sin offering and the guilt offering. 18‘Every male among the sons of Aaron may eat it; it is a permanent ordinance throughout your generations, from the offerings by fire to the LORD. Whoever touches them shall become consecrated.’ ”

19 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, 20‘This is the offering which Aaron and his sons are to present to the LORD on the day when he is anointed; the tenth of an ephah of fine flour as a regular grain offering, half of it in the morning and half of it in the evening. 21‘It shall be prepared with oil on a griddle. When it is *well* stirred, you shall bring it. You shall present the grain offering in baked pieces as a soothing aroma to the LORD. 22‘And the anointed priest who will be in his place among his sons shall offer it. By a permanent ordinance it shall be entirely offered up in smoke to the LORD. 23‘So every grain offering of the priest shall be burned entirely. It shall not be eaten.’ ”

24 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, 25‘Speak to Aaron and to his sons, saying, ‘This is the law of the sin offering: in the place where the burnt offering is slain the sin offering shall be slain before the LORD; it is most holy. 26‘The priest who offers it for sin shall eat it. It shall be eaten in a holy place, in the court of the tent of meeting. 27‘ Anyone who touches its flesh shall become consecrated; and when any of its blood splashes on a garment, in a holy place you shall wash what was splashed on. 28‘ Also the earthenware vessel in which it was boiled shall be broken; and if it was boiled in a bronze vessel, then it shall be scoured and rinsed in water. 29‘Every male among the priests may eat of it; it is most holy. 30‘But no sin

offering of which any of the blood is brought into the tent of meeting to make atonement in the holy place shall be eaten; it shall be burned with fire.

LEVITICUS 7 [\[Books\]](#)

The Priest's Part in the Offerings

1 'Now this is the law of the guilt offering; it is most holy. 2'In the place where they slay the burnt offering they are to slay the guilt offering, and he shall sprinkle its blood around on the altar. 3'Then he shall offer from it all its fat: the fat tail and the fat that covers the entrails, 4and the two kidneys with the fat that is on them, which is on the loins, and the lobe on the liver he shall remove with the kidneys. 5'And the priest shall offer them up in smoke on the altar as an offering by fire to the LORD; it is a guilt offering. 6'Every male among the priests may eat of it. It shall be eaten in a holy place; it is most holy. 7'The guilt offering is like the sin offering, there is one law for them; the priest who makes atonement with it shall have it. 8'Also the priest who presents any man's burnt offering, that priest shall have for himself the skin of the burnt offering which he has presented. 9'Likewise, every grain offering that is baked in the oven, and everything prepared in a pan or on a griddle, shall belong to the priest who presents it. 10'And every grain offering mixed with oil, or dry, shall belong to all the sons of Aaron, to all alike.

11 'Now this is the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings which shall be presented to the LORD. 12'If he offers it by way of thanksgiving, then along with the sacrifice of thanksgiving he shall offer unleavened cakes mixed with oil, and unleavened wafers spread with oil, and cakes *of well* stirred fine flour mixed with oil. 13'With the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiving, he shall present his offering with cakes of leavened bread. 14'And of this he shall present one of every offering as a contribution to the LORD; it shall belong to the priest who sprinkles the blood of the peace offerings.

15 'Now *as for* the flesh of the sacrifice of his thanksgiving peace offerings, it shall be eaten on the day of his offering; he shall not leave any of it over until morning. 16'But if the sacrifice of his offering is a votive or a freewill

offering, it shall be eaten on the day that he offers his sacrifice; and on the next day what is left of it may be eaten; ¹⁷but what is left over from the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burned with fire. ¹⁸So if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings should *ever* be eaten on the third day, he who offers it shall not be accepted, *and* it shall not be reckoned to his *benefit*. It shall be an offensive thing, and the person who eats of it shall bear his *own* iniquity.

19 ‘Also the flesh that touches anything unclean shall not be eaten; it shall be burned with fire. As for *other* flesh, anyone who is clean may eat *such* flesh. ²⁰But the person who eats the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings which belong to the LORD, in his uncleanness, that person shall be cut off from his people. ²¹And when anyone touches anything unclean, whether human uncleanness, or an unclean animal, or any unclean detestable thing, and eats of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings which belong to the LORD, that person shall be cut off from his people.’ ”

22 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²³“Speak to the sons of Israel, saying, ‘You shall not eat any fat *from* an ox, a sheep, or a goat. ²⁴Also the fat of *an animal* which dies, and the fat of an animal torn *by beasts*, may be put to any other use, but you must certainly not eat it. ²⁵For whoever eats the fat of the animal from which an offering by fire is offered to the LORD, even the person who eats shall be cut off from his people. ²⁶And you are not to eat any blood, either of bird or animal, in any of your dwellings. ²⁷Any person who eats any blood, even that person shall be cut off from his people.’ ”

28 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²⁹“Speak to the sons of Israel, saying, ‘He who offers the sacrifice of his peace offerings to the LORD shall bring his offering to the LORD from the sacrifice of his peace offerings. ³⁰His own hands are to bring offerings by fire to the LORD. He shall bring the fat with the breast, that the breast may be presented as a wave offering before the LORD. ³¹And the priest shall offer up the fat in smoke on the altar; but the breast shall belong to Aaron and his sons. ³²And you shall give the right thigh to the priest as a contribution from the sacrifices of your peace

offerings. ³³‘The one among the sons of Aaron who offers the blood of the peace offerings and the fat, the right thigh shall be his as *his* portion. ³⁴‘For I have taken the breast of the wave offering and the thigh of the contribution from the sons of Israel from the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and have given them to Aaron the priest and to his sons as *their* due forever from the sons of Israel.

35 ‘This is that which is consecrated to Aaron and that which is consecrated to his sons from the offerings by fire to the LORD, in that day when he presented them to serve as priests to the LORD. ³⁶‘These the LORD had commanded to be given them from the sons of Israel in the day that He anointed them. It is *their* due forever throughout their generations.’ ”

37 This is the law of the burnt offering, the grain offering and the sin offering and the guilt offering and the ordination offering and the sacrifice of peace offerings, ³⁸which the LORD commanded Moses at Mount Sinai in the day that He commanded the sons of Israel to present their offerings to the LORD in the wilderness of Sinai.

LEVITICUS 8 [\[Books\]](#)

The Consecration of Aaron and His Sons

1 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²“Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments and the anointing oil and the bull of the sin offering, and the two rams and the basket of unleavened bread; ³and assemble all the congregation at the doorway of the tent of meeting.” ⁴So Moses did just as the LORD commanded him. When the congregation was assembled at the doorway of the tent of meeting, ⁵Moses said to the congregation, “This is the thing which the LORD has commanded to do.”

⁶ Then Moses had Aaron and his sons come near, and washed them with water. ⁷And he put the tunic on him and girded him with the sash, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod on him; and he girded him with the artistic band of the ephod, with which he tied *it* to him. ⁸He then placed the breastpiece on him, and in the breastpiece he put the Urim and the Thummim. ⁹He also placed the turban on his head, and on the turban, at its front, he placed the golden plate, the holy crown, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

¹⁰ Moses then took the anointing oil and anointed the tabernacle and all that was in it, and consecrated them. ¹¹And he sprinkled some of it on the altar seven times and anointed the altar and all its utensils, and the basin and its stand, to consecrate them. ¹²Then he poured some of the anointing oil on Aaron’s head and anointed him, to consecrate him. ¹³Next Moses had Aaron’s sons come near and clothed them with tunics, and girded them with sashes, and bound caps on them, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

¹⁴ Then he brought the bull of the sin offering, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands on the head of the bull of the sin offering. ¹⁵Next Moses slaughtered *it* and took the blood and with his finger put *some of it* around on the horns of the altar, and purified the altar. Then he poured out *the rest of* the blood at the base of the altar and consecrated it, to make atonement for it.

¹⁶He also took all the fat that was on the entrails and the lobe of the liver, and the two kidneys and their fat; and Moses offered it up in smoke on the altar.

¹⁷But the bull and its hide and its flesh and its refuse, he burned in the fire outside the camp, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

¹⁸ Then he presented the ram of the burnt offering, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands on the head of the ram. ¹⁹And Moses slaughtered *it* and sprinkled the blood around on the altar. ²⁰When he had cut the ram into its pieces, Moses offered up the head and the pieces and the suet in smoke.

²¹After he had washed the entrails and the legs with water, Moses offered up the whole ram in smoke on the altar. It was a burnt offering for a soothing aroma; it was an offering by fire to the LORD, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

²² Then he presented the second ram, the ram of ordination; and Aaron and his sons laid their hands on the head of the ram. ²³And Moses slaughtered *it* and took some of its blood and put it on the lobe of Aaron's right ear, and on the thumb of his right hand, and on the big toe of his right foot. ²⁴He also had Aaron's sons come near; and Moses put some of the blood on the lobe of their right ear, and on the thumb of their right hand, and on the big toe of their right foot. Moses then sprinkled *the rest of* the blood around on the altar.

²⁵And he took the fat, and the fat tail, and all the fat that was on the entrails, and the lobe of the liver and the two kidneys and their fat and the right thigh.

²⁶And from the basket of unleavened bread that was before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake and one cake of bread *mixed with* oil and one wafer, and placed *them* on the portions of fat and on the right thigh. ²⁷He then put all *these* on the hands of Aaron and on the hands of his sons, and presented them as a wave offering before the LORD. ²⁸Then Moses took them from their hands and offered them up in smoke on the altar with the burnt offering. They were an ordination offering for a soothing aroma; it was an offering by fire to the LORD. ²⁹Moses also took the breast and presented it for a wave offering before the LORD; it was Moses' portion of the ram of ordination, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

³⁰ So Moses took some of the anointing oil and some of the blood which was

on the altar, and sprinkled it on Aaron, on his garments, on his sons, and on the garments of his sons with him; and he consecrated Aaron, his garments, and his sons, and the garments of his sons with him.

31 Then Moses said to Aaron and to his sons, “Boil the flesh at the doorway of the tent of meeting, and eat it there together with the bread which is in the basket of the ordination offering, just as I commanded, saying, ‘Aaron and his sons shall eat it.’”³²“And the remainder of the flesh and of the bread you shall burn in the fire.”³³“And you shall not go outside the doorway of the tent of meeting for seven days, until the day that the period of your ordination is fulfilled; for he will ordain you through seven days.”³⁴“The LORD has commanded to do as has been done this day, to make atonement on your behalf.”³⁵“At the doorway of the tent of meeting, moreover, you shall remain day and night for seven days, and keep the charge of the LORD, that you may not die, for so I have been commanded.”³⁶Thus Aaron and his sons did all the things which the LORD had commanded through Moses.

LEVITICUS 9 [\[Books\]](#)

Aaron Offers Sacrifices

1 Now it came about on the eighth day that Moses called Aaron and his sons and the elders of Israel; ²and he said to Aaron, “Take for yourself a calf, a bull, for a sin offering and a ram for a burnt offering, *both* without defect, and offer *them* before the LORD. ³“Then to the sons of Israel you shall speak, saying, ‘Take a male goat for a sin offering, and a calf and a lamb, both one year old, without defect, for a burnt offering, ⁴and an ox and a ram for peace offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD, and a grain offering mixed with oil; for today the LORD shall appear to you.’ ” ⁵So they took what Moses had commanded to the front of the tent of meeting, and the whole congregation came near and stood before the LORD. ⁶And Moses said, “This is the thing which the LORD has commanded you to do, that the glory of the LORD may appear to you.” ⁷Moses then said to Aaron, “Come near to the altar and offer your sin offering and your burnt offering, that you may make atonement for yourself and for the people; then make the offering for the people, that you may make atonement for them, just as the LORD has commanded.”

8 So Aaron came near to the altar and slaughtered the calf of the sin offering which was for himself. ⁹And Aaron’s sons presented the blood to him; and he dipped his finger in the blood, and put *some* on the horns of the altar, and poured out *the rest of* the blood at the base of the altar. ¹⁰The fat and the kidneys and the lobe of the liver of the sin offering, he then offered up in smoke on the altar just as the LORD had commanded Moses. ¹¹The flesh and the skin, however, he burned with fire outside the camp.

12 Then he slaughtered the burnt offering; and Aaron’s sons handed the blood to him and he sprinkled it around on the altar. ¹³And they handed the burnt offering to him in pieces with the head, and he offered *them* up in smoke on the altar. ¹⁴He also washed the entrails and the legs, and offered *them* up in smoke with the burnt offering on the altar.

15 Then he presented the people's offering, and took the goat of the sin offering which was for the people, and slaughtered it and offered it for sin, like the first. ¹⁶He also presented the burnt offering, and offered it according to the ordinance. ¹⁷Next he presented the grain offering, and filled his hand with some of it and offered *it* up in smoke on the altar, besides the burnt offering of the morning.

18 Then he slaughtered the ox and the ram, the sacrifice of peace offerings which was for the people; and Aaron's sons handed the blood to him and he sprinkled it around on the altar. ¹⁹As for the portions of fat from the ox and from the ram, the fat tail, and the *fat* covering, and the kidneys and the lobe of the liver, ²⁰they now placed the portions of fat on the breasts; and he offered them up in smoke on the altar. ²¹But the breasts and the right thigh Aaron presented as a wave offering before the LORD, just as Moses had commanded.

22 Then Aaron lifted up his hands toward the people and blessed them, and he stepped down after making the sin offering and the burnt offering and the peace offerings. ²³And Moses and Aaron went into the tent of meeting. When they came out and blessed the people, the glory of the LORD appeared to all the people. ²⁴Then fire came out from before the LORD and consumed the burnt offering and the portions of fat on the altar; and when all the people saw *it*, they shouted and fell on their faces.

LEVITICUS 10 [\[Books\]](#)

The Sin of Nadab and Abihu

1 Now Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took their respective firepans, and after putting fire in them, placed incense on it and offered strange fire before the LORD, which He had not commanded them. 2 And fire came out from the presence of the LORD and consumed them, and they died before the LORD. 3 Then Moses said to Aaron, “It is what the LORD spoke, saying,

‘By those who come near Me I will be treated as holy,

And before all the people I will be honored.’ ”

So Aaron, therefore, kept silent. 4 Moses called also to Mishael and Elzaphan, the sons of Aaron’s uncle Uzziel, and said to them, “Come forward, carry your relatives away from the front of the sanctuary to the outside of the camp.” 5 So they came forward and carried them still in their tunics to the outside of the camp, as Moses had said. 6 Then Moses said to Aaron and to his sons Eleazar and Ithamar, “Do not uncover your heads nor tear your clothes, so that you may not die, and that He may not become wrathful against all the congregation. But your kinsmen, the whole house of Israel, shall bewail the burning which the LORD has brought about. 7 “You shall not even go out from the doorway of the tent of meeting, lest you die; for the LORD’s anointing oil is upon you.” So they did according to the word of Moses.

8 The LORD then spoke to Aaron, saying, 9 “Do not drink wine or strong drink, neither you nor your sons with you, when you come into the tent of meeting, so that you may not die—it is a perpetual statute throughout your generations — 10 and so as to make a distinction between the holy and the profane, and between the unclean and the clean, 11 and so as to teach the sons of Israel all the statutes which the LORD has spoken to them through Moses.”

12 Then Moses spoke to Aaron, and to his surviving sons, Eleazar and Ithamar, “Take the grain offering that is left over from the LORD’s offerings by fire and eat it unleavened beside the altar, for it is most holy. 13“You shall eat it, moreover, in a holy place, because it is your due and your sons’ due out of the LORD’s offerings by fire; for thus I have been commanded. 14““The breast of the wave offering, however, and the thigh of the offering you may eat in a clean place, you and your sons and your daughters with you; for they have been given as your due and your sons’ due out of the sacrifices of the peace offerings of the sons of Israel. 15““The thigh offered by lifting up and the breast offered by waving, they shall bring along with the offerings by fire of the portions of fat, to present as a wave offering before the LORD; so it shall be a thing perpetually due you and your sons with you, just as the LORD has commanded.”

16 But Moses searched carefully for the goat of the sin offering, and behold, it had been burned up! So he was angry with Aaron’s surviving sons Eleazar and Ithamar, saying, 17“Why did you not eat the sin offering at the holy place? For it is most holy, and He gave it to you to bear away the guilt of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD. 18“Behold, since its blood had not been brought inside, into the sanctuary, you should certainly have eaten it in the sanctuary, just as I commanded.” 19But Aaron spoke to Moses, “Behold, this very day they presented their sin offering and their burnt offering before the LORD. When things like these happened to me, if I had eaten a sin offering today, would it have been good in the sight of the LORD?” 20And when Moses heard *that*, it seemed good in his sight.

LEVITICUS 11 [\[Books\]](#)

Laws about Animals for Food

1 The LORD spoke again to Moses and to Aaron, saying to them, ²“Speak to the sons of Israel, saying, ‘These are the creatures which you may eat from all the animals that are on the earth. ³‘Whatever divides a hoof, thus making split hoofs, *and* chews the cud, among the animals, that you may eat.

⁴‘Nevertheless, you are not to eat of these, among those which chew the cud, or among those which divide the hoof: the camel, for though it chews cud, it does not divide the hoof, it is unclean to you. ⁵‘Likewise, the rock badger, for though it chews cud, it does not divide the hoof, it is unclean to you; ⁶the rabbit also, for though it chews cud, it does not divide the hoof, it is unclean to you; ⁷and the pig, for though it divides the hoof, thus making a split hoof, it does not chew cud, it is unclean to you. ⁸‘You shall not eat of their flesh nor touch their carcasses; they are unclean to you.

9 ‘These you may eat, whatever is in the water: all that have fins and scales, those in the water, in the seas or in the rivers, you may eat. ¹⁰‘But whatever is in the seas and in the rivers, that do not have fins and scales among all the teeming life of the water, and among all the living creatures that are in the water, they are detestable things to you, ¹¹and they shall be abhorrent to you; you may not eat of their flesh, and their carcasses you shall detest.

¹²‘Whatever in the water does not have fins and scales is abhorrent to you.

Avoid the Unclean

13 ‘These, moreover, you shall detest among the birds; they are abhorrent, not to be eaten: the eagle and the vulture and the buzzard, ¹⁴and the kite and the falcon in its kind, ¹⁵every raven in its kind, ¹⁶and the ostrich and the owl and the sea gull and the hawk in its kind, ¹⁷and the little owl and the cormorant and the great owl, ¹⁸and the white owl and the pelican and the carrion vulture, ¹⁹and the stork, the heron in its kinds, and the hoopoe, and the bat.

20 'All the winged insects that walk on *all* fours are detestable to you. 21' Yet these you may eat among all the winged insects which walk on *all* fours: those which have above their feet jointed legs with which to jump on the earth. 22' These of them you may eat: the locust in its kinds, and the devastating locust in its kinds, and the cricket in its kinds, and the grasshopper in its kinds. 23' But all other winged insects which are four-footed are detestable to you.

24 'By these, moreover, you will be made unclean: whoever touches their carcasses becomes unclean until evening, 25 and whoever picks up any of their carcasses shall wash his clothes and be unclean until evening. 26' Concerning all the animals which divide the hoof, but do not make a split *hoof*, or which do not chew cud, they are unclean to you: whoever touches them becomes unclean. 27' Also whatever walks on its paws, among all the creatures that walk on *all* fours, are unclean to you; whoever touches their carcasses becomes unclean until evening, 28 and the one who picks up their carcasses shall wash his clothes and be unclean until evening; they are unclean to you.

29 'Now these are to you the unclean among the swarming things which swarm on the earth: the mole, and the mouse, and the great lizard in its kinds, 30 and the gecko, and the crocodile, and the lizard, and the sand reptile, and the chameleon. 31' These are to you the unclean among all the swarming things; whoever touches them when they are dead becomes unclean until evening. 32' Also anything on which one of them may fall when they are dead, becomes unclean, including any wooden article, or clothing, or a skin, or a sack—any article of which use is made—it shall be put in the water and be unclean until evening, then it becomes clean. 33' As for any earthenware vessel into which one of them may fall, whatever is in it becomes unclean and you shall break the vessel. 34' Any of the food which may be eaten, on which water comes, shall become unclean; and any liquid which may be drunk in every vessel shall become unclean. 35' Everything, moreover, on which part of their carcass may fall becomes unclean; an oven or a stove shall be smashed; they are unclean and shall continue as unclean to you.

³⁶Nevertheless a spring or a cistern collecting water shall be clean, though the one who touches their carcass shall be unclean. ³⁷And if a part of their carcass falls on any seed for sowing which is to be sown, it is clean.

³⁸Though if water is put on the seed, and a part of their carcass falls on it, it is unclean to you.

³⁹ 'Also if one of the animals dies which you have for food, the one who touches its carcass becomes unclean until evening. ⁴⁰He too, who eats some of its carcass shall wash his clothes and be unclean until evening; and the one who picks up its carcass shall wash his clothes and be unclean until evening.

⁴¹ 'Now every swarming thing that swarms on the earth is detestable, not to be eaten. ⁴²Whatever crawls on its belly, and whatever walks on *all* fours, whatever has many feet, in respect to every swarming thing that swarms on the earth, you shall not eat them, for they are detestable. ⁴³Do not render yourselves detestable through any of the swarming things that swarm; and you shall not make yourselves unclean with them so that you become unclean.

⁴⁴For I am the LORD your God. Consecrate yourselves therefore, and be holy; for I am holy. And you shall not make yourselves unclean with any of the swarming things that swarm on the earth. ⁴⁵For I am the LORD, who brought you up from the land of Egypt, to be your God; thus you shall be holy for I am holy.' "

⁴⁶ This is the law regarding the animal, and the bird, and every living thing that moves in the waters, and everything that swarms on the earth, ⁴⁷to make a distinction between the unclean and the clean, and between the edible creature and the creature which is not to be eaten.

LEVITICUS 12 [\[Books\]](#)

Laws of Motherhood

1 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²“Speak to the sons of Israel, saying, ‘When a woman gives birth and bears a male *child*, then she shall be unclean for seven days, as in the days of her menstruation she shall be unclean. ³‘And on the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised. ⁴‘Then she shall remain in the blood of *her* purification for thirty-three days; she shall not touch any consecrated thing, nor enter the sanctuary, until the days of her purification are completed. ⁵‘But if she bears a female *child*, then she shall be unclean for two weeks, as in her menstruation; and she shall remain in the blood of *her* purification for sixty-six days.

6 ‘And when the days of her purification are completed, for a son or for a daughter, she shall bring to the priest at the doorway of the tent of meeting, a one year old lamb for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon or a turtledove for a sin offering. ⁷‘Then he shall offer it before the LORD and make atonement for her; and she shall be cleansed from the flow of her blood. This is the law for her who bears *a child, whether* a male or a female. ⁸‘But if she cannot afford a lamb, then she shall take two turtledoves or two young pigeons, the one for a burnt offering and the other for a sin offering; and the priest shall make atonement for her, and she shall be clean.’ ”

LEVITICUS 13 [\[Books\]](#)

The Test for Leprosy

1 Then the LORD spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, ²“When a man has on the skin of his body a swelling or a scab or a bright spot, and it becomes an infection of leprosy on the skin of his body, then he shall be brought to Aaron the priest, or to one of his sons the priests. ³“And the priest shall look at the mark on the skin of the body, and if the hair in the infection has turned white and the infection appears to be deeper than the skin of his body, it is an infection of leprosy; when the priest has looked at him, he shall pronounce him unclean. ⁴“But if the bright spot is white on the skin of his body, and it does not appear to be deeper than the skin, and the hair on it has not turned white, then the priest shall isolate *him who has* the infection for seven days. ⁵“And the priest shall look at him on the seventh day, and if in his eyes the infection has not changed, *and* the infection has not spread on the skin, then the priest shall isolate him for seven more days. ⁶“And the priest shall look at him again on the seventh day; and if the infection has faded, and the mark has not spread on the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him clean; it is *only* a scab. And he shall wash his clothes and be clean.

7 “But if the scab spreads farther on the skin, after he has shown himself to the priest for his cleansing, he shall appear again to the priest. ⁸“And the priest shall look, and if the scab has spread on the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean; it is leprosy.

9 “When the infection of leprosy is on a man, then he shall be brought to the priest. ¹⁰“The priest shall then look, and if there is a white swelling in the skin, and it has turned the hair white, and there is quick raw flesh in the swelling, ¹¹it is a chronic leprosy on the skin of his body, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean; he shall not isolate him, for he is unclean. ¹²“And if the leprosy breaks out farther on the skin, and the leprosy covers all the skin of *him who has* the infection from his head even to his feet, as far as the priest can see, ¹³then the priest shall look, and behold, *if* the leprosy has

covered all his body, he shall pronounce clean *him who has* the infection; it has all turned white *and* he is clean. ¹⁴“But whenever raw flesh appears on him, he shall be unclean. ¹⁵“And the priest shall look at the raw flesh, and he shall pronounce him unclean; the raw flesh is unclean, it is leprosy. ¹⁶“Or if the raw flesh turns again and is changed to white, then he shall come to the priest, ¹⁷and the priest shall look at him, and behold, *if* the infection has turned to white, then the priest shall pronounce clean *him who has* the infection; he is clean.

¹⁸ “And when the body has a boil on its skin, and it is healed, ¹⁹and in the place of the boil there is a white swelling or a reddish-white, bright spot, then it shall be shown to the priest; ²⁰and the priest shall look, and behold, *if* it appears to be lower than the skin, and the hair on it has turned white, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean; it is the infection of leprosy, it has broken out in the boil. ²¹“But if the priest looks at it, and behold, there are no white hairs in it and it is not lower than the skin and is faded, then the priest shall isolate him for seven days; ²²and if it spreads farther on the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean; it is an infection. ²³“But if the bright spot remains in its place, and does not spread, it is *only* the scar of the boil; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

²⁴ “Or if the body sustains in its skin a burn by fire, and the raw *flesh* of the burn becomes a bright spot, reddish-white, or white, ²⁵then the priest shall look at it. And if the hair in the bright spot has turned white, and it appears to be deeper than the skin, it is leprosy; it has broken out in the burn. Therefore, the priest shall pronounce him unclean; it is an infection of leprosy. ²⁶“But if the priest looks at it, and indeed, there is no white hair in the bright spot, and it is no deeper than the skin, but is dim, then the priest shall isolate him for seven days; ²⁷and the priest shall look at him on the seventh day. If it spreads farther in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean; it is an infection of leprosy. ²⁸“But if the bright spot remains in its place, and has not spread in the skin, but is dim, it is the swelling from the burn; and the priest shall pronounce him clean, for it is *only* the scar of the burn.

²⁹ “Now if a man or woman has an infection on the head or on the beard,

³⁰then the priest shall look at the infection, and if it appears to be deeper than the skin, and there is thin yellowish hair in it, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean; it is a scale, it is leprosy of the head or of the beard. ³¹“But if the priest looks at the infection of the scale, and indeed, it appears to be no deeper than the skin, and there is no black hair in it, then the priest shall isolate *the person* with the scaly infection for seven days. ³²“And on the seventh day the priest shall look at the infection, and if the scale has not spread, and no yellowish hair has grown in it, and the appearance of the scale is no deeper than the skin, ³³then he shall shave himself, but he shall not shave the scale; and the priest shall isolate *the person* with the scale seven more days. ³⁴“Then on the seventh day the priest shall look at the scale, and if the scale has not spread in the skin, and it appears to be no deeper than the skin, the priest shall pronounce him clean; and he shall wash his clothes and be clean. ³⁵“But if the scale spreads farther in the skin after his cleansing, ³⁶then the priest shall look at him, and if the scale has spread in the skin, the priest need not seek for the yellowish hair; he is unclean. ³⁷“If in his sight the scale has remained, however, and black hair has grown in it, the scale has healed, he is clean; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

³⁸ “And when a man or a woman has bright spots on the skin of the body, *even* white bright spots, ³⁹then the priest shall look, and if the bright spots on the skin of their bodies are a faint white, it is eczema that has broken out on the skin; he is clean.

⁴⁰ “Now if a man loses the hair of his head, he is bald; he is clean. ⁴¹“And if his head becomes bald at the front and sides, he is bald on the forehead; he is clean. ⁴²“But if on the bald head or the bald forehead, there occurs a reddish-white infection, it is leprosy breaking out on his bald head or on his bald forehead. ⁴³“Then the priest shall look at him; and if the swelling of the infection is reddish-white on his bald head or on his bald forehead, like the appearance of leprosy in the skin of the body, ⁴⁴he is a leprous man, he is unclean. The priest shall surely pronounce him unclean; his infection is on his head.

⁴⁵ “As for the leper who has the infection, his clothes shall be torn, and the

hair of his head shall be uncovered, and he shall cover his mustache and cry, 'Unclean! Unclean!' ⁴⁶“He shall remain unclean all the days during which he has the infection; he is unclean. He shall live alone; his dwelling shall be outside the camp. ⁴⁷“When a garment has a mark of leprosy in it, whether it is a wool garment or a linen garment, ⁴⁸whether in warp or woof, of linen or of wool, whether in leather or in any article made of leather, ⁴⁹if the mark is greenish or reddish in the garment or in the leather, or in the warp or in the woof, or in any article of leather, it is a leprous mark and shall be shown to the priest. ⁵⁰“Then the priest shall look at the mark, and shall quarantine the article with the mark for seven days. ⁵¹“He shall then look at the mark on the seventh day; if the mark has spread in the garment, whether in the warp or in the woof, or in the leather, whatever the purpose for which the leather is used, the mark is a leprous malignancy, it is unclean. ⁵²“So he shall burn the garment, whether the warp or the woof, in wool or in linen, or any article of leather in which the mark occurs, for it is a leprous malignancy; it shall be burned in the fire.

⁵³ “But if the priest shall look, and indeed, the mark has not spread in the garment, either in the warp or in the woof, or in any article of leather, ⁵⁴then the priest shall order them to wash the thing in which the mark occurs, and he shall quarantine it for seven more days. ⁵⁵“After the article with the mark has been washed, the priest shall again look, and if the mark has not changed its appearance, even though the mark has not spread, it is unclean; you shall burn it in the fire, whether an eating away has produced bareness on the top or on the front of it.

⁵⁶ “Then if the priest shall look, and if the mark has faded after it has been washed, then he shall tear it out of the garment or out of the leather, whether from the warp or from the woof; ⁵⁷and if it appears again in the garment, whether in the warp or in the woof, or in any article of leather, it is an outbreak; the article with the mark shall be burned in the fire. ⁵⁸“And the garment, whether the warp or the woof, or any article of leather from which the mark has departed when you washed it, it shall then be washed a second time and shall be clean.”

59 This is the law for the mark of leprosy in a garment of wool or linen, whether in the warp or in the woof, or in any article of leather, for pronouncing it clean or unclean.

LEVITICUS 14 [\[Books\]](#)

Law of Cleansing a Leper

1 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²“This shall be the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing. Now he shall be brought to the priest, ³and the priest shall go out to the outside of the camp. Thus the priest shall look, and if the infection of leprosy has been healed in the leper, ⁴then the priest shall give orders to take two live clean birds and cedar wood and a scarlet string and hyssop for the one who is to be cleansed. ⁵“The priest shall also give orders to slay the one bird in an earthenware vessel over running water. ⁶“*As for* the live bird, he shall take it, together with the cedar wood and the scarlet string and the hyssop, and shall dip them and the live bird in the blood of the bird that was slain over the running water. ⁷“He shall then sprinkle seven times the one who is to be cleansed from the leprosy, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the live bird go free over the open field. ⁸“The one to be cleansed shall then wash his clothes and shave off all his hair, and bathe in water and be clean. Now afterward, he may enter the camp, but he shall stay outside his tent for seven days. ⁹“And it will be on the seventh day that he shall shave off all his hair: he shall shave his head and his beard and his eyebrows, even all his hair. He shall then wash his clothes and bathe his body in water and be clean.

10 “Now on the eighth day he is to take two male lambs without defect, and a yearling ewe lamb without defect, and three-tenths *of an ephah* of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering, and one log of oil; ¹¹and the priest who pronounces him clean shall present the man to be cleansed and the aforesaid before the LORD at the doorway of the tent of meeting. ¹²“Then the priest shall take the one male lamb and bring it for a guilt offering, with the log of oil, and present them as a wave offering before the LORD. ¹³“Next he shall slaughter the male lamb in the place where they slaughter the sin offering and the burnt offering, at the place of the sanctuary—for the guilt offering, like the sin offering, belongs to the priest; it is most holy. ¹⁴“The priest shall then take some of the blood of the guilt offering, and the priest shall put *it* on the lobe

of the right ear of the one to be cleansed, and on the thumb of his right hand, and on the big toe of his right foot. ¹⁵“The priest shall also take some of the log of oil, and pour *it* into his left palm; ¹⁶the priest shall then dip his right-hand finger into the oil that is in his left palm, and with his finger sprinkle some of the oil seven times before the LORD. ¹⁷“And of the remaining oil which is in his palm, the priest shall put some on the right ear lobe of the one to be cleansed, and on the thumb of his right hand, and on the big toe of his right foot, on the blood of the guilt offering; ¹⁸while the rest of the oil that is in the priest’s palm, he shall put on the head of the one to be cleansed. So the priest shall make atonement on his behalf before the LORD. ¹⁹“The priest shall next offer the sin offering and make atonement for the one to be cleansed from his uncleanness. Then afterward, he shall slaughter the burnt offering. ²⁰“And the priest shall offer up the burnt offering and the grain offering on the altar. Thus the priest shall make atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

²¹ “But if he is poor, and his means are insufficient, then he is to take one male lamb for a guilt offering as a wave offering to make atonement for him, and one-tenth of *an ephah* of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering, and a log of oil, ²²and two turtledoves or two young pigeons which are within his means, the one shall be a sin offering and the other a burnt offering. ²³“Then the eighth day he shall bring them for his cleansing to the priest, at the doorway of the tent of meeting, before the LORD. ²⁴“And the priest shall take the lamb of the guilt offering, and the log of oil, and the priest shall offer them for a wave offering before the LORD. ²⁵“Next he shall slaughter the lamb of the guilt offering; and the priest is to take some of the blood of the guilt offering and put *it* on the lobe of the right ear of the one to be cleansed and on the thumb of his right hand, and on the big toe of his right foot. ²⁶“The priest shall also pour some of the oil into his left palm; ²⁷and with his right-hand finger the priest shall sprinkle some of the oil that is in his left palm seven times before the LORD. ²⁸“The priest shall then put some of the oil that is in his palm on the lobe of the right ear of the one to be cleansed, and on the thumb of his right hand, and on the big toe of his right foot, on the place of the blood of the guilt offering. ²⁹“Moreover, the rest of the oil that is in the priest’s palm he shall put on the head of the one to be

cleansed, to make atonement on his behalf before the LORD. ³⁰“He shall then offer one of the turtledoves or young pigeons, which are within his means.

³¹“*He shall offer* what he can afford, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, together with the grain offering. So the priest shall make atonement before the LORD on behalf of the one to be cleansed. ³²“This is the law *for him* in whom there is an infection of leprosy, whose means are limited for his cleansing.”

Cleansing a Leprous House

³³ The LORD further spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, ³⁴“When you enter the land of Canaan, which I give you for a possession, and I put a mark of leprosy on a house in the land of your possession, ³⁵then the one who owns the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, ‘*Something* like a mark of *leprosy* has become visible to me in the house.’ ³⁶“The priest shall then order that they empty the house before the priest goes in to look at the mark, so that everything in the house need not become unclean; and afterward the priest shall go in to look at the house. ³⁷“So he shall look at the mark, and if the mark on the walls of the house has greenish or reddish depressions, and appears deeper than the surface; ³⁸then the priest shall come out of the house, to the doorway, and quarantine the house for seven days. ³⁹“And the priest shall return on the seventh day and make an inspection. If the mark has indeed spread in the walls of the house, ⁴⁰then the priest shall order them to tear out the stones with the mark in them and throw them away at an unclean place outside the city. ⁴¹“And he shall have the house scraped all around inside, and they shall dump the plaster that they scrape off at an unclean place outside the city. ⁴²“Then they shall take other stones and replace *those* stones; and he shall take other plaster and replaster the house.

⁴³ “If, however, the mark breaks out again in the house, after he has torn out the stones and scraped the house, and after it has been replastered, ⁴⁴then the priest shall come in and make an inspection. If he sees that the mark has indeed spread in the house, it is a malignant mark in the house; it is unclean. ⁴⁵“He shall therefore tear down the house, its stones, and its timbers, and all the plaster of the house, and he shall take *them* outside the city to an unclean

place. ⁴⁶“Moreover, whoever goes into the house during the time that he has quarantined it, becomes unclean until evening. ⁴⁷“Likewise, whoever lies down in the house shall wash his clothes, and whoever eats in the house shall wash his clothes.

48 “If, on the other hand, the priest comes in and makes an inspection, and the mark has not indeed spread in the house after the house has been replastered, then the priest shall pronounce the house clean because the mark has not reappeared. ⁴⁹“To cleanse the house then, he shall take two birds and cedar wood and a scarlet string and hyssop, ⁵⁰and he shall slaughter the one bird in an earthenware vessel over running water. ⁵¹“Then he shall take the cedar wood and the hyssop and the scarlet string, with the live bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, as well as in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times. ⁵²“He shall thus cleanse the house with the blood of the bird and with the running water, along with the live bird and with the cedar wood and with the hyssop and with the scarlet string. ⁵³“However, he shall let the live bird go free outside the city into the open field. So he shall make atonement for the house, and it shall be clean.”

54 This is the law for any mark of leprosy—even for a scale, ⁵⁵and for the leprous garment or house, ⁵⁶and for a swelling, and for a scab, and for a bright spot— ⁵⁷to teach when they are unclean, and when they are clean. This is the law of leprosy.

LEVITICUS 15 [\[Books\]](#)

Cleansing Unhealthiness

1 The LORD also spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, 2“Speak to the sons of Israel, and say to them, ‘When any man has a discharge from his body, his discharge is unclean. 3‘This, moreover, shall be his uncleanness in his discharge: it is his uncleanness whether his body allows its discharge to flow, or whether his body obstructs its discharge. 4‘Every bed on which the person with the discharge lies becomes unclean, and everything on which he sits becomes unclean. 5‘ Anyone, moreover, who touches his bed shall wash his clothes and bathe in water and be unclean until evening; 6and whoever sits on the thing on which the man with the discharge has been sitting, shall wash his clothes and bathe in water and be unclean until evening. 7‘ Also whoever touches the person with the discharge shall wash his clothes and bathe in water and be unclean until evening. 8‘Or if the man with the discharge spits on one who is clean, he too shall wash his clothes and bathe in water and be unclean until evening. 9‘ And every saddle on which the person with the discharge rides becomes unclean. 10‘Whoever then touches any of the things which were under him shall be unclean until evening, and he who carries them shall wash his clothes and bathe in water and be unclean until evening. 11‘Likewise, whomever the one with the discharge touches without having rinsed his hands in water shall wash his clothes and bathe in water and be unclean until evening. 12‘However, an earthenware vessel which the person with the discharge touches shall be broken, and every wooden vessel shall be rinsed in water.

13 ‘Now when the man with the discharge becomes cleansed from his discharge, then he shall count off for himself seven days for his cleansing; he shall then wash his clothes and bathe his body in running water and shall become clean. 14‘Then on the eighth day he shall take for himself two turtledoves or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD to the doorway of the tent of meeting, and give them to the priest; 15and the priest shall offer them, one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering. So the priest

shall make atonement on his behalf before the LORD because of his discharge.

16 'Now if a man has a seminal emission, he shall bathe all his body in water and be unclean until evening. 17' As for any garment or any leather on which there is seminal emission, it shall be washed with water and be unclean until evening. 18' If a man lies with a woman *so that* there is a seminal emission, they shall both bathe in water and be unclean until evening.

19 'When a woman has a discharge, *if* her discharge in her body is blood, she shall continue in her menstrual impurity for seven days; and whoever touches her shall be unclean until evening. 20' Everything also on which she lies during her menstrual impurity shall be unclean, and everything on which she sits shall be unclean. 21' And anyone who touches her bed shall wash his clothes and bathe in water and be unclean until evening. 22' And whoever touches any thing on which she sits shall wash his clothes and bathe in water and be unclean until evening. 23' Whether it be on the bed or on the thing on which she is sitting, when he touches it, he shall be unclean until evening. 24' And if a man actually lies with her, so that her menstrual impurity is on him, he shall be unclean seven days, and every bed on which he lies shall be unclean.

25 'Now if a woman has a discharge of her blood many days, not at the period of her menstrual impurity, or if she has a discharge beyond that period, all the days of her impure discharge she shall continue as though in her menstrual impurity; she is unclean. 26' Any bed on which she lies all the days of her discharge shall be to her like her bed at menstruation; and every thing on which she sits shall be unclean, like her uncleanness at that time. 27' Likewise, whoever touches them shall be unclean and shall wash his clothes and bathe in water and be unclean until evening. 28' When she becomes clean from her discharge, she shall count off for herself seven days; and afterward she shall be clean. 29' Then on the eighth day she shall take for herself two turtledoves or two young pigeons, and bring them in to the priest, to the doorway of the tent of meeting. 30' And the priest shall offer the one for a sin offering and the other for a burnt offering. So the priest shall make atonement on her behalf before the LORD because of her impure discharge.'

31 “Thus you shall keep the sons of Israel separated from their uncleanness, lest they die in their uncleanness by their defiling My tabernacle that is among them.”³²This is the law for the one with a discharge, and for the man who has a seminal emission so that he is unclean by it,³³and for the woman who is ill because of menstrual impurity, and for the one who has a discharge, whether a male or a female, or a man who lies with an unclean woman.

LEVITICUS 16 [\[Books\]](#)

Law of Atonement

1 Now the LORD spoke to Moses after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they had approached the presence of the LORD and died. 2 And the LORD said to Moses, “Tell your brother Aaron that he shall not enter at any time into the holy place inside the veil, before the mercy seat which is on the ark, lest he die; for I will appear in the cloud over the mercy seat. 3 “Aaron shall enter the holy place with this: with a bull for a sin offering and a ram for a burnt offering. 4 “He shall put on the holy linen tunic, and the linen undergarments shall be next to his body, and he shall be girded with the linen sash, and attired with the linen turban (these are holy garments). Then he shall bathe his body in water and put them on. 5 “And he shall take from the congregation of the sons of Israel two male goats for a sin offering and one ram for a burnt offering. 6 “Then Aaron shall offer the bull for the sin offering which is for himself, that he may make atonement for himself and for his household. 7 “And he shall take the two goats and present them before the LORD at the doorway of the tent of meeting. 8 “And Aaron shall cast lots for the two goats, one lot for the LORD and the other lot for the scapegoat. 9 “Then Aaron shall offer the goat on which the lot for the LORD fell, and make it a sin offering. 10 “But the goat on which the lot for the scapegoat fell, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make atonement upon it, to send it into the wilderness as the scapegoat.

11 “Then Aaron shall offer the bull of the sin offering which is for himself, and make atonement for himself and for his household, and he shall slaughter the bull of the sin offering which is for himself. 12 “And he shall take a firepan full of coals of fire from upon the altar before the LORD, and two handfuls of finely ground sweet incense, and bring *it* inside the veil. 13 “And he shall put the incense on the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of incense may cover the mercy seat that is on *the ark of the testimony*, lest he die. 14 “Moreover, he shall take some of the blood of the bull and sprinkle *it* with his finger on the mercy seat on the east *side*; also in front of the mercy seat he shall sprinkle

some of the blood with his finger seven times.

15 “Then he shall slaughter the goat of the sin offering which is for the people, and bring its blood inside the veil, and do with its blood as he did with the blood of the bull, and sprinkle it on the mercy seat and in front of the mercy seat. 16“And he shall make atonement for the holy place, because of the impurities of the sons of Israel, and because of their transgressions, in regard to all their sins; and thus he shall do for the tent of meeting which abides with them in the midst of their impurities. 17“When he goes in to make atonement in the holy place, no one shall be in the tent of meeting until he comes out, that he may make atonement for himself and for his household and for all the assembly of Israel. 18“Then he shall go out to the altar that is before the LORD and make atonement for it, and shall take some of the blood of the bull and of the blood of the goat, and put it on the horns of the altar on all sides. 19“And with his finger he shall sprinkle some of the blood on it seven times, and cleanse it, and from the impurities of the sons of Israel consecrate it.

20 “When he finishes atoning for the holy place, and the tent of meeting and the altar, he shall offer the live goat. 21“Then Aaron shall lay both of his hands on the head of the live goat, and confess over it all the iniquities of the sons of Israel, and all their transgressions in regard to all their sins; and he shall lay them on the head of the goat and send *it* away into the wilderness by the hand of a man who *stands* in readiness. 22“And the goat shall bear on itself all their iniquities to a solitary land; and he shall release the goat in the wilderness.

23 “Then Aaron shall come into the tent of meeting, and take off the linen garments which he put on when he went into the holy place, and shall leave them there. 24“And he shall bathe his body with water in a holy place and put on his clothes, and come forth and offer his burnt offering and the burnt offering of the people, and make atonement for himself and for the people. 25“Then he shall offer up in smoke the fat of the sin offering on the altar. 26“And the one who released the goat as the scapegoat shall wash his clothes and bathe his body with water; then afterward he shall come into the camp.

²⁷“But the bull of the sin offering and the goat of the sin offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy place, shall be taken outside the camp, and they shall burn their hides, their flesh, and their refuse in the fire. ²⁸“Then the one who burns them shall wash his clothes and bathe his body with water, then afterward he shall come into the camp.

An Annual Atonement

²⁹ “And *this* shall be a permanent statute for you: in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, you shall humble your souls, and not do any work, whether the native, or the alien who sojourns among you; ³⁰for it is on this day that atonement shall be made for you to cleanse you; you shall be clean from all your sins before the LORD. ³¹“It is to be a sabbath of solemn rest for you, that you may humble your souls; it is a permanent statute. ³²“So the priest who is anointed and ordained to serve as priest in his father’s place shall make atonement: he shall thus put on the linen garments, the holy garments, ³³and make atonement for the holy sanctuary; and he shall make atonement for the tent of meeting and for the altar. He shall also make atonement for the priests and for all the people of the assembly. ³⁴“Now you shall have this as a permanent statute, to make atonement for the sons of Israel for all their sins once every year.” And just as the LORD had commanded Moses, *so* he did.

LEVITICUS 17 [\[Books\]](#)

Blood for Atonement

1 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²“Speak to Aaron and to his sons, and to all the sons of Israel, and say to them, ‘This is what the LORD has commanded, saying, ³“Any man from the house of Israel who slaughters an ox, or a lamb, or a goat in the camp, or who slaughters it outside the camp, ⁴and has not brought it to the doorway of the tent of meeting to present *it* as an offering to the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD, bloodguiltiness is to be reckoned to that man. He has shed blood and that man shall be cut off from among his people. ⁵“The reason is so that the sons of Israel may bring their sacrifices which they were sacrificing in the open field, that they may bring them in to the LORD, at the doorway of the tent of meeting to the priest, and sacrifice them as sacrifices of peace offerings to the LORD. ⁶“And the priest shall sprinkle the blood on the altar of the LORD at the doorway of the tent of meeting, and offer up the fat in smoke as a soothing aroma to the LORD. ⁷“And they shall no longer sacrifice their sacrifices to the goat demons with which they play the harlot. This shall be a permanent statute to them throughout their generations.” ’

8 “Then you shall say to them, ‘Any man from the house of Israel, or from the aliens who sojourn among them, who offers a burnt offering or sacrifice, ⁹and does not bring it to the doorway of the tent of meeting to offer it to the LORD, that man also shall be cut off from his people.

10 ‘And any man from the house of Israel, or from the aliens who sojourn among them, who eats any blood, I will set My face against that person who eats blood, and will cut him off from among his people. ¹¹‘For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I have given it to you on the altar to make atonement for your souls; for it is the blood by reason of the life that makes atonement.’ ¹²“Therefore I said to the sons of Israel, ‘No person among you may eat blood, nor may any alien who sojourns among you eat blood.’ ¹³“So when any man from the sons of Israel, or from the aliens who sojourn among them,

in hunting catches a beast or a bird which may be eaten, he shall pour out its blood and cover it with earth.

14 “For *as for the* life of all flesh, its blood is *identified* with its life. Therefore I said to the sons of Israel, ‘You are not to eat the blood of any flesh, for the life of all flesh is its blood; whoever eats it shall be cut off.’
15“And when any person eats *an animal* which dies, or is torn *by beasts*, whether he is a native or an alien, he shall wash his clothes and bathe in water, and remain unclean until evening; then he will become clean. 16“But if he does not wash *them* or bathe his body, then he shall bear his guilt.”

LEVITICUS 18 [\[Books\]](#)

Laws on Immoral Relations

1 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²“Speak to the sons of Israel and say to them, ‘I am the LORD your God. ³‘You shall not do what is done in the land of Egypt where you lived, nor are you to do what is done in the land of Canaan where I am bringing you; you shall not walk in their statutes. ⁴‘You are to perform My judgments and keep My statutes, to live in accord with them; I am the LORD your God. ⁵‘So you shall keep My statutes and My judgments, by which a man may live if he does them; I am the LORD.

6 ‘None of you shall approach any blood relative of his to uncover nakedness; I am the LORD. ⁷‘You shall not uncover the nakedness of your father, that is, the nakedness of your mother. She is your mother; you are not to uncover her nakedness. ⁸‘You shall not uncover the nakedness of your father’s wife; it is your father’s nakedness. ⁹‘The nakedness of your sister, *either* your father’s daughter or your mother’s daughter, whether born at home or born outside, their nakedness you shall not uncover. ¹⁰‘The nakedness of your son’s daughter or your daughter’s daughter, their nakedness you shall not uncover; for their nakedness is yours. ¹¹‘The nakedness of your father’s wife’s daughter, born to your father, she is your sister, you shall not uncover her nakedness. ¹²‘You shall not uncover the nakedness of your father’s sister; she is your father’s blood relative. ¹³‘You shall not uncover the nakedness of your mother’s sister, for she is your mother’s blood relative. ¹⁴‘You shall not uncover the nakedness of your father’s brother; you shall not approach his wife, she is your aunt. ¹⁵‘You shall not uncover the nakedness of your daughter-in-law; she is your son’s wife, you shall not uncover her nakedness. ¹⁶‘You shall not uncover the nakedness of your brother’s wife; it is your brother’s nakedness. ¹⁷‘You shall not uncover the nakedness of a woman and of her daughter, nor shall you take her son’s daughter or her daughter’s daughter, to uncover her nakedness; they are blood relatives. It is lewdness. ¹⁸‘And you shall not marry a woman in addition to her sister as a rival while she is alive, to uncover her nakedness.

19 'Also you shall not approach a woman to uncover her nakedness during her menstrual impurity. 20' And you shall not have intercourse with your neighbor's wife, to be defiled with her. 21'Neither shall you give any of your offspring to offer them to Molech, nor shall you profane the name of your God; I am the LORD. 22'You shall not lie with a male as one lies with a female; it is an abomination. 23'Also you shall not have intercourse with any animal to be defiled with it, nor shall any woman stand before an animal to mate with it; it is a perversion.

24 'Do not defile yourselves by any of these things; for by all these the nations which I am casting out before you have become defiled. 25'For the land has become defiled, therefore I have visited its punishment upon it, so the land has spewed out its inhabitants. 26'But as for you, you are to keep My statutes and My judgments, and shall not do any of these abominations, *neither* the native, nor the alien who sojourns among you 27(for the men of the land who have been before you have done all these abominations, and the land has become defiled); 28so that the land may not spew you out, should you defile it, as it has spewed out the nation which has been before you. 29'For whoever does any of these abominations, those persons who do *so* shall be cut off from among their people. 30'Thus you are to keep My charge, that you do not practice any of the abominable customs which have been practiced before you, so as not to defile yourselves with them; I am the LORD your God.' ”

LEVITICUS 19 [\[Books\]](#)

Idolatry Forbidden

1 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²“Speak to all the congregation of the sons of Israel and say to them, ‘You shall be holy, for I the LORD your God am holy. ³‘Every one of you shall reverence his mother and his father, and you shall keep My sabbaths; I am the LORD your God. ⁴‘Do not turn to idols or make for yourselves molten gods; I am the LORD your God.

5 ‘Now when you offer a sacrifice of peace offerings to the LORD, you shall offer it so that you may be accepted. ⁶‘It shall be eaten the same day you offer *it*, and the next day; but what remains until the third day shall be burned with fire. ⁷‘So if it is eaten at all on the third day, it is an offense; it will not be accepted. ⁸‘And everyone who eats it will bear his iniquity, for he has profaned the holy thing of the LORD; and that person shall be cut off from his people.

Sundry Laws

9 ‘Now when you reap the harvest of your land, you shall not reap to the very corners of your field, neither shall you gather the gleanings of your harvest. ¹⁰‘Nor shall you glean your vineyard, nor shall you gather the fallen fruit of your vineyard; you shall leave them for the needy and for the stranger. I am the LORD your God.

11 ‘You shall not steal, nor deal falsely, nor lie to one another. ¹²‘And you shall not swear falsely by My name, so as to profane the name of your God; I am the LORD.

13 ‘You shall not oppress your neighbor, nor rob *him*. The wages of a hired man are not to remain with you all night until morning. ¹⁴‘You shall not curse a deaf man, nor place a stumbling block before the blind, but you shall revere your God; I am the LORD.

15 ‘You shall do no injustice in judgment; you shall not be partial to the poor nor defer to the great, but you are to judge your neighbor fairly. 16‘You shall not go about as a slanderer among your people, and you are not to act against the life of your neighbor; I am the LORD.

17 ‘You shall not hate your fellow countryman in your heart; you may surely reprove your neighbor, but shall not incur sin because of him. 18‘You shall not take vengeance, nor bear any grudge against the sons of your people, but you shall love your neighbor as yourself; I am the LORD.

19 ‘You are to keep My statutes. You shall not breed together two kinds of your cattle; you shall not sow your field with two kinds of seed, nor wear a garment upon you of two kinds of material mixed together. 20‘Now if a man lies carnally with a woman who is a slave acquired for *another* man, but who has in no way been redeemed, nor given her freedom, there shall be punishment; they shall not, *however*, be put to death, because she was not free. 21‘And he shall bring his guilt offering to the LORD to the doorway of the tent of meeting, a ram for a guilt offering. 22‘The priest shall also make atonement for him with the ram of the guilt offering before the LORD for his sin which he has committed, and the sin which he has committed shall be forgiven him.

23 ‘And when you enter the land and plant all kinds of trees for food, then you shall count their fruit as forbidden. Three years it shall be forbidden to you; *it* shall not be eaten. 24‘But in the fourth year all its fruit shall be holy, an offering of praise to the LORD. 25‘And in the fifth year you are to eat of its fruit, that its yield may increase for you; I am the LORD your God.

26 ‘You shall not eat *anything* with the blood, nor practice divination or soothsaying. 27‘You shall not round off the side-growth of your heads, nor harm the edges of your beard. 28‘You shall not make any cuts in your body for the dead, nor make any tattoo marks on yourselves: I am the LORD.

29 ‘Do not profane your daughter by making her a harlot, so that the land may

not fall to harlotry, and the land become full of lewdness. ³⁰‘You shall keep My sabbaths and revere My sanctuary; I am the LORD.

31 ‘Do not turn to mediums or spiritists; do not seek them out to be defiled by them. I am the LORD your God.

32 ‘You shall rise up before the grayheaded, and honor the aged, and you shall revere your God; I am the LORD.

33 ‘When a stranger resides with you in your land, you shall not do him wrong. ³⁴‘The stranger who resides with you shall be to you as the native among you, and you shall love him as yourself; for you were aliens in the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

35 ‘You shall do no wrong in judgment, in measurement of weight, or capacity. ³⁶‘You shall have just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin: I am the LORD your God, who brought you out from the land of Egypt. ³⁷‘You shall thus observe all My statutes, and all My ordinances, and do them: I am the LORD.’ ”

LEVITICUS 20 [\[Books\]](#)

On Human Sacrifice and Immoralities

1 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²“You shall also say to the sons of Israel, ‘Any man from the sons of Israel or from the aliens sojourning in Israel, who gives any of his offspring to Molech, shall surely be put to death; the people of the land shall stone him with stones. ³‘I will also set My face against that man and will cut him off from among his people, because he has given some of his offspring to Molech, so as to defile My sanctuary and to profane My holy name. ⁴‘If the people of the land, however, should ever disregard that man when he gives any of his offspring to Molech, so as not to put him to death, ⁵then I Myself will set My face against that man and against his family; and I will cut off from among their people both him and all those who play the harlot after him, by playing the harlot after Molech.

6 ‘As for the person who turns to mediums and to spiritists, to play the harlot after them, I will also set My face against that person and will cut him off from among his people. ⁷‘You shall consecrate yourselves therefore and be holy, for I am the LORD your God. ⁸‘And you shall keep My statutes and practice them; I am the LORD who sanctifies you.

9 ‘If *there is* anyone who curses his father or his mother, he shall surely be put to death; he has cursed his father or his mother, his bloodguiltiness is upon him.

10 ‘If *there is* a man who commits adultery with another man’s wife, one who commits adultery with his friend’s wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death. ¹¹‘If *there is* a man who lies with his father’s wife, he has uncovered his father’s nakedness; both of them shall surely be put to death, their bloodguiltiness is upon them. ¹²‘If *there is* a man who lies with his daughter-in-law, both of them shall surely be put to death; they have committed incest, their bloodguiltiness is upon them. ¹³‘If *there is* a man who lies with a male as those who lie with a woman, both of them have

committed a detestable act; they shall surely be put to death. Their bloodguiltiness is upon them. ¹⁴‘If *there is* a man who marries a woman and her mother, it is immorality; both he and they shall be burned with fire, that there may be no immorality in your midst. ¹⁵‘If *there is* a man who lies with an animal, he shall surely be put to death; you shall also kill the animal. ¹⁶‘If *there is* a woman who approaches any animal to mate with it, you shall kill the woman and the animal; they shall surely be put to death. Their bloodguiltiness is upon them.

¹⁷ ‘If *there is* a man who takes his sister, his father’s daughter or his mother’s daughter, so that he sees her nakedness and she sees his nakedness, it is a disgrace; and they shall be cut off in the sight of the sons of their people. He has uncovered his sister’s nakedness; he bears his guilt. ¹⁸‘If *there is* a man who lies with a menstruous woman and uncovers her nakedness, he has laid bare her flow, and she has exposed the flow of her blood; thus both of them shall be cut off from among their people. ¹⁹‘You shall also not uncover the nakedness of your mother’s sister or of your father’s sister, for such a one has made naked his blood relative; they shall bear their guilt. ²⁰‘If *there is* a man who lies with his uncle’s wife he has uncovered his uncle’s nakedness; they shall bear their sin. They shall die childless. ²¹‘If *there is* a man who takes his brother’s wife, it is abhorrent; he has uncovered his brother’s nakedness. They shall be childless.

²² ‘You are therefore to keep all My statutes and all My ordinances and do them, so that the land to which I am bringing you to live will not spew you out. ²³‘Moreover, you shall not follow the customs of the nation which I shall drive out before you, for they did all these things, and therefore I have abhorred them. ²⁴‘Hence I have said to you, “You are to possess their land, and I Myself will give it to you to possess it, a land flowing with milk and honey.” I am the LORD your God, who has separated you from the peoples. ²⁵‘You are therefore to make a distinction between the clean animal and the unclean, and between the unclean bird and the clean; and you shall not make yourselves detestable by animal or by bird or by anything that creeps on the ground, which I have separated for you as unclean. ²⁶‘Thus you are to be holy to Me, for I the LORD am holy; and I have set you apart from the peoples to be

Mine.

27 'Now a man or a woman who is a medium or a spiritist shall surely be put to death. They shall be stoned with stones, their bloodguiltiness is upon them.' ”

LEVITICUS 21 [\[Books\]](#)

Regulations concerning Priests

1 Then the LORD said to Moses, “Speak to the priests, the sons of Aaron, and say to them, ‘No one shall defile himself for a *dead* person among his people, ²except for his relatives who are nearest to him, his mother and his father and his son and his daughter and his brother, ³also for his virgin sister, who is near to him because she has had no husband; for her he may defile himself. ⁴He shall not defile himself as a relative by marriage among his people, and so profane himself. ⁵‘They shall not make any baldness on their heads, nor shave off the edges of their beards, nor make any cuts in their flesh. ⁶‘They shall be holy to their God and not profane the name of their God, for they present the offerings by fire to the LORD, the bread of their God; so they shall be holy. ⁷‘They shall not take a woman who is profaned by harlotry, nor shall they take a woman divorced from her husband; for he is holy to his God. ⁸‘You shall consecrate him, therefore, for he offers the bread of your God; he shall be holy to you; for I the LORD, who sanctifies you, am holy. ⁹‘Also the daughter of any priest, if she profanes herself by harlotry, she profanes her father; she shall be burned with fire.

10 ‘And the priest who is the highest among his brothers, on whose head the anointing oil has been poured, and who has been consecrated to wear the garments, shall not uncover his head, nor tear his clothes; ¹¹nor shall he approach any dead person, nor defile himself *even* for his father or his mother; ¹²nor shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God; for the consecration of the anointing oil of his God is on him: I am the LORD. ¹³‘And he shall take a wife in her virginity. ¹⁴‘A widow, or a divorced woman, or one who is profaned by harlotry, these he may not take; but rather he is to marry a virgin of his own people; ¹⁵that he may not profane his offspring among his people: for I am the LORD who sanctifies him.’ ”

16 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ¹⁷“Speak to Aaron, saying, ‘No man of your offspring throughout their generations who has a defect shall

approach to offer the bread of his God. ¹⁸‘For no one who has a defect shall approach: a blind man, or a lame man, or he who has a disfigured *face*, or any deformed *limb*, ¹⁹or a man who has a broken foot or broken hand, ²⁰or a hunchback or a dwarf, or *one who has* a defect in his eye or eczema or scabs or crushed testicles. ²¹‘No man among the descendants of Aaron the priest, who has a defect, is to come near to offer the LORD’S offerings by fire; *since* he has a defect, he shall not come near to offer the bread of his God. ²²‘He may eat the bread of his God, *both* of the most holy and of the holy, ²³only he shall not go in to the veil or come near the altar because he has a defect, that he may not profane My sanctuaries. For I am the LORD who sanctifies them.’ ” ²⁴So Moses spoke to Aaron and to his sons and to all the sons of Israel.

LEVITICUS 22 [\[Books\]](#)

Sundry Rules for Priests

1 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, 2“Tell Aaron and his sons to be careful with the holy *gifts* of the sons of Israel, which they dedicate to Me, so as not to profane My holy name; I am the LORD. 3“Say to them, ‘If any man among all your descendants throughout your generations approaches the holy *gifts* which the sons of Israel dedicate to the LORD, while he has an uncleanness, that person shall be cut off from before Me. I am the LORD. 4‘No man, of the descendants of Aaron, who is a leper or who has a discharge, may eat of the holy *gifts* until he is clean. And if one touches anything made unclean by a corpse or if a man has a seminal emission, 5or if a man touches any teeming things, by which he is made unclean, or any man by whom he is made unclean, whatever his uncleanness; 6a person who touches any such shall be unclean until evening, and shall not eat of the holy *gifts*, unless he has bathed his body in water. 7‘But when the sun sets, he shall be clean, and afterward he shall eat of the holy *gifts*, for it is his food. 8‘He shall not eat *an animal* which dies or is torn *by beasts*, becoming unclean by it; I am the LORD. 9‘They shall therefore keep My charge, so that they may not bear sin because of it, and die thereby because they profane it; I am the LORD who sanctifies them.

10 ‘No layman, however, is to eat the holy *gift*; a sojourner with the priest or a hired man shall not eat of the holy *gift*. 11‘But if a priest buys a slave as *his* property with his money, that one may eat of it, and those who are born in his house may eat of his food. 12‘And if a priest’s daughter is married to a layman, she shall not eat of the offering of the *gifts*. 13‘But if a priest’s daughter becomes a widow or divorced, and has no child and returns to her father’s house as in her youth, she shall eat of her father’s food; but no layman shall eat of it. 14‘But if a man eats a holy *gift* unintentionally, then he shall add to it a fifth of it and shall give the holy *gift* to the priest. 15‘And they shall not profane the holy *gifts* of the sons of Israel which they offer to the

LORD, ¹⁶and so cause them to bear punishment for guilt by eating their holy gifts; for I am the LORD who sanctifies them.’ ”

Flawless Animals for Sacrifice

¹⁷ Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ¹⁸“Speak to Aaron and to his sons and to all the sons of Israel, and say to them, ‘Any man of the house of Israel or of the aliens in Israel who presents his offering, whether it is any of their votive or any of their freewill offerings, which they present to the LORD for a burnt offering— ¹⁹for you to be accepted—*it must be* a male without defect from the cattle, the sheep, or the goats. ²⁰‘Whatever has a defect, you shall not offer, for it will not be accepted for you. ²¹‘And when a man offers a sacrifice of peace offerings to the LORD to fulfill a special vow, or for a freewill offering, of the herd or of the flock, it must be perfect to be accepted; there shall be no defect in it. ²²‘Those *that are* blind or fractured or maimed or having a running sore or eczema or scabs, you shall not offer to the LORD, nor make of them an offering by fire on the altar to the LORD. ²³‘In respect to an ox or a lamb which has an overgrown or stunted *member*, you may present it for a freewill offering, but for a vow it shall not be accepted. ²⁴‘Also anything *with its testicles* bruised or crushed or torn or cut, you shall not offer to the LORD, or sacrifice in your land, ²⁵nor shall you accept any such from the hand of a foreigner for offering as the food of your God; for their corruption is in them, they have a defect, they shall not be accepted for you.’ ”

²⁶ Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²⁷“When an ox or a sheep or a goat is born, it shall remain seven days with its mother, and from the eighth day on it shall be accepted as a sacrifice of an offering by fire to the LORD. ²⁸“But, *whether* it is an ox or a sheep, you shall not kill *both* it and its young in one day. ²⁹“And when you sacrifice a sacrifice of thanksgiving to the LORD, you shall sacrifice it so that you may be accepted. ³⁰“It shall be eaten on the same day, you shall leave none of it until morning: I am the LORD. ³¹“So you shall keep My commandments, and do them: I am the LORD. ³²“And you shall not profane My holy name, but I will be sanctified among the sons of Israel: I am

the LORD who sanctifies you, ³³who brought you out from the land of Egypt,
to be your God: I am the LORD.”

LEVITICUS 23 [\[Books\]](#)

Laws of Religious Festivals

1 The LORD spoke again to Moses, saying, ²“Speak to the sons of Israel, and say to them, ‘The LORD’s appointed times which you shall proclaim as holy convocations—My appointed times are these: ³For six days work may be done; but on the seventh day there is a sabbath of complete rest, a holy convocation. You shall not do any work; it is a sabbath to the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ‘These are the appointed times of the LORD, holy convocations which you shall proclaim at the times appointed for them. ⁵In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at twilight is the LORD’s Passover. ⁶Then on the fifteenth day of the same month there is the Feast of Unleavened Bread to the LORD; for seven days you shall eat unleavened bread. ⁷On the first day you shall have a holy convocation; you shall not do any laborious work. ⁸But for seven days you shall present an offering by fire to the LORD. On the seventh day is a holy convocation; you shall not do any laborious work.’ ”

9 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ¹⁰“Speak to the sons of Israel, and say to them, ‘When you enter the land which I am going to give to you and reap its harvest, then you shall bring in the sheaf of the first fruits of your harvest to the priest. ¹¹And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD for you to be accepted; on the day after the sabbath the priest shall wave it. ¹²Now on the day when you wave the sheaf, you shall offer a male lamb one year old without defect for a burnt offering to the LORD. ¹³Its grain offering shall then be two-tenths *of an ephah* of fine flour mixed with oil, an offering by fire to the LORD *for* a soothing aroma, with its libation, a fourth of a hin of wine. ¹⁴Until this same day, until you have brought in the offering of your God, you shall eat neither bread nor roasted grain nor new growth. It is to be a perpetual statute throughout your generations in all your dwelling places.

15 ‘You shall also count for yourselves from the day after the sabbath, from

the day when you brought in the sheaf of the wave offering; there shall be seven complete sabbaths. ¹⁶‘You shall count fifty days to the day after the seventh sabbath; then you shall present a new grain offering to the LORD. ¹⁷‘You shall bring in from your dwelling places two *loaves* of bread for a wave offering, made of two-tenths *of an ephah*; they shall be of a fine flour, baked with leaven as first fruits to the LORD. ¹⁸‘Along with the bread, you shall present seven one year old male lambs without defect, and a bull of the herd, and two rams; they are to be a burnt offering to the LORD, with their grain offering and their libations, an offering by fire of a soothing aroma to the LORD. ¹⁹‘You shall also offer one male goat for a sin offering and two male lambs one year old for a sacrifice of peace offerings. ²⁰‘The priest shall then wave them with the bread of the first fruits for a wave offering with two lambs before the LORD; they are to be holy to the Lord for the priest. ²¹‘On this same day you shall make a proclamation as well; you are to have a holy convocation. You shall do no laborious work. It is to be a perpetual statute in all your dwelling places throughout your generations.

²² ‘When you reap the harvest of your land, moreover, you shall not reap to the very corners of your field, nor gather the gleaning of your harvest; you are to leave them for the needy and the alien. I am the LORD your God.’ ”

²³ Again the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²⁴“Speak to the sons of Israel, saying, ‘In the seventh month on the first of the month, you shall have a rest, a reminder by blowing *of trumpets*, a holy convocation. ²⁵‘You shall not do any laborious work, but you shall present an offering by fire to the LORD.’ ”

The Day of Atonement

²⁶ And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²⁷“On exactly the tenth day of this seventh month is the day of atonement; it shall be a holy convocation for you, and you shall humble your souls and present an offering by fire to the LORD. ²⁸“Neither shall you do any work on this same day, for it is a day of atonement, to make atonement on your behalf before the LORD your God. ²⁹“If there is any person who will not humble himself on this same day, he shall be cut off from his people. ³⁰“As for any person who does any work on this

same day, that person I will destroy from among his people. ³¹“You shall do no work at all. It is to be a perpetual statute throughout your generations in all your dwelling places. ³²“It is to be a sabbath of complete rest to you, and you shall humble your souls; on the ninth of the month at evening, from evening until evening you shall keep your sabbath.”

33 Again the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ³⁴“Speak to the sons of Israel, saying, ‘On the fifteenth of this seventh month is the Feast of Booths for seven days to the LORD. ³⁵‘On the first day is a holy convocation; you shall do no laborious work of any kind. ³⁶‘For seven days you shall present an offering by fire to the LORD. On the eighth day you shall have a holy convocation and present an offering by fire to the LORD; it is an assembly. You shall do no laborious work.

37 ‘These are the appointed times of the LORD which you shall proclaim as holy convocations, to present offerings by fire to the LORD —burnt offerings and grain offerings, sacrifices and libations, *each* day’s matter on its own day— ³⁸besides *those of* the sabbaths of the LORD, and besides your gifts, and besides all your votive and freewill offerings, which you give to the LORD.

39 ‘On exactly the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when you have gathered in the crops of the land, you shall celebrate the feast of the LORD for seven days, with a rest on the first day and a rest on the eighth day. ⁴⁰‘Now on the first day you shall take for yourselves the foliage of beautiful trees, palm branches and boughs of leafy trees and willows of the brook; and you shall rejoice before the LORD your God for seven days. ⁴¹‘You shall thus celebrate it *as* a feast to the LORD for seven days in the year. It *shall be* a perpetual statute throughout your generations; you shall celebrate it in the seventh month. ⁴²‘You shall live in booths for seven days; all the native-born in Israel shall live in booths, ⁴³so that your generations may know that I had the sons of Israel live in booths when I brought them out from the land of Egypt. I am the LORD your God.’ ” ⁴⁴So Moses declared to the sons of Israel the appointed times of the LORD.

LEVITICUS 24 [\[Books\]](#)

The Lamp and the Bread of the Sanctuary

1 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²“Command the sons of Israel that they bring to you clear oil from beaten olives for the light, to make a lamp burn continually. ³“Outside the veil of testimony in the tent of meeting, Aaron shall keep it in order from evening to morning before the LORD continually; *it shall be* a perpetual statute throughout your generations. ⁴“He shall keep the lamps in order on the pure *gold* lampstand before the LORD continually.

5 “Then you shall take fine flour and bake twelve cakes with it; two-tenths *of an ephah* shall be *in* each cake. ⁶“And you shall set them *in* two rows, six *to* a row, on the pure *gold* table before the LORD. ⁷“And you shall put pure frankincense on each row, that it may be a memorial portion for the bread, *even* an offering by fire to the LORD. ⁸“Every sabbath day he shall set it in order before the LORD continually; it is an everlasting covenant for the sons of Israel. ⁹“And it shall be for Aaron and his sons, and they shall eat it in a holy place; for it is most holy to him from the LORD’S offerings by fire, *his* portion forever.”

10 Now the son of an Israelite woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the sons of Israel; and the Israelite woman’s son and a man of Israel struggled with each other in the camp. ¹¹And the son of the Israelite woman blasphemed the Name and cursed. So they brought him to Moses. (Now his mother’s name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.) ¹²And they put him in custody so that the command of the LORD might be made clear to them.

13 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ¹⁴“Bring the one who has cursed outside the camp, and let all who heard him lay their hands on his head; then let all the congregation stone him. ¹⁵“And you shall speak to the sons of Israel, saying, ‘If anyone curses his God, then he shall bear his sin. ¹⁶“Moreover, the one who blasphemes the name of the LORD shall surely be

put to death; all the congregation shall certainly stone him. The alien as well as the native, when he blasphemes the Name, shall be put to death.

“An Eye for an Eye”

17 ‘And if a man takes the life of any human being, he shall surely be put to death. 18‘And the one who takes the life of an animal shall make it good, life for life. 19‘And if a man injures his neighbor, just as he has done, so it shall be done to him: 20fracture for fracture, eye for eye, tooth for tooth; just as he has injured a man, so it shall be inflicted on him. 21‘Thus the one who kills an animal shall make it good, but the one who kills a man shall be put to death. 22‘There shall be one standard for you; it shall be for the stranger as well as the native, for I am the LORD your God.’ ” 23Then Moses spoke to the sons of Israel, and they brought the one who had cursed outside the camp and stoned him with stones. Thus the sons of Israel did, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

LEVITICUS 25 [\[Books\]](#)

The Sabbatic Year and Year of Jubilee

1 The LORD then spoke to Moses at Mount Sinai, saying, ²“Speak to the sons of Israel, and say to them, ‘When you come into the land which I shall give you, then the land shall have a sabbath to the LORD. ³‘Six years you shall sow your field, and six years you shall prune your vineyard and gather in its crop, ⁴but during the seventh year the land shall have a sabbath rest, a sabbath to the LORD; you shall not sow your field nor prune your vineyard. ⁵‘Your harvest’s aftergrowth you shall not reap, and your grapes of untrimmed vines you shall not gather; the land shall have a sabbatical year. ⁶‘And all of you shall have the sabbath *products* of the land for food; yourself, and your male and female slaves, and your hired man and your foreign resident, those who live as aliens with you. ⁷‘Even your cattle and the animals that are in your land shall have all its crops to eat.

8 ‘You are also to count off seven sabbaths of years for yourself, seven times seven years, so that you have the time of the seven sabbaths of years, *namely*, forty-nine years. ⁹‘You shall then sound a ram’s horn abroad on the tenth day of the seventh month; on the day of atonement you shall sound a horn all through your land. ¹⁰‘You shall thus consecrate the fiftieth year and proclaim a release through the land to all its inhabitants. It shall be a jubilee for you, and each of you shall return to his own property, and each of you shall return to his family. ¹¹‘You shall have the fiftieth year as a jubilee; you shall not sow, nor reap its aftergrowth, nor gather in *from* its untrimmed vines. ¹²‘For it is a jubilee; it shall be holy to you. You shall eat its crops out of the field.

13 ‘On this year of jubilee each of you shall return to his own property. ¹⁴‘If you make a sale, moreover, to your friend, or buy from your friend’s hand, you shall not wrong one another. ¹⁵‘Corresponding to the number of years after the jubilee, you shall buy from your friend; he is to sell to you according to the number of years of crops. ¹⁶‘In proportion to the extent of the years you shall increase its price, and in proportion to the fewness of the years, you

shall diminish its price; for *it is* a number of crops he is selling to you. ¹⁷ So you shall not wrong one another, but you shall fear your God; for I am the LORD your God.

¹⁸ ‘You shall thus observe My statutes, and keep My judgments, so as to carry them out, that you may live securely on the land. ¹⁹ Then the land will yield its produce, so that you can eat your fill and live securely on it. ²⁰ But if you say, “What are we going to eat on the seventh year if we do not sow or gather in our crops?” ²¹ then I will so order My blessing for you in the sixth year that it will bring forth the crop for three years. ²² When you are sowing the eighth year, you can still eat old things from the crop, eating *the old* until the ninth year when its crop comes in.

The Law of Redemption

²³ ‘The land, moreover, shall not be sold permanently, for the land is Mine; for you are *but* aliens and sojourners with Me. ²⁴ Thus for every piece of your property, you are to provide for the redemption of the land. ²⁵ If a fellow countryman of yours becomes so poor he has to sell part of his property, then his nearest kinsman is to come and buy back what his relative has sold. ²⁶ Or in case a man has no kinsman, but so recovers his means as to find sufficient for its redemption, ²⁷ then he shall calculate the years since its sale and refund the balance to the man to whom he sold it, and so return to his property. ²⁸ But if he has not found sufficient means to get it back for himself, then what he has sold shall remain in the hands of its purchaser until the year of jubilee; but at the jubilee it shall revert, that he may return to his property.

²⁹ ‘Likewise, if a man sells a dwelling house in a walled city, then his redemption right remains valid until a full year from its sale; his right of redemption lasts a full year. ³⁰ But if it is not bought back for him within the space of a full year, then the house that is in the walled city passes permanently to its purchaser throughout his generations; it does not revert in the jubilee. ³¹ The houses of the villages, however, which have no surrounding wall shall be considered as open fields; they have redemption rights and revert in the jubilee. ³² As for cities of the Levites, the Levites

have a permanent right of redemption for the houses of the cities which are their possession. ³³What, therefore, belongs to the Levites may be redeemed and a house sale in the city of this possession reverts in the jubilee, for the houses of the cities of the Levites are their possession among the sons of Israel. ³⁴But pasture fields of their cities shall not be sold, for that is their perpetual possession.

Of Poor Countrymen

³⁵ ‘Now in case a countryman of yours becomes poor and his means with regard to you falter, then you are to sustain him, like a stranger or a sojourner, that he may live with you. ³⁶Do not take usurious interest from him, but revere your God, that your countryman may live with you. ³⁷You shall not give him your silver at interest, nor your food for gain. ³⁸I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt to give you the land of Canaan *and* to be your God.

³⁹ ‘And if a countryman of yours becomes so poor with regard to you that he sells himself to you, you shall not subject him to a slave’s service. ⁴⁰He shall be with you as a hired man, as if he were a sojourner; he shall serve with you until the year of jubilee. ⁴¹He shall then go out from you, he and his sons with him, and shall go back to his family, that he may return to the property of his forefathers. ⁴²For they are My servants whom I brought out from the land of Egypt; they are not to be sold *in* a slave sale. ⁴³You shall not rule over him with severity, but are to revere your God. ⁴⁴As for your male and female slaves whom you may have—you may acquire male and female slaves from the pagan nations that are around you. ⁴⁵Then, too, *it is* out of the sons of the sojourners who live as aliens among you that you may gain acquisition, and out of their families who are with you, whom they will have produced in your land; they also may become your possession. ⁴⁶You may even bequeath them to your sons after you, to receive as a possession; you can use them as permanent slaves. But in respect to your countrymen, the sons of Israel, you shall not rule with severity over one another.

Of Redeeming a Poor Man

47 'Now if the means of a stranger or of a sojourner with you becomes sufficient, and a countryman of yours becomes so poor with regard to him as to sell himself to a stranger who is sojourning with you, or to the descendants of a stranger's family, 48then he shall have redemption right after he has been sold. One of his brothers may redeem him, 49or his uncle, or his uncle's son, may redeem him, or one of his blood relatives from his family may redeem him; or if he prospers, he may redeem himself. 50'He then with his purchaser shall calculate from the year when he sold himself to him up to the year of jubilee; and the price of his sale shall correspond to the number of years. *It is* like the days of a hired man *that* he shall be with him. 51'If there are still many years, he shall refund part of his purchase price in proportion to them for his own redemption; 52and if few years remain until the year of jubilee, he shall so calculate with him. In proportion to his years he is to refund *the amount for* his redemption. 53'Like a man hired year by year he shall be with him; he shall not rule over him with severity in your sight. 54'Even if he is not redeemed by these *means*, he shall still go out in the year of jubilee, he and his sons with him. 55'For the sons of Israel are My servants; they are My servants whom I brought out from the land of Egypt. I am the LORD your God.

LEVITICUS 26 [\[Books\]](#)

Blessings of Obedience

1 ‘You shall not make for yourselves idols, nor shall you set up for yourselves an image or a *sacred* pillar, nor shall you place a figured stone in your land to bow down to it; for I am the LORD your God. 2‘You shall keep My sabbaths and reverence My sanctuary; I am the LORD. 3‘If you walk in My statutes and keep My commandments so as to carry them out, 4then I shall give you rains in their season, so that the land will yield its produce and the trees of the field will bear their fruit. 5‘Indeed, your threshing will last for you until grape gathering, and grape gathering will last until sowing time. You will thus eat your food to the full and live securely in your land. 6‘I shall also grant peace in the land, so that you may lie down with no one making *you* tremble. I shall also eliminate harmful beasts from the land, and no sword will pass through your land. 7‘But you will chase your enemies, and they will fall before you by the sword; 8five of you will chase a hundred, and a hundred of you will chase ten thousand, and your enemies will fall before you by the sword. 9‘So I will turn toward you and make you fruitful and multiply you, and I will confirm My covenant with you. 10‘And you will eat the old supply and clear out the old because of the new. 11‘Moreover, I will make My dwelling among you, and My soul will not reject you. 12‘I will also walk among you and be your God, and you shall be My people. 13‘I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt so that *you* should not be their slaves, and I broke the bars of your yoke and made you walk erect.

Penalties of Disobedience

14 ‘But if you do not obey Me and do not carry out all these commandments, 15if, instead, you reject My statutes, and if your soul abhors My ordinances so as not to carry out all My commandments, *and* so break My covenant, 16I, in turn, will do this to you: I will appoint over you a sudden terror, consumption and fever that shall waste away the eyes and cause the soul to pine away; also, you shall sow your seed uselessly, for your enemies shall eat it up.

¹⁷‘And I will set My face against you so that you shall be struck down before your enemies; and those who hate you shall rule over you, and you shall flee when no one is pursuing you. ¹⁸‘If also after these things, you do not obey Me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sins. ¹⁹‘And I will also break down your pride of power; I will also make your sky like iron and your earth like bronze. ²⁰‘And your strength shall be spent uselessly, for your land shall not yield its produce and the trees of the land shall not yield their fruit.

²¹ ‘If then, you act with hostility against Me and are unwilling to obey Me, I will increase the plague on you seven times according to your sins. ²²‘And I will let loose among you the beasts of the field, which shall bereave you of your children and destroy your cattle and reduce your number so that your roads lie deserted.

²³ ‘And if by these things you are not turned to Me, but act with hostility against Me, ²⁴then I will act with hostility against you; and I, even I, will strike you seven times for your sins. ²⁵‘I will also bring upon you a sword which will execute vengeance for the covenant; and when you gather together into your cities, I will send pestilence among you, so that you shall be delivered into enemy hands. ²⁶‘When I break your staff of bread, ten women will bake your bread in one oven, and they will bring back your bread in rationed amounts, so that you will eat and not be satisfied.

²⁷ ‘Yet if in spite of this, you do not obey Me, but act with hostility against Me, ²⁸then I will act with wrathful hostility against you; and I, even I, will punish you seven times for your sins. ²⁹‘Further, you shall eat the flesh of your sons and the flesh of your daughters you shall eat. ³⁰‘I then will destroy your high places, and cut down your incense altars, and heap your remains on the remains of your idols; for My soul shall abhor you. ³¹‘I will lay waste your cities as well, and will make your sanctuaries desolate; and I will not smell your soothing aromas. ³²‘And I will make the land desolate so that your enemies who settle in it shall be appalled over it. ³³‘You, however, I will scatter among the nations and will draw out a sword after you, as your land becomes desolate and your cities become waste.

34 'Then the land will enjoy its sabbaths all the days of the desolation, while you are in your enemies' land; then the land will rest and enjoy its sabbaths. 35' All the days of *its* desolation it will observe the rest which it did not observe on your sabbaths, while you were living on it. 36' As for those of you who may be left, I will also bring weakness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies. And the sound of a driven leaf will chase them and even when no one is pursuing, they will flee as though from the sword, and they will fall. 37' They will therefore stumble over each other as if *running* from the sword, although no one is pursuing; and you will have *no strength* to stand up before your enemies. 38' But you will perish among the nations, and your enemies' land will consume you. 39' So those of you who may be left will rot away because of their iniquity in the lands of your enemies; and also because of the iniquities of their forefathers they will rot away with them.

40 'If they confess their iniquity and the iniquity of their forefathers, in their unfaithfulness which they committed against Me, and also in their acting with hostility against Me— 41I also was acting with hostility against them, to bring them into the land of their enemies—or if their uncircumcised heart becomes humbled so that they then make amends for their iniquity, 42then I will remember My covenant with Jacob, and I will remember also My covenant with Isaac, and My covenant with Abraham as well, and I will remember the land. 43' For the land shall be abandoned by them, and shall make up for its sabbaths while it is made desolate without them. They, meanwhile, shall be making amends for their iniquity, because they rejected My ordinances and their soul abhorred My statutes. 44' Yet in spite of this, when they are in the land of their enemies, I will not reject them, nor will I so abhor them as to destroy them, breaking My covenant with them; for I am the LORD their God. 45' But I will remember for them the covenant with their ancestors, whom I brought out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the nations, that I might be their God. I am the LORD.' ”

46 These are the statutes and ordinances and laws which the LORD established between Himself and the sons of Israel through Moses at Mount Sinai.

LEVITICUS 27 [\[Books\]](#)

Rules concerning Valuations

1 Again, the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, 2“Speak to the sons of Israel, and say to them, ‘When a man makes a difficult vow, he *shall be valued* according to your valuation of persons belonging to the LORD. 3‘If your valuation is of the male from twenty years even to sixty years old, then your valuation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary. 4‘Or if it is a female, then your valuation shall be thirty shekels. 5‘And if it be from five years even to twenty years old then your valuation for the male shall be twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels. 6‘But if *they are* from a month even up to five years old, then your valuation shall be five shekels of silver for the male, and for the female your valuation shall be three shekels of silver. 7‘And if *they are* from sixty years old and upward, if it is a male, then your valuation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels. 8‘But if he is poorer than your valuation, then he shall be placed before the priest, and the priest shall value him; according to the means of the one who vowed, the priest shall value him. 9‘Now if it is an animal of the kind which men can present as an offering to the LORD, any such that one gives to the LORD shall be holy. 10‘He shall not replace it or exchange it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good; or if he does exchange animal for animal, then both it and its substitute shall become holy. 11‘If, however, it is any unclean animal of the kind which men do not present as an offering to the LORD, then he shall place the animal before the priest. 12‘And the priest shall value it as either good or bad; as you, the priest, value it, so it shall be. 13‘But if he should ever *wish to* redeem it, then he shall add one-fifth of it to your valuation.

14 ‘Now if a man consecrates his house as holy to the LORD, then the priest shall value it as either good or bad; as the priest values it, so it shall stand.

15‘Yet if the one who consecrates it should *wish to* redeem his house, then he shall add one-fifth of your valuation price to it, so that it may be his.

16 ‘Again, if a man consecrates to the LORD part of the fields of his own

property, then your valuation shall be proportionate to the seed needed for it: a homer of barley seed at fifty shekels of silver. ¹⁷‘If he consecrates his field as of the year of jubilee, according to your valuation it shall stand. ¹⁸‘If he consecrates his field after the jubilee, however, then the priest shall calculate the price for him proportionate to the years that are left until the year of jubilee; and it shall be deducted from your valuation. ¹⁹‘And if the one who consecrates it should ever wish to redeem the field, then he shall add one-fifth of your valuation price to it, so that it may pass to him. ²⁰‘Yet if he will not redeem the field, but has sold the field to another man, it may no longer be redeemed; ²¹and when it reverts in the jubilee, the field shall be holy to the LORD, like a field set apart; it shall be for the priest as his property. ²²‘Or if he consecrates to the LORD a field which he has bought, which is not a part of the field of his own property, ²³then the priest shall calculate for him the amount of your valuation up to the year of jubilee; and he shall on that day give your valuation as holy to the LORD. ²⁴‘In the year of jubilee the field shall return to the one from whom he bought it, to whom the possession of the land belongs. ²⁵‘Every valuation of yours, moreover, shall be after the shekel of the sanctuary. The shekel shall be twenty gerahs.

26 ‘However, a first-born among animals, which as a first-born belongs to the LORD, no man may consecrate it; whether ox or sheep, it is the LORD’S. ²⁷‘But if *it is* among the unclean animals, then he shall redeem it according to your valuation, and add to it one-fifth of it; and if it is not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to your valuation.

28 ‘Nevertheless, anything which a man sets apart to the LORD out of all that he has, of man or animal or of the fields of his own property, shall not be sold or redeemed. Anything devoted to destruction is most holy to the LORD. ²⁹‘No one who may have been set apart among men shall be ransomed; he shall surely be put to death.

30 ‘Thus all the tithe of the land, of the seed of the land or of the fruit of the tree, is the LORD’S; it is holy to the LORD. ³¹‘If, therefore, a man wishes to redeem part of his tithe, he shall add to it one-fifth of it. ³²‘And for every tenth part of herd or flock, whatever passes under the rod, the tenth one shall

be holy to the LORD. ³³‘He is not to be concerned whether *it is* good or bad, nor shall he exchange it; or if he does exchange it, then both it and its substitute shall become holy. It shall not be redeemed.’ ”

34 These are the commandments which the LORD commanded Moses for the sons of Israel at Mount Sinai.

NUMBERS 1 [\[Books\]](#)

The Census of Israel's Warriors

1 Then the LORD spoke to Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the tent of meeting, on the first of the second month, in the second year after they had come out of the land of Egypt, saying, ²“Take a census of all the congregation of the sons of Israel, by their families, by their fathers’ households, according to the number of names, every male, head by head ³from twenty years old and upward, whoever *is able to* go out to war in Israel, you and Aaron shall number them by their armies. ⁴“With you, moreover, there shall be a man of each tribe, each one head of his father’s household. ⁵“These then are the names of the men who shall stand with you: of Reuben, Elizur the son of Shedeur; ⁶of Simeon, Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai; ⁷of Judah, Nahshon the son of Amminadab; ⁸of Issachar, Nethanel the son of Zuar; ⁹of Zebulun, Eliab the son of Helon; ¹⁰of the sons of Joseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the son of Ammihud; of Manasseh, Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur; ¹¹of Benjamin, Abidan the son of Gideoni; ¹²of Dan, Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai; ¹³of Asher, Pagiel the son of Ochran; ¹⁴of Gad, Eliasaph the son of Deuel; ¹⁵of Naphtali, Ahira the son of Enan. ¹⁶“These are they who were called of the congregation, the leaders of their fathers’ tribes; they were the heads of divisions of Israel.” ¹⁷So Moses and Aaron took these men who had been designated by name, ¹⁸and they assembled all the congregation together on the first of the second month. Then they registered by ancestry in their families, by their fathers’ households, according to the number of names, from twenty years old and upward, head by head, ¹⁹just as the LORD had commanded Moses. So he numbered them in the wilderness of Sinai.

20 Now the sons of Reuben, Israel’s first-born, their genealogical registration by their families, by their fathers’ households, according to the number of names, head by head, every male from twenty years old and upward, whoever *was able to* go out to war, ²¹their numbered men, of the tribe of Reuben, *were* 46,500.

22 Of the sons of Simeon, their genealogical registration by their families, by their fathers' households, their numbered men, according to the number of names, head by head, every male from twenty years old and upward, whoever *was able to* go out to war, ²³their numbered men, of the tribe of Simeon, *were* 59,300.

24 Of the sons of Gad, their genealogical registration by their families, by their fathers' households, according to the number of names, from twenty years old and upward, whoever *was able to* go out to war, ²⁵their numbered men, of the tribe of Gad, *were* 45,650.

26 Of the sons of Judah, their genealogical registration by their families, by their fathers' households, according to the number of names, from twenty years old and upward, whoever *was able to* go out to war, ²⁷their numbered men, of the tribe of Judah, *were* 74,600.

28 Of the sons of Issachar, their genealogical registration by their families, by their fathers' households, according to the number of names, from twenty years old and upward, whoever *was able to* go out to war, ²⁹their numbered men, of the tribe of Issachar, *were* 54,400.

30 Of the sons of Zebulun, their genealogical registration by their families, by their fathers' households, according to the number of names, from twenty years old and upward, whoever *was able to* go out to war, ³¹their numbered men, of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* 57,400.

32 Of the sons of Joseph, *namely*, of the sons of Ephraim, their genealogical registration by their families, by their fathers' households, according to the number of names, from twenty years old and upward, whoever *was able to* go out to war, ³³their numbered men, of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* 40,500.

34 Of the sons of Manasseh, their genealogical registration by their families, by their fathers' households, according to the number of names, from twenty years old and upward, whoever *was able to* go out to war, ³⁵their numbered men, of the tribe of Manasseh, *were* 32,200.

36 Of the sons of Benjamin, their genealogical registration by their families, by their fathers' households, according to the number of names, from twenty years old and upward, whoever *was able to* go out to war, ³⁷their numbered men, of the tribe of Benjamin, *were* 35,400.

38 Of the sons of Dan, their genealogical registration by their families, by their fathers' households, according to the number of names, from twenty years old and upward, whoever *was able to* go out to war, ³⁹their numbered men, of the tribe of Dan, *were* 62,700.

40 Of the sons of Asher, their genealogical registration by their families, by their fathers' households, according to the number of names, from twenty years old and upward, whoever *was able to* go out to war, ⁴¹their numbered men, of the tribe of Asher, *were* 41,500.

42 Of the sons of Naphtali, their genealogical registration by their families, by their fathers' households, according to the number of names, from twenty years old and upward, whoever *was able to* go out to war, ⁴³their numbered men, of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* 53,400.

44 These are the ones who were numbered, whom Moses and Aaron numbered, with the leaders of Israel, twelve men, each of whom was of his father's household. ⁴⁵So all the numbered men of the sons of Israel by their fathers' households, from twenty years old and upward, whoever *was able to* go out to war in Israel, ⁴⁶even all the numbered men were 603,550.

Levites Exempted

47 The Levites, however, were not numbered among them by their fathers' tribe. ⁴⁸For the LORD had spoken to Moses, saying, ⁴⁹“Only the tribe of Levi you shall not number, nor shall you take their census among the sons of Israel. ⁵⁰“But you shall appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of the testimony, and over all its furnishings and over all that belongs to it. They shall carry the tabernacle and all its furnishings, and they shall take care of it; they shall also

camp around the tabernacle. ⁵¹“So when the tabernacle is to set out, the Levites shall take it down; and when the tabernacle encamps, the Levites shall set it up. But the layman who comes near shall be put to death. ⁵²“And the sons of Israel shall camp, each man by his own camp, and each man by his own standard, according to their armies. ⁵³“But the Levites shall camp around the tabernacle of the testimony, that there may be no wrath on the congregation of the sons of Israel. So the Levites shall keep charge of the tabernacle of the testimony.” ⁵⁴Thus the sons of Israel did; according to all which the LORD had commanded Moses, so they did.

NUMBERS 2 [\[Books\]](#)

Arrangement of the Camps

¹ Now the LORD spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, ²“The sons of Israel shall camp, each by his own standard, with the banners of their fathers’ households; they shall camp around the tent of meeting at a distance. ³“Now those who camp on the east side toward the sunrise *shall be* of the standard of the camp of Judah, by their armies, and the leader of the sons of Judah: Nahshon the son of Amminadab, ⁴and his army, even their numbered men, 74,600. ⁵“And those who camp next to him *shall be* the tribe of Issachar, and the leader of the sons of Issachar: Nethanel the son of Zuar, ⁶and his army, even their numbered men, 54,400. ⁷“Then *comes* the tribe of Zebulun, and the leader of the sons of Zebulun: Eliab the son of Helon, ⁸and his army, even his numbered men, 57,400. ⁹“The total of the numbered men of the camp of Judah: 186,400, by their armies. They shall set out first.

¹⁰ “On the south side *shall be* the standard of the camp of Reuben by their armies, and the leader of the sons of Reuben: Elizur the son of Shedeur, ¹¹and his army, even their numbered men, 46,500. ¹²“And those who camp next to him *shall be* the tribe of Simeon, and the leader of the sons of Simeon: Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, ¹³and his army, even their numbered men, 59,300. ¹⁴“Then *comes* the tribe of Gad, and the leader of the sons of Gad: Eliasaph the son of Deuel, ¹⁵and his army, even their numbered men, 45,650. ¹⁶“The total of the numbered men of the camp of Reuben: 151,450 by their armies. And they shall set out second.

¹⁷ “Then the tent of meeting shall set out *with* the camp of the Levites in the midst of the camps; just as they camp, so they shall set out, every man in his place, by their standards.

¹⁸ “On the west side *shall be* the standard of the camp of Ephraim by their armies, and the leader of the sons of Ephraim *shall be* Elishama the son of Ammihud, ¹⁹and his army, even their numbered men, 40,500. ²⁰“And next to

him *shall be* the tribe of Manasseh, and the leader of the sons of Manasseh: Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur, ²¹and his army, even their numbered men, 32,200. ²²“Then *comes* the tribe of Benjamin, and the leader of the sons of Benjamin: Abidan the son of Gideoni, ²³and his army, even their numbered men, 35,400. ²⁴“The total of the numbered men of the camp of Ephraim: 108,100, by their armies. And they shall set out third.

²⁵ “On the north side *shall be* the standard of the camp of Dan by their armies, and the leader of the sons of Dan: Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai, ²⁶and his army, even their numbered men, 62,700. ²⁷“And those who camp next to him *shall be* the tribe of Asher, and the leader of the sons of Asher: Pagiel the son of Ocran, ²⁸and his army, even their numbered men, 41,500. ²⁹“Then *comes* the tribe of Naphtali, and the leader of the sons of Naphtali: Ahira the son of Enan, ³⁰and his army, even their numbered men, 53,400. ³¹“The total of the numbered men of the camp of Dan, *was* 157,600. They shall set out last by their standards.”

³² These are the numbered men of the sons of Israel by their fathers' households; the total of the numbered men of the camps by their armies, 603,550. ³³The Levites, however, were not numbered among the sons of Israel, just as the LORD had commanded Moses. ³⁴Thus the sons of Israel did; according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so they camped by their standards, and so they set out, every one by his family, according to his father's household.

NUMBERS 3 [\[Books\]](#)

Levites to Be Priesthood

1 Now these are *the records of* the generations of Aaron and Moses at the time when the LORD spoke with Moses on Mount Sinai. ²These then are the names of the sons of Aaron: Nadab the first-born, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. ³These are the names of the sons of Aaron, the anointed priests, whom he ordained to serve as priests. ⁴But Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD when they offered strange fire before the LORD in the wilderness of Sinai; and they had no children. So Eleazar and Ithamar served as priests in the lifetime of their father Aaron.

5 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ⁶“Bring the tribe of Levi near and set them before Aaron the priest, that they may serve him. ⁷“And they shall perform the duties for him and for the whole congregation before the tent of meeting, to do the service of the tabernacle. ⁸“They shall also keep all the furnishings of the tent of meeting, along with the duties of the sons of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle. ⁹“You shall thus give the Levites to Aaron and to his sons; they are wholly given to him from among the sons of Israel. ¹⁰“So you shall appoint Aaron and his sons that they may keep their priesthood, but the layman who comes near shall be put to death.”

11 Again the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ¹²“Now, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the sons of Israel instead of every first-born, the first issue of the womb among the sons of Israel. So the Levites shall be Mine. ¹³“For all the first-born are Mine; on the day that I struck down all the first-born in the land of Egypt, I sanctified to Myself all the first-born in Israel, from man to beast. They shall be Mine; I am the LORD.”

14 Then the LORD spoke to Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying, ¹⁵“Number the sons of Levi by their fathers’ households, by their families; every male from a month old and upward you shall number.” ¹⁶So Moses numbered them according to the word of the LORD, just as he had been

commanded. ¹⁷These then are the sons of Levi by their names: Gershon and Kohath and Merari. ¹⁸And these are the names of the sons of Gershon by their families: Libni and Shimei; ¹⁹and the sons of Kohath by their families: Amram and Izhar, Hebron and Uzziel; ²⁰and the sons of Merari by their families: Mahli and Mushi. These are the families of the Levites according to their fathers' households.

²¹ Of Gershon *was* the family of the Libnites and the family of the Shimeites; these *were* the families of the Gershonites. ²²Their numbered men, in the numbering of every male from a month old and upward, *even* their numbered men *were* 7,500. ²³The families of the Gershonites were to camp behind the tabernacle westward, ²⁴and the leader of the fathers' households of the Gershonites *was* Eliasaph the son of Lael.

Duties of the Priests

²⁵Now the duties of the sons of Gershon in the tent of meeting *involved* the tabernacle and the tent, its covering, and the screen for the doorway of the tent of meeting, ²⁶and the hangings of the court, and the screen for the doorway of the court, which is around the tabernacle and the altar, and its cords, according to all the service concerning them.

²⁷ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites and the family of the Izharites and the family of the Hebronites and the family of the Uzzielites; these were the families of the Kohathites. ²⁸In the numbering of every male from a month old and upward, *there were* 8,600, performing the duties of the sanctuary. ²⁹The families of the sons of Kohath were to camp on the southward side of the tabernacle, ³⁰and the leader of the fathers' households of the Kohathite families was Elizaphan the son of Uzziel. ³¹Now their duties *involved* the ark, the table, the lampstand, the altars, and the utensils of the sanctuary with which they minister, and the screen, and all the service concerning them; ³²and Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest *was* the chief of the leaders of Levi, *and had* the oversight of those who perform the duties of the sanctuary.

33 Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites and the family of the Mushites; these *were* the families of Merari. ³⁴Their numbered men in the numbering of every male from a month old and upward, *were* 6,200. ³⁵And the leader of the fathers' households of the families of Merari *was* Zuriel the son of Abihail. They *were* to camp on the northward side of the tabernacle. ³⁶Now the appointed duties of the sons of Merari *involved* the frames of the tabernacle, its bars, its pillars, its sockets, all its equipment, and the service concerning them, ³⁷and the pillars around the court with their sockets and their pegs and their cords.

38 Now those who were to camp before the tabernacle eastward, before the tent of meeting toward the sunrise, are Moses and Aaron and his sons, performing the duties of the sanctuary for the obligation of the sons of Israel; but the layman coming near was to be put to death. ³⁹All the numbered men of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron numbered at the command of the LORD by their families, every male from a month old and upward, *were* 22,000.

First-born Redeemed

40 Then the LORD said to Moses, "Number every first-born male of the sons of Israel from a month old and upward, and make a list of their names.

⁴¹"And you shall take the Levites for Me, I am the LORD, instead of all the first-born among the sons of Israel, and the cattle of the Levites instead of all the first-born among the cattle of the sons of Israel." ⁴²So Moses numbered all the first-born among the sons of Israel, just as the LORD had commanded him; ⁴³and all the first-born males by the number of names from a month old and upward, for their numbered men were 22,273.

44 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ⁴⁵"Take the Levites instead of all the first-born among the sons of Israel and the cattle of the Levites. And the Levites shall be Mine; I am the LORD. ⁴⁶"And for the ransom of the 273 of the first-born of the sons of Israel who are in excess beyond the Levites, ⁴⁷you shall take five shekels apiece, per head; you shall take *them* in terms of the shekel of the sanctuary (the shekel is twenty gerahs), ⁴⁸and give the money, the ransom of those who are in excess among them, to Aaron and to his sons."

⁴⁹So Moses took the ransom money from those who were in excess, beyond those ransomed by the Levites; ⁵⁰from the first-born of the sons of Israel he took the money in terms of the shekel of the sanctuary, 1,365. ⁵¹Then Moses gave the ransom money to Aaron and to his sons, at the command of the LORD, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

NUMBERS 4 [\[Books\]](#)

Duties of the Kohathites

1 Then the LORD spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, ²“Take a census of the descendants of Kohath from among the sons of Levi, by their families, by their fathers’ households, ³from thirty years and upward, even to fifty years old, all who enter the service to do the work in the tent of meeting. ⁴“This is the work of the descendants of Kohath in the tent of meeting, *concerning* the most holy things. ⁵“When the camp sets out, Aaron and his sons shall go in and they shall take down the veil of the screen and cover the ark of the testimony with it; ⁶and they shall lay a covering of porpoise skin on it, and shall spread over *it* a cloth of pure blue, and shall insert its poles. ⁷“Over the table of the bread of the Presence they shall also spread a cloth of blue and put on it the dishes and the pans and the sacrificial bowls and the jars for the libation, and the continual bread shall be on it. ⁸“And they shall spread over them a cloth of scarlet *material*, and cover the same with a covering of porpoise skin, and they shall insert its poles. ⁹“Then they shall take a blue cloth and cover the lampstand for the light, along with its lamps and its snuffers, and its trays and all its oil vessels, by which they serve it; ¹⁰and they shall put it and all its utensils in a covering of porpoise skin, and shall put it on the carrying bars. ¹¹“And over the golden altar they shall spread a blue cloth and cover it with a covering of porpoise skin, and shall insert its poles; ¹²and they shall take all the utensils of service, with which they serve in the sanctuary, and put them in a blue cloth and cover them with a covering of porpoise skin, and put them on the carrying bars. ¹³“Then they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth over it. ¹⁴“They shall also put on it all its utensils by which they serve in connection with it: the firepans, the forks and shovels and the basins, all the utensils of the altar; and they shall spread a cover of porpoise skin over it and insert its poles. ¹⁵“And when Aaron and his sons have finished covering the holy *objects* and all the furnishings of the sanctuary, when the camp is to set out, after that the sons of Kohath shall come to carry *them*, so that they may not touch the holy *objects* and die. These are the things in the tent of meeting which the sons of Kohath

are to carry. ¹⁶“And the responsibility of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest is the oil for the light and the fragrant incense and the continual grain offering and the anointing oil—the responsibility of all the tabernacle and of all that is in it, with the sanctuary and its furnishings.”

¹⁷ Then the LORD spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, ¹⁸“Do not let the tribe of the families of the Kohathites be cut off from among the Levites. ¹⁹“But do this to them that they may live and not die when they approach the most holy *objects*: Aaron and his sons shall go in and assign each of them to his work and to his load; ²⁰but they shall not go in to see the holy *objects* even for a moment, lest they die.”

Duties of the Gershonites

²¹ Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²²“Take a census of the sons of Gershon also, by their fathers’ households, by their families; ²³from thirty years and upward to fifty years old, you shall number them; all who enter to perform the service to do the work in the tent of meeting. ²⁴“This is the service of the families of the Gershonites, in serving and in carrying: ²⁵they shall carry the curtains of the tabernacle and the tent of meeting *with* its covering and the covering of porpoise skin that is on top of it, and the screen for the doorway of the tent of meeting, ²⁶and the hangings of the court, and the screen for the doorway of the gate of the court which is around the tabernacle and the altar, and their cords and all the equipment for their service; and all that is to be done, they shall perform. ²⁷“All the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their loads and in all their work, shall be *performed* at the command of Aaron and his sons; and you shall assign to them as a duty all their loads. ²⁸“This is the service of the families of the sons of the Gershonites in the tent of meeting, and their duties *shall be* under the direction of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

Duties of the Merarites

²⁹ “*As for* the sons of Merari, you shall number them by their families, by their fathers’ households; ³⁰from thirty years and upward even to fifty years

old, you shall number them, everyone who enters the service to do the work of the tent of meeting. ³¹“Now this is the duty of their loads, for all their service in the tent of meeting: the boards of the tabernacle and its bars and its pillars and its sockets, ³²and the pillars around the court and their sockets and their pegs and their cords, with all their equipment and with all their service; and you shall assign *each man* by name the items he is to carry. ³³“This is the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service in the tent of meeting, under the direction of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.”

34 So Moses and Aaron and the leaders of the congregation numbered the sons of the Kohathites by their families, and by their fathers' households, ³⁵from thirty years and upward even to fifty years old, everyone who entered the service for work in the tent of meeting. ³⁶And their numbered men by their families were 2,750. ³⁷These are the numbered men of the Kohathite families, everyone who was serving in the tent of meeting, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandment of the LORD through Moses.

38 And the numbered men of the sons of Gershon by their families, and by their fathers' households, ³⁹from thirty years and upward even to fifty years old, everyone who entered the service for work in the tent of meeting. ⁴⁰And their numbered men by their families, by their fathers' households, were 2,630. ⁴¹These are the numbered men of the families of the sons of Gershon, everyone who was serving in the tent of meeting, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 And the numbered men of the families of the sons of Merari by their families, by their fathers' households, ⁴³from thirty years and upward even to fifty years old, everyone who entered the service for work in the tent of meeting. ⁴⁴And their numbered men by their families were 3,200. ⁴⁵These are the numbered men of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandment of the LORD through Moses.

46 All the numbered men of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the leaders of Israel numbered, by their families and by their fathers'

households, ⁴⁷from thirty years and upward even to fifty years old, everyone who could enter to do the work of service and the work of carrying in the tent of meeting. ⁴⁸And their numbered men were 8,580. ⁴⁹According to the commandment of the LORD through Moses, they were numbered, everyone by his serving or carrying; thus these were his numbered men, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

NUMBERS 5 [\[Books\]](#)

On Defilement

¹ Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²“Command the sons of Israel that they send away from the camp every leper and everyone having a discharge and everyone who is unclean because of a *dead* person. ³“You shall send away both male and female; you shall send them outside the camp so that they will not defile their camp where I dwell in their midst.” ⁴And the sons of Israel did so and sent them outside the camp; just as the LORD had spoken to Moses, thus the sons of Israel did.

⁵ Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ⁶“Speak to the sons of Israel, ‘When a man or woman commits any of the sins of mankind, acting unfaithfully against the LORD, and that person is guilty, ⁷then he shall confess his sins which he has committed, and he shall make restitution in full for his wrong, and add to it one-fifth of it, and give *it* to him whom he has wronged. ⁸‘But if the man has no relative to whom restitution may be made for the wrong, the restitution which is made for the wrong *must go* to the LORD for the priest, besides the ram of atonement, by which atonement is made for him. ⁹‘Also every contribution pertaining to all the holy *gifts* of the sons of Israel, which they offer to the priest, shall be his. ¹⁰‘So every man’s holy *gifts* shall be his; whatever any man gives to the priest, it becomes his.’ ”

The Adultery Test

¹¹ Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ¹²“Speak to the sons of Israel, and say to them, ‘If any man’s wife goes astray and is unfaithful to him, ¹³and a man has intercourse with her and it is hidden from the eyes of her husband and she is undetected, although she has defiled herself, and there is no witness against her and she has not been caught in the act, ¹⁴if a spirit of jealousy comes over him and he is jealous of his wife when she has defiled herself, or if a spirit of jealousy comes over him and he is jealous of his wife when she has not defiled herself, ¹⁵the man shall then bring his wife to the

priest, and shall bring *as* an offering for her one-tenth of an ephah of barley meal; he shall not pour oil on it, nor put frankincense on it, for it is a grain offering of jealousy, a grain offering of memorial, a reminder of iniquity.

16 ‘Then the priest shall bring her near and have her stand before the LORD,
17and the priest shall take holy water in an earthenware vessel; and he shall take some of the dust that is on the floor of the tabernacle and put *it* into the water. 18‘The priest shall then have the woman stand before the LORD and let *the hair of* the woman’s head go loose, and place the grain offering of memorial in her hands, which is the grain offering of jealousy, and in the hand of the priest is to be the water of bitterness that brings a curse. 19‘ And the priest shall have her take an oath and shall say to the woman, “If no man has lain with you and if you have not gone astray into uncleanness, *being* under *the authority of* your husband, be immune to this water of bitterness that brings a curse; 20if you, however, have gone astray, *being* under *the authority of* your husband, and if you have defiled yourself and a man other than your husband has had intercourse with you” 21(then the priest shall have the woman swear with the oath of the curse, and the priest shall say to the woman), “the LORD make you a curse and an oath among your people by the LORD’S making your thigh waste away and your abdomen swell; 22and this water that brings a curse shall go into your stomach, and make your abdomen swell and your thigh waste away.” And the woman shall say, “Amen. Amen.”

23 ‘The priest shall then write these curses on a scroll, and he shall wash them off into the water of bitterness. 24‘Then he shall make the woman drink the water of bitterness that brings a curse, so that the water which brings a curse will go into her and *cause* bitterness. 25‘ And the priest shall take the grain offering of jealousy from the woman’s hand, and he shall wave the grain offering before the LORD and bring it to the altar; 26and the priest shall take a handful of the grain offering as its memorial offering and offer *it* up in smoke on the altar, and afterward he shall make the woman drink the water. 27‘When he has made her drink the water, then it shall come about, if she has defiled herself and has been unfaithful to her husband, that the water which brings a curse shall go into her and *cause* bitterness, and her abdomen will swell and her thigh will waste away, and the woman will become a curse

among her people. ²⁸‘But if the woman has not defiled herself and is clean, she will then be free and conceive children.

29 ‘This is the law of jealousy: when a wife, *being under the authority of her husband*, goes astray and defiles herself, ³⁰or when a spirit of jealousy comes over a man and he is jealous of his wife, he shall then make the woman stand before the LORD, and the priest shall apply all this law to her. ³¹‘Moreover, the man shall be free from guilt, but that woman shall bear her guilt.’ ”

NUMBERS 6 [\[Books\]](#)

Law of the Nazirites

1 Again the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²“Speak to the sons of Israel, and say to them, ‘When a man or woman makes a special vow, the vow of a Nazirite, to dedicate himself to the LORD, ³he shall abstain from wine and strong drink; he shall drink no vinegar, whether made from wine or strong drink, neither shall he drink any grape juice, nor eat fresh or dried grapes. ⁴‘All the days of his separation he shall not eat anything that is produced by the grape vine, from *the* seeds even to *the* skin.

5 ‘All the days of his vow of separation no razor shall pass over his head. He shall be holy until the days are fulfilled for which he separated himself to the LORD; he shall let the locks of hair on his head grow long.

6 ‘All the days of his separation to the LORD he shall not go near to a dead person. ⁷‘He shall not make himself unclean for his father or for his mother, for his brother or for his sister, when they die, because his separation to God is on his head. ⁸‘All the days of his separation he is holy to the LORD.

9 ‘But if a man dies very suddenly beside him and he defiles his dedicated head *of hair*; then he shall shave his head on the day when he becomes clean; he shall shave it on the seventh day. ¹⁰‘Then on the eighth day he shall bring two turtledoves or two young pigeons to the priest, to the doorway of the tent of meeting. ¹¹‘And the priest shall offer one for a sin offering and *the* other for a burnt offering, and make atonement for him concerning his sin because of the *dead* person. And that same day he shall consecrate his head, ¹²and shall dedicate to the LORD his days as a Nazirite, and shall bring a male lamb a year old for a guilt offering; but the former days shall be void because his separation was defiled.

13 ‘Now this is the law of the Nazirite when the days of his separation are fulfilled, he shall bring the offering to the doorway of the tent of meeting.

¹⁴And he shall present his offering to the LORD: one male lamb a year old without defect for a burnt offering and one ewe-lamb a year old without defect for a sin offering and one ram without defect for a peace offering,
¹⁵and a basket of unleavened cakes of fine flour mixed with oil and unleavened wafers spread with oil, along with their grain offering and their libations. ¹⁶Then the priest shall present *them* before the LORD and shall offer his sin offering and his burnt offering. ¹⁷He shall also offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace offerings to the LORD, together with the basket of unleavened cakes; the priest shall likewise offer its grain offering and its libation. ¹⁸The Nazirite shall then shave his dedicated head *of hair* at the doorway of the tent of meeting, and take the dedicated hair of his head and put *it* on the fire which is under the sacrifice of peace offerings. ¹⁹And the priest shall take the ram's shoulder *when it has been* boiled, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put *them* on the hands of the Nazirite after he has shaved his dedicated *hair*.
²⁰Then the priest shall wave them for a wave offering before the LORD. It is holy for the priest, together with the breast offered by waving and the thigh offered by lifting up; and afterward the Nazirite may drink wine.'

21 "This is the law of the Nazirite who vows his offering to the LORD according to his separation, in addition to what *else* he can afford; according to his vow which he takes, so he shall do according to the law of his separation."

Aaron's Benediction

22 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²³"Speak to Aaron and to his sons, saying, 'Thus you shall bless the sons of Israel. You shall say to them:

24 The LORD bless you, and keep you;

25 The LORD make His face shine on you,

And be gracious to you;

26 The LORD lift up His countenance on you,

And give you peace.’

²⁷“So they shall invoke My name on the sons of Israel, and I then will bless them.”

NUMBERS 7 [\[Books\]](#)

Offerings of the Leaders

¹ Now it came about on the day that Moses had finished setting up the tabernacle, he anointed it and consecrated it with all its furnishings and the altar and all its utensils; he anointed them and consecrated them also. ² Then the leaders of Israel, the heads of their fathers' households, made an offering (they were the leaders of the tribes; they were the ones who were over the numbered men). ³ When they brought their offering before the LORD, six covered carts and twelve oxen, a cart for *every* two of the leaders and an ox for each one, then they presented them before the tabernacle. ⁴ Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ⁵ "Accept *these things* from them, that they may be used in the service of the tent of meeting, and you shall give them to the Levites, *to* each man according to his service." ⁶ So Moses took the carts and the oxen, and gave them to the Levites. ⁷ Two carts and four oxen he gave to the sons of Gershon, according to their service, ⁸ and four carts and eight oxen he gave to the sons of Merari, according to their service, under the direction of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest. ⁹ But he did not give *any* to the sons of Kohath because theirs *was* the service of the holy *objects*, *which* they carried on the shoulder. ¹⁰ And the leaders offered the dedication *offering* for the altar when it was anointed, so the leaders offered their offering before the altar. ¹¹ Then the LORD said to Moses, "Let them present their offering, one leader each day, for the dedication of the altar."

¹² Now the one who presented his offering on the first day *was* Nahshon the son of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah; ¹³ and his offering *was* one silver dish whose weight *was* one hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering; ¹⁴ one gold pan of ten *shekels*, full of incense; ¹⁵ one bull, one ram, one male lamb one year old, for a burnt offering; ¹⁶ one male goat for a sin offering; ¹⁷ and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five male goats, five male lambs one year old. This *was* the offering of Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

18 On the second day Nethanel the son of Zuar, leader of Issachar, presented *an offering*; ¹⁹he presented as his offering one silver dish whose weight *was* one hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering; ²⁰one gold pan of ten *shekels*, full of incense; ²¹one bull, one ram, one male lamb one year old, for a burnt offering; ²²one male goat for a sin offering; ²³and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five male goats, five male lambs one year old. This *was* the offering of Nethanel the son of Zuar.

24 On the third day *it was* Eliab the son of Helon, leader of the sons of Zebulun; ²⁵his offering *was* one silver dish whose weight *was* one hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering; ²⁶one gold pan of ten *shekels*, full of incense; ²⁷one young bull, one ram, one male lamb one year old, for a burnt offering; ²⁸one male goat for a sin offering; ²⁹and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five male goats, five male lambs one year old. This *was* the offering of Eliab the son of Helon.

30 On the fourth day *it was* Elizur the son of Shedeur, leader of the sons of Reuben; ³¹his offering *was* one silver dish whose weight *was* one hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering; ³²one gold pan of ten *shekels*, full of incense; ³³one bull, one ram, one male lamb one year old, for a burnt offering; ³⁴one male goat for a sin offering; ³⁵and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five male goats, five male lambs one year old. This *was* the offering of Elizur the son of Shedeur.

36 On the fifth day *it was* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, leader of the children of Simeon; ³⁷his offering *was* one silver dish whose weight *was* one hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a

grain offering; ³⁸one gold pan of ten *shekels*, full of incense; ³⁹one bull, one ram, one male lamb one year old, for a burnt offering; ⁴⁰one male goat for a sin offering; ⁴¹and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five male goats, five male lambs one year old. This *was* the offering of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

42 On the sixth day *it was* Eliasaph the son of Deuel, leader of the sons of Gad; ⁴³his offering *was* one silver dish whose weight *was* one hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering; ⁴⁴one gold pan of ten *shekels*, full of incense; ⁴⁵one bull, one ram, one male lamb one year old, for a burnt offering; ⁴⁶one male goat for a sin offering; ⁴⁷and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five male goats, five male lambs one year old. This *was* the offering of Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

48 On the seventh day *it was* Elishama the son of Ammihud, leader of the sons of Ephraim; ⁴⁹his offering *was* one silver dish whose weight *was* one hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering; ⁵⁰one gold pan of ten *shekels*, full of incense; ⁵¹one bull, one ram, one male lamb one year old, for a burnt offering; ⁵²one male goat for a sin offering; ⁵³and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five male goats, five male lambs one year old. This *was* the offering of Elishama the son of Ammihud.

54 On the eighth day *it was* Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur, leader of the sons of Manasseh; ⁵⁵his offering *was* one silver dish whose weight *was* one hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering; ⁵⁶one gold pan of ten *shekels*, full of incense; ⁵⁷one bull, one ram, one male lamb one year old, for a burnt offering; ⁵⁸one male goat for a sin offering; ⁵⁹and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five male goats, five male lambs one year old. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

60 On the ninth day *it was* Abidan the son of Gideoni, leader of the sons of Benjamin; ⁶¹his offering *was* one silver dish whose weight *was* one hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering; ⁶²one gold pan of ten *shekels*, full of incense; ⁶³one bull, one ram, one male lamb one year old, for a burnt offering; ⁶⁴one male goat for a sin offering; ⁶⁵and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five male goats, five male lambs one year old. This *was* the offering of Abidan the son of Gideoni.

66 On the tenth day *it was* Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai, leader of the sons of Dan; ⁶⁷his offering *was* one silver dish whose weight *was* one hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering; ⁶⁸one gold pan of ten *shekels*, full of incense; ⁶⁹one bull, one ram, one male lamb one year old, for a burnt offering; ⁷⁰one male goat for a sin offering; ⁷¹and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five male goats, five male lambs one year old. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

72 On the eleventh day *it was* Pagiel the son of Ochron, leader of the sons of Asher; ⁷³his offering *was* one silver dish whose weight *was* one hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering; ⁷⁴one gold pan of ten *shekels*, full of incense; ⁷⁵one bull, one ram, one male lamb one year old, for a burnt offering; ⁷⁶one male goat for a sin offering; ⁷⁷and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five male goats, five male lambs one year old. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the son of Ochron.

78 On the twelfth day *it was* Ahira the son of Enan, leader of the sons of Naphtali; ⁷⁹his offering *was* one silver dish whose weight *was* one hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a

grain offering; ⁸⁰one gold pan of ten *shekels*, full of incense; ⁸¹one bull, one ram, one male lamb one year old, for a burnt offering; ⁸²one male goat for a sin offering; ⁸³and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five male goats, five male lambs one year old. This *was* the offering of Ahira the son of Enan.

84 This *was* the dedication *offering* for the altar from the leaders of Israel when it was anointed: twelve silver dishes, twelve silver bowls, twelve gold pans, ⁸⁵each silver dish *weighing* one hundred and thirty *shekels* and each bowl seventy; all the silver of the utensils *was* 2,400 *shekels*, according to the shekel of the sanctuary; ⁸⁶the twelve gold pans, full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* apiece, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, all the gold of the pans 120 *shekels*; ⁸⁷all the oxen for the burnt offering twelve bulls, *all* the rams twelve, the male lambs one year old with their grain offering twelve, and the male goats for a sin offering twelve; ⁸⁸and all the oxen for the sacrifice of peace offerings 24 bulls, *all* the rams 60, the male goats 60, the male lambs one year old 60. This *was* the dedication *offering* for the altar after it was anointed.

89 Now when Moses went into the tent of meeting to speak with Him, he heard the voice speaking to him from above the mercy seat that was on the ark of the testimony, from between the two cherubim, so He spoke to him.

NUMBERS 8 [\[Books\]](#)

The Seven Lamps

1 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, 2“Speak to Aaron and say to him, ‘When you mount the lamps, the seven lamps will give light in the front of the lampstand.’ ” 3Aaron therefore did so; he mounted its lamps at the front of the lampstand, just as the LORD had commanded Moses. 4Now this was the workmanship of the lampstand, hammered work of gold; from its base to its flowers, it was hammered work; according to the pattern which the LORD had showed Moses, so he made the lampstand.

Cleansing the Levites

5 Again the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, 6“Take the Levites from among the sons of Israel and cleanse them. 7“And thus you shall do to them, for their cleansing: *sprinkle* purifying water on them, and let them use a razor over their whole body, and wash their clothes, and they shall be clean. 8“Then let them take a bull with its grain offering, fine flour mixed with oil; and a second bull you shall take for a sin offering. 9“So you shall present the Levites before the tent of meeting. You shall also assemble the whole congregation of the sons of Israel, 10and present the Levites before the LORD; and the sons of Israel shall lay their hands on the Levites. 11“Aaron then shall present the Levites before the LORD as a wave offering from the sons of Israel, that they may qualify to perform the service of the LORD. 12“Now the Levites shall lay their hands on the heads of the bulls; then offer the one for a sin offering and the other for a burnt offering to the LORD, to make atonement for the Levites. 13“And you shall have the Levites stand before Aaron and before his sons so as to present them as a wave offering to the LORD.

14 “Thus you shall separate the Levites from among the sons of Israel, and the Levites shall be Mine. 15“Then after that the Levites may go in to serve the tent of meeting. But you shall cleanse them and present them as a wave

offering; ¹⁶for they are wholly given to Me from among the sons of Israel. I have taken them for Myself instead of every first issue of the womb, the first-born of all the sons of Israel. ¹⁷“For every first-born among the sons of Israel is Mine, among the men and among the animals; on the day that I struck down all the first-born in the land of Egypt I sanctified them for Myself. ¹⁸“But I have taken the Levites instead of every first-born among the sons of Israel. ¹⁹“And I have given the Levites as a gift to Aaron and to his sons from among the sons of Israel, to perform the service of the sons of Israel at the tent of meeting, and to make atonement on behalf of the sons of Israel, that there may be no plague among the sons of Israel by their coming near to the sanctuary.”

²⁰ Thus did Moses and Aaron and all the congregation of the sons of Israel to the Levites; according to all that the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so the sons of Israel did to them. ²¹The Levites, too, purified themselves from sin and washed their clothes; and Aaron presented them as a wave offering before the LORD. Aaron also made atonement for them to cleanse them. ²²Then after that the Levites went in to perform their service in the tent of meeting before Aaron and before his sons; just as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so they did to them.

Retirement

²³ Now the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²⁴“This is what *applies* to the Levites: from twenty-five years old and upward they shall enter to perform service in the work of the tent of meeting. ²⁵“But at the age of fifty years they shall retire from service in the work and not work any more. ²⁶“They may, however, assist their brothers in the tent of meeting, to keep an obligation; but they *themselves* shall do no work. Thus you shall deal with the Levites concerning their obligations.”

NUMBERS 9 [\[Books\]](#)

The Passover

1 Thus the LORD spoke to Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first month of the second year after they had come out of the land of Egypt, saying,
2“Now, let the sons of Israel observe the Passover at its appointed time. 3“On the fourteenth day of this month, at twilight, you shall observe it at its appointed time; you shall observe it according to all its statutes and according to all its ordinances.” 4So Moses told the sons of Israel to observe the Passover. 5And they observed the Passover in the first *month*, on the fourteenth day of the month, at twilight, in the wilderness of Sinai; according to all that the LORD had commanded Moses, so the sons of Israel did. 6But there were *some* men who were unclean because of *the* dead person, so that they could not observe Passover on that day; so they came before Moses and Aaron on that day. 7And those men said to him, “*Though* we are unclean because of *the* dead person, why are we restrained from presenting the offering of the LORD at its appointed time among the sons of Israel?” 8Moses therefore said to them, “Wait, and I will listen to what the LORD will command concerning you.”

9 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, 10“Speak to the sons of Israel, saying, ‘If any one of you or of your generations becomes unclean because of a *dead* person, or is on a distant journey, he may, however, observe the Passover to the LORD. 11‘In the second month on the fourteenth day at twilight, they shall observe it; they shall eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs. 12‘They shall leave none of it until morning, nor break a bone of it; according to all the statute of the Passover they shall observe it. 13‘But the man who is clean and is not on a journey, and yet neglects to observe the Passover, that person shall then be cut off from his people, for he did not present the offering of the LORD at its appointed time. That man shall bear his sin. 14‘And if an alien sojourns among you and observes the Passover to the LORD, according to the statute of the Passover and according to its ordinance,

so he shall do; you shall have one statute, both for the alien and for the native of the land.’ ”

The Cloud on the Tabernacle

15 Now on the day that the tabernacle was erected the cloud covered the tabernacle, the tent of the testimony, and in the evening it was like the appearance of fire over the tabernacle, until morning. ¹⁶So it was continuously; the cloud would cover it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night. ¹⁷And whenever the cloud was lifted from over the tent, afterward the sons of Israel would then set out; and in the place where the cloud settled down, there the sons of Israel would camp. ¹⁸At the command of the LORD the sons of Israel would set out, and at the command of the LORD they would camp; as long as the cloud settled over the tabernacle, they remained camped. ¹⁹Even when the cloud lingered over the tabernacle for many days, the sons of Israel would keep the LORD’S charge and not set out. ²⁰If sometimes the cloud remained a few days over the tabernacle, according to the command of the LORD they remained camped. Then according to the command of the LORD they set out. ²¹If sometimes the cloud remained from evening until morning, when the cloud was lifted in the morning, they would move out; or *if it remained* in the daytime and at night, whenever the cloud was lifted, they would set out. ²²Whether it was two days or a month or a year that the cloud lingered over the tabernacle, staying above it, the sons of Israel remained camped and did not set out; but when it was lifted, they did set out. ²³At the command of the LORD they camped, and at the command of the LORD they set out; they kept the LORD’S charge, according to the command of the LORD through Moses.

NUMBERS 10 [\[Books\]](#)

The Silver Trumpets

¹ The LORD spoke further to Moses, saying, ²“Make yourself two trumpets of silver, of hammered work you shall make them; and you shall use them for summoning the congregation and for having the camps set out. ³“And when both are blown, all the congregation shall gather themselves to you at the doorway of the tent of meeting. ⁴“Yet if *only* one is blown, then the leaders, the heads of the divisions of Israel, shall assemble before you. ⁵“But when you blow an alarm, the camps that are pitched on the east side shall set out. ⁶“And when you blow an alarm the second time, the camps that are pitched on the south side shall set out; an alarm is to be blown for them to set out. ⁷“When convening the assembly, however, you shall blow without sounding an alarm. ⁸“The priestly sons of Aaron, moreover, shall blow the trumpets; and this shall be for you a perpetual statute throughout your generations. ⁹“And when you go to war in your land against the adversary who attacks you, then you shall sound an alarm with the trumpets, that you may be remembered before the LORD your God, and be saved from your enemies. ¹⁰“Also in the day of your gladness and in your appointed feasts, and on the first *days* of your months, you shall blow the trumpets over your burnt offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace offerings; and they shall be as a reminder of you before your God. I am the LORD your God.”

The Tribes Leave Sinai

¹¹ Now it came about in the second year, in the second month, on the twentieth of the month, that the cloud was lifted from over the tabernacle of the testimony; ¹²and the sons of Israel set out on their journeys from the wilderness of Sinai. Then the cloud settled down in the wilderness of Paran. ¹³So they moved out for the first time according to the commandment of the LORD through Moses. ¹⁴And the standard of the camp of the sons of Judah, according to their armies, set out first, with Nahshon the son of Amminadab,

over its army, ¹⁵and Nethanel the son of Zuar, over the tribal army of the sons of Issachar; ¹⁶and Eliab the son of Helon over the tribal army of the sons of Zebulun.

¹⁷ Then the tabernacle was taken down; and the sons of Gershon and the sons of Merari, who were carrying the tabernacle, set out. ¹⁸Next the standard of the camp of Reuben, according to their armies, set out with Elizur the son of Shedeur, over its army, ¹⁹and Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai over the tribal army of the sons of Simeon, ²⁰and Eliasaph the son of Deuel was over the tribal army of the sons of Gad.

²¹ Then the Kohathites set out, carrying the holy *objects*; and the tabernacle was set up before their arrival. ²²Next the standard of the camp of the sons of Ephraim, according to their armies, was set out, with Elishama the son of Ammihud over its army, ²³and Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur over the tribal army of the sons of Manasseh; ²⁴and Abidan the son of Gideoni over the tribal army of the sons of Benjamin.

²⁵ Then the standard of the camp of the sons of Dan, according to their armies, *which formed* the rear guard for all the camps, set out, with Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai over its army, ²⁶and Pagiel the son of Ochrán over the tribal army of the sons of Asher; ²⁷and Ahira the son of Enan over the tribal army of the sons of Naphtali. ²⁸This was the order of march of the sons of Israel by their armies as they set out.

²⁹ Then Moses said to Hobab the son of Reuel the Midianite, Moses' father-in-law, "We are setting out to the place of which the LORD said, 'I will give it to you'; come with us and we will do you good, for the LORD has promised good concerning Israel." ³⁰But he said to him, "I will not come, but rather will go to my *own* land and relatives." ³¹Then he said, "Please do not leave us, inasmuch as you know where we should camp in the wilderness, and you will be as eyes for us. ³²"So it will be, if you go with us, it will come about that whatever good the LORD does for us, we will do for you."

³³ Thus they set out from the mount of the LORD three days' journey, with the

ark of the covenant of the LORD journeying in front of them for the three days, to seek out a resting place for them. ³⁴And the cloud of the LORD was over them by day, when they set out from the camp.

35 Then it came about when the ark set out that Moses said,

“Rise up, O LORD!

And let Thine enemies be scattered,

And let those who hate Thee flee before Thee.”

³⁶And when it came to rest, he said,

“Return Thou, O LORD,

To the myriad thousands of Israel.”

NUMBERS 11 [\[Books\]](#)

The People Complain

1 Now the people became like those who complain of adversity in the hearing of the LORD; and when the LORD heard *it*, His anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burned among them and consumed *some* of the outskirts of the camp. ²The people therefore cried out to Moses, and Moses prayed to the LORD, and the fire died out. ³So the name of that place was called Taberah, because the fire of the LORD burned among them.

4 And the rabble who were among them had greedy desires; and also the sons of Israel wept again and said, “Who will give us meat to eat? ⁵“We remember the fish which we used to eat free in Egypt, the cucumbers and the melons and the leeks and the onions and the garlic, ⁶but now our appetite is gone. There is nothing at all to look at except this manna.” ⁷Now the manna was like coriander seed, and its appearance like that of bdellium. ⁸The people would go about and gather *it* and grind *it* between two millstones or beat *it* in the mortar, and boil *it* in the pot and make cakes with it; and its taste was as the taste of cakes baked with oil. ⁹And when the dew fell on the camp at night, the manna would fall with it.

The Complaint of Moses

10 Now Moses heard the people weeping throughout their families, each man at the doorway of his tent; and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly, and Moses was displeased. ¹¹So Moses said to the LORD, “Why hast Thou been so hard on Thy servant? And why have I not found favor in Thy sight, that Thou hast laid the burden of all this people on me? ¹²“Was it I who conceived all this people? Was it I who brought them forth, that Thou shouldest say to me, ‘Carry them in your bosom as a nurse carries a nursing infant, to the land which Thou didst swear to their fathers’? ¹³“Where am I to get meat to give to all this people? For they weep before me, saying, ‘Give us meat that we may eat!’ ¹⁴“I alone am not able to carry all this people,

because it is too burdensome for me. ¹⁵“So if Thou art going to deal thus with me, please kill me at once, if I have found favor in Thy sight, and do not let me see my wretchedness.”

Seventy Elders to Assist

¹⁶ The LORD therefore said to Moses, “Gather for Me seventy men from the elders of Israel, whom you know to be the elders of the people and their officers and bring them to the tent of meeting, and let them take their stand there with you. ¹⁷“Then I will come down and speak with you there, and I will take of the Spirit who is upon you, and will put *Him* upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with you, so that you shall not bear *it* all alone. ¹⁸“And say to the people, ‘Consecrate yourselves for tomorrow, and you shall eat meat; for you have wept in the ears of the LORD, saying, “Oh that someone would give us meat to eat! For we were well-off in Egypt.” Therefore the LORD will give you meat and you shall eat. ¹⁹‘You shall eat, not one day, nor two days, nor five days, nor ten days, nor twenty days, ²⁰but a whole month, until it comes out of your nostrils and becomes loathsome to you; because you have rejected the LORD who is among you and have wept before Him, saying, “Why did we ever leave Egypt?” ’ ” ²¹But Moses said, “The people, among whom I am, are 600,000 on foot; yet Thou hast said, ‘I will give them meat in order that they may eat for a whole month.’ ²²“Should flocks and herds be slaughtered for them, to be sufficient for them? Or should all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to be sufficient for them?” ²³And the LORD said to Moses, “Is the LORD’s power limited? Now you shall see whether My word will come true for you or not.”

²⁴ So Moses went out and told the people the words of the LORD. Also, he gathered seventy men of the elders of the people, and stationed them around the tent. ²⁵Then the LORD came down in the cloud and spoke to him; and He took of the Spirit who was upon him and placed *Him* upon the seventy elders. And it came about that when the Spirit rested upon them, they prophesied. But they did not do *it* again.

²⁶ But two men had remained in the camp; the name of one was Eldad and the

name of the other Medad. And the Spirit rested upon them (now they were among those who had been registered, but had not gone out to the tent), and they prophesied in the camp. ²⁷So a young man ran and told Moses and said, “Eldad and Medad are prophesying in the camp.” ²⁸Then Joshua the son of Nun, the attendant of Moses from his youth, answered and said, “Moses, my lord, restrain them.” ²⁹But Moses said to him, “Are you jealous for my sake? Would that all the LORD’s people were prophets, that the LORD would put His Spirit upon them!” ³⁰Then Moses returned to the camp, *both* he and the elders of Israel.

The Quail and the Plague

³¹ Now there went forth a wind from the LORD, and it brought quail from the sea, and let *them* fall beside the camp, about a day’s journey on this side and a day’s journey on the other side, all around the camp, and about two cubits *deep* on the surface of the ground. ³²And the people spent all day and all night and all the next day, and gathered the quail (he who gathered least gathered ten homers) and they spread *them* out for themselves all around the camp. ³³While the meat was still between their teeth, before it was chewed, the anger of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD struck the people with a very severe plague. ³⁴So the name of that place was called Kibroth-hattaavah, because there they buried the people who had been greedy. ³⁵From Kibroth-hattaavah the people set out for Hazeroth, and they remained at Hazeroth.

NUMBERS 12 [\[Books\]](#)

The Murmuring of Miriam and Aaron

¹ Then Miriam and Aaron spoke against Moses because of the Cushite woman whom he had married (for he had married a Cushite woman); ²and they said, “Has the LORD indeed spoken only through Moses? Has He not spoken through us as well?” And the LORD heard it. ³(Now the man Moses was very humble, more than any man who was on the face of the earth.) ⁴And suddenly the LORD said to Moses and Aaron and to Miriam, “You three come out to the tent of meeting.” So the three of them came out. ⁵Then the LORD came down in a pillar of cloud and stood at the doorway of the tent, and He called Aaron and Miriam. When they had both come forward, ⁶He said,

“Hear now My words:

If there is a prophet among you,

I, the LORD, shall make Myself known to him in a vision.

I shall speak with him in a dream.

⁷“Not so, with My servant Moses,

He is faithful in all My household;

⁸With him I speak mouth to mouth,

Even openly, and not in dark sayings,

And he beholds the form of the LORD.

Why then were you not afraid

To speak against My servant, against Moses?”

9 So the anger of the LORD burned against them and He departed. ¹⁰But when the cloud had withdrawn from over the tent, behold, Miriam *was* leprous, as *white as* snow. As Aaron turned toward Miriam, behold, she *was* leprous.

¹¹Then Aaron said to Moses, “Oh, my lord, I beg you, do not account *this* sin to us, in which we have acted foolishly and in which we have sinned. ¹²“Oh, do not let her be like one dead, whose flesh is half eaten away when he comes from his mother’s womb!” ¹³And Moses cried out to the LORD, saying, “O God, heal her, I pray!” ¹⁴But the LORD said to Moses, “If her father had but spit in her face, would she not bear her shame for seven days? Let her be shut up for seven days outside the camp, and afterward she may be received again.” ¹⁵So Miriam was shut up outside the camp for seven days, and the people did not move on until Miriam was received again.

¹⁶ Afterward, however, the people moved out from Hazeroth and camped in the wilderness of Paran.

NUMBERS 13 [\[Books\]](#)

Spies View the Land

¹ Then the LORD spoke to Moses saying, ²“Send out for yourself men so that they may spy out the land of Canaan, which I am going to give to the sons of Israel; you shall send a man from each of their fathers’ tribes, every one a leader among them.” ³So Moses sent them from the wilderness of Paran at the command of the LORD, all of them men who were heads of the sons of Israel. ⁴These then *were* their names: from the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur; ⁵from the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori; ⁶from the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh; ⁷from the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph; ⁸from the tribe of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Nun; ⁹from the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu; ¹⁰from the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi; ¹¹from the tribe of Joseph, from the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi; ¹²from the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli; ¹³from the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael; ¹⁴from the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi; ¹⁵from the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi. ¹⁶These are the names of the men whom Moses sent to spy out the land; but Moses called Hoshea the son of Nun, Joshua.

¹⁷ When Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, he said to them, “Go up there into the Negev; then go up into the hill country. ¹⁸“And see what the land is like, and whether the people who live in it are strong *or* weak, whether they are few or many. ¹⁹“And how is the land in which they live, is it good or bad? And how are the cities in which they live, are *they* like *open* camps or with fortifications? ²⁰“And how is the land, is it fat or lean? Are there trees in it or not? Make an effort then to get some of the fruit of the land.” Now the time was the time of the first ripe grapes.

²¹ So they went up and spied out the land from the wilderness of Zin as far as Rehob, at Lebo-hamath. ²²When they had gone up into the Negev, they came to Hebron where Ahiman, Sheshai and Talmai, the descendants of Anak were. (Now Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt.)

23 Then they came to the valley of Eshcol and from there cut down a branch with a single cluster of grapes; and they carried it on a pole between two *men*, with some of the pomegranates and the figs. ²⁴That place was called the valley of Eshcol, because of the cluster which the sons of Israel cut down from there.

The Spies' Reports

25 When they returned from spying out the land, at the end of forty days, ²⁶they proceeded to come to Moses and Aaron and to all the congregation of the sons of Israel in the wilderness of Paran, at Kadesh; and they brought back word to them and to all the congregation and showed them the fruit of the land. ²⁷Thus they told him, and said, "We went in to the land where you sent us; and it certainly does flow with milk and honey, and this is its fruit. ²⁸"Nevertheless, the people who live in the land are strong, and the cities are fortified *and* very large; and moreover, we saw the descendants of Anak there. ²⁹"Amalek is living in the land of the Negev and the Hittites and the Jebusites and the Amorites are living in the hill country, and the Canaanites are living by the sea and by the side of the Jordan."

30 Then Caleb quieted the people before Moses, and said, "We should by all means go up and take possession of it, for we shall surely overcome it."

³¹But the men who had gone up with him said, "We are not able to go up against the people, for they are too strong for us." ³²So they gave out to the sons of Israel a bad report of the land which they had spied out, saying, "The land through which we have gone, in spying it out, is a land that devours its inhabitants; and all the people whom we saw in it are men of *great* size.

³³"There also we saw the Nephilim (the sons of Anak are part of the Nephilim); and we became like grasshoppers in our own sight, and so we were in their sight."

NUMBERS 14 [\[Books\]](#)

The People Rebel

1 Then all the congregation lifted up their voices and cried, and the people wept that night. ²And all the sons of Israel grumbled against Moses and Aaron; and the whole congregation said to them, “Would that we had died in the land of Egypt! Or would that we had died in this wilderness! ³“And why is the LORD bringing us into this land, to fall by the sword? Our wives and our little ones will become plunder; would it not be better for us to return to Egypt?” ⁴So they said to one another, “Let us appoint a leader and return to Egypt.”

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces in the presence of all the assembly of the congregation of the sons of Israel. ⁶And Joshua the son of Nun and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, of those who had spied out the land, tore their clothes; ⁷and they spoke to all the congregation of the sons of Israel, saying, “The land which we passed through to spy out is an exceedingly good land. ⁸“If the LORD is pleased with us, then He will bring us into this land, and give it to us—a land which flows with milk and honey. ⁹“Only do not rebel against the LORD; and do not fear the people of the land, for they shall be our prey. Their protection has been removed from them, and the LORD is with us; do not fear them.” ¹⁰But all the congregation said to stone them with stones. Then the glory of the LORD appeared in the tent of meeting to all the sons of Israel.

Moses Pleads for the People

11 And the LORD said to Moses, “How long will this people spurn Me? And how long will they not believe in Me, despite all the signs which I have performed in their midst? ¹²“I will smite them with pestilence and dispossess them, and I will make you into a nation greater and mightier than they.”

13 But Moses said to the LORD, “Then the Egyptians will hear of it, for by

Thy strength Thou didst bring up this people from their midst, ¹⁴and they will tell *it* to the inhabitants of this land. They have heard that Thou, O LORD, art in the midst of this people, for Thou, O LORD, art seen eye to eye, while Thy cloud stands over them; and Thou dost go before them in a pillar of cloud by day and in a pillar of fire by night. ¹⁵“Now if Thou dost slay this people as one man, then the nations who have heard of Thy fame will say, ¹⁶‘Because the LORD could not bring this people into the land which He promised them by oath, therefore He slaughtered them in the wilderness.’ ¹⁷“But now, I pray, let the power of the Lord be great, just as Thou hast declared, ¹⁸‘The LORD is slow to anger and abundant in lovingkindness, forgiving iniquity and transgression; but He will by no means clear *the guilty*, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children to the third and the fourth *generations*.’ ¹⁹“Pardon, I pray, the iniquity of this people according to the greatness of Thy lovingkindness, just as Thou also hast forgiven this people, from Egypt even until now.”

The LORD Pardons and Rebukes

²⁰ So the LORD said, “I have pardoned *them* according to your word; ²¹but indeed, as I live, all the earth will be filled with the glory of the LORD. ²²“Surely all the men who have seen My glory and My signs, which I performed in Egypt and in the wilderness, yet have put Me to the test these ten times and have not listened to My voice, ²³shall by no means see the land which I swore to their fathers, nor shall any of those who spurned Me see it. ²⁴“But My servant Caleb, because he has had a different spirit and has followed Me fully, I will bring into the land which he entered, and his descendants shall take possession of it. ²⁵“Now the Amalekites and the Canaanites live in the valleys; turn tomorrow and set out to the wilderness by the way of the Red Sea.”

²⁶ And the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron, saying, ²⁷“How long *shall I bear* with this evil congregation who are grumbling against Me? I have heard the complaints of the sons of Israel, which they are making against Me. ²⁸“Say to them, ‘As I live,’ says the LORD, ‘just as you have spoken in My hearing, so I will surely do to you; ²⁹your corpses shall fall in this

wilderness, even all your numbered men, according to your complete number from twenty years old and upward, who have grumbled against Me. ³⁰ Surely you shall not come into the land in which I swore to settle you, except Caleb the son of Jephunneh and Joshua the son of Nun. ³¹ Your children, however, whom you said would become a prey—I will bring them in, and they shall know the land which you have rejected. ³² But as for you, your corpses shall fall in this wilderness. ³³ And your sons shall be shepherds for forty years in the wilderness, and they shall suffer *for* your unfaithfulness, until your corpses lie in the wilderness. ³⁴ According to the number of days which you spied out the land, forty days, for every day you shall bear your guilt a year, *even* forty years, and you shall know My opposition. ³⁵ I, the LORD, have spoken, surely this I will do to all this evil congregation who are gathered together against Me. In this wilderness they shall be destroyed, and there they shall die.’ ”

³⁶ As for the men whom Moses sent to spy out the land and who returned and made all the congregation grumble against him by bringing out a bad report concerning the land, ³⁷ even those men who brought out the very bad report of the land died by a plague before the LORD. ³⁸ But Joshua the son of Nun and Caleb the son of Jephunneh remained alive out of those men who went to spy out the land.

Israel Repulsed

³⁹ And when Moses spoke these words to all the sons of Israel, the people mourned greatly. ⁴⁰ In the morning, however, they rose up early and went up to the ridge of the hill country, saying, “Here we are; we have indeed sinned, but we will go up to the place which the LORD has promised.” ⁴¹ But Moses said, “Why then are you transgressing the commandment of the LORD, when it will not succeed? ⁴² “Do not go up, lest you be struck down before your enemies, for the LORD is not among you. ⁴³ “For the Amalekites and the Canaanites will be there in front of you, and you will fall by the sword, inasmuch as you have turned back from following the LORD. And the LORD will not be with you.” ⁴⁴ But they went up heedlessly to the ridge of the hill country; neither the ark of the covenant of the LORD nor Moses left the camp.

⁴⁵Then the Amalekites and the Canaanites who lived in that hill country came down, and struck them and beat them down as far as Hormah.

NUMBERS 15 [\[Books\]](#)

Laws for Canaan

¹ Now the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²“Speak to the sons of Israel, and say to them, ‘When you enter the land where you are to live, which I am giving you, ³then make an offering by fire to the LORD, a burnt offering or a sacrifice to fulfill a special vow, or as a freewill offering or in your appointed times, to make a soothing aroma to the LORD, from the herd or from the flock. ⁴And the one who presents his offering shall present to the LORD a grain offering of one-tenth *of an ephah* of fine flour mixed with one-fourth of a hin of oil, ⁵and you shall prepare wine for the libation, one-fourth of a hin, with the burnt offering or for the sacrifice, for each lamb. ⁶Or for a ram you shall prepare as a grain offering two-tenths *of an ephah* of fine flour mixed with one-third of a hin of oil; ⁷and for the libation you shall offer one-third of a hin of wine as a soothing aroma to the LORD. ⁸And when you prepare a bull as a burnt offering or a sacrifice, to fulfill a special vow, or for peace offerings to the LORD, ⁹then you shall offer with the bull a grain offering of three-tenths *of an ephah* of fine flour mixed with one-half a hin of oil; ¹⁰and you shall offer as the libation one-half a hin of wine as an offering by fire, as a soothing aroma to the LORD.

¹¹ ‘Thus it shall be done for each ox, or for each ram, or for each of the male lambs, or of the goats. ¹²According to the number that you prepare, so you shall do for everyone according to their number. ¹³All who are native shall do these things in this manner, in presenting an offering by fire, as a soothing aroma to the LORD.

Law of the Sojourner

¹⁴And if an alien sojourns with you, or one who may be among you throughout your generations, and he *wishes to* make an offering by fire, as a soothing aroma to the LORD, just as you do, so he shall do. ¹⁵*As for the*

assembly, there shall be one statute for you and for the alien who sojourns *with you*, a perpetual statute throughout your generations; as you are, so shall the alien be before the LORD. ¹⁶‘There is to be one law and one ordinance for you and for the alien who sojourns with you.’ ”

17 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ¹⁸“Speak to the sons of Israel, and say to them, ‘When you enter the land where I bring you, ¹⁹then it shall be, that when you eat of the food of the land, you shall lift up an offering to the LORD. ²⁰‘Of the first of your dough you shall lift up a cake as an offering; as the offering of the threshing floor, so you shall lift it up. ²¹‘From the first of your dough you shall give to the LORD an offering throughout your generations.

22 ‘But when you unwittingly fail and do not observe all these commandments, which the LORD has spoken to Moses, ²³*even* all that the LORD has commanded you through Moses, from the day when the LORD gave commandment and onward throughout your generations, ²⁴then it shall be, if it is done unintentionally, without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer one bull for a burnt offering, as a soothing aroma to the LORD, with its grain offering, and its libation, according to the ordinance, and one male goat for a sin offering. ²⁵‘Then the priest shall make atonement for all the congregation of the sons of Israel, and they shall be forgiven; for it was an error, and they have brought their offering, an offering by fire to the LORD, and their sin offering before the LORD, for their error. ²⁶‘So all the congregation of the sons of Israel will be forgiven, with the alien who sojourns among them, for *it happened* to all the people through error.

27 ‘Also if one person sins unintentionally, then he shall offer a one year old female goat for a sin offering. ²⁸‘And the priest shall make atonement before the LORD for the person who goes astray when he sins unintentionally, making atonement for him that he may be forgiven. ²⁹‘You shall have one law for him who does *anything* unintentionally, for him who is native among the sons of Israel and for the alien who sojourns among them. ³⁰‘But the person who does *anything* defiantly, whether he is native or an alien, that one is

blaspheming the LORD; and that person shall be cut off from among his people. ³¹‘Because he has despised the word of the LORD and has broken His commandment, that person shall be completely cut off; his guilt *shall be* on him.’ ”

Sabbath-breaking Punished

³² Now while the sons of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man gathering wood on the sabbath day. ³³And those who found him gathering wood brought him to Moses and Aaron, and to all the congregation; ³⁴and they put him in custody because it had not been declared what should be done to him. ³⁵Then the LORD said to Moses, “The man shall surely be put to death; all the congregation shall stone him with stones outside the camp.” ³⁶So all the congregation brought him outside the camp, and stoned him to death with stones, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

³⁷ The LORD also spoke to Moses, saying, ³⁸“Speak to the sons of Israel, and tell them that they shall make for themselves tassels on the corners of their garments throughout their generations, and that they shall put on the tassel of each corner a cord of blue. ³⁹“And it shall be a tassel for you to look at and remember all the commandments of the LORD, so as to do them and not follow after your own heart and your own eyes, after which you played the harlot, ⁴⁰in order that you may remember to do all My commandments, and be holy to your God. ⁴¹“I am the LORD your God who brought you out from the land of Egypt to be your God; I am the LORD your God.”

NUMBERS 16 [\[Books\]](#)

Korah's Rebellion

1 Now Korah the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, with Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, and On the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took *action*,² and they rose up before Moses, together with some of the sons of Israel, two hundred and fifty leaders of the congregation, chosen in the assembly, men of renown.³ And they assembled together against Moses and Aaron, and said to them, “You have gone far enough, for all the congregation are holy, every one of them, and the LORD is in their midst; so why do you exalt yourselves above the assembly of the LORD?”

4 When Moses heard *this*, he fell on his face;⁵ and he spoke to Korah and all his company, saying, “Tomorrow morning the LORD will show who is His, and who is holy, and will bring *him* near to Himself; even the one whom He will choose, He will bring near to Himself.⁶ “Do this: take censers for yourselves, Korah and all your company,⁷ and put fire in them, and lay incense upon them in the presence of the LORD tomorrow; and the man whom the LORD chooses *shall be* the one who is holy. You have gone far enough, you sons of Levi!”

8 Then Moses said to Korah, “Hear now, you sons of Levi,⁹ is it not enough for you that the God of Israel has separated you from the *rest of* the congregation of Israel, to bring you near to Himself, to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation to minister to them;¹⁰ and that He has brought you near, *Korah*, and all your brothers, sons of Levi, with you? And are you seeking for the priesthood also?¹¹ “Therefore you and all your company are gathered together against the LORD; but as for Aaron, who is he that you grumble against him?”

12 Then Moses sent a summons to Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab; but they said, “We will not come up.¹³ “Is it not enough that you have brought us up out of a land flowing with milk and honey to have us die in the

wilderness, but you would also lord it over us? ¹⁴“Indeed, you have not brought us into a land flowing with milk and honey, nor have you given us an inheritance of fields and vineyards. Would you put out the eyes of these men? We will not come up!”

¹⁵ Then Moses became very angry and said to the LORD, “Do not regard their offering! I have not taken a single donkey from them, nor have I done harm to any of them.” ¹⁶And Moses said to Korah, “You and all your company be present before the LORD tomorrow, both you and they along with Aaron. ¹⁷“And each of you take his firepan and put incense on it, and each of you bring his censer before the LORD, two hundred and fifty firepans; also you and Aaron *shall* each *bring* his firepan.” ¹⁸So they each took his *own* censer and put fire on it, and laid incense on it; and they stood at the doorway of the tent of meeting, with Moses and Aaron. ¹⁹Thus Korah assembled all the congregation against them at the doorway of the tent of meeting. And the glory of the LORD appeared to all the congregation.

²⁰ Then the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron, saying, ²¹“Separate yourselves from among this congregation, that I may consume them instantly.” ²²But they fell on their faces, and said, “O God, Thou God of the spirits of all flesh, when one man sins, wilt Thou be angry with the entire congregation?” ²³Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²⁴“Speak to the congregation, saying, ‘Get back from around the dwellings of Korah, Dathan and Abiram.’ ”

²⁵ Then Moses arose and went to Dathan and Abiram, with the elders of Israel following him, ²⁶and he spoke to the congregation, saying, “Depart now from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing that belongs to them, lest you be swept away in all their sin.” ²⁷So they got back from around the dwellings of Korah, Dathan and Abiram; and Dathan and Abiram came out *and* stood at the doorway of their tents, along with their wives and their sons and their little ones. ²⁸And Moses said, “By this you shall know that the LORD has sent me to do all these deeds; for this is not my doing. ²⁹“If these men die the death of all men, or if they suffer the fate of all men, *then* the LORD has not sent me. ³⁰“But if the LORD brings about an entirely new thing and the ground opens its mouth and swallows them up with all that is theirs,

and they descend alive into Sheol, then you will understand that these men have spurned the LORD.”

31 Then it came about as he finished speaking all these words, that the ground that was under them split open; ³²and the earth opened its mouth and swallowed them up, and their households, and all the men who belonged to Korah, with *their* possessions. ³³So they and all that belonged to them went down alive to Sheol; and the earth closed over them, and they perished from the midst of the assembly. ³⁴And all Israel who *were* around them fled at their outcry, for they said, “The earth may swallow us up!” ³⁵Fire also came forth from the LORD and consumed the two hundred and fifty men who were offering the incense.

36 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ³⁷“Say to Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, that he shall take up the censers out of the midst of the blaze, for they are holy; and you scatter the burning coals abroad. ³⁸“As for the censers of these men who have sinned at the cost of their lives, let them be made into hammered sheets for a plating of the altar, since they did present them before the LORD and they are holy; and they shall be for a sign to the sons of Israel.” ³⁹So Eleazar the priest took the bronze censers which the men who were burned had offered; and they hammered them out as a plating for the altar, ⁴⁰as a reminder to the sons of Israel that no layman who is not of the descendants of Aaron should come near to burn incense before the LORD; that he might not become like Korah and his company—just as the LORD had spoken to him through Moses.

Murmuring and Plague

41 But on the next day all the congregation of the sons of Israel grumbled against Moses and Aaron, saying, “You are the ones who have caused the death of the LORD’s people.” ⁴²It came about, however, when the congregation had assembled against Moses and Aaron, that they turned toward the tent of meeting, and behold, the cloud covered it and the glory of the LORD appeared. ⁴³Then Moses and Aaron came to the front of the tent of meeting, ⁴⁴and the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ⁴⁵“Get away from among this

congregation, that I may consume them instantly.” Then they fell on their faces. ⁴⁶And Moses said to Aaron, “Take your censer and put in it fire from the altar, and lay incense *on it*; then bring it quickly to the congregation and make atonement for them, for wrath has gone forth from the LORD, the plague has begun!” ⁴⁷Then Aaron took *it* as Moses had spoken, and ran into the midst of the assembly, for behold, the plague had begun among the people. So he put *on* the incense and made atonement for the people. ⁴⁸And he took his stand between the dead and the living, so that the plague was checked. ⁴⁹But those who died by the plague were 14,700, besides those who died on account of Korah. ⁵⁰Then Aaron returned to Moses at the doorway of the tent of meeting, for the plague had been checked.

NUMBERS 17 [\[Books\]](#)

Aaron's Rod Buds

1 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²“Speak to the sons of Israel, and get from them a rod for each father’s household: twelve rods, from all their leaders according to their fathers’ households. You shall write each name on his rod, ³and write Aaron’s name on the rod of Levi; for there is one rod for the head *of each* of their fathers’ households. ⁴“You shall then deposit them in the tent of meeting in front of the testimony, where I meet with you. ⁵“And it will come about that the rod of the man whom I choose will sprout. Thus I shall lessen from upon Myself the grumblings of the sons of Israel, who are grumbling against you.” ⁶Moses therefore spoke to the sons of Israel, and all their leaders gave him a rod apiece, for each leader according to their fathers’ households, twelve rods, with the rod of Aaron among their rods. ⁷So Moses deposited the rods before the LORD in the tent of the testimony.

⁸ Now it came about on the next day that Moses went into the tent of the testimony; and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi had sprouted and put forth buds and produced blossoms, and it bore ripe almonds. ⁹Moses then brought out all the rods from the presence of the LORD to all the sons of Israel; and they looked, and each man took his rod. ¹⁰But the LORD said to Moses, “Put back the rod of Aaron before the testimony to be kept as a sign against the rebels, that you may put an end to their grumblings against Me, so that they should not die.” ¹¹Thus Moses did; just as the LORD had commanded him, so he did.

¹² Then the sons of Israel spoke to Moses, saying, “Behold, we perish, we are dying, we are all dying! ¹³“Everyone who comes near, who comes near to the tabernacle of the LORD, must die. Are we to perish completely?”

NUMBERS 18 [\[Books\]](#)

Duties of Levites

1 So the LORD said to Aaron, “You and your sons and your father’s household with you shall bear the guilt in connection with the sanctuary; and you and your sons with you shall bear the guilt in connection with your priesthood. 2“But bring with you also your brothers, the tribe of Levi, the tribe of your father, that they may be joined with you and serve you, while you and your sons with you are before the tent of the testimony. 3“And they shall thus attend to your obligation and the obligation of all the tent, but they shall not come near to the furnishings of the sanctuary and the altar, lest both they and you die. 4“And they shall be joined with you and attend to the obligations of the tent of meeting, for all the service of the tent; but an outsider may not come near you. 5“So you shall attend to the obligations of the sanctuary and the obligations of the altar, that there may no longer be wrath on the sons of Israel. 6“And behold, I Myself have taken your fellow Levites from among the sons of Israel; they are a gift to you, dedicated to the LORD, to perform the service for the tent of meeting. 7“But you and your sons with you shall attend to your priesthood for everything concerning the altar and inside the veil, and you are to perform service. I am giving you the priesthood as a bestowed service, but the outsider who comes near shall be put to death.”

The Priests’ Portion

8 Then the LORD spoke to Aaron, “Now behold, I Myself have given you charge of My offerings, even all the holy gifts of the sons of Israel, I have given them to you as a portion, and to your sons as a perpetual allotment. 9“This shall be yours from the most holy *gifts, reserved* from the fire; every offering of theirs, even every grain offering and every sin offering and every guilt offering, which they shall render to Me, shall be most holy for you and for your sons. 10“As the most holy *gifts* you shall eat it; every male shall eat it. It shall be holy to you. 11“This also is yours, the offering of their gift, even all the wave offerings of the sons of Israel; I have given them to you and to

your sons and daughters with you, as a perpetual allotment. Everyone of your household who is clean may eat it. ¹²“All the best of the fresh oil and all the best of the fresh wine and of the grain, the first fruits of those which they give to the LORD, I give them to you. ¹³“The first ripe fruits of all that is in their land, which they bring to the LORD, shall be yours; everyone of your household who is clean may eat it. ¹⁴“Every devoted thing in Israel shall be yours. ¹⁵“Every first issue of the womb of all flesh, whether man or animal, which they offer to the LORD, shall be yours; nevertheless the first-born of man you shall surely redeem, and the first-born of unclean animals you shall redeem. ¹⁶“And as to their redemption price, from a month old you shall redeem them, by your valuation, five shekels in silver, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, which is twenty gerahs. ¹⁷“But the first-born of an ox or the first-born of a sheep or the first-born of a goat, you shall not redeem; they are holy. You shall sprinkle their blood on the altar and shall offer up their fat in smoke *as* an offering by fire, for a soothing aroma to the LORD. ¹⁸“And their meat shall be yours; it shall be yours like the breast of a wave offering and like the right thigh. ¹⁹“All the offerings of the holy *gifts*, which the sons of Israel offer to the LORD, I have given to you and your sons and your daughters with you, as a perpetual allotment. It is an everlasting covenant of salt before the LORD to you and your descendants with you.” ²⁰Then the LORD said to Aaron, “You shall have no inheritance in their land, nor own any portion among them; I am your portion and your inheritance among the sons of Israel.

²¹ “And to the sons of Levi, behold, I have given all the tithe in Israel for an inheritance, in return for their service which they perform, the service of the tent of meeting. ²²“And the sons of Israel shall not come near the tent of meeting again, lest they bear sin and die. ²³“Only the Levites shall perform the service of the tent of meeting, and they shall bear their iniquity; it shall be a perpetual statute throughout your generations, and among the sons of Israel they shall have no inheritance. ²⁴“For the tithe of the sons of Israel, which they offer as an offering to the LORD, I have given to the Levites for an inheritance; therefore I have said concerning them, ‘They shall have no inheritance among the sons of Israel.’ ”

25 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²⁶“Moreover, you shall speak to the Levites and say to them, ‘When you take from the sons of Israel the tithe which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then you shall present an offering from it to the LORD, a tithe of the tithe. ²⁷‘And your offering shall be reckoned to you as the grain from the threshing floor or the full produce from the wine vat. ²⁸‘So you shall also present an offering to the LORD from your tithes, which you receive from the sons of Israel; and from it you shall give the LORD’s offering to Aaron the priest. ²⁹‘Out of all your gifts you shall present every offering due to the LORD, from all the best of them, the sacred part from them.’ ³⁰“And you shall say to them, ‘When you have offered from it the best of it, then *the rest* shall be reckoned to the Levites as the product of the threshing floor, and as the product of the wine vat. ³¹‘And you may eat it anywhere, you and your households, for it is your compensation in return for your service in the tent of meeting. ³²‘And you shall bear no sin by reason of it, when you have offered the best of it. But you shall not profane the sacred gifts of the sons of Israel, lest you die.’ ”

NUMBERS 19 [\[Books\]](#)

Ordinance of the Red Heifer

1 Then the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron, saying, ²“This is the statute of the law which the LORD has commanded, saying, ‘Speak to the sons of Israel that they bring you an unblemished red heifer in which is no defect, *and* on which a yoke has never been placed. ³‘And you shall give it to Eleazar the priest, and it shall be brought outside the camp and be slaughtered in his presence. ⁴‘Next Eleazar the priest shall take some of its blood with his finger, and sprinkle some of its blood toward the front of the tent of meeting seven times. ⁵‘Then the heifer shall be burned in his sight; its hide and its flesh and its blood, with its refuse, shall be burned. ⁶‘And the priest shall take cedar wood and hyssop and scarlet *material*, and cast it into the midst of the burning heifer. ⁷‘The priest shall then wash his clothes and bathe his body in water, and afterward come into the camp, but the priest shall be unclean until evening. ⁸‘The one who burns it shall also wash his clothes in water and bathe his body in water, and shall be unclean until evening. ⁹‘Now a man who is clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer and deposit them outside the camp in a clean place, and the congregation of the sons of Israel shall keep it as water to remove impurity; it is purification from sin. ¹⁰‘And the one who gathers the ashes of the heifer shall wash his clothes and be unclean until evening; and it shall be a perpetual statute to the sons of Israel and to the alien who sojourns among them.

11 ‘The one who touches the corpse of any person shall be unclean for seven days. ¹²‘That one shall purify himself from uncleanness with the water on the third day and on the seventh day, *and then* he shall be clean; but if he does not purify himself on the third day and on the seventh day, he shall not be clean. ¹³‘Anyone who touches a corpse, the body of a man who has died, and does not purify himself, defiles the tabernacle of the LORD; and that person shall be cut off from Israel. Because the water for impurity was not sprinkled on him, he shall be unclean; his uncleanness is still on him.

14 ‘This is the law when a man dies in a tent: everyone who comes into the tent and everyone who is in the tent shall be unclean for seven days. 15‘ And every open vessel, which has no covering tied down on it, shall be unclean. 16‘ Also, anyone who in the open field touches one who has been slain with a sword or who has died *naturally*, or a human bone or a grave, shall be unclean for seven days. 17‘ Then for the unclean *person* they shall take some of the ashes of the burnt purification from sin and flowing water shall be added to them in a vessel. 18‘ And a clean person shall take hyssop and dip *it* in the water, and sprinkle *it* on the tent and on all the furnishings and on the persons who were there, and on the one who touched the bone or the one slain or the one dying *naturally* or the grave. 19‘ Then the clean *person* shall sprinkle on the unclean on the third day and on the seventh day; and on the seventh day he shall purify him from uncleanness, and he shall wash his clothes and bathe *himself* in water and shall be clean by evening.

20 ‘But the man who is unclean and does not purify himself from uncleanness, that person shall be cut off from the midst of the assembly, because he has defiled the sanctuary of the LORD; the water for impurity has not been sprinkled on him, he is unclean. 21‘ So it shall be a perpetual statute for them. And he who sprinkles the water for impurity shall wash his clothes, and he who touches the water for impurity shall be unclean until evening. 22‘ Furthermore, anything that the unclean *person* touches shall be unclean; and the person who touches *it* shall be unclean until evening.’ ”

NUMBERS 20 [\[Books\]](#)

Death of Miriam

¹ Then the sons of Israel, the whole congregation, came to the wilderness of Zin in the first month; and the people stayed at Kadesh. Now Miriam died there and was buried there.

² And there was no water for the congregation; and they assembled themselves against Moses and Aaron. ³The people thus contended with Moses and spoke, saying, “If only we had perished when our brothers perished before the LORD! ⁴“Why then have you brought the LORD’s assembly into this wilderness, for us and our beasts to die here? ⁵“And why have you made us come up from Egypt, to bring us in to this wretched place? It is not a place of grain or figs or vines or pomegranates, nor is there water to drink.” ⁶Then Moses and Aaron came in from the presence of the assembly to the doorway of the tent of meeting, and fell on their faces. Then the glory of the LORD appeared to them; ⁷and the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

The Water of Meribah

⁸“Take the rod; and you and your brother Aaron assemble the congregation and speak to the rock before their eyes, that it may yield its water. You shall thus bring forth water for them out of the rock and let the congregation and their beasts drink.” ⁹So Moses took the rod from before the LORD, just as He had commanded him; ¹⁰and Moses and Aaron gathered the assembly before the rock. And he said to them, “Listen now, you rebels; shall we bring forth water for you out of this rock?” ¹¹Then Moses lifted up his hand and struck the rock twice with his rod; and water came forth abundantly, and the congregation and their beasts drank. ¹²But the LORD said to Moses and Aaron, “Because you have not believed Me, to treat Me as holy in the sight of the sons of Israel, therefore you shall not bring this assembly into the land which I have given them.” ¹³Those *were* the waters of Meribah, because the sons of Israel contended with the LORD, and He proved Himself holy among

them.

14 From Kadesh Moses then sent messengers to the king of Edom: “Thus your brother Israel has said, ‘You know all the hardship that has befallen us; ¹⁵that our fathers went down to Egypt, and we stayed in Egypt a long time, and the Egyptians treated us and our fathers badly. ¹⁶But when we cried out to the LORD, He heard our voice and sent an angel and brought us out from Egypt; now behold, we are at Kadesh, a town on the edge of your territory. ¹⁷Please let us pass through your land. We shall not pass through field or through vineyard; we shall not even drink water from a well. We shall go along the king’s highway, not turning to the right or left, until we pass through your territory.’ ” ¹⁸Edom, however, said to him, “You shall not pass through us, lest I come out with the sword against you.” ¹⁹Again, the sons of Israel said to him, “We shall go up by the highway, and if I and my livestock do drink any of your water, then I will pay its price. Let me only pass through on my feet, nothing *else*.” ²⁰But he said, “You shall not pass through.” And Edom came out against him with a heavy force, and with a strong hand. ²¹Thus Edom refused to allow Israel to pass through his territory; so Israel turned away from him.

22 Now when they set out from Kadesh, the sons of Israel, the whole congregation, came to Mount Hor.

Death of Aaron

²³Then the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron at Mount Hor by the border of the land of Edom, saying, ²⁴“Aaron shall be gathered to his people; for he shall not enter the land which I have given to the sons of Israel, because you rebelled against My command at the waters of Meribah. ²⁵“Take Aaron and his son Eleazar, and bring them up to Mount Hor; ²⁶and strip Aaron of his garments and put them on his son Eleazar. So Aaron will be gathered *to his people*, and will die there.” ²⁷So Moses did just as the LORD had commanded, and they went up to Mount Hor in the sight of all the congregation. ²⁸And after Moses had stripped Aaron of his garments and put them on his son Eleazar, Aaron died there on the mountain top. Then Moses

and Eleazar came down from the mountain. ²⁹And when all the congregation saw that Aaron had died, all the house of Israel wept for Aaron thirty days.

NUMBERS 21 [\[Books\]](#)

Arad Conquered

¹ When the Canaanite, the king of Arad, who lived in the Negev, heard that Israel was coming by the way of Atharim, then he fought against Israel, and took some of them captive. ²So Israel made a vow to the LORD, and said, “If Thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities.” ³And the LORD heard the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites; then they utterly destroyed them and their cities. Thus the name of the place was called Hormah.

⁴ Then they set out from Mount Hor by the way of the Red Sea, to go around the land of Edom; and the people became impatient because of the journey. ⁵And the people spoke against God and Moses, “Why have you brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? For there is no food and no water, and we loathe this miserable food.”

The Bronze Serpent

⁶And the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people and they bit the people, so that many people of Israel died. ⁷So the people came to Moses and said, “We have sinned, because we have spoken against the LORD and you; intercede with the LORD, that He may remove the serpents from us.” And Moses interceded for the people. ⁸Then the LORD said to Moses, “Make a fiery *serpent*, and set it on a standard; and it shall come about, that everyone who is bitten, when he looks at it, he shall live.” ⁹And Moses made a bronze serpent and set it on the standard; and it came about, that if a serpent bit any man, when he looked to the bronze serpent, he lived.

¹⁰ Now the sons of Israel moved out and camped in Oboth. ¹¹And they journeyed from Oboth, and camped at Iyeabarim, in the wilderness which is opposite Moab, to the east. ¹²From there they set out and camped in Wadi Zered. ¹³From there they journeyed and camped on the other side of the

Arnon, which is in the wilderness that comes out of the border of the Amorites, for the Arnon is the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites. ¹⁴Therefore it is said in the Book of the Wars of the LORD,

“Waheb in Suphah,

And the wadis of the Arnon,

¹⁵And the slope of the wadis

That extends to the site of Ar,

And leans to the border of Moab.”

¹⁶And from there *they continued* to Beer, that is the well where the LORD said to Moses, “Assemble the people, that I may give them water.”

¹⁷ Then Israel sang this song:

“Spring up, O well! Sing to it!

¹⁸“The well, which the leaders sank,

Which the nobles of the people dug,

With the scepter *and* with their staffs.”

And from the wilderness *they continued* to Mattanah, ¹⁹and from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth, ²⁰and from Bamoth to the valley that is in the land of Moab, at the top of Pisgah which overlooks the wasteland.

Two Victories

²¹ Then Israel sent messengers to Sihon, king of the Amorites, saying, ²²“Let me pass through your land. We will not turn off into field or vineyard; we will not drink water from wells. We will go by the king’s highway until we have passed through your border.” ²³But Sihon would not permit Israel to

pass through his border. So Sihon gathered all his people and went out against Israel in the wilderness, and came to Jahaz and fought against Israel. ²⁴Then Israel struck him with the edge of the sword, and took possession of his land from the Arnon to the Jabbok, as far as the sons of Ammon; for the border of the sons of Ammon *was* Jazer. ²⁵And Israel took all these cities and Israel lived in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all her villages. ²⁶For Heshbon was the city of Sihon, king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab and had taken all his land out of his hand, as far as the Arnon. ²⁷Therefore those who use proverbs say,

“Come to Heshbon! Let it be built!

So let the city of Sihon be established.

²⁸“For a fire went forth from Heshbon,

A flame from the town of Sihon;

It devoured Ar of Moab,

The dominant heights of the Arnon.

²⁹“Woe to you, O Moab!

You are ruined, O people of Chemosh!

He has given his sons as fugitives,

And his daughters into captivity,

To an Amorite king, Sihon.

³⁰“But we have cast them down,

Heshbon is ruined as far as Dibon,

Then we have laid waste even to Nophah,

Which *reaches* to Medeba.”

³¹Thus Israel lived in the land of the Amorites. ³²And Moses sent to spy out Jazer, and they captured its villages and dispossessed the Amorites who *were* there.

³³ Then they turned and went up by the way of Bashan, and Og the king of Bashan went out with all his people, for battle at Edrei. ³⁴But the LORD said to Moses, “Do not fear him, for I have given him into your hand, and all his people and his land; and you shall do to him as you did to Sihon, king of the Amorites, who lived at Heshbon.” ³⁵So they killed him and his sons and all his people, until there was no remnant left him; and they possessed his land.

NUMBERS 22 [\[Books\]](#)

Balak Sends for Balaam

1 Then the sons of Israel journeyed, and camped in the plains of Moab beyond the Jordan *opposite* Jericho.

2 Now Balak the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites. ³So Moab was in great fear because of the people, for they were numerous; and Moab was in dread of the sons of Israel. ⁴And Moab said to the elders of Midian, “Now this horde will lick up all that is around us, as the ox licks up the grass of the field.” And Balak the son of Zippor was king of Moab at that time. ⁵So he sent messengers to Balaam the son of Beor, at Pethor, which is near the River, *in* the land of the sons of his people, to call him, saying, “Behold, a people came out of Egypt; behold, they cover the surface of the land, and they are living opposite me. ⁶“Now, therefore, please come, curse this people for me since they are too mighty for me; perhaps I may be able to defeat them and drive them out of the land. For I know that he whom you bless is blessed, and he whom you curse is cursed.”

7 So the elders of Moab and the elders of Midian departed with the *fees for* divination in their hand; and they came to Balaam and repeated Balak’s words to him. ⁸And he said to them, “Spend the night here, and I will bring word back to you as the LORD may speak to me.” And the leaders of Moab stayed with Balaam. ⁹Then God came to Balaam and said, “Who are these men with you?” ¹⁰And Balaam said to God, “Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, has sent *word* to me, ¹¹“Behold, there is a people who came out of Egypt and they cover the surface of the land; now come, curse them for me; perhaps I may be able to fight against them, and drive them out.’ ” ¹²And God said to Balaam, “Do not go with them; you shall not curse the people; for they are blessed.” ¹³So Balaam arose in the morning and said to Balak’s leaders, “Go back to your land, for the LORD has refused to let me go with you.” ¹⁴And the leaders of Moab arose and went to Balak, and said, “Balaam refused to come with us.”

15 Then Balak again sent leaders, more numerous and more distinguished than the former. ¹⁶And they came to Balaam and said to him, “Thus says Balak the son of Zippor, ‘Let nothing, I beg you, hinder you from coming to me; ¹⁷for I will indeed honor you richly, and I will do whatever you say to me. Please come then, curse this people for me.’ ” ¹⁸And Balaam answered and said to the servants of Balak, “Though Balak were to give me his house full of silver and gold, I could not do anything, either small or great, contrary to the command of the LORD my God. ¹⁹“And now please, you also stay here tonight, and I will find out what else the LORD will speak to me.” ²⁰And God came to Balaam at night and said to him, “If the men have come to call you, rise up *and* go with them; but only the word which I speak to you shall you do.”

21 So Balaam arose in the morning, and saddled his donkey, and went with the leaders of Moab.

The Angel and Balaam

²²But God was angry because he was going, and the angel of the LORD took his stand in the way as an adversary against him. Now he was riding on his donkey and his two servants were with him. ²³When the donkey saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way with his drawn sword in his hand, the donkey turned off from the way and went into the field; but Balaam struck the donkey to turn her back into the way. ²⁴Then the angel of the LORD stood in a narrow path of the vineyards, *with* a wall on this side and a wall on that side. ²⁵When the donkey saw the angel of the LORD, she pressed herself to the wall and pressed Balaam’s foot against the wall, so he struck her again. ²⁶And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place where there was no way to turn to the right hand or the left. ²⁷When the donkey saw the angel of the LORD, she lay down under Balaam; so Balaam was angry and struck the donkey with his stick. ²⁸And the LORD opened the mouth of the donkey, and she said to Balaam, “What have I done to you, that you have struck me these three times?” ²⁹Then Balaam said to the donkey, “Because you have made a mockery of me! If there had been a sword in my hand, I would have

killed you by now.”³⁰ And the donkey said to Balaam, “Am I not your donkey on which you have ridden all your life to this day? Have I ever been accustomed to do so to you?” And he said, “No.”

³¹ Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way with his drawn sword in his hand; and he bowed all the way to the ground. ³² And the angel of the LORD said to him, “Why have you struck your donkey these three times? Behold, I have come out as an adversary, because your way was contrary to me. ³³ “But the donkey saw me and turned aside from me these three times. If she had not turned aside from me, I would surely have killed you just now, and let her live.” ³⁴ And Balaam said to the angel of the LORD, “I have sinned, for I did not know that you were standing in the way against me. Now then, if it is displeasing to you, I will turn back.” ³⁵ But the angel of the LORD said to Balaam, “Go with the men, but you shall speak only the word which I shall tell you.” So Balaam went along with the leaders of Balak.

³⁶ When Balak heard that Balaam was coming, he went out to meet him at the city of Moab, which is on the Arnon border, at the extreme end of the border. ³⁷ Then Balak said to Balaam, “Did I not urgently send to you to call you? Why did you not come to me? Am I really unable to honor you?” ³⁸ So Balaam said to Balak, “Behold, I have come now to you! Am I able to speak anything at all? The word that God puts in my mouth, that I shall speak.” ³⁹ And Balaam went with Balak, and they came to Kiriath-huzoth. ⁴⁰ And Balak sacrificed oxen and sheep, and sent *some* to Balaam and the leaders who were with him.

⁴¹ Then it came about in the morning that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up to the high places of Baal; and he saw from there a portion of the people.

NUMBERS 23 [\[Books\]](#)

The Prophecies of Balaam

¹ Then Balaam said to Balak, “Build seven altars for me here, and prepare seven bulls and seven rams for me here.” ²And Balak did just as Balaam had spoken, and Balak and Balaam offered up a bull and a ram on each altar. ³Then Balaam said to Balak, “Stand beside your burnt offering, and I will go; perhaps the LORD will come to meet me, and whatever He shows me I will tell you.” So he went to a bare hill. ⁴Now God met Balaam, and he said to Him, “I have set up the seven altars, and I have offered up a bull and a ram on each altar.” ⁵Then the LORD put a word in Balaam’s mouth and said, “Return to Balak, and you shall speak thus.” ⁶So he returned to him, and behold, he was standing beside his burnt offering, he and all the leaders of Moab. ⁷And he took up his discourse and said,

“From Aram Balak has brought me,

Moab’s king from the mountains of the East,

‘Come curse Jacob for me,

And come, denounce Israel!’

⁸“How shall I curse, whom God has not cursed?

And how can I denounce, whom the LORD has not denounced?

⁹“As I see him from the top of the rocks,

And I look at him from the hills;

Behold, a people *who* dwells apart,

And shall not be reckoned among the nations.

¹⁰“Who can count the dust of Jacob,
Or number the fourth part of Israel?
Let me die the death of the upright,
And let my end be like his!”

¹¹ Then Balak said to Balaam, “What have you done to me? I took you to curse my enemies, but behold, you have actually blessed them!” ¹²And he answered and said, “Must I not be careful to speak what the LORD puts in my mouth?”

¹³ Then Balak said to him, “Please come with me to another place from where you may see them, although you will only see the extreme end of them, and will not see all of them; and curse them for me from there.” ¹⁴So he took him to the field of Zophim, to the top of Pisgah, and built seven altars and offered a bull and a ram on *each* altar. ¹⁵And he said to Balak, “Stand here beside your burnt offering, while I myself meet *the LORD* yonder.” ¹⁶Then the LORD met Balaam and put a word in his mouth and said, “Return to Balak, and thus you shall speak.” ¹⁷And he came to him, and behold, he was standing beside his burnt offering, and the leaders of Moab with him. And Balak said to him, “What has the LORD spoken?” ¹⁸Then he took up his discourse and said,

“Arise, O Balak, and hear;

Give ear to me, O son of Zippor!

¹⁹“God is not a man, that He should lie,

Nor a son of man, that He should repent;

Has He said, and will He not do it?

Or has He spoken, and will He not make it good?

²⁰“Behold, I have received *a command* to bless;

When He has blessed, then I cannot revoke it.

²¹“He has not observed misfortune in Jacob;

Nor has He seen trouble in Israel;

The LORD his God is with him,

And the shout of a king is among them.

²²“God brings them out of Egypt,

He is for them like the horns of the wild ox.

²³“For there is no omen against Jacob,

Nor is there any divination against Israel;

At the proper time it shall be said to Jacob

And to Israel, what God has done.

²⁴“Behold, a people rises like a lioness,

And as a lion it lifts itself;

It shall not lie down until it devours the prey,

And drinks the blood of the slain.”

²⁵Then Balak said to Balaam, “Do not curse them at all nor bless them at all!” ²⁶But Balaam answered and said to Balak, “Did I not tell you, ‘Whatever the LORD speaks, that I must do’?”

²⁷ Then Balak said to Balaam, “Please come, I will take you to another place; perhaps it will be agreeable with God that you curse them for me from

there.”²⁸ So Balak took Balaam to the top of Peor which overlooks the wasteland.²⁹ And Balaam said to Balak, “Build seven altars for me here and prepare seven bulls and seven rams for me here.”³⁰ And Balak did just as Balaam had said, and offered up a bull and a ram on *each* altar.

NUMBERS 24 [\[Books\]](#)

The Prophecy from Peor

¹ When Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to bless Israel, he did not go as at other times to seek omens but he set his face toward the wilderness. ²And Balaam lifted up his eyes and saw Israel camping tribe by tribe; and the Spirit of God came upon him. ³And he took up his discourse and said,

“The oracle of Balaam the son of Beor,

And the oracle of the man whose eye is opened;

⁴The oracle of him who hears the words of God,

Who sees the vision of the Almighty,

Falling down, yet having his eyes uncovered,

⁵How fair are your tents, O Jacob,

Your dwellings, O Israel!

⁶“Like valleys that stretch out,

Like gardens beside the river,

Like aloes planted by the LORD,

Like cedars beside the waters.

⁷“Water shall flow from his buckets,

And his seed *shall be* by many waters,

And his king shall be higher than Agag,

And his kingdom shall be exalted.

⁸“God brings him out of Egypt,

He is for him like the horns of the wild ox.

He shall devour the nations *who are* his adversaries,

And shall crush their bones in pieces,

And shatter *them* with his arrows.

⁹“He couches, he lies down as a lion,

And as a lion, who dares rouse him?

Blessed is everyone who blesses you,

And cursed is everyone who curses you.”

¹⁰ Then Balak’s anger burned against Balaam, and he struck his hands together; and Balak said to Balaam, “I called you to curse my enemies, but behold, you have persisted in blessing them these three times! ¹¹“Therefore, flee to your place now. I said I would honor you greatly, but behold, the LORD has held you back from honor.” ¹²And Balaam said to Balak, “Did I not tell your messengers whom you had sent to me, saying, ¹³‘Though Balak were to give me his house full of silver and gold, I could not do anything contrary to the command of the LORD, either good or bad, of my own accord. What the LORD speaks, that I will speak’? ¹⁴“And now behold, I am going to my people; come, *and* I will advise you what this people will do to your people in the days to come.” ¹⁵And he took up his discourse and said,

“The oracle of Balaam the son of Beor,

And the oracle of the man whose eye is opened,

¹⁶The oracle of him who hears the words of God,

And knows the knowledge of the Most High,
Who sees the vision of the Almighty,
Falling down, yet having his eyes uncovered.

¹⁷“I see him, but not now;

I behold him, but not near;

A star shall come forth from Jacob,

And a scepter shall rise from Israel,

And shall crush through the forehead of Moab,

And tear down all the sons of Sheth.

¹⁸“And Edom shall be a possession,

Seir, its enemies, also shall be a possession,

While Israel performs valiantly.

¹⁹“One from Jacob shall have dominion,

And shall destroy the remnant from the city.”

²⁰And he looked at Amalek and took up his discourse and said,

“Amalek was the first of the nations,

But his end *shall be* destruction.”

²¹And he looked at the Kenite, and took up his discourse and said,

“Your dwelling place is enduring,

And your nest is set in the cliff.

²²“Nevertheless Kain shall be consumed;

How long shall Asshur keep you captive?”

²³And he took up his discourse and said,

“Alas, who can live except God has ordained it?

²⁴“But ships *shall come* from the coast of Kittim,

And they shall afflict Asshur and shall afflict Eber;

So they also *shall come* to destruction.”

²⁵Then Balaam arose and departed and returned to his place, and Balak also went his way.

NUMBERS 25 [\[Books\]](#)

The Sin of Peor

1 While Israel remained at Shittim, the people began to play the harlot with the daughters of Moab. 2For they invited the people to the sacrifices of their gods, and the people ate and bowed down to their gods. 3So Israel joined themselves to Baal of Peor, and the LORD was angry against Israel. 4And the LORD said to Moses, “Take all the leaders of the people and execute them in broad daylight before the LORD, so that the fierce anger of the LORD may turn away from Israel.” 5So Moses said to the judges of Israel, “Each of you slay his men who have joined themselves to Baal of Peor.”

6 Then behold, one of the sons of Israel came and brought to his relatives a Midianite woman, in the sight of Moses and in the sight of all the congregation of the sons of Israel, while they were weeping at the doorway of the tent of meeting. 7When Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw it, he arose from the midst of the congregation, and took a spear in his hand; 8and he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and pierced both of them through, the man of Israel and the woman, through the body. So the plague on the sons of Israel was checked. 9And those who died by the plague were 24,000.

The Zeal of Phinehas

10 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, 11“Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, has turned away My wrath from the sons of Israel, in that he was jealous with My jealousy among them, so that I did not destroy the sons of Israel in My jealousy. 12“Therefore say, ‘Behold, I give him My covenant of peace; 13and it shall be for him and his descendants after him, a covenant of a perpetual priesthood, because he was jealous for his God, and made atonement for the sons of Israel.’ ”

14 Now the name of the slain man of Israel who was slain with the Midianite

woman, was Zimri the son of Salu, a leader of a father's household among the Simeonites. ¹⁵And the name of the Midianite woman who was slain was Cozbi the daughter of Zur, who was head of the people of a father's household in Midian.

16 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ¹⁷“Be hostile to the Midianites and strike them; ¹⁸for they have been hostile to you with their tricks, with which they have deceived you in the affair of Peor, and in the affair of Cozbi, the daughter of the leader of Midian, their sister who was slain on the day of the plague because of Peor.”

NUMBERS 26 [\[Books\]](#)

Census of a New Generation

¹ Then it came about after the plague, that the LORD spoke to Moses and to Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, saying, ²“Take a census of all the congregation of the sons of Israel from twenty years old and upward, by their fathers’ households, whoever is able to go out to war in Israel.” ³So Moses and Eleazar the priest spoke with them in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho, saying, ⁴“*Take a census of the people* from twenty years old and upward, as the LORD has commanded Moses.”

Now the sons of Israel who came out of the land of Egypt *were*: ⁵Reuben, Israel’s first-born, the sons of Reuben: *of* Hanoch, the family of the Hanochites; of Pallu, the family of the Palluites; ⁶of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites; of Carmi, the family of the Carmites. ⁷These are the families of the Reubenites, and those who were numbered of them were 43,730. ⁸And the son of Pallu: Eliab. ⁹And the sons of Eliab: Nemuel and Dathan and Abiram. These are the Dathan and Abiram who were called by the congregation, who contended against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they contended against the LORD, ¹⁰and the earth opened its mouth and swallowed them up along with Korah, when that company died, when the fire devoured 250 men, so that they became a warning. ¹¹The sons of Korah, however, did not die.

¹² The sons of Simeon according to their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites; of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites; of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites; ¹³of Zerah, the family of the Zerahites; of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites. ¹⁴These are the families of the Simeonites, 22,200.

¹⁵ The sons of Gad according to their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites; of Haggi, the family of the Haggites; of Shuni, the family of the Shunites; ¹⁶of Ozni, the family of the Oznites; of Eri, the family of the Erites; ¹⁷of Arod, the family of the Arodites; of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

¹⁸These are the families of the sons of Gad according to those who were numbered of them, 40,500.

¹⁹The sons of Judah *were* Er and Onan, but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. ²⁰And the sons of Judah according to their families were: of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites; of Perez, the family of the Perezites; of Zerah, the family of the Zerahites. ²¹And the sons of Perez were: of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites; of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites. ²²These are the families of Judah according to those who were numbered of them, 76,500.

²³The sons of Issachar according to their families: *of* Tola, the family of the Tolaites; of Puvah, the family of the Punites; ²⁴*of* Jashub, the family of the Jashubites; of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites. ²⁵These are the families of Issachar according to those who were numbered of them, 64,300.

²⁶The sons of Zebulun according to their families: of Sered, the family of the Seredites; of Elon, the family of the Elonites; of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites. ²⁷These are the families of the Zebulunites according to those who were numbered of them, 60,500.

²⁸The sons of Joseph according to their families: Manasseh and Ephraim. ²⁹The sons of Manasseh: of Machir, the family of the Machirites; and Machir became the father of Gilead: of Gilead, the family of the Gileadites. ³⁰These are the sons of Gilead: *of* Iezer, the family of the Iezerites; of Helek, the family of the Helekites; ³¹*and of* Asriel, the family of the Asrielites; and *of* Shechem, the family of the Shechemites; ³²*and of* Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites; and *of* Hephher, the family of the Hephherites. ³³Now Zelophehad the son of Hephher had no sons, but only daughters; and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad were Mahlah, Noah, Hoglah, Milcah and Tirzah. ³⁴These are the families of Manasseh; and those who were numbered of them were 52,700.

³⁵These are the sons of Ephraim according to their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthelahites; of Becher, the family of the Becherites; of

Tahan, the family of the Tahanites. ³⁶And these are the sons of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites. ³⁷These are the families of the sons of Ephraim according to those who were numbered of them, 32,500. These are the sons of Joseph according to their families.

38 The sons of Benjamin according to their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites; of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites; of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites; ³⁹of Shephupham, the family of the Shuphamites; of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites. ⁴⁰And the sons of Bela were Ard and Naaman: *of Ard*, the family of the Ardites; of Naaman, the family of the Naamites. ⁴¹These are the sons of Benjamin according to their families; and those who were numbered of them were 45,600.

42 These are the sons of Dan according to their families: of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These are the families of Dan according to their families. ⁴³All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those who were numbered of them, were 64,400.

44 The sons of Asher according to their families: of Imnah, the family of the Imnites; of Ishvi, the family of the Ishvites; of Beriah, the family of the Beriites. ⁴⁵Of the sons of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites; of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites. ⁴⁶And the name of the daughter of Asher *was* Serah. ⁴⁷These are the families of the sons of Asher according to those who were numbered of them, 53,400.

48 The sons of Naphtali according to their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites; of Guni, the family of the Gunites; ⁴⁹of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites; of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites. ⁵⁰These are the families of Naphtali according to their families; and those who were numbered of them were 45,400.

51 These are those who were numbered of the sons of Israel, 601,730.

52 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ⁵³“Among these the land shall be divided for an inheritance according to the number of names. ⁵⁴“To the larger

group you shall increase their inheritance, and to the smaller *group* you shall diminish their inheritance; each shall be given their inheritance according to those who were numbered of them. ⁵⁵“But the land shall be divided by lot. They shall receive their inheritance according to the names of the tribes of their fathers. ⁵⁶“According to the selection by lot, their inheritance shall be divided between the larger and the smaller *groups*.”

⁵⁷ And these are those who were numbered of the Levites according to their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites; of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites; of Merari, the family of the Merarites. ⁵⁸These are the families of Levi: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korahites. And Kohath became the father of Amram. ⁵⁹And the name of Amram’s wife was Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, who was born to Levi in Egypt; and she bore to Amram: Aaron and Moses and their sister Miriam. ⁶⁰And to Aaron were born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. ⁶¹But Nadab and Abihu died when they offered strange fire before the LORD. ⁶²And those who were numbered of them were 23,000, every male from a month old and upward, for they were not numbered among the sons of Israel since no inheritance was given to them among the sons of Israel.

⁶³ These are those who were numbered by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbered the sons of Israel in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho. ⁶⁴But among these there was not a man of those who were numbered by Moses and Aaron the priest, who numbered the sons of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai. ⁶⁵For the LORD had said of them, “They shall surely die in the wilderness.” And not a man was left of them, except Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

NUMBERS 27 [\[Books\]](#)

A Law of Inheritance

1 Then the daughters of Zelophehad, the son of Hopher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the son of Joseph, came near; and these are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah and Hoglah and Milcah and Tirzah. ²And they stood before Moses and before Eleazar the priest and before the leaders and all the congregation, at the doorway of the tent of meeting, saying, ³“Our father died in the wilderness, yet he was not among the company of those who gathered themselves together against the LORD in the company of Korah; but he died in his own sin, and he had no sons. ⁴“Why should the name of our father be withdrawn from among his family because he had no son? Give us a possession among our father’s brothers.” ⁵And Moses brought their case before the LORD.

6 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ⁷“The daughters of Zelophehad are right in *their* statements. You shall surely give them a hereditary possession among their father’s brothers, and you shall transfer the inheritance of their father to them. ⁸“Further, you shall speak to the sons of Israel, saying, ‘If a man dies and has no son, then you shall transfer his inheritance to his daughter. ⁹“And if he has no daughter, then you shall give his inheritance to his brothers. ¹⁰“And if he has no brothers, then you shall give his inheritance to his father’s brothers. ¹¹“And if his father has no brothers, then you shall give his inheritance to his nearest relative in his own family, and he shall possess it; and it shall be a statutory ordinance to the sons of Israel, just as the LORD commanded Moses.’ ”

12 Then the LORD said to Moses, “Go up to this mountain of Abarim, and see the land which I have given to the sons of Israel. ¹³“And when you have seen it, you too shall be gathered to your people, as Aaron your brother was; ¹⁴for in the wilderness of Zin, during the strife of the congregation, you rebelled against My command to treat Me as holy before their eyes at the water.” (These are the waters of Meribah of Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin.)

Joshua to Succeed Moses

15 Then Moses spoke to the LORD, saying, ¹⁶“May the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, appoint a man over the congregation, ¹⁷who will go out and come in before them, and who will lead them out and bring them in, that the congregation of the LORD may not be like sheep which have no shepherd.” ¹⁸So the LORD said to Moses, “Take Joshua the son of Nun, a man in whom is the Spirit, and lay your hand on him; ¹⁹and have him stand before Eleazar the priest and before all the congregation; and commission him in their sight. ²⁰“And you shall put some of your authority on him, in order that all the congregation of the sons of Israel may obey *him*. ²¹“Moreover, he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall inquire for him by the judgment of the Urim before the LORD. At his command they shall go out and at his command they shall come in, *both* he and the sons of Israel with him, even all the congregation.” ²²And Moses did just as the LORD commanded him; and he took Joshua and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation. ²³Then he laid his hands on him and commissioned him, just as the LORD had spoken through Moses.

NUMBERS 28 [\[Books\]](#)

Laws for Offerings

1 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²“Command the sons of Israel and say to them, ‘You shall be careful to present My offering, My food for My offerings by fire, of a soothing aroma to Me, at their appointed time.’ ³“And you shall say to them, ‘This is the offering by fire which you shall offer to the LORD; two male lambs one year old without defect *as* a continual burnt offering every day. ⁴You shall offer the one lamb in the morning, and the other lamb you shall offer at twilight; ⁵also a tenth of an ephah of fine flour for a grain offering, mixed with a fourth of a hin of beaten oil. ⁶It is a continual burnt offering which was ordained in Mount Sinai as a soothing aroma, an offering by fire to the LORD. ⁷“Then the libation with it *shall be* a fourth of a hin for each lamb, in the holy place you shall pour out a libation of strong drink to the LORD. ⁸“And the other lamb you shall offer at twilight; as the grain offering of the morning and as its libation, you shall offer it, an offering by fire, a soothing aroma to the LORD.

9 ‘Then on the sabbath day two male lambs one year old without defect, and two-tenths *of an ephah* of fine flour mixed with oil as a grain offering, and its libation: ¹⁰‘*This is* the burnt offering of every sabbath in addition to the continual burnt offering and its libation.

11 ‘Then at the beginning of each of your months you shall present a burnt offering to the LORD; two bulls and one ram, seven male lambs one year old without defect, ¹²and three-tenths *of an ephah* of fine flour for a grain offering, mixed with oil, for each bull; and two-tenths of fine flour for a grain offering, mixed with oil, for the one ram; ¹³and a tenth *of an ephah* of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering for each lamb, for a burnt offering of a soothing aroma, an offering by fire to the LORD. ¹⁴“And their libations shall be half a hin of wine for a bull and a third of a hin for the ram and a fourth of a hin for a lamb; this is the burnt offering of each month throughout the months of the year. ¹⁵“And one male goat for a sin offering to the LORD; it shall be

offered with its libation in addition to the continual burnt offering.

16 ‘Then on the fourteenth day of the first month shall be the LORD’S Passover. 17‘ And on the fifteenth day of this month *shall be* a feast, unleavened bread *shall be* eaten for seven days. 18‘ On the first day *shall be* a holy convocation; you shall do no laborious work. 19‘ And you shall present an offering by fire, a burnt offering to the LORD: two bulls and one ram and seven male lambs one year old, having them without defect. 20‘ And for their grain offering, you shall offer fine flour mixed with oil: three-tenths *of an ephah* for a bull and two-tenths for the ram. 21‘ A tenth *of an ephah* you shall offer for each of the seven lambs, 22and one male goat for a sin offering, to make atonement for you. 23‘ You shall present these besides the burnt offering of the morning, which is for a continual burnt offering. 24‘ After this manner you shall present daily, for seven days, the food of the offering by fire, of a soothing aroma to the LORD; it shall be presented with its libation in addition to the continual burnt offering. 25‘ And on the seventh day you shall have a holy convocation; you shall do no laborious work.

26 ‘Also on the day of the first fruits, when you present a new grain offering to the LORD in your *Feast of Weeks*, you shall have a holy convocation; you shall do no laborious work. 27‘ And you shall offer a burnt offering for a soothing aroma to the LORD, two young bulls, one ram, seven male lambs one year old, 28and their grain offering, fine flour mixed with oil, three-tenths *of an ephah* for each bull, two-tenths for the one ram, 29a tenth for each of the seven lambs, 30one male goat to make atonement for you. 31‘ Besides the continual burnt offering and its grain offering, you shall present *them* with their libations. They shall be without defect.

NUMBERS 29 [\[Books\]](#)

Offerings of the Seventh Month

1 ‘Now in the seventh month, on the first day of the month, you shall also have a holy convocation; you shall do no laborious work. It will be to you a day for blowing trumpets. 2‘And you shall offer a burnt offering as a soothing aroma to the LORD: one bull, one ram, *and* seven male lambs one year old without defect; 3also their grain offering, fine flour mixed with oil, three-tenths *of an ephah* for the bull, two-tenths for the ram, 4and one-tenth for each of the seven lambs. 5‘And *offer* one male goat for a sin offering, to make atonement for you, 6besides the burnt offering of the new moon, and its grain offering, and the continual burnt offering and its grain offering, and their libations, according to their ordinance, for a soothing aroma, an offering by fire to the LORD.

7 ‘Then on the tenth day of this seventh month you shall have a holy convocation, and you shall humble yourselves; you shall not do any work. 8‘And you shall present a burnt offering to the LORD *as* a soothing aroma: one bull, one ram, seven male lambs one year old, having them without defect; 9and their grain offering, fine flour mixed with oil, three-tenths *of an ephah* for the bull, two-tenths for the one ram, 10a tenth for each of the seven lambs; 11one male goat for a sin offering, besides the sin offering of atonement and the continual burnt offering and its grain offering, and their libations.

12 ‘Then on the fifteenth day of the seventh month you shall have a holy convocation; you shall do no laborious work, and you shall observe a feast to the LORD for seven days. 13‘And you shall present a burnt offering, an offering by fire as a soothing aroma to the LORD: thirteen bulls, two rams, fourteen male lambs one year old, which are without defect, 14and their grain offering, fine flour mixed with oil, three-tenths *of an ephah* for each of the thirteen bulls, two-tenths for each of the two rams, 15and a tenth for each of the fourteen lambs; 16and one male goat for a sin offering, besides the continual burnt offering, its grain offering and its libation.

17 ‘Then on the second day: twelve bulls, two rams, fourteen male lambs one year old without defect; ¹⁸and their grain offering and their libations for the bulls, for the rams and for the lambs, by their number according to the ordinance; ¹⁹and one male goat for a sin offering, besides the continual burnt offering and its grain offering, and their libations.

20 ‘Then on the third day: eleven bulls, two rams, fourteen male lambs one year old without defect; ²¹and their grain offering and their libations for the bulls, for the rams and for the lambs, by their number according to the ordinance; ²²and one male goat for a sin offering, besides the continual burnt offering and its grain offering and its libation.

23 ‘Then on the fourth day: ten bulls, two rams, fourteen male lambs one year old without defect; ²⁴their grain offering and their libations for the bulls, for the rams and for the lambs, by their number according to the ordinance; ²⁵and one male goat for a sin offering, besides the continual burnt offering, its grain offering and its libation.

26 ‘Then on the fifth day: nine bulls, two rams, fourteen male lambs one year old without defect; ²⁷and their grain offering and their libations for the bulls, for the rams and for the lambs, by their number according to the ordinance; ²⁸and one male goat for a sin offering, besides the continual burnt offering and its grain offering and its libation.

29 ‘Then on the sixth day: eight bulls, two rams, fourteen male lambs one year old without defect; ³⁰and their grain offering and their libations for the bulls, for the rams and for the lambs, by their number according to the ordinance; ³¹and one male goat for a sin offering, besides the continual burnt offering, its grain offering and its libations.

32 ‘Then on the seventh day: seven bulls, two rams, fourteen male lambs one year old without defect; ³³and their grain offering and their libations for the bulls, for the rams and for the lambs, by their number according to the ordinance; ³⁴and one male goat for a sin offering, besides the continual burnt

offering, its grain offering and its libation.

35 'On the eighth day you shall have a solemn assembly; you shall do no laborious work. ³⁶But you shall present a burnt offering, an offering by fire, as a soothing aroma to the LORD: one bull, one ram, seven male lambs one year old without defect; ³⁷their grain offering and their libations for the bull, for the ram and for the lambs, by their number according to the ordinance; ³⁸and one male goat for a sin offering, besides the continual burnt offering and its grain offering and its libation.

39 'You shall present these to the LORD at your appointed times, besides your votive offerings and your freewill offerings, for your burnt offerings and for your grain offerings and for your libations and for your peace offerings.' ”
⁴⁰And Moses spoke to the sons of Israel in accordance with all that the LORD had commanded Moses.

NUMBERS 30 [\[Books\]](#)

The Law of Vows

1 Then Moses spoke to the heads of the tribes of the sons of Israel, saying, “This is the word which the LORD has commanded. 2“If a man makes a vow to the LORD, or takes an oath to bind himself with a binding obligation, he shall not violate his word; he shall do according to all that proceeds out of his mouth. 3“Also if a woman makes a vow to the LORD, and binds herself by an obligation in her father’s house in her youth, 4and her father hears her vow and her obligation by which she has bound herself, and her father says nothing to her, then all her vows shall stand, and every obligation by which she has bound herself shall stand. 5“But if her father should forbid her on the day he hears *of it*, none of her vows or her obligations by which she has bound herself shall stand; and the LORD will forgive her because her father had forbidden her.

6 “However, if she should marry while under her vows or the rash statement of her lips by which she has bound herself, 7and her husband hears of it and says nothing to her on the day he hears *it*, then her vows shall stand and her obligations by which she has bound herself shall stand. 8“But if on the day her husband hears *of it*, he forbids her, then he shall annul her vow which she is under and the rash statement of her lips by which she has bound herself; and the LORD will forgive her.

9 “But the vow of a widow or of a divorced woman, everything by which she has bound herself, shall stand against her. 10“However, if she vowed in her husband’s house, or bound herself by an obligation with an oath, 11and her husband heard *it*, but said nothing to her *and* did not forbid her, then all her vows shall stand, and every obligation by which she bound herself shall stand. 12“But if her husband indeed annuls them on the day he hears *them*, then whatever proceeds out of her lips concerning her vows or concerning the obligation of herself, shall not stand; her husband has annulled them, and the LORD will forgive her.

13 “Every vow and every binding oath to humble herself, her husband may confirm it or her husband may annul it. ¹⁴“But if her husband indeed says nothing to her from day to day, then he confirms all her vows or all her obligations which are on her; he has confirmed them, because he said nothing to her on the day he heard them. ¹⁵“But if he indeed annuls them after he has heard them, then he shall bear her guilt.”

16 These are the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses, *as* between a man and his wife, *and as* between a father and his daughter, *while she is* in her youth in her father’s house.

NUMBERS 31 [\[Books\]](#)

The Slaughter of Midian

¹ Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²“Take full vengeance for the sons of Israel on the Midianites; afterward you will be gathered to your people.” ³And Moses spoke to the people, saying, “Arm men from among you for the war, that they may go against Midian, to execute the LORD’s vengeance on Midian. ⁴“A thousand from each tribe of all the tribes of Israel you shall send to the war.” ⁵So there were furnished from the thousands of Israel, a thousand from each tribe, twelve thousand armed for war. ⁶And Moses sent them, a thousand from each tribe, to the war, and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war with them, and the holy vessels and the trumpets for the alarm in his hand. ⁷So they made war against Midian, just as the LORD had commanded Moses, and they killed every male. ⁸And they killed the kings of Midian along with the *rest of* their slain: Evi and Rekem and Zur and Hur and Reba, the five kings of Midian; they also killed Balaam the son of Beor with the sword. ⁹And the sons of Israel captured the women of Midian and their little ones; and all their cattle and all their flocks and all their goods, they plundered. ¹⁰Then they burned all their cities where they lived and all their camps with fire. ¹¹And they took all the spoil and all the prey, both of man and of beast. ¹²And they brought the captives and the prey and the spoil to Moses, and to Eleazar the priest and to the congregation of the sons of Israel, to the camp at the plains of Moab, which are by the Jordan opposite Jericho.

¹³ And Moses and Eleazar the priest and all the leaders of the congregation went out to meet them outside the camp. ¹⁴And Moses was angry with the officers of the army, the captains of thousands and the captains of hundreds, who had come from service in the war. ¹⁵And Moses said to them, “Have you spared all the women? ¹⁶“Behold, these caused the sons of Israel, through the counsel of Balaam, to trespass against the LORD in the matter of Peor, so the plague was among the congregation of the LORD. ¹⁷“Now therefore, kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman who has known man intimately. ¹⁸“But all the girls who have not known man intimately, spare for

yourselves. ¹⁹“And you, camp outside the camp seven days; whoever has killed any person, and whoever has touched any slain, purify yourselves, you and your captives, on the third day and on the seventh day. ²⁰“And you shall purify for yourselves every garment and every article of leather and all the work of goats’ *hair*, and all articles of wood.”

²¹ Then Eleazar the priest said to the men of war who had gone to battle, “This is the statute of the law which the LORD has commanded Moses: ²²only the gold and the silver, the bronze, the iron, the tin and the lead, ²³everything that can stand the fire, you shall pass through the fire, and it shall be clean, but it shall be purified with water for impurity. But whatever cannot stand the fire you shall pass through the water. ²⁴“And you shall wash your clothes on the seventh day and be clean, and afterward you may enter the camp.”

Division of the Booty

²⁵ Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²⁶“You and Eleazar the priest and the heads of the fathers’ *households* of the congregation, take a count of the booty that was captured, both of man and of animal; ²⁷and divide the booty between the warriors who went out to battle and all the congregation. ²⁸“And levy a tax for the LORD from the men of war who went out to battle, one in five hundred of the persons and of the cattle and of the donkeys and of the sheep; ²⁹take it from their half and give it to Eleazar the priest, as an offering to the LORD. ³⁰“And from the sons of Israel’s half, you shall take one drawn out of every fifty of the persons, of the cattle, of the donkeys and of the sheep, from all the animals, and give them to the Levites who keep charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.” ³¹And Moses and Eleazar the priest did just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

³² Now the booty that remained from the spoil which the men of war had plundered was 675,000 sheep, ³³and 72,000 cattle, ³⁴and 61,000 donkeys, ³⁵and of human beings, of the women who had not known man intimately, all the persons were 32,000. ³⁶And the half, the portion of those who went out to war, was *as follows*: the number of sheep was 337,500, ³⁷and the LORD’s levy of the sheep was 675, ³⁸and the cattle were 36,000, from which the

LORD's levy was 72. ³⁹And the donkeys were 30,500, from which the LORD's levy was 61. ⁴⁰And the human beings were 16,000, from whom the LORD's levy was 32 persons. ⁴¹And Moses gave the levy *which was* the LORD's offering to Eleazar the priest, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

⁴² As for the sons of Israel's half, which Moses separated from the men who had gone to war— ⁴³now the congregation's half was 337,500 sheep, ⁴⁴and 36,000 cattle, ⁴⁵and 30,500 donkeys, ⁴⁶and the human beings were 16,000— ⁴⁷and from the sons of Israel's half, Moses took one drawn out of every fifty, both of man and of animals, and gave them to the Levites, who kept charge of the tabernacle of the LORD, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

⁴⁸ Then the officers who were over the thousands of the army, the captains of thousands and the captains of hundreds, approached Moses; ⁴⁹and they said to Moses, "Your servants have taken a census of men of war who are in our charge, and no man of us is missing. ⁵⁰"So we have brought as an offering to the LORD what each man found, articles of gold, armlets and bracelets, signet rings, earrings and necklaces, to make atonement for ourselves before the LORD." ⁵¹And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold from them, all kinds of wrought articles. ⁵²And all the gold of the offering which they offered up to the LORD, from the captains of thousands and the captains of hundreds, was 16,750 shekels. ⁵³The men of war had taken booty, every man for himself. ⁵⁴So Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold from the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and brought it to the tent of meeting as a memorial for the sons of Israel before the LORD.

NUMBERS 32 [\[Books\]](#)

Reuben and Gad Settle in Gilead

¹ Now the sons of Reuben and the sons of Gad had an exceedingly large number of livestock. So when they saw the land of Jazer and the land of Gilead, that it was indeed a place suitable for livestock, ²the sons of Gad and the sons of Reuben came and spoke to Moses and to Eleazar the priest and to the leaders of the congregation, saying, ³“Ataroth, Dibon, Jazer, Nimrah, Heshbon, Elealeh, Sebam, Nebo and Beon, ⁴the land which the LORD conquered before the congregation of Israel, is a land for livestock; and your servants have livestock.” ⁵And they said, “If we have found favor in your sight, let this land be given to your servants as a possession; do not take us across the Jordan.”

⁶ But Moses said to the sons of Gad and to the sons of Reuben, “Shall your brothers go to war while you yourselves sit here? ⁷“Now why are you discouraging the sons of Israel from crossing over into the land which the LORD has given them? ⁸“This is what your fathers did when I sent them from Kadesh-barnea to see the land. ⁹“For when they went up to the valley of Eshcol and saw the land, they discouraged the sons of Israel so that they did not go into the land which the LORD had given them. ¹⁰“So the LORD’S anger burned in that day, and He swore, saying, ¹¹“None of the men who came up from Egypt, from twenty years old and upward, shall see the land which I swore to Abraham, to Isaac and to Jacob; for they did not follow Me fully, ¹²except Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite and Joshua the son of Nun, for they have followed the LORD fully.’ ¹³“So the LORD’S anger burned against Israel, and He made them wander in the wilderness forty years, until the entire generation of those who had done evil in the sight of the LORD was destroyed. ¹⁴“Now behold, you have risen up in your fathers’ place, a brood of sinful men, to add still more to the burning anger of the LORD against Israel. ¹⁵“For if you turn away from following Him, He will once more abandon them in the wilderness; and you will destroy all these people.”

16 Then they came near to him and said, “We will build here sheepfolds for our livestock and cities for our little ones; ¹⁷but we ourselves will be armed ready *to go* before the sons of Israel, until we have brought them to their place, while our little ones live in the fortified cities because of the inhabitants of the land. ¹⁸“We will not return to our homes until every one of the sons of Israel has possessed his inheritance. ¹⁹“For we will not have an inheritance with them on the other side of the Jordan and beyond, because our inheritance has fallen to us on this side of the Jordan toward the east.”

20 So Moses said to them, “If you will do this, if you will arm yourselves before the LORD for the war, ²¹and all of you armed men cross over the Jordan before the LORD until He has driven His enemies out from before Him, ²²and the land is subdued before the LORD, then afterward you shall return and be free of obligation toward the LORD and toward Israel, and this land shall be yours for a possession before the LORD. ²³“But if you will not do so, behold, you have sinned against the LORD, and be sure your sin will find you out. ²⁴“Build yourselves cities for your little ones, and sheepfolds for your sheep; and do what you have promised.” ²⁵And the sons of Gad and the sons of Reuben spoke to Moses, saying, “Your servants will do just as my lord commands. ²⁶“Our little ones, our wives, our livestock and all our cattle shall remain there in the cities of Gilead; ²⁷while your servants, everyone who is armed for war, will cross over in the presence of the LORD to battle, just as my lord says.”

28 So Moses gave command concerning them to Eleazar the priest, and to Joshua the son of Nun, and to the heads of the fathers’ *households* of the tribes of the sons of Israel. ²⁹And Moses said to them, “If the sons of Gad and the sons of Reuben, everyone who is armed for battle, will cross with you over the Jordan in the presence of the LORD, and the land will be subdued before you, then you shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession; ³⁰but if they will not cross over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan.” ³¹And the sons of Gad and the sons of Reuben answered, saying, “As the LORD has said to your servants, so we will do. ³²“We ourselves will cross over armed in the presence of the LORD into the land of Canaan, and the possession of our inheritance *shall remain*

with us across the Jordan.”

33 So Moses gave to them, to the sons of Gad and to the sons of Reuben and to the half-tribe of Joseph’s son Manasseh, the kingdom of Sihon, king of the Amorites and the kingdom of Og, the king of Bashan, the land with its cities with *their* territories, the cities of the surrounding land. ³⁴And the sons of Gad built Dibon and Ataroth and Aroer, ³⁵and Atroth-shopan and Jazer and Jogbehah, ³⁶and Beth-nimrah and Beth-haran as fortified cities, and sheepfolds for sheep. ³⁷And the sons of Reuben built Heshbon and Elealeh and Kiriathaim, ³⁸and Nebo and Baal-meon—*their* names being changed—and Sibmah, and they gave *other* names to the cities which they built. ³⁹And the sons of Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead and took it, and dispossessed the Amorites who were in it. ⁴⁰So Moses gave Gilead to Machir the son of Manasseh, and he lived in it. ⁴¹And Jair the son of Manasseh went and took its towns, and called them Havvoth-jair. ⁴²And Nobah went and took Kenath and its villages, and called it Nobah after his own name.

NUMBERS 33 [\[Books\]](#)

Review of the Journey from Egypt to Jordan

¹ These are the journeys of the sons of Israel, by which they came out from the land of Egypt by their armies, under the leadership of Moses and Aaron. ²And Moses recorded their starting places according to their journeys by the command of the LORD, and these are their journeys according to their starting places. ³And they journeyed from Rameses in the first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month; on the next day after the Passover the sons of Israel started out boldly in the sight of all the Egyptians, ⁴while the Egyptians were burying all their first-born whom the LORD had struck down among them. The LORD had also executed judgments on their gods.

⁵ Then the sons of Israel journeyed from Rameses, and camped in Succoth. ⁶And they journeyed from Succoth, and camped in Etham, which is on the edge of the wilderness. ⁷And they journeyed from Etham, and turned back to Pi-hahiroth, which faces Baal-zephon; and they camped before Migdol. ⁸And they journeyed from before Hahiroth, and passed through the midst of the sea into the wilderness; and they went three days' journey in the wilderness of Etham, and camped at Marah. ⁹And they journeyed from Marah, and came to Elim; and in Elim there were twelve springs of water and seventy palm trees; and they camped there. ¹⁰And they journeyed from Elim, and camped by the Red Sea. ¹¹And they journeyed from the Red Sea, and camped in the wilderness of Sin. ¹²And they journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, and camped at Dophkah. ¹³And they journeyed from Dophkah, and camped at Alush. ¹⁴And they journeyed from Alush, and camped at Rephidim; now it was there that the people had no water to drink. ¹⁵And they journeyed from Rephidim, and camped in the wilderness of Sinai. ¹⁶And they journeyed from the wilderness of Sinai, and camped at Kibroth-hattaavah.

¹⁷ And they journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and camped at Hazeroth. ¹⁸And they journeyed from Hazeroth, and camped at Rithmah. ¹⁹And they journeyed from Rithmah, and camped at Rimmon-perez. ²⁰And they

journeyed from Rimmon-perez, and camped at Libnah. ²¹And they journeyed from Libnah, and camped at Rissah. ²²And they journeyed from Rissah, and camped in Kehelathah. ²³And they journeyed from Kehelathah, and camped at Mount Shepher. ²⁴And they journeyed from Mount Shepher, and camped at Haradah. ²⁵And they journeyed from Haradah, and camped at Makheloth. ²⁶And they journeyed from Makheloth, and camped at Tahath. ²⁷And they journeyed from Tahath, and camped at Terah. ²⁸And they journeyed from Terah, and camped at Mithkah. ²⁹And they journeyed from Mithkah, and camped at Hashmonah. ³⁰And they journeyed from Hashmonah, and camped at Moseroth. ³¹And they journeyed from Moseroth, and camped at Bene-jaakan. ³²And they journeyed from Bene-jaakan, and camped at Hor-haggidgad. ³³And they journeyed from Hor-haggidgad, and camped at Jotbathah. ³⁴And they journeyed from Jotbathah, and camped at Abronah. ³⁵And they journeyed from Abronah, and camped at Ezion-geber. ³⁶And they journeyed from Ezion-geber, and camped in the wilderness of Zin, that is, Kadesh. ³⁷And they journeyed from Kadesh, and camped at Mount Hor, at the edge of the land of Edom.

38 Then Aaron the priest went up to Mount Hor at the command of the LORD, and died there, in the fortieth year after the sons of Israel had come from the land of Egypt on the first *day* in the fifth month. ³⁹And Aaron was one hundred twenty-three years old when he died on Mount Hor.

40 Now the Canaanite, the king of Arad who lived in the Negev in the land of Canaan, heard of the coming of the sons of Israel.

41 Then they journeyed from Mount Hor, and camped at Zalmonah. ⁴²And they journeyed from Zalmonah, and camped at Punon. ⁴³And they journeyed from Punon, and camped at Oboth. ⁴⁴And they journeyed from Oboth, and camped at Iye-abarim, at the border of Moab. ⁴⁵And they journeyed from Iyim, and camped at Dibon-gad. ⁴⁶And they journeyed from Dibon-gad, and camped at Almon-diblathaim. ⁴⁷And they journeyed from Almon-diblathaim, and camped in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo. ⁴⁸And they journeyed from the mountains of Abarim, and camped in the plains of Moab by the

Jordan *opposite* Jericho. ⁴⁹And they camped by the Jordan, from Beth-jeshimoth as far as Abel-shittim in the plains of Moab.

Law of Possessing the Land

⁵⁰ Then the LORD spoke to Moses in the plains of Moab by the Jordan *opposite* Jericho, saying, ⁵¹“Speak to the sons of Israel and say to them, ‘When you cross over the Jordan into the land of Canaan, ⁵²then you shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their figured stones, and destroy all their molten images and demolish all their high places; ⁵³and you shall take possession of the land and live in it, for I have given the land to you to possess it. ⁵⁴‘And you shall inherit the land by lot according to your families; to the larger you shall give more inheritance, and to the smaller you shall give less inheritance. Wherever the lot falls to anyone, that shall be his. You shall inherit according to the tribes of your fathers. ⁵⁵‘But if you do not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it shall come about that those whom you let remain of them *will become* as pricks in your eyes and as thorns in your sides, and they shall trouble you in the land in which you live. ⁵⁶‘And it shall come about that as I plan to do to them, so I will do to you.’ ”

NUMBERS 34 [\[Books\]](#)

Instruction for Apportioning Canaan

1 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²“Command the sons of Israel and say to them, ‘When you enter the land of Canaan, this is the land that shall fall to you as an inheritance, *even the* land of Canaan according to its borders.

³‘Your southern sector shall extend from the wilderness of Zin along the side of Edom, and your southern border shall extend from the end of the Salt Sea eastward. ⁴‘Then your border shall turn *direction* from the south to the ascent of Akrabbim, and continue to Zin, and its termination shall be to the south of Kadesh-barnea; and it shall reach Hazaraddar, and continue to Azmon. ⁵‘And the border shall turn *direction* from Azmon to the brook of Egypt, and its termination shall be at the sea.

⁶ ‘As for the western border, you shall have the Great Sea, that is, *its* coastline; this shall be your west border.

⁷ ‘And this shall be your north border: you shall draw your *border* line from the Great Sea to Mount Hor. ⁸‘You shall draw a line from Mount Hor to the Lebo-hamath, and the termination of the border shall be at Zedad; ⁹and the border shall proceed to Ziphron, and its termination shall be at Hazar-enan. This shall be your north border.

¹⁰ ‘For your eastern border you shall also draw a line from Hazar-enan to Shepham, ¹¹and the border shall go down from Shepham to Riblah on the east side of Ain; and the border shall go down and reach to the slope on the east side of the Sea of Chinnereth. ¹²‘And the border shall go down to the Jordan and its termination shall be at the Salt Sea. This shall be your land according to its borders all around.’ ”

¹³ So Moses commanded the sons of Israel, saying, “This is the land that you are to apportion by lot among you as a possession, which the LORD has commanded to give to the nine and a half tribes. ¹⁴‘For the tribe of the sons

of Reuben have received *theirs* according to their fathers' households, and the tribe of the sons of Gad according to their fathers' households, and the half-tribe of Manasseh have received their possession. ¹⁵“The two and a half tribes have received their possession across the Jordan opposite Jericho, eastward toward the sunrising.”

¹⁶ Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ¹⁷“These are the names of the men who shall apportion the land to you for inheritance: Eleazar the priest and Joshua the son of Nun. ¹⁸“And you shall take one leader of every tribe to apportion the land for inheritance. ¹⁹“And these are the names of the men: of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh. ²⁰“And of the tribe of the sons of Simeon, Samuel the son of Ammihud. ²¹“Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chislon. ²²“And of the tribe of the sons of Dan a leader, Bukki the son of Jogli. ²³“Of the sons of Joseph: of the tribe of the sons of Manasseh a leader, Hanniel the son of Ephod. ²⁴“And of the tribe of the sons of Ephraim a leader, Kemuel the son of Shiptan. ²⁵“And of the tribe of the sons of Zebulun a leader, Elizaphan the son of Parnach. ²⁶“And of the tribe of the sons of Issachar a leader, Paltiel the son of Azzan. ²⁷“And of the tribe of the sons of Asher a leader, Ahihud the son of Shelomi. ²⁸“And of the tribe of the sons of Naphtali a leader, Pedahel the son of Ammihud.” ²⁹These are those whom the LORD commanded to apportion the inheritance to the sons of Israel in the land of Canaan.

NUMBERS 35 [\[Books\]](#)

Cities for the Levites

1 Now the LORD spoke to Moses in the plains of Moab by the Jordan opposite Jericho, saying, ²“Command the sons of Israel that they give to the Levites from the inheritance of their possession, cities to live in; and you shall give to the Levites pasture lands around the cities. ³“And the cities shall be theirs to live in; and their pasture lands shall be for their cattle and for their herds and for all their beasts.

4 “And the pasture lands of the cities which you shall give to the Levites *shall extend* from the wall of the city outward a thousand cubits around. ⁵“You shall also measure outside the city on the east side two thousand cubits, and on the south side two thousand cubits, and on the west side two thousand cubits, and on the north side two thousand cubits, with the city in the center. This shall become theirs as pasture lands for the cities.

Cities of Refuge

⁶“And the cities which you shall give to the Levites *shall be* the six cities of refuge, which you shall give for the manslayer to flee to; and in addition to them you shall give forty-two cities. ⁷“All the cities which you shall give to the Levites *shall be* forty-eight cities, together with their pasture lands. ⁸“As for the cities which you shall give from the possession of the sons of Israel, you shall take more from the larger and you shall take less from the smaller; each shall give some of his cities to the Levites in proportion to his possession which he inherits.”

9 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ¹⁰“Speak to the sons of Israel and say to them, ‘When you cross the Jordan into the land of Canaan, ¹¹then you shall select for yourselves cities to be your cities of refuge, that the manslayer who has killed any person unintentionally may flee there. ¹²‘ And the cities shall be to you as a refuge from the avenger, so that the manslayer

may not die until he stands before the congregation for trial. ¹³And the cities which you are to give shall be your six cities of refuge. ¹⁴You shall give three cities across the Jordan and three cities in the land of Canaan; they are to be cities of refuge. ¹⁵These six cities shall be for refuge for the sons of Israel, and for the alien and for the sojourner among them; that anyone who kills a person unintentionally may flee there.

¹⁶But if he struck him down with an iron object, so that he died, he is a murderer; the murderer shall surely be put to death. ¹⁷And if he struck him down with a stone in the hand, by which he may die, and *as a result* he died, he is a murderer; the murderer shall surely be put to death. ¹⁸Or if he struck him with a wooden object in the hand, by which he may die, and *as a result* he died, he is a murderer; the murderer shall surely be put to death. ¹⁹The blood avenger himself shall put the murderer to death; he shall put him to death when he meets him. ²⁰And if he pushed him of hatred, or threw something at him lying in wait and *as a result* he died, ²¹or if he struck him down with his hand in enmity, and *as a result* he died, the one who struck him shall surely be put to death, he is a murderer; the blood avenger shall put the murderer to death when he meets him.

²²But if he pushed him suddenly without enmity, or threw something at him without lying in wait, ²³or with any deadly object of stone, and without seeing it dropped on him so that he died, while he was not his enemy nor seeking his injury, ²⁴then the congregation shall judge between the slayer and the blood avenger according to these ordinances. ²⁵And the congregation shall deliver the manslayer from the hand of the blood avenger, and the congregation shall restore him to his city of refuge to which he fled; and he shall live in it until the death of the high priest who was anointed with the holy oil. ²⁶But if the manslayer shall at any time go beyond the border of his city of refuge to which he may flee, ²⁷and the blood avenger finds him outside the border of his city of refuge, and the blood avenger kills the manslayer, he shall not be guilty of blood ²⁸because he should have remained in his city of refuge until the death of the high priest. But after the death of the high priest the manslayer shall return to the land of his possession.

29 ‘And these things shall be for a statutory ordinance to you throughout your generations in all your dwellings. 30‘If anyone kills a person, the murderer shall be put to death at the evidence of witnesses, but no person shall be put to death on the testimony of one witness. 31‘Moreover, you shall not take ransom for the life of a murderer who is guilty of death, but he shall surely be put to death. 32‘And you shall not take ransom for him who has fled to his city of refuge, that he may return to live in the land before the death of the priest. 33‘So you shall not pollute the land in which you are; for blood pollutes the land and no expiation can be made for the land for the blood that is shed on it, except by the blood of him who shed it. 34‘And you shall not defile the land in which you live, in the midst of which I dwell; for I the LORD am dwelling in the midst of the sons of Israel.’ ”

NUMBERS 36 [\[Books\]](#)

Inheritance by Marriage

1 And the heads of the fathers' *households* of the family of the sons of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Joseph, came near and spoke before Moses and before the leaders, the heads of the fathers' *households* of the sons of Israel, ²and they said, "The LORD commanded my lord to give the land by lot to the sons of Israel as an inheritance, and my lord was commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother to his daughters. ³"But if they marry one of the sons of the *other* tribes of the sons of Israel, their inheritance will be withdrawn from the inheritance of our fathers and will be added to the inheritance of the tribe to which they belong; thus it will be withdrawn from our allotted inheritance. ⁴"And when the jubilee of the sons of Israel comes, then their inheritance will be added to the inheritance of the tribe to which they belong; so their inheritance will be withdrawn from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers."

5 Then Moses commanded the sons of Israel according to the word of the LORD, saying, "The tribe of the sons of Joseph are right in *their* statements. ⁶"This is what the LORD has commanded concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, 'Let them marry whom they wish; only they must marry within the family of the tribe of their father.' ⁷"Thus no inheritance of the sons of Israel shall be transferred from tribe to tribe, for the sons of Israel shall each hold to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers. ⁸"And every daughter who comes into possession of an inheritance of any tribe of the sons of Israel, shall be wife to one of the family of the tribe of her father, so that the sons of Israel each may possess the inheritance of his fathers. ⁹"Thus no inheritance shall be transferred from one tribe to another tribe, for the tribes of the sons of Israel shall each hold to his own inheritance."

10 Just as the LORD had commanded Moses, so the daughters of Zelophehad did: ¹¹Mahlah, Tirzah, Hoglah, Milcah and Noah, the daughters of

Zelophehad married their uncles' sons. ¹²They married *those* from the families of the sons of Manasseh the son of Joseph, and their inheritance remained with the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These are the commandments and the ordinances which the LORD commanded to the sons of Israel through Moses in the plains of Moab by the Jordan *opposite* Jericho.

DEUTERONOMY 1 [\[Books\]](#)

Israel's History after the Exodus

1 These are the words which Moses spoke to all Israel across the Jordan in the wilderness, in the Arabah opposite Suph, between Paran and Tophel and Laban and Hazereth and Dizahab. ²It is eleven days' *journey* from Horeb by the way of Mount Seir to Kadesh-barnea. ³And it came about in the fortieth year, on the first day of the eleventh month, that Moses spoke to the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD had commanded him *to give* to them, ⁴after he had defeated Sihon the king of the Amorites, who lived in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, who lived in Ashtaroth and Edrei. ⁵Across the Jordan in the land of Moab, Moses undertook to expound this law, saying, ⁶"The LORD our God spoke to us at Horeb, saying, 'You have stayed long enough at this mountain. ⁷'Turn and set your journey, and go to the hill country of the Amorites, and to all their neighbors in the Arabah, in the hill country and in the lowland and in the Negev and by the seacoast, the land of the Canaanites, and Lebanon, as far as the great river, the river Euphrates. ⁸'See, I have placed the land before you; go in and possess the land which the LORD swore to give to your fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to them and their descendants after them.'

9 "And I spoke to you at that time, saying, 'I am not able to bear *the burden* of you alone. ¹⁰'The LORD your God has multiplied you, and behold, you are this day as the stars of heaven for multitude. ¹¹'May the LORD, the God of your fathers, increase you a thousand-fold more than you are, and bless you, just as He has promised you! ¹²'How can I alone bear the load and burden of you and your strife? ¹³'Choose wise and discerning and experienced men from your tribes, and I will appoint them as your heads.' ¹⁴"And you answered me and said, 'The thing which you have said to do is good.' ¹⁵"So I took the heads of your tribes, wise and experienced men, and appointed them heads over you, leaders of thousands, and of hundreds, of fifties and of tens, and officers for your tribes.

16 “Then I charged your judges at that time, saying, ‘Hear *the cases* between your fellow countrymen, and judge righteously between a man and his fellow countryman, or the alien who is with him. 17‘You shall not show partiality in judgment; you shall hear the small and the great alike. You shall not fear man, for the judgment is God’s. And the case that is too hard for you, you shall bring to me, and I will hear it.’ 18“And I commanded you at that time all the things that you should do.

19 “Then we set out from Horeb, and went through all that great and terrible wilderness which you saw, on the way to the hill country of the Amorites, just as the LORD our God had commanded us; and we came to Kadesh-barnea. 20“And I said to you, ‘You have come to the hill country of the Amorites which the LORD our God is about to give us. 21‘See, the LORD your God has placed the land before you; go up, take possession, as the LORD, the God of your fathers, has spoken to you. Do not fear or be dismayed.’ 22“Then all of you approached me and said, ‘Let us send men before us, that they may search out the land for us, and bring back to us word of the way by which we should go up, and the cities which we shall enter.’ 23“And the thing pleased me and I took twelve of your men, one man for each tribe. 24“And they turned and went up into the hill country, and came to the valley of Eshcol, and spied it out. 25“Then they took *some* of the fruit of the land in their hands and brought it down to us; and they brought us back a report and said, ‘It is a good land which the LORD our God is about to give us.’

26 “Yet you were not willing to go up, but rebelled against the command of the LORD your God; 27and you grumbled in your tents and said, ‘Because the LORD hates us, He has brought us out of the land of Egypt to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites to destroy us. 28‘Where can we go up? Our brethren have made our hearts melt, saying, “The people are bigger and taller than we; the cities are large and fortified to heaven. And besides, we saw the sons of the Anakim there.” ’ 29“Then I said to you, ‘Do not be shocked, nor fear them. 30‘The LORD your God who goes before you will Himself fight on your behalf, just as He did for you in Egypt before your eyes, 31and in the wilderness where you saw how the LORD your God carried you, just as a man carries his son, in all the way which you have walked, until you came to

this place.’ ³²“But for all this, you did not trust the LORD your God, ³³who goes before you on *your* way, to seek out a place for you to encamp, in fire by night and cloud by day, to show you the way in which you should go.

³⁴ “Then the LORD heard the sound of your words, and He was angry and took an oath, saying, ³⁵‘Not one of these men, this evil generation, shall see the good land which I swore to give your fathers, ³⁶except Caleb the son of Jephunneh; he shall see it, and to him and to his sons I will give the land on which he has set foot, because he has followed the LORD fully.’ ³⁷“The LORD was angry with me also on your account, saying, ‘Not even you shall enter there. ³⁸Joshua the son of Nun, who stands before you, he shall enter there; encourage him, for he shall cause Israel to inherit it. ³⁹Moreover, your little ones who you said would become a prey, and your sons, who this day have no knowledge of good or evil, shall enter there, and I will give it to them, and they shall possess it. ⁴⁰But as for you, turn around and set out for the wilderness by the way to the Red Sea.’

⁴¹ “Then you answered and said to me, ‘We have sinned against the LORD; we will indeed go up and fight, just as the LORD our God commanded us.’ And every man of you girded on his weapons of war, and regarded it as easy to go up into the hill country. ⁴²“And the LORD said to me, ‘Say to them, “Do not go up, nor fight, for I am not among you; lest you be defeated before your enemies.” ’ ⁴³“So I spoke to you, but you would not listen. Instead you rebelled against the command of the LORD, and acted presumptuously and went up into the hill country. ⁴⁴“And the Amorites who lived in that hill country came out against you, and chased you as bees do, and crushed you from Seir to Hormah. ⁴⁵“Then you returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD did not listen to your voice, nor give ear to you. ⁴⁶“So you remained in Kadesh many days, the days that you spent *there*.

DEUTERONOMY 2 [\[Books\]](#)

Wanderings in the Wilderness

1 “Then we turned and set out for the wilderness by the way to the Red Sea, as the LORD spoke to me, and circled Mount Seir for many days. 2“And the LORD spoke to me, saying, 3“You have circled this mountain long enough. Now turn north, 4and command the people, saying, “You will pass through the territory of your brothers the sons of Esau who live in Seir; and they will be afraid of you. So be very careful; 5do not provoke them, for I will not give you any of their land, even *as little as* a footstep because I have given Mount Seir to Esau as a possession. 6“You shall buy food from them with money so that you may eat, and you shall also purchase water from them with money so that you may drink. 7“For the LORD your God has blessed you in all that you have done; He has known your wanderings through this great wilderness. These forty years the LORD your God has been with you; you have not lacked a thing.” ’

8 “So we passed beyond our brothers the sons of Esau, who live in Seir, away from the Arabah road, away from Elath and from Ezion-geber. And we turned and passed through by the way of the wilderness of Moab. 9“Then the LORD said to me, ‘Do not harass Moab, nor provoke them to war, for I will not give you any of their land as a possession, because I have given Ar to the sons of Lot as a possession. 10(The Emim lived there formerly, a people as great, numerous, and tall as the Anakim. 11Like the Anakim, they are also regarded as Rephaim, but the Moabites call them Emim. 12The Horites formerly lived in Seir, but the sons of Esau dispossessed them and destroyed them from before them and settled in their place, just as Israel did to the land of their possession which the LORD gave to them.) 13‘Now arise and cross over the brook Zered yourselves.’ So we crossed over the brook Zered. 14‘Now the time that it took for us to come from Kadesh-barnea, until we crossed over the brook Zered, was thirty-eight years; until all the generation of the men of war perished from within the camp, as the LORD had sworn to them. 15‘Moreover the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them

from within the camp, until they all perished.

16 “So it came about when all the men of war had finally perished from among the people, ¹⁷that the LORD spoke to me, saying, ¹⁸‘You shall cross over Ar, the border of Moab, today. ¹⁹‘And when you come opposite the sons of Ammon, do not harass them nor provoke them, for I will not give you any of the land of the sons of Ammon as a possession, because I have given it to the sons of Lot as a possession.’ ²⁰(It is also regarded as the land of the Rephaim, *for* Rephaim formerly lived in it, but the Ammonites call them Zamzummin, ²¹a people as great, numerous, and tall as the Anakim, but the LORD destroyed them before them. And they dispossessed them and settled in their place, ²²just as He did for the sons of Esau, who live in Seir, when He destroyed the Horites from before them; and they dispossessed them, and settled in their place even to this day. ²³And the Avvim, who lived in villages as far as Gaza, the Caphtorim who came from Caphtor, destroyed them and lived in their place.) ²⁴Arise, set out, and pass through the valley of Arnon. Look! I have given Sihon the Amorite, king of Heshbon, and his land into your hand; begin to take possession and contend with him in battle. ²⁵‘This day I will begin to put the dread and fear of you upon the peoples everywhere under the heavens, who, when they hear the report of you, shall tremble and be in anguish because of you.’

26 “So I sent messengers from the wilderness of Kedemoth to Sihon king of Heshbon with words of peace, saying, ²⁷‘Let me pass through your land, I will travel only on the highway; I will not turn aside to the right or to the left. ²⁸‘You will sell me food for money so that I may eat, and give me water for money so that I may drink, only let me pass through on foot, ²⁹just as the sons of Esau who live in Seir and the Moabites who live in Ar did for me, until I cross over the Jordan into the land which the LORD our God is giving to us.’ ³⁰‘But Sihon king of Heshbon was not willing for us to pass through his land; for the LORD your God hardened his spirit and made his heart obstinate, in order to deliver him into your hand, as *he is* today. ³¹“And the LORD said to me, ‘See, I have begun to deliver Sihon and his land over to you. Begin to occupy, that you may possess his land.’

32 “Then Sihon with all his people came out to meet us in battle at Jahaz.
33“And the LORD our God delivered him over to us; and we defeated him
with his sons and all his people. 34““So we captured all his cities at that time,
and utterly destroyed the men, women and children of every city. We left no
survivor. 35““We took only the animals as our booty and the spoil of the cities
which we had captured. 36““From Aroer which is on the edge of the valley of
Arnon and *from* the city which is in the valley, even to Gilead, there was no
city that was too high for us; the LORD our God delivered all over to us.
37““Only you did not go near to the land of the sons of Ammon, all along the
river Jabbok and the cities of the hill country, and wherever the LORD our
God had commanded us.

DEUTERONOMY 3 [\[Books\]](#)

Conquests Recounted

¹ “Then we turned and went up the road to Bashan, and Og, king of Bashan, with all his people came out to meet us in battle at Edrei. ²“But the LORD said to me, ‘Do not fear him, for I have delivered him and all his people and his land into your hand; and you shall do to him just as you did to Sihon king of the Amorites, who lived at Heshbon.’ ³“So the LORD our God delivered Og also, king of Bashan, with all his people into our hand, and we smote them until no survivor was left. ⁴“And we captured all his cities at that time; there was not a city which we did not take from them: sixty cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan. ⁵“All these were cities fortified with high walls, gates and bars, besides a great many unwalled towns. ⁶“And we utterly destroyed them, as we did to Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying the men, women and children of every city. ⁷“But all the animals and the spoil of the cities we took as our booty. ⁸“Thus we took the land at that time from the hand of the two kings of the Amorites who were beyond the Jordan, from the valley of Arnon to Mount Hermon ⁹(Sidonians call Hermon Sirion, and the Amorites call it Senir): ¹⁰all the cities of the tableland and all Gilead and all Bashan, as far as Salecah and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan. ¹¹(For only Og king of Bashan was left of the remnant of the Rephaim. Behold, his bedstead was an iron bedstead; it is in Rabbah of the sons of Ammon. Its length was nine cubits and its width four cubits by ordinary cubit.)

¹² “So we took possession of this land at that time. From Aroer, which is by the valley of Arnon, and half the hill country of Gilead and its cities, I gave to the Reubenites and to the Gadites. ¹³“And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, the kingdom of Og, I gave to the half-tribe of Manasseh, all the region of Argob (concerning all Bashan, it is called the land of Rephaim. ¹⁴Jair the son of Manasseh took all the region of Argob as far as the border of the Geshurites and the Maacathites, and called it, *that is*, Bashan, after his own name, Havvoth-jair, *as it is* to this day.) ¹⁵“And to Machir I gave

Gilead. ¹⁶“And to the Reubenites and to the Gadites, I gave from Gilead even as far as the valley of Arnon, the middle of the valley as a border and as far as the river Jabbok, the border of the sons of Ammon; ¹⁷the Arabah also, with the Jordan as a border, from Chinnereth even as far as the sea of the Arabah, the Salt Sea, at the foot of the slopes of Pisgah on the east.

¹⁸ “Then I commanded you at that time, saying, ‘The LORD your God has given you this land to possess it; all you valiant men shall cross over armed before your brothers, the sons of Israel. ¹⁹‘But your wives and your little ones and your livestock (I know that you have much livestock), shall remain in your cities which I have given you, ²⁰until the LORD gives rest to your fellow countrymen as to you, and they also possess the land which the LORD your God will give them beyond the Jordan. Then you may return every man to his possession, which I have given you.’ ²¹“And I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, ‘Your eyes have seen all that the LORD your God has done to these two kings; so the LORD shall do to all the kingdoms into which you are about to cross. ²²‘Do not fear them, for the LORD your God is the one fighting for you.’

²³ “I also pleaded with the LORD at that time, saying, ²⁴“O Lord GOD, Thou hast begun to show Thy servant Thy greatness and Thy strong hand; for what god is there in heaven or on earth who can do such works and mighty acts as Thine? ²⁵‘Let me, I pray, cross over and see the fair land that is beyond the Jordan, that good hill country and Lebanon.’ ²⁶“But the LORD was angry with me on your account, and would not listen to me; and the LORD said to me, ‘Enough! Speak to Me no more of this matter. ²⁷‘Go up to the top of Pisgah and lift up your eyes to the west and north and south and east, and see *it* with your eyes, for you shall not cross over this Jordan. ²⁸‘But charge Joshua and encourage him and strengthen him; for he shall go across at the head of this people, and he shall give them as an inheritance the land which you will see.’ ²⁹“So we remained in the valley opposite Beth-peor.

DEUTERONOMY 4 [\[Books\]](#)

Israel Urged to Obey God's Law

1 “And now, O Israel, listen to the statutes and the judgments which I am teaching you to perform, in order that you may live and go in and take possession of the land which the LORD, the God of your fathers, is giving you.

2“You shall not add to the word which I am commanding you, nor take away from it, that you may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you. 3“Your eyes have seen what the LORD has done in the case of Baal-peor, for all the men who followed Baal-peor, the LORD your God has destroyed them from among you. 4“But you who held fast to the LORD your God are alive today, every one of you. 5“See, I have taught you statutes and judgments just as the LORD my God commanded me, that you should do thus in the land where you are entering to possess it. 6“So keep and do *them*, for that is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the peoples who will hear all these statutes and say, ‘Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.’ 7“For what great nation is there that has a god so near to it as is the LORD our God whenever we call on Him? 8“Or what great nation is there that has statutes and judgments as righteous as this whole law which I am setting before you today?

9 “Only give heed to yourself and keep your soul diligently, lest you forget the things which your eyes have seen, and lest they depart from your heart all the days of your life; but make them known to your sons and your grandsons. 10“*Remember* the day you stood before the LORD your God at Horeb, when the LORD said to me, ‘Assemble the people to Me, that I may let them hear My words so they may learn to fear Me all the days they live on the earth, and that they may teach their children.’ 11“And you came near and stood at the foot of the mountain, and the mountain burned with fire to the *very* heart of the heavens: darkness, cloud and thick gloom. 12“Then the LORD spoke to you from the midst of the fire; you heard the sound of words, but you saw no form—only a voice. 13“So He declared to you His covenant which He commanded you to perform, *that is*, the Ten Commandments; and He wrote

them on two tablets of stone. ¹⁴“And the LORD commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and judgments, that you might perform them in the land where you are going over to possess it.

¹⁵ “So watch yourselves carefully, since you did not see any form on the day the LORD spoke to you at Horeb from the midst of the fire, ¹⁶lest you act corruptly and make a graven image for yourselves in the form of any figure, the likeness of male or female, ¹⁷the likeness of any animal that is on the earth, the likeness of any winged bird that flies in the sky, ¹⁸the likeness of anything that creeps on the ground, the likeness of any fish that is in the water below the earth. ¹⁹“And *beware*, lest you lift up your eyes to heaven and see the sun and the moon and the stars, all the host of heaven, and be drawn away and worship them and serve them, those which the LORD your God has allotted to all the peoples under the whole heaven. ²⁰“But the LORD has taken you and brought you out of the iron furnace, from Egypt, to be a people for His own possession, as today. ²¹“Now the LORD was angry with me on your account, and swore that I should not cross the Jordan, and that I should not enter the good land which the LORD your God is giving you as an inheritance. ²²“For I shall die in this land, I shall not cross the Jordan, but you shall cross and take possession of this good land. ²³“So watch yourselves, lest you forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which He made with you, and make for yourselves a graven image in the form of anything *against* which the LORD your God has commanded you. ²⁴“For the LORD your God is a consuming fire, a jealous God.

²⁵ “When you become the father of children and children’s children and have remained long in the land, and act corruptly, and make an idol in the form of anything, and do that which is evil in the sight of the LORD your God *so as* to provoke Him to anger, ²⁶I call heaven and earth to witness against you today, that you shall surely perish quickly from the land where you are going over the Jordan to possess it. You shall not live long on it, but shall be utterly destroyed. ²⁷“And the LORD will scatter you among the peoples, and you shall be left few in number among the nations, where the LORD shall drive you. ²⁸“And there you will serve gods, the work of man’s hands, wood and stone, which neither see nor hear nor eat nor smell. ²⁹“But from there you

will seek the LORD your God, and you will find *Him* if you search for Him with all your heart and all your soul. ³⁰“When you are in distress and all these things have come upon you, in the latter days, you will return to the LORD your God and listen to His voice. ³¹“For the LORD your God is a compassionate God; He will not fail you nor destroy you nor forget the covenant with your fathers which He swore to them.

³² “Indeed, ask now concerning the former days which were before you, since the day that God created man on the earth, and *inquire* from one end of the heavens to the other. Has *anything* been done like this great thing, or has *anything* been heard like it? ³³“Has *any* people heard the voice of God speaking from the midst of the fire, as you have heard *it*, and survived? ³⁴“Or has a god tried to go to take for himself a nation from within *another* nation by trials, by signs and wonders and by war and by a mighty hand and by an outstretched arm and by great terrors, as the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes? ³⁵“To you it was shown that you might know that the LORD, He is God; there is no other besides Him. ³⁶“Out of the heavens He let you hear His voice to discipline you; and on earth He let you see His great fire, and you heard His words from the midst of the fire. ³⁷“Because He loved your fathers, therefore He chose their descendants after them. And He personally brought you from Egypt by His great power, ³⁸driving out from before you nations greater and mightier than you, to bring you in *and* to give you their land for an inheritance, as it is today. ³⁹“Know therefore today, and take it to your heart, that the LORD, He is God in heaven above and on the earth below; there is no other. ⁴⁰“So you shall keep His statutes and His commandments which I am giving you today, that it may go well with you and with your children after you, and that you may live long on the land which the LORD your God is giving you for all time.”

⁴¹ Then Moses set apart three cities across the Jordan to the east, ⁴²that a manslayer might flee there, who unintentionally slew his neighbor without having enmity toward him in time past; and by fleeing to one of these cities he might live: ⁴³Bezer in the wilderness on the plateau for the Reubenites, and Ramoth in Gilead for the Gadites, and Golan in Bashan for the Manassites.

44 Now this is the law which Moses set before the sons of Israel; ⁴⁵these are the testimonies and the statutes and the ordinances which Moses spoke to the sons of Israel, when they came out from Egypt, ⁴⁶across the Jordan, in the valley opposite Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites who lived at Heshbon, whom Moses and the sons of Israel defeated when they came out from Egypt. ⁴⁷And they took possession of his land and the land of Og king of Bashan, the two kings of the Amorites, *who were* across the Jordan to the east, ⁴⁸from Aroer, which is on the edge of the valley of Arnon, even as far as Mount Sion (that is, Hermon), ⁴⁹with all the Arabah across the Jordan to the east, even as far as the sea of the Arabah, at the foot of the slopes of Pisgah.

DEUTERONOMY 5 [\[Books\]](#)

The Ten Commandments Repeated

1 Then Moses summoned all Israel, and said to them, “Hear, O Israel, the statutes and the ordinances which I am speaking today in your hearing, that you may learn them and observe them carefully. ²“The LORD our God made a covenant with us at Horeb. ³“The LORD did not make this covenant with our fathers, but with us, *with* all those of us alive here today. ⁴“The LORD spoke to you face to face at the mountain from the midst of the fire, ⁵*while* I was standing between the LORD and you at that time, to declare to you the word of the LORD; for you were afraid because of the fire and did not go up the mountain. He said,

6 ‘I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of slavery.

7 ‘You shall have no other gods before Me.

8 ‘You shall not make for yourself an idol, *or* any likeness *of* what is in heaven above or on the earth beneath or in the water under the earth. ⁹‘You shall not worship them or serve them; for I, the LORD your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children, and on the third and the fourth *generations* of those who hate Me, ¹⁰but showing lovingkindness to thousands, to those who love Me and keep My commandments.

11 ‘You shall not take the name of the LORD your God in vain, for the LORD will not leave him unpunished who takes His name in vain.

12 ‘Observe the sabbath day to keep it holy, as the LORD your God commanded you. ¹³‘Six days you shall labor and do all your work, ¹⁴but the seventh day is a sabbath of the LORD your God; *in it* you shall not do any work, you or your son or your daughter or your male servant or your female servant or your ox or your donkey or any of your cattle or your sojourner who

stays with you, so that your male servant and your female servant may rest as well as you. ¹⁵And you shall remember that you were a slave in the land of Egypt, and the LORD your God brought you out of there by a mighty hand and by an outstretched arm; therefore the LORD your God commanded you to observe the sabbath day.

16 ‘Honor your father and your mother, as the LORD your God has commanded you, that your days may be prolonged, and that it may go well with you on the land which the LORD your God gives you.

17 ‘You shall not murder.

18 ‘You shall not commit adultery.

19 ‘You shall not steal.

20 ‘You shall not bear false witness against your neighbor.

21 ‘You shall not covet your neighbor’s wife, and you shall not desire your neighbor’s house, his field or his male servant or his female servant, his ox or his donkey or anything that belongs to your neighbor.’

Moses Interceded

22 “These words the LORD spoke to all your assembly at the mountain from the midst of the fire, *of* the cloud and *of* the thick gloom, with a great voice, and He added no more. And He wrote them on two tablets of stone and gave them to me. ²³“And it came about, when you heard the voice from the midst of the darkness, while the mountain was burning with fire, that you came near to me, all the heads of your tribes and your elders. ²⁴“And you said, ‘Behold, the LORD our God has shown us His glory and His greatness, and we have heard His voice from the midst of the fire; we have seen today that God speaks with man, yet he lives. ²⁵Now then why should we die? For this great fire will consume us; if we hear the voice of the LORD our God any longer, then we shall die. ²⁶For who is there of all flesh, who has heard the voice of

the living God speaking from the midst of the fire, as we *have*, and lived?
²⁷‘Go near and hear all that the LORD our God says; then speak to us all that the LORD our God will speak to you, and we will hear and do *it*.’

²⁸ “And the LORD heard the voice of your words when you spoke to me, and the LORD said to me, ‘I have heard the voice of the words of this people which they have spoken to you. They have done well in all that they have spoken. ²⁹‘Oh that they had such a heart in them, that they would fear Me, and keep all My commandments always, that it may be well with them and with their sons forever! ³⁰‘Go, say to them, “Return to your tents.” ³¹‘But as for you, stand here by Me, that I may speak to you all the commandments and the statutes and the judgments which you shall teach them, that they may observe *them* in the land which I give them to possess.’ ³²“So you shall observe to do just as the LORD your God has commanded you; you shall not turn aside to the right or to the left. ³³“You shall walk in all the way which the LORD your God has commanded you, that you may live, and that it may be well with you, and that you may prolong *your* days in the land which you shall possess.

DEUTERONOMY 6 [\[Books\]](#)

Obey God and Prosper

1 “Now this is the commandment, the statutes and the judgments which the LORD your God has commanded *me* to teach you, that you might do *them* in the land where you are going over to possess it, ²so that you and your son and your grandson might fear the LORD your God, to keep all His statutes and His commandments, which I command you, all the days of your life, and that your days may be prolonged. ³“O Israel, you should listen and be careful to do *it*, that it may be well with you and that you may multiply greatly, just as the LORD, the God of your fathers, has promised you, *in* a land flowing with milk and honey.

4 “Hear, O Israel! The LORD is our God, the LORD is one! ⁵“And you shall love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your might. ⁶“And these words, which I am commanding you today, shall be on your heart; ⁷and you shall teach them diligently to your sons and shall talk of them when you sit in your house and when you walk by the way and when you lie down and when you rise up. ⁸“And you shall bind them as a sign on your hand and they shall be as frontals on your forehead. ⁹“And you shall write them on the doorposts of your house and on your gates.

10 “Then it shall come about when the LORD your God brings you into the land which He swore to your fathers, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, to give you, great and splendid cities which you did not build, ¹¹and houses full of all good things which you did not fill, and hewn cisterns which you did not dig, vineyards and olive trees which you did not plant, and you shall eat and be satisfied, ¹²then watch yourself, lest you forget the LORD who brought you from the land of Egypt, out of the house of slavery. ¹³“You shall fear *only* the LORD your God; and you shall worship Him, and swear by His name. ¹⁴“You shall not follow other gods, any of the gods of the peoples who surround you, ¹⁵for the LORD your God in the midst of you is a jealous God; otherwise the anger of the LORD your God will be kindled against you, and He will wipe

you off the face of the earth.

16 “You shall not put the LORD your God to the test, as you tested *Him* at Massah. 17“You should diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and His testimonies and His statutes which He has commanded you.

18“And you shall do what is right and good in the sight of the LORD, that it may be well with you and that you may go in and possess the good land which the LORD swore to *give* your fathers, 19by driving out all your enemies from before you, as the LORD has spoken.

20 “When your son asks you in time to come, saying, ‘What *do* the testimonies and the statutes and the judgments *mean* which the LORD our God commanded you?’ 21then you shall say to your son, ‘We were slaves to Pharaoh in Egypt; and the LORD brought us from Egypt with a mighty hand. 22‘Moreover, the LORD showed great and distressing signs and wonders before our eyes against Egypt, Pharaoh and all his household; 23and He brought us out from there in order to bring us in, to give us the land which He had sworn to our fathers.’ 24“So the LORD commanded us to observe all these statutes, to fear the LORD our God for our good always and for our survival, as *it is* today. 25“And it will be righteousness for us if we are careful to observe all this commandment before the LORD our God, just as He commanded us.

DEUTERONOMY 7 [\[Books\]](#)

Warnings

1 “When the LORD your God shall bring you into the land where you are entering to possess it, and shall clear away many nations before you, the Hittites and the Girgashites and the Amorites and the Canaanites and the Perizzites and the Hivites and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and stronger than you, ²and when the LORD your God shall deliver them before you, and you shall defeat them, then you shall utterly destroy them. You shall make no covenant with them and show no favor to them. ³“Furthermore, you shall not intermarry with them; you shall not give your daughters to their sons, nor shall you take their daughters for your sons. ⁴“For they will turn your sons away from following Me to serve other gods; then the anger of the LORD will be kindled against you, and He will quickly destroy you. ⁵“But thus you shall do to them: you shall tear down their altars, and smash their *sacred* pillars, and hew down their Asherim, and burn their graven images with fire.

6 “For you are a holy people to the LORD your God; the LORD your God has chosen you to be a people for His own possession out of all the peoples who are on the face of the earth. ⁷“The LORD did not set His love on you nor choose you because you were more in number than any of the peoples, for you were the fewest of all peoples, ⁸but because the LORD loved you and kept the oath which He swore to your forefathers, the LORD brought you out by a mighty hand, and redeemed you from the house of slavery, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt. ⁹“Know therefore that the LORD your God, He is God, the faithful God, who keeps His covenant and His lovingkindness to a thousandth generation with those who love Him and keep His commandments; ¹⁰but repays those who hate Him to their faces, to destroy them; He will not delay with him who hates Him, He will repay him to his face. ¹¹“Therefore, you shall keep the commandment and the statutes and the judgments which I am commanding you today, to do them.

Promises of God

12 “Then it shall come about, because you listen to these judgments and keep and do them, that the LORD your God will keep with you His covenant and His lovingkindness which He swore to your forefathers. 13“And He will love you and bless you and multiply you; He will also bless the fruit of your womb and the fruit of your ground, your grain and your new wine and your oil, the increase of your herd and the young of your flock, in the land which He swore to your forefathers to give you. 14“You shall be blessed above all peoples; there shall be no male or female barren among you or among your cattle. 15“And the LORD will remove from you all sickness; and He will not put on you any of the harmful diseases of Egypt which you have known, but He will lay them on all who hate you. 16“And you shall consume all the peoples whom the LORD your God will deliver to you; your eye shall not pity them, neither shall you serve their gods, for that *would be* a snare to you.

17 “If you should say in your heart, ‘These nations are greater than I; how can I dispossess them?’ 18you shall not be afraid of them; you shall well remember what the LORD your God did to Pharaoh and to all Egypt: 19the great trials which your eyes saw and the signs and the wonders and the mighty hand and the outstretched arm by which the LORD your God brought you out. So shall the LORD your God do to all the peoples of whom you are afraid. 20“Moreover, the LORD your God will send the hornet against them, until those who are left and hide themselves from you perish. 21“You shall not dread them, for the LORD your God is in your midst, a great and awesome God. 22“And the LORD your God will clear away these nations before you little by little; you will not be able to put an end to them quickly, lest the wild beasts grow too numerous for you. 23“But the LORD your God shall deliver them before you, and will throw them into great confusion until they are destroyed. 24“And He will deliver their kings into your hand so that you shall make their name perish from under heaven; no man will be able to stand before you until you have destroyed them. 25“The graven images of their gods you are to burn with fire; you shall not covet the silver or the gold that is on them, nor take it for yourselves, lest you be snared by it, for it is an abomination to the LORD your God. 26“And you shall not bring an

abomination into your house, and like it come under the ban; you shall utterly detest it and you shall utterly abhor it, for it is something banned.

DEUTERONOMY 8 [\[Books\]](#)

God's Gracious Dealings

1 “All the commandments that I am commanding you today you shall be careful to do, that you may live and multiply, and go in and possess the land which the LORD swore *to give* to your forefathers. 2“And you shall remember all the way which the LORD your God has led you in the wilderness these forty years, that He might humble you, testing you, to know what was in your heart, whether you would keep His commandments or not. 3“And He humbled you and let you be hungry, and fed you with manna which you did not know, nor did your fathers know, that He might make you understand that man does not live by bread alone, but man lives by everything that proceeds out of the mouth of the LORD. 4“Your clothing did not wear out on you, nor did your foot swell these forty years. 5“Thus you are to know in your heart that the LORD your God was disciplining you just as a man disciplines his son. 6“Therefore, you shall keep the commandments of the LORD your God, to walk in His ways and to fear Him. 7“For the LORD your God is bringing you into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains and springs, flowing forth in valleys and hills; 8a land of wheat and barley, of vines and fig trees and pomegranates, a land of olive oil and honey; 9a land where you shall eat food without scarcity, in which you shall not lack anything; a land whose stones are iron, and out of whose hills you can dig copper. 10“When you have eaten and are satisfied, you shall bless the LORD your God for the good land which He has given you.

11 “Beware lest you forget the LORD your God by not keeping His commandments and His ordinances and His statutes which I am commanding you today; 12lest, when you have eaten and are satisfied, and have built good houses and lived *in them*, 13and when your herds and your flocks multiply, and your silver and gold multiply, and all that you have multiplies, 14then your heart becomes proud, and you forget the LORD your God who brought you out from the land of Egypt, out of the house of slavery. 15“He led you through the great and terrible wilderness, *with its* fiery serpents and

scorpions and thirsty ground where there was no water; He brought water for you out of the rock of flint. ¹⁶“In the wilderness He fed you manna which your fathers did not know, that He might humble you and that He might test you, to do good for you in the end. ¹⁷“Otherwise, you may say in your heart, ‘My power and the strength of my hand made me this wealth.’ ¹⁸“But you shall remember the LORD your God, for it is He who is giving you power to make wealth, that He may confirm His covenant which He swore to your fathers, as *it is* this day. ¹⁹“And it shall come about if you ever forget the LORD your God, and go after other gods and serve them and worship them, I testify against you today that you shall surely perish. ²⁰“Like the nations that the LORD makes to perish before you, so you shall perish; because you would not listen to the voice of the LORD your God.

DEUTERONOMY 9 [\[Books\]](#)

Israel Provoked God

1 “Hear, O Israel! You are crossing over the Jordan today to go in to dispossess nations greater and mightier than you, great cities fortified to heaven, ²a people great and tall, the sons of the Anakim, whom you know and of whom you have heard *it said*, ‘Who can stand before the sons of Anak?’ ³“Know therefore today that it is the LORD your God who is crossing over before you as a consuming fire. He will destroy them and He will subdue them before you, so that you may drive them out and destroy them quickly, just as the LORD has spoken to you. ⁴“Do not say in your heart when the LORD your God has driven them out before you, ‘Because of my righteousness the LORD has brought me in to possess this land,’ but *it is* because of the wickedness of these nations *that* the LORD is dispossessing them before you. ⁵“It is not for your righteousness or for the uprightness of your heart that you are going to possess their land, but *it is* because of the wickedness of these nations *that* the LORD your God is driving them out before you, in order to confirm the oath which the LORD swore to your fathers, to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. ⁶“Know, then, *it is* not because of your righteousness *that* the LORD your God is giving you this good land to possess, for you are a stubborn people.

7 “Remember, do not forget how you provoked the LORD your God to wrath in the wilderness; from the day that you left the land of Egypt until you arrived at this place, you have been rebellious against the LORD. ⁸“Even at Horeb you provoked the LORD to wrath, and the LORD was so angry with you that He would have destroyed you. ⁹“When I went up to the mountain to receive the tablets of stone, the tablets of the covenant which the LORD had made with you, then I remained on the mountain forty days and nights; I neither ate bread nor drank water. ¹⁰“And the LORD gave me the two tablets of stone written by the finger of God; and on them *were* all the words which the LORD had spoken with you at the mountain from the midst of the fire on the day of the assembly. ¹¹“And it came about at the end of forty days and

nights that the LORD gave me the two tablets of stone, the tablets of the covenant. ¹²“Then the LORD said to me, ‘Arise, go down from here quickly, for your people whom you brought out of Egypt have acted corruptly. They have quickly turned aside from the way which I commanded them; they have made a molten image for themselves.’ ¹³“The LORD spoke further to me, saying, ‘I have seen this people, and indeed, it is a stubborn people. ¹⁴Let Me alone, that I may destroy them and blot out their name from under heaven; and I will make of you a nation mightier and greater than they.’ ¹⁵“So I turned and came down from the mountain while the mountain was burning with fire, and the two tablets of the covenant were in my two hands. ¹⁶“And I saw that you had indeed sinned against the LORD your God. You had made for yourselves a molten calf; you had turned aside quickly from the way which the LORD had commanded you. ¹⁷“And I took hold of the two tablets and threw them from my hands, and smashed them before your eyes. ¹⁸“And I fell down before the LORD, as at the first, forty days and nights; I neither ate bread nor drank water, because of all your sin which you had committed in doing what was evil in the sight of the LORD to provoke Him to anger. ¹⁹“For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure with which the LORD was wrathful against you in order to destroy you, but the LORD listened to me that time also. ²⁰“And the LORD was angry enough with Aaron to destroy him; so I also prayed for Aaron at the same time. ²¹“And I took your sinful *thing*, the calf which you had made, and burned it with fire and crushed it, grinding it very small until it was as fine as dust; and I threw its dust into the brook that came down from the mountain.

22 “Again at Taberah and at Massah and at Kibroth-hattaavah you provoked the LORD to wrath. ²³“And when the LORD sent you from Kadesh-barnea, saying, ‘Go up and possess the land which I have given you,’ then you rebelled against the command of the LORD your God; you neither believed Him nor listened to His voice. ²⁴“You have been rebellious against the LORD from the day I knew you.

25 “So I fell down before the LORD the forty days and nights, which I did because the LORD had said He would destroy you. ²⁶“And I prayed to the LORD, and said, ‘O Lord GOD, do not destroy Thy people, even Thine

inheritance, whom Thou hast redeemed through Thy greatness, whom Thou hast brought out of Egypt with a mighty hand. ²⁷Remember Thy servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; do not look at the stubbornness of this people or at their wickedness or their sin. ²⁸Otherwise the land from which Thou didst bring us may say, "Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which He had promised them and because He hated them He has brought them out to slay them in the wilderness." ²⁹Yet they are Thy people, even Thine inheritance, whom Thou hast brought out by Thy great power and Thine outstretched arm.'

DEUTERONOMY 10 [\[Books\]](#)

The Tablets Rewritten

1 “At that time the LORD said to me, ‘Cut out for yourself two tablets of stone like the former ones, and come up to Me on the mountain, and make an ark of wood for yourself. 2‘And I will write on the tablets the words that were on the former tablets which you shattered, and you shall put them in the ark.’ 3“So I made an ark of acacia wood and cut out two tablets of stone like the former ones, and went up on the mountain with the two tablets in my hand. 4“And He wrote on the tablets, like the former writing, the Ten Commandments which the LORD had spoken to you on the mountain from the midst of the fire on the day of the assembly; and the LORD gave them to me. 5“Then I turned and came down from the mountain, and put the tablets in the ark which I had made; and there they are, as the LORD commanded me.”

6 (Now the sons of Israel set out from Beeroth Bene-jaakan to Moserah. There Aaron died and there he was buried and Eleazar his son ministered as priest in his place. 7From there they set out to Gudgodah; and from Gudgodah to Jotbathah, a land of brooks of water. 8At that time the LORD set apart the tribe of Levi to carry the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD to serve Him and to bless in His name until this day. 9Therefore, Levi does not have a portion or inheritance with his brothers; the LORD is his inheritance, just as the LORD your God spoke to him.)

10 “I, moreover, stayed on the mountain forty days and forty nights like the first time, and the LORD listened to me that time also; the LORD was not willing to destroy you. 11“Then the LORD said to me, ‘Arise, proceed on your journey ahead of the people, that they may go in and possess the land which I swore to their fathers to give them.’

12 “And now, Israel, what does the LORD your God require from you, but to fear the LORD your God, to walk in all His ways and love Him, and to serve the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul, 13and to keep

the LORD's commandments and His statutes which I am commanding you today for your good? ¹⁴“Behold, to the LORD your God belong heaven and the highest heavens, the earth and all that is in it. ¹⁵“Yet on your fathers did the LORD set His affection to love them, and He chose their descendants after them, *even* you above all peoples, as *it is* this day. ¹⁶“Circumcise then your heart, and stiffen your neck no more. ¹⁷“For the LORD your God is the God of gods and the Lord of lords, the great, the mighty, and the awesome God who does not show partiality, nor take a bribe. ¹⁸“He executes justice for the orphan and the widow, and shows His love for the alien by giving him food and clothing. ¹⁹“So show your love for the alien, for you were aliens in the land of Egypt. ²⁰“You shall fear the LORD your God; you shall serve Him and cling to Him, and you shall swear by His name. ²¹“He is your praise and He is your God, who has done these great and awesome things for you which your eyes have seen. ²²“Your fathers went down to Egypt seventy persons *in all*, and now the LORD your God has made you as numerous as the stars of heaven.

DEUTERONOMY 11 [\[Books\]](#)

Rewards of Obedience

1 “You shall therefore love the LORD your God, and always keep His charge, His statutes, His ordinances, and His commandments. 2“And know this day that I *am* not *speaking* with your sons who have not known and who have not seen the discipline of the LORD your God—His greatness, His mighty hand, and His outstretched arm, 3and His signs and His works which He did in the midst of Egypt to Pharaoh the king of Egypt and to all his land; 4and what He did to Egypt’s army, to its horses and its chariots, when He made the water of the Red Sea to engulf them while they were pursuing you, and the LORD completely destroyed them; 5and what He did to you in the wilderness until you came to this place; 6and what He did to Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben, when the earth opened its mouth and swallowed them, their households, their tents, and every living thing that followed them, among all Israel— 7but your own eyes have seen all the great work of the LORD which He did.

8 “You shall therefore keep every commandment which I am commanding you today, so that you may be strong and go in and possess the land into which you are about to cross to possess it; 9so that you may prolong *your* days on the land which the LORD swore to your fathers to give to them and to their descendants, a land flowing with milk and honey. 10“For the land, into which you are entering to possess it, is not like the land of Egypt from which you came, where you used to sow your seed and water it with your foot like a vegetable garden. 11“But the land into which you are about to cross to possess it, a land of hills and valleys, drinks water from the rain of heaven, 12a land for which the LORD your God cares; the eyes of the LORD your God are always on it, from the beginning even to the end of the year.

13 “And it shall come about, if you listen obediently to my commandments which I am commanding you today, to love the LORD your God and to serve Him with all your heart and all your soul, 14that He will give the rain for your

land in its season, the early and late rain, that you may gather in your grain and your new wine and your oil. ¹⁵“And He will give grass in your fields for your cattle, and you shall eat and be satisfied. ¹⁶“Beware, lest your hearts be deceived and you turn away and serve other gods and worship them. ¹⁷“Or the anger of the LORD will be kindled against you, and He will shut up the heavens so that there will be no rain and the ground will not yield its fruit; and you will perish quickly from the good land which the LORD is giving you.

¹⁸ “You shall therefore impress these words of mine on your heart and on your soul; and you shall bind them as a sign on your hand, and they shall be as frontals on your forehead. ¹⁹“And you shall teach them to your sons, talking of them when you sit in your house and when you walk along the road and when you lie down and when you rise up. ²⁰“And you shall write them on the doorposts of your house and on your gates, ²¹so that your days and the days of your sons may be multiplied on the land which the LORD swore to your fathers to give them, as long as the heavens *remain* above the earth. ²²“For if you are careful to keep all this commandment which I am commanding you, to do it, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all His ways and hold fast to Him; ²³then the LORD will drive out all these nations from before you, and you will dispossess nations greater and mightier than you. ²⁴“Every place on which the sole of your foot shall tread shall be yours; your border shall be from the wilderness to Lebanon, *and* from the river, the river Euphrates, as far as the western sea. ²⁵“There shall no man be able to stand before you; the LORD your God shall lay the dread of you and the fear of you on all the land on which you set foot, as He has spoken to you.

²⁶ “See, I am setting before you today a blessing and a curse: ²⁷the blessing, if you listen to the commandments of the LORD your God, which I am commanding you today; ²⁸and the curse, if you do not listen to the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside from the way which I am commanding you today, by following other gods which you have not known. ²⁹“And it shall come about, when the LORD your God brings you into the land where you are entering to possess it, that you shall place the blessing on Mount Gerizim and the curse on Mount Ebal. ³⁰“Are they not across the Jordan, west of the way toward the sunset, in the land of the Canaanites who

live in the Arabah, opposite Gilgal, beside the oaks of Moreh? ³¹“For you are about to cross the Jordan to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God is giving you, and you shall possess it and live in it, ³²and you shall be careful to do all the statutes and the judgments which I am setting before you today.

DEUTERONOMY 12 [\[Books\]](#)

Laws of the Sanctuary

1 “These are the statutes and the judgments which you shall carefully observe in the land which the LORD, the God of your fathers, has given you to possess as long as you live on the earth. 2“You shall utterly destroy all the places where the nations whom you shall dispossess serve their gods, on the high mountains and on the hills and under every green tree. 3“And you shall tear down their altars and smash their *sacred* pillars and burn their Asherim with fire, and you shall cut down the engraved images of their gods, and you shall obliterate their name from that place. 4“You shall not act like this toward the LORD your God. 5“But you shall seek *the LORD* at the place which the LORD your God shall choose from all your tribes, to establish His name there for His dwelling, and there you shall come. 6“And there you shall bring your burnt offerings, your sacrifices, your tithes, the contribution of your hand, your votive offerings, your freewill offerings, and the first-born of your herd and of your flock. 7“There also you and your households shall eat before the LORD your God, and rejoice in all your undertakings in which the LORD your God has blessed you. 8“You shall not do at all what we are doing here today, every man *doing* whatever is right in his own eyes; 9for you have not as yet come to the resting place and the inheritance which the LORD your God is giving you. 10“When you cross the Jordan and live in the land which the LORD your God is giving you to inherit, and He gives you rest from all your enemies around *you* so that you live in security, 11then it shall come about that the place in which the LORD your God shall choose for His name to dwell, there you shall bring all that I command you: your burnt offerings and your sacrifices, your tithes and the contribution of your hand, and all your choice votive offerings which you will vow to the LORD. 12“And you shall rejoice before the LORD your God, you and your sons and daughters, your male and female servants, and the Levite who is within your gates, since he has no portion or inheritance with you. 13“Be careful that you do not offer your burnt offerings in every *cultic* place you see, 14but in the place which the LORD chooses in one of your tribes, there you shall offer your burnt offerings, and

there you shall do all that I command you.

15 “However, you may slaughter and eat meat within any of your gates, whatever you desire, according to the blessing of the LORD your God which He has given you; the unclean and the clean may eat of it, as of the gazelle and the deer. 16“Only you shall not eat the blood; you are to pour it out on the ground like water. 17“You are not allowed to eat within your gates the tithes of your grain, or new wine, or oil, or the first-born of your herd or flock, or any of your votive offerings which you vow, or your freewill offerings, or the contribution of your hand. 18“But you shall eat them before the LORD your God in the place which the LORD your God will choose, you and your son and daughter, and your male and female servants, and the Levite who is within your gates; and you shall rejoice before the LORD your God in all your undertakings. 19“Be careful that you do not forsake the Levite as long as you live in your land.

20 “When the LORD your God extends your border as He has promised you, and you say, ‘I will eat meat,’ because you desire to eat meat, *then* you may eat meat, whatever you desire. 21“If the place which the LORD your God chooses to put His name is too far from you, then you may slaughter of your herd and flock which the LORD has given you, as I have commanded you; and you may eat within your gates whatever you desire. 22“Just as a gazelle or a deer is eaten, so you shall eat it; the unclean and the clean alike may eat of it. 23“Only be sure not to eat the blood, for the blood is the life, and you shall not eat the life with the flesh. 24“You shall not eat it; you shall pour it out on the ground like water. 25“You shall not eat it, in order that it may be well with you and your sons after you, for you will be doing what is right in the sight of the LORD. 26“Only your holy things which you may have and your votive offerings, you shall take and go to the place which the LORD chooses. 27“And you shall offer your burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, on the altar of the LORD your God; and the blood of your sacrifices shall be poured out on the altar of the LORD your God, and you shall eat the flesh. 28“Be careful to listen to all these words which I command you, in order that it may be well with you and your sons after you forever, for you will be doing what is good and right in the sight of the LORD your God.

29 “When the LORD your God cuts off before you the nations which you are going in to dispossess, and you dispossess them and dwell in their land,
³⁰beware that you are not ensnared to follow them, after they are destroyed before you, and that you do not inquire after their gods, saying, ‘How do these nations serve their gods, that I also may do likewise?’ ³¹“You shall not behave thus toward the LORD your God, for every abominable act which the LORD hates they have done for their gods; for they even burn their sons and daughters in the fire to their gods.

32 “Whatever I command you, you shall be careful to do; you shall not add to nor take away from it.

DEUTERONOMY 13 [\[Books\]](#)

Shun Idolatry

1 “If a prophet or a dreamer of dreams arises among you and gives you a sign or a wonder, ²and the sign or the wonder comes true, concerning which he spoke to you, saying, ‘Let us go after other gods (whom you have not known) and let us serve them,’ ³you shall not listen to the words of that prophet or that dreamer of dreams; for the LORD your God is testing you to find out if you love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul. ⁴“You shall follow the LORD your God and fear Him; and you shall keep His commandments, listen to His voice, serve Him, and cling to Him. ⁵“But that prophet or that dreamer of dreams shall be put to death, because he has counseled rebellion against the LORD your God who brought you from the land of Egypt and redeemed you from the house of slavery, to seduce you from the way in which the LORD your God commanded you to walk. So you shall purge the evil from among you.

6 “If your brother, your mother’s son, or your son or daughter, or the wife you cherish, or your friend who is as your own soul, entice you secretly, saying, ‘Let us go and serve other gods’ (whom neither you nor your fathers have known, ⁷of the gods of the peoples who are around you, near you or far from you, from one end of the earth to the other end), ⁸you shall not yield to him or listen to him; and your eye shall not pity him, nor shall you spare or conceal him. ⁹“But you shall surely kill him; your hand shall be first against him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people. ¹⁰“So you shall stone him to death because he has sought to seduce you from the LORD your God who brought you out from the land of Egypt, out of the house of slavery. ¹¹“Then all Israel will hear and be afraid, and will never again do such a wicked thing among you.

12 “If you hear in one of your cities, which the LORD your God is giving you to live in, *anyone* saying *that* ¹³some worthless men have gone out from among you and have seduced the inhabitants of their city, saying, ‘Let us go

and serve other gods' (whom you have not known), ¹⁴then you shall investigate and search out and inquire thoroughly. And if it is true *and* the matter established that this abomination has been done among you, ¹⁵you shall surely strike the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying it and all that is in it and its cattle with the edge of the sword. ¹⁶“Then you shall gather all its booty into the middle of its open square and burn the city and all its booty with fire as a whole burnt offering to the LORD your God; and it shall be a ruin forever. It shall never be rebuilt. ¹⁷“And nothing from that which is put under the ban shall cling to your hand, in order that the LORD may turn from His burning anger and show mercy to you, and have compassion on you and make you increase, just as He has sworn to your fathers, ¹⁸if you will listen to the voice of the LORD your God, keeping all His commandments which I am commanding you today, and doing what is right in the sight of the LORD your God.

DEUTERONOMY 14 [\[Books\]](#)

Clean and Unclean Animals

1 “You are the sons of the LORD your God; you shall not cut yourselves nor shave your forehead for the sake of the dead. 2“For you are a holy people to the LORD your God; and the LORD has chosen you to be a people for His own possession out of all the peoples who are on the face of the earth.

3 “You shall not eat any detestable thing. 4“These are the animals which you may eat: the ox, the sheep, the goat, 5the deer, the gazelle, the roebuck, the wild goat, the ibex, the antelope and the mountain sheep. 6“And any animal that divides the hoof and has the hoof split in two *and* chews the cud, among the animals, that you may eat. 7“Nevertheless, you are not to eat of these among those which chew the cud, or among those that divide the hoof in two: the camel and the rabbit and the rock-badger, for though they chew the cud, they do not divide the hoof; they are unclean for you. 8“And the pig, because it divides the hoof but *does* not *chew* the cud, it is unclean for you. You shall not eat any of their flesh nor touch their carcasses.

9 “These you may eat of all that are in water: anything that has fins and scales you may eat, 10but anything that does not have fins and scales you shall not eat; it is unclean for you.

11 “You may eat any clean bird. 12“But these are the ones which you shall not eat: the eagle and the vulture and the buzzard, 13and the red kite, the falcon, and the kite in their kinds, 14and every raven in its kind, 15and the ostrich, the owl, the sea gull, and the hawk in their kinds, 16the little owl, the great owl, the white owl, 17the pelican, the carrion vulture, the cormorant, 18the stork, and the heron in their kinds, and the hoopoe and the bat. 19“And all the teeming life with wings are unclean to you; they shall not be eaten. 20“You may eat any clean bird.

21 “You shall not eat anything which dies *of itself*. You may give it to the

alien who is in your town, so that he may eat it, or you may sell it to a foreigner, for you are a holy people to the LORD your God. You shall not boil a kid in its mother's milk.

22 “You shall surely tithe all the produce from what you sow, which comes out of the field every year. 23“And you shall eat in the presence of the LORD your God, at the place where He chooses to establish His name, the tithe of your grain, your new wine, your oil, and the first-born of your herd and your flock, in order that you may learn to fear the LORD your God always. 24“And if the distance is so great for you that you are not able to bring *the tithe*, since the place where the LORD your God chooses to set His name is too far away from you when the LORD your God blesses you, 25then you shall exchange *it* for money, and bind the money in your hand and go to the place which the LORD your God chooses. 26“And you may spend the money for whatever your heart desires, for oxen, or sheep, or wine, or strong drink, or whatever your heart desires; and there you shall eat in the presence of the LORD your God and rejoice, you and your household. 27“Also you shall not neglect the Levite who is in your town, for he has no portion or inheritance among you.

28 “At the end of every third year you shall bring out all the tithe of your produce in that year, and shall deposit *it* in your town. 29“And the Levite, because he has no portion or inheritance among you, and the alien, the orphan and the widow who are in your town, shall come and eat and be satisfied, in order that the LORD your God may bless you in all the work of your hand which you do.

DEUTERONOMY 15 [\[Books\]](#)

The Sabbatic Year

1 “At the end of *every* seven years you shall grant a remission of *debts*.

2“And this is the manner of remission: every creditor shall release what he has loaned to his neighbor; he shall not exact it of his neighbor and his brother, because the LORD’s remission has been proclaimed. 3“From a foreigner you may exact *it*, but your hand shall release whatever of yours is with your brother. 4“However, there shall be no poor among you, since the LORD will surely bless you in the land which the LORD your God is giving you as an inheritance to possess, 5if only you listen obediently to the voice of the LORD your God, to observe carefully all this commandment which I am commanding you today. 6“For the LORD your God shall bless you as He has promised you, and you will lend to many nations, but you will not borrow; and you will rule over many nations, but they will not rule over you.

7 “If there is a poor man with you, one of your brothers, in any of your towns in your land which the LORD your God is giving you, you shall not harden your heart, nor close your hand from your poor brother; 8but you shall freely open your hand to him, and shall generously lend him sufficient for his need *in* whatever he lacks. 9“Beware, lest there is a base thought in your heart, saying, ‘The seventh year, the year of remission, is near,’ and your eye is hostile toward your poor brother, and you give him nothing; then he may cry to the LORD against you, and it will be a sin in you. 10“You shall generously give to him, and your heart shall not be grieved when you give to him, because for this thing the LORD your God will bless you in all your work and in all your undertakings. 11“For the poor will never cease *to be* in the land; therefore I command you, saying, ‘You shall freely open your hand to your brother, to your needy and poor in your land.’

12 “If your kinsman, a Hebrew man or woman, is sold to you, then he shall serve you six years, but in the seventh year you shall set him free. 13“And when you set him free, you shall not send him away empty-handed. 14“You

shall furnish him liberally from your flock and from your threshing floor and from your wine vat; you shall give to him as the LORD your God has blessed you. ¹⁵“And you shall remember that you were a slave in the land of Egypt, and the LORD your God redeemed you; therefore I command you this today. ¹⁶“And it shall come about if he says to you, ‘I will not go out from you,’ because he loves you and your household, since he fares well with you; ¹⁷then you shall take an awl and pierce it through his ear into the door, and he shall be your servant forever. And also you shall do likewise to your maidservant. ¹⁸“It shall not seem hard to you when you set him free, for he has given you six years *with* double the service of a hired man; so the LORD your God will bless you in whatever you do.

¹⁹ “You shall consecrate to the LORD your God all the first-born males that are born of your herd and of your flock; you shall not work with the first-born of your herd, nor shear the first-born of your flock. ²⁰“You and your household shall eat it every year before the LORD your God in the place which the LORD chooses. ²¹“But if it has any defect, *such as* lameness or blindness, *or* any serious defect, you shall not sacrifice it to the LORD your God. ²²“You shall eat it within your gates; the unclean and the clean alike *may eat it*, as a gazelle or a deer. ²³“Only you shall not eat its blood; you are to pour it out on the ground like water.

DEUTERONOMY 16 [\[Books\]](#)

The Feasts of Passover, of Weeks, and of Booths

1 “Observe the month of Abib and celebrate the Passover to the LORD your God, for in the month of Abib the LORD your God brought you out of Egypt by night. 2“And you shall sacrifice the Passover to the LORD your God from the flock and the herd, in the place where the LORD chooses to establish His name. 3“You shall not eat leavened bread with it; seven days you shall eat with it unleavened bread, the bread of affliction (for you came out of the land of Egypt in haste), in order that you may remember all the days of your life the day when you came out of the land of Egypt. 4“For seven days no leaven shall be seen with you in all your territory, and none of the flesh which you sacrifice on the evening of the first day shall remain overnight until morning. 5“You are not allowed to sacrifice the Passover in any of your towns which the LORD your God is giving you; 6but at the place where the LORD your God chooses to establish His name, you shall sacrifice the Passover in the evening at sunset, at the time that you came out of Egypt. 7“And you shall cook and eat *it* in the place which the LORD your God chooses. And in the morning you are to return to your tents. 8“Six days you shall eat unleavened bread, and on the seventh day there shall be a solemn assembly to the LORD your God; you shall do no work *on it*.

9 “You shall count seven weeks for yourself; you shall begin to count seven weeks from the time you begin to put the sickle to the standing grain. 10“Then you shall celebrate the Feast of Weeks to the LORD your God with a tribute of a freewill offering of your hand, which you shall give just as the LORD your God blesses you; 11and you shall rejoice before the LORD your God, you and your son and your daughter and your male and female servants and the Levite who is in your town, and the stranger and the orphan and the widow who are in your midst, in the place where the LORD your God chooses to establish His name. 12“And you shall remember that you were a slave in Egypt, and you shall be careful to observe these statutes.

13 “You shall celebrate the Feast of Booths seven days after you have gathered in from your threshing floor and your wine vat; ¹⁴and you shall rejoice in your feast, you and your son and your daughter and your male and female servants and the Levite and the stranger and the orphan and the widow who are in your towns. ¹⁵“Seven days you shall celebrate a feast to the LORD your God in the place which the LORD chooses, because the LORD your God will bless you in all your produce and in all the work of your hands, so that you shall be altogether joyful. ¹⁶“Three times in a year all your males shall appear before the LORD your God in the place which He chooses, at the Feast of Unleavened Bread and at the Feast of Weeks and at the Feast of Booths, and they shall not appear before the LORD empty-handed. ¹⁷“Every man shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD your God which He has given you.

18 “You shall appoint for yourself judges and officers in all your towns which the LORD your God is giving you, according to your tribes, and they shall judge the people with righteous judgment. ¹⁹“You shall not distort justice; you shall not be partial, and you shall not take a bribe, for a bribe blinds the eyes of the wise and perverts the words of the righteous. ²⁰“Justice, *and only* justice, you shall pursue, that you may live and possess the land which the LORD your God is giving you.

21 “You shall not plant for yourself an Asherah of any kind of tree beside the altar of the LORD your God, which you shall make for yourself. ²²“Neither shall you set up for yourself a *sacred* pillar which the LORD your God hates.

DEUTERONOMY 17 [\[Books\]](#)

Administration of Justice

1 “You shall not sacrifice to the LORD your God an ox or a sheep which has a blemish or any defect, for that is a detestable thing to the LORD your God.

2 “If there is found in your midst, in any of your towns, which the LORD your God is giving you, a man or a woman who does what is evil in the sight of the LORD your God, by transgressing His covenant, ³and has gone and served other gods and worshiped them, or the sun or the moon or any of the heavenly host, which I have not commanded, ⁴and if it is told you and you have heard of it, then you shall inquire thoroughly. And behold, if it is true and the thing certain that this detestable thing has been done in Israel, ⁵then you shall bring out that man or that woman who has done this evil deed, to your gates, *that is*, the man or the woman, and you shall stone them to death. ⁶“On the evidence of two witnesses or three witnesses, he who is to die shall be put to death; he shall not be put to death on the evidence of one witness. ⁷“The hand of the witnesses shall be first against him to put him to death, and afterward the hand of all the people. So you shall purge the evil from your midst.

8 “If any case is too difficult for you to decide, between one kind of homicide or another, between one kind of lawsuit or another, and between one kind of assault or another, being cases of dispute in your courts, then you shall arise and go up to the place which the LORD your God chooses. ⁹“So you shall come to the Levitical priest or the judge who is *in office* in those days, and you shall inquire *of them*, and they will declare to you the verdict in the case. ¹⁰“And you shall do according to the terms of the verdict which they declare to you from that place which the LORD chooses; and you shall be careful to observe according to all that they teach you. ¹¹“According to the terms of the law which they teach you, and according to the verdict which they tell you, you shall do; you shall not turn aside from the word which they declare to you, to the right or the left. ¹²“And the man who acts presumptuously by not listening to the priest who stands there to serve the LORD your God, nor to the

judge, that man shall die; thus you shall purge the evil from Israel. ¹³“Then all the people will hear and be afraid, and will not act presumptuously again.

¹⁴ “When you enter the land which the LORD your God gives you, and you possess it and live in it, and you say, ‘I will set a king over me like all the nations who are around me,’ ¹⁵you shall surely set a king over you whom the LORD your God chooses, *one* from among your countrymen you shall set as king over yourselves; you may not put a foreigner over yourselves who is not your countryman. ¹⁶“Moreover, he shall not multiply horses for himself, nor shall he cause the people to return to Egypt to multiply horses, since the LORD has said to you, ‘You shall never again return that way.’ ¹⁷“Neither shall he multiply wives for himself, lest his heart turn away; nor shall he greatly increase silver and gold for himself.

¹⁸ “Now it shall come about when he sits on the throne of his kingdom, he shall write for himself a copy of this law on a scroll in the presence of the Levitical priests. ¹⁹“And it shall be with him, and he shall read it all the days of his life, that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, by carefully observing all the words of this law and these statutes, ²⁰that his heart may not be lifted up above his countrymen and that he may not turn aside from the commandment, to the right or the left; in order that he and his sons may continue long in his kingdom in the midst of Israel.

DEUTERONOMY 18 [\[Books\]](#)

Portion of the Levites

1 “The Levitical priests, the whole tribe of Levi, shall have no portion or inheritance with Israel; they shall eat the LORD’s offerings by fire and His portion. 2“And they shall have no inheritance among their countrymen; the LORD is their inheritance, as He promised them.

3 “Now this shall be the priests’ due from the people, from those who offer a sacrifice, either an ox or a sheep, of which they shall give to the priest the shoulder and the two cheeks and the stomach. 4“You shall give him the first fruits of your grain, your new wine, and your oil, and the first shearing of your sheep. 5“For the LORD your God has chosen him and his sons from all your tribes, to stand and serve in the name of the LORD forever.

6 “Now if a Levite comes from any of your towns throughout Israel where he resides, and comes whenever he desires to the place which the LORD chooses, 7then he shall serve in the name of the LORD his God, like all his fellow Levites who stand there before the LORD. 8“They shall eat equal portions, except *what they receive* from the sale of their fathers’ *estates*.

Spiritism Forbidden

9 “When you enter the land which the LORD your God gives you, you shall not learn to imitate the detestable things of those nations. 10“There shall not be found among you anyone who makes his son or his daughter pass through the fire, one who uses divination, one who practices witchcraft, or one who interprets omens, or a sorcerer, 11or one who casts a spell, or a medium, or a spiritist, or one who calls up the dead. 12“For whoever does these things is detestable to the LORD; and because of these detestable things the LORD your God will drive them out before you. 13“You shall be blameless before the LORD your God.

14 “For those nations, which you shall dispossess, listen to those who practice witchcraft and to diviners, but as for you, the LORD your God has not allowed you *to do* so. 15“The LORD your God will raise up for you a prophet like me from among you, from your countrymen, you shall listen to him. 16“This is according to all that you asked of the LORD your God in Horeb on the day of the assembly, saying, ‘Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, let me not see this great fire anymore, lest I die.’ 17“And the LORD said to me, ‘They have spoken well. 18‘I will raise up a prophet from among their countrymen like you, and I will put My words in his mouth, and he shall speak to them all that I command him. 19‘And it shall come about that whoever will not listen to My words which he shall speak in My name, I Myself will require *it* of him. 20‘But the prophet who shall speak a word presumptuously in My name which I have not commanded him to speak, or which he shall speak in the name of other gods, that prophet shall die.’ 21“And you may say in your heart, ‘How shall we know the word which the LORD has not spoken?’ 22“When a prophet speaks in the name of the LORD, if the thing does not come about or come true, that is the thing which the LORD has not spoken. The prophet has spoken it presumptuously; you shall not be afraid of him.

DEUTERONOMY 19 [\[Books\]](#)

Cities of Refuge

1 “When the LORD your God cuts off the nations, whose land the LORD your God gives you, and you dispossess them and settle in their cities and in their houses, ²you shall set aside three cities for yourself in the midst of your land, which the LORD your God gives you to possess. ³“You shall prepare the roads for yourself, and divide into three parts the territory of your land, which the LORD your God will give you as a possession, so that any manslayer may flee there.

4 “Now this is the case of the manslayer who may flee there and live: when he kills his friend unintentionally, not hating him previously— ⁵as when *a man* goes into the forest with his friend to cut wood, and his hand swings the axe to cut down the tree, and the iron *head* slips off the handle and strikes his friend so that he dies—he may flee to one of these cities and live; ⁶lest the avenger of blood pursue the manslayer in the heat of his anger, and overtake him, because the way is long, and take his life, though he was not deserving of death, since he had not hated him previously. ⁷“Therefore, I command you, saying, ‘You shall set aside three cities for yourself.’ ⁸“And if the LORD your God enlarges your territory, just as He has sworn to your fathers, and gives you all the land which He promised to give your fathers— ⁹if you carefully observe all this commandment, which I command you today, to love the LORD your God, and to walk in His ways always—then you shall add three more cities for yourself, besides these three. ¹⁰“So innocent blood will not be shed in the midst of your land which the LORD your God gives you as an inheritance, and bloodguiltiness be on you.

11 “But if there is a man who hates his neighbor and lies in wait for him and rises up against him and strikes him so that he dies, and he flees to one of these cities, ¹²then the elders of his city shall send and take him from there and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die. ¹³“You

shall not pity him, but you shall purge the blood of the innocent from Israel, that it may go well with you.

Laws of Landmark and Testimony

14 “You shall not move your neighbor’s boundary mark, which the ancestors have set, in your inheritance which you shall inherit in the land that the LORD your God gives you to possess.

15 “A single witness shall not rise up against a man on account of any iniquity or any sin which he has committed; on the evidence of two or three witnesses a matter shall be confirmed. ¹⁶“If a malicious witness rises up against a man to accuse him of wrongdoing, ¹⁷then both the men who have the dispute shall stand before the LORD, before the priests and the judges who will be *in office* in those days. ¹⁸“And the judges shall investigate thoroughly; and if the witness is a false witness *and* he has accused his brother falsely, ¹⁹then you shall do to him just as he had intended to do to his brother. Thus you shall purge the evil from among you. ²⁰“And the rest will hear and be afraid, and will never again do such an evil thing among you. ²¹“Thus you shall not show pity: life for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

DEUTERONOMY 20 [\[Books\]](#)

Laws of Warfare

1 “When you go out to battle against your enemies and see horses and chariots *and* people more numerous than you, do not be afraid of them; for the LORD your God, who brought you up from the land of Egypt, is with you.

2“Now it shall come about that when you are approaching the battle, the priest shall come near and speak to the people. 3“And he shall say to them, ‘Hear, O Israel, you are approaching the battle against your enemies today. Do not be fainthearted. Do not be afraid, or panic, or tremble before them, 4for the LORD your God is the one who goes with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.’ 5“The officers also shall speak to the people, saying, ‘Who is the man that has built a new house and has not dedicated it? Let him depart and return to his house, lest he die in the battle and another man dedicate it. 6‘And who is the man that has planted a vineyard and has not begun to use its fruit? Let him depart and return to his house, lest he die in the battle and another man begin to use its fruit. 7‘And who is the man that is engaged to a woman and has not married her? Let him depart and return to his house, lest he die in the battle and another man marry her.’ 8“Then the officers shall speak further to the people, and they shall say, ‘Who is the man that is afraid and fainthearted? Let him depart and return to his house, so that he might not make his brothers’ hearts melt like his heart.’ 9“And it shall come about that when the officers have finished speaking to the people, they shall appoint commanders of armies at the head of the people.

10 “When you approach a city to fight against it, you shall offer it terms of peace. 11“And it shall come about, if it agrees to make peace with you and opens to you, then it shall be that all the people who are found in it shall become your forced labor and shall serve you. 12“However, if it does not make peace with you, but makes war against you, then you shall besiege it. 13“When the LORD your God gives it into your hand, you shall strike all the men in it with the edge of the sword. 14“Only the women and the children and the animals and all that is in the city, all its spoil, you shall take as booty for

yourself; and you shall use the spoil of your enemies which the LORD your God has given you. ¹⁵“Thus you shall do to all the cities that are very far from you, which are not of the cities of these nations nearby. ¹⁶“Only in the cities of these peoples that the LORD your God is giving you as an inheritance, you shall not leave alive anything that breathes. ¹⁷“But you shall utterly destroy them, the Hittite and the Amorite, the Canaanite and the Perizzite, the Hivite and the Jebusite, as the LORD your God has commanded you, ¹⁸in order that they may not teach you to do according to all their detestable things which they have done for their gods, so that you would sin against the LORD your God.

¹⁹ “When you besiege a city a long time, to make war against it in order to capture it, you shall not destroy its trees by swinging an axe against them; for you may eat from them, and you shall not cut them down. For is the tree of the field a man, that it should be besieged by you? ²⁰“Only the trees which you know are not fruit trees you shall destroy and cut down, that you may construct siegeworks against the city that is making war with you until it falls.

DEUTERONOMY 21 [\[Books\]](#)

Expiation of a Crime

1 “If a slain person is found lying in the open country in the land which the LORD your God gives you to possess, *and* it is not known who has struck him, 2then your elders and your judges shall go out and measure *the distance* to the cities which are around the slain one. 3“And it shall be that the city which is nearest to the slain man, that is, the elders of that city, shall take a heifer of the herd, which has not been worked and which has not pulled in a yoke; 4and the elders of that city shall bring the heifer down to a valley with running water, which has not been plowed or sown, and shall break the heifer’s neck there in the valley. 5“Then the priests, the sons of Levi, shall come near, for the LORD your God has chosen them to serve Him and to bless in the name of the LORD; and every dispute and every assault shall be settled by them. 6“And all the elders of that city which is nearest to the slain man shall wash their hands over the heifer whose neck was broken in the valley; 7and they shall answer and say, ‘Our hands have not shed this blood, nor did our eyes see *it*. 8‘Forgive Thy people Israel whom Thou hast redeemed, O LORD, and do not place the guilt of innocent blood in the midst of Thy people Israel.’ And the bloodguiltiness shall be forgiven them. 9“So you shall remove the guilt of innocent blood from your midst, when you do what is right in the eyes of the LORD.

Domestic Relations

10 “When you go out to battle against your enemies, and the LORD your God delivers them into your hands, and you take them away captive, 11and see among the captives a beautiful woman, and have a desire for her and would take her as a wife for yourself, 12then you shall bring her home to your house, and she shall shave her head and trim her nails. 13“She shall also remove the clothes of her captivity and shall remain in your house, and mourn her father and mother a full month; and after that you may go in to her and be her husband and she shall be your wife. 14“And it shall be, if you are not pleased

with her, then you shall let her go wherever she wishes; but you shall certainly not sell her for money, you shall not mistreat her, because you have humbled her.

15 “If a man has two wives, the one loved and the other unloved, and *both* the loved and the unloved have borne him sons, if the first-born son belongs to the unloved, ¹⁶then it shall be in the day he wills what he has to his sons, he cannot make the son of the loved the first-born before the son of the unloved, who is the first-born. ¹⁷“But he shall acknowledge the first-born, the son of the unloved, by giving him a double portion of all that he has, for he is the beginning of his strength; to him belongs the right of the first-born.

18 “If any man has a stubborn and rebellious son who will not obey his father or his mother, and when they chastise him, he will not even listen to them, ¹⁹then his father and mother shall seize him, and bring him out to the elders of his city at the gateway of his home town. ²⁰“And they shall say to the elders of his city, ‘This son of ours is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey us, he is a glutton and a drunkard.’ ²¹“Then all the men of his city shall stone him to death; so you shall remove the evil from your midst, and all Israel shall hear *of it* and fear.

22 “And if a man has committed a sin worthy of death, and he is put to death, and you hang him on a tree, ²³his corpse shall not hang all night on the tree, but you shall surely bury him on the same day (for he who is hanged is accursed of God), so that you do not defile your land which the LORD your God gives you as an inheritance.

DEUTERONOMY 22 [\[Books\]](#)

Sundry Laws

1 “You shall not see your countryman’s ox or his sheep straying away, and pay no attention to them; you shall certainly bring them back to your countryman. ²“And if your countryman is not near you, or if you do not know him, then you shall bring it home to your house, and it shall remain with you until your countryman looks for it; then you shall restore it to him. ³“And thus you shall do with his donkey, and you shall do the same with his garment, and you shall do likewise with anything lost by your countryman, which he has lost and you have found. You are not allowed to neglect *them*. ⁴“You shall not see your countryman’s donkey or his ox fallen down on the way, and pay no attention to them; you shall certainly help him to raise *them* up.

5 “A woman shall not wear man’s clothing, nor shall a man put on a woman’s clothing; for whoever does these things is an abomination to the LORD your God.

6 “If you happen to come upon a bird’s nest along the way, in any tree or on the ground, with young ones or eggs, and the mother sitting on the young or on the eggs, you shall not take the mother with the young; ⁷you shall certainly let the mother go, but the young you may take for yourself, in order that it may be well with you, and that you may prolong your days.

8 “When you build a new house, you shall make a parapet for your roof, that you may not bring bloodguilt on your house if anyone falls from it.

9 “You shall not sow your vineyard with two kinds of seed, lest all the produce of the seed which you have sown, and the increase of the vineyard become defiled. ¹⁰“You shall not plow with an ox and a donkey together.

¹¹“You shall not wear a material mixed of wool and linen together.

12 “You shall make yourself tassels on the four corners of your garment with which you cover yourself.

Laws on Morality

13 “If any man takes a wife and goes in to her and *then* turns against her, ¹⁴and charges her with shameful deeds and publicly defames her, and says, ‘I took this woman, *but* when I came near her, I did not find her a virgin,’ ¹⁵then the girl’s father and her mother shall take and bring out the *evidence* of the girl’s virginity to the elders of the city at the gate. ¹⁶“And the girl’s father shall say to the elders, ‘I gave my daughter to this man for a wife, but he turned against her; ¹⁷and behold, he has charged her with shameful deeds, saying, “I did not find your daughter a virgin.” But this is the *evidence* of my daughter’s virginity.’ And they shall spread the garment before the elders of the city. ¹⁸“So the elders of that city shall take the man and chastise him, ¹⁹and they shall fine him a hundred *shekels* of silver and give it to the girl’s father, because he publicly defamed a virgin of Israel. And she shall remain his wife; he cannot divorce her all his days. ²⁰“But if this charge is true, that the girl was not found a virgin, ²¹then they shall bring out the girl to the doorway of her father’s house, and the men of her city shall stone her to death because she has committed an act of folly in Israel, by playing the harlot in her father’s house; thus you shall purge the evil from among you.

22 “If a man is found lying with a married woman, then both of them shall die, the man who lay with the woman, and the woman; thus you shall purge the evil from Israel.

23 “If there is a girl who is a virgin engaged to a man, and *another* man finds her in the city and lies with her, ²⁴then you shall bring them both out to the gate of that city and you shall stone them to death; the girl, because she did not cry out in the city, and the man, because he has violated his neighbor’s wife. Thus you shall purge the evil from among you. ²⁵“But if in the field the man finds the girl who is engaged, and the man forces her and lies with her, then only the man who lies with her shall die. ²⁶“But you shall do nothing to the girl; there is no sin in the girl worthy of death, for just as a man rises

against his neighbor and murders him, so is this case. ²⁷“When he found her in the field, the engaged girl cried out, but there was no one to save her.

28 “If a man finds a girl who is a virgin, who is not engaged, and seizes her and lies with her and they are discovered, ²⁹then the man who lay with her shall give to the girl’s father fifty *shekels* of silver, and she shall become his wife because he has violated her; he cannot divorce her all his days.

30 “A man shall not take his father’s wife so that he shall not uncover his father’s skirt.

DEUTERONOMY 23 [\[Books\]](#)

Persons Excluded from the Assembly

1 “No one who is emasculated, or has his male organ cut off, shall enter the assembly of the LORD. 2“No one of illegitimate birth shall enter the assembly of the LORD; none of his *descendants*, even to the tenth generation, shall enter the assembly of the LORD. 3“No Ammonite or Moabite shall enter the assembly of the LORD; none of their *descendants*, even to the tenth generation, shall ever enter the assembly of the LORD, 4because they did not meet you with food and water on the way when you came out of Egypt, and because they hired against you Balaam the son of Beor from Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse you. 5“Nevertheless, the LORD your God was not willing to listen to Balaam, but the LORD your God turned the curse into a blessing for you because the LORD your God loves you. 6“You shall never seek their peace or their prosperity all your days.

7 “You shall not detest an Edomite, for he is your brother; you shall not detest an Egyptian, because you were an alien in his land. 8“The sons of the third generation who are born to them may enter the assembly of the LORD.

9 “When you go out as an army against your enemies, then you shall keep yourself from every evil thing. 10“If there is among you any man who is unclean because of a nocturnal emission, then he must go outside the camp; he may not reenter the camp. 11“But it shall be when evening approaches, he shall bathe himself with water, and at sundown he may reenter the camp. 12“You shall also have a place outside the camp and go out there, 13and you shall have a spade among your tools, and it shall be when you sit down outside, you shall dig with it and shall turn to cover up your excrement. 14“Since the LORD your God walks in the midst of your camp to deliver you and to defeat your enemies before you, therefore your camp must be holy; and He must not see anything indecent among you lest He turn away from you.

15 “You shall not hand over to his master a slave who has escaped from his

master to you. ¹⁶“He shall live with you in your midst, in the place which he shall choose in one of your towns where it pleases him; you shall not mistreat him.

¹⁷ “None of the daughters of Israel shall be a cult prostitute, nor shall any of the sons of Israel be a cult prostitute. ¹⁸“You shall not bring the hire of a harlot or the wages of a dog into the house of the LORD your God for any votive offering, for both of these are an abomination to the LORD your God. ¹⁹“You shall not charge interest to your countrymen: interest on money, food, *or* anything that may be loaned at interest. ²⁰“You may charge interest to a foreigner, but to your countryman you shall not charge interest, so that the LORD your God may bless you in all that you undertake in the land which you are about to enter to possess.

²¹ “When you make a vow to the LORD your God, you shall not delay to pay it, for it would be sin in you, and the LORD your God will surely require it of you. ²²“However, if you refrain from vowing, it would not be sin in you. ²³“You shall be careful to perform what goes out from your lips, just as you have voluntarily vowed to the LORD your God, what you have promised.

²⁴ “When you enter your neighbor’s vineyard, then you may eat grapes until you are fully satisfied, but you shall not put any in your basket. ²⁵“When you enter your neighbor’s standing grain, then you may pluck the heads with your hand, but you shall not wield a sickle in your neighbor’s standing grain.

DEUTERONOMY 24 [\[Books\]](#)

Law of Divorce

1 “When a man takes a wife and marries her, and it happens that she finds no favor in his eyes because he has found some indecency in her, and he writes her a certificate of divorce and puts *it* in her hand and sends her out from his house, ²and she leaves his house and goes and becomes another man’s *wife*, ³and if the latter husband turns against her and writes her a certificate of divorce and puts *it* in her hand and sends her out of his house, or if the latter husband dies who took her to be his wife, ⁴*then* her former husband who sent her away is not allowed to take her again to be his wife, since she has been defiled; for that is an abomination before the LORD, and you shall not bring sin on the land which the LORD your God gives you as an inheritance.

5 “When a man takes a new wife, he shall not go out with the army, nor be charged with any duty; he shall be free at home one year and shall give happiness to his wife whom he has taken.

Sundry Laws

6 “No one shall take a handmill or an upper millstone in pledge, for he would be taking a life in pledge.

7 “If a man is caught kidnapping any of his countrymen of the sons of Israel, and he deals with him violently, or sells him, then that thief shall die; so you shall purge the evil from among you.

8 “Be careful against an infection of leprosy, that you diligently observe and do according to all that the Levitical priests shall teach you; as I have commanded them, so you shall be careful to do. ⁹“Remember what the LORD your God did to Miriam on the way as you came out of Egypt.

10 “When you make your neighbor a loan of any sort, you shall not enter his

house to take his pledge. ¹¹“You shall remain outside, and the man to whom you make the loan shall bring the pledge out to you. ¹²“And if he is a poor man, you shall not sleep with his pledge. ¹³“When the sun goes down you shall surely return the pledge to him, that he may sleep in his cloak and bless you; and it will be righteousness for you before the LORD your God.

¹⁴ “You shall not oppress a hired servant *who is* poor and needy, whether *he is* one of your countrymen or one of your aliens who is in your land in your towns. ¹⁵“You shall give him his wages on his day before the sun sets, for he is poor and sets his heart on it; so that he may not cry against you to the LORD and it become sin in you.

¹⁶ “Fathers shall not be put to death for *their* sons, nor shall sons be put to death for *their* fathers; everyone shall be put to death for his own sin.

¹⁷ “You shall not pervert the justice due an alien *or* an orphan, nor take a widow’s garment in pledge. ¹⁸“But you shall remember that you were a slave in Egypt, and that the LORD your God redeemed you from there; therefore I am commanding you to do this thing.

¹⁹ “When you reap your harvest in your field and have forgotten a sheaf in the field, you shall not go back to get it; it shall be for the alien, for the orphan, and for the widow, in order that the LORD your God may bless you in all the work of your hands. ²⁰“When you beat your olive tree, you shall not go over the boughs again; it shall be for the alien, for the orphan, and for the widow. ²¹“When you gather the grapes of your vineyard, you shall not go over it again; it shall be for the alien, for the orphan, and for the widow. ²²“And you shall remember that you were a slave in the land of Egypt; therefore I am commanding you to do this thing.

DEUTERONOMY 25 [\[Books\]](#)

Sundry Laws

1 “If there is a dispute between men and they go to court, and the judges decide their case, and they justify the righteous and condemn the wicked, 2then it shall be if the wicked man deserves to be beaten, the judge shall then make him lie down and be beaten in his presence with the number of stripes according to his guilt. 3“He may beat him forty times *but* no more, lest he beat him with many more stripes than these, and your brother be degraded in your eyes.

4 “You shall not muzzle the ox while he is threshing.

5 “When brothers live together and one of them dies and has no son, the wife of the deceased shall not be *married* outside *the family* to a strange man. Her husband’s brother shall go in to her and take her to himself as wife and perform the duty of a husband’s brother to her. 6“And it shall be that the first-born whom she bears shall assume the name of his dead brother, that his name may not be blotted out from Israel. 7“But if the man does not desire to take his brother’s wife, then his brother’s wife shall go up to the gate to the elders and say, ‘My husband’s brother refuses to establish a name for his brother in Israel; he is not willing to perform the duty of a husband’s brother to me.’ 8“Then the elders of his city shall summon him and speak to him. And *if* he persists and says, ‘I do not desire to take her,’ 9then his brother’s wife shall come to him in the sight of the elders, and pull his sandal off his foot and spit in his face; and she shall declare, ‘Thus it is done to the man who does not build up his brother’s house.’ 10“And in Israel his name shall be called, ‘The house of him whose sandal is removed.’

11 “If *two* men, a man and his countryman, are struggling together, and the wife of one comes near to deliver her husband from the hand of the one who is striking him, and puts out her hand and seizes his genitals, 12then you shall cut off her hand; you shall not show pity.

13 “You shall not have in your bag differing weights, a large and a small.
14“You shall not have in your house differing measures, a large and a small.
15“You shall have a full and just weight; you shall have a full and just
measure, that your days may be prolonged in the land which the LORD your
God gives you. 16“For everyone who does these things, everyone who acts
unjustly is an abomination to the LORD your God.

17 “Remember what Amalek did to you along the way when you came out
from Egypt, 18how he met you along the way and attacked among you all the
stragglers at your rear when you were faint and weary; and he did not fear
God. 19“Therefore it shall come about when the LORD your God has given
you rest from all your surrounding enemies, in the land which the LORD your
God gives you as an inheritance to possess, you shall blot out the memory of
Amalek from under heaven; you must not forget.

DEUTERONOMY 26 [\[Books\]](#)

Offering First Fruits

1 “Then it shall be, when you enter the land which the LORD your God gives you as an inheritance, and you possess it and live in it, ²that you shall take some of the first of all the produce of the ground which you shall bring in from your land that the LORD your God gives you, and you shall put *it* in a basket and go to the place where the LORD your God chooses to establish His name. ³“And you shall go to the priest who is in office at that time, and say to him, ‘I declare this day to the LORD my God that I have entered the land which the LORD swore to our fathers to give us.’ ⁴“Then the priest shall take the basket from your hand and set it down before the altar of the LORD your God. ⁵“And you shall answer and say before the LORD your God, ‘My father was a wandering Aramean, and he went down to Egypt and sojourned there, few in number; but there he became a great, mighty and populous nation. ⁶“And the Egyptians treated us harshly and afflicted us, and imposed hard labor on us. ⁷“Then we cried to the LORD, the God of our fathers, and the LORD heard our voice and saw our affliction and our toil and our oppression; ⁸and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand and an outstretched arm and with great terror and with signs and wonders; ⁹and He has brought us to this place, and has given us this land, a land flowing with milk and honey. ¹⁰“And now behold, I have brought the first of the produce of the ground which Thou, O LORD hast given me.’ And you shall set it down before the LORD your God, and worship before the LORD your God; ¹¹and you and the Levite and the alien who is among you shall rejoice in all the good which the LORD your God has given you and your household.

12 “When you have finished paying all the tithe of your increase in the third year, the year of tithing, then you shall give it to the Levite, to the stranger, to the orphan and to the widow, that they may eat in your towns, and be satisfied. ¹³“And you shall say before the LORD your God, ‘I have removed the sacred *portion* from *my* house, and also have given it to the Levite and the alien, the orphan and the widow, according to all Thy commandments

which Thou hast commanded me; I have not transgressed or forgotten any of Thy commandments. ¹⁴I have not eaten of it while mourning, nor have I removed any of it while I was unclean, nor offered any of it to the dead. I have listened to the voice of the LORD my God; I have done according to all that Thou hast commanded me. ¹⁵Look down from Thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless Thy people Israel, and the ground which Thou hast given us, a land flowing with milk and honey, as Thou didst swear to our fathers.’

¹⁶ “This day the LORD your God commands you to do these statutes and ordinances. You shall therefore be careful to do them with all your heart and with all your soul. ¹⁷“You have today declared the LORD to be your God, and that you would walk in His ways and keep His statutes, His commandments and His ordinances, and listen to His voice. ¹⁸“And the LORD has today declared you to be His people, a treasured possession, as He promised you, and that you should keep all His commandments; ¹⁹and that He shall set you high above all nations which He has made, for praise, fame, and honor; and that you shall be a consecrated people to the LORD your God, as He has spoken.”

DEUTERONOMY 27 [\[Books\]](#)

The Curses of Mount Ebal

1 Then Moses and the elders of Israel charged the people, saying, “Keep all the commandments which I command you today. 2“So it shall be on the day when you shall cross the Jordan to the land which the LORD your God gives you, that you shall set up for yourself large stones, and coat them with lime 3and write on them all the words of this law, when you cross over, in order that you may enter the land which the LORD your God gives you, a land flowing with milk and honey, as the LORD, the God of your fathers, promised you. 4“So it shall be when you cross the Jordan, you shall set up on Mount Ebal, these stones, as I am commanding you today, and you shall coat them with lime. 5“Moreover, you shall build there an altar to the LORD your God, an altar of stones; you shall not wield an iron *tool* on them. 6“You shall build the altar of the LORD your God of uncut stones; and you shall offer on it burnt offerings to the LORD your God; 7and you shall sacrifice peace offerings and eat there, and you shall rejoice before the LORD your God. 8“And you shall write on the stones all the words of this law very distinctly.”

9 Then Moses and the Levitical priests spoke to all Israel, saying, “Be silent and listen, O Israel! This day you have become a people for the LORD your God. 10“You shall therefore obey the LORD your God, and do His commandments and His statutes which I command you today.”

11 Moses also charged the people on that day, saying, 12“When you cross the Jordan, these shall stand on Mount Gerizim to bless the people: Simeon, Levi, Judah, Issachar, Joseph, and Benjamin. 13“And for the curse, these shall stand on Mount Ebal: Reuben, Gad, Asher, Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali. 14“The Levites shall then answer and say to all the men of Israel with a loud voice,

15 ‘Cursed is the man who makes an idol or a molten image, an abomination to the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and sets *it* up in secret.’

And all the people shall answer and say, 'Amen.'

16 'Cursed is he who dishonors his father or mother.' And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

17 'Cursed is he who moves his neighbor's boundary mark.' And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

18 'Cursed is he who misleads a blind *person* on the road.' And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

19 'Cursed is he who distorts the justice due an alien, orphan, and widow.' And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

20 'Cursed is he who lies with his father's wife, because he has uncovered his father's skirt.' And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

21 'Cursed is he who lies with any animal.' And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

22 'Cursed is he who lies with his sister, the daughter of his father or of his mother.' And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

23 'Cursed is he who lies with his mother-in-law.' And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

24 'Cursed is he who strikes his neighbor in secret.' And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

25 'Cursed is he who accepts a bribe to strike down an innocent person.' And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

26 'Cursed is he who does not confirm the words of this law by doing them.' And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

DEUTERONOMY 28 [\[Books\]](#)

Blessings at Gerizim

1 “Now it shall be, if you will diligently obey the LORD your God, being careful to do all His commandments which I command you today, the LORD your God will set you high above all the nations of the earth. 2“And all these blessings shall come upon you and overtake you, if you will obey the LORD your God. 3“Blessed *shall you be* in the city, and blessed *shall you be* in the country. 4“Blessed *shall be* the offspring of your body and the produce of your ground and the offspring of your beasts, the increase of your herd and the young of your flock. 5“Blessed *shall be* your basket and your kneading bowl. 6“Blessed *shall you be* when you come in, and blessed *shall you be* when you go out.

7 “The LORD will cause your enemies who rise up against you to be defeated before you; they shall come out against you one way and shall flee before you seven ways. 8“The LORD will command the blessing upon you in your barns and in all that you put your hand to, and He will bless you in the land which the LORD your God gives you. 9“The LORD will establish you as a holy people to Himself, as He swore to you, if you will keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and walk in His ways. 10“So all the peoples of the earth shall see that you are called by the name of the LORD; and they shall be afraid of you. 11“And the LORD will make you abound in prosperity, in the offspring of your body and in the offspring of your beast and in the produce of your ground, in the land which the LORD swore to your fathers to give you. 12“The LORD will open for you His good storehouse, the heavens, to give rain to your land in its season and to bless all the work of your hand; and you shall lend to many nations, but you shall not borrow. 13“And the LORD shall make you the head and not the tail, and you only shall be above, and you shall not be underneath, if you will listen to the commandments of the LORD your God, which I charge you today, to observe *them* carefully, 14and do not turn aside from any of the words which I command you today, to the right or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

Consequences of Disobedience

15 “But it shall come about, if you will not obey the LORD your God, to observe to do all His commandments and His statutes with which I charge you today, that all these curses shall come upon you and overtake you.

16“Cursed *shall you be* in the city, and cursed *shall you be* in the country.

17“Cursed *shall be* your basket and your kneading bowl. 18“Cursed *shall be* the offspring of your body and the produce of your ground, the increase of your herd and the young of your flock. 19“Cursed *shall you be* when you come in, and cursed *shall you be* when you go out.

20 “The LORD will send upon you curses, confusion, and rebuke, in all you undertake to do, until you are destroyed and until you perish quickly, on account of the evil of your deeds, because you have forsaken Me. 21“The LORD will make the pestilence cling to you until He has consumed you from the land, where you are entering to possess it. 22“The LORD will smite you with consumption and with fever and with inflammation and with fiery heat and with the sword and with blight and with mildew, and they shall pursue you until you perish. 23“And the heaven which is over your head shall be bronze, and the earth which is under you, iron. 24“The LORD will make the rain of your land powder and dust; from heaven it shall come down on you until you are destroyed. 25“The LORD will cause you to be defeated before your enemies; you shall go out one way against them, but you shall flee seven ways before them, and you shall be *an example of terror* to all the kingdoms of the earth. 26“And your carcasses shall be food to all birds of the sky and to the beasts of the earth, and there shall be no one to frighten *them* away.

27 “The LORD will smite you with the boils of Egypt and with tumors and with the scab and with the itch, from which you cannot be healed. 28“The LORD will smite you with madness and with blindness and with bewilderment of heart; 29and you shall grope at noon, as the blind man gropes in darkness, and you shall not prosper in your ways; but you shall only be oppressed and robbed continually, with none to save you. 30“You shall betroth a wife, but another man shall violate her; you shall build a house, but you shall not live in it; you shall plant a vineyard, but you shall not use its

fruit. ³¹“Your ox shall be slaughtered before your eyes, but you shall not eat of it; your donkey shall be torn away from you, and shall not be restored to you; your sheep shall be given to your enemies, and you shall have none to save you. ³²“Your sons and your daughters shall be given to another people, while your eyes shall look on and yearn for them continually; but there shall be nothing you can do. ³³“A people whom you do not know shall eat up the produce of your ground and all your labors, and you shall never be anything but oppressed and crushed continually. ³⁴“And you shall be driven mad by the sight of what you see. ³⁵“The LORD will strike you on the knees and legs with sore boils, from which you cannot be healed, from the sole of your foot to the crown of your head. ³⁶“The LORD will bring you and your king, whom you shall set over you, to a nation which neither you nor your fathers have known, and there you shall serve other gods, wood and stone. ³⁷“And you shall become a horror, a proverb, and a taunt among all the people where the LORD will drive you.

³⁸ “You shall bring out much seed to the field but you shall gather in little, for the locust shall consume it. ³⁹“You shall plant and cultivate vineyards, but you shall neither drink of the wine nor gather *the grapes*, for the worm shall devour them. ⁴⁰“You shall have olive trees throughout your territory but you shall not anoint yourself with the oil, for your olives shall drop off. ⁴¹“You shall have sons and daughters but they shall not be yours, for they shall go into captivity. ⁴²“The cricket shall possess all your trees and the produce of your ground. ⁴³“The alien who is among you shall rise above you higher and higher, but you shall go down lower and lower. ⁴⁴“He shall lend to you, but you shall not lend to him; he shall be the head, and you shall be the tail. ⁴⁵“So all these curses shall come on you and pursue you and overtake you until you are destroyed, because you would not obey the LORD your God by keeping His commandments and His statutes which He commanded you. ⁴⁶“And they shall become a sign and a wonder on you and your descendants forever. ⁴⁷“Because you did not serve the LORD your God with joy and a glad heart, for the abundance of all things; ⁴⁸therefore you shall serve your enemies whom the LORD shall send against you, in hunger, in thirst, in nakedness, and in the lack of all things; and He will put an iron yoke on your neck until He has destroyed you.

49 “The LORD will bring a nation against you from afar, from the end of the earth, as the eagle swoops down, a nation whose language you shall not understand, ⁵⁰a nation of fierce countenance who shall have no respect for the old, nor show favor to the young. ⁵¹“Moreover, it shall eat the offspring of your herd and the produce of your ground until you are destroyed, who also leaves you no grain, new wine, or oil, nor the increase of your herd or the young of your flock until they have caused you to perish. ⁵²“And it shall besiege you in all your towns until your high and fortified walls in which you trusted come down throughout your land, and it shall besiege you in all your towns throughout your land which the LORD your God has given you. ⁵³“Then you shall eat the offspring of your own body, the flesh of your sons and of your daughters whom the LORD your God has given you, during the siege and the distress by which your enemy shall oppress you. ⁵⁴“The man who is refined and very delicate among you shall be hostile toward his brother and toward the wife he cherishes and toward the rest of his children who remain, ⁵⁵so that he will not give *even* one of them any of the flesh of his children which he shall eat, since he has nothing *else* left, during the siege and the distress by which your enemy shall oppress you in all your towns. ⁵⁶“The refined and delicate woman among you, who would not venture to set the sole of her foot on the ground for delicateness and refinement, shall be hostile toward the husband she cherishes and toward her son and daughter, ⁵⁷and toward her afterbirth which issues from between her legs and toward her children whom she bears; for she shall eat them secretly for lack of anything *else*, during the siege and the distress by which your enemy shall oppress you in your towns.

58 “If you are not careful to observe all the words of this law which are written in this book, to fear this honored and awesome name, the LORD your God, ⁵⁹then the LORD will bring extraordinary plagues on you and your descendants, even severe and lasting plagues, and miserable and chronic sicknesses. ⁶⁰“And He will bring back on you all the diseases of Egypt of which you were afraid, and they shall cling to you. ⁶¹“Also every sickness and every plague which, not written in the book of this law, the LORD will bring on you until you are destroyed. ⁶²“Then you shall be left few in number,

whereas you were as the stars of heaven for multitude, because you did not obey the LORD your God. ⁶³“And it shall come about that as the LORD delighted over you to prosper you, and multiply you, so the LORD will delight over you to make you perish and destroy you; and you shall be torn from the land where you are entering to possess it. ⁶⁴“Moreover, the LORD will scatter you among all peoples, from one end of the earth to the other end of the earth; and there you shall serve other gods, wood and stone, which you or your fathers have not known. ⁶⁵“And among those nations you shall find no rest, and there shall be no resting place for the sole of your foot; but there the LORD will give you a trembling heart, failing of eyes, and despair of soul. ⁶⁶“So your life shall hang in doubt before you; and you shall be in dread night and day, and shall have no assurance of your life. ⁶⁷“In the morning you shall say, ‘Would that it were evening!’ And at evening you shall say, ‘Would that it were morning!’ because of the dread of your heart which you dread, and for the sight of your eyes which you shall see. ⁶⁸“And the LORD will bring you back to Egypt in ships, by the way about which I spoke to you, ‘You will never see it again!’ And there you shall offer yourselves for sale to your enemies as male and female slaves, but there will be no buyer.”

DEUTERONOMY 29 [\[Books\]](#)

The Covenant in Moab

1 These are the words of the covenant which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the sons of Israel in the land of Moab, besides the covenant which He had made with them at Horeb.

2 And Moses summoned all Israel and said to them, “You have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt to Pharaoh and all his servants and all his land; ³the great trials which your eyes have seen, those great signs and wonders. ⁴“Yet to this day the LORD has not given you a heart to know, nor eyes to see, nor ears to hear. ⁵“And I have led you forty years in the wilderness; your clothes have not worn out on you, and your sandal has not worn out on your foot. ⁶“You have not eaten bread, nor have you drunk wine or strong drink, in order that you might know that I am the LORD your God. ⁷“When you reached this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon and Og the king of Bashan came out to meet us for battle, but we defeated them; ⁸and we took their land and gave it as an inheritance to the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of the Manassites. ⁹“So keep the words of this covenant to do them, that you may prosper in all that you do.

10 “You stand today, all of you, before the LORD your God: your chiefs, your tribes, your elders and your officers, *even* all the men of Israel, ¹¹your little ones, your wives, and the alien who is within your camps, from the one who chops your wood to the one who draws your water, ¹²that you may enter into the covenant with the LORD your God, and into His oath which the LORD your God is making with you today, ¹³in order that He may establish you today as His people and that He may be your God, just as He spoke to you and as He swore to your fathers, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

14 “Now not with you alone am I making this covenant and this oath, ¹⁵but both with those who stand here with us today in the presence of the LORD our God and with those who are not with us here today ¹⁶(for you know how we

lived in the land of Egypt, and how we came through the midst of the nations through which you passed. ¹⁷“Moreover, you have seen their abominations and their idols *of* wood, stone, silver, and gold, which *they had* with them); ¹⁸lest there shall be among you a man or woman, or family or tribe, whose heart turns away today from the LORD our God, to go and serve the gods of those nations; lest there shall be among you a root bearing poisonous fruit and wormwood. ¹⁹“And it shall be when he hears the words of this curse, that he will boast, saying, ‘I have peace though I walk in the stubbornness of my heart in order to destroy the watered *land* with the dry.’ ²⁰“The LORD shall never be willing to forgive him, but rather the anger of the LORD and His jealousy will burn against that man, and every curse which is written in this book will rest on him, and the LORD will blot out his name from under heaven. ²¹“Then the LORD will single him out for adversity from all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant which are written in this book of the law.

²² “Now the generation to come, your sons who rise up after you and the foreigner who comes from a distant land, when they see the plagues of the land and the diseases with which the LORD has afflicted it, will say, ²³“All its land is brimstone and salt, a burning waste, unsown and unproductive, and no grass grows in it, like the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah and Zeboiim, which the LORD overthrew in His anger and in His wrath.’ ²⁴“And all the nations shall say, ‘Why has the LORD done thus to this land? Why this great outburst of anger?’ ²⁵“Then *men* shall say, ‘Because they forsook the covenant of the LORD, the God of their fathers, which He made with them when He brought them out of the land of Egypt. ²⁶“And they went and served other gods and worshiped them, gods whom they have not known and whom He had not allotted to them. ²⁷“Therefore, the anger of the LORD burned against that land, to bring upon it every curse which is written in this book; ²⁸and the LORD uprooted them from their land in anger and in fury and in great wrath, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.’

²⁹ “The secret things belong to the LORD our God, but the things revealed belong to us and to our sons forever, that we may observe all the words of this law.

DEUTERONOMY 30 [\[Books\]](#)

Restoration Promised

1 “So it shall be when all of these things have come upon you, the blessing and the curse which I have set before you, and you call *them* to mind in all nations where the LORD your God has banished you, ²and you return to the LORD your God and obey Him with all your heart and soul according to all that I command you today, you and your sons, ³then the LORD your God will restore you from captivity, and have compassion on you, and will gather you again from all the peoples where the LORD your God has scattered you. ⁴“If your outcasts are at the ends of the earth, from there the LORD your God will gather you, and from there He will bring you back. ⁵“And the LORD your God will bring you into the land which your fathers possessed, and you shall possess it; and He will prosper you and multiply you more than your fathers. ⁶“Moreover the LORD your God will circumcise your heart and the heart of your descendants, to love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul, in order that you may live. ⁷“And the LORD your God will inflict all these curses on your enemies and on those who hate you, who persecuted you. ⁸“And you shall again obey the LORD, and observe all His commandments which I command you today. ⁹“Then the LORD your God will prosper you abundantly in all the work of your hand, in the offspring of your body and in the offspring of your cattle and in the produce of your ground, for the LORD will again rejoice over you for good, just as He rejoiced over your fathers; ¹⁰if you obey the LORD your God to keep His commandments and His statutes which are written in this book of the law, if you turn to the LORD your God with all your heart and soul.

11 “For this commandment which I command you today is not too difficult for you, nor is it out of reach. ¹²“It is not in heaven, that you should say, ‘Who will go up to heaven for us to get it for us and make us hear it, that we may observe it?’ ¹³“Nor is it beyond the sea, that you should say, ‘Who will cross the sea for us to get it for us and make us hear it, that we may observe it?’

¹⁴“But the word is very near you, in your mouth and in your heart, that you may observe it.

Choose Life

¹⁵ “See, I have set before you today life and prosperity, and death and adversity; ¹⁶in that I command you today to love the LORD your God, to walk in His ways and to keep His commandments and His statutes and His judgments, that you may live and multiply, and that the LORD your God may bless you in the land where you are entering to possess it. ¹⁷“But if your heart turns away and you will not obey, but are drawn away and worship other gods and serve them, ¹⁸I declare to you today that you shall surely perish. You shall not prolong *your* days in the land where you are crossing the Jordan to enter and possess it. ¹⁹“I call heaven and earth to witness against you today, that I have set before you life and death, the blessing and the curse. So choose life in order that you may live, you and your descendants, ²⁰by loving the LORD your God, by obeying His voice, and by holding fast to Him; for this is your life and the length of your days, that you may live in the land which the LORD swore to your fathers, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give them.”

DEUTERONOMY 31 [\[Books\]](#)

Moses' Last Counsel

¹ So Moses went and spoke these words to all Israel. ²And he said to them, "I am a hundred and twenty years old today; I am no longer able to come and go, and the LORD has said to me, 'You shall not cross this Jordan.' ³"It is the LORD your God who will cross ahead of you; He will destroy these nations before you, and you shall dispossess them. Joshua is the one who will cross ahead of you, just as the LORD has spoken. ⁴"And the LORD will do to them just as He did to Sihon and Og, the kings of the Amorites, and to their land, when He destroyed them. ⁵"And the LORD will deliver them up before you, and you shall do to them according to all the commandments which I have commanded you. ⁶"Be strong and courageous, do not be afraid or tremble at them, for the LORD your God is the one who goes with you. He will not fail you or forsake you." ⁷Then Moses called to Joshua and said to him in the sight of all Israel, "Be strong and courageous, for you shall go with this people into the land which the LORD has sworn to their fathers to give them, and you shall give it to them as an inheritance. ⁸"And the LORD is the one who goes ahead of you; He will be with you. He will not fail you or forsake you. Do not fear, or be dismayed."

⁹ So Moses wrote this law and gave it to the priests, the sons of Levi who carried the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and to all the elders of Israel. ¹⁰Then Moses commanded them, saying, "At the end of *every* seven years, at the time of the year of remission of debts, at the Feast of Booths, ¹¹when all Israel comes to appear before the LORD your God at the place which He will choose, you shall read this law in front of all Israel in their hearing. ¹²"Assemble the people, the men and the women and children and the alien who is in your town, in order that they may hear and learn and fear the LORD your God, and be careful to observe all the words of this law. ¹³"And their children, who have not known, will hear and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as you live on the land which you are about to cross the Jordan to possess."

Israel Will Fall Away

14 Then the LORD said to Moses, “Behold, the time for you to die is near; call Joshua, and present yourselves at the tent of meeting, that I may commission him.” So Moses and Joshua went and presented themselves at the tent of meeting. ¹⁵And the LORD appeared in the tent in a pillar of cloud, and the pillar of cloud stood at the doorway of the tent. ¹⁶And the LORD said to Moses, “Behold, you are about to lie down with your fathers; and this people will arise and play the harlot with the strange gods of the land, into the midst of which they are going, and will forsake Me and break My covenant which I have made with them. ¹⁷“Then My anger will be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them and hide My face from them, and they shall be consumed, and many evils and troubles shall come upon them; so that they will say in that day, ‘Is it not because our God is not among us that these evils have come upon us?’ ¹⁸“But I will surely hide My face in that day because of all the evil which they will do, for they will turn to other gods. ¹⁹“Now therefore, write this song for yourselves, and teach it to the sons of Israel; put it on their lips, in order that this song may be a witness for Me against the sons of Israel. ²⁰“For when I bring them into the land flowing with milk and honey, which I swore to their fathers, and they have eaten and are satisfied and become prosperous, then they will turn to other gods and serve them, and spurn Me and break My covenant. ²¹“Then it shall come about, when many evils and troubles have come upon them, that this song will testify before them as a witness (for it shall not be forgotten from the lips of their descendants); for I know their intent which they are developing today, before I have brought them into the land which I swore.” ²²So Moses wrote this song the same day, and taught it to the sons of Israel.

Joshua Is Commissioned

23 Then He commissioned Joshua the son of Nun, and said, “Be strong and courageous, for you shall bring the sons of Israel into the land which I swore to them, and I will be with you.”

24 And it came about, when Moses finished writing the words of this law in a

book until they were complete, ²⁵that Moses commanded the Levites who carried the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying, ²⁶“Take this book of the law and place it beside the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may remain there as a witness against you. ²⁷“For I know your rebellion and your stubbornness; behold, while I am still alive with you today, you have been rebellious against the LORD; how much more, then, after my death? ²⁸“Assemble to me all the elders of your tribes and your officers, that I may speak these words in their hearing and call the heavens and the earth to witness against them. ²⁹“For I know that after my death you will act corruptly and turn from the way which I have commanded you; and evil will befall you in the latter days, for you will do that which is evil in the sight of the LORD, provoking Him to anger with the work of your hands.”

30 Then Moses spoke in the hearing of all the assembly of Israel the words of this song, until they were complete:

DEUTERONOMY 32 [\[Books\]](#)

The Song of Moses

1 “Give ear, O heavens, and let me speak;

And let the earth hear the words of my mouth.

2“Let my teaching drop as the rain,

My speech distill as the dew,

As the droplets on the fresh grass

And as the showers on the herb.

3“For I proclaim the name of the LORD;

Ascribe greatness to our God!

4“The Rock! His work is perfect,

For all His ways are just;

A God of faithfulness and without injustice,

Righteous and upright is He.

5“They have acted corruptly toward Him,

They are not His children, because of their defect;

But are a perverse and crooked generation.

6“Do you thus repay the LORD,

O foolish and unwise people?

Is not He your Father who has bought you?

He has made you and established you.

⁷“Remember the days of old,

Consider the years of all generations.

Ask your father, and he will inform you,

Your elders, and they will tell you.

⁸“When the Most High gave the nations their inheritance,

When He separated the sons of man,

He set the boundaries of the peoples

According to the number of the sons of Israel.

⁹“For the LORD’s portion is His people;

Jacob is the allotment of His inheritance.

¹⁰“He found him in a desert land,

And in the howling waste of a wilderness;

He encircled him, He cared for him,

He guarded him as the pupil of His eye.

¹¹“Like an eagle that stirs up its nest,

That hovers over its young,

He spread His wings and caught them,

He carried them on His pinions.

¹²“The LORD alone guided him,

And there was no foreign god with him.

¹³“He made him ride on the high places of the earth,

And he ate the produce of the field;

And He made him suck honey from the rock,

And oil from the flinty rock,

¹⁴Curds of cows, and milk of the flock,

With fat of lambs,

And rams, the breed of Bashan, and goats,

With the finest of the wheat—

And of the blood of grapes you drank wine.

¹⁵ “But Jeshurun grew fat and kicked—

You are grown fat, thick, and sleek—

Then he forsook God who made him,

And scorned the Rock of his salvation.

¹⁶“They made Him jealous with strange *gods*;

With abominations they provoked Him to anger.

¹⁷“They sacrificed to demons who were not God,

To gods whom they have not known,

New *gods* who came lately,

Whom your fathers did not dread.

¹⁸“You neglected the Rock who begot you,

And forgot the God who gave you birth.

¹⁹ “And the LORD saw *this*, and spurned *them*

Because of the provocation of His sons and daughters.

²⁰“Then He said, ‘I will hide My face from them,

I will see what their end *shall be*;

For they are a perverse generation,

Sons in whom is no faithfulness.

²¹“They have made Me jealous with *what* is not God;

They have provoked Me to anger with their idols.

So I will make them jealous with *those who* are not a people;

I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation,

²²For a fire is kindled in My anger,

And burns to the lowest part of Sheol,

And consumes the earth with its yield,

And sets on fire the foundations of the mountains.

²³ ‘I will heap misfortunes on them;

I will use My arrows on them.

²⁴*They shall be* wasted by famine, and consumed by plague

And bitter destruction;

And the teeth of beasts I will send upon them,

With the venom of crawling things of the dust.

²⁵Outside the sword shall bereave,

And inside terror—

Both young man and virgin,

The nursling with the man of gray hair.

²⁶I would have said, “I will cut them to pieces,

I will remove the memory of them from men,”

²⁷Had I not feared the provocation by the enemy,

Lest their adversaries should misjudge,

Lest they should say, “Our hand is triumphant,

And the LORD has not done all this.” ’

²⁸ “For they are a nation lacking in counsel,

And there is no understanding in them.

²⁹“Would that they were wise, that they understood this,

That they would discern their future!

30“How could one chase a thousand,
And two put ten thousand to flight,
Unless their Rock had sold them,
And the LORD had given them up?

31“Indeed their rock is not like our Rock,
Even our enemies themselves judge this.

32“For their vine is from the vine of Sodom,
And from the fields of Gomorrah;
Their grapes are grapes of poison,
Their clusters, bitter.

33“Their wine is the venom of serpents,
And the deadly poison of cobras.

34 ‘Is it not laid up in store with Me,
Sealed up in My treasuries?

35‘Vengeance is Mine, and retribution,
In due time their foot will slip;
For the day of their calamity is near,
And the impending things are hastening upon them.’

36“For the LORD will vindicate His people,

And will have compassion on His servants;
When He sees that *their* strength is gone,
And there is none *remaining*, bond or free.
³⁷“And He will say, ‘Where are their gods,
The rock in which they sought refuge?
³⁸‘Who ate the fat of their sacrifices,
And drank the wine of their libation?
Let them rise up and help you,
Let them be your hiding place!
³⁹‘See now that I, I am He,
And there is no god besides Me;
It is I who put to death and give life.
I have wounded, and it is I who heal;
And there is no one who can deliver from My hand.
⁴⁰‘Indeed, I lift up My hand to heaven,
And say, as I live forever,
⁴¹‘If I sharpen My flashing sword,
And My hand takes hold on justice,
I will render vengeance on My adversaries,

And I will repay those who hate Me.

⁴²I will make My arrows drunk with blood,

And My sword shall devour flesh,

With the blood of the slain and the captives,

From the long-haired leaders of the enemy.’

⁴³“Rejoice, O nations, *with* His people;

For He will avenge the blood of His servants,

And will render vengeance on His adversaries,

And will atone for His land *and* His people.”

⁴⁴ Then Moses came and spoke all the words of this song in the hearing of the people, he, with Joshua the son of Nun. ⁴⁵When Moses had finished speaking all these words to all Israel, ⁴⁶he said to them, “Take to your heart all the words with which I am warning you today, which you shall command your sons to observe carefully, *even* all the words of this law. ⁴⁷“For it is not an idle word for you; indeed it is your life. And by this word you shall prolong your days in the land, which you are about to cross the Jordan to possess.”

⁴⁸ And the LORD spoke to Moses that very same day, saying, ⁴⁹“Go up to this mountain of the Abarim, Mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab opposite Jericho, and look at the land of Canaan, which I am giving to the sons of Israel for a possession. ⁵⁰“Then die on the mountain where you ascend, and be gathered to your people, as Aaron your brother died on Mount Hor and was gathered to his people, ⁵¹because you broke faith with Me in the midst of the sons of Israel at the waters of Meribah-kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin, because you did not treat Me as holy in the midst of the sons of Israel. ⁵²“For you shall see the land at a distance, but you shall not go there, into the land which I am giving the sons of Israel.”

DEUTERONOMY 33 [\[Books\]](#)

The Blessing of Moses

1 Now this is the blessing with which Moses the man of God blessed the sons of Israel before his death. ²And he said,

“The LORD came from Sinai,

And dawned on them from Seir;

He shone forth from Mount Paran,

And He came from the midst of ten thousand holy ones;

At His right hand there was flashing lightning for them.

³“Indeed, He loves the people;

All Thy holy ones are in Thy hand,

And they followed in Thy steps;

Everyone receives of Thy words.

⁴“Moses charged us with a law,

A possession for the assembly of Jacob.

⁵“And He was king in Jeshurun,

When the heads of the people were gathered,

The tribes of Israel together.

⁶ “May Reuben live and not die,

Nor his men be few.”

7 And this regarding Judah; so he said,

“Hear, O LORD, the voice of Judah,

And bring him to his people.

With his hands he contended for them;

And mayest Thou be a help against his adversaries.”

8 And of Levi he said,

“*Let* Thy Thummim and Thy Urim *belong* to Thy godly man,

Whom Thou didst prove at Massah,

With whom Thou didst contend at the waters of Meribah;

⁹Who said of his father and his mother,

‘I did not consider them’;

And he did not acknowledge his brothers,

Nor did he regard his own sons,

For they observed Thy word,

And kept Thy covenant.

¹⁰“They shall teach Thine ordinances to Jacob,

And Thy law to Israel.

They shall put incense before Thee,

And whole burnt offerings on Thine altar.

¹¹“O LORD, bless his substance,
And accept the work of his hands;
Shatter the loins of those who rise up against him,
And those who hate him, so that they may not rise *again*.”

¹² Of Benjamin he said,

“May the beloved of the LORD dwell in security by Him,
Who shields him all the day,
And he dwells between His shoulders.”

¹³ And of Joseph he said,

“Blessed of the LORD *be* his land,
With the choice things of heaven, with the dew,
And from the deep lying beneath,

¹⁴And with the choice yield of the sun,

And with the choice produce of the months.

¹⁵“And with the best things of the ancient mountains,

And with the choice things of the everlasting hills,

¹⁶And with the choice things of the earth and its fulness,

And the favor of Him who dwelt in the bush.

Let it come to the head of Joseph,

And to the crown of the head of the one distinguished among his brothers.

¹⁷“As the first-born of his ox, majesty is his,

And his horns are the horns of the wild ox;

With them he shall push the peoples,

All at once, *to* the ends of the earth.

And those are the ten thousands of Ephraim,

And those are the thousands of Manasseh.”

18 And of Zebulun he said,

“Rejoice, Zebulun, in your going forth,

And, Issachar, in your tents.

¹⁹“They shall call peoples *to* the mountain;

There they shall offer righteous sacrifices;

For they shall draw out the abundance of the seas,

And the hidden treasures of the sand.”

20 And of Gad he said,

“Blessed is the one who enlarges Gad;

He lies down as a lion,

And tears the arm, also the crown of the head.

²¹“Then he provided the first *part* for himself,

For there the ruler's portion was reserved;
And he came *with* the leaders of the people;
He executed the justice of the LORD,
And His ordinances with Israel."

22 And of Dan he said,

"Dan is a lion's whelp,
That leaps forth from Bashan."

23 And of Naphtali he said,

"O Naphtali, satisfied with favor,
And full of the blessing of the LORD,
Take possession of the sea and the south."

24 And of Asher he said,

"More blessed than sons is Asher;
May he be favored by his brothers,
And may he dip his foot in oil.

²⁵"Your locks shall be iron and bronze,
And according to your days, so shall your leisurely walk be.

26 "There is none like the God of Jeshurun,
Who rides the heavens to your help,
And through the skies in His majesty.

²⁷“The eternal God is a dwelling place,
And underneath are the everlasting arms;
And He drove out the enemy from before you,
And said, ‘Destroy!’

²⁸“So Israel dwells in security,
The fountain of Jacob secluded,
In a land of grain and new wine;
His heavens also drop down dew.

²⁹“Blessed are you, O Israel;
Who is like you, a people saved by the LORD,
Who is the shield of your help,
And the sword of your majesty!
So your enemies shall cringe before you,
And you shall tread upon their high places.”

DEUTERONOMY 34 [\[Books\]](#)

The Death of Moses

1 Now Moses went up from the plains of Moab to Mount Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, which is opposite Jericho. And the LORD showed him all the land, Gilead as far as Dan, ²and all Naphtali and the land of Ephraim and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah as far as the western sea, ³and the Negev and the plain in the valley of Jericho, the city of palm trees, as far as Zoar. ⁴Then the LORD said to him, “This is the land which I swore to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, saying, ‘I will give it to your descendants’; I have let you see *it* with your eyes, but you shall not go over there.” ⁵So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD. ⁶And He buried him in the valley in the land of Moab, opposite Beth-peor; but no man knows his burial place to this day. ⁷Although Moses was one hundred and twenty years old when he died, his eye was not dim, nor his vigor abated. ⁸So the sons of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty days; then the days of weeping *and* mourning for Moses came to an end.

9 Now Joshua the son of Nun was filled with the spirit of wisdom, for Moses had laid his hands on him; and the sons of Israel listened to him and did as the LORD had commanded Moses. ¹⁰Since then no prophet has risen in Israel like Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face, ¹¹for all the signs and wonders which the LORD sent him to perform in the land of Egypt against Pharaoh, all his servants, and all his land, ¹²and for all the mighty power and for all the great terror which Moses performed in the sight of all Israel.

JOSHUA 1 [\[Books\]](#)

God's Charge to Joshua

1 Now it came about after the death of Moses the servant of the LORD that the LORD spoke to Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' servant, saying, 2" Moses My servant is dead; now therefore arise, cross this Jordan, you and all this people, to the land which I am giving to them, to the sons of Israel. 3" Every place on which the sole of your foot treads, I have given it to you, just as I spoke to Moses. 4" From the wilderness and this Lebanon, even as far as the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and as far as the Great Sea toward the setting of the sun, will be your territory. 5" No man will *be able to* stand before you all the days of your life. Just as I have been with Moses, I will be with you; I will not fail you or forsake you. 6" Be strong and courageous, for you shall give this people possession of the land which I swore to their fathers to give them. 7" Only be strong and very courageous; be careful to do according to all the law which Moses My servant commanded you; do not turn from it to the right or to the left, so that you may have success wherever you go. 8" This book of the law shall not depart from your mouth, but you shall meditate on it day and night, so that you may be careful to do according to all that is written in it; for then you will make your way prosperous, and then you will have success. 9" Have I not commanded you? Be strong and courageous! Do not tremble or be dismayed, for the LORD your God is with you wherever you go."

Joshua Assumes Command

10 Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying, 11" Pass through the midst of the camp and command the people, saying, 'Prepare provisions for yourselves, for within three days you are to cross this Jordan, to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God is giving you, to possess it.' "

12 And to the Reubenites and to the Gadites and to the half-tribe of Manasseh, Joshua said, 13" Remember the word which Moses the servant of the LORD

commanded you, saying, ‘The LORD your God gives you rest, and will give you this land.’ ¹⁴“Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle shall remain in the land which Moses gave you beyond the Jordan, but you shall cross before your brothers in battle array, all your valiant warriors, and shall help them, ¹⁵until the LORD gives your brothers rest, as *He gives* you, and they also possess the land which the LORD your God is giving them. Then you shall return to your own land, and possess that which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you beyond the Jordan toward the sunrise.” ¹⁶And they answered Joshua, saying, “All that you have commanded us we will do, and wherever you send us we will go. ¹⁷“Just as we obeyed Moses in all things, so we will obey you; only may the LORD your God be with you, as He was with Moses. ¹⁸“Anyone who rebels against your command and does not obey your words in all that you command him, shall be put to death; only be strong and courageous.”

JOSHUA 2 [\[Books\]](#)

Rahab Shelters Spies

1 Then Joshua the son of Nun sent two men as spies secretly from Shittim, saying, “Go, view the land, especially Jericho.” So they went and came into the house of a harlot whose name was Rahab, and lodged there. ²And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, “Behold, men from the sons of Israel have come here tonight to search out the land.” ³And the king of Jericho sent *word* to Rahab, saying, “Bring out the men who have come to you, who have entered your house, for they have come to search out all the land.” ⁴But the woman had taken the two men and hidden them, and she said, “Yes, the men came to me, but I did not know where they were from. ⁵“And it came about when *it was time* to shut the gate, at dark, that the men went out; I do not know where the men went. Pursue them quickly, for you will overtake them.” ⁶But she had brought them up to the roof and hidden them in the stalks of flax which she had laid in order on the roof. ⁷So the men pursued them on the road to the Jordan to the fords; and as soon as those who were pursuing them had gone out, they shut the gate.

8 Now before they lay down, she came up to them on the roof, ⁹and said to the men, “I know that the LORD has given you the land, and that the terror of you has fallen on us, and that all the inhabitants of the land have melted away before you. ¹⁰“For we have heard how the LORD dried up the water of the Red Sea before you when you came out of Egypt, and what you did to the two kings of the Amorites who were beyond the Jordan, to Sihon and Og, whom you utterly destroyed. ¹¹“And when we heard *it*, our hearts melted and no courage remained in any man any longer because of you; for the LORD your God, He is God in heaven above and on earth beneath. ¹²“Now therefore, please swear to me by the LORD, since I have dealt kindly with you, that you also will deal kindly with my father’s household, and give me a pledge of truth, ¹³and spare my father and my mother and my brothers and my sisters, with all who belong to them, and deliver our lives from death.” ¹⁴So the men said to her, “Our life for yours if you do not tell this business of ours; and it

shall come about when the LORD gives us the land that we will deal kindly and faithfully with you.”

The Promise to Rahab

15 Then she let them down by a rope through the window, for her house was on the city wall, so that she was living on the wall. ¹⁶And she said to them, “Go to the hill country, lest the pursuers happen upon you, and hide yourselves there for three days, until the pursuers return. Then afterward you may go on your way.” ¹⁷And the men said to her, “We *shall be* free from this oath to you which you have made us swear, ¹⁸unless, when we come into the land, you tie this cord of scarlet thread in the window through which you let us down, and gather to yourself into the house your father and your mother and your brothers and all your father’s household. ¹⁹“And it shall come about that anyone who goes out of the doors of your house into the street, his blood *shall be* on his own head, and we *shall be* free; but anyone who is with you in the house, his blood *shall be* on our head, if a hand is *laid* on him. ²⁰“But if you tell this business of ours, then we shall be free from the oath which you have made us swear.” ²¹And she said, “According to your words, so be it.” So she sent them away, and they departed; and she tied the scarlet cord in the window.

22 And they departed and came to the hill country, and remained there for three days until the pursuers returned. Now the pursuers had sought *them* all along the road, but had not found *them*. ²³Then the two men returned and came down from the hill country and crossed over and came to Joshua the son of Nun, and they related to him all that had happened to them. ²⁴And they said to Joshua, “Surely the LORD has given all the land into our hands, and all the inhabitants of the land, moreover, have melted away before us.”

JOSHUA 3 [\[Books\]](#)

Israel Crosses the Jordan

1 Then Joshua rose early in the morning; and he and all the sons of Israel set out from Shittim and came to the Jordan, and they lodged there before they crossed. ²And it came about at the end of three days that the officers went through the midst of the camp; ³and they commanded the people, saying, “When you see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God with the Levitical priests carrying it, then you shall set out from your place and go after it. ⁴“However, there shall be between you and it a distance of about 2,000 cubits by measure. Do not come near it, that you may know the way by which you shall go, for you have not passed this way before.”

5 Then Joshua said to the people, “Consecrate yourselves, for tomorrow the LORD will do wonders among you.” ⁶And Joshua spoke to the priests, saying, “Take up the ark of the covenant and cross over ahead of the people.” So they took up the ark of the covenant and went ahead of the people.

7 Now the LORD said to Joshua, “This day I will begin to exalt you in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that just as I have been with Moses, I will be with you. ⁸“You shall, moreover, command the priests who are carrying the ark of the covenant, saying, ‘When you come to the edge of the waters of the Jordan, you shall stand *still* in the Jordan.’ ” ⁹Then Joshua said to the sons of Israel, “Come here, and hear the words of the LORD your God.” ¹⁰And Joshua said, “By this you shall know that the living God is among you, and that He will assuredly dispossess from before you the Canaanite, the Hittite, the Hivite, the Perizzite, the Girgashite, the Amorite, and the Jebusite. ¹¹“Behold, the ark of the covenant of the Lord of all the earth is crossing over ahead of you into the Jordan. ¹²“Now then, take for yourselves twelve men from the tribes of Israel, one man for each tribe. ¹³“And it shall come about when the soles of the feet of the priests who carry the ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of the Jordan, the waters of the Jordan shall be cut off, *and* the waters which are flowing down from above

shall stand in one heap.”

14 So it came about when the people set out from their tents to cross the Jordan with the priests carrying the ark of the covenant before the people,
15and when those who carried the ark came into the Jordan, and the feet of the priests carrying the ark were dipped in the edge of the water (for the Jordan overflows all its banks all the days of harvest), 16that the waters which were flowing down from above stood *and* rose up in one heap, a great distance away at Adam, the city that is beside Zarethan; and those which were flowing down toward the sea of the Arabah, the Salt Sea, were completely cut off. So the people crossed opposite Jericho. 17And the priests who carried the ark of the covenant of the LORD stood firm on dry ground in the middle of the Jordan while all Israel crossed on dry ground, until all the nation had finished crossing the Jordan.

JOSHUA 4 [\[Books\]](#)

Memorial Stones from Jordan

1 Now it came about when all the nation had finished crossing the Jordan, that the LORD spoke to Joshua, saying, ²“Take for yourselves twelve men from the people, one man from each tribe, ³and command them, saying, ‘Take up for yourselves twelve stones from here out of the middle of the Jordan, from the place where the priests’ feet are standing firm, and carry them over with you, and lay them down in the lodging place where you will lodge tonight.’ ” ⁴So Joshua called the twelve men whom he had appointed from the sons of Israel, one man from each tribe; ⁵and Joshua said to them, “Cross again to the ark of the LORD your God into the middle of the Jordan, and each of you take up a stone on his shoulder, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Israel. ⁶“Let this be a sign among you, so that when your children ask later, saying, ‘What do these stones mean to you?’ ⁷then you shall say to them, ‘Because the waters of the Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD; when it crossed the Jordan, the waters of the Jordan were cut off.’ So these stones shall become a memorial to the sons of Israel forever.”

8 And thus the sons of Israel did, as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones from the middle of the Jordan, just as the LORD spoke to Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Israel; and they carried them over with them to the lodging place, and put them down there. ⁹Then Joshua set up twelve stones in the middle of the Jordan at the place where the feet of the priests who carried the ark of the covenant were standing, and they are there to this day. ¹⁰For the priests who carried the ark were standing in the middle of the Jordan until everything was completed that the LORD had commanded Joshua to speak to the people, according to all that Moses had commanded Joshua. And the people hurried and crossed; ¹¹and it came about when all the people had finished crossing, that the ark of the LORD and the priests crossed before the people. ¹²And the sons of Reuben and the sons of Gad and the half-tribe of Manasseh crossed over in battle array before the

sons of Israel, just as Moses had spoken to them; ¹³about 40,000, equipped for war, crossed for battle before the LORD to the desert plains of Jericho. ¹⁴On that day the LORD exalted Joshua in the sight of all Israel; so that they revered him, just as they had revered Moses all the days of his life.

¹⁵ Now the LORD said to Joshua, ¹⁶“Command the priests who carry the ark of the testimony that they come up from the Jordan.” ¹⁷So Joshua commanded the priests, saying, “Come up from the Jordan.” ¹⁸And it came about when the priests who carried the ark of the covenant of the LORD had come up from the middle of the Jordan, and the soles of the priests’ feet were lifted up to the dry ground, that the waters of the Jordan returned to their place, and went over all its banks as before.

¹⁹ Now the people came up from the Jordan on the tenth of the first month and camped at Gilgal on the eastern edge of Jericho. ²⁰And those twelve stones which they had taken from the Jordan, Joshua set up at Gilgal. ²¹And he said to the sons of Israel, “When your children ask their fathers in time to come, saying, ‘What are these stones?’ ²²then you shall inform your children, saying, ‘Israel crossed this Jordan on dry ground.’ ²³“For the LORD your God dried up the waters of the Jordan before you until you had crossed, just as the LORD your God had done to the Red Sea, which He dried up before us until we had crossed; ²⁴that all the peoples of the earth may know that the hand of the LORD is mighty, so that you may fear the LORD your God forever.”

JOSHUA 5 [\[Books\]](#)

Israel Is Circumcised

1 Now it came about when all the kings of the Amorites who *were* beyond the Jordan to the west, and all the kings of the Canaanites who *were* by the sea, heard how the LORD had dried up the waters of the Jordan before the sons of Israel until they had crossed, that their hearts melted, and there was no spirit in them any longer, because of the sons of Israel.

2 At that time the LORD said to Joshua, “Make for yourself flint knives and circumcise again the sons of Israel the second time.” ³So Joshua made himself flint knives and circumcised the sons of Israel at Gibeath-haaraloth. ⁴And this is the reason why Joshua circumcised them: all the people who came out of Egypt who were males, all the men of war, died in the wilderness along the way, after they came out of Egypt. ⁵For all the people who came out were circumcised, but all the people who were born in the wilderness along the way as they came out of Egypt had not been circumcised. ⁶For the sons of Israel walked forty years in the wilderness, until all the nation, *that is*, the men of war who came out of Egypt, perished because they did not listen to the voice of the LORD, to whom the LORD had sworn that He would not let them see the land which the LORD had sworn to their fathers to give us, a land flowing with milk and honey. ⁷And their children whom He raised up in their place, Joshua circumcised; for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them along the way. ⁸Now it came about when they had finished circumcising all the nation, that they remained in their places in the camp until they were healed. ⁹Then the LORD said to Joshua, “Today I have rolled away the reproach of Egypt from you.” So the name of that place is called Gilgal to this day. ¹⁰While the sons of Israel camped at Gilgal, they observed the Passover on the evening of the fourteenth day of the month on the desert plains of Jericho. ¹¹And on the day after the Passover, on that very day, they ate some of the produce of the land, unleavened cakes and parched *grain*. ¹²And the manna ceased on the day after they had eaten some of the produce of the land, so that the sons of Israel

no longer had manna, but they ate some of the yield of the land of Canaan during that year.

13 Now it came about when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and behold, a man was standing opposite him with his sword drawn in his hand, and Joshua went to him and said to him, “Are you for us or for our adversaries?”¹⁴ And he said, “No, rather I indeed come now *as* captain of the host of the LORD.” And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and bowed down, and said to him, “What has my lord to say to his servant?”¹⁵ And the captain of the LORD’s host said to Joshua, “Remove your sandals from your feet, for the place where you are standing is holy.” And Joshua did so.

JOSHUA 6 [\[Books\]](#)

The Conquest of Jericho

1 Now Jericho was tightly shut because of the sons of Israel; no one went out and no one came in. ²And the LORD said to Joshua, “See, I have given Jericho into your hand, with its king *and* the valiant warriors. ³“And you shall march around the city, all the men of war circling the city once. You shall do so for six days. ⁴“Also seven priests shall carry seven trumpets of rams’ horns before the ark; then on the seventh day you shall march around the city seven times, and the priests shall blow the trumpets. ⁵“And it shall be that when they make a long blast with the ram’s horn, and when you hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout; and the wall of the city will fall down flat, and the people will go up every man straight ahead.”

6 So Joshua the son of Nun called the priests and said to them, “Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests carry seven trumpets of rams’ horns before the ark of the LORD.” ⁷Then he said to the people, “Go forward, and march around the city, and let the armed men go on before the ark of the LORD.” ⁸And it was *so*, that when Joshua had spoken to the people, the seven priests carrying the seven trumpets of rams’ horns before the LORD went forward and blew the trumpets; and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them. ⁹And the armed men went before the priests who blew the trumpets, and the rear guard came after the ark, while they continued to blow the trumpets. ¹⁰But Joshua commanded the people, saying, “You shall not shout nor let your voice be heard, nor let a word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I tell you, ‘Shout!’ Then you shall shout!” ¹¹So he had the ark of the LORD taken around the city, circling *it* once; then they came into the camp and spent the night in the camp.

12 Now Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of the LORD. ¹³And the seven priests carrying the seven trumpets of rams’ horns before the ark of the LORD went on continually, and blew the trumpets; and the armed men went before them, and the rear guard came after the ark of the

LORD, while they continued to blow the trumpets. ¹⁴Thus the second day they marched around the city once and returned to the camp; they did so for six days.

¹⁵ Then it came about on the seventh day that they rose early at the dawning of the day and marched around the city in the same manner seven times; only on that day they marched around the city seven times. ¹⁶And it came about at the seventh time, when the priests blew the trumpets, Joshua said to the people, “Shout! For the LORD has given you the city. ¹⁷“And the city shall be under the ban, it and all that is in it belongs to the LORD; only Rahab the harlot and all who are with her in the house shall live, because she hid the messengers whom we sent. ¹⁸“But as for you, only keep yourselves from the things under the ban, lest you covet *them* and take some of the things under the ban, so you would make the camp of Israel accursed and bring trouble on it. ¹⁹“But all the silver and gold and articles of bronze and iron are holy to the LORD; they shall go into the treasury of the LORD.” ²⁰So the people shouted, and *priests* blew the trumpets; and it came about, when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, that the people shouted with a great shout and the wall fell down flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight ahead, and they took the city. ²¹And they utterly destroyed everything in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox and sheep and donkey, with the edge of the sword.

²² And Joshua said to the two men who had spied out the land, “Go into the harlot’s house and bring the woman and all she has out of there, as you have sworn to her.” ²³So the young men who were spies went in and brought out Rahab and her father and her mother and her brothers and all she had; they also brought out all her relatives, and placed them outside the camp of Israel. ²⁴And they burned the city with fire, and all that was in it. Only the silver and gold and articles of bronze and iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD. ²⁵However, Rahab the harlot and her father’s household and all she had, Joshua spared; and she has lived in the midst of Israel to this day, for she hid the messengers whom Joshua sent to spy out Jericho.

²⁶ Then Joshua made them take an oath at that time, saying, “Cursed before

the LORD is the man who rises up and builds this city Jericho; with *the loss of* his first-born he shall lay its foundation, and with *the loss of* his youngest son he shall set up its gates.”²⁷ So the LORD was with Joshua, and his fame was in all the land.

JOSHUA 7 [\[Books\]](#)

Israel Is Defeated at Ai

1 But the sons of Israel acted unfaithfully in regard to the things under the ban, for Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, from the tribe of Judah, took some of the things under the ban, therefore the anger of the LORD burned against the sons of Israel.

2 Now Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is near Beth-aven, east of Bethel, and said to them, “Go up and spy out the land.” So the men went up and spied out Ai. ³And they returned to Joshua and said to him, “Do not let all the people go up; *only* about two or three thousand men need go up to Ai; do not make all the people toil up there, for they are few.” ⁴So about three thousand men from the people went up there, but they fled from the men of Ai. ⁵And the men of Ai struck down about thirty-six of their men, and pursued them from the gate as far as Shebarim, and struck them down on the descent, so the hearts of the people melted and became as water.

6 Then Joshua tore his clothes and fell to the earth on his face before the ark of the LORD until the evening, *both* he and the elders of Israel; and they put dust on their heads. ⁷And Joshua said, “Alas, O Lord GOD, why didst Thou ever bring this people over the Jordan, *only* to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? If only we had been willing to dwell beyond the Jordan! ⁸“O Lord, what can I say since Israel has turned *their* back before their enemies? ⁹“For the Canaanites and all the inhabitants of the land will hear of it, and they will surround us and cut off our name from the earth. And what wilt Thou do for Thy great name?”

10 So the LORD said to Joshua, “Rise up! Why is it that you have fallen on your face? ¹¹“Israel has sinned, and they have also transgressed My covenant which I commanded them. And they have even taken some of the things under the ban and have both stolen and deceived. Moreover, they have also put *them* among their own things. ¹²“Therefore the sons of Israel cannot stand

before their enemies; they turn *their* backs before their enemies, for they have become accursed. I will not be with you anymore unless you destroy the things under the ban from your midst. ¹³“Rise up! Consecrate the people and say, ‘Consecrate yourselves for tomorrow, for thus the LORD, the God of Israel, has said, “There are things under the ban in your midst, O Israel. You cannot stand before your enemies until you have removed the things under the ban from your midst.” ¹⁴“In the morning then you shall come near by your tribes. And it shall be that the tribe which the LORD takes *by lot* shall come near by families, and the family which the LORD takes shall come near by households, and the household which the LORD takes shall come near man by man. ¹⁵“And it shall be that the one who is taken with the things under the ban shall be burned with fire, he and all that belongs to him, because he has transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he has committed a disgraceful thing in Israel.’ ”

The Sin of Achan

¹⁶ So Joshua arose early in the morning and brought Israel near by tribes, and the tribe of Judah was taken. ¹⁷And he brought the family of Judah near, and he took the family of the Zerahites; and he brought the family of the Zerahites near man by man, and Zabdi was taken. ¹⁸And he brought his household near man by man; and Achan, son of Carmi, son of Zabdi, son of Zerah, from the tribe of Judah, was taken. ¹⁹Then Joshua said to Achan, “My son, I implore you, give glory to the LORD, the God of Israel, and give praise to Him; and tell me now what you have done. Do not hide it from me.” ²⁰So Achan answered Joshua and said, “Truly, I have sinned against the LORD, the God of Israel, and this is what I did: ²¹when I saw among the spoil a beautiful mantle from Shinar and two hundred shekels of silver and a bar of gold fifty shekels in weight, then I coveted them and took them; and behold, they are concealed in the earth inside my tent with the silver underneath it.”

²² So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran to the tent; and behold, it was concealed in his tent with the silver underneath it. ²³And they took them from inside the tent and brought them to Joshua and to all the sons of Israel, and they poured them out before the LORD. ²⁴Then Joshua and all Israel with him,

took Achan the son of Zerah, the silver, the mantle, the bar of gold, his sons, his daughters, his oxen, his donkeys, his sheep, his tent and all that belonged to him; and they brought them up to the valley of Achor. ²⁵And Joshua said, “Why have you troubled us? The LORD will trouble you this day.” And all Israel stoned them with stones; and they burned them with fire after they had stoned them with stones. ²⁶And they raised over him a great heap of stones that stands to this day, and the LORD turned from the fierceness of His anger. Therefore the name of that place has been called the valley of Achor to this day.

JOSHUA 8 [\[Books\]](#)

The Conquest of Ai

1 Now the LORD said to Joshua, “Do not fear or be dismayed. Take all the people of war with you and arise, go up to Ai; see, I have given into your hand the king of Ai, his people, his city, and his land. ²“And you shall do to Ai and its king just as you did to Jericho and its king; you shall take only its spoil and its cattle as plunder for yourselves. Set an ambush for the city behind it.”

3 So Joshua rose with all the people of war to go up to Ai; and Joshua chose 30,000 men, valiant warriors, and sent them out at night. ⁴And he commanded them, saying, “See, you are going to ambush the city from behind it. Do not go very far from the city, but all of you be ready. ⁵“Then I and all the people who are with me will approach the city. And it will come about when they come out to meet us as at the first, that we will flee before them. ⁶“And they will come out after us until we have drawn them away from the city, for they will say, ‘*They* are fleeing before us as at the first.’ So we will flee before them. ⁷“And you shall rise from *your* ambush and take possession of the city, for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand. ⁸“Then it will be when you have seized the city, that you shall set the city on fire. You shall do *it* according to the word of the LORD. See, I have commanded you.” ⁹So Joshua sent them away, and they went to the place of ambush and remained between Bethel and Ai, on the west side of Ai; but Joshua spent that night among the people.

10 Now Joshua rose early in the morning and mustered the people, and he went up with the elders of Israel before the people to Ai. ¹¹Then all the people of war who *were* with him went up and drew near and arrived in front of the city, and camped on the north side of Ai. Now *there was* a valley between him and Ai. ¹²And he took about 5,000 men and set them in ambush between Bethel and Ai, on the west side of the city. ¹³So they stationed the people, all the army that was on the north side of the city, and its rear guard

on the west side of the city, and Joshua spent that night in the midst of the valley. ¹⁴And it came about when the king of Ai saw *it*, that the men of the city hurried and rose up early and went out to meet Israel in battle, he and all his people at the appointed place before the desert plain. But he did not know that *there was* an ambush against him behind the city. ¹⁵And Joshua and all Israel pretended to be beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness. ¹⁶And all the people who were in the city were called together to pursue them, and they pursued Joshua, and were drawn away from the city. ¹⁷So not a man was left in Ai or Bethel who had not gone out after Israel, and they left the city unguarded and pursued Israel.

¹⁸ Then the LORD said to Joshua, “Stretch out the javelin that is in your hand toward Ai, for I will give it into your hand.” So Joshua stretched out the javelin that was in his hand toward the city. ¹⁹And the *men in* ambush rose quickly from their place, and when he had stretched out his hand, they ran and entered the city and captured it; and they quickly set the city on fire. ²⁰When the men of Ai turned back and looked, behold, the smoke of the city ascended to the sky, and they had no place to flee this way or that, for the people who had been fleeing to the wilderness turned against the pursuers. ²¹When Joshua and all Israel saw that the *men in* ambush had captured the city and that the smoke of the city ascended, they turned back and slew the men of Ai. ²²And the others came out from the city to encounter them, so that they were *trapped* in the midst of Israel, some on this side and some on that side; and they slew them until no one was left of those who survived or escaped. ²³But they took alive the king of Ai and brought him to Joshua.

²⁴ Now it came about when Israel had finished killing all the inhabitants of Ai in the field in the wilderness where they pursued them, and all of them were fallen by the edge of the sword until they were destroyed, then all Israel returned to Ai and struck it with the edge of the sword. ²⁵And all who fell that day, both men and women, were 12,000—all the people of Ai. ²⁶For Joshua did not withdraw his hand with which he stretched out the javelin until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai. ²⁷Israel took only the cattle and the spoil of that city as plunder for themselves, according to the word of the LORD which He had commanded Joshua. ²⁸So Joshua burned Ai

and made it a heap forever, a desolation until this day. ²⁹And he hanged the king of Ai on a tree until evening; and at sunset Joshua gave command and they took his body down from the tree, and threw it at the entrance of the city gate, and raised over it a great heap of stones *that stands* to this day.

30 Then Joshua built an altar to the LORD, the God of Israel, in Mount Ebal, ³¹just as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded the sons of Israel, as it is written in the book of the law of Moses, an altar of uncut stones, on which no man had wielded an iron *tool*; and they offered burnt offerings on it to the LORD, and sacrificed peace offerings. ³²And he wrote there on the stones a copy of the law of Moses, which he had written, in the presence of the sons of Israel. ³³And all Israel with their elders and officers and their judges were standing on both sides of the ark before the Levitical priests who carried the ark of the covenant of the LORD, the stranger as well as the native. Half of them *stood* in front of Mount Gerizim and half of them in front of Mount Ebal, just as Moses the servant of the LORD had given command at first to bless the people of Israel. ³⁴Then afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessing and the curse, according to all that is written in the book of the law. ³⁵There was not a word of all that Moses had commanded which Joshua did not read before all the assembly of Israel with the women and the little ones and the strangers who were living among them.

JOSHUA 9 [\[Books\]](#)

Guile of the Gibeonites

1 Now it came about when all the kings who were beyond the Jordan, in the hill country and in the lowland and on all the coast of the Great Sea toward Lebanon, the Hittite and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite and the Jebusite, heard of it, ²that they gathered themselves together with one accord to fight with Joshua and with Israel.

3 When the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done to Jericho and to Ai, ⁴they also acted craftily and set out as envoys, and took worn-out sacks on their donkeys, and wineskins, worn-out and torn and mended, ⁵and worn-out and patched sandals on their feet, and worn-out clothes on themselves; and all the bread of their provision was dry *and* had become crumbled. ⁶And they went to Joshua to the camp at Gilgal, and said to him and to the men of Israel, “We have come from a far country; now therefore, make a covenant with us.” ⁷And the men of Israel said to the Hivites, “Perhaps you are living within our land; how then shall we make a covenant with you?” ⁸But they said to Joshua, “We are your servants.” Then Joshua said to them, “Who are you, and where do you come from?” ⁹And they said to him, “Your servants have come from a very far country because of the fame of the LORD your God; for we have heard the report of Him and all that He did in Egypt, ¹⁰and all that He did to the two kings of the Amorites who were beyond the Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon and to Og king of Bashan who was at Ashtaroth. ¹¹“So our elders and all the inhabitants of our country spoke to us, saying, ‘Take provisions in your hand for the journey, and go to meet them and say to them, “We are your servants; now then, make a covenant with us.”’ ¹²“This our bread *was* warm *when* we took it for our provisions out of our houses on the day that we left to come to you; but now behold, it is dry and has become crumbled. ¹³“And these wineskins which we filled were new, and behold, they are torn; and these our clothes and our sandals are worn out because of the very long journey.” ¹⁴So the men *of Israel* took some of their provisions, and did not ask for the counsel of the LORD. ¹⁵And Joshua made peace with

them and made a covenant with them, to let them live; and the leaders of the congregation swore *an oath* to them.

16 And it came about at the end of three days after they had made a covenant with them, that they heard that they were neighbors and that they were living within their land. ¹⁷Then the sons of Israel set out and came to their cities on the third day. Now their cities *were* Gibeon and Chephirah and Beeroth and Kiriath-jearim. ¹⁸And the sons of Israel did not strike them because the leaders of the congregation had sworn to them by the LORD the God of Israel. And the whole congregation grumbled against the leaders. ¹⁹But all the leaders said to the whole congregation, “We have sworn to them by the LORD, the God of Israel, and now we cannot touch them. ²⁰“This we will do to them, even let them live, lest wrath be upon us for the oath which we swore to them.” ²¹And the leaders said to them, “Let them live.” So they became hewers of wood and drawers of water for the whole congregation, just as the leaders had spoken to them.

22 Then Joshua called for them and spoke to them, saying, “Why have you deceived us, saying, ‘We are very far from you,’ when you are living within our land? ²³“Now therefore, you are cursed, and you shall never cease being slaves, both hewers of wood and drawers of water for the house of my God.” ²⁴So they answered Joshua and said, “Because it was certainly told your servants that the LORD your God had commanded His servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land before you; therefore we feared greatly for our lives because of you, and have done this thing. ²⁵“And now behold, we are in your hands; do as it seems good and right in your sight to do to us.” ²⁶Thus he did to them, and delivered them from the hands of the sons of Israel, and they did not kill them. ²⁷But Joshua made them that day hewers of wood and drawers of water for the congregation and for the altar of the LORD, to this day, in the place which He would choose.

JOSHUA 10 [\[Books\]](#)

Five Kings Attack Gibeon

¹ Now it came about when Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem heard that Joshua had captured Ai, and had utterly destroyed it (just as he had done to Jericho and its king, so he had done to Ai and its king), and that the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel and were within their land, ²that he feared greatly, because Gibeon *was* a great city, like one of the royal cities, and because it was greater than Ai, and all its men *were* mighty. ³Therefore Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem sent *word* to Hoham king of Hebron and to Piram king of Jarmuth and to Japhia king of Lachish and to Debir king of Eglon, saying, ⁴“Come up to me and help me, and let us attack Gibeon, for it has made peace with Joshua and with the sons of Israel.” ⁵So the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, *and* the king of Eglon, gathered together and went up, they with all their armies, and camped by Gibeon and fought against it.

⁶ Then the men of Gibeon sent *word* to Joshua to the camp at Gilgal, saying, “Do not abandon your servants; come up to us quickly and save us and help us, for all the kings of the Amorites that live in the hill country have assembled against us.” ⁷So Joshua went up from Gilgal, he and all the people of war with him and all the valiant warriors. ⁸And the LORD said to Joshua, “Do not fear them, for I have given them into your hands; not one of them shall stand before you.” ⁹So Joshua came upon them suddenly by marching all night from Gilgal. ¹⁰And the LORD confounded them before Israel, and He slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and pursued them by the way of the ascent of Beth-horon, and struck them as far as Azekah and Makkedah. ¹¹And it came about as they fled from before Israel, *while* they were at the descent of Beth-horon, that the LORD threw large stones from heaven on them as far as Azekah, and they died; *there were* more who died from the hailstones than those whom the sons of Israel killed with the sword.

12 Then Joshua spoke to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the sons of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel,

“O sun, stand still at Gibeon,

And O moon in the valley of Aijalon.”

¹³So the sun stood still, and the moon stopped,

Until the nation avenged themselves of their enemies.

Is it not written in the book of Jashar? And the sun stopped in the middle of the sky, and did not hasten to go *down* for about a whole day. ¹⁴And there was no day like that before it or after it, when the LORD listened to the voice of a man; for the LORD fought for Israel. ¹⁵Then Joshua and all Israel with him returned to the camp to Gilgal.

Victory at Makkedah

¹⁶ Now these five kings had fled and hidden themselves in the cave at Makkedah. ¹⁷And it was told Joshua, saying, “The five kings have been found hidden in the cave at Makkedah.” ¹⁸And Joshua said, “Roll large stones against the mouth of the cave, and assign men by it to guard them, ¹⁹but do not stay *there* yourselves; pursue your enemies and attack them in the rear. Do not allow them to enter their cities, for the LORD your God has delivered them into your hand.” ²⁰And it came about when Joshua and the sons of Israel had finished slaying them with a very great slaughter, until they were destroyed, and the survivors *who* remained of them had entered the fortified cities, ²¹that all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace. No one uttered a word against any of the sons of Israel.

²² Then Joshua said, “Open the mouth of the cave and bring these five kings out to me from the cave.” ²³And they did so, and brought these five kings out to him from the cave: the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, *and* the king of Eglon. ²⁴And it came about when they brought these kings out to Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men

of Israel, and said to the chiefs of the men of war who had gone with him, “Come near, put your feet on the necks of these kings.” So they came near and put their feet on their necks. ²⁵Joshua then said to them, “Do not fear or be dismayed! Be strong and courageous, for thus the LORD will do to all your enemies with whom you fight.” ²⁶So afterward Joshua struck them and put them to death, and he hanged them on five trees; and they hung on the trees until evening. ²⁷And it came about at sunset that Joshua commanded, and they took them down from the trees and threw them into the cave where they had hidden themselves, and put large stones over the mouth of the cave, to this very day.

²⁸ Now Joshua captured Makkedah on that day, and struck it and its king with the edge of the sword; he utterly destroyed it and every person who was in it. He left no survivor. Thus he did to the king of Makkedah just as he had done to the king of Jericho.

Joshua's Conquest of Southern Palestine

²⁹ Then Joshua and all Israel with him passed on from Makkedah to Libnah, and fought against Libnah. ³⁰And the LORD gave it also with its king into the hands of Israel, and he struck it and every person who *was* in it with the edge of the sword. He left no survivor in it. Thus he did to its king just as he had done to the king of Jericho.

³¹ And Joshua and all Israel with him passed on from Libnah to Lachish, and they camped by it and fought against it. ³²And the LORD gave Lachish into the hands of Israel; and he captured it on the second day, and struck it and every person who *was* in it with the edge of the sword, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

³³ Then Horam king of Gezer came up to help Lachish, and Joshua defeated him and his people until he had left him no survivor.

³⁴ And Joshua and all Israel with him passed on from Lachish to Eglon, and they camped by it and fought against it. ³⁵And they captured it on that day and

struck it with the edge of the sword; and he utterly destroyed that day every person who *was* in it, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 Then Joshua and all Israel with him went up from Eglon to Hebron, and they fought against it. ³⁷And they captured it and struck it and its king and all its cities and all the persons who *were* in it with the edge of the sword. He left no survivor, according to all that he had done to Eglon. And he utterly destroyed it and every person who *was* in it.

38 Then Joshua and all Israel with him returned to Debir, and they fought against it. ³⁹And he captured it and its king and all its cities, and they struck them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed every person *who was* in it. He left no survivor. Just as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir and its king, as he had also done to Libnah and its king.

40 Thus Joshua struck all the land, the hill country and the Negev and the lowland and the slopes and all their kings. He left no survivor, but he utterly destroyed all who breathed, just as the LORD, the God of Israel, had commanded. ⁴¹And Joshua struck them from Kadesh-barnea even as far as Gaza, and all the country of Goshen even as far as Gibeon. ⁴²And Joshua captured all these kings and their lands at one time, because the LORD, the God of Israel, fought for Israel. ⁴³So Joshua and all Israel with him returned to the camp at Gilgal.

JOSHUA 11 [\[Books\]](#)

Northern Palestine Taken

¹ Then it came about, when Jabin king of Hazor heard *of it*, that he sent to Jobab king of Madon and to the king of Shimron and to the king of Achshaph, ²and to the kings who were of the north in the hill country, and in the Arabah—south of Chinneroth and in the lowland and on the heights of Dor on the west— ³to the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and the Amorite and the Hittite and the Perizzite and the Jebusite in the hill country, and the Hivite at the foot of Hermon in the land of Mizpeh. ⁴And they came out, they and all their armies with them, *as many people as the sand that is on the seashore*, with very many horses and chariots. ⁵So all of these kings having agreed to meet, came and encamped together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

⁶ Then the LORD said to Joshua, “Do not be afraid because of them, for tomorrow at this time I will deliver all of them slain before Israel; you shall hamstring their horses and burn their chariots with fire.” ⁷So Joshua and all the people of war with him came upon them suddenly by the waters of Merom, and attacked them. ⁸And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Israel, so that they defeated them, and pursued them as far as Great Sidon and Misrephoth-maim and the valley of Mizpeh to the east; and they struck them until no survivor was left to them. ⁹And Joshua did to them as the LORD had told him; he hamstrung their horses, and burned their chariots with fire.

¹⁰ Then Joshua turned back at that time, and captured Hazor and struck its king with the sword; for Hazor formerly was the head of all these kingdoms. ¹¹And they struck every person who was in it with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying *them*; there was no one left who breathed. And he burned Hazor with fire. ¹²And Joshua captured all the cities of these kings, and all their kings, and he struck them with the edge of the sword, *and* utterly destroyed them; just as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded. ¹³However, Israel did not burn any cities that stood on their mounds, except

Hazor alone, *which* Joshua burned. ¹⁴And all the spoil of these cities and the cattle, the sons of Israel took as their plunder; but they struck every man with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them. They left no one who breathed. ¹⁵Just as the LORD had commanded Moses his servant, so Moses commanded Joshua, and so Joshua did; he left nothing undone of all that the LORD had commanded Moses.

¹⁶ Thus Joshua took all that land: the hill country and all the Negev, all that land of Goshen, the lowland, the Arabah, the hill country of Israel and its lowland ¹⁷from Mount Halak, that rises toward Seir, even as far as Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon at the foot of Mount Hermon. And he captured all their kings and struck them down and put them to death. ¹⁸Joshua waged war a long time with all these kings. ¹⁹There was not a city which made peace with the sons of Israel except the Hivites living in Gibeon; they took them all in battle. ²⁰For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, to meet Israel in battle in order that he might utterly destroy them, that they might receive no mercy, but that he might destroy them, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

²¹ Then Joshua came at that time and cut off the Anakim from the hill country, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab and from all the hill country of Judah and from all the hill country of Israel. Joshua utterly destroyed them with their cities. ²²There were no Anakim left in the land of the sons of Israel; only in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod some remained. ²³So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD had spoken to Moses, and Joshua gave it for an inheritance to Israel according to their divisions by their tribes. Thus the land had rest from war.

JOSHUA 12 [\[Books\]](#)

Kings Defeated by Israel

¹ Now these are the kings of the land whom the sons of Israel defeated, and whose land they possessed beyond the Jordan toward the sunrise, from the valley of the Arnon as far as Mount Hermon, and all the Arabah to the east: ²Sihon king of the Amorites, who lived in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which is on the edge of the valley of the Arnon, both the middle of the valley and half of Gilead, even as far as the brook Jabbok, the border of the sons of Ammon; ³and the Arabah as far as the Sea of Chinneroth toward the east, and as far as the sea of the Arabah, *even* the Salt Sea, eastward toward Beth-jeshimoth, and on the south, at the foot of the slopes of Pisgah; ⁴and the territory of Og king of Bashan, one of the remnant of Rephaim, who lived at Ashtaroth and at Edrei, ⁵and ruled over Mount Hermon and Salecah and all Bashan, as far as the border of the Geshurites and the Maacathites, and half of Gilead, *as far as* the border of Sihon king of Heshbon. ⁶Moses the servant of the LORD and the sons of Israel defeated them; and Moses the servant of the LORD gave it to the Reubenites and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh as a possession.

⁷ Now these are the kings of the land whom Joshua and the sons of Israel defeated beyond the Jordan toward the west, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon even as far as Mount Halak, which rises toward Seir; and Joshua gave it to the tribes of Israel as a possession according to their divisions, ⁸in the hill country, in the lowland, in the Arabah, on the slopes, and in the wilderness, and in the Negev; the Hittite, the Amorite and the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite and the Jebusite: ⁹the king of Jericho, one; the king of Ai, which is beside Bethel, one; ¹⁰the king of Jerusalem, one; the king of Hebron, one; ¹¹the king of Jarmuth, one; the king of Lachish, one; ¹²the king of Eglon, one; the king of Gezer, one; ¹³the king of Debir, one; the king of Geder, one; ¹⁴the king of Hormah, one; the king of Arad, one; ¹⁵the king of Libnah, one; the king of Adullam, one; ¹⁶the king of Makkedah, one; the king of Bethel, one; ¹⁷the king of Tappuah, one; the king of Hopher, one; ¹⁸the king of Aphek,

one; the king of Lasharon, one; ¹⁹the king of Madon, one; the king of Hazor, one; ²⁰the king of Shimron-meron, one; the king of Achshaph, one; ²¹the king of Taanach, one; the king of Megiddo, one; ²²the king of Kedesh, one; the king of Jokneam in Carmel, one; ²³the king of Dor in the heights of Dor, one; the king of Goiim in Gilgal, one; ²⁴the king of Tirzah, one: in all, thirty-one kings.

JOSHUA 13 [\[Books\]](#)

Canaan Divided among the Tribes

1 Now Joshua was old *and* advanced in years when the LORD said to him, “You are old *and* advanced in years, and very much of the land remains to be possessed. 2“This is the land that remains: all the regions *of* the Philistines and all *those of* the Geshurites; 3from the Shihor which is east of Egypt, even as far as the border of Ekron to the north (it is counted as Canaanite); the five lords of the Philistines: the Gazite, the Ashdodite, the Ashkelonite, the Gittite, the Ekronite; and the Avvite 4to the south, all the land of the Canaanite, and Mearah that belongs to the Sidonians, as far as Aphek, to the border of the Amorite; 5and the land of the Gebalite, and all of Lebanon, toward the east, from Baal-gad below Mount Hermon as far as Lebo-hamath. 6“All the inhabitants of the hill country from Lebanon as far as Misrephoth-maim, all the Sidonians, I will drive them out from before the sons of Israel; only allot it to Israel for an inheritance as I have commanded you. 7“Now therefore, apportion this land for an inheritance to the nine tribes, and the half-tribe of Manasseh.”

8 With the other half-tribe, the Reubenites and the Gadites received their inheritance which Moses gave them beyond the Jordan to the east, just as Moses the servant of the LORD gave to them; 9from Aroer, which is on the edge of the valley of the Arnon, with the city which is in the middle of the valley, and all the plain of Medeba, as far as Dibon; 10and all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, who reigned in Heshbon, as far as the border of the sons of Ammon; 11and Gilead, and the territory of the Geshurites and Maacathites, and all Mount Hermon, and all Bashan as far as Salecah; 12all the kingdom of Og in Bashan, who reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei (he alone was left of the remnant of the Rephaim); for Moses struck them and dispossessed them. 13But the sons of Israel did not dispossess the Geshurites or the Maacathites; for Geshur and Maacath live among Israel until this day. 14Only to the tribe of Levi he did not give an inheritance; the offerings by fire to the LORD, the God of Israel, are their inheritance, as He spoke to him.

15 So Moses gave *an inheritance* to the tribe of the sons of Reuben according to their families. ¹⁶And their territory was from Aroer, which is on the edge of the valley of the Arnon, with the city which is in the middle of the valley and all the plain by Medeba; ¹⁷Heshbon, and all its cities which are on the plain: Dibon and Bamoth-baal and Beth-baal-meon, ¹⁸and Jahaz and Kedemoth and Mephaath, ¹⁹and Kiriathaim and Sibmah and Zereth-shahar on the hill of the valley, ²⁰and Beth-peor and the slopes of Pisgah and Beth-jeshimoth, ²¹even all the cities of the plain and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites who reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses struck with the chiefs of Midian, Evi and Rekem and Zur and Hur and Reba, the princes of Sihon, who lived in the land. ²²The sons of Israel also killed Balaam the son of Beor, the diviner, with the sword among *the rest of* their slain. ²³And the border of the sons of Reuben was the Jordan. This was the inheritance of the sons of Reuben according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 Moses also gave *an inheritance* to the tribe of Gad, to the sons of Gad, according to their families. ²⁵And their territory was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the sons of Ammon, as far as Aroer which is before Rabbah; ²⁶and from Heshbon as far as Ramath-mizpeh and Betonim, and from Mahanaim as far as the border of Debir; ²⁷and in the valley, Beth-haram and Beth-nimrah and Succoth and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, with the Jordan as a border, as far as the *lower* end of the Sea of Chinnereth beyond the Jordan to the east. ²⁸This is the inheritance of the sons of Gad according to their families, the cities and their villages.

29 Moses also gave *an inheritance* to the half-tribe of Manasseh; and it was for the half-tribe of the sons of Manasseh according to their families. ³⁰And their territory was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of Jair, which are in Bashan, sixty cities; ³¹also half of Gilead, with Ashtaroth and Edrei, the cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, *were* for the sons of Machir the son of Manasseh, for half of the sons of Machir according to their families.

32 These are *the territories* which Moses apportioned for an inheritance in the plains of Moab, beyond the Jordan at Jericho to the east. 33But to the tribe of Levi, Moses did not give an inheritance; the LORD, the God of Israel, is their inheritance, as He had promised to them.

JOSHUA 14 [\[Books\]](#)

Caleb's Request

¹ Now these are *the territories* which the sons of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the households of the tribes of the sons of Israel apportioned to them for an inheritance, ²by the lot of their inheritance, as the LORD commanded through Moses, for the nine tribes and the half-tribe. ³For Moses had given the inheritance of the two tribes and the half-tribe beyond the Jordan; but he did not give an inheritance to the Levites among them. ⁴For the sons of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim, and they did not give a portion to the Levites in the land, except cities to live in, with their pasture lands for their livestock and for their property. ⁵Thus the sons of Israel did just as the LORD had commanded Moses, and they divided the land.

⁶ Then the sons of Judah drew near to Joshua in Gilgal, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite said to him, “You know the word which the LORD spoke to Moses the man of God concerning you and me in Kadesh-barnea. ⁷“I was forty years old when Moses the servant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-barnea to spy out the land, and I brought word back to him as *it was* in my heart. ⁸“Nevertheless my brethren who went up with me made the heart of the people melt with fear; but I followed the LORD my God fully. ⁹“So Moses swore on that day, saying, ‘Surely the land on which your foot has trodden shall be an inheritance to you and to your children forever, because you have followed the LORD my God fully.’ ¹⁰“And now behold, the LORD has let me live, just as He spoke, these forty-five years, from the time that the LORD spoke this word to Moses, when Israel walked in the wilderness; and now behold, I am eighty-five years old today. ¹¹“I am still as strong today as I was in the day Moses sent me; as my strength was then, so my strength is now, for war and for going out and coming in. ¹²“Now then, give me this hill country about which the LORD spoke on that day, for you heard on that day that Anakim *were* there, with great fortified cities; perhaps the LORD will be with me, and I shall drive them out as the LORD has spoken.”

13 So Joshua blessed him, and gave Hebron to Caleb the son of Jephunneh for an inheritance. ¹⁴Therefore, Hebron became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite until this day, because he followed the LORD God of Israel fully. ¹⁵Now the name of Hebron was formerly Kiriath-arba; *for Arba* was the greatest man among the Anakim. Then the land had rest from war.

JOSHUA 15 [\[Books\]](#)

Territory of Judah

¹ Now the lot for the tribe of the sons of Judah according to their families reached the border of Edom, southward to the wilderness of Zin at the extreme south. ² And their south border was from the lower end of the Salt Sea, from the bay that turns to the south. ³ Then it proceeded southward to the ascent of Akrabbim and continued to Zin, then went up by the south of Kadesh-barnea and continued to Hezron, and went up to Addar and turned about to Karka. ⁴ And it continued to Azmon and proceeded to the brook of Egypt; and the border ended at the sea. This shall be your south border. ⁵ And the east border *was* the Salt Sea, as far as the mouth of the Jordan. And the border of the north side was from the bay of the sea at the mouth of the Jordan. ⁶ Then the border went up to Beth-hoglah, and continued on the north of Beth-arabah, and the border went up to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben. ⁷ And the border went up to Debir from the valley of Achor, and turned northward toward Gilgal which is opposite the ascent of Adummim, which is on the south of the valley; and the border continued to the waters of En-shemesh, and it ended at En-rogel. ⁸ Then the border went up the valley of Ben-hinnom to the slope of the Jebusite on the south (that is, Jerusalem); and the border went up to the top of the mountain which is before the valley of Hinnom to the west, which is at the end of the valley of Rephaim toward the north. ⁹ And from the top of the mountain the border curved to the spring of the waters of Nephtoah and proceeded to the cities of Mount Ephron, then the border curved to Baalah (that is, Kiriath-jearim). ¹⁰ And the border turned about from Baalah westward to Mount Seir, and continued to the slope of Mount Jearim on the north (that is, Chesalon), and went down to Beth-shemesh and continued through Timnah. ¹¹ And the border proceeded to the side of Ekron northward. Then the border curved to Shikkeron and continued to Mount Baalah and proceeded to Jabneel, and the border ended at the sea. ¹² And the west border *was* at the Great Sea, even *its* coastline. This is the border around the sons of Judah according to their families.

13 Now he gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh a portion among the sons of Judah, according to the command of the LORD to Joshua, *namely*, Kiriath-arba, *Arba being* the father of Anak (that is, Hebron). ¹⁴And Caleb drove out from there the three sons of Anak: Sheshai and Ahiman and Talmai, the children of Anak. ¹⁵Then he went up from there against the inhabitants of Debir; now the name of Debir formerly was Kiriath-sepher. ¹⁶And Caleb said, “The one who attacks Kiriath-sepher and captures it, I will give him Achsah my daughter as a wife.” ¹⁷And Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, captured it; so he gave him Achsah his daughter as a wife. ¹⁸And it came about that when she came *to him*, she persuaded him to ask her father for a field. So she alighted from the donkey, and Caleb said to her, “What do you want?” ¹⁹Then she said, “Give me a blessing; since you have given me the land of the Negev, give me also springs of water.” So he gave her the upper springs and the lower springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the sons of Judah according to their families.

21 Now the cities at the extremity of the tribe of the sons of Judah toward the border of Edom in the south were Kabzeel and Eder and Jagur, ²²and Kinah and Dimonah and Adadah, ²³and Kedesh and Hazor and Ithnan, ²⁴Ziph and Telem and Bealoth, ²⁵and Hazor-hadattah and Kerioth-hezron (that is, Hazor), ²⁶Amam and Shema and Moladah, ²⁷and Hazar-gaddah and Heshmon and Beth-pelet, ²⁸and Hazar-shual and Beersheba and Biziothiah, ²⁹Baalah and Iim and Ezem, ³⁰and Eltolad and Chesil and Hormah, ³¹and Ziklag and Madmannah and Sansannah, ³²and Lebaoth and Shilhim and Ain and Rimmon; in all, twenty-nine cities with their villages.

33 In the lowland: Eshtaol and Zorah and Ashnah, ³⁴and Zanoah and Engannim, Tappuah and Enam, ³⁵Jarmuth and Adullam, Socoh and Azekah, ³⁶and Shaaraim and Adithaim and Gederah and Gederothaim; fourteen cities with their villages.

37 Zenan and Hadashah and Migdal-gad, ³⁸and Dilean and Mizpeh and Joktheel, ³⁹Lachish and Bozkath and Eglon, ⁴⁰and Cabbon and Lahmas and

Chitlish, ⁴¹and Gederoth, Beth-dagon and Naamah and Makkedah; sixteen cities with their villages.

⁴² Libnah and Ether and Ashan, ⁴³and Iphtah and Ashnah and Nezib, ⁴⁴and Keilah and Achzib and Mareshah; nine cities with their villages.

⁴⁵ Ekron, with its towns and its villages; ⁴⁶from Ekron even to the sea, all that were by the side of Ashdod, with their villages.

⁴⁷ Ashdod, its towns and its villages; Gaza, its towns and its villages; as far as the brook of Egypt and the Great Sea, even *its* coastline.

⁴⁸ And in the hill country: Shamir and Jattir and Socoh, ⁴⁹and Dannah and Kiriath-sannah (that is, Debir), ⁵⁰and Anab and Eshtemoh and Anim, ⁵¹and Goshen and Holon and Giloh; eleven cities with their villages.

⁵² Arab and Dumah and Eshan, ⁵³and Janum and Beth-tappuah and Aphekah, ⁵⁴and Humtah and Kiriath-arba (that is, Hebron), and Zior; nine cities with their villages.

⁵⁵ Maon, Carmel and Ziph and Juttah, ⁵⁶and Jezreel and Jokdeam and Zanoah, ⁵⁷Kain, Gibeah and Timnah; ten cities with their villages.

⁵⁸ Halhul, Beth-zur and Gedor, ⁵⁹and Maarath and Beth-anoth and Eltekon; six cities with their villages.

⁶⁰ Kiriath-baal (that is, Kiriath-jearim), and Rabbah; two cities with their villages.

⁶¹ In the wilderness: Beth-arabah, Middin and Secacah, ⁶²and Nibshan and the City of Salt and Engedi; six cities with their villages.

⁶³ Now as for the Jebusites, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the sons of Judah could not drive them out; so the Jebusites live with the sons of Judah at Jerusalem until this day.

JOSHUA 16 [\[Books\]](#)

Territory of Ephraim

1 Then the lot for the sons of Joseph went from the Jordan at Jericho to the waters of Jericho on the east into the wilderness, going up from Jericho through the hill country to Bethel. ²And it went from Bethel to Luz, and continued to the border of the Archites at Ataroth. ³And it went down westward to the territory of the Japhletites, as far as the territory of lower Beth-horon even to Gezer, and it ended at the sea.

4 And the sons of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, received their inheritance. ⁵Now *this* was the territory of the sons of Ephraim according to their families: the border of their inheritance eastward was Ataroth-addar, as far as upper Beth-horon. ⁶Then the border went westward at Michmethath on the north, and the border turned about eastward to Taanath-shiloh, and continued *beyond* it to the east of Janoah. ⁷And it went down from Janoah to Ataroth and to Naarah, then reached Jericho and came out at the Jordan. ⁸From Tappuah the border continued westward to the brook of Kanah, and it ended at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the sons of Ephraim according to their families, ⁹*together* with the cities which were set apart for the sons of Ephraim in the midst of the inheritance of the sons of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages. ¹⁰But they did not drive out the Canaanites who lived in Gezer, so the Canaanites live in the midst of Ephraim to this day, and they became forced laborers.

JOSHUA 17 [\[Books\]](#)

Territory of Manasseh

¹ Now *this* was the lot for the tribe of Manasseh, for he was the first-born of Joseph. To Machir the first-born of Manasseh, the father of Gilead, was allotted Gilead and Bashan, because he was a man of war. ² So *the lot* was *made* for the rest of the sons of Manasseh according to their families: for the sons of Abiezer and for the sons of Helek and for the sons of Asriel and for the sons of Shechem and for the sons of Hephher and for the sons of Shemida; these *were* the male *descendants* of Manasseh the son of Joseph according to their families. ³ However, Zelophehad, the son of Hephher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, only daughters; and these are the names of his daughters: Mahlah and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah and Tirzah. ⁴ And they came near before Eleazar the priest and before Joshua the son of Nun and before the leaders, saying, “The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brothers.” So according to the command of the LORD he gave them an inheritance among their father’s brothers. ⁵ Thus there fell ten portions to Manasseh, besides the land of Gilead and Bashan, which is beyond the Jordan, ⁶ because the daughters of Manasseh received an inheritance among his sons. And the land of Gilead belonged to the rest of the sons of Manasseh.

⁷ And the border of Manasseh ran from Asher to Michmethath which was east of Shechem; then the border went southward to the inhabitants of Entappuah. ⁸ The land of Tappuah belonged to Manasseh, but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh *belonged* to the sons of Ephraim. ⁹ And the border went down to the brook of Kanah, southward of the brook (these cities *belonged* to Ephraim among the cities of Manasseh), and the border of Manasseh *was* on the north side of the brook, and it ended at the sea. ¹⁰ The south side *belonged* to Ephraim and the north side to Manasseh, and the sea was their border; and they reached to Asher on the north and to Issachar on the east. ¹¹ And in Issachar and in Asher, Manasseh had Beth-shean and its towns and Ibleam and its towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and its towns, and the inhabitants of

En-dor and its towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and its towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and its towns, the third is Napheth. ¹²But the sons of Manasseh could not take possession of these cities, because the Canaanites persisted in living in that land. ¹³And it came about when the sons of Israel became strong, they put the Canaanites to forced labor, but they did not drive them out completely.

¹⁴ Then the sons of Joseph spoke to Joshua, saying, “Why have you given me only one lot and one portion for an inheritance, since I am a numerous people whom the LORD has thus far blessed?” ¹⁵And Joshua said to them, “If you are a numerous people, go up to the forest and clear a place for yourself there in the land of the Perizzites and of the Rephaim, since the hill country of Ephraim is too narrow for you.” ¹⁶And the sons of Joseph said, “The hill country is not enough for us, and all the Canaanites who live in the valley land have chariots of iron, both those who are in Beth-shean and its towns, and those who are in the valley of Jezreel.” ¹⁷And Joshua spoke to the house of Joseph, to Ephraim and Manasseh, saying, “You are a numerous people and have great power; you shall not have one lot *only*, ¹⁸but the hill country shall be yours. For though it is a forest, you shall clear it, and to its farthest borders it shall be yours; for you shall drive out the Canaanites, even though they have chariots of iron *and* though they are strong.”

JOSHUA 18 [\[Books\]](#)

Rest of the Land Divided

1 Then the whole congregation of the sons of Israel assembled themselves at Shiloh, and set up the tent of meeting there; and the land was subdued before them. ²And there remained among the sons of Israel seven tribes who had not divided their inheritance. ³So Joshua said to the sons of Israel, “How long will you put off entering to take possession of the land which the LORD, the God of your fathers, has given you? ⁴“Provide for yourselves three men from each tribe that I may send them, and that they may arise and walk through the land and write a description of it according to their inheritance; then they shall return to me. ⁵“And they shall divide it into seven portions; Judah shall stay in its territory on the south, and the house of Joseph shall stay in their territory on the north. ⁶“And you shall describe the land in seven divisions, and bring *the description* here to me. And I will cast lots for you here before the LORD our God. ⁷“For the Levites have no portion among you, because the priesthood of the LORD is their inheritance. Gad and Reuben and the half-tribe of Manasseh also have received their inheritance eastward beyond the Jordan, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.”

8 Then the men arose and went, and Joshua commanded those who went to describe the land, saying, “Go and walk through the land and describe it, and return to me; then I will cast lots for you here before the LORD in Shiloh.” ⁹So the men went and passed through the land, and described it by cities in seven divisions in a book; and they came to Joshua to the camp at Shiloh. ¹⁰And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh before the LORD, and there Joshua divided the land to the sons of Israel according to their divisions.

The Territory of Benjamin

11 Now the lot of the tribe of the sons of Benjamin came up according to their families, and the territory of their lot lay between the sons of Judah and the sons of Joseph. ¹²And their border on the north side was from the Jordan,

then the border went up to the side of Jericho on the north, and went up through the hill country westward; and it ended at the wilderness of Beth-aven. ¹³And from there the border continued to Luz, to the side of Luz (that is, Bethel) southward; and the border went down to Ataroth-addar, near the hill which *lies* on the south of lower Beth-horon. ¹⁴And the border extended *from there*, and turned round on the west side southward, from the hill which *lies* before Beth-horon southward; and it ended at Kiriath-baal (that is, Kiriath-jearim), a city of the sons of Judah. This *was* the west side. ¹⁵Then the south side *was* from the edge of Kiriath-jearim, and the border went westward and went to the fountain of the waters of Nephtoah. ¹⁶And the border went down to the edge of the hill which is in the valley of Ben-hinnom, which is in the valley of Rephaim northward; and it went down to the valley of Hinnom, to the slope of the Jebusite southward, and went down to En-rogel. ¹⁷And it extended northward and went to En-shemesh and went to Geliloth, which is opposite the ascent of Adummim, and it went down to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben. ¹⁸And it continued to the side in front of the Arabah northward, and went down to the Arabah. ¹⁹And the border continued to the side of Beth-hoglah northward; and the border ended at the north bay of the Salt Sea, at the south end of the Jordan. This *was* the south border. ²⁰Moreover, the Jordan was its border on the east side. This *was* the inheritance of the sons of Benjamin, according to their families *and* according to its borders all around.

²¹ Now the cities of the tribe of the sons of Benjamin according to their families were Jericho and Beth-hoglah and Emek-keziz, ²²and Beth-arabah and Zemaraim and Bethel, ²³and Avvim and Parah and Ophrah, ²⁴and Chephar-ammoni and Ophni and Geba; twelve cities with their villages. ²⁵Gibeon and Ramah and Beeroth, ²⁶and Mizpeh and Chephirah and Mozah, ²⁷and Rekem and Irpeel and Taralah, ²⁸and Zelah, Haeleph and the Jebusite (that is, Jerusalem), Gibeah, Kiriath; fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the sons of Benjamin according to their families.

JOSHUA 19 [\[Books\]](#)

Territory of Simeon

1 Then the second lot fell to Simeon, to the tribe of the sons of Simeon according to their families, and their inheritance was in the midst of the inheritance of the sons of Judah. ²So they had as their inheritance Beersheba or Sheba and Moladah, ³and Hazar-shual and Balah and Ezem, ⁴and Eltolad and Bethul and Hormah, ⁵and Ziklag and Beth-marcaboth and Hazar-susah, ⁶and Beth-lebaoth and Sharuhem, thirteen cities with their villages; ⁷Ain, Rimmon and Ether and Ashan, four cities with their villages; ⁸and all the villages which *were* around these cities as far as Baalath-beer, Ramah of the Negev. This *was* the inheritance of the tribe of the sons of Simeon according to their families. ⁹The inheritance of the sons of Simeon *was taken* from the portion of the sons of Judah, for the share of the sons of Judah was too large for them; so the sons of Simeon received *an* inheritance in the midst of Judah's inheritance.

Territory of Zebulun

10 Now the third lot came up for the sons of Zebulun according to their families. And the territory of their inheritance was as far as Sarid. ¹¹Then their border went up to the west and to Maralah, it then touched Dabbesheth, and reached to the brook that is before Jokneam. ¹²Then it turned from Sarid to the east toward the sunrise as far as the border of Chisloth-tabor, and it proceeded to Daberath and up to Japhia. ¹³And from there it continued eastward toward the sunrise to Gath-hepher, to Eth-kazin, and it proceeded to Rimmon which stretches to Neah. ¹⁴And the border circled around it on the north to Hannathon, and it ended at the valley of Iphtahel. ¹⁵*Included* also were Kattah and Nahalal and Shimron and Idalah and Bethlehem; twelve cities with their villages. ¹⁶This *was* the inheritance of the sons of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

Territory of Issachar

17 The fourth lot fell to Issachar, to the sons of Issachar according to their families. ¹⁸And their territory was to Jezreel and *included* Chesulloth and Shunem, ¹⁹and Hapharaim and Shion and Anaharath, ²⁰and Rabbith and Kishion and Ebez, ²¹and Remeth and En-gannim and En-haddah and Beth-pazzez. ²²And the border reached to Tabor and Shahazumah and Beth-shemesh, and their border ended at the Jordan; sixteen cities with their villages. ²³This *was* the inheritance of the tribe of the sons of Issachar according to their families, the cities with their villages.

Territory of Asher

24 Now the fifth lot fell to the tribe of the sons of Asher according to their families. ²⁵And their territory was Helkath and Hali and Beten and Achshaph, ²⁶and Allammelech and Amad and Mishal; and it reached to Carmel on the west and to Shihor-libnath. ²⁷And it turned toward the east to Beth-dagon, and reached to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iphtahel northward

to Beth-emek and Neiel; then it proceeded on north to Cabul, ²⁸and Ebron and Rehob and Hammon and Kanah, as far as Great Sidon. ²⁹And the border turned to Ramah, and to the fortified city of Tyre; then the border turned to Hosah, and it ended at the sea by the region of Achzib. ³⁰*Included also were* Ummah, and Aphek and Rehob; twenty-two cities with their villages. ³¹*This was* the inheritance of the tribe of the sons of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

Territory of Naphtali

³² The sixth lot fell to the sons of Naphtali; to the sons of Naphtali according to their families. ³³And their border was from Heleph, from the oak in Zaanannim and Adami-nekeb and Jabneel, as far as Lakkum; and it ended at the Jordan. ³⁴Then the border turned westward to Aznoth-tabor, and proceeded from there to Hukkuk; and it reached to Zebulun on the south and touched Asher on the west, and to Judah at the Jordan toward the east. ³⁵And the fortified cities *were* Ziddim, Zer and Hammath, Rakkath and Chinnereth, ³⁶and Adamah and Ramah and Hazor, ³⁷and Kedesh and Edrei and En-hazor, ³⁸and Yiron and Migdal-el, Horem and Beth-anath and Beth-shemesh; nineteen cities with their villages. ³⁹*This was* the inheritance of the tribe of the sons of Naphtali according to their families, the cities with their villages.

Territory of Dan

⁴⁰ The seventh lot fell to the tribe of the sons of Dan according to their families. ⁴¹And the territory of their inheritance was Zorah and Eshtaol and Ir-shemesh, ⁴²and Shaalabbin and Aijalon and Ithlah, ⁴³and Elon and Timnah and Ekron, ⁴⁴and Eltekeh and Gibbethon and Baalath, ⁴⁵and Jehud and Beneberak and Gath-rimmon, ⁴⁶and Me-jarkon and Rakkon, with the territory over against Joppa. ⁴⁷And the territory of the sons of Dan proceeded beyond them; for the sons of Dan went up and fought with Leshem and captured it. Then they struck it with the edge of the sword and possessed it and settled in it; and they called Leshem Dan after the name of Dan their father. ⁴⁸*This was* the inheritance of the tribe of the sons of Dan according to their families, these

cities with their villages.

49 When they finished apportioning the land for inheritance by its borders, the sons of Israel gave an inheritance in their midst to Joshua the son of Nun. ⁵⁰In accordance with the command of the LORD they gave him the city for which he asked, Timnath-serah in the hill country of Ephraim. So he built the city and settled in it.

51 These are the inheritances which Eleazar the priest and Joshua the son of Nun and the heads of the households of the tribes of the sons of Israel distributed by lot in Shiloh before the LORD, at the doorway of the tent of meeting. So they finished dividing the land.

JOSHUA 20 [\[Books\]](#)

Six Cities of Refuge

1 Then the LORD spoke to Joshua, saying, ²“Speak to the sons of Israel, saying, ‘Designate the cities of refuge, of which I spoke to you through Moses, ³that the manslayer who kills any person unintentionally, without premeditation, may flee there, and they shall become your refuge from the avenger of blood. ⁴And he shall flee to one of these cities, and shall stand at the entrance of the gate of the city and state his case in the hearing of the elders of that city; and they shall take him into the city to them and give him a place, so that he may dwell among them. ⁵Now if the avenger of blood pursues him, then they shall not deliver the manslayer into his hand, because he struck his neighbor without premeditation and did not hate him beforehand. ⁶And he shall dwell in that city until he stands before the congregation for judgment, until the death of the one who is high priest in those days. Then the manslayer shall return to his own city and to his own house, to the city from which he fled.’ ”

7 So they set apart Kedesh in Galilee in the hill country of Naphtali and Shechem in the hill country of Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (that is, Hebron) in the hill country of Judah. ⁸And beyond the Jordan east of Jericho, they designated Bezer in the wilderness on the plain from the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead from the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan from the tribe of Manasseh. ⁹These were the appointed cities for all the sons of Israel and for the stranger who sojourns among them, that whoever kills any person unintentionally may flee there, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood until he stands before the congregation.

JOSHUA 21 [\[Books\]](#)

Forty-eight Cities of the Levites

¹ Then the heads of households of the Levites approached Eleazar the priest and Joshua the son of Nun and the heads of households of the tribes of the sons of Israel. ²And they spoke to them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, “The LORD commanded through Moses to give us cities to live in, with their pasture lands for our cattle.” ³So the sons of Israel gave the Levites from their inheritance these cities with their pasture lands, according to the command of the LORD. ⁴Then the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites. And the sons of Aaron the priest, who were of the Levites, received thirteen cities by lot from the tribe of Judah and from the tribe of the Simeonites and from the tribe of Benjamin. ⁵And the rest of the sons of Kohath received ten cities by lot from the families of the tribe of Ephraim and from the tribe of Dan and from the half-tribe of Manasseh. ⁶And the sons of Gershon received thirteen cities by lot from the families of the tribe of Issachar and from the tribe of Asher and from the tribe of Naphtali and from the half-tribe of Manasseh in Bashan. ⁷The sons of Merari according to their families received twelve cities from the tribe of Reuben and from the tribe of Gad and from the tribe of Zebulun. ⁸Now the sons of Israel gave by lot to the Levites these cities with their pasture lands, as the LORD had commanded through Moses.

⁹ And they gave these cities which are *here* mentioned by name from the tribe of the sons of Judah and from the tribe of the sons of Simeon; ¹⁰and they were for the sons of Aaron, one of the families of the Kohathites, of the sons of Levi, for the lot was theirs first. ¹¹Thus they gave them Kiriath-arba, *Arba being* the father of Anak (that is, Hebron), in the hill country of Judah, with its surrounding pasture lands. ¹²But the fields of the city and its villages, they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh as his possession.

¹³ So to the sons of Aaron the priest they gave Hebron, the city of refuge for the manslayer, with its pasture lands, and Libnah with its pasture lands, ¹⁴and

Jattir with its pasture lands and Eshtemoa with its pasture lands, ¹⁵and Holon with its pasture lands and Debir with its pasture lands, ¹⁶and Ain with its pasture lands and Juttah with its pasture lands *and* Beth-shemesh with its pasture lands; nine cities from these two tribes. ¹⁷And from the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with its pasture lands, Geba with its pasture lands, ¹⁸Anathoth with its pasture lands and Almon with its pasture lands; four cities. ¹⁹All the cities of the sons of Aaron, the priests, were thirteen cities with their pasture lands.

20 Then the cities from the tribe of Ephraim were allotted to the families of the sons of Kohath, the Levites, *even to* the rest of the sons of Kohath. ²¹And they gave them Shechem, the city of refuge for the manslayer, with its pasture lands, in the hill country of Ephraim, and Gezer with its pasture lands, ²²and Kibzaim with its pasture lands and Beth-horon with its pasture lands; four cities. ²³And from the tribe of Dan, Elteke with its pasture lands, Gibbethon with its pasture lands, ²⁴Aijalon with its pasture lands, Gath-rimmon with its pasture lands; four cities. ²⁵And from the half-tribe of Manasseh, *they allotted* Taanach with its pasture lands and Gath-rimmon with its pasture lands; two cities. ²⁶All the cities with their pasture lands for the families of the rest of the sons of Kohath were ten.

27 And to the sons of Gershon, one of the families of the Levites, from the half-tribe of Manasseh, *they gave* Golan in Bashan, the city of refuge for the manslayer, with its pasture lands, and Be-eshterah with its pasture lands; two cities. ²⁸And from the tribe of Issachar, *they gave* Kishion with its pasture lands, Daberath with its pasture lands, ²⁹Jarmuth with its pasture lands, Engannim with its pasture lands; four cities. ³⁰And from the tribe of Asher, *they gave* Mishal with its pasture lands, Abdon with its pasture lands, ³¹Helkath with its pasture lands and Rehob with its pasture lands; four cities. ³²And from the tribe of Naphtali, *they gave* Kedesh in Galilee, the city of refuge for the manslayer, with its pasture lands and Hammoth-dor with its pasture lands and Kartan with its pasture lands; three cities. ³³All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families were thirteen cities with their pasture lands.

34 And to the families of the sons of Merari, the rest of the Levites, *they gave* from the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with its pasture lands and Kartah with its pasture lands. ³⁵Dimnah with its pasture lands, Nahalal with its pasture lands; four cities. ³⁶And from the tribe of Reuben, *they gave* Bezer with its pasture lands and Jahaz with its pasture lands, ³⁷Kedemoth with its pasture lands and Mephaath with its pasture lands; four cities. ³⁸And from the tribe of Gad, *they gave* Ramoth in Gilead, the city of refuge for the manslayer, with its pasture lands and Mahanaim with its pasture lands, ³⁹Heshbon with its pasture lands, Jazer with its pasture lands; four cities in all. ⁴⁰All *these were* the cities of the sons of Merari according to their families, the rest of the families of the Levites; and their lot was twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites in the midst of the possession of the sons of Israel were forty-eight cities with their pasture lands. ⁴²These cities each had its surrounding pasture lands; thus *it was* with all these cities.

43 So the LORD gave Israel all the land which He had sworn to give to their fathers, and they possessed it and lived in it. ⁴⁴And the LORD gave them rest on every side, according to all that He had sworn to their fathers, and no one of all their enemies stood before them; the LORD gave all their enemies into their hand. ⁴⁵Not one of the good promises which the LORD had made to the house of Israel failed; all came to pass.

JOSHUA 22 [\[Books\]](#)

Tribes beyond Jordan Return

1 Then Joshua summoned the Reubenites and the Gadites and the half-tribe of Manasseh, ²and said to them, “You have kept all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, and have listened to my voice in all that I commanded you. ³“You have not forsaken your brothers these many days to this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God. ⁴“And now the LORD your God has given rest to your brothers, as He spoke to them; therefore turn now and go to your tents, to the land of your possession, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you beyond the Jordan. ⁵“Only be very careful to observe the commandment and the law which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, to love the LORD your God and walk in all His ways and keep His commandments and hold fast to Him and serve Him with all your heart and with all your soul.” ⁶So Joshua blessed them and sent them away, and they went to their tents.

7 Now to the one half-tribe of Manasseh Moses had given *a possession* in Bashan, but to the other half Joshua gave *a possession* among their brothers westward beyond the Jordan. So when Joshua sent them away to their tents, he blessed them, ⁸and said to them, “Return to your tents with great riches and with very much livestock, with silver, gold, bronze, iron, and with very many clothes; divide the spoil of your enemies with your brothers.” ⁹And the sons of Reuben and the sons of Gad and the half-tribe of Manasseh returned *home* and departed from the sons of Israel at Shiloh which is in the land of Canaan, to go to the land of Gilead, to the land of their possession which they had possessed, according to the command of the LORD through Moses.

The Offensive Altar

10 And when they came to the region of the Jordan which is in the land of Canaan, the sons of Reuben and the sons of Gad and the half-tribe of Manasseh built an altar there by the Jordan, a large altar in appearance.

¹¹And the sons of Israel heard *it* said, “Behold, the sons of Reuben and the sons of Gad and the half-tribe of Manasseh have built an altar at the frontier of the land of Canaan, in the region of the Jordan, on the side *belonging to* the sons of Israel.” ¹²And when the sons of Israel heard *of it*, the whole congregation of the sons of Israel gathered themselves at Shiloh, to go up against them in war.

¹³ Then the sons of Israel sent to the sons of Reuben and to the sons of Gad and to the half-tribe of Manasseh, into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, ¹⁴and with him ten chiefs, one chief for each father’s household from each of the tribes of Israel; and each one of them *was* the head of his father’s household among the thousands of Israel. ¹⁵And they came to the sons of Reuben and to the sons of Gad and to the half-tribe of Manasseh, to the land of Gilead, and they spoke with them saying, ¹⁶“Thus says the whole congregation of the LORD, ‘What is this unfaithful act which you have committed against the God of Israel, turning away from following the LORD this day, by building yourselves an altar, to rebel against the LORD this day? ¹⁷‘Is not the iniquity of Peor enough for us, from which we have not cleansed ourselves to this day, although a plague came on the congregation of the LORD, ¹⁸that you must turn away this day from following the LORD? And it will come about if you rebel against the LORD today, that He will be angry with the whole congregation of Israel tomorrow. ¹⁹‘If, however, the land of your possession is unclean, then cross into the land of the possession of the LORD, where the LORD’s tabernacle stands, and take possession among us. Only do not rebel against the LORD, or rebel against us by building an altar for yourselves, besides the altar of the LORD our God. ²⁰‘Did not Achan the son of Zerah act unfaithfully in the things under the ban, and wrath fall on all the congregation of Israel? And that man did not perish alone in his iniquity.’ ”

²¹ Then the sons of Reuben and the sons of Gad and the half-tribe of Manasseh answered, and spoke to the heads of the families of Israel. ²²“The Mighty One, God, the LORD, the Mighty One, God, the LORD! He knows, and may Israel itself know. If *it was* in rebellion, or if in an unfaithful act against the LORD do not Thou save us this day! ²³“If we have built us an altar to turn

away from following the LORD, or if to offer a burnt offering or grain offering on it, or if to offer sacrifices of peace offerings on it, may the LORD Himself require it. ²⁴“But truly we have done this out of concern, for a reason, saying, ‘In time to come your sons may say to our sons, “What have you to do with the LORD, the God of Israel? ²⁵“For the LORD has made the Jordan a border between us and you, *you* sons of Reuben and sons of Gad; you have no portion in the LORD.” So your sons may make our sons stop fearing the LORD.’

²⁶ “Therefore we said, ‘Let us build an altar, not for burnt offering or for sacrifice; ²⁷rather it shall be a witness between us and you and between our generations after us, that we are to perform the service of the LORD before Him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices and with our peace offerings, that your sons may not say to our sons in time to come, “You have no portion in the LORD.” ’ ²⁸“Therefore we said, ‘It shall also come about if they say *this* to us or to our generations in time to come, then we shall say, “See the copy of the altar of the LORD which our fathers made, not for burnt offering or for sacrifice; rather it is a witness between us and you.” ’ ²⁹“Far be it from us that we should rebel against the LORD and turn away from following the LORD this day, by building an altar for burnt offering, for grain offering or for sacrifice, besides the altar of the LORD our God which is before His tabernacle.”

³⁰ So when Phinehas the priest and the leaders of the congregation, even the heads of the families of Israel who *were* with him, heard the words which the sons of Reuben and the sons of Gad and the sons of Manasseh spoke, it pleased them. ³¹And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said to the sons of Reuben and to the sons of Gad and to the sons of Manasseh, “Today we know that the LORD is in our midst, because you have not committed this unfaithful act against the LORD; now you have delivered the sons of Israel from the hand of the LORD.” ³²Then Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest and the leaders returned from the sons of Reuben and from the sons of Gad, from the land of Gilead, to the land of Canaan, to the sons of Israel, and brought back word to them. ³³And the word pleased the sons of Israel, and the sons of Israel blessed God; and they did not speak of going up against them in war, to

destroy the land in which the sons of Reuben and the sons of Gad were living. ³⁴And the sons of Reuben and the sons of Gad called the altar *Witness*; “For,” *they said*, “it is a witness between us that the LORD is God.”

JOSHUA 23 [\[Books\]](#)

Joshua's Farewell Address

1 Now it came about after many days, when the LORD had given rest to Israel from all their enemies on every side, and Joshua was old, advanced in years, 2that Joshua called for all Israel, for their elders and their heads and their judges and their officers, and said to them, "I am old, advanced in years. 3"And you have seen all that the LORD your God has done to all these nations because of you, for the LORD your God is He who has been fighting for you. 4"See, I have apportioned to you these nations which remain as an inheritance for your tribes, with all the nations which I have cut off, from the Jordan even to the Great Sea toward the setting of the sun. 5"And the LORD your God, He shall thrust them out from before you and drive them from before you; and you shall possess their land, just as the LORD your God promised you. 6"Be very firm, then, to keep and do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, so that you may not turn aside from it to the right hand or to the left, 7in order that you may not associate with these nations, these which remain among you, or mention the name of their gods, or make *anyone swear by them*, or serve them, or bow down to them. 8"But you are to cling to the LORD your God, as you have done to this day. 9"For the LORD has driven out great and strong nations from before you; and as for you, no man has stood before you to this day. 10"One of your men puts to flight a thousand, for the LORD your God is He who fights for you, just as He promised you. 11"So take diligent heed to yourselves to love the LORD your God. 12"For if you ever go back and cling to the rest of these nations, these which remain among you, and intermarry with them, so that you associate with them and they with you, 13know with certainty that the LORD your God will not continue to drive these nations out from before you; but they shall be a snare and a trap to you, and a whip on your sides and thorns in your eyes, until you perish from off this good land which the LORD your God has given you.

14 "Now behold, today I am going the way of all the earth, and you know in all your hearts and in all your souls that not one word of all the good words

which the LORD your God spoke concerning you has failed; all have been fulfilled for you, not one of them has failed. ¹⁵“And it shall come about that just as all the good words which the LORD your God spoke to you have come upon you, so the LORD will bring upon you all the threats, until He has destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God has given you. ¹⁶“When you transgress the covenant of the LORD your God, which He commanded you, and go and serve other gods, and bow down to them, then the anger of the LORD will burn against you, and you shall perish quickly from off the good land which He has given you.”

JOSHUA 24 [\[Books\]](#)

Joshua Reviews Israel's History

1 Then Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel and for their heads and their judges and their officers; and they presented themselves before God. 2 And Joshua said to all the people, "Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, 'From ancient times your fathers lived beyond the River, *namely*, Terah, the father of Abraham and the father of Nahor, and they served other gods. 3 'Then I took your father Abraham from beyond the River, and led him through all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his descendants and gave him Isaac. 4 'And to Isaac I gave Jacob and Esau, and to Esau I gave Mount Seir, to possess it; but Jacob and his sons went down to Egypt. 5 'Then I sent Moses and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt by what I did in its midst; and afterward I brought you out. 6 'And I brought your fathers out of Egypt, and you came to the sea; and Egypt pursued your fathers with chariots and horsemen to the Red Sea. 7 'But when they cried out to the LORD, He put darkness between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them and covered them; and your own eyes saw what I did in Egypt. And you lived in the wilderness for a long time. 8 'Then I brought you into the land of the Amorites who lived beyond the Jordan, and they fought with you; and I gave them into your hand, and you took possession of their land when I destroyed them before you. 9 'Then Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, arose and fought against Israel, and he sent and summoned Balaam the son of Beor to curse you. 10 'But I was not willing to listen to Balaam. So he had to bless you, and I delivered you from his hand. 11 'And you crossed the Jordan and came to Jericho; and the citizens of Jericho fought against you, *and* the Amorite and the Perizzite and the Canaanite and the Hittite and the Girgashite, the Hivite and the Jebusite. Thus I gave them into your hand. 12 'Then I sent the hornet before you and it drove out the two kings of the Amorites from before you, *but* not by your sword or your bow. 13 'And I gave you a land on which you had not labored, and cities which you had not built, and you have lived in them; you are eating of vineyards and olive groves which you did not plant.'

“We Will Serve the LORD”

14 “Now, therefore, fear the LORD and serve Him in sincerity and truth; and put away the gods which your fathers served beyond the River and in Egypt, and serve the LORD. 15“And if it is disagreeable in your sight to serve the LORD, choose for yourselves today whom you will serve: whether the gods which your fathers served which were beyond the River, or the gods of the Amorites in whose land you are living; but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.”

16 And the people answered and said, “Far be it from us that we should forsake the LORD to serve other gods; 17for the LORD our God is He who brought us and our fathers up out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and who did these great signs in our sight and preserved us through all the way in which we went and among all the peoples through whose midst we passed. 18“And the LORD drove out from before us all the peoples, even the Amorites who lived in the land. We also will serve the LORD, for He is our God.”

19 Then Joshua said to the people, “You will not be able to serve the LORD, for He is a holy God. He is a jealous God; He will not forgive your transgression or your sins. 20“If you forsake the LORD and serve foreign gods, then He will turn and do you harm and consume you after He has done good to you.” 21And the people said to Joshua, “No, but we will serve the LORD.” 22And Joshua said to the people, “You are witnesses against yourselves that you have chosen for yourselves the LORD, to serve Him.” And they said, “We are witnesses.” 23“Now therefore, put away the foreign gods which are in your midst, and incline your hearts to the LORD, the God of Israel.” 24And the people said to Joshua, “We will serve the LORD our God and we will obey His voice.” 25So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and made for them a statute and an ordinance in Shechem. 26And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God; and he took a large stone and set it up there under the oak that was by the sanctuary of the LORD. 27And Joshua said to all the people, “Behold, this stone shall be for a witness against us, for it has heard all the words of the LORD which He spoke to us; thus it shall be for

a witness against you, lest you deny your God.”²⁸ Then Joshua dismissed the people, each to his inheritance.

Joshua's Death and Burial

²⁹ And it came about after these things that Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, being one hundred and ten years old. ³⁰ And they buried him in the territory of his inheritance in Timnath-serah, which is in the hill country of Ephraim, on the north of Mount Gaash. ³¹ And Israel served the LORD all the days of Joshua and all the days of the elders who survived Joshua, and had known all the deeds of the LORD which He had done for Israel.

³² Now they buried the bones of Joseph, which the sons of Israel brought up from Egypt, at Shechem, in the piece of ground which Jacob had bought from the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem for one hundred pieces of money; and they became the inheritance of Joseph's sons. ³³ And Eleazar the son of Aaron died; and they buried him at Gibeah of Phinehas his son, which was given him in the hill country of Ephraim.

JUDGES 1 [\[Books\]](#)

Jerusalem Is Captured

1 Now it came about after the death of Joshua that the sons of Israel inquired of the LORD, saying, “Who shall go up first for us against the Canaanites, to fight against them?”² And the LORD said, “Judah shall go up; behold, I have given the land into his hand.”³ Then Judah said to Simeon his brother, “Come up with me into the territory allotted me, that we may fight against the Canaanites; and I in turn will go with you into the territory allotted you.” So Simeon went with him.⁴ And Judah went up, and the LORD gave the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hands; and they defeated ten thousand men at Bezek.⁵ And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek and fought against him and they defeated the Canaanites and the Perizzites.⁶ But Adoni-bezek fled; and they pursued him and caught him and cut off his thumbs and big toes.⁷ And Adoni-bezek said, “Seventy kings with their thumbs and their big toes cut off used to gather up *scraps* under my table; as I have done, so God has repaid me.” So they brought him to Jerusalem and he died there.

8 Then the sons of Judah fought against Jerusalem and captured it and struck it with the edge of the sword and set the city on fire.⁹ And afterward the sons of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites living in the hill country and in the Negev and in the lowland.¹⁰ So Judah went against the Canaanites who lived in Hebron (now the name of Hebron formerly *was* Kiriath-arba); and they struck Sheshai and Ahiman and Talmai.

Capture of Other Cities

11 Then from there he went against the inhabitants of Debir (now the name of Debir formerly *was* Kiriath-sepher).¹² And Caleb said, “The one who attacks Kiriath-sepher and captures it, I will even give him my daughter Achsah for a wife.”¹³ And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb’s younger brother, captured it; so he gave him his daughter Achsah for a wife.¹⁴ Then it came about when she came *to him*, that she persuaded him to ask her father for a field. Then

she alighted from her donkey, and Caleb said to her, “What do you want?”

¹⁵And she said to him, “Give me a blessing, since you have given me the land of the Negev, give me also springs of water.” So Caleb gave her the upper springs and the lower springs.

¹⁶And the descendants of the Kenite, Moses’ father-in-law, went up from the city of palms with the sons of Judah, to the wilderness of Judah which is in the south of Arad; and they went and lived with the people. ¹⁷Then Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they struck the Canaanites living in Zephath, and utterly destroyed it. So the name of the city was called Hormah.

¹⁸And Judah took Gaza with its territory and Ashkelon with its territory and Ekron with its territory. ¹⁹Now the LORD was with Judah, and they took possession of the hill country; but they could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley because they had iron chariots. ²⁰Then they gave Hebron to Caleb, as Moses had promised; and he drove out from there the three sons of Anak.

²¹But the sons of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites who lived in Jerusalem; so the Jebusites have lived with the sons of Benjamin in Jerusalem to this day.

²²Likewise the house of Joseph went up against Bethel, and the LORD was with them. ²³And the house of Joseph spied out Bethel (now the name of the city was formerly Luz). ²⁴And the spies saw a man coming out of the city, and they said to him, “Please show us the entrance to the city and we will treat you kindly.” ²⁵So he showed them the entrance to the city, and they struck the city with the edge of the sword, but they let the man and all his family go free. ²⁶And the man went into the land of the Hittites and built a city and named it Luz which is its name to this day.

Places Not Conquered

²⁷ But Manasseh did not take possession of Beth-shean and its villages, or Taanach and its villages, or the inhabitants of Dor and its villages, or the inhabitants of Ibleam and its villages, or the inhabitants of Megiddo and its villages; so the Canaanites persisted in living in that land. ²⁸And it came about when Israel became strong, that they put the Canaanites to forced labor,

but they did not drive them out completely.

29 Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites who were living in Gezer; so the Canaanites lived in Gezer among them.

30 Zebulun did not drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, or the inhabitants of Nahalol; so the Canaanites lived among them and became subject to forced labor.

31 Asher did not drive out the inhabitants of Acco, or the inhabitants of Sidon, or of Ahlab, or of Achzib, or of Helbah, or of Aphik, or of Rehob.

³²So the Asherites lived among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land; for they did not drive them out.

33 Naphtali did not drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, or the inhabitants of Beth-anath, but lived among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land; and the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh and Beth-anath became forced labor for them.

34 Then the Amorites forced the sons of Dan into the hill country, for they did not allow them to come down to the valley; ³⁵yet the Amorites persisted in living in Mount Heres, in Aijalon and in Shaalbim; but when the power of the house of Joseph grew strong, they became forced labor. ³⁶And the border of the Amorites ran from the ascent of Akrabbim, from Sela and upward.

JUDGES 2 [\[Books\]](#)

Israel Rebuked

1 Now the angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim. And he said, “I brought you up out of Egypt and led you into the land which I have sworn to your fathers; and I said, ‘I will never break My covenant with you, ²and as for you, you shall make no covenant with the inhabitants of this land; you shall tear down their altars.’ But you have not obeyed Me; what is this you have done? ³“Therefore I also said, ‘I will not drive them out before you; but they shall become *as thorns* in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare to you.’ ” ⁴And it came about when the angel of the LORD spoke these words to all the sons of Israel, that the people lifted up their voices and wept. ⁵So they named that place Bochim; and there they sacrificed to the LORD.

Joshua Dies

6 When Joshua had dismissed the people, the sons of Israel went each to his inheritance to possess the land. ⁷And the people served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders who survived Joshua, who had seen all the great work of the LORD which He had done for Israel. ⁸Then Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died at the age of one hundred and ten. ⁹And they buried him in the territory of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the hill country of Ephraim, north of Mount Gaash. ¹⁰And all that generation also were gathered to their fathers; and there arose another generation after them who did not know the LORD, nor yet the work which He had done for Israel.

Israel Serves Baals

11 Then the sons of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served the Baals, ¹²and they forsook the LORD, the God of their fathers, who had brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods from *among* the gods

of the peoples who were around them, and bowed themselves down to them; thus they provoked the LORD to anger. ¹³So they forsook the LORD and served Baal and the Ashtaroth. ¹⁴And the anger of the LORD burned against Israel, and He gave them into the hands of plunderers who plundered them; and He sold them into the hands of their enemies around *them*, so that they could no longer stand before their enemies. ¹⁵Wherever they went, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had spoken and as the LORD had sworn to them, so that they were severely distressed. ¹⁶Then the LORD raised up judges who delivered them from the hands of those who plundered them. ¹⁷And yet they did not listen to their judges, for they played the harlot after other gods and bowed themselves down to them. They turned aside quickly from the way in which their fathers had walked in obeying the commandments of the LORD; they did not do as *their fathers*. ¹⁸And when the LORD raised up judges for them, the LORD was with the judge and delivered them from the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge; for the LORD was moved to pity by their groaning because of those who oppressed and afflicted them. ¹⁹But it came about when the judge died, that they would turn back and act more corruptly than their fathers, in following other gods to serve them and bow down to them; they did not abandon their practices or their stubborn ways. ²⁰So the anger of the LORD burned against Israel, and He said, “Because this nation has transgressed My covenant which I commanded their fathers, and has not listened to My voice, ²¹I also will no longer drive out before them any of the nations which Joshua left when he died, ²²in order to test Israel by them, whether they will keep the way of the LORD to walk in it as their fathers did, or not.” ²³So the LORD allowed those nations to remain, not driving them out quickly; and He did not give them into the hand of Joshua.

JUDGES 3 [\[Books\]](#)

Idolatry Leads to Servitude

¹ Now these are the nations which the LORD left, to test Israel by them (*that is*, all who had not experienced any of the wars of Canaan; ²only in order that the generations of the sons of Israel might be taught war, those who had not experienced it formerly). ³*These nations are:* the five lords of the Philistines and all the Canaanites and the Sidonians and the Hivites who lived in Mount Lebanon, from Mount Baal-hermon as far as Lebo-hamath. ⁴And they were for testing Israel, to find out if they would obey the commandments of the LORD, which He had commanded their fathers through Moses. ⁵And the sons of Israel lived among the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites; ⁶and they took their daughters for themselves as wives, and gave their own daughters to their sons, and served their gods. ⁷And the sons of Israel did what was evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgot the LORD their God, and served the Baals and the Asheroth. ⁸Then the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, so that He sold them into the hands of Cushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia; and the sons of Israel served Cushan-rishathaim eight years.

The First Judge Delivers Israel

⁹And when the sons of Israel cried to the LORD, the LORD raised up a deliverer for the sons of Israel to deliver them, Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother. ¹⁰And the Spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he judged Israel. When he went out to war, the LORD gave Cushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand, so that he prevailed over Cushan-rishathaim. ¹¹Then the land had rest forty years. And Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

¹² Now the sons of Israel again did evil in the sight of the LORD. So the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD. ¹³And he gathered to himself the sons of Ammon

and Amalek; and he went and defeated Israel, and they possessed the city of the palm trees. ¹⁴And the sons of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen years.

Ehud Delivers from Moab

¹⁵ But when the sons of Israel cried to the LORD, the LORD raised up a deliverer for them, Ehud the son of Gera, the Benjamite, a left-handed man. And the sons of Israel sent tribute by him to Eglon the king of Moab. ¹⁶And Ehud made himself a sword which had two edges, a cubit in length; and he bound it on his right thigh under his cloak. ¹⁷And he presented the tribute to Eglon king of Moab. Now Eglon was a very fat man. ¹⁸And it came about when he had finished presenting the tribute, that he sent away the people who had carried the tribute. ¹⁹But he himself turned back from the idols which were at Gilgal, and said, "I have a secret message for you, O king." And he said, "Keep silence." And all who attended him left him. ²⁰And Ehud came to him while he was sitting alone in his cool roof chamber. And Ehud said, "I have a message from God for you." And he arose from his seat. ²¹And Ehud stretched out his left hand, took the sword from his right thigh and thrust it into his belly. ²²The handle also went in after the blade, and the fat closed over the blade, for he did not draw the sword out of his belly; and the refuse came out. ²³Then Ehud went out into the vestibule and shut the doors of the roof chamber behind him, and locked *them*.

²⁴ When he had gone out, his servants came and looked, and behold, the doors of the roof chamber were locked; and they said, "He is only relieving himself in the cool room." ²⁵And they waited until they became anxious; but behold, he did not open the doors of the roof chamber. Therefore they took the key and opened them, and behold, their master had fallen to the floor dead.

²⁶ Now Ehud escaped while they were delaying, and he passed by the idols and escaped to Seirah. ²⁷And it came about when he had arrived, that he blew the trumpet in the hill country of Ephraim; and the sons of Israel went down with him from the hill country, and he *was* in front of them. ²⁸And he

said to them, “Pursue *them*, for the LORD has given your enemies the Moabites into your hands.” So they went down after him and seized the fords of the Jordan opposite Moab, and did not allow anyone to cross. ²⁹And they struck down at that time about ten thousand Moabites, all robust and valiant men; and no one escaped. ³⁰So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel. And the land was undisturbed for eighty years.

Shamgar Delivers from Philistines

31 And after him came Shamgar the son of Anath, who struck down six hundred Philistines with an oxgoad; and he also saved Israel.

JUDGES 4 [\[Books\]](#)

Deborah and Barak Deliver from Canaanites

1 Then the sons of Israel again did evil in the sight of the LORD, after Ehud died. ²And the LORD sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, who reigned in Hazor; and the commander of his army was Sisera, who lived in Harosheth-hagoyim. ³And the sons of Israel cried to the LORD; for he had nine hundred iron chariots, and he oppressed the sons of Israel severely for twenty years.

4 Now Deborah, a prophetess, the wife of Lappidoth, was judging Israel at that time. ⁵And she used to sit under the palm tree of Deborah between Ramah and Bethel in the hill country of Ephraim; and the sons of Israel came up to her for judgment. ⁶Now she sent and summoned Barak the son of Abinoam from Kedesh-naphtali, and said to him, “Behold, the LORD, the God of Israel, has commanded, ‘Go and march to Mount Tabor, and take with you ten thousand men from the sons of Naphtali and from the sons of Zebulun. ⁷‘And I will draw out to you Sisera, the commander of Jabin’s army, with his chariots and his many *troops* to the river Kishon; and I will give him into your hand.’ ” ⁸Then Barak said to her, “If you will go with me, then I will go; but if you will not go with me, I will not go.” ⁹And she said, “I will surely go with you; nevertheless, the honor shall not be yours on the journey that you are about to take, for the LORD will sell Sisera into the hands of a woman.” Then Deborah arose and went with Barak to Kedesh. ¹⁰And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali together to Kedesh, and ten thousand men went up with him; Deborah also went up with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite had separated himself from the Kenites, from the sons of Hobab the father-in-law of Moses, and had pitched his tent as far away as the oak in Zaananim, which is near Kedesh.

12 Then they told Sisera that Barak the son of Abinoam had gone up to Mount Tabor. ¹³And Sisera called together all his chariots, nine hundred iron

chariots, and all the people who *were* with him, from Harosheth-hagoyim to the river Kishon. ¹⁴And Deborah said to Barak, “Arise! For this is the day in which the LORD has given Sisera into your hands; behold, the LORD has gone out before you.” So Barak went down from Mount Tabor with ten thousand men following him. ¹⁵And the LORD routed Sisera and all *his* chariots and all *his* army, with the edge of the sword before Barak; and Sisera alighted from *his* chariot and fled away on foot. ¹⁶But Barak pursued the chariots and the army as far as Harosheth-hagoyim, and all the army of Sisera fell by the edge of the sword; not even one was left.

¹⁷ Now Sisera fled away on foot to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite, for *there was* peace between Jabin the king of Hazor and the house of Heber the Kenite. ¹⁸And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said to him, “Turn aside, my master, turn aside to me! Do not be afraid.” And he turned aside to her into the tent, and she covered him with a rug. ¹⁹And he said to her, “Please give me a little water to drink, for I am thirsty.” So she opened a bottle of milk and gave him a drink; then she covered him. ²⁰And he said to her, “Stand in the doorway of the tent, and it shall be if anyone comes and inquires of you, and says, ‘Is there anyone here?’ that you shall say, ‘No.’ ” ²¹But Jael, Heber’s wife, took a tent peg and seized a hammer in her hand, and went secretly to him and drove the peg into his temple, and it went through into the ground; for he was sound asleep and exhausted. So he died. ²²And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him and said to him, “Come, and I will show you the man whom you are seeking.” And he entered with her, and behold Sisera was lying dead with the tent peg in his temple.

²³ So God subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan before the sons of Israel. ²⁴And the hand of the sons of Israel pressed heavier and heavier upon Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin the king of Canaan.

JUDGES 5 [\[Books\]](#)

The Song of Deborah and Barak

1 Then Deborah and Barak the son of Abinoam sang on that day, saying,

2“That the leaders led in Israel,

That the people volunteered,

Bless the LORD!

3“Hear, O kings; give ear, O rulers!

I—to the LORD, I will sing,

I will sing praise to the LORD, the God of Israel.

4“LORD, when Thou didst go out from Seir,

When Thou didst march from the field of Edom,

The earth quaked, the heavens also dripped,

Even the clouds dripped water.

5“The mountains quaked at the presence of the LORD,

This Sinai, at the presence of the LORD, the God of Israel.

6 “In the days of Shamgar the son of Anath,

In the days of Jael, the highways were deserted,

And travelers went by roundabout ways.

7“The peasantry ceased, they ceased in Israel,

Until I, Deborah, arose,

Until I arose, a mother in Israel.

⁸“New gods were chosen;

Then war *was* in the gates.

Not a shield or a spear was seen

Among forty thousand in Israel.

⁹“My heart *goes out* to the commanders of Israel,

The volunteers among the people;

Bless the LORD!

¹⁰“You who ride on white donkeys,

You who sit on *rich* carpets,

And you who travel on the road—sing!

¹¹“At the sound of those who divide *flocks* among the watering places,

There they shall recount the righteous deeds of the LORD,

The righteous deeds for His peasantry in Israel.

Then the people of the LORD went down to the gates.

¹² “Awake, awake, Deborah;

Awake, awake, sing a song!

Arise, Barak, and take away your captives, O son of Abinoam.

13“Then survivors came down to the nobles;
The people of the LORD came down to me as warriors.
14“From Ephraim those whose root is in Amalek *came down*,
Following you, Benjamin, with your peoples;
From Machir commanders came down,
And from Zebulun those who wield the staff of office.
15“And the princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah;
As was Issachar, *so was* Barak;
Into the valley they rushed at his heels;
Among the divisions of Reuben
There were great resolves of heart.
16“Why did you sit among the sheepfolds,
To hear the piping for the flocks?
Among the divisions of Reuben
There were great searchings of heart.
17“Gilead remained across the Jordan;
And why did Dan stay in ships?
Asher sat at the seashore,
And remained by its landings.

18“Zebulun *was* a people who despised their lives *even* to death,
And Naphtali also, on the high places of the field.

19 “The kings came *and* fought;
Then fought the kings of Canaan
At Taanach near the waters of Megiddo;
They took no plunder in silver.

20“The stars fought from heaven,
From their courses they fought against Sisera.

21“The torrent of Kishon swept them away,
The ancient torrent, the torrent Kishon.

O my soul, march on with strength.

22“Then the horses’ hoofs beat
From the dashing, the dashing of his valiant steeds.

23‘Curse Meroz,’ said the angel of the LORD,
‘Utterly curse its inhabitants;
Because they did not come to the help of the LORD,
To the help of the LORD against the warriors.’

24 “Most blessed of women is Jael,
The wife of Heber the Kenite;

Most blessed is she of women in the tent.

²⁵“He asked for water *and* she gave him milk;

In a magnificent bowl she brought him curds.

²⁶“She reached out her hand for the tent peg,

And her right hand for the workmen’s hammer.

Then she struck Sisera, she smashed his head;

And she shattered and pierced his temple.

²⁷“Between her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay;

Between her feet he bowed, he fell;

Where he bowed, there he fell dead.

²⁸ “Out of the window she looked and lamented,

The mother of Sisera through the lattice,

‘Why does his chariot delay in coming?

Why do the hoofbeats of his chariots tarry?’

²⁹“Her wise princesses would answer her,

Indeed she repeats her words to herself,

³⁰ ‘Are they not finding, are they not dividing the spoil?

A maiden, two maidens for every warrior;

To Sisera a spoil of dyed work,

A spoil of dyed work embroidered,

Dyed work of double embroidery on the neck of the spoiler?’

³¹“Thus let all Thine enemies perish, O LORD;

But let those who love Him be like the rising of the sun in its might.”

And the land was undisturbed for forty years.

JUDGES 6 [\[Books\]](#)

Israel Oppressed by Midian

1 Then the sons of Israel did what was evil in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD gave them into the hands of Midian seven years. ²And the power of Midian prevailed against Israel. Because of Midian the sons of Israel made for themselves the dens which were in the mountains and the caves and the strongholds. ³For it was when Israel had sown, that the Midianites would come up with the Amalekites and the sons of the east and go against them. ⁴So they would camp against them and destroy the produce of the earth as far as Gaza, and leave no sustenance in Israel as well as no sheep, ox, or donkey. ⁵For they would come up with their livestock and their tents, they would come in like locusts for number, both they and their camels were innumerable; and they came into the land to devastate it. ⁶So Israel was brought very low because of Midian, and the sons of Israel cried to the LORD.

7 Now it came about when the sons of Israel cried to the LORD on account of Midian, ⁸that the LORD sent a prophet to the sons of Israel, and he said to them, “Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, ‘It was I who brought you up from Egypt, and brought you out from the house of slavery. ⁹‘And I delivered you from the hands of the Egyptians and from the hands of all your oppressors, and dispossessed them before you and gave you their land, ¹⁰and I said to you, “I am the LORD your God; you shall not fear the gods of the Amorites in whose land you live. But you have not obeyed Me.” ’ ”

Gideon Is Visited

11 Then the angel of the LORD came and sat under the oak that was in Ophrah, which belonged to Joash the Abiezrite as his son Gideon was beating out wheat in the wine press in order to save *it* from the Midianites. ¹²And the angel of the LORD appeared to him and said to him, “The LORD is with you, O valiant warrior.” ¹³Then Gideon said to him, “O my lord, if the LORD is with us, why then has all this happened to us? And where are all His miracles

which our fathers told us about, saying, ‘Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt?’ But now the LORD has abandoned us and given us into the hand of Midian.”¹⁴ And the LORD looked at him and said, “Go in this your strength and deliver Israel from the hand of Midian. Have I not sent you?”¹⁵ And he said to Him, “O Lord, how shall I deliver Israel? Behold, my family is the least in Manasseh, and I am the youngest in my father’s house.”¹⁶ But the LORD said to him, “Surely I will be with you, and you shall defeat Midian as one man.”¹⁷ So Gideon said to Him, “If now I have found favor in Thy sight, then show me a sign that it is Thou who speakest with me.”¹⁸ “Please do not depart from here, until I come *back* to Thee, and bring out my offering and lay it before Thee.” And He said, “I will remain until you return.”

¹⁹ Then Gideon went in and prepared a kid and unleavened bread from an ephah of flour; he put the meat in a basket and the broth in a pot, and brought *them* out to him under the oak, and presented *them*.²⁰ And the angel of God said to him, “Take the meat and the unleavened bread and lay them on this rock, and pour out the broth.” And he did so.²¹ Then the angel of the LORD put out the end of the staff that was in his hand and touched the meat and the unleavened bread; and fire sprang up from the rock and consumed the meat and the unleavened bread. Then the angel of the LORD vanished from his sight.²² When Gideon saw that he was the angel of the LORD, he said, “Alas, O Lord GOD! For now I have seen the angel of the LORD face to face.”²³ And the LORD said to him, “Peace to you, do not fear; you shall not die.”²⁴ Then Gideon built an altar there to the LORD and named it The LORD is Peace. To this day it is still in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

²⁵ Now the same night it came about that the LORD said to him, “Take your father’s bull and a second bull seven years old, and pull down the altar of Baal which belongs to your father, and cut down the Asherah that is beside it;²⁶ and build an altar to the LORD your God on the top of this stronghold in an orderly manner, and take a second bull and offer a burnt offering with the wood of the Asherah which you shall cut down.”²⁷ Then Gideon took ten men of his servants and did as the LORD had spoken to him; and it came about, because he was too afraid of his father’s household and the men of the city to do it by day, that he did it by night.

The Altar of Baal Destroyed

28 When the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was torn down, and the Asherah which was beside it was cut down, and the second bull was offered on the altar which had been built. ²⁹And they said to one another, “Who did this thing?” And when they searched about and inquired, they said, “Gideon the son of Joash did this thing.” ³⁰Then the men of the city said to Joash, “Bring out your son, that he may die, for he has torn down the altar of Baal, and indeed, he has cut down the Asherah which was beside it.” ³¹But Joash said to all who stood against him, “Will you contend for Baal, or will you deliver him? Whoever will plead for him shall be put to death by morning. If he is a god, let him contend for himself, because someone has torn down his altar.” ³²Therefore on that day he named him Jerubbaal, that is to say, “Let Baal contend against him,” because he had torn down his altar.

33 Then all the Midianites and the Amalekites and the sons of the east assembled themselves; and they crossed over and camped in the valley of Jezreel. ³⁴So the Spirit of the LORD came upon Gideon; and he blew a trumpet, and the Abiezrites were called together to follow him. ³⁵And he sent messengers throughout Manasseh, and they also were called together to follow him; and he sent messengers to Asher, Zebulun, and Naphtali, and they came up to meet them.

Sign of the Fleece

36 Then Gideon said to God, “If Thou wilt deliver Israel through me, as Thou hast spoken, ³⁷behold, I will put a fleece of wool on the threshing floor. If there is dew on the fleece only, and it is dry on all the ground, then I will know that Thou wilt deliver Israel through me, as Thou hast spoken.” ³⁸And it was so. When he arose early the next morning and squeezed the fleece, he drained the dew from the fleece, a bowl full of water. ³⁹Then Gideon said to God, “Do not let Thine anger burn against me that I may speak once more; please let me make a test once more with the fleece, let it now be dry only on

the fleece, and let there be dew on all the ground.”⁴⁰ And God did so that night; for it was dry only on the fleece, and dew was on all the ground.

JUDGES 7 [\[Books\]](#)

Gideon's 300 Chosen Men

1 Then Jerubbaal (that is, Gideon) and all the people who were with him, rose early and camped beside the spring of Harod; and the camp of Midian was on the north side of them by the hill of Moreh in the valley.

2 And the LORD said to Gideon, “The people who are with you are too many for Me to give Midian into their hands, lest Israel become boastful, saying, ‘My own power has delivered me.’”³ “Now therefore come, proclaim in the hearing of the people, saying, ‘Whoever is afraid and trembling, let him return and depart from Mount Gilead.’” So 22,000 people returned, but 10,000 remained.

4 Then the LORD said to Gideon, “The people are still too many; bring them down to the water and I will test them for you there. Therefore it shall be that he of whom I say to you, ‘This one shall go with you,’ he shall go with you; but everyone of whom I say to you, ‘This one shall not go with you,’ he shall not go.”⁵ So he brought the people down to the water. And the LORD said to Gideon, “You shall separate everyone who laps the water with his tongue, as a dog laps, as well as everyone who kneels to drink.”⁶ Now the number of those who lapped, putting their hand to their mouth, was 300 men; but all the rest of the people knelt to drink water.⁷ And the LORD said to Gideon, “I will deliver you with the 300 men who lapped and will give the Midianites into your hands; so let all the *other* people go, each man to his home.”⁸ So the 300 men took the people’s provisions and their trumpets into their hands. And Gideon sent all the *other* men of Israel, each to his tent, but retained the 300 men; and the camp of Midian was below him in the valley.

9 Now the same night it came about that the LORD said to him, “Arise, go down against the camp, for I have given it into your hands.”¹⁰ “But if you are afraid to go down, go with Purah your servant down to the camp,”¹¹ and you will hear what they say; and afterward your hands will be strengthened that

you may go down against the camp.” So he went with Purah his servant down to the outposts of the army that was in the camp. ¹²Now the Midianites and the Amalekites and all the sons of the east were lying in the valley as numerous as locusts; and their camels were without number, as numerous as the sand on the seashore. ¹³When Gideon came, behold, a man was relating a dream to his friend. And he said, “Behold, I had a dream; a loaf of barley bread was tumbling into the camp of Midian, and it came to the tent and struck it so that it fell, and turned it upside down so that the tent lay flat.” ¹⁴And his friend answered and said, “This is nothing less than the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel; God has given Midian and all the camp into his hand.”

¹⁵ And it came about when Gideon heard the account of the dream and its interpretation, that he bowed in worship. He returned to the camp of Israel and said, “Arise, for the LORD has given the camp of Midian into your hands.” ¹⁶And he divided the 300 men into three companies, and he put trumpets and empty pitchers into the hands of all of them, with torches inside the pitchers. ¹⁷And he said to them, “Look at me, and do likewise. And behold, when I come to the outskirts of the camp, do as I do. ¹⁸“When I and all who are with me blow the trumpet, then you also blow the trumpets all around the camp, and say, ‘For the LORD and for Gideon.’ ”

Confusion of the Enemy

¹⁹ So Gideon and the hundred men who were with him came to the outskirts of the camp at the beginning of the middle watch, when they had just posted the watch; and they blew the trumpets and smashed the pitchers that were in their hands. ²⁰When the three companies blew the trumpets and broke the pitchers, they held the torches in their left hands and the trumpets in their right hands for blowing, and cried, “A sword for the LORD and for Gideon!” ²¹And each stood in his place around the camp; and all the army ran, crying out as they fled. ²²And when they blew 300 trumpets, the LORD set the sword of one against another even throughout the whole army; and the army fled as far as Beth-shittah toward Zererah, as far as the edge of Abel-meholah, by Tabbath. ²³And the men of Israel were summoned from Naphtali and Asher

and all Manasseh, and they pursued Midian.

24 And Gideon sent messengers throughout all the hill country of Ephraim, saying, “Come down against Midian and take the waters before them, as far as Beth-barah and the Jordan.” So all the men of Ephraim were summoned, and they took the waters as far as Beth-barah and the Jordan. ²⁵And they captured the two leaders of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb, and they killed Oreb at the rock of Oreb, and they killed Zeeb at the wine press of Zeeb, while they pursued Midian; and they brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon from across the Jordan.

JUDGES 8 [\[Books\]](#)

Zeba and Zalmunna Routed

1 Then the men of Ephraim said to him, “What is this thing you have done to us, not calling us when you went to fight against Midian?” And they contended with him vigorously. ²But he said to them, “What have I done now in comparison with you? Is not the gleaning *of the grapes* of Ephraim better than the vintage of Abiezer? ³“God has given the leaders of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb into your hands; and what was I able to do in comparison with you?” Then their anger toward him subsided when he said that.

4 Then Gideon and the 300 men who were with him came to the Jordan *and* crossed over, weary yet pursuing. ⁵And he said to the men of Succoth, “Please give loaves of bread to the people who are following me, for they are weary, and I am pursuing Zebah and Zalmunna, the kings of Midian.” ⁶And the leaders of Succoth said, “Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna already in your hands, that we should give bread to your army?” ⁷And Gideon said, “All right, when the LORD has given Zebah and Zalmunna into my hand, then I will thrash your bodies with the thorns of the wilderness and with briers.” ⁸And he went up from there to Penuel, and spoke similarly to them; and the men of Penuel answered him just as the men of Succoth had answered. ⁹So he spoke also to the men of Penuel, saying, “When I return safely, I will tear down this tower.” ¹⁰Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their armies with them, about 15,000 men, all who were left of the entire army of the sons of the east; for the fallen were 120,000 swordsmen. ¹¹And Gideon went up by the way of those who lived in tents on the east of Nobah and Jogbehah, and attacked the camp, when the camp was unsuspecting. ¹²When Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued them and captured the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and routed the whole army.

13 Then Gideon the son of Joash returned from the battle by the ascent of Heres. ¹⁴And he captured a youth from Succoth and questioned him. Then *the*

youth wrote down for him the princes of Succoth and its elders, seventy-seven men. ¹⁵And he came to the men of Succoth and said, “Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, concerning whom you taunted me, saying, ‘Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna already in your hand, that we should give bread to your men who are weary?’ ” ¹⁶And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness and briers, and he disciplined the men of Succoth with them. ¹⁷And he tore down the tower of Penuel and killed the men of the city.

¹⁸ Then he said to Zebah and Zalmunna, “What kind of men *were* they whom you killed at Tabor?” And they said, “They were like you, each one resembling the son of a king.” ¹⁹And he said, “They *were* my brothers, the sons of my mother. *As* the LORD lives, if only you had let them live, I would not kill you.” ²⁰So he said to Jether his first-born, “Rise, kill them.” But the youth did not draw his sword, for he was afraid, because he was still a youth. ²¹Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, “Rise up yourself, and fall on us; for as the man, so is his strength.” So Gideon arose and killed Zebah and Zalmunna, and took the crescent ornaments which were on their camels’ necks.

²² Then the men of Israel said to Gideon, “Rule over us, both you and your son, also your son’s son, for you have delivered us from the hand of Midian.” ²³But Gideon said to them, “I will not rule over you, nor shall my son rule over you; the LORD shall rule over you.” ²⁴Yet Gideon said to them, “I would request of you, that each of you give me an earring from his spoil.” (For they had gold earrings, because they were Ishmaelites.) ²⁵And they said, “We will surely give *them*.” So they spread out a garment, and every one of them threw an earring there from his spoil. ²⁶And the weight of the gold earrings that he requested was 1,700 *shekels* of gold, besides the crescent ornaments and the pendants and the purple robes which *were* on the kings of Midian, and besides the neck bands that *were* on their camels’ necks. ²⁷And Gideon made it into an ephod, and placed it in his city, Ophrah, and all Israel played the harlot with it there, so that it became a snare to Gideon and his household.

Forty Years of Peace

²⁸So Midian was subdued before the sons of Israel, and they did not lift up their heads anymore. And the land was undisturbed for forty years in the days of Gideon.

²⁹ Then Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and lived in his own house. ³⁰Now Gideon had seventy sons who were his direct descendants, for he had many wives. ³¹And his concubine who was in Shechem also bore him a son, and he named him Abimelech. ³²And Gideon the son of Joash died at a ripe old age and was buried in the tomb of his father Joash, in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

³³ Then it came about, as soon as Gideon was dead, that the sons of Israel again played the harlot with the Baals, and made Baal-berith their god. ³⁴Thus the sons of Israel did not remember the LORD their God, who had delivered them from the hands of all their enemies on every side; ³⁵nor did they show kindness to the household of Jerubbaal (*that is*, Gideon), in accord with all the good that he had done to Israel.

JUDGES 9 [\[Books\]](#)

Abimelech's Conspiracy

1 And Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem to his mother's relatives, and spoke to them and to the whole clan of the household of his mother's father, saying, ²“Speak, now, in the hearing of all the leaders of Shechem, ‘Which is better for you, that seventy men, all the sons of Jerubbaal, rule over you, or that one man rule over you?’ Also, remember that I am your bone and your flesh.” ³And his mother's relatives spoke all these words on his behalf in the hearing of all the leaders of Shechem; and they were inclined to follow Abimelech, for they said, “He is our relative.” ⁴And they gave him seventy *pieces* of silver from the house of Baal-berith with which Abimelech hired worthless and reckless fellows, and they followed him. ⁵Then he went to his father's house at Ophrah, and killed his brothers the sons of Jerubbaal, seventy men, on one stone. But Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left, for he hid himself. ⁶And all the men of Shechem and all Beth-millo assembled together, and they went and made Abimelech king, by the oak of the pillar which was in Shechem.

7 Now when they told Jotham, he went and stood on the top of Mount Gerizim, and lifted his voice and called out. Thus he said to them, “Listen to me, O men of Shechem, that God may listen to you. ⁸“Once the trees went forth to anoint a king over them, and they said to the olive tree, ‘Reign over us!’ ⁹“But the olive tree said to them, ‘Shall I leave my fatness with which God and men are honored, and go to wave over the trees?’ ¹⁰“Then the trees said to the fig tree, ‘You come, reign over us!’ ¹¹“But the fig tree said to them, ‘Shall I leave my sweetness and my good fruit, and go to wave over the trees?’ ¹²“Then the trees said to the vine, ‘You come, reign over us!’ ¹³“But the vine said to them, ‘Shall I leave my new wine, which cheers God and men, and go to wave over the trees?’ ¹⁴“Finally all the trees said to the bramble, ‘You come, reign over us!’ ¹⁵“And the bramble said to the trees, ‘If in truth you are anointing me as king over you, come and take refuge in my shade; but if not, may fire come out from the bramble and consume the cedars

of Lebanon.’

16 “Now therefore, if you have dealt in truth and integrity in making Abimelech king, and if you have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his house, and have dealt with him as he deserved—¹⁷for my father fought for you and risked his life and delivered you from the hand of Midian; ¹⁸but you have risen against my father’s house today and have killed his sons, seventy men, on one stone, and have made Abimelech, the son of his maidservant, king over the men of Shechem, because he is your relative—¹⁹if then you have dealt in truth and integrity with Jerubbaal and his house this day, rejoice in Abimelech, and let him also rejoice in you. ²⁰“But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech and consume the men of Shechem and Beth-millo; and let fire come out from the men of Shechem and from Beth-millo, and consume Abimelech.”²¹ Then Jotham escaped and fled, and went to Beer and remained there because of Abimelech his brother.

Shechem and Abimelech Fall

22 Now Abimelech ruled over Israel three years. ²³Then God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem; and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech, ²⁴in order that the violence done to the seventy sons of Jerubbaal might come, and their blood might be laid on Abimelech their brother, who killed them, and on the men of Shechem, who strengthened his hands to kill his brothers. ²⁵And the men of Shechem set men in ambush against him on the tops of the mountains, and they robbed all who might pass by them along the road; and it was told to Abimelech.

26 Now Gaal the son of Ebed came with his relatives, and crossed over into Shechem; and the men of Shechem put their trust in him. ²⁷And they went out into the field and gathered *the grapes of* their vineyards and trod *them*, and held a festival; and they went into the house of their god, and ate and drank and cursed Abimelech. ²⁸Then Gaal the son of Ebed said, “Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serve him? Is he not the son of Jerubbaal, and *is Zebul not* his lieutenant? Serve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem; but why should we serve him? ²⁹“Would, therefore, that

this people were under my authority! Then I would remove Abimelech.” And he said to Abimelech, “Increase your army, and come out.”

30 And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger burned. ³¹And he sent messengers to Abimelech deceitfully, saying, “Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed and his relatives have come to Shechem; and behold, they are stirring up the city against you. ³²“Now therefore, arise by night, you and the people who are with you, and lie in wait in the field. ³³“And it shall come about in the morning, as soon as the sun is up, that you shall rise early and rush upon the city; and behold, when he and the people who are with him come out against you, you shall do to them whatever you can.”

34 So Abimelech and all the people who *were* with him arose by night and lay in wait against Shechem in four companies. ³⁵Now Gaal the son of Ebed went out and stood in the entrance of the city gate; and Abimelech and the people who *were* with him arose from the ambush. ³⁶And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, “Look, people are coming down from the tops of the mountains.” But Zebul said to him, “You are seeing the shadow of the mountains as *if they were* men.” ³⁷And Gaal spoke again and said, “Behold, people are coming down from the highest part of the land, and one company comes by the way of the diviners’ oak.” ³⁸Then Zebul said to him, “Where is your boasting now with which you said, ‘Who is Abimelech that we should serve him?’ Is this not the people whom you despised? Go out now and fight with them!” ³⁹So Gaal went out before the leaders of Shechem and fought with Abimelech. ⁴⁰And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him; and many fell wounded up to the entrance of the gate. ⁴¹Then Abimelech remained at Arumah, but Zebul drove out Gaal and his relatives so that they could not remain in Shechem.

42 Now it came about the next day, that the people went out to the field, and it was told to Abimelech. ⁴³So he took his people and divided them into three companies, and lay in wait in the field; when he looked and saw the people coming out from the city, he arose against them and slew them. ⁴⁴Then Abimelech and the company who was with him dashed forward and stood in

the entrance of the city gate; the other two companies then dashed against all who *were* in the field and slew them. ⁴⁵And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he captured the city and killed the people who *were* in it; then he razed the city and sowed it with salt.

⁴⁶ When all the leaders of the tower of Shechem heard of *it*, they entered the inner chamber of the temple of El-berith. ⁴⁷And it was told Abimelech that all the leaders of the tower of Shechem were gathered together. ⁴⁸So Abimelech went up to Mount Zalmon, he and all the people who *were* with him; and Abimelech took an axe in his hand and cut down a branch from the trees, and lifted it and laid *it* on his shoulder. Then he said to the people who *were* with him, “What you have seen me do, hurry *and* do likewise.” ⁴⁹And all the people also cut down each one his branch and followed Abimelech, and put *them* on the inner chamber and set the inner chamber on fire over those *inside*, so that all the men of the tower of Shechem also died, about a thousand men and women.

⁵⁰ Then Abimelech went to Thebez, and he camped against Thebez and captured it. ⁵¹But there was a strong tower in the center of the city, and all the men and women with all the leaders of the city fled there and shut themselves in; and they went up on the roof of the tower. ⁵²So Abimelech came to the tower and fought against it, and approached the entrance of the tower to burn it with fire. ⁵³But a certain woman threw an upper millstone on Abimelech’s head, crushing his skull. ⁵⁴Then he called quickly to the young man, his armor bearer, and said to him, “Draw your sword and kill me, lest it be said of me, ‘A woman slew him.’ ” So the young man pierced him through, and he died. ⁵⁵And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, each departed to his home. ⁵⁶Thus God repaid the wickedness of Abimelech, which he had done to his father, in killing his seventy brothers. ⁵⁷Also God returned all the wickedness of the men of Shechem on their heads, and the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal came upon them.

JUDGES 10 [\[Books\]](#)

Oppression of Philistines and Ammonites

¹ Now after Abimelech died, Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar, arose to save Israel; and he lived in Shamir in the hill country of Ephraim. ²And he judged Israel twenty-three years. Then he died and was buried in Shamir.

³ And after him, Jair the Gileadite arose, and judged Israel twenty-two years. ⁴And he had thirty sons who rode on thirty donkeys, and they had thirty cities in the land of Gilead that are called Havvoth-jair to this day. ⁵And Jair died and was buried in Kamon.

⁶ Then the sons of Israel again did evil in the sight of the LORD, served the Baals and the Ashtaroth, the gods of Aram, the gods of Sidon, the gods of Moab, the gods of the sons of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines; thus they forsook the LORD and did not serve Him. ⁷And the anger of the LORD burned against Israel, and He sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the sons of Ammon. ⁸And they afflicted and crushed the sons of Israel that year; for eighteen years they *afflicted* all the sons of Israel who were beyond the Jordan in Gilead in the land of the Amorites. ⁹And the sons of Ammon crossed the Jordan to fight also against Judah, Benjamin, and the house of Ephraim, so that Israel was greatly distressed.

¹⁰ Then the sons of Israel cried out to the LORD, saying, “We have sinned against Thee, for indeed, we have forsaken our God and served the Baals.”

¹¹And the LORD said to the sons of Israel, “*Did I not deliver you* from the Egyptians, the Amorites, the sons of Ammon, and the Philistines? ¹²“Also when the Sidonians, the Amalekites and the Maonites oppressed you, you cried out to Me, and I delivered you from their hands. ¹³“Yet you have forsaken Me and served other gods; therefore I will deliver you no more.

¹⁴“Go and cry out to the gods which you have chosen; let them deliver you in the time of your distress.” ¹⁵And the sons of Israel said to the LORD, “We

have sinned, do to us whatever seems good to Thee; only please deliver us this day.”¹⁶So they put away the foreign gods from among them, and served the LORD; and He could bear the misery of Israel no longer.

¹⁷ Then the sons of Ammon were summoned, and they camped in Gilead. And the sons of Israel gathered together, and camped in Mizpah. ¹⁸And the people, the leaders of Gilead, said to one another, “Who is the man who will begin to fight against the sons of Ammon? He shall become head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.”

JUDGES 11 [\[Books\]](#)

Jephthah the Ninth Judge

1 Now Jephthah the Gileadite was a valiant warrior, but he was the son of a harlot. And Gilead was the father of Jephthah. ²And Gilead's wife bore him sons; and when his wife's sons grew up, they drove Jephthah out and said to him, "You shall not have an inheritance in our father's house, for you are the son of another woman." ³So Jephthah fled from his brothers and lived in the land of Tob; and worthless fellows gathered themselves about Jephthah, and they went out with him.

4 And it came about after a while that the sons of Ammon fought against Israel. ⁵And it happened when the sons of Ammon fought against Israel that the elders of Gilead went to get Jephthah from the land of Tob; ⁶and they said to Jephthah, "Come and be our chief that we may fight against the sons of Ammon." ⁷Then Jephthah said to the elders of Gilead, "Did you not hate me and drive me from my father's house? So why have you come to me now when you are in trouble?" ⁸And the elders of Gilead said to Jephthah, "For this reason we have now returned to you, that you may go with us and fight with the sons of Ammon and become head over all the inhabitants of Gilead." ⁹So Jephthah said to the elders of Gilead, "If you take me back to fight against the sons of Ammon and the LORD gives them up to me, will I become your head?" ¹⁰And the elders of Gilead said to Jephthah, "The LORD is witness between us; surely we will do as you have said." ¹¹Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and chief over them; and Jephthah spoke all his words before the LORD at Mizpah.

12 Now Jephthah sent messengers to the king of the sons of Ammon, saying, "What is between you and me, that you have come to me to fight against my land?" ¹³And the king of the sons of Ammon said to the messengers of Jephthah, "Because Israel took away my land when they came up from Egypt, from the Arnon as far as the Jabbok and the Jordan; therefore, return them peaceably now." ¹⁴But Jephthah sent messengers again to the king of the sons

of Ammon, ¹⁵and they said to him, “Thus says Jephthah, ‘Israel did not take away the land of Moab, nor the land of the sons of Ammon. ¹⁶For when they came up from Egypt, and Israel went through the wilderness to the Red Sea and came to Kadesh, ¹⁷then Israel sent messengers to the king of Edom, saying, “Please let us pass through your land,” but the king of Edom would not listen. And they also sent to the king of Moab, but he would not consent. So Israel remained at Kadesh. ¹⁸Then they went through the wilderness and around the land of Edom and the land of Moab, and came to the east side of the land of Moab, and they camped beyond the Arnon; but they did not enter the territory of Moab, for the Arnon *was* the border of Moab. ¹⁹And Israel sent messengers to Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon, and Israel said to him, “Please let us pass through your land to our place.” ²⁰But Sihon did not trust Israel to pass through his territory; so Sihon gathered all his people and camped in Jahaz, and fought with Israel. ²¹And the LORD, the God of Israel, gave Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they defeated them; so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country. ²²So they possessed all the territory of the Amorites, from the Arnon as far as the Jabbok, and from the wilderness as far as the Jordan. ²³Since now the LORD, the God of Israel, drove out the Amorites from before His people Israel, are you then to possess it? ²⁴Do you not possess what Chemosh your god gives you to possess? So whatever the LORD our God has driven out before us, we will possess it. ²⁵And now are you any better than Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab? Did he ever strive with Israel, or did he ever fight against them? ²⁶While Israel lived in Heshbon and its villages, and in Aroer and its villages, and in all the cities that are on the banks of the Arnon, three hundred years, why did you not recover them within that time? ²⁷I therefore have not sinned against you, but you are doing me wrong by making war against me; may the LORD, the Judge, judge today between the sons of Israel and the sons of Ammon.’ ” ²⁸But the king of the sons of Ammon disregarded the message which Jephthah sent him.

Jephthah's Tragic Vow

²⁹ Now the Spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, so that he passed through Gilead and Manasseh; then he passed through Mizpah of Gilead, and from

Mizpah of Gilead he went on to the sons of Ammon. ³⁰And Jephthah made a vow to the LORD and said, “If Thou wilt indeed give the sons of Ammon into my hand, ³¹then it shall be that whatever comes out of the doors of my house to meet me when I return in peace from the sons of Ammon, it shall be the LORD’S, and I will offer it up as a burnt offering.” ³²So Jephthah crossed over to the sons of Ammon to fight against them; and the LORD gave them into his hand. ³³And he struck them with a very great slaughter from Aroer to the entrance of Minnith, twenty cities, and as far as Abel-keramim. So the sons of Ammon were subdued before the sons of Israel.

³⁴ When Jephthah came to his house at Mizpah, behold, his daughter was coming out to meet him with tambourines and with dancing. Now she was his one *and* only child; besides her he had neither son nor daughter. ³⁵And it came about when he saw her, that he tore his clothes and said, “Alas, my daughter! You have brought me very low, and you are among those who trouble me; for I have given my word to the LORD, and I cannot take *it* back.” ³⁶So she said to him, “My father, you have given your word to the LORD; do to me as you have said, since the LORD has avenged you of your enemies, the sons of Ammon.” ³⁷And she said to her father, “Let this thing be done for me; let me alone two months, that I may go to the mountains and weep because of my virginity, I and my companions.” ³⁸Then he said, “Go.” So he sent her away for two months; and she left with her companions, and wept on the mountains because of her virginity. ³⁹And it came about at the end of two months that she returned to her father, who did to her according to the vow which he had made; and she had no relations with a man. Thus it became a custom in Israel, ⁴⁰that the daughters of Israel went yearly to commemorate the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in the year.

JUDGES 12 [\[Books\]](#)

Jephthah and His Successors

¹ Then the men of Ephraim were summoned, and they crossed to Zaphon and said to Jephthah, “Why did you cross over to fight against the sons of Ammon without calling us to go with you? We will burn your house down on you.”

² And Jephthah said to them, “I and my people were at great strife with the sons of Ammon; when I called you, you did not deliver me from their hand.

³ “And when I saw that you would not deliver *me*, I took my life in my hands and crossed over against the sons of Ammon, and the LORD gave them into my hand. Why then have you come up to me this day, to fight against me?”

⁴ Then Jephthah gathered all the men of Gilead and fought Ephraim; and the men of Gilead defeated Ephraim, because they said, “You are fugitives of Ephraim, O Gileadites, in the midst of Ephraim *and* in the midst of

Manasseh.” ⁵ And the Gileadites captured the fords of the Jordan opposite Ephraim. And it happened when *any of* the fugitives of Ephraim said, “Let me cross over,” the men of Gilead would say to him, “Are you an

Ephraimite?” If he said, “No,” ⁶ then they would say to him, “Say now,

‘Shibboleth.’ ” But he said, “Sibboleth,” for he could not pronounce it

correctly. Then they seized him and slew him at the fords of the Jordan. Thus there fell at that time 42,000 of Ephraim. ⁷ And Jephthah judged Israel six years. Then Jephthah the Gileadite died and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

⁸ Now Ibzan of Bethlehem judged Israel after him. ⁹ And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters *whom* he gave in marriage outside *the family*, and he brought in thirty daughters from outside for his sons. And he judged Israel seven years. ¹⁰ Then Ibzan died and was buried in Bethlehem.

¹¹ Now Elon the Zebulunite judged Israel after him; and he judged Israel ten years. ¹² Then Elon the Zebulunite died and was buried at Aijalon in the land of Zebulun.

13 Now Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite judged Israel after him. ¹⁴And he had forty sons and thirty grandsons who rode on seventy donkeys; and he judged Israel eight years. ¹⁵Then Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died and was buried at Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the hill country of the Amalekites.

JUDGES 13 [\[Books\]](#)

Philistines Oppress Again

1 Now the sons of Israel again did evil in the sight of the LORD, so that the LORD gave them into the hands of the Philistines forty years.

2 And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah; and his wife was barren and had borne no *children*.

3 Then the angel of the LORD appeared to the woman, and said to her, “Behold now, you are barren and have borne no *children*, but you shall conceive and give birth to a son. 4 “Now therefore, be careful not to drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing. 5 “For behold, you shall conceive and give birth to a son, and no razor shall come upon his head, for the boy shall be a Nazirite to God from the womb; and he shall begin to deliver Israel from the hands of the Philistines.” 6 Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, “A man of God came to me and his appearance was like the appearance of the angel of God, very awesome. And I did not ask him where he *came* from, nor did he tell me his name. 7 “But he said to me, ‘Behold, you shall conceive and give birth to a son, and now you shall not drink wine or strong drink nor eat any unclean thing, for the boy shall be a Nazirite to God from the womb to the day of his death.’ ”

8 Then Manoah entreated the LORD and said, “O Lord, please let the man of God whom Thou hast sent come to us again that he may teach us what to do for the boy who is to be born.” 9 And God listened to the voice of Manoah; and the angel of God came again to the woman as she was sitting in the field, but Manoah her husband was not with her. 10 So the woman ran quickly and told her husband, “Behold, the man who came the *other* day has appeared to me.” 11 Then Manoah arose and followed his wife, and when he came to the man he said to him, “Are you the man who spoke to the woman?” And he said, “I am.” 12 And Manoah said, “Now when your words come *to pass*, what shall be the boy’s mode of life and his vocation?” 13 So the angel of the LORD said to Manoah, “Let the woman pay attention to all that I said. 14 “She

should not eat anything that comes from the vine nor drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing; let her observe all that I commanded.”

15 Then Manoah said to the angel of the LORD, “Please let us detain you so that we may prepare a kid for you.” 16 And the angel of the LORD said to Manoah, “Though you detain me, I will not eat your food, but if you prepare a burnt offering, *then* offer it to the LORD.” For Manoah did not know that he was the angel of the LORD. 17 And Manoah said to the angel of the LORD, “What is your name, so that when your words come *to pass*, we may honor you?” 18 But the angel of the LORD said to him, “Why do you ask my name, seeing it is wonderful?” 19 So Manoah took the kid with the grain offering and offered it on the rock to the LORD, and He performed wonders while Manoah and his wife looked on. 20 For it came about when the flame went up from the altar toward heaven, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar. When Manoah and his wife saw *this*, they fell on their faces to the ground. 21 Now the angel of the LORD appeared no more to Manoah or his wife. Then Manoah knew that he was the angel of the LORD. 22 So Manoah said to his wife, “We shall surely die, for we have seen God.” 23 But his wife said to him, “If the LORD had desired to kill us, He would not have accepted a burnt offering and a grain offering from our hands, nor would He have shown us all these things, nor would He have let us hear *things* like this at this time.”

24 Then the woman gave birth to a son and named him Samson; and the child grew up and the LORD blessed him. 25 And the Spirit of the LORD began to stir him in Mahaneh-dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

JUDGES 14 [\[Books\]](#)

Samson's Marriage

1 Then Samson went down to Timnah and saw a woman in Timnah, *one* of the daughters of the Philistines. ²So he came back and told his father and mother, “I saw a woman in Timnah, *one* of the daughters of the Philistines; now therefore, get her for me as a wife.” ³Then his father and his mother said to him, “Is there no woman among the daughters of your relatives, or among all our people, that you go to take a wife from the uncircumcised Philistines?” But Samson said to his father, “Get her for me, for she looks good to me.” ⁴However, his father and mother did not know that it was of the LORD, for He was seeking an occasion against the Philistines. Now at that time the Philistines were ruling over Israel.

5 Then Samson went down to Timnah with his father and mother, and came as far as the vineyards of Timnah; and behold, a young lion *came* roaring toward him. ⁶And the Spirit of the LORD came upon him mightily, so that he tore him as one tears a kid though he had nothing in his hand; but he did not tell his father or mother what he had done. ⁷So he went down and talked to the woman; and she looked good to Samson. ⁸When he returned later to take her, he turned aside to look at the carcass of the lion; and behold, a swarm of bees and honey were in the body of the lion. ⁹So he scraped the honey into his hands and went on, eating as he went. When he came to his father and mother, he gave *some* to them and they ate *it*; but he did not tell them that he had scraped the honey out of the body of the lion.

10 Then his father went down to the woman; and Samson made a feast there, for the young men customarily did this. ¹¹And it came about when they saw him that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

Samson's Riddle

¹²Then Samson said to them, “Let me now propound a riddle to you; if you will indeed tell it to me within the seven days of the feast, and find it out, then I will give you thirty linen wraps and thirty changes of clothes. ¹³“But if you are unable to tell me, then you shall give me thirty linen wraps and thirty changes of clothes.” And they said to him, “Propound your riddle, that we may hear it.” ¹⁴So he said to them,

“Out of the eater came something to eat,

And out of the strong came something sweet.”

But they could not tell the riddle in three days.

¹⁵ Then it came about on the fourth day that they said to Samson’s wife, “Entice your husband, that he may tell us the riddle, lest we burn you and your father’s house with fire. Have you invited us to impoverish us? Is this not *so*?” ¹⁶And Samson’s wife wept before him and said, “You only hate me, and you do not love me; you have propounded a riddle to the sons of my people, and have not told *it* to me.” And he said to her, “Behold, I have not told *it* to my father or mother; so should I tell you?” ¹⁷However she wept before him seven days while their feast lasted. And it came about on the seventh day that he told her because she pressed him so hard. She then told the riddle to the sons of her people. ¹⁸So the men of the city said to him on the seventh day before the sun went down,

“What is sweeter than honey?

And what is stronger than a lion?”

And he said to them,

“If you had not plowed with my heifer,

You would not have found out my riddle.”

¹⁹Then the Spirit of the LORD came upon him mightily, and he went down to Ashkelon and killed thirty of them and took their spoil, and gave the changes

of clothes to those who told the riddle. And his anger burned, and he went up to his father's house. ²⁰But Samson's wife was *given* to his companion who had been his friend.

JUDGES 15 [\[Books\]](#)

Samson Burns Philistine Crops

¹ But after a while, in the time of wheat harvest, it came about that Samson visited his wife with a young goat, and said, “I will go in to my wife in *her* room.” But her father did not let him enter. ²And her father said, “I really thought that you hated her intensely; so I gave her to your companion. Is not her younger sister more beautiful than she? Please let her be yours instead.” ³Samson then said to them, “This time I shall be blameless in regard to the Philistines when I do them harm.” ⁴And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and took torches, and turned *the foxes* tail to tail, and put one torch in the middle between two tails. ⁵When he had set fire to the torches, he released the foxes into the standing grain of the Philistines, thus burning up both the shocks and the standing grain, along with the vineyards *and* groves. ⁶Then the Philistines said, “Who did this?” And they said, “Samson, the son-in-law of the Timnite, because he took his wife and gave her to his companion.” So the Philistines came up and burned her and her father with fire. ⁷And Samson said to them, “Since you act like this, I will surely take revenge on you, but after that I will quit.” ⁸And he struck them ruthlessly with a great slaughter; and he went down and lived in the cleft of the rock of Etam.

⁹ Then the Philistines went up and camped in Judah, and spread out in Lehi. ¹⁰And the men of Judah said, “Why have you come up against us?” And they said, “We have come up to bind Samson in order to do to him as he did to us.” ¹¹Then 3,000 men of Judah went down to the cleft of the rock of Etam and said to Samson, “Do you not know that the Philistines are rulers over us? What then is this that you have done to us?” And he said to them, “As they did to me, so I have done to them.” ¹²And they said to him, “We have come down to bind you so that we may give you into the hands of the Philistines.” And Samson said to them, “Swear to me that you will not kill me.” ¹³So they said to him, “No, but we will bind you fast and give you into their hands; yet surely we will not kill you.” Then they bound him with two new ropes and brought him up from the rock.

14 When he came to Lehi, the Philistines shouted as they met him. And the Spirit of the LORD came upon him mightily so that the ropes that were on his arms were as flax that is burned with fire, and his bonds dropped from his hands. ¹⁵And he found a fresh jawbone of a donkey, so he reached out and took it and killed a thousand men with it. ¹⁶Then Samson said,

“With the jawbone of a donkey,

Heaps upon heaps,

With the jawbone of a donkey

I have killed a thousand men.”

¹⁷And it came about when he had finished speaking, that he threw the jawbone from his hand; and he named that place Ramath-lehi. ¹⁸Then he became very thirsty, and he called to the LORD and said, “Thou hast given this great deliverance by the hand of Thy servant, and now shall I die of thirst and fall into the hands of the uncircumcised?” ¹⁹But God split the hollow place that is in Lehi so that water came out of it. When he drank, his strength returned and he revived. Therefore, he named it En-hakkore, which is in Lehi to this day. ²⁰So he judged Israel twenty years in the days of the Philistines.

JUDGES 16 [\[Books\]](#)

Samson's Weakness

¹ Now Samson went to Gaza and saw a harlot there, and went in to her. ²When it was told to the Gazites, saying, "Samson has come here," they surrounded *the place* and lay in wait for him all night at the gate of the city. And they kept silent all night, saying, "*Let us wait* until the morning light, then we will kill him." ³Now Samson lay until midnight, and at midnight he arose and took hold of the doors of the city gate and the two posts and pulled them up along with the bars; then he put them on his shoulders and carried them up to the top of the mountain which is opposite Hebron.

⁴ After this it came about that he loved a woman in the valley of Sorek, whose name was Delilah. ⁵And the lords of the Philistines came up to her, and said to her, "Entice him, and see where his great strength *lies* and how we may overpower him that we may bind him to afflict him. Then we will each give you eleven hundred *pieces* of silver." ⁶So Delilah said to Samson, "Please tell me where your great strength is and how you may be bound to afflict you." ⁷And Samson said to her, "If they bind me with seven fresh cords that have not been dried, then I shall become weak and be like any *other* man." ⁸Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven fresh cords that had not been dried, and she bound him with them. ⁹Now she had *men* lying in wait in an inner room. And she said to him, "The Philistines are upon you, Samson!" But he snapped the cords as a string of tow snaps when it touches fire. So his strength was not discovered.

¹⁰ Then Delilah said to Samson, "Behold, you have deceived me and told me lies; now please tell me, how you may be bound." ¹¹And he said to her, "If they bind me tightly with new ropes which have not been used, then I shall become weak and be like any *other* man." ¹²So Delilah took new ropes and bound him with them and said to him, "The Philistines are upon you, Samson!" For the *men* were lying in wait in the inner room. But he snapped the ropes from his arms like a thread.

13 Then Delilah said to Samson, “Up to now you have deceived me and told me lies; tell me how you may be bound.” And he said to her, “If you weave the seven locks of my hair with the web [and fasten it with a pin, then I shall become weak and be like any other man.” ¹⁴So while he slept, Delilah took the seven locks of his hair and wove them into the web]. And she fastened *it* with the pin, and said to him, “The Philistines are upon you, Samson!” But he awoke from his sleep and pulled out the pin of the loom and the web.

Delilah Extracts His Secret

15 Then she said to him, “How can you say, ‘I love you,’ when your heart is not with me? You have deceived me these three times and have not told me where your great strength is.” ¹⁶And it came about when she pressed him daily with her words and urged him, that his soul was annoyed to death. ¹⁷So he told her all *that was* in his heart and said to her, “A razor has never come on my head, for I have been a Nazirite to God from my mother’s womb. If I am shaved, then my strength will leave me and I shall become weak and be like any *other* man.”

18 When Delilah saw that he had told her all *that was* in his heart, she sent and called the lords of the Philistines, saying, “Come up once more, for he has told me all *that is* in his heart.” Then the lords of the Philistines came up to her, and brought the money in their hands. ¹⁹And she made him sleep on her knees, and called for a man and had him shave off the seven locks of his hair. Then she began to afflict him, and his strength left him. ²⁰And she said, “The Philistines are upon you, Samson!” And he awoke from his sleep and said, “I will go out as at other times and shake myself free.” But he did not know that the LORD had departed from him. ²¹Then the Philistines seized him and gouged out his eyes; and they brought him down to Gaza and bound him with bronze chains, and he was a grinder in the prison. ²²However, the hair of his head began to grow again after it was shaved off.

23 Now the lords of the Philistines assembled to offer a great sacrifice to Dagon their god, and to rejoice, for they said,

“Our god has given Samson our enemy into our hands.”

²⁴When the people saw him, they praised their god, for they said,

“Our god has given our enemy into our hands,

Even the destroyer of our country,

Who has slain many of us.”

²⁵It so happened when they were in high spirits, that they said, “Call for Samson, that he may amuse us.” So they called for Samson from the prison, and he entertained them. And they made him stand between the pillars.

²⁶Then Samson said to the boy who was holding his hand, “Let me feel the pillars on which the house rests, that I may lean against them.” ²⁷Now the house was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philistines were there. And about 3,000 men and women were on the roof looking on while Samson was amusing *them*.

Samson Is Avenged

²⁸ Then Samson called to the LORD and said, “O Lord GOD, please remember me and please strengthen me just this time, O God, that I may at once be avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.” ²⁹And Samson grasped the two middle pillars on which the house rested, and braced himself against them, the one with his right hand and the other with his left. ³⁰And Samson said, “Let me die with the Philistines!” And he bent with all his might so that the house fell on the lords and all the people who were in it. So the dead whom he killed at his death were more than those whom he killed in his life. ³¹Then his brothers and all his father’s household came down, took him, brought him up, and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol in the tomb of Manoah his father. Thus he had judged Israel twenty years.

JUDGES 17 [\[Books\]](#)

Micah's Idolatry

1 Now there was a man of the hill country of Ephraim whose name was Micah. ²And he said to his mother, “The eleven hundred *pieces* of silver which were taken from you, about which you uttered a curse in my hearing, behold, the silver is with me; I took it.” And his mother said, “Blessed be my son by the LORD.” ³He then returned the eleven hundred *pieces* of silver to his mother, and his mother said, “I wholly dedicate the silver from my hand to the LORD for my son to make a graven image and a molten image; now therefore, I will return them to you.” ⁴So when he returned the silver to his mother, his mother took two hundred *pieces* of silver and gave them to the silversmith who made them into a graven image and a molten image, and they were in the house of Micah. ⁵And the man Micah had a shrine and he made an ephod and household idols and consecrated one of his sons, that he might become his priest. ⁶In those days there was no king in Israel; every man did what was right in his own eyes.

7 Now there was a young man from Bethlehem in Judah, of the family of Judah, who was a Levite; and he was staying there. ⁸Then the man departed from the city, from Bethlehem in Judah, to stay wherever he might find *a place*; and as he made his journey, he came to the hill country of Ephraim to the house of Micah. ⁹And Micah said to him, “Where do you come from?” And he said to him, “I am a Levite from Bethlehem in Judah, and I am going to stay wherever I may find *a place*.” ¹⁰Micah then said to him, “Dwell with me and be a father and a priest to me, and I will give you ten *pieces* of silver a year, a suit of clothes, and your maintenance.” So the Levite went *in*. ¹¹And the Levite agreed to live with the man; and the young man became to him like one of his sons. ¹²So Micah consecrated the Levite, and the young man became his priest and lived in the house of Micah. ¹³Then Micah said, “Now I know that the LORD will prosper me, seeing I have a Levite as priest.”

JUDGES 18 [\[Books\]](#)

Danites Seek Territory

¹ In those days there was no king of Israel; and in those days the tribe of the Danites was seeking an inheritance for themselves to live in, for until that day an inheritance had not been allotted to them as a possession among the tribes of Israel. ²So the sons of Dan sent from their family five men out of their whole number, valiant men from Zorah and Eshtaol, to spy out the land and to search it; and they said to them, “Go, search the land.” And they came to the hill country of Ephraim, to the house of Micah, and lodged there.

³When they were near the house of Micah, they recognized the voice of the young man, the Levite; and they turned aside there, and said to him, “Who brought you here? And what are you doing in this *place*? And what do you have here?” ⁴And he said to them, “Thus and so has Micah done to me, and he has hired me, and I have become his priest.” ⁵And they said to him, “Inquire of God, please, that we may know whether our way on which we are going will be prosperous.” ⁶And the priest said to them, “Go in peace; your way in which you are going has the LORD’s approval.”

⁷ Then the five men departed and came to Laish and saw the people who were in it living in security, after the manner of the Sidonians, quiet and secure; for there was no ruler humiliating *them* for anything in the land, and they were far from the Sidonians and had no dealings with anyone. ⁸When they came back to their brothers at Zorah and Eshtaol, their brothers said to them, “What *do you report*?” ⁹And they said, “Arise, and let us go up against them; for we have seen the land, and behold, it is very good. And will you sit still? Do not delay to go, to enter, to possess the land. ¹⁰“When you enter, you shall come to a secure people with a spacious land; for God has given it into your hand, a place where there is no lack of anything that is on the earth.”

¹¹ Then from the family of the Danites, from Zorah and from Eshtaol, six hundred men armed with weapons of war set out. ¹²And they went up and camped at Kiriath-jearim in Judah. Therefore they called that place

Mahaneh-dan to this day; behold, it is west of Kiriath-jearim. ¹³And they passed from there to the hill country of Ephraim and came to the house of Micah.

Danites Take Micah's Idols

¹⁴ Then the five men who went to spy out the country of Laish answered and said to their kinsmen, "Do you know that there are in these houses an ephod and household idols and a graven image and a molten image? Now therefore, consider what you should do." ¹⁵And they turned aside there and came to the house of the young man, the Levite, to the house of Micah, and asked him of his welfare. ¹⁶And the six hundred men armed with their weapons of war, who were of the sons of Dan, stood by the entrance of the gate. ¹⁷Now the five men who went to spy out the land went up *and* entered there, *and* took the graven image and the ephod and household idols and the molten image, while the priest stood by the entrance of the gate with the six hundred men armed with weapons of war. ¹⁸And when these went into Micah's house and took the graven image, the ephod and household idols and the molten image, the priest said to them, "What are you doing?" ¹⁹And they said to him, "Be silent, put your hand over your mouth and come with us, and be to us a father and a priest. Is it better for you to be a priest to the house of one man, or to be priest to a tribe and a family in Israel?" ²⁰And the priest's heart was glad, and he took the ephod and household idols and the graven image, and went among the people.

²¹ Then they turned and departed, and put the little ones and the livestock and the valuables in front of them. ²²When they had gone some distance from the house of Micah, the men who *were* in the houses near Micah's house assembled and overtook the sons of Dan. ²³And they cried to the sons of Dan, who turned around and said to Micah, "What is *the matter* with you, that you have assembled together?" ²⁴And he said, "You have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and have gone away, and what do I have besides? So how can you say to me, 'What is *the matter* with you?'" ²⁵And the sons of Dan said to him, "Do not let your voice be heard among us, lest fierce men fall upon you and you lose your life, with the lives of your

household.”²⁶ So the sons of Dan went on their way; and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went back to his house.

²⁷ Then they took what Micah had made and the priest who had belonged to him, and came to Laish, to a people quiet and secure, and struck them with the edge of the sword; and they burned the city with fire.²⁸ And there was no one to deliver *them*, because it was far from Sidon and they had no dealings with anyone, and it was in the valley which is near Beth-rehob. And they rebuilt the city and lived in it.²⁹ And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father who was born in Israel; however, the name of the city formerly was Laish.³⁰ And the sons of Dan set up for themselves the graven image; and Jonathan, the son of Gershom, the son of Manasseh, he and his sons were priests to the tribe of the Danites until the day of the captivity of the land.³¹ So they set up for themselves Micah’s graven image which he had made, all the time that the house of God was at Shiloh.

JUDGES 19 [\[Books\]](#)

A Levite's Concubine Degraded

¹ Now it came about in those days, when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite staying in the remote part of the hill country of Ephraim, who took a concubine for himself from Bethlehem in Judah. ² But his concubine played the harlot against him, and she went away from him to her father's house in Bethlehem in Judah, and was there for a period of four months. ³ Then her husband arose and went after her to speak tenderly to her in order to bring her back, taking with him his servant and a pair of donkeys. So she brought him into her father's house, and when the girl's father saw him, he was glad to meet him. ⁴ And his father-in-law, the girl's father, detained him; and he remained with him three days. So they ate and drank and lodged there. ⁵ Now it came about on the fourth day that they got up early in the morning, and he prepared to go; and the girl's father said to his son-in-law, "Sustain yourself with a piece of bread, and afterward you may go." ⁶ So both of them sat down and ate and drank together; and the girl's father said to the man, "Please be willing to spend the night, and let your heart be merry." ⁷ Then the man arose to go, but his father-in-law urged him so that he spent the night there again. ⁸ And on the fifth day he arose to go early in the morning, and the girl's father said, "Please sustain yourself, and wait until afternoon"; so both of them ate. ⁹ When the man arose to go along with his concubine and servant, his father-in-law, the girl's father, said to him, "Behold now, the day has drawn to a close; please spend the night. Lo, the day is coming to an end; spend the night here that your heart may be merry. Then tomorrow you may arise early for your journey so that you may go home."

¹⁰ But the man was not willing to spend the night, so he arose and departed and came to *a place* opposite Jebus (that is, Jerusalem). And there were with him a pair of saddled donkeys; his concubine also was with him. ¹¹ When they *were* near Jebus, the day was almost gone; and the servant said to his master, "Please come, and let us turn aside into this city of the Jebusites and spend the night in it." ¹² However, his master said to him, "We will not turn aside

into the city of foreigners who are not of the sons of Israel; but we will go on as far as Gibeah.”¹³ And he said to his servant, “Come and let us approach one of these places; and we will spend the night in Gibeah or Ramah.”¹⁴ So they passed along and went their way, and the sun set on them near Gibeah which belongs to Benjamin.¹⁵ And they turned aside there in order to enter *and* lodge in Gibeah. When they entered, they sat down in the open square of the city, for no one took them into *his* house to spend the night.

¹⁶ Then behold, an old man was coming out of the field from his work at evening. Now the man was from the hill country of Ephraim, and he was staying in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Benjamites.¹⁷ And he lifted up his eyes and saw the traveler in the open square of the city; and the old man said, “Where are you going, and where do you come from?”¹⁸ And he said to him, “We are passing from Bethlehem in Judah to the remote part of the hill country of Ephraim, *for* I am from there, and I went to Bethlehem in Judah. But I am *now* going to my house, and no man will take me into his house.¹⁹ “Yet there is both straw and fodder for our donkeys, and also bread and wine for me, your maidservant, and the young man who is with your servants; there is no lack of anything.”²⁰ And the old man said, “Peace to you. Only let me *take care of* all your needs; however, do not spend the night in the open square.”²¹ So he took him into his house and gave the donkeys fodder, and they washed their feet and ate and drank.

²² While they were making merry, behold, the men of the city, certain worthless fellows, surrounded the house, pounding the door; and they spoke to the owner of the house, the old man, saying, “Bring out the man who came into your house that we may have relations with him.”²³ Then the man, the owner of the house, went out to them and said to them, “No, my fellows, please do not act so wickedly; since this man has come into my house, do not commit this act of folly.²⁴ “Here is my virgin daughter and his concubine. Please let me bring them out that you may ravish them and do to them whatever you wish. But do not commit such an act of folly against this man.”²⁵ But the men would not listen to him, so the man seized his concubine and brought *her* out to them. And they raped her and abused her all night until morning, then let her go at the approach of dawn.²⁶ As the day began to dawn,

the woman came and fell down at the doorway of the man's house where her master was, until *full* daylight.

27 When her master arose in the morning and opened the doors of the house and went out to go on his way, then behold, his concubine was lying at the doorway of the house, with her hands on the threshold. ²⁸And he said to her, "Get up and let us go," but there was no answer. Then he placed her on the donkey; and the man arose and went to his home. ²⁹When he entered his house, he took a knife and laid hold of his concubine and cut her in twelve pieces, limb by limb, and sent her throughout the territory of Israel. ³⁰And it came about that all who saw *it* said, "Nothing like this has *ever* happened or been seen from the day when the sons of Israel came up from the land of Egypt to this day. Consider it, take counsel and speak up!"

JUDGES 20 [\[Books\]](#)

Resolve to Punish the Guilty

¹ Then all the sons of Israel from Dan to Beersheba, including the land of Gilead, came out, and the congregation assembled as one man to the LORD at Mizpah. ²And the chiefs of all the people, *even* of all the tribes of Israel, took their stand in the assembly of the people of God, 400,000 foot soldiers who drew the sword. ³(Now the sons of Benjamin heard that the sons of Israel had gone up to Mizpah.) And the sons of Israel said, “Tell *us*, how did this wickedness take place?” ⁴So the Levite, the husband of the woman who was murdered, answered and said, “I came with my concubine to spend the night at Gibeah which belongs to Benjamin. ⁵“But the men of Gibeah rose up against me and surrounded the house at night because of me. They intended to kill me; instead, they ravished my concubine so that she died. ⁶“And I took hold of my concubine and cut her in pieces and sent her throughout the land of Israel’s inheritance; for they have committed a lewd and disgraceful act in Israel. ⁷“Behold, all you sons of Israel, give your advice and counsel here.”

⁸ Then all the people arose as one man, saying, “Not one of us will go to his tent, nor will any of us return to his house. ⁹“But now this is the thing which we will do to Gibeah; *we will go up* against it by lot. ¹⁰“And we will take 10 men out of 100 throughout the tribes of Israel, and 100 out of 1,000, and 1,000 out of 10,000 to supply food for the people, that when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, they may punish *them* for all the disgraceful acts that they have committed in Israel.” ¹¹Thus all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, united as one man.

¹² Then the tribes of Israel sent men through the entire tribe of Benjamin, saying, “What is this wickedness that has taken place among you? ¹³“Now then, deliver up the men, the worthless fellows in Gibeah, that we may put them to death and remove *this* wickedness from Israel.” But the sons of Benjamin would not listen to the voice of their brothers, the sons of Israel. ¹⁴And the sons of Benjamin gathered from the cities to Gibeah, to go out to

battle against the sons of Israel. ¹⁵And from the cities on that day the sons of Benjamin were numbered, 26,000 men who draw the sword, besides the inhabitants of Gibeah who were numbered, 700 choice men. ¹⁶Out of all these people 700 choice men were left-handed; each one could sling a stone at a hair and not miss.

¹⁷ Then the men of Israel besides Benjamin were numbered, 400,000 men who draw the sword; all these were men of war.

Civil War, Benjamin Defeated

¹⁸Now the sons of Israel arose, went up to Bethel, and inquired of God, and said, “Who shall go up first for us to battle against the sons of Benjamin?” Then the LORD said, “Judah *shall go up* first.”

¹⁹ So the sons of Israel arose in the morning and camped against Gibeah. ²⁰And the men of Israel went out to battle against Benjamin, and the men of Israel arrayed for battle against them at Gibeah. ²¹Then the sons of Benjamin came out of Gibeah and felled to the ground on that day 22,000 men of Israel. ²²But the people, the men of Israel, encouraged themselves and arrayed for battle again in the place where they had arrayed themselves the first day. ²³And the sons of Israel went up and wept before the LORD until evening, and inquired of the LORD, saying, “Shall we again draw near for battle against the sons of my brother Benjamin?” And the LORD said, “Go up against him.”

²⁴ Then the sons of Israel came against the sons of Benjamin the second day. ²⁵And Benjamin went out against them from Gibeah the second day and felled to the ground again 18,000 men of the sons of Israel; all these drew the sword. ²⁶Then all the sons of Israel and all the people went up and came to Bethel and wept; thus they remained there before the LORD and fasted that day until evening. And they offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD. ²⁷And the sons of Israel inquired of the LORD (for the ark of the covenant of God *was* there in those days, ²⁸and Phinehas the son of Eleazar, Aaron’s son, stood before it to *minister* in those days), saying, “Shall I yet again go out to battle against the sons of my brother Benjamin, or

shall I cease?” And the LORD said, “Go up, for tomorrow I will deliver them into your hand.”

29 So Israel set men in ambush around Gibeah. ³⁰And the sons of Israel went up against the sons of Benjamin on the third day and arrayed themselves against Gibeah, as at other times. ³¹And the sons of Benjamin went out against the people and were drawn away from the city, and they began to strike and kill some of the people, as at other times, on the highways, one of which goes up to Bethel and the other to Gibeah, *and* in the field, about thirty men of Israel. ³²And the sons of Benjamin said, “They are struck down before us, as at the first.” But the sons of Israel said, “Let us flee that we may draw them away from the city to the highways.” ³³Then all the men of Israel arose from their place and arrayed themselves at Baal-tamar; and the men of Israel in ambush broke out of their place, even out of Maareh-geba. ³⁴When ten thousand choice men from all Israel came against Gibeah, the battle became fierce; but Benjamin did not know that disaster was close to them. ³⁵And the LORD struck Benjamin before Israel, so that the sons of Israel destroyed 25,100 men of Benjamin that day, all who draw the sword.

36 So the sons of Benjamin saw that they were defeated. When the men of Israel gave ground to Benjamin because they relied on the men in ambush whom they had set against Gibeah, ³⁷the men in ambush hurried and rushed against Gibeah; the men in ambush also deployed and struck all the city with the edge of the sword. ³⁸Now the appointed sign between the men of Israel and the men in ambush was that they should make a great cloud of smoke rise from the city. ³⁹Then the men of Israel turned in the battle, and Benjamin began to strike and kill about thirty men of Israel, for they said, “Surely they are defeated before us, as in the first battle.” ⁴⁰But when the cloud began to rise from the city in a column of smoke, Benjamin looked behind them; and behold, the whole city was going up *in smoke* to heaven. ⁴¹Then the men of Israel turned, and the men of Benjamin were terrified; for they saw that disaster was close to them. ⁴²Therefore, they turned their backs before the men of Israel toward the direction of the wilderness, but the battle overtook them while those who came out of the cities destroyed them in the midst of them. ⁴³They surrounded Benjamin, pursued them without rest *and* trod them

down opposite Gibeah toward the east. ⁴⁴Thus 18,000 men of Benjamin fell; all these were valiant warriors. ⁴⁵The rest turned and fled toward the wilderness to the rock of Rimmon, but they caught 5,000 of them on the highways and overtook them at Gidom and killed 2,000 of them. ⁴⁶So all of Benjamin who fell that day were 25,000 men who draw the sword; all these were valiant warriors. ⁴⁷But 600 men turned and fled toward the wilderness to the rock of Rimmon, and they remained at the rock of Rimmon four months. ⁴⁸The men of Israel then turned back against the sons of Benjamin and struck them with the edge of the sword, both the entire city with the cattle and all that they found; they also set on fire all the cities which they found.

JUDGES 21 [\[Books\]](#)

Mourning Lost Tribe

¹ Now the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpah, saying, “None of us shall give his daughter to Benjamin in marriage.” ² So the people came to Bethel and sat there before God until evening, and lifted up their voices and wept bitterly. ³ And they said, “Why, O LORD, God of Israel, has this come about in Israel, so that one tribe should be *missing* today in Israel?” ⁴ And it came about the next day that the people arose early and built an altar there, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings.

⁵ Then the sons of Israel said, “Who is there among all the tribes of Israel who did not come up in the assembly to the LORD?” For they had taken a great oath concerning him who did not come up to the LORD at Mizpah, saying, “He shall surely be put to death.” ⁶ And the sons of Israel were sorry for their brother Benjamin and said, “One tribe is cut off from Israel today. ⁷ “What shall we do for wives for those who are left, since we have sworn by the LORD not to give them any of our daughters in marriage?”

Provision for Their Survival

⁸ And they said, “What one is there of the tribes of Israel who did not come up to the LORD at Mizpah?” And behold, no one had come to the camp from Jabesh-gilead to the assembly. ⁹ For when the people were numbered, behold, not one of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead was there. ¹⁰ And the congregation sent 12,000 of the valiant warriors there, and commanded them, saying, “Go and strike the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the little ones. ¹¹ “And this is the thing that you shall do: you shall utterly destroy every man and every woman who has lain with a man.” ¹² And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead 400 young virgins who had not known a man by lying with him; and they brought them to the camp at Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

13 Then the whole congregation sent *word* and spoke to the sons of Benjamin who were at the rock of Rimmon, and proclaimed peace to them. ¹⁴And Benjamin returned at that time, and they gave them the women whom they had kept alive from the women of Jabesh-gilead; yet they were not enough for them. ¹⁵And the people were sorry for Benjamin because the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 Then the elders of the congregation said, “What shall we do for wives for those who are left, since the women are destroyed out of Benjamin?” ¹⁷And they said, “*There must be* an inheritance for the survivors of Benjamin, that a tribe may not be blotted out from Israel. ¹⁸“But we cannot give them wives of our daughters.” For the sons of Israel had sworn, saying, “Cursed is he who gives a wife to Benjamin.”

19 So they said, “Behold, there is a feast of the LORD from year to year in Shiloh, which is on the north side of Bethel, on the east side of the highway that goes up from Bethel to Shechem, and on the south side of Lebonah.” ²⁰And they commanded the sons of Benjamin, saying, “Go and lie in wait in the vineyards, ²¹and watch; and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to take part in the dances, then you shall come out of the vineyards and each of you shall catch his wife from the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin. ²²“And it shall come about, when their fathers or their brothers come to complain to us, that we shall say to them, ‘Give them to us voluntarily, because we did not take for each man *of Benjamin* a wife in battle, nor did you give *them* to them, *else* you would now be guilty.’ ” ²³And the sons of Benjamin did so, and took wives according to their number from those who danced, whom they carried away. And they went and returned to their inheritance, and rebuilt the cities and lived in them. ²⁴And the sons of Israel departed from there at that time, every man to his tribe and family, and each one of them went out from there to his inheritance.

25 In those days there was no king in Israel; everyone did what was right in his own eyes.

RUTH 1 [\[Books\]](#)

Naomi Widowed

1 Now it came about in the days when the judges governed, that there was a famine in the land. And a certain man of Bethlehem in Judah went to sojourn in the land of Moab with his wife and his two sons. ²And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife, Naomi; and the names of his two sons *were* Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem in Judah. Now they entered the land of Moab and remained there. ³Then Elimelech, Naomi's husband, died; and she was left with her two sons. ⁴And they took for themselves Moabite women *as* wives; the name of the one was Orpah and the name of the other Ruth. And they lived there about ten years. ⁵Then both Mahlon and Chilion also died; and the woman was bereft of her two children and her husband.

⁶ Then she arose with her daughters-in-law that she might return from the land of Moab, for she had heard in the land of Moab that the LORD had visited His people in giving them food. ⁷So she departed from the place where she was, and her two daughters-in-law with her; and they went on the way to return to the land of Judah. ⁸And Naomi said to her two daughters-in-law, "Go, return each of you to her mother's house. May the LORD deal kindly with you as you have dealt with the dead and with me. ⁹"May the LORD grant that you may find rest, each in the house of her husband." Then she kissed them, and they lifted up their voices and wept. ¹⁰And they said to her, "*No*, but we will surely return with you to your people." ¹¹But Naomi said, "Return, my daughters. Why should you go with me? Have I yet sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands? ¹²"Return, my daughters! Go, for I am too old to have a husband. If I said I have hope, if I should even have a husband tonight and also bear sons, ¹³would you therefore wait until they were grown? Would you therefore refrain from marrying? No, my daughters; for it is harder for me than for you, for the hand of the LORD has gone forth against me."

Ruth's Loyalty

¹⁴And they lifted up their voices and wept again; and Orpah kissed her mother-in-law, but Ruth clung to her.

¹⁵ Then she said, "Behold, your sister-in-law has gone back to her people and her gods; return after your sister-in-law." ¹⁶But Ruth said, "Do not urge me to leave you *or* turn back from following you; for where you go, I will go, and where you lodge, I will lodge. Your people *shall be* my people, and your God, my God. ¹⁷"Where you die, I will die, and there I will be buried. Thus may the LORD do to me, and worse, if *anything but* death parts you and me." ¹⁸When she saw that she was determined to go with her, she said no more to her.

¹⁹ So they both went until they came to Bethlehem. And it came about when they had come to Bethlehem, that all the city was stirred because of them, and the women said, "Is this Naomi?" ²⁰And she said to them, "Do not call me Naomi; call me Mara, for the Almighty has dealt very bitterly with me. ²¹"I went out full, but the LORD has brought me back empty. Why do you call me Naomi, since the LORD has witnessed against me and the Almighty has afflicted me?"

²² So Naomi returned, and with her Ruth the Moabitess, her daughter-in-law, who returned from the land of Moab. And they came to Bethlehem at the beginning of barley harvest.

RUTH 2 [\[Books\]](#)

Ruth Gleans in Boaz' Field

¹ Now Naomi had a kinsman of her husband, a man of great wealth, of the family of Elimelech, whose name was Boaz. ²And Ruth the Moabitess said to Naomi, "Please let me go to the field and glean among the ears of grain after one in whose sight I may find favor." And she said to her, "Go, my daughter."³ So she departed and went and gleaned in the field after the reapers; and she happened to come to the portion of the field belonging to Boaz, who was of the family of Elimelech. ⁴Now behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem and said to the reapers, "May the LORD be with you." And they said to him, "May the LORD bless you." ⁵Then Boaz said to his servant who was in charge of the reapers, "Whose young woman is this?" ⁶And the servant in charge of the reapers answered and said, "She is the young Moabite woman who returned with Naomi from the land of Moab." ⁷"And she said, 'Please let me glean and gather after the reapers among the sheaves.' Thus she came and has remained from the morning until now; she has been sitting in the house for a little while."

⁸ Then Boaz said to Ruth, "Listen carefully, my daughter. Do not go to glean in another field; furthermore, do not go on from this one, but stay here with my maids. ⁹"Let your eyes be on the field which they reap, and go after them. Indeed, I have commanded the servants not to touch you. When you are thirsty, go to the water jars and drink from what the servants draw." ¹⁰Then she fell on her face, bowing to the ground and said to him, "Why have I found favor in your sight that you should take notice of me, since I am a foreigner?" ¹¹And Boaz answered and said to her, "All that you have done for your mother-in-law after the death of your husband has been fully reported to me, and how you left your father and your mother and the land of your birth, and came to a people that you did not previously know. ¹²"May the LORD reward your work, and your wages be full from the LORD, the God of Israel, under whose wings you have come to seek refuge." ¹³Then she said, "I have found favor in your sight, my lord, for you have comforted me and indeed have

spoken kindly to your maidservant, though I am not like one of your maidservants.”

14 And at mealtime Boaz said to her, “Come here, that you may eat of the bread and dip your piece of bread in the vinegar.” So she sat beside the reapers; and he served her roasted grain, and she ate and was satisfied and had some left. ¹⁵When she rose to glean, Boaz commanded his servants, saying, “Let her glean even among the sheaves, and do not insult her. ¹⁶“And also you shall purposely pull out for her *some grain* from the bundles and leave *it* that she may glean, and do not rebuke her.”

17 So she gleaned in the field until evening. Then she beat out what she had gleaned, and it was about an ephah of barley. ¹⁸And she took *it* up and went into the city, and her mother-in-law saw what she had gleaned. She also took *it* out and gave Naomi what she had left after she was satisfied. ¹⁹Her mother-in-law then said to her, “Where did you glean today and where did you work? May he who took notice of you be blessed.” So she told her mother-in-law with whom she had worked and said, “The name of the man with whom I worked today is Boaz.” ²⁰And Naomi said to her daughter-in-law, “May he be blessed of the LORD who has not withdrawn his kindness to the living and to the dead.” Again Naomi said to her, “The man is our relative, he is one of our closest relatives.” ²¹Then Ruth the Moabitess said, “Furthermore, he said to me, ‘You should stay close to my servants until they have finished all my harvest.’ ” ²²And Naomi said to Ruth her daughter-in-law, “It is good, my daughter, that you go out with his maids, lest *others* fall upon you in another field.” ²³So she stayed close by the maids of Boaz in order to glean until the end of the barley harvest and the wheat harvest. And she lived with her mother-in-law.

RUTH 3 [\[Books\]](#)

Boaz Will Redeem Ruth

1 Then Naomi her mother-in-law said to her, “My daughter, shall I not seek security for you, that it may be well with you? 2“And now is not Boaz our kinsman, with whose maids you were? Behold, he winnows barley at the threshing floor tonight. 3“Wash yourself therefore, and anoint yourself and put on your *best* clothes, and go down to the threshing floor; *but* do not make yourself known to the man until he has finished eating and drinking. 4“And it shall be when he lies down, that you shall notice the place where he lies, and you shall go and uncover his feet and lie down; then he will tell you what you shall do.” 5And she said to her, “All that you say I will do.”

6 So she went down to the threshing floor and did according to all that her mother-in-law had commanded her. 7When Boaz had eaten and drunk and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of grain; and she came secretly, and uncovered his feet and lay down. 8And it happened in the middle of the night that the man was startled and bent forward; and behold, a woman was lying at his feet. 9And he said, “Who are you?” And she answered, “I am Ruth your maid. So spread your covering over your maid, for you are a close relative.” 10Then he said, “May you be blessed of the LORD, my daughter. You have shown your last kindness to be better than the first by not going after young men, whether poor or rich. 11“And now, my daughter, do not fear. I will do for you whatever you ask, for all my people in the city know that you are a woman of excellence. 12“And now it is true I am a close relative; however, there is a relative closer than I. 13“Remain this night, and when morning comes, if he will redeem you, good; let him redeem you. But if he does not wish to redeem you, then I will redeem you, as the LORD lives. Lie down until morning.”

14 So she lay at his feet until morning and rose before one could recognize another; and he said, “Let it not be known that the woman came to the threshing floor.” 15Again he said, “Give me the cloak that is on you and hold

it.” So she held it, and he measured six *measures* of barley and laid *it* on her. Then she went into the city. ¹⁶And when she came to her mother-in-law, she said, “How did it go, my daughter?” And she told her all that the man had done for her. ¹⁷And she said, “These six *measures* of barley he gave to me, for he said, ‘Do not go to your mother-in-law empty-handed.’ ” ¹⁸Then she said, “Wait, my daughter, until you know how the matter turns out; for the man will not rest until he has settled it today.”

RUTH 4 [\[Books\]](#)

The Marriage of Ruth

¹ Now Boaz went up to the gate and sat down there, and behold, the close relative of whom Boaz spoke was passing by, so he said, “Turn aside, friend, sit down here.” And he turned aside and sat down. ² And he took ten men of the elders of the city and said, “Sit down here.” So they sat down. ³ Then he said to the closest relative, “Naomi, who has come back from the land of Moab, has to sell the piece of land which belonged to our brother Elimelech. ⁴ “So I thought to inform you, saying, ‘Buy *it* before those who are sitting *here*, and before the elders of my people. If you will redeem *it*, redeem *it*; but if not, tell me that I may know; for there is no one but you to redeem *it*, and I am after you.’ ” And he said, “I will redeem *it*.” ⁵ Then Boaz said, “On the day you buy the field from the hand of Naomi, you must also acquire Ruth the Moabitess, the widow of the deceased, in order to raise up the name of the deceased on his inheritance.” ⁶ And the closest relative said, “I cannot redeem *it* for myself, lest I jeopardize my own inheritance. Redeem *it* for yourself; you *may have* my right of redemption, for I cannot redeem *it*.”

⁷ Now this was *the custom* in former times in Israel concerning the redemption and the exchange *of land* to confirm any matter: a man removed his sandal and gave it to another; and this was the *manner of* attestation in Israel. ⁸ So the closest relative said to Boaz, “Buy *it* for yourself.” And he removed his sandal. ⁹ Then Boaz said to the elders and all the people, “You are witnesses today that I have bought from the hand of Naomi all that belonged to Elimelech and all that belonged to Chilion and Mahlon. ¹⁰ “Moreover, I have acquired Ruth the Moabitess, the widow of Mahlon, to be my wife in order to raise up the name of the deceased on his inheritance, so that the name of the deceased may not be cut off from his brothers or from the court of his *birth* place; you are witnesses today.” ¹¹ And all the people who were in the court, and the elders, said, “*We are* witnesses. May the LORD make the woman who is coming into your home like Rachel and Leah, both of whom built the house of Israel; and may you achieve wealth in

Ephrathah and become famous in Bethlehem. ¹²“Moreover, may your house be like the house of Perez whom Tamar bore to Judah, through the offspring which the LORD shall give you by this young woman.”

¹³ So Boaz took Ruth, and she became his wife, and he went in to her. And the LORD enabled her to conceive, and she gave birth to a son. ¹⁴Then the women said to Naomi, “Blessed is the LORD who has not left you without a redeemer today, and may his name become famous in Israel. ¹⁵“May he also be to you a restorer of life and a sustainer of your old age; for your daughter-in-law, who loves you and is better to you than seven sons, has given birth to him.”

The Line of David Began Here

¹⁶Then Naomi took the child and laid him in her lap, and became his nurse. ¹⁷And the neighbor women gave him a name, saying, “A son has been born to Naomi!” So they named him Obed. He is the father of Jesse, the father of David.

¹⁸ Now these are the generations of Perez: to Perez was born Hezron, ¹⁹and to Hezron was born Ram, and to Ram, Amminadab, ²⁰and to Amminadab was born Nahshon, and to Nahshon, Salmon, ²¹and to Salmon was born Boaz, and to Boaz, Obed, ²²and to Obed was born Jesse, and to Jesse, David.

1 SAMUEL 1 [\[Books\]](#)

Elkanah and His Wives

1 Now there was a certain man from Ramathaim-zophim from the hill country of Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephraimite. ²And he had two wives: the name of one was Hannah and the name of the other Peninnah; and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children. ³Now this man would go up from his city yearly to worship and to sacrifice to the LORD of hosts in Shiloh. And the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas were priests to the LORD there. ⁴And when the day came that Elkanah sacrificed, he would give portions to Peninnah his wife and to all her sons and her daughters; ⁵but to Hannah he would give a double portion, for he loved Hannah, but the LORD had closed her womb. ⁶Her rival, however, would provoke her bitterly to irritate her, because the LORD had closed her womb. ⁷And it happened year after year, as often as she went up to the house of the LORD, she would provoke her, so she wept and would not eat. ⁸Then Elkanah her husband said to her, “Hannah, why do you weep and why do you not eat and why is your heart sad? Am I not better to you than ten sons?”

⁹ Then Hannah rose after eating and drinking in Shiloh. Now Eli the priest was sitting on the seat by the doorpost of the temple of the LORD. ¹⁰And she, greatly distressed, prayed to the LORD and wept bitterly. ¹¹And she made a vow and said, “O LORD of hosts, if Thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of Thy maidservant and remember me, and not forget Thy maidservant, but wilt give Thy maidservant a son, then I will give him to the LORD all the days of his life, and a razor shall never come on his head.”

¹² Now it came about, as she continued praying before the LORD, that Eli was watching her mouth. ¹³As for Hannah, she was speaking in her heart, only her lips were moving, but her voice was not heard. So Eli thought she was drunk. ¹⁴Then Eli said to her, “How long will you make yourself drunk? Put away your wine from you.” ¹⁵But Hannah answered and said, “No, my lord, I am a

woman oppressed in spirit; I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but I have poured out my soul before the LORD. ¹⁶“Do not consider your maidservant as a worthless woman; for I have spoken until now out of my great concern and provocation.” ¹⁷Then Eli answered and said, “Go in peace; and may the God of Israel grant your petition that you have asked of Him.” ¹⁸And she said, “Let your maidservant find favor in your sight.” So the woman went her way and ate, and her face was no longer *sad*.

Samuel Is Born to Hannah

¹⁹ Then they arose early in the morning and worshiped before the LORD, and returned again to their house in Ramah. And Elkanah had relations with Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembered her. ²⁰And it came about in due time, after Hannah had conceived, that she gave birth to a son; and she named him Samuel, *saying*, “Because I have asked him of the LORD.”

²¹ Then the man Elkanah went up with all his household to offer to the LORD the yearly sacrifice and *pay* his vow. ²²But Hannah did not go up, for she said to her husband, “*I will not go up* until the child is weaned; then I will bring him, that he may appear before the LORD and stay there forever.” ²³And Elkanah her husband said to her, “Do what seems best to you. Remain until you have weaned him; only may the LORD confirm His word.” So the woman remained and nursed her son until she weaned him. ²⁴Now when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with a three-year-old bull and one ephah of flour and a jug of wine, and brought him to the house of the LORD in Shiloh, although the child was young. ²⁵Then they slaughtered the bull, and brought the boy to Eli. ²⁶And she said, “Oh, my lord! As your soul lives, my lord, I am the woman who stood here beside you, praying to the LORD. ²⁷“For this boy I prayed, and the LORD has given me my petition which I asked of Him. ²⁸“So I have also dedicated him to the LORD; as long as he lives he is dedicated to the LORD.” And he worshiped the LORD there.

1 SAMUEL 2 [\[Books\]](#)

Hannah's Song of Thanksgiving

1 Then Hannah prayed and said,

“My heart exults in the LORD;

My horn is exalted in the LORD,

My mouth speaks boldly against my enemies,

Because I rejoice in Thy salvation.

2“There is no one holy like the LORD,

Indeed, there is no one besides Thee,

Nor is there any rock like our God.

3“Boast no more so very proudly,

Do not let arrogance come out of your mouth;

For the LORD is a God of knowledge,

And with Him actions are weighed.

4“The bows of the mighty are shattered,

But the feeble gird on strength.

5“Those who were full hire themselves out for bread,

But those who were hungry cease *to hunger*.

Even the barren gives birth to seven,

But she who has many children languishes.

⁶“The LORD kills and makes alive;

He brings down to Sheol and raises up.

⁷“The LORD makes poor and rich;

He brings low, He also exalts.

⁸“He raises the poor from the dust,

He lifts the needy from the ash heap

To make them sit with nobles,

And inherit a seat of honor;

For the pillars of the earth are the LORD’S,

And He set the world on them.

⁹“He keeps the feet of His godly ones,

But the wicked ones are silenced in darkness;

For not by might shall a man prevail.

¹⁰“Those who contend with the LORD will be shattered;

Against them He will thunder in the heavens,

The LORD will judge the ends of the earth;

And He will give strength to His king,

And will exalt the horn of His anointed.”

11 Then Elkanah went to his home at Ramah. But the boy ministered to the LORD before Eli the priest.

The Sin of Eli's Sons

12 Now the sons of Eli were worthless men; they did not know the LORD¹³ and the custom of the priests with the people. When any man was offering a sacrifice, the priest's servant would come while the meat was boiling, with a three-pronged fork in his hand. ¹⁴Then he would thrust it into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the fork brought up the priest would take for himself. Thus they did in Shiloh to all the Israelites who came there. ¹⁵Also, before they burned the fat, the priest's servant would come and say to the man who was sacrificing, "Give the priest meat for roasting, as he will not take boiled meat from you, only raw." ¹⁶And if the man said to him, "They must surely burn the fat first, and then take as much as you desire," then he would say, "No, but you shall give *it to me* now; and if not, I will take it by force." ¹⁷Thus the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD, for the men despised the offering of the LORD.

Samuel before the LORD as a Boy

18 Now Samuel was ministering before the LORD, *as* a boy wearing a linen ephod. ¹⁹And his mother would make him a little robe and bring it to him from year to year when she would come up with her husband to offer the yearly sacrifice. ²⁰Then Eli would bless Elkanah and his wife and say, "May the LORD give you children from this woman in place of the one she dedicated to the LORD." And they went to their own home. ²¹And the LORD visited Hannah; and she conceived and gave birth to three sons and two daughters. And the boy Samuel grew before the LORD.

Eli Rebukes His Sons

22 Now Eli was very old; and he heard all that his sons were doing to all Israel, and how they lay with the women who served at the doorway of the

tent of meeting. ²³And he said to them, “Why do you do such things, the evil things that I hear from all these people? ²⁴“No, my sons; for the report is not good which I hear the LORD’s people circulating. ²⁵“If one man sins against another, God will mediate for him; but if a man sins against the LORD, who can intercede for him?” But they would not listen to the voice of their father, for the LORD desired to put them to death. ²⁶Now the boy Samuel was growing in stature and in favor both with the LORD and with men.

²⁷ Then a man of God came to Eli and said to him, “Thus says the LORD, ‘Did I *not* indeed reveal Myself to the house of your father when they were in Egypt *in bondage* to Pharaoh’s house? ²⁸‘And did I *not* choose them from all the tribes of Israel to be My priests, to go up to My altar, to burn incense, to carry an ephod before Me; and did I *not* give to the house of your father all the fire *offerings* of the sons of Israel? ²⁹‘Why do you kick at My sacrifice and at My offering which I have commanded *in My dwelling*, and honor your sons above Me, by making yourselves fat with the choicest of every offering of My people Israel?’ ³⁰‘Therefore the LORD God of Israel declares, ‘I did indeed say that your house and the house of your father should walk before Me forever’; but now the LORD declares, ‘Far be it from Me—for those who honor Me I will honor, and those who despise Me will be lightly esteemed. ³¹‘Behold, the days are coming when I will break your strength and the strength of your father’s house so that there will not be an old man in your house. ³²‘And you will see the distress of *My dwelling*, in *spite of* all that I do good for Israel; and an old man will not be in your house forever. ³³‘Yet I will not cut off every man of yours from My altar that your eyes may fail *from weeping* and your soul grieve, and all the increase of your house will die in the prime of life. ³⁴‘And this will be the sign to you which shall come concerning your two sons, Hophni and Phinehas: on the same day both of them shall die. ³⁵‘But I will raise up for Myself a faithful priest who will do according to what is in My heart and in My soul; and I will build him an enduring house, and he will walk before My anointed always. ³⁶‘And it shall come about that everyone who is left in your house shall come and bow down to him for a piece of silver or a loaf of bread, and say, “Please assign me to one of the priest’s offices so that I may eat a piece of bread.” ’ ’ ”

1 SAMUEL 3 [\[Books\]](#)

The Prophetic Call to Samuel

1 Now the boy Samuel was ministering to the LORD before Eli. And word from the LORD was rare in those days, visions were infrequent. ²And it happened at that time as Eli was lying down in his place (now his eyesight had begun to grow dim *and* he could not see well), ³and the lamp of God had not yet gone out, and Samuel was lying down in the temple of the LORD where the ark of God *was*, ⁴that the LORD called Samuel; and he said, “Here I am.” ⁵Then he ran to Eli and said, “Here I am, for you called me.” But he said, “I did not call, lie down again.” So he went and lay down. ⁶And the LORD called yet again, “Samuel!” So Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, “Here I am, for you called me.” But he answered, “I did not call, my son, lie down again.” ⁷Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, nor had the word of the LORD yet been revealed to him. ⁸So the LORD called Samuel again for the third time. And he arose and went to Eli, and said, “Here I am, for you called me.” Then Eli discerned that the LORD was calling the boy. ⁹And Eli said to Samuel, “Go lie down, and it shall be if He calls you, that you shall say, ‘Speak, LORD, for Thy servant is listening.’ ” So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

¹⁰ Then the LORD came and stood and called as at other times, “Samuel! Samuel!” And Samuel said, “Speak, for Thy servant is listening.” ¹¹And the LORD said to Samuel, “Behold, I am about to do a thing in Israel at which both ears of everyone who hears it will tingle. ¹²“In that day I will carry out against Eli all that I have spoken concerning his house, from beginning to end. ¹³“For I have told him that I am about to judge his house forever for the iniquity which he knew, because his sons brought a curse on themselves and he did not rebuke them. ¹⁴“And therefore I have sworn to the house of Eli that the iniquity of Eli’s house shall not be atoned for by sacrifice or offering forever.”

¹⁵ So Samuel lay down until morning. Then he opened the doors of the house

of the LORD. But Samuel was afraid to tell the vision to Eli. ¹⁶Then Eli called Samuel and said, “Samuel, my son.” And he said, “Here I am.” ¹⁷And he said, “What is the word that He spoke to you? Please do not hide it from me. May God do so to you, and more also, if you hide anything from me of all the words that He spoke to you.” ¹⁸So Samuel told him everything and hid nothing from him. And he said, “It is the LORD; let Him do what seems good to Him.”

¹⁹ Thus Samuel grew and the LORD was with him and let none of his words fail. ²⁰And all Israel from Dan even to Beersheba knew that Samuel was confirmed as a prophet of the LORD. ²¹And the LORD appeared again at Shiloh, because the LORD revealed Himself to Samuel at Shiloh by the word of the LORD.

1 SAMUEL 4 [\[Books\]](#)

Philistines Take the Ark in Victory

¹ Thus the word of Samuel came to all Israel. Now Israel went out to meet the Philistines in battle and camped beside Ebenezer while the Philistines camped in Aphek. ²And the Philistines drew up in battle array to meet Israel. When the battle spread, Israel was defeated before the Philistines who killed about four thousand men on the battlefield. ³When the people came into the camp, the elders of Israel said, “Why has the LORD defeated us today before the Philistines? Let us take to ourselves from Shiloh the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that it may come among us and deliver us from the power of our enemies.” ⁴So the people sent to Shiloh, and from there they carried the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts who sits *above* the cherubim; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, *were* there with the ark of the covenant of God.

⁵ And it happened as the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, that all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth resounded. ⁶And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, “What *does* the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews *mean*?” Then they understood that the ark of the LORD had come into the camp. ⁷And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, “God has come into the camp.” And they said, “Woe to us! For nothing like this has happened before. ⁸“Woe to us! Who shall deliver us from the hand of these mighty gods? These are the gods who smote the Egyptians with all *kinds of* plagues in the wilderness. ⁹“Take courage and be men, O Philistines, lest you become slaves to the Hebrews, as they have been slaves to you; therefore, be men and fight.” ¹⁰So the Philistines fought and Israel was defeated, and every man fled to his tent, and the slaughter was very great; for there fell of Israel thirty thousand foot soldiers. ¹¹And the ark of God was taken; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, died.

¹² Now a man of Benjamin ran from the battle line and came to Shiloh the

same day with his clothes torn and dust on his head. ¹³When he came, behold, Eli was sitting on *his* seat by the road eagerly watching, because his heart was trembling for the ark of God. So the man came to tell *it* in the city, and all the city cried out. ¹⁴When Eli heard the noise of the outcry, he said, “What *does* the noise of this commotion *mean*?” Then the man came hurriedly and told Eli. ¹⁵Now Eli was ninety-eight years old, and his eyes were set so that he could not see. ¹⁶And the man said to Eli, “I am the one who came from the battle line. Indeed, I escaped from the battle line today.” And he said, “How did things go, my son?” ¹⁷Then the one who brought the news answered and said, “Israel has fled before the Philistines and there has also been a great slaughter among the people, and your two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God has been taken.” ¹⁸And it came about when he mentioned the ark of God that Eli fell off the seat backward beside the gate, and his neck was broken and he died, for he was old and heavy. Thus he judged Israel forty years.

¹⁹ Now his daughter-in-law, Phinehas’ wife, was pregnant and about to give birth; and when she heard the news that the ark of God was taken and that her father-in-law and her husband had died, she kneeled down and gave birth, for her pains came upon her. ²⁰And about the time of her death the women who stood by her said to her, “Do not be afraid, for you have given birth to a son.” But she did not answer or pay attention. ²¹And she called the boy Ichabod, saying, “The glory has departed from Israel,” because the ark of God was taken and because of her father-in-law and her husband. ²²And she said, “The glory has departed from Israel, for the ark of God was taken.”

1 SAMUEL 5 [\[Books\]](#)

Capture of the Ark Provokes God

¹ Now the Philistines took the ark of God and brought it from Ebenezer to Ashdod. ² Then the Philistines took the ark of God and brought it to the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon. ³ When the Ashdodites arose early the next morning, behold, Dagon had fallen on his face to the ground before the ark of the LORD. So they took Dagon and set him in his place again. ⁴ But when they arose early the next morning, behold, Dagon had fallen on his face to the ground before the ark of the LORD. And the head of Dagon and both the palms of his hands *were* cut off on the threshold; only the trunk of Dagon was left to him. ⁵ Therefore neither the priests of Dagon nor all who enter Dagon's house tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod to this day.

⁶ Now the hand of the LORD was heavy on the Ashdodites, and He ravaged them and smote them with tumors, both Ashdod and its territories. ⁷ When the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, "The ark of the God of Israel must not remain with us, for His hand is severe on us and on Dagon our god." ⁸ So they sent and gathered all the lords of the Philistines to them and said, "What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel?" And they said, "Let the ark of the God of Israel be brought around to Gath." And they brought the ark of the God of Israel *around*. ⁹ And it came about that after they had brought it around, the hand of the LORD was against the city with very great confusion; and He smote the men of the city, both young and old, so that tumors broke out on them. ¹⁰ So they sent the ark of God to Ekron. And it happened as the ark of God came to Ekron that the Ekronites cried out, saying, "They have brought the ark of the God of Israel around to us, to kill us and our people." ¹¹ They sent therefore and gathered all the lords of the Philistines and said, "Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it return to its own place, that it may not kill us and our people." For there was a deadly confusion throughout the city; the hand of God was very heavy there. ¹² And the men who did not die were smitten with tumors and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

1 SAMUEL 6 [\[Books\]](#)

The Ark Returned to Israel

1 Now the ark of the LORD had been in the country of the Philistines seven months. ²And the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, saying, “What shall we do with the ark of the LORD? Tell us how we shall send it to its place.” ³And they said, “If you send away the ark of the God of Israel, do not send it empty; but you shall surely return to Him a guilt offering. Then you shall be healed and it shall be known to you why His hand is not removed from you.” ⁴Then they said, “What shall be the guilt offering which we shall return to Him?” And they said, “Five golden tumors and five golden mice *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines, for one plague was on all of you and on your lords. ⁵“So you shall make likenesses of your tumors and likenesses of your mice that ravage the land, and you shall give glory to the God of Israel; perhaps He will ease His hand from you, your gods, and your land. ⁶“Why then do you harden your hearts as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? When He had severely dealt with them, did they not allow the people to go, and they departed? ⁷“Now therefore take and prepare a new cart and two milch cows on which there has never been a yoke; and hitch the cows to the cart and take their calves home, away from them. ⁸“And take the ark of the LORD and place it on the cart; and put the articles of gold which you return to Him as a guilt offering in a box by its side. Then send it away that it may go. ⁹“And watch, if it goes up by the way of its own territory to Beth-shemesh, then He has done us this great evil. But if not, then we shall know that it was not His hand that struck us; it happened to us by chance.”

10 Then the men did so, and took two milch cows and hitched them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home. ¹¹And they put the ark of the LORD on the cart, and the box with the golden mice and the likenesses of their tumors. ¹²And the cows took the straight way in the direction of Beth-shemesh; they went along the highway, lowing as they went, and did not turn aside to the right or to the left. And the lords of the Philistines followed them to the

border of Beth-shemesh. ¹³Now *the people of* Beth-shemesh were reaping their wheat harvest in the valley, and they raised their eyes and saw the ark and were glad to see *it*. ¹⁴And the cart came into the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite and stood there where there *was* a large stone; and they split the wood of the cart and offered the cows as a burnt offering to the LORD. ¹⁵And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD and the box that was with it, in which were the articles of gold, and put them on the large stone; and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt offerings and sacrificed sacrifices that day to the LORD. ¹⁶And when the five lords of the Philistines saw it, they returned to Ekron that day.

¹⁷ And these are the golden tumors which the Philistines returned for a guilt offering to the LORD: one for Ashdod, one for Gaza, one for Ashkelon, one for Gath, one for Ekron; ¹⁸and the golden mice, *according* to the number of all the cities of the Philistines belonging to the five lords, both of fortified cities and of country villages. The large stone on which they set the ark of the LORD *is a witness* to this day in the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite.

¹⁹ And He struck down some of the men of Beth-shemesh because they had looked into the ark of the LORD. He struck down of all the people, 50,070 men, and the people mourned because the LORD had struck the people with a great slaughter. ²⁰And the men of Beth-shemesh said, “Who is able to stand before the LORD, this holy God? And to whom shall He go up from us?” ²¹So they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-jearim, saying, “The Philistines have brought back the ark of the LORD; come down and take it up to you.”

1 SAMUEL 7 [\[Books\]](#)

Deliverance from the Philistines

1 And the men of Kiriath-jearim came and took the ark of the LORD and brought it into the house of Abinadab on the hill, and consecrated Eleazar his son to keep the ark of the LORD. ²And it came about from the day that the ark remained at Kiriath-jearim that the time was long, for it was twenty years; and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 Then Samuel spoke to all the house of Israel, saying, “If you return to the LORD with all your heart, remove the foreign gods and the Ashtaroth from among you and direct your hearts to the LORD and serve Him alone; and He will deliver you from the hand of the Philistines.” ⁴So the sons of Israel removed the Baals and the Ashtaroth and served the LORD alone.

5 Then Samuel said, “Gather all Israel to Mizpah, and I will pray to the LORD for you.” ⁶And they gathered to Mizpah, and drew water and poured it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, “We have sinned against the LORD.” And Samuel judged the sons of Israel at Mizpah. ⁷Now when the Philistines heard that the sons of Israel had gathered to Mizpah, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel. And when the sons of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines. ⁸Then the sons of Israel said to Samuel, “Do not cease to cry to the LORD our God for us, that He may save us from the hand of the Philistines.” ⁹And Samuel took a suckling lamb and offered it for a whole burnt offering to the LORD; and Samuel cried to the LORD for Israel and the LORD answered him. ¹⁰Now Samuel was offering up the burnt offering, and the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel. But the LORD thundered with a great thunder on that day against the Philistines and confused them, so that they were routed before Israel. ¹¹And the men of Israel went out of Mizpah and pursued the Philistines, and struck them down as far as below Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel took a stone and set it between Mizpah and Shen, and named

it Ebenezer, saying, “Thus far the LORD has helped us.” ¹³So the Philistines were subdued and they did not come anymore within the border of Israel. And the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel. ¹⁴And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even to Gath; and Israel delivered their territory from the hand of the Philistines. So there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

Samuel's Ministry

¹⁵ Now Samuel judged Israel all the days of his life. ¹⁶And he used to go annually on circuit to Bethel and Gilgal and Mizpah, and he judged Israel in all these places. ¹⁷Then his return *was* to Ramah, for his house *was* there, and there he judged Israel; and he built there an altar to the LORD.

1 SAMUEL 8 [\[Books\]](#)

Israel Demands a King

1 And it came about when Samuel was old that he appointed his sons judges over Israel. ²Now the name of his first-born was Joel, and the name of his second, Abijah; *they* were judging in Beersheba. ³His sons, however, did not walk in his ways, but turned aside after dishonest gain and took bribes and perverted justice.

⁴ Then all the elders of Israel gathered together and came to Samuel at Ramah; ⁵and they said to him, “Behold, you have grown old, and your sons do not walk in your ways. Now appoint a king for us to judge us like all the nations.” ⁶But the thing was displeasing in the sight of Samuel when they said, “Give us a king to judge us.” And Samuel prayed to the LORD. ⁷And the LORD said to Samuel, “Listen to the voice of the people in regard to all that they say to you, for they have not rejected you, but they have rejected Me from being king over them. ⁸“Like all the deeds which they have done since the day that I brought them up from Egypt even to this day—in that they have forsaken Me and served other gods—so they are doing to you also. ⁹“Now then, listen to their voice; however, you shall solemnly warn them and tell them of the procedure of the king who will reign over them.”

Warning concerning a King

¹⁰ So Samuel spoke all the words of the LORD to the people who had asked of him a king. ¹¹And he said, “This will be the procedure of the king who will reign over you: he will take your sons and place *them* for himself in his chariots and among his horsemen and they will run before his chariots. ¹²“And he will appoint for himself commanders of thousands and of fifties, and *some* to do his plowing and to reap his harvest and to make his weapons of war and equipment for his chariots. ¹³“He will also take your daughters for perfumers and cooks and bakers. ¹⁴“And he will take the best of your fields and your vineyards and your olive groves, and give *them* to his

servants. ¹⁵“And he will take a tenth of your seed and of your vineyards, and give to his officers and to his servants. ¹⁶“He will also take your male servants and your female servants and your best young men and your donkeys, and use *them* for his work. ¹⁷“He will take a tenth of your flocks, and you yourselves will become his servants. ¹⁸“Then you will cry out in that day because of your king whom you have chosen for yourselves, but the LORD will not answer you in that day.”

¹⁹ Nevertheless, the people refused to listen to the voice of Samuel, and they said, “No, but there shall be a king over us, ²⁰that we also may be like all the nations, that our king may judge us and go out before us and fight our battles.” ²¹Now after Samuel had heard all the words of the people, he repeated them in the LORD’s hearing. ²²And the LORD said to Samuel, “Listen to their voice, and appoint them a king.” So Samuel said to the men of Israel, “Go every man to his city.”

1 SAMUEL 9 [\[Books\]](#)

Saul's Search

1 Now there was a man of Benjamin whose name was Kish the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Becorath, the son of Aphiah, the son of a Benjamite, a mighty man of valor. ²And he had a son whose name was Saul, a choice and handsome *man*, and there was not a more handsome person than he among the sons of Israel; from his shoulders and up he was taller than any of the people. ³Now the donkeys of Kish, Saul's father, were lost. So Kish said to his son Saul, "Take now with you one of the servants, and arise, go search for the donkeys." ⁴And he passed through the hill country of Ephraim and passed through the land of Shalishah, but they did not find *them*. Then they passed through the land of Shaalim, but *they were not there*. Then he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they did not find *them*.

5 When they came to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant who was with him, "Come, and let us return, lest my father cease *to be concerned* about the donkeys and become anxious for us." ⁶And he said to him, "Behold now, there is a man of God in this city, and the man is held in honor; all that he says surely comes true. Now let us go there, perhaps he can tell us about our journey on which we have set out." ⁷Then Saul said to his servant, "But behold, if we go, what shall we bring the man? For the bread is gone from our sack and there is no present to bring to the man of God. What do we have?" ⁸And the servant answered Saul again and said, "Behold, I have in my hand a fourth of a shekel of silver; I will give *it* to the man of God and he will tell us our way." ⁹(Formerly in Israel, when a man went to inquire of God, he used to say, "Come, and let us go to the seer"; for *he who is called* a prophet now was formerly called a seer.) ¹⁰Then Saul said to his servant, "Well said; come, let us go." So they went to the city where the man of God was.

11 As they went up the slope to the city, they found young women going out to draw water, and said to them, "Is the seer here?" ¹²And they answered them

and said, “He is; see, *he is* ahead of you. Hurry now, for he has come into the city today, for the people have a sacrifice on the high place today. ¹³“As soon as you enter the city you will find him before he goes up to the high place to eat, for the people will not eat until he comes, because he must bless the sacrifice; afterward those who are invited will eat. Now therefore, go up for you will find him at once.” ¹⁴So they went up to the city. As they came into the city, behold, Samuel was coming out toward them to go up to the high place.

God’s Choice for King

¹⁵ Now a day before Saul’s coming, the LORD had revealed *this* to Samuel saying, ¹⁶“About this time tomorrow I will send you a man from the land of Benjamin, and you shall anoint him to be prince over My people Israel; and he shall deliver My people from the hand of the Philistines. For I have regarded My people, because their cry has come to Me.” ¹⁷When Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said to him, “Behold, the man of whom I spoke to you! This one shall rule over My people.” ¹⁸Then Saul approached Samuel in the gate, and said, “Please tell me where the seer’s house is.” ¹⁹And Samuel answered Saul and said, “I am the seer. Go up before me to the high place, for you shall eat with me today; and in the morning I will let you go, and will tell you all that is on your mind. ²⁰“And as for your donkeys which were lost three days ago, do not set your mind on them, for they have been found. And for whom is all that is desirable in Israel? Is it not for you and for all your father’s household?” ²¹And Saul answered and said, “Am I not a Benjamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel, and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? Why then do you speak to me in this way?”

²² Then Samuel took Saul and his servant and brought them into the hall, and gave them a place at the head of those who were invited, who were about thirty men. ²³And Samuel said to the cook, “Bring the portion that I gave you, concerning which I said to you, ‘Set it aside.’ ” ²⁴Then the cook took up the leg with what was on it and set *it* before Saul. And *Samuel* said, “Here is what has been reserved! Set *it* before you *and* eat, because it has been kept for you until the appointed time, since I said I have invited the people.” So

Saul ate with Samuel that day.

25 When they came down from the high place into the city, *Samuel* spoke with Saul on the roof. ²⁶And they arose early; and it came about at daybreak that Samuel called to Saul on the roof, saying, “Get up, that I may send you away.” So Saul arose, and both he and Samuel went out into the street. ²⁷As they were going down to the edge of the city, Samuel said to Saul, “Say to the servant that he might go ahead of us and pass on, but you remain standing now, that I may proclaim the word of God to you.”

1 SAMUEL 10 [\[Books\]](#)

Saul among Prophets

1 Then Samuel took the flask of oil, poured it on his head, kissed him and said, “Has not the LORD anointed you a ruler over His inheritance? 2“When you go from me today, then you will find two men close to Rachel’s tomb in the territory of Benjamin at Zelzah; and they will say to you, ‘The donkeys which you went to look for have been found. Now behold, your father has ceased to be concerned about the donkeys and is anxious for you, saying, “What shall I do about my son?’ ” 3“Then you will go on further from there, and you will come as far as the oak of Tabor, and there three men going up to God at Bethel will meet you, one carrying three kids, another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a jug of wine; 4and they will greet you and give you two *loaves* of bread, which you will accept from their hand. 5“Afterward you will come to the hill of God where the Philistine garrison is; and it shall be as soon as you have come there to the city, that you will meet a group of prophets coming down from the high place with harp, tambourine, flute, and a lyre before them, and they will be prophesying. 6“Then the Spirit of the LORD will come upon you mightily, and you shall prophesy with them and be changed into another man. 7“And it shall be when these signs come to you, do for yourself what the occasion requires; for God is with you. 8“And you shall go down before me to Gilgal; and behold, I will come down to you to offer burnt offerings and sacrifice peace offerings. You shall wait seven days until I come to you and show you what you should do.”

9 Then it happened when he turned his back to leave Samuel, God changed his heart; and all those signs came about on that day. 10When they came to the hill there, behold, a group of prophets met him; and the Spirit of God came upon him mightily, so that he prophesied among them. 11And it came about, when all who knew him previously saw that he prophesied now with the prophets, that the people said to one another, “What has happened to the son of Kish? Is Saul also among the prophets?” 12And a man there answered and said, “Now, who is their father?” Therefore it became a proverb: “Is Saul also among the prophets?” 13When he had finished prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 Now Saul's uncle said to him and his servant, "Where did you go?" And he said, "To look for the donkeys. When we saw that they could not be found, we went to Samuel." 15 And Saul's uncle said, "Please tell me what Samuel said to you." 16 So Saul said to his uncle, "He told us plainly that the donkeys had been found." But he did not tell him about the matter of the kingdom which Samuel had mentioned.

Saul Publicly Chosen King

17 Thereafter Samuel called the people together to the LORD at Mizpah; 18 and he said to the sons of Israel, "Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, 'I brought Israel up from Egypt, and I delivered you from the hand of the Egyptians, and from the power of all the kingdoms that were oppressing you.' 19 'But you today rejected your God, who delivers you from all your calamities and your distresses; yet you have said, 'No, but set a king over us!' Now therefore, present yourselves before the LORD by your tribes and by your clans." 20 Thus Samuel brought all the tribes of Israel near, and the tribe of Benjamin was taken by lot. 21 Then he brought the tribe of Benjamin near by its families, and the Matrite family was taken. And Saul the son of Kish was taken; but when they looked for him, he could not be found. 22 Therefore they inquired further of the LORD, "Has the man come here yet?" So the LORD said, "Behold, he is hiding himself by the baggage." 23 So they ran and took him from there, and when he stood among the people, he was taller than any of the people from his shoulders upward. 24 And Samuel said to all the people, "Do you see him whom the LORD has chosen? Surely there is no one like him among all the people." So all the people shouted and said, "*Long live the king!*" 25 Then Samuel told the people the ordinances of the kingdom, and wrote *them* in the book and placed *it* before the LORD. And Samuel sent all the people away, each one to his house. 26 And Saul also went to his house at Gibeah; and the valiant *men* whose hearts God had touched went with him. 27 But certain worthless men said, "How can this one deliver us?" And they despised him and did not bring him any present. But he kept silent.

1 SAMUEL 11 [\[Books\]](#)

Saul Defeats the Ammonites

1 Now Nahash the Ammonite came up and besieged Jabesh-gilead; and all the men of Jabesh said to Nahash, “Make a covenant with us and we will serve you.”² But Nahash the Ammonite said to them, “I will make *it* with you on this condition, that I will gouge out the right eye of every one of you, thus I will make it a reproach on all Israel.”³ And the elders of Jabesh said to him, “Let us alone for seven days, that we may send messengers throughout the territory of Israel. Then, if there is no one to deliver us, we will come out to you.”⁴ Then the messengers came to Gibeah of Saul and spoke these words in the hearing of the people, and all the people lifted up their voices and wept.⁵ Now behold, Saul was coming from the field behind the oxen; and he said, “What is *the matter* with the people that they weep?” So they related to him the words of the men of Jabesh.

6 Then the Spirit of God came upon Saul mightily when he heard these words, and he became very angry.⁷ And he took a yoke of oxen and cut them in pieces, and sent *them* throughout the territory of Israel by the hand of messengers, saying, “Whoever does not come out after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done to his oxen.” Then the dread of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out as one man.⁸ And he numbered them in Bezek; and the sons of Israel were 300,000, and the men of Judah 30,000.⁹ And they said to the messengers who had come, “Thus you shall say to the men of Jabesh-gilead, ‘Tomorrow, by the time the sun is hot, you shall have deliverance.’” So the messengers went and told the men of Jabesh; and they were glad.¹⁰ Then the men of Jabesh said, “Tomorrow we will come out to you, and you may do to us whatever seems good to you.”¹¹ And it happened the next morning that Saul put the people in three companies; and they came into the midst of the camp at the morning watch, and struck down the Ammonites until the heat of the day. And it came about that those who survived were scattered, so that no two of them were left together.

12 Then the people said to Samuel, “Who is he that said, ‘Shall Saul reign over us?’ Bring the men, that we may put them to death.” ¹³But Saul said, “Not a man shall be put to death this day, for today the LORD has accomplished deliverance in Israel.”

14 Then Samuel said to the people, “Come and let us go to Gilgal and renew the kingdom there.” ¹⁵So all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal. There they also offered sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD; and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

1 SAMUEL 12 [\[Books\]](#)

Samuel Addresses Israel

1 Then Samuel said to all Israel, “Behold, I have listened to your voice in all that you said to me, and I have appointed a king over you. 2“And now, here is the king walking before you, but I am old and gray, and behold my sons are with you. And I have walked before you from my youth even to this day. 3“Here I am; bear witness against me before the LORD and His anointed. Whose ox have I taken, or whose donkey have I taken, or whom have I defrauded? Whom have I oppressed, or from whose hand have I taken a bribe to blind my eyes with it? I will restore *it* to you.” 4And they said, “You have not defrauded us, or oppressed us, or taken anything from any man’s hand.” 5And he said to them, “The LORD is witness against you, and His anointed is witness this day that you have found nothing in my hand.” And they said, “*He is witness.*”

6 Then Samuel said to the people, “It is the LORD who appointed Moses and Aaron and who brought your fathers up from the land of Egypt. 7“So now, take your stand, that I may plead with you before the LORD concerning all the righteous acts of the LORD which He did for you and your fathers. 8“When Jacob went into Egypt and your fathers cried out to the LORD, then the LORD sent Moses and Aaron who brought your fathers out of Egypt and settled them in this place. 9“But they forgot the LORD their God, so He sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the army of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them. 10“And they cried out to the LORD and said, ‘We have sinned because we have forsaken the LORD and have served the Baals and the Ashtaroth; but now deliver us from the hands of our enemies, and we will serve Thee.’ 11“Then the LORD sent Jerubbaal and Bedan and Jephthah and Samuel, and delivered you from the hands of your enemies all around, so that you lived in security.

The King Confirmed

¹²“When you saw that Nahash the king of the sons of Ammon came against you, you said to me, ‘No, but a king shall reign over us,’ although the LORD your God *was* your king. ¹³“Now therefore, here is the king whom you have chosen, whom you have asked for, and behold, the LORD has set a king over you. ¹⁴“If you will fear the LORD and serve Him, and listen to His voice and not rebel against the command of the LORD, then both you and also the king who reigns over you will follow the LORD your God. ¹⁵“And if you will not listen to the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the command of the LORD, then the hand of the LORD will be against you, *as it was* against your fathers. ¹⁶“Even now, take your stand and see this great thing which the LORD will do before your eyes. ¹⁷“Is it not the wheat harvest today? I will call to the LORD, that He may send thunder and rain. Then you will know and see that your wickedness is great which you have done in the sight of the LORD by asking for yourselves a king.” ¹⁸So Samuel called to the LORD, and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day; and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

¹⁹ Then all the people said to Samuel, “Pray for your servants to the LORD your God, so that we may not die, for we have added to all our sins *this* evil by asking for ourselves a king.” ²⁰And Samuel said to the people, “Do not fear. You have committed all this evil, yet do not turn aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart. ²¹“And you must not turn aside, for *then you would go* after futile things which can not profit or deliver, because they are futile. ²²“For the LORD will not abandon His people on account of His great name, because the LORD has been pleased to make you a people for Himself. ²³“Moreover, as for me, far be it from me that I should sin against the LORD by ceasing to pray for you; but I will instruct you in the good and right way. ²⁴“Only fear the LORD and serve Him in truth with all your heart; for consider what great things He has done for you. ²⁵“But if you still do wickedly, both you and your king shall be swept away.”

1 SAMUEL 13 [\[Books\]](#)

War with the Philistines

1 Saul was *forty* years old when he began to reign, and he reigned *thirty-two* years over Israel. ²Now Saul chose for himself 3,000 men of Israel, of which 2,000 were with Saul in Michmash and in the hill country of Bethel, while 1,000 were with Jonathan at Gibeah of Benjamin. But he sent away the rest of the people, each to his tent. ³And Jonathan smote the garrison of the Philistines that was in Geba, and the Philistines heard of *it*. Then Saul blew the trumpet throughout the land, saying, “Let the Hebrews hear.” ⁴And all Israel heard the news that Saul had smitten the garrison of the Philistines, and also that Israel had become odious to the Philistines. The people were then summoned to Saul at Gilgal.

⁵ Now the Philistines assembled to fight with Israel, 30,000 chariots and 6,000 horsemen, and people like the sand which is on the seashore in abundance; and they came up and camped in Michmash, east of Beth-aven. ⁶When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait (for the people were hard-pressed), then the people hid themselves in caves, in thickets, in cliffs, in cellars, and in pits. ⁷Also *some of* the Hebrews crossed the Jordan into the land of Gad and Gilead. But as for Saul, he *was* still in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling.

⁸ Now he waited seven days, according to the appointed time set by Samuel, but Samuel did not come to Gilgal; and the people were scattering from him. ⁹So Saul said, “Bring to me the burnt offering and the peace offerings.” And he offered the burnt offering. ¹⁰And it came about as soon as he finished offering the burnt offering, that behold, Samuel came; and Saul went out to meet him *and* to greet him.

Saul Assumes Priestly Office

¹¹But Samuel said, “What have you done?” And Saul said, “Because I saw that the people were scattering from me, and that you did not come within the appointed days, and that the Philistines were assembling at Michmash, ¹²therefore I said, ‘Now the Philistines will come down against me at Gilgal, and I have not asked the favor of the LORD.’ So I forced myself and offered the burnt offering.” ¹³And Samuel said to Saul, “You have acted foolishly; you have not kept the commandment of the LORD your God, which He commanded you, for now the LORD would have established your kingdom over Israel forever. ¹⁴“But now your kingdom shall not endure. The LORD has sought out for Himself a man after His own heart, and the LORD has appointed him as ruler over His people, because you have not kept what the LORD commanded you.”

¹⁵ Then Samuel arose and went up from Gilgal to Gibeah of Benjamin. And Saul numbered the people who were present with him, about six hundred men. ¹⁶Now Saul and his son Jonathan and the people who were present with them were staying in Geba of Benjamin while the Philistines camped at Michmash. ¹⁷And the raiders came from the camp of the Philistines in three companies: one company turned toward Ophrah, to the land of Shual, ¹⁸and another company turned toward Beth-horon, and another company turned toward the border which overlooks the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderness.

¹⁹ Now no blacksmith could be found in all the land of Israel, for the Philistines said, “Lest the Hebrews make swords or spears.” ²⁰So all Israel went down to the Philistines, each to sharpen his plowshare, his mattock, his axe, and his hoe. ²¹And the charge was two-thirds of a shekel for the plowshares, the mattocks, the forks, and the axes, and to fix the hoes. ²²So it came about on the day of battle that neither sword nor spear was found in the hands of any of the people who *were* with Saul and Jonathan, but they were found with Saul and his son Jonathan. ²³And the garrison of the Philistines went out to the pass of Michmash.

1 SAMUEL 14 [\[Books\]](#)

Jonathan's Victory

1 Now the day came that Jonathan, the son of Saul, said to the young man who was carrying his armor, "Come and let us cross over to the Philistines' garrison that is on yonder side." But he did not tell his father. ²And Saul was staying in the outskirts of Gibeah under the pomegranate tree which is in Migron. And the people who *were* with him *were* about six hundred men, ³and Ahijah, the son of Ahitub, Ichabod's brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the priest of the LORD at Shiloh, was wearing an ephod. And the people did not know that Jonathan had gone. ⁴And between the passes by which Jonathan sought to cross over to the Philistines' garrison, there was a sharp crag on the one side, and a sharp crag on the other side, and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh. ⁵The one crag rose on the north opposite Michmash, and the other on the south opposite Geba.

⁶ Then Jonathan said to the young man who was carrying his armor, "Come and let us cross over to the garrison of these uncircumcised; perhaps the LORD will work for us, for the LORD is not restrained to save by many or by few." ⁷And his armor bearer said to him, "Do all that is in your heart; turn yourself, *and* here I am with you according to your desire." ⁸Then Jonathan said, "Behold, we will cross over to the men and reveal ourselves to them. ⁹"If they say to us, 'Wait until we come to you'; then we will stand in our place and not go up to them. ¹⁰"But if they say, 'Come up to us,' then we will go up, for the LORD has given them into our hands; and this shall be the sign to us." ¹¹And when both of them revealed themselves to the garrison of the Philistines, the Philistines said, "Behold, Hebrews are coming out of the holes where they have hidden themselves." ¹²So the men of the garrison hailed Jonathan and his armor bearer and said, "Come up to us and we will tell you something." And Jonathan said to his armor bearer, "Come up after me, for the LORD has given them into the hands of Israel." ¹³Then Jonathan climbed up on his hands and feet, with his armor bearer behind him; and they fell before Jonathan, and his armor bearer put some to death after him. ¹⁴And

that first slaughter which Jonathan and his armor bearer made was about twenty men within about half a furrow in an acre of land. ¹⁵And there was a trembling in the camp, in the field, and among all the people. Even the garrison and the raiders trembled, and the earth quaked so that it became a great trembling.

¹⁶ Now Saul's watchmen in Gibeah of Benjamin looked, and behold, the multitude melted away; and they went here and *there*. ¹⁷And Saul said to the people who *were* with him, "Number now and see who has gone from us." And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armor bearer were not *there*. ¹⁸Then Saul said to Ahijah, "Bring the ark of God here." For the ark of God was at that time with the sons of Israel. ¹⁹And it happened while Saul talked to the priest, that the commotion in the camp of the Philistines continued and increased; so Saul said to the priest, "Withdraw your hand." ²⁰Then Saul and all the people who *were* with him rallied and came to the battle; and behold, every man's sword was against his fellow, *and there was* very great confusion. ²¹Now the Hebrews *who* were with the Philistines previously, who went up with them all around in the camp, even they also *turned* to be with the Israelites who *were* with Saul and Jonathan. ²²When all the men of Israel who had hidden themselves in the hill country of Ephraim heard that the Philistines had fled, even they also pursued them closely in the battle. ²³So the LORD delivered Israel that day, and the battle spread beyond Beth-aven.

Saul's Foolish Order

²⁴ Now the men of Israel were hard-pressed on that day, for Saul had put the people under oath, saying, "Cursed be the man who eats food before evening, and until I have avenged myself on my enemies." So none of the people tasted food. ²⁵And all *the people of* the land entered the forest, and there was honey on the ground. ²⁶When the people entered the forest, behold, *there was* a flow of honey; but no man put his hand to his mouth, for the people feared the oath. ²⁷But Jonathan had not heard when his father put the people under oath; therefore, he put out the end of the staff that *was* in his hand and dipped it in the honeycomb, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes brightened.

²⁸Then one of the people answered and said, “Your father strictly put the people under oath, saying, ‘Cursed be the man who eats food today.’ ” And the people were weary. ²⁹Then Jonathan said, “My father has troubled the land. See now, how my eyes have brightened because I tasted a little of this honey. ³⁰“How much more, if only the people had eaten freely today of the spoil of their enemies which they found! For now the slaughter among the Philistines has not been great.”

³¹ And they struck among the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon. And the people were very weary. ³²And the people rushed greedily upon the spoil, and took sheep and oxen and calves, and slew *them* on the ground; and the people ate *them* with the blood. ³³Then they told Saul, saying, “Behold, the people are sinning against the LORD by eating with the blood.” And he said, “You have acted treacherously; roll a great stone to me today.” ³⁴And Saul said, “Disperse yourselves among the people and say to them, ‘Each one of you bring me his ox or his sheep, and slaughter *it* here and eat; and do not sin against the LORD by eating with the blood.’ ” So all the people that night brought each one his ox with him, and slaughtered *it* there. ³⁵And Saul built an altar to the LORD; it was the first altar that he built to the LORD.

³⁶ Then Saul said, “Let us go down after the Philistines by night and take spoil among them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them.” And they said, “Do whatever seems good to you.” So the priest said, “Let us draw near to God here.” ³⁷And Saul inquired of God, “Shall I go down after the Philistines? Wilt Thou give them into the hand of Israel?” But He did not answer him on that day. ³⁸And Saul said, “Draw near here, all you chiefs of the people, and investigate and see how this sin has happened today. ³⁹“For as the LORD lives, who delivers Israel, though it is in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die.” But not one of all the people answered him. ⁴⁰Then he said to all Israel, “You shall be on one side and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side.” And the people said to Saul, “Do what seems good to you.” ⁴¹Therefore, Saul said to the LORD, the God of Israel, “Give a perfect *lot*.” And Jonathan and Saul were taken, but the people escaped. ⁴²And Saul said, “Cast *lots* between me and Jonathan my son.” And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, “Tell me what you have done.” So Jonathan told him and said, “I indeed tasted a little honey with the end of the staff that was in my hand. Here I am, I must die!” 44And Saul said, “May God do this *to me* and more also, for you shall surely die, Jonathan.” 45But the people said to Saul, “Must Jonathan die, who has brought about this great deliverance in Israel? Far from it! As the LORD lives, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground, for he has worked with God this day.” So the people rescued Jonathan and he did not die. 46Then Saul went up from pursuing the Philistines, and the Philistines went to their own place.

Constant Warfare

47 Now when Saul had taken the kingdom over Israel, he fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, the sons of Ammon, Edom, the kings of Zobah, and the Philistines; and wherever he turned, he inflicted punishment. 48And he acted valiantly and defeated the Amalekites, and delivered Israel from the hands of those who plundered them.

49 Now the sons of Saul were Jonathan and Ishvi and Malchi-shua; and the names of his two daughters *were these*: the name of the first-born Merab and the name of the younger Michal. 50And the name of Saul’s wife was Ahinoam the daughter of Ahimaaz. And the name of the captain of his army was Abner the son of Ner, Saul’s uncle. 51And Kish *was* the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner *was* the son of Abiel.

52 Now the war against the Philistines was severe all the days of Saul; and when Saul saw any mighty man or any valiant man, he attached him to his staff.

1 SAMUEL 15 [\[Books\]](#)

Saul's Disobedience

1 Then Samuel said to Saul, “The LORD sent me to anoint you as king over His people, over Israel; now therefore, listen to the words of the LORD.

2“Thus says the LORD of hosts, ‘I will punish Amalek *for* what he did to Israel, how he set himself against him on the way while he was coming up from Egypt. 3‘Now go and strike Amalek and utterly destroy all that he has, and do not spare him; but put to death both man and woman, child and infant, ox and sheep, camel and donkey.’ ”

4 Then Saul summoned the people and numbered them in Telaim, 200,000 foot soldiers and 10,000 men of Judah. 5And Saul came to the city of Amalek, and set an ambush in the valley. 6And Saul said to the Kenites, “Go, depart, go down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them; for you showed kindness to all the sons of Israel when they came up from Egypt.” So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites. 7So Saul defeated the Amalekites, from Havilah as you go to Shur, which is east of Egypt. 8And he captured Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword. 9But Saul and the people spared Agag and the best of the sheep, the oxen, the fatlings, the lambs, and all that was good, and were not willing to destroy them utterly; but everything despised and worthless, that they utterly destroyed.

Samuel Rebukes Saul

10 Then the word of the LORD came to Samuel, saying, 11“*I* regret that I have made Saul king, for he has turned back from following Me, and has not carried out My commands.” And Samuel was distressed and cried out to the LORD all night. 12And Samuel rose early in the morning to meet Saul; and it was told Samuel, saying, “Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set up a monument for himself, then turned and proceeded on down to Gilgal.” 13And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said to him, “Blessed are you of the LORD! I

have carried out the command of the LORD.” ¹⁴But Samuel said, “What then is this bleating of the sheep in my ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?” ¹⁵And Saul said, “They have brought them from the Amalekites, for the people spared the best of the sheep and oxen, to sacrifice to the LORD your God; but the rest we have utterly destroyed.” ¹⁶Then Samuel said to Saul, “Wait, and let me tell you what the LORD said to me last night.” And he said to him, “Speak!”

¹⁷ And Samuel said, “Is it not true, though you were little in your own eyes, you were *made* the head of the tribes of Israel? And the LORD anointed you king over Israel, ¹⁸and the LORD sent you on a mission, and said, ‘Go and utterly destroy the sinners, the Amalekites, and fight against them until they are exterminated.’ ¹⁹“Why then did you not obey the voice of the LORD, but rushed upon the spoil and did what was evil in the sight of the LORD?”

²⁰ Then Saul said to Samuel, “I did obey the voice of the LORD, and went on the mission on which the LORD sent me, and have brought back Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites. ²¹“But the people took *some* of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the choicest of the things devoted to destruction, to sacrifice to the LORD your God at Gilgal.” ²²And Samuel said,

“Has the LORD as much delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices

As in obeying the voice of the LORD?

Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice,

And to heed than the fat of rams.

²³“For rebellion is as the sin of divination,

And insubordination is as iniquity and idolatry.

Because you have rejected the word of the LORD,

He has also rejected you from *being* king.”

24 Then Saul said to Samuel, “I have sinned; I have indeed transgressed the command of the LORD and your words, because I feared the people and listened to their voice. 25“Now therefore, please pardon my sin and return with me, that I may worship the LORD.” 26But Samuel said to Saul, “I will not return with you; for you have rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD has rejected you from being king over Israel.” 27And as Samuel turned to go, *Saul* seized the edge of his robe, and it tore. 28So Samuel said to him, “The LORD has torn the kingdom of Israel from you today, and has given it to your neighbor who is better than you. 29“And also the Glory of Israel will not lie or change His mind; for He is not a man that He should change His mind.” 30Then he said, “I have sinned; *but* please honor me now before the elders of my people and before Israel, and go back with me, that I may worship the LORD your God.” 31So Samuel went back following Saul, and Saul worshiped the LORD.

32 Then Samuel said, “Bring me Agag, the king of the Amalekites.” And Agag came to him cheerfully. And Agag said, “Surely the bitterness of death is past.” 33But Samuel said, “As your sword has made women childless, so shall your mother be childless among women.” And Samuel hewed Agag to pieces before the LORD at Gilgal.

34 Then Samuel went to Ramah, but Saul went up to his house at Gibeah of Saul. 35And Samuel did not see Saul again until the day of his death; for Samuel grieved over Saul. And the LORD regretted that He had made Saul king over Israel.

1 SAMUEL 16 [\[Books\]](#)

Samuel Goes to Bethlehem

1 Now the LORD said to Samuel, “How long will you grieve over Saul, since I have rejected him from being king over Israel? Fill your horn with oil, and go; I will send you to Jesse the Bethlehemite, for I have selected a king for Myself among his sons.”² But Samuel said, “How can I go? When Saul hears *of it*, he will kill me.” And the LORD said, “Take a heifer with you, and say, ‘I have come to sacrifice to the LORD.’”³ “And you shall invite Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will show you what you shall do; and you shall anoint for Me the one whom I designate to you.”⁴ So Samuel did what the LORD said, and came to Bethlehem. And the elders of the city came trembling to meet him and said, “Do you come in peace?”⁵ And he said, “In peace; I have come to sacrifice to the LORD. Consecrate yourselves and come with me to the sacrifice.” He also consecrated Jesse and his sons, and invited them to the sacrifice.

⁶ Then it came about when they entered, that he looked at Eliab and thought, “Surely the LORD’s anointed is before Him.”⁷ But the LORD said to Samuel, “Do not look at his appearance or at the height of his stature, because I have rejected him; for God *sees* not as man sees, for man looks at the outward appearance, but the LORD looks at the heart.”⁸ Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel. And he said, “Neither has the LORD chosen this one.”⁹ Next Jesse made Shammah pass by. And he said, “Neither has the LORD chosen this one.”¹⁰ Thus Jesse made seven of his sons pass before Samuel. But Samuel said to Jesse, “The LORD has not chosen these.”¹¹ And Samuel said to Jesse, “Are these all the children?” And he said, “There remains yet the youngest, and behold, he is tending the sheep.” Then Samuel said to Jesse, “Send and bring him; for we will not sit down until he comes here.”

David Anointed

¹²So he sent and brought him in. Now he was ruddy, with beautiful eyes and a handsome appearance. And the LORD said, “Arise, anoint him; for this is he.”

¹³Then Samuel took the horn of oil and anointed him in the midst of his brothers; and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon David from that day forward. And Samuel arose and went to Ramah.

¹⁴ Now the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD terrorized him. ¹⁵Saul’s servants then said to him, “Behold now, an evil spirit from God is terrorizing you. ¹⁶“Let our lord now command your servants who are before you. Let them seek a man who is a skillful player on the harp; and it shall come about when the evil spirit from God is on you, that he shall play *the harp* with his hand, and you will be well.” ¹⁷So Saul said to his servants, “Provide for me now a man who can play well, and bring *him* to me.” ¹⁸Then one of the young men answered and said, “Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Bethlehemite who is a skillful musician, a mighty man of valor, a warrior, one prudent in speech, and a handsome man; and the LORD is with him.” ¹⁹So Saul sent messengers to Jesse, and said, “Send me your son David who is with the flock.” ²⁰And Jesse took a donkey *loaded with* bread and a jug of wine and a young goat, and sent *them* to Saul by David his son. ²¹Then David came to Saul and attended him, and Saul loved him greatly; and he became his armor bearer. ²²And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, “Let David now stand before me; for he has found favor in my sight.” ²³So it came about whenever the *evil* spirit from God came to Saul, David would take the harp and play *it* with his hand; and Saul would be refreshed and be well, and the evil spirit would depart from him.

1 SAMUEL 17 [\[Books\]](#)

Goliath's Challenge

1 Now the Philistines gathered their armies for battle; and they were gathered at Socoh which belongs to Judah, and they camped between Socoh and Azekah, in Ephes-dammim. ²And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered, and camped in the valley of Elah, and drew up in battle array to encounter the Philistines. ³And the Philistines stood on the mountain on one side while Israel stood on the mountain on the other side, with the valley between them. ⁴Then a champion came out from the armies of the Philistines named Goliath, from Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span. ⁵And *he had* a bronze helmet on his head, and he was clothed with scale-armor which weighed five thousand shekels of bronze. ⁶*He also had* bronze greaves on his legs and a bronze javelin *slung* between his shoulders. ⁷And the shaft of his spear was like a weaver's beam, and the head of his spear *weighed* six hundred shekels of iron; his shield-carrier also walked before him. ⁸And he stood and shouted to the ranks of Israel, and said to them, "Why do you come out to draw up in battle array? Am I not the Philistine and you servants of Saul? Choose a man for yourselves and let him come down to me. ⁹"If he is able to fight with me and kill me, then we will become your servants; but if I prevail against him and kill him, then you shall become our servants and serve us." ¹⁰Again the Philistine said, "I defy the ranks of Israel this day; give me a man that we may fight together." ¹¹When Saul and all Israel heard these words of the Philistine, they were dismayed and greatly afraid.

¹² Now David was the son of the Ephrathite of Bethlehem in Judah, whose name was Jesse, and he had eight sons. And Jesse was old in the days of Saul, advanced *in years* among men. ¹³And the three older sons of Jesse had gone after Saul to the battle. And the names of his three sons who went to the battle were Eliab the first-born, and the second to him Abinadab, and the third Shammah. ¹⁴And David was the youngest. Now the three oldest followed Saul, ¹⁵but David went back and forth from Saul to tend his father's flock at Bethlehem. ¹⁶And the Philistine came forward morning and evening

for forty days, and took his stand.

17 Then Jesse said to David his son, “Take now for your brothers an ephah of this roasted grain and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to your brothers.

18“Bring also these ten cuts of cheese to the commander of *their* thousand, and look into the welfare of your brothers, and bring back news of them.

19“For Saul and they and all the men of Israel are in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.”

David Accepts the Challenge

20 So David arose early in the morning and left the flock with a keeper and took *the supplies* and went as Jesse had commanded him. And he came to the circle of the camp while the army was going out in battle array shouting the war cry. 21And Israel and the Philistines drew up in battle array, army against

army. 22Then David left his baggage in the care of the baggage keeper, and ran to the battle line and entered in order to greet his brothers. 23As he was talking with them, behold, the champion, the Philistine from Gath named Goliath, was coming up from the army of the Philistines, and he spoke these same words; and David heard *them*. 24When all the men of Israel saw the man, they fled from him and were greatly afraid. 25And the men of Israel said, “Have you seen this man who is coming up? Surely he is coming up to defy Israel. And it will be that the king will enrich the man who kills him with great riches and will give him his daughter and make his father’s house free in Israel.”

26 Then David spoke to the men who were standing by him, saying, “What will be done for the man who kills this Philistine, and takes away the reproach from Israel? For who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should taunt the armies of the living God?” 27And the people answered him in accord with this word, saying, “Thus it will be done for the man who kills him.”

28 Now Eliab his oldest brother heard when he spoke to the men; and Eliab’s anger burned against David and he said, “Why have you come down? And

with whom have you left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know your insolence and the wickedness of your heart; for you have come down in order to see the battle.”²⁹ But David said, “What have I done now? Was it not just a question?”³⁰ Then he turned away from him to another and said the same thing; and the people answered the same thing as before.

David Kills Goliath

³¹ When the words which David spoke were heard, they told *them* to Saul, and he sent for him. ³² And David said to Saul, “Let no man’s heart fail on account of him; your servant will go and fight with this Philistine.” ³³ Then Saul said to David, “You are not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him; for you are *but* a youth while he has been a warrior from his youth.” ³⁴ But David said to Saul, “Your servant was tending his father’s sheep. When a lion or a bear came and took a lamb from the flock, ³⁵ I went out after him and attacked him, and rescued *it* from his mouth; and when he rose up against me, I seized *him* by his beard and struck him and killed him. ³⁶ “Your servant has killed both the lion and the bear; and this uncircumcised Philistine will be like one of them, since he has taunted the armies of the living God.” ³⁷ And David said, “The LORD who delivered me from the paw of the lion and from the paw of the bear, He will deliver me from the hand of this Philistine.” And Saul said to David, “Go, and may the LORD be with you.” ³⁸ Then Saul clothed David with his garments and put a bronze helmet on his head, and he clothed him with armor. ³⁹ And David girded his sword over his armor and tried to walk, for he had not tested *them*. So David said to Saul, “I cannot go with these, for I have not tested *them*.” And David took them off. ⁴⁰ And he took his stick in his hand and chose for himself five smooth stones from the brook, and put them in the shepherd’s bag which he had, even in *his* pouch, and his sling was in his hand; and he approached the Philistine.

⁴¹ Then the Philistine came on and approached David, with the shield-bearer in front of him. ⁴² When the Philistine looked and saw David, he disdained him; for he was *but* a youth, and ruddy, with a handsome appearance. ⁴³ And the Philistine said to David, “Am I a dog, that you come to me with sticks?”

And the Philistine cursed David by his gods. ⁴⁴The Philistine also said to David, “Come to me, and I will give your flesh to the birds of the sky and the beasts of the field.” ⁴⁵Then David said to the Philistine, “You come to me with a sword, a spear, and a javelin, but I come to you in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom you have taunted. ⁴⁶“This day the LORD will deliver you up into my hands, and I will strike you down and remove your head from you. And I will give the dead bodies of the army of the Philistines this day to the birds of the sky and the wild beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel, ⁴⁷and that all this assembly may know that the LORD does not deliver by sword or by spear; for the battle is the LORD’s and He will give you into our hands.” ⁴⁸Then it happened when the Philistine rose and came and drew near to meet David, that David ran quickly toward the battle line to meet the Philistine. ⁴⁹And David put his hand into his bag and took from it a stone and slung *it*, and struck the Philistine on his forehead. And the stone sank into his forehead, so that he fell on his face to the ground.

⁵⁰ Thus David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and a stone, and he struck the Philistine and killed him; but there was no sword in David’s hand. ⁵¹Then David ran and stood over the Philistine and took his sword and drew it out of its sheath and killed him, and cut off his head with it. When the Philistines saw that their champion was dead, they fled. ⁵²And the men of Israel and Judah arose and shouted and pursued the Philistines as far as the valley, and to the gates of Ekron. And the slain Philistines lay along the way to Shaaraim, even to Gath and Ekron. ⁵³And the sons of Israel returned from chasing the Philistines and plundered their camps. ⁵⁴Then David took the Philistine’s head and brought it to Jerusalem, but he put his weapons in his tent.

⁵⁵ Now when Saul saw David going out against the Philistine, he said to Abner the commander of the army, “Abner, whose son is this young man?” And Abner said, “By your life, O king, I do not know.” ⁵⁶And the king said, “You inquire whose son the youth is.” ⁵⁷So when David returned from killing the Philistine, Abner took him and brought him before Saul with the Philistine’s head in his hand. ⁵⁸And Saul said to him, “Whose son are you,

young man?” And David answered, “*I am* the son of your servant Jesse the Bethlehemite.”

1 SAMUEL 18 [\[Books\]](#)

Jonathan and David

¹ Now it came about when he had finished speaking to Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit to the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as himself. ²And Saul took him that day and did not let him return to his father's house. ³Then Jonathan made a covenant with David because he loved him as himself. ⁴And Jonathan stripped himself of the robe that was on him and gave it to David, with his armor, including his sword and his bow and his belt. ⁵So David went out wherever Saul sent him, *and* prospered; and Saul set him over the men of war. And it was pleasing in the sight of all the people and also in the sight of Saul's servants.

⁶ And it happened as they were coming, when David returned from killing the Philistine, that the women came out of all the cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet King Saul, with tambourines, with joy and with musical instruments. ⁷And the women sang as they played, and said,

“Saul has slain his thousands,

And David his ten thousands.”

⁸Then Saul became very angry, for this saying displeased him; and he said, “They have ascribed to David ten thousands, but to me they have ascribed thousands. Now what more can he have but the kingdom?” ⁹And Saul looked at David with suspicion from that day on.

Saul Turns against David

¹⁰ Now it came about on the next day that an evil spirit from God came mightily upon Saul, and he raved in the midst of the house, while David was playing *the harp* with his hand, as usual; and a spear *was* in Saul's hand.

¹¹And Saul hurled the spear for he thought, “I will pin David to the wall.”

But David escaped from his presence twice. ¹²Now Saul was afraid of David, for the LORD was with him but had departed from Saul. ¹³Therefore Saul removed him from his presence, and appointed him as his commander of a thousand; and he went out and came in before the people. ¹⁴And David was prospering in all his ways for the LORD *was* with him. ¹⁵When Saul saw that he was prospering greatly, he dreaded him. ¹⁶But all Israel and Judah loved David, and he went out and came in before them.

¹⁷ Then Saul said to David, “Here is my older daughter Merab; I will give her to you as a wife, only be a valiant man for me and fight the LORD’s battles.” For Saul thought, “My hand shall not be against him, but let the hand of the Philistines be against him.” ¹⁸But David said to Saul, “Who am I, and what is my life *or* my father’s family in Israel, that I should be the king’s son-in-law?” ¹⁹So it came about at the time when Merab, Saul’s daughter, should have been given to David, that she was given to Adriel the Meholathite for a wife.

David Marries Saul’s Daughter

²⁰ Now Michal, Saul’s daughter, loved David. When they told Saul, the thing was agreeable to him. ²¹And Saul thought, “I will give her to him that she may become a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him.” Therefore Saul said to David, “For a second time you may be my son-in-law today.” ²²Then Saul commanded his servants, “Speak to David secretly, saying, ‘Behold, the king delights in you, and all his servants love you; now therefore, become the king’s son-in-law.’ ” ²³So Saul’s servants spoke these words to David. But David said, “Is it trivial in your sight to become the king’s son-in-law, since I am a poor man and lightly esteemed?” ²⁴And the servants of Saul reported to him according to these words *which* David spoke. ²⁵Saul then said, “Thus you shall say to David, ‘The king does not desire any dowry except a hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to take vengeance on the king’s enemies.’ ” Now Saul planned to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines. ²⁶When his servants told David these words, it pleased David to become the king’s son-in-law. Before the days had expired ²⁷David rose up and went, he and his men, and struck

down two hundred men among the Philistines. Then David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full number to the king, that he might become the king's son-in-law. So Saul gave him Michal his daughter for a wife.

²⁸When Saul saw and knew that the LORD was with David, and *that* Michal, Saul's daughter, loved him, ²⁹then Saul was even more afraid of David. Thus Saul was David's enemy continually.

30 Then the commanders of the Philistines went out *to battle*, and it happened as often as they went out, that David behaved himself more wisely than all the servants of Saul. So his name was highly esteemed.

1 SAMUEL 19 [\[Books\]](#)

David Protected from Saul

¹ Now Saul told Jonathan his son and all his servants to put David to death. But Jonathan, Saul's son, greatly delighted in David. ² So Jonathan told David saying, "Saul my father is seeking to put you to death. Now therefore, please be on guard in the morning, and stay in a secret place and hide yourself. ³ "And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where you are, and I will speak with my father about you; if I find out anything, then I shall tell you." ⁴ Then Jonathan spoke well of David to Saul his father, and said to him, "Do not let the king sin against his servant David, since he has not sinned against you, and since his deeds *have been* very beneficial to you. ⁵ "For he took his life in his hand and struck the Philistine, and the LORD brought about a great deliverance for all Israel; you saw *it* and rejoiced. Why then will you sin against innocent blood, by putting David to death without a cause?" ⁶ And Saul listened to the voice of Jonathan, and Saul vowed, "As the LORD lives, he shall not be put to death." ⁷ Then Jonathan called David, and Jonathan told him all these words. And Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence as formerly.

⁸ When there was war again, David went out and fought with the Philistines, and defeated them with great slaughter, so that they fled before him. ⁹ Now there was an evil spirit from the LORD on Saul as he was sitting in his house with his spear in his hand, and David was playing *the harp* with *his* hand. ¹⁰ And Saul tried to pin David to the wall with the spear, but he slipped away out of Saul's presence, so that he stuck the spear into the wall. And David fled and escaped that night.

¹¹ Then Saul sent messengers to David's house to watch him, in order to put him to death in the morning. But Michal, David's wife, told him, saying, "If you do not save your life tonight, tomorrow you will be put to death." ¹² So Michal let David down through a window, and he went out and fled and escaped. ¹³ And Michal took the household idol and laid *it* on the bed, and put

a quilt of goats' *hair* at its head, and covered *it* with clothes. ¹⁴When Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, "He is sick." ¹⁵Then Saul sent messengers to see David, saying, "Bring him up to me on his bed, that I may put him to death." ¹⁶When the messengers entered, behold, the household idol *was* on the bed with the quilt of goats' *hair* at its head. ¹⁷So Saul said to Michal, "Why have you deceived me like this and let my enemy go, so that he has escaped?" And Michal said to Saul, "He said to me, 'Let me go! Why should I put you to death?'" "

¹⁸ Now David fled and escaped and came to Samuel at Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him. And he and Samuel went and stayed in Naioth. ¹⁹And it was told Saul, saying, "Behold, David is at Naioth in Ramah." ²⁰Then Saul sent messengers to take David, but when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, with Samuel standing *and* presiding over them, the Spirit of God came upon the messengers of Saul; and they also prophesied. ²¹And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they also prophesied. So Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they also prophesied. ²²Then he himself went to Ramah, and came as far as the large well that is in Secu; and he asked and said, "Where are Samuel and David?" And *someone* said, "Behold, they are at Naioth in Ramah." ²³And he proceeded there to Naioth in Ramah; and the Spirit of God came upon him also, so that he went along prophesying continually until he came to Naioth in Ramah. ²⁴And he also stripped off his clothes, and he too prophesied before Samuel and lay down naked all that day and all that night. Therefore they say, "Is Saul also among the prophets?"

1 SAMUEL 20 [\[Books\]](#)

David and Jonathan Covenant

¹ Then David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said to Jonathan, “What have I done? What is my iniquity? And what is my sin before your father, that he is seeking my life?” ²And he said to him, “Far from it, you shall not die. Behold, my father does nothing either great or small without disclosing it to me. So why should my father hide this thing from me? It is not so!” ³Yet David vowed again, saying, “Your father knows well that I have found favor in your sight, and he has said, ‘Do not let Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved.’ But truly as the LORD lives and as your soul lives, there is hardly a step between me and death.” ⁴Then Jonathan said to David, “Whatever you say, I will do for you.” ⁵So David said to Jonathan, “Behold, tomorrow is the new moon, and I ought to sit down to eat with the king. But let me go, that I may hide myself in the field until the third evening. ⁶“If your father misses me at all, then say, ‘David earnestly asked *leave* of me to run to Bethlehem his city, because it is the yearly sacrifice there for the whole family.’ ⁷“If he says, ‘It is good,’ your servant *shall be* safe; but if he is very angry, know that he has decided on evil. ⁸“Therefore deal kindly with your servant, for you have brought your servant into a covenant of the LORD with you. But if there is iniquity in me, put me to death yourself; for why then should you bring me to your father?” ⁹And Jonathan said, “Far be it from you! For if I should indeed learn that evil has been decided by my father to come upon you, then would I not tell you about it?” ¹⁰Then David said to Jonathan, “Who will tell me if your father answers you harshly?” ¹¹And Jonathan said to David, “Come, and let us go out into the field.” So both of them went out to the field.

¹² Then Jonathan said to David, “The LORD, the God of Israel, *be witness!* When I have sounded out my father about this time tomorrow, *or* the third day, behold, if there is good *feeling* toward David, shall I not then send to you and make it known to you? ¹³“If it please my father *to do* you harm, may the LORD do so to Jonathan and more also, if I do not make it known to you

and send you away, that you may go in safety. And may the LORD be with you as He has been with my father. ¹⁴“And if I am still alive, will you not show me the lovingkindness of the LORD, that I may not die? ¹⁵“And you shall not cut off your lovingkindness from my house forever, not even when the LORD cuts off every one of the enemies of David from the face of the earth.” ¹⁶So Jonathan made a *covenant* with the house of David, *saying*, “May the LORD require *it* at the hands of David’s enemies.” ¹⁷And Jonathan made David vow again because of his love for him, because he loved him as he loved his own life.

¹⁸ Then Jonathan said to him, “Tomorrow is the new moon, and you will be missed because your seat will be empty. ¹⁹“When you have stayed for three days, you shall go down quickly and come to the place where you hid yourself on that eventful day, and you shall remain by the stone Ezel. ²⁰“And I will shoot three arrows to the side, as though I shot at a target. ²¹“And behold, I will send the lad, *saying*, ‘Go, find the arrows.’ If I specifically say to the lad, ‘Behold, the arrows are on this side of you, get them,’ then come; for there is safety for you and no harm, as the LORD lives. ²²“But if I say to the youth, ‘Behold, the arrows are beyond you,’ go, for the LORD has sent you away. ²³“As for the agreement of which you and I have spoken, behold, the LORD is between you and me forever.”

²⁴ So David hid in the field; and when the new moon came, the king sat down to eat food. ²⁵And the king sat on his seat as usual, the seat by the wall; then Jonathan rose up and Abner sat down by Saul’s side, but David’s place was empty. ²⁶Nevertheless Saul did not speak anything that day, for he thought, “It is an accident, he is not clean, surely *he is* not clean.” ²⁷And it came about the next day, the second *day* of the new moon, that David’s place was empty; so Saul said to Jonathan his son, “Why has the son of Jesse not come to the meal, either yesterday or today?” ²⁸Jonathan then answered Saul, “David earnestly asked leave of me *to go* to Bethlehem, ²⁹for he said, ‘Please let me go, since our family has a sacrifice in the city, and my brother has commanded me to attend. And now, if I have found favor in your sight, please let me get away that I may see my brothers.’ For this reason he has not come to the king’s table.”

Saul Is Angry with Jonathan

30 Then Saul's anger burned against Jonathan and he said to him, "You son of a perverse, rebellious woman! Do I not know that you are choosing the son of Jesse to your own shame and to the shame of your mother's nakedness?"

31 "For as long as the son of Jesse lives on the earth, neither you nor your kingdom will be established. Therefore now, send and bring him to me, for he must surely die." 32 But Jonathan answered Saul his father and said to him, "Why should he be put to death? What has he done?" 33 Then Saul hurled his spear at him to strike him down; so Jonathan knew that his father had decided to put David to death. 34 Then Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did not eat food on the second day of the new moon, for he was grieved over David because his father had dishonored him.

35 Now it came about in the morning that Jonathan went out into the field for the appointment with David, and a little lad *was* with him. 36 And he said to his lad, "Run, find now the arrows which I am about to shoot." As the lad was running, he shot an arrow past him. 37 When the lad reached the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan called after the lad, and said, "Is not the arrow beyond you?" 38 And Jonathan called after the lad, "Hurry, be quick, do not stay!" And Jonathan's lad picked up the arrow and came to his master. 39 But the lad was not aware of anything; only Jonathan and David knew about the matter. 40 Then Jonathan gave his weapons to his lad and said to him, "Go, bring *them* to the city." 41 When the lad was gone, David rose from the south side and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed three times. And they kissed each other and wept together, but David more. 42 And Jonathan said to David, "Go in safety, inasmuch as we have sworn to each other in the name of the LORD, saying, 'The LORD will be between me and you, and between my descendants and your descendants forever.'" Then he rose and departed, while Jonathan went into the city.

1 SAMUEL 21 [\[Books\]](#)

David Takes Consecrated Bread

1 Then David came to Nob to Ahimelech the priest; and Ahimelech came trembling to meet David, and said to him, “Why are you alone and no one with you?”² And David said to Ahimelech the priest, “The king has commissioned me with a matter, and has said to me, ‘Let no one know anything about the matter on which I am sending you and with which I have commissioned you; and I have directed the young men to a certain place.’³ “Now therefore, what do you have on hand? Give me five loaves of bread, or whatever can be found.”⁴ And the priest answered David and said, “There is no ordinary bread on hand, but there is consecrated bread; if only the young men have kept themselves from women.”⁵ And David answered the priest and said to him, “Surely women have been kept from us as previously when I set out and the vessels of the young men were holy, though it was an ordinary journey; how much more then today will their vessels *be holy*?”⁶ So the priest gave him consecrated *bread*; for there was no bread there but the bread of the Presence which was removed from before the LORD, in order to put hot bread *in its place* when it was taken away.

7 Now one of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before the LORD; and his name was Doeg the Edomite, the chief of Saul’s shepherds.

8 And David said to Ahimelech, “Now is there not a spear or a sword on hand? For I brought neither my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king’s matter was urgent.”⁹ Then the priest said, “The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom you killed in the valley of Elah, behold, it is wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod; if you would take it for yourself, take *it*. For there is no other except it here.” And David said, “There is none like it; give it to me.”

10 Then David arose and fled that day from Saul, and went to Achish king of

Gath. ¹¹But the servants of Achish said to him, “Is this not David the king of the land? Did they not sing of this one as they danced, saying,

‘Saul has slain his thousands,

And David his ten thousands’?”

¹²And David took these words to heart, and greatly feared Achish king of Gath. ¹³So he disguised his sanity before them, and acted insanelly in their hands, and scribbled on the doors of the gate, and let his saliva run down into his beard. ¹⁴Then Achish said to his servants, “Behold, you see the man behaving as a madman. Why do you bring him to me? ¹⁵“Do I lack madmen, that you have brought this one to act the madman in my presence? Shall this one come into my house?”

1 SAMUEL 22 [\[Books\]](#)

The Priests Slain at Nob

1 So David departed from there and escaped to the cave of Adullam; and when his brothers and all his father's household heard *of it*, they went down there to him. ²And everyone who was in distress, and everyone who was in debt, and everyone who was discontented, gathered to him; and he became captain over them. Now there were about four hundred men with him.

3 And David went from there to Mizpah of Moab; and he said to the king of Moab, "Please let my father and my mother come *and stay* with you until I know what God will do for me." ⁴Then he left them with the king of Moab; and they stayed with him all the time that David was in the stronghold. ⁵And the prophet Gad said to David, "Do not stay in the stronghold; depart, and go into the land of Judah." So David departed and went into the forest of Hereth.

6 Then Saul heard that David and the men who were with him had been discovered. Now Saul was sitting in Gibeah, under the tamarisk tree on the height with his spear in his hand, and all his servants were standing around him. ⁷And Saul said to his servants who stood around him, "Hear now, O Benjamites! Will the son of Jesse also give to all of you fields and vineyards? Will he make you all commanders of thousands and commanders of hundreds?" ⁸"For all of you have conspired against me so that there is no one who discloses to me when my son makes *a covenant* with the son of Jesse, and there is none of you who is sorry for me or discloses to me that my son has stirred up my servant against me to lie in ambush, as *it is* this day." ⁹Then Doeg the Edomite, who was standing by the servants of Saul, answered and said, "I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub." ¹⁰"And he inquired of the LORD for him, gave him provisions, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine."

11 Then the king sent someone to summon Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his father's household, the priests who were in Nob; and all

of them came to the king. ¹²And Saul said, "Listen now, son of Ahitub." And he answered, "Here I am, my lord." ¹³Saul then said to him, "Why have you and the son of Jesse conspired against me, in that you have given him bread and a sword and have inquired of God for him, that he should rise up against me by lying in ambush as *it is* this day?" ¹⁴Then Ahimelech answered the king and said, "And who among all your servants is as faithful as David, even the king's son-in-law, who is captain over your guard, and is honored in your house?" ¹⁵"Did I *just* begin to inquire of God for him today? Far be it from me! Do not let the king impute anything to his servant *or* to any of the household of my father, for your servant knows nothing at all of this whole affair." ¹⁶But the king said, "You shall surely die, Ahimelech, you and all your father's household!" ¹⁷And the king said to the guards who were attending him, "Turn around and put the priests of the LORD to death, because their hand also is with David and because they knew that he was fleeing and did not reveal it to me." But the servants of the king were not willing to put forth their hands to attack the priests of the LORD. ¹⁸Then the king said to Doeg, "You turn around and attack the priests." And Doeg the Edomite turned around and attacked the priests, and he killed that day eighty-five men who wore the linen ephod. ¹⁹And he struck Nob the city of the priests with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and infants; also oxen, donkeys, and sheep, *he struck* with the edge of the sword.

20 But one son of Ahimelech the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped and fled after David. ²¹And Abiathar told David that Saul had killed the priests of the LORD. ²²Then David said to Abiathar, "I knew on that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul. I have brought about *the death* of every person in your father's household. ²³"Stay with me, do not be afraid, for he who seeks my life seeks your life; for you are safe with me."

1 SAMUEL 23 [\[Books\]](#)

David Delivers Keilah

1 Then they told David, saying, “Behold, the Philistines are fighting against Keilah, and are plundering the threshing floors.” 2So David inquired of the LORD, saying, “Shall I go and attack these Philistines?” And the LORD said to David, “Go and attack the Philistines, and deliver Keilah.” 3But David’s men said to him, “Behold, we are afraid here in Judah. How much more then if we go to Keilah against the ranks of the Philistines?” 4Then David inquired of the LORD once more. And the LORD answered him and said, “Arise, go down to Keilah, for I will give the Philistines into your hand.” 5So David and his men went to Keilah and fought with the Philistines; and he led away their livestock and struck them with a great slaughter. Thus David delivered the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 Now it came about, when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech fled to David at Keilah, *that* he came down *with* an ephod in his hand. 7When it was told Saul that David had come to Keilah, Saul said, “God has delivered him into my hand, for he shut himself in by entering a city with double gates and bars.” 8So Saul summoned all the people for war, to go down to Keilah to besiege David and his men. 9Now David knew that Saul was plotting evil against him; so he said to Abiathar the priest, “Bring the ephod here.” 10Then David said, “O LORD God of Israel, Thy servant has heard for certain that Saul is seeking to come to Keilah to destroy the city on my account. 11“Will the men of Keilah surrender me into his hand? Will Saul come down just as Thy servant has heard? O LORD God of Israel, I pray, tell Thy servant.” And the LORD said, “He will come down.” 12Then David said, “Will the men of Keilah surrender me and my men into the hand of Saul?” And the LORD said, “They will surrender you.” 13Then David and his men, about six hundred, arose and departed from Keilah, and they went wherever they could go. When it was told Saul that David had escaped from Keilah, he gave up the pursuit. 14And David stayed in the wilderness in the strongholds, and

remained in the hill country in the wilderness of Ziph. And Saul sought him every day, but God did not deliver him into his hand.

Saul Pursues David

15 Now David became aware that Saul had come out to seek his life while David was in the wilderness of Ziph at Horesh. ¹⁶And Jonathan, Saul's son, arose and went to David at Horesh, and encouraged him in God. ¹⁷Thus he said to him, "Do not be afraid, because the hand of Saul my father shall not find you, and you will be king over Israel and I will be next to you; and Saul my father knows that also." ¹⁸So the two of them made a covenant before the LORD; and David stayed at Horesh while Jonathan went to his house.

19 Then Ziphites came up to Saul at Gibeah, saying, "Is David not hiding with us in the strongholds at Horesh, on the hill of Hachilah, which is on the south of Jeshimon?" ²⁰"Now then, O king, come down according to all the desire of your soul to do so; and our part *shall be* to surrender him into the king's hand." ²¹And Saul said, "May you be blessed of the LORD; for you have had compassion on me. ²²"Go now, make more sure, and investigate and see his place where his haunt is, *and* who has seen him there; for I am told that he is very cunning. ²³"So look, and learn about all the hiding places where he hides himself, and return to me with certainty, and I will go with you; and it shall come about if he is in the land that I will search him out among all the thousands of Judah."

24 Then they arose and went to Ziph before Saul. Now David and his men were in the wilderness of Maon, in the Arabah to the south of Jeshimon. ²⁵When Saul and his men went to seek *him*, they told David, and he came down to the rock and stayed in the wilderness of Maon. And when Saul heard *it*, he pursued David in the wilderness of Maon. ²⁶And Saul went on one side of the mountain, and David and his men on the other side of the mountain; and David was hurrying to get away from Saul, for Saul and his men were surrounding David and his men to seize them. ²⁷But a messenger came to Saul, saying, "Hurry and come, for the Philistines have made a raid on the land." ²⁸So Saul returned from pursuing David, and went to meet the

Philistines; therefore they called that place the Rock of Escape. ²⁹And David went up from there and stayed in the strongholds of Engedi.

1 SAMUEL 24 [\[Books\]](#)

David Spares Saul's Life

1 Now it came about when Saul returned from pursuing the Philistines, he was told, saying, “Behold, David is in the wilderness of Engedi.” ²Then Saul took three thousand chosen men from all Israel, and went to seek David and his men in front of the Rocks of the Wild Goats. ³And he came to the sheepfolds on the way, where there *was* a cave; and Saul went in to relieve himself. Now David and his men were sitting in the inner recesses of the cave. ⁴And the men of David said to him, “Behold, *this is* the day of which the LORD said to you, ‘Behold; I am about to give your enemy into your hand, and you shall do to him as it seems good to you.’ ” Then David arose and cut off the edge of Saul’s robe secretly. ⁵And it came about afterward that David’s conscience bothered him because he had cut off the edge of Saul’s *robe*. ⁶So he said to his men, “Far be it from me because of the LORD that I should do this thing to my lord, the LORD’s anointed, to stretch out my hand against him, since he is the LORD’s anointed.” ⁷And David persuaded his men with *these* words and did not allow them to rise up against Saul. And Saul arose, left the cave, and went on *his* way.

8 Now afterward David arose and went out of the cave and called after Saul, saying, “My lord the king!” And when Saul looked behind him, David bowed with his face to the ground and prostrated himself. ⁹And David said to Saul, “Why do you listen to the words of men, saying, ‘Behold, David seeks to harm you’? ¹⁰“Behold, this day your eyes have seen that the LORD had given you today into my hand in the cave, and some said to kill you, but *my eye* had pity on you; and I said, ‘I will not stretch out my hand against my lord, for he is the LORD’s anointed.’ ¹¹“Now, my father, see! Indeed, see the edge of your robe in my hand! For in that I cut off the edge of your robe and did not kill you, know and perceive that there is no evil or rebellion in my hands, and I have not sinned against you, though you are lying in wait for my life to take it. ¹²“May the LORD judge between you and me, and may the LORD avenge me on you; but my hand shall not be against you. ¹³“As the proverb of the ancients

says, 'Out of the wicked comes forth wickedness'; but my hand shall not be against you. ¹⁴“After whom has the king of Israel come out? Whom are you pursuing? A dead dog, a single flea? ¹⁵“The LORD therefore be judge and decide between you and me; and may He see and plead my cause, and deliver me from your hand.”

¹⁶ Now it came about when David had finished speaking these words to Saul, that Saul said, “Is this your voice, my son David?” Then Saul lifted up his voice and wept. ¹⁷And he said to David, “You are more righteous than I; for you have dealt well with me, while I have dealt wickedly with you. ¹⁸“And you have declared today that you have done good to me, that the LORD delivered me into your hand and *yet* you did not kill me. ¹⁹“For if a man finds his enemy, will he let him go away safely? May the LORD therefore reward you with good in return for what you have done to me this day. ²⁰“And now, behold, I know that you shall surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in your hand. ²¹“So now swear to me by the LORD that you will not cut off my descendants after me, and that you will not destroy my name from my father’s household.” ²²And David swore to Saul. And Saul went to his home, but David and his men went up to the stronghold.

1 SAMUEL 25 [\[Books\]](#)

Samuel's Death

1 Then Samuel died; and all Israel gathered together and mourned for him, and buried him at his house in Ramah. And David arose and went down to the wilderness of Paran.

Nabal and Abigail

2 Now *there was* a man in Maon whose business was in Carmel; and the man was very rich, and he had three thousand sheep and a thousand goats. And it came about while he was shearing his sheep in Carmel ³(now the man's name was Nabal, and his wife's name was Abigail. And the woman was intelligent and beautiful in appearance, but the man was harsh and evil in *his* dealings, and he was a Calebite), ⁴that David heard in the wilderness that Nabal was shearing his sheep. ⁵So David sent ten young men, and David said to the young men, "Go up to Carmel, visit Nabal and greet him in my name; ⁶and thus you shall say, 'Have a long life, peace be to you, and peace be to your house, and peace be to all that you have. ⁷' And now I have heard that you have shearers; now your shepherds have been with us and we have not insulted them, nor have they missed anything all the days they were in Carmel. ⁸' Ask your young men and they will tell you. Therefore let *my* young men find favor in your eyes, for we have come on a festive day. Please give whatever you find at hand to your servants and to your son David.' "

9 When David's young men came, they spoke to Nabal according to all these words in David's name; then they waited. ¹⁰But Nabal answered David's servants, and said, "Who is David? And who is the son of Jesse? There are many servants today who are each breaking away from his master. ¹¹"Shall I then take my bread and my water and my meat that I have slaughtered for my shearers, and give it to men whose origin I do not know?" ¹²So David's young men retraced their way and went back; and they came and told him according to all these words. ¹³And David said to his men, "Each *of you* gird

on his sword.” So each man girded on his sword. And David also girded on his sword, and about four hundred men went up behind David while two hundred stayed with the baggage.

14 But one of the young men told Abigail, Nabal’s wife, saying, “Behold, David sent messengers from the wilderness to greet our master, and he scorned them. ¹⁵“Yet the men were very good to us, and we were not insulted, nor did we miss anything as long as we went about with them, while we were in the fields. ¹⁶“They were a wall to us both by night and by day, all the time we were with them tending the sheep. ¹⁷“Now therefore, know and consider what you should do, for evil is plotted against our master and against all his household; and he is such a worthless man that no one can speak to him.”

Abigail Intercedes

18 Then Abigail hurried and took two hundred *loaves* of bread and two jugs of wine and five sheep already prepared and five measures of roasted grain and a hundred clusters of raisins and two hundred cakes of figs, and loaded *them* on donkeys. ¹⁹And she said to her young men, “Go on before me; behold, I am coming after you.” But she did not tell her husband Nabal. ²⁰And it came about as she was riding on her donkey and coming down by the hidden part of the mountain, that behold, David and his men were coming down toward her; so she met them. ²¹Now David had said, “Surely in vain I have guarded all that this *man* has in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that belonged to him; and he has returned me evil for good. ²²“May God do so to the enemies of David, and more also, if by morning I leave *as much as* one male of any who belong to him.”

23 When Abigail saw David, she hurried and dismounted from her donkey, and fell on her face before David, and bowed herself to the ground. ²⁴And she fell at his feet and said, “On me alone, my lord, be the blame. And please let your maidservant speak to you, and listen to the words of your maidservant. ²⁵“Please do not let my lord pay attention to this worthless man, Nabal, for as his name is, so is he. Nabal is his name and folly is with him;

but I your maidservant did not see the young men of my lord whom you sent. ²⁶“Now therefore, my lord, as the LORD lives, and as your soul lives, since the LORD has restrained you from shedding blood, and from avenging yourself by your own hand, now then let your enemies, and those who seek evil against my lord, be as Nabal. ²⁷“And now let this gift which your maidservant has brought to my lord be given to the young men who accompany my lord. ²⁸“Please forgive the transgression of your maidservant; for the LORD will certainly make for my lord an enduring house, because my lord is fighting the battles of the LORD, and evil shall not be found in you all your days. ²⁹“And should anyone rise up to pursue you and to seek your life, then the life of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of the living with the LORD your God; but the lives of your enemies He will sling out as from the hollow of a sling. ³⁰“And it shall come about when the LORD shall do for my lord according to all the good that He has spoken concerning you, and shall appoint you ruler over Israel, ³¹that this will not cause grief or a troubled heart to my lord, both by having shed blood without cause and by my lord having avenged himself. When the LORD shall deal well with my lord, then remember your maidservant.”

³² Then David said to Abigail, “Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, who sent you this day to meet me, ³³and blessed be your discernment, and blessed be you, who have kept me this day from bloodshed, and from avenging myself by my own hand. ³⁴“Nevertheless, as the LORD God of Israel lives, who has restrained me from harming you, unless you had come quickly to meet me, surely there would not have been left to Nabal until the morning light *as much as* one male.” ³⁵So David received from her hand what she had brought him, and he said to her, “Go up to your house in peace. See, I have listened to you and granted your request.”

³⁶ Then Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he was holding a feast in his house, like the feast of a king. And Nabal’s heart was merry within him, for he was very drunk; so she did not tell him anything at all until the morning light. ³⁷But it came about in the morning, when the wine had gone out of Nabal, that his wife told him these things, and his heart died within him so

that he became *as* a stone. ³⁸And about ten days later, it happened that the LORD struck Nabal, and he died.

David Marries Abigail

³⁹ When David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, “Blessed be the LORD, who has pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and has kept back His servant from evil. The LORD has also returned the evildoing of Nabal on his own head.” Then David sent a proposal to Abigail, to take her as his wife. ⁴⁰When the servants of David came to Abigail at Carmel, they spoke to her, saying, “David has sent us to you, to take you as his wife.” ⁴¹And she arose and bowed with her face to the ground and said, “Behold, your maidservant is a maid to wash the feet of my lord’s servants.” ⁴²Then Abigail quickly arose, and rode on a donkey, with her five maidens who attended her; and she followed the messengers of David, and became his wife.

⁴³ David had also taken Ahinoam of Jezreel, and they both became his wives.

⁴⁴ Now Saul had given Michal his daughter, David’s wife, to Palti the son of Laish, who was from Gallim.

1 SAMUEL 26 [\[Books\]](#)

David Again Spares Saul

1 Then the Ziphites came to Saul at Gibeah, saying, “Is not David hiding on the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Jeshimon?” 2 So Saul arose and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having with him three thousand chosen men of Israel, to search for David in the wilderness of Ziph. 3 And Saul camped in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeshimon, beside the road, and David was staying in the wilderness. When he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness, 4 David sent out spies, and he knew that Saul was definitely coming. 5 David then arose and came to the place where Saul had camped. And David saw the place where Saul lay, and Abner the son of Ner, the commander of his army; and Saul was lying in the circle of the camp, and the people were camped around him.

6 Then David answered and said to Ahimelech the Hittite and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah, Joab’s brother, saying, “Who will go down with me to Saul in the camp?” And Abishai said, “I will go down with you.” 7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay sleeping inside the circle of the camp, with his spear stuck in the ground at his head; and Abner and the people were lying around him. 8 Then Abishai said to David, “Today God has delivered your enemy into your hand; now therefore, please let me strike him with the spear to the ground with one stroke, and I will not strike him the second time.” 9 But David said to Abishai, “Do not destroy him, for who can stretch out his hand against the LORD’s anointed and be without guilt?” 10 David also said, “As the LORD lives, surely the LORD will strike him, or his day will come that he dies, or he will go down into battle and perish. 11 “The LORD forbid that I should stretch out my hand against the LORD’s anointed; but now please take the spear that is at his head and the jug of water, and let us go.” 12 So David took the spear and the jug of water from *beside* Saul’s head, and they went away, but no one saw or knew *it*, nor did any awake, for they were all asleep, because a sound sleep from the LORD had fallen on them.

13 Then David crossed over to the other side, and stood on top of the mountain at a distance *with* a large area between them. ¹⁴And David called to the people and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, “Will you not answer, Abner?” Then Abner answered and said, “Who are you who calls to the king?” ¹⁵So David said to Abner, “Are you not a man? And who is like you in Israel? Why then have you not guarded your lord the king? For one of the people came to destroy the king your lord. ¹⁶“This thing that you have done is not good. As the LORD lives, *all* of you must surely die, because you did not guard your lord, the LORD’s anointed. And now, see where the king’s spear is, and the jug of water that was at his head.”

17 Then Saul recognized David’s voice and said, “Is this your voice, my son David?” And David said, “It is my voice, my lord the king.” ¹⁸He also said, “Why then is my lord pursuing his servant? For what have I done? Or what evil is in my hand? ¹⁹“Now therefore, please let my lord the king listen to the words of his servant. If the LORD has stirred you up against me, let Him accept an offering; but if it is men, cursed are they before the LORD, for they have driven me out today that I should have no attachment with the inheritance of the LORD, saying, ‘Go, serve other gods.’ ²⁰“Now then, do not let my blood fall to the ground away from the presence of the LORD; for the king of Israel has come out to search for a single flea, just as one hunts a partridge in the mountains.”

21 Then Saul said, “I have sinned. Return, my son David, for I will not harm you again because my life was precious in your sight this day. Behold, I have played the fool and have committed a serious error.” ²²And David answered and said, “Behold the spear of the king! Now let one of the young men come over and take it. ²³“And the LORD will repay each man *for* his righteousness and his faithfulness; for the LORD delivered you into *my* hand today, but I refused to stretch out my hand against the LORD’s anointed. ²⁴“Now behold, as your life was highly valued in my sight this day, so may my life be highly valued in the sight of the LORD, and may He deliver me from all distress.” ²⁵Then Saul said to David, “Blessed are you, my son David; you will both

accomplish much and surely prevail.” So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

1 SAMUEL 27 [\[Books\]](#)

David Flees to the Philistines

¹ Then David said to himself, “Now I will perish one day by the hand of Saul. There is nothing better for me than to escape into the land of the Philistines. Saul then will despair of searching for me anymore in all the territory of Israel, and I will escape from his hand.” ²So David arose and crossed over, he and the six hundred men who were with him, to Achish the son of Moch, king of Gath. ³And David lived with Achish at Gath, he and his men, each with his household, *even* David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the Carmelitess, Nabal’s widow. ⁴Now it was told Saul that David had fled to Gath, so he no longer searched for him.

⁵ Then David said to Achish, “If now I have found favor in your sight, let them give me a place in one of the cities in the country, that I may live there; for why should your servant live in the royal city with you?” ⁶So Achish gave him Ziklag that day; therefore Ziklag has belonged to the kings of Judah to this day. ⁷And the number of days that David lived in the country of the Philistines was a year and four months.

⁸ Now David and his men went up and raided the Geshurites and the Girzites and the Amalekites; for they were the inhabitants of the land from ancient times, as you come to Shur even as far as the land of Egypt. ⁹And David attacked the land and did not leave a man or a woman alive, and he took away the sheep, the cattle, the donkeys, the camels, and the clothing. Then he returned and came to Achish. ¹⁰Now Achish said, “Where have you made a raid today?” And David said, “Against the Negev of Judah and against the Negev of the Jerahmeelites and against the Negev of the Kenites.” ¹¹And David did not leave a man or a woman alive, to bring to Gath, saying, “Lest they should tell about us, saying, ‘So has David done and so *has been* his practice all the time he has lived in the country of the Philistines.’ ” ¹²So Achish believed David, saying, “He has surely made himself odious among his people Israel; therefore he will become my servant forever.”

1 SAMUEL 28 [\[Books\]](#)

Saul and the Spirit Medium

1 Now it came about in those days that the Philistines gathered their armed camps for war, to fight against Israel. And Achish said to David, “Know assuredly that you will go out with me in the camp, you and your men.” ²And David said to Achish, “Very well, you shall know what your servant can do.” So Achish said to David, “Very well, I will make you my bodyguard for life.”

3 Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him and buried him in Ramah his own city. And Saul had removed from the land those who were mediums and spiritists. ⁴So the Philistines gathered together and came and camped in Shunem; and Saul gathered all Israel together and they camped in Gilboa. ⁵When Saul saw the camp of the Philistines, he was afraid and his heart trembled greatly. ⁶When Saul inquired of the LORD, the LORD did not answer him, either by dreams or by Urim or by prophets. ⁷Then Saul said to his servants, “Seek for me a woman who is a medium, that I may go to her and inquire of her.” And his servants said to him, “Behold, there is a woman who is a medium at En-dor.”

8 Then Saul disguised himself by putting on other clothes, and went, he and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night; and he said, “Conjure up for me, please, and bring up for me whom I shall name to you.” ⁹But the woman said to him, “Behold, you know what Saul has done, how he has cut off those who are mediums and spiritists from the land. Why are you then laying a snare for my life to bring about my death?” ¹⁰And Saul vowed to her by the LORD, saying, “As the LORD lives, there shall no punishment come upon you for this thing.” ¹¹Then the woman said, “Whom shall I bring up for you?” And he said, “Bring up Samuel for me.” ¹²When the woman saw Samuel, she cried out with a loud voice; and the woman spoke to Saul, saying, “Why have you deceived me? For you are Saul.” ¹³And the king said to her, “Do not be afraid; but what do you see?” And the woman said to Saul,

“I see a divine being coming up out of the earth.”¹⁴ And he said to her, “What is his form?” And she said, “An old man is coming up, and he is wrapped with a robe.” And Saul knew that it was Samuel, and he bowed with his face to the ground and did homage.

¹⁵ Then Samuel said to Saul, “Why have you disturbed me by bringing me up?” And Saul answered, “I am greatly distressed; for the Philistines are waging war against me, and God has departed from me and answers me no more, either through prophets or by dreams; therefore I have called you, that you may make known to me what I should do.”¹⁶ And Samuel said, “Why then do you ask me, since the LORD has departed from you and has become your adversary?¹⁷ “And the LORD has done accordingly as He spoke through me; for the LORD has torn the kingdom out of your hand and given it to your neighbor, to David.¹⁸ “As you did not obey the LORD and did not execute His fierce wrath on Amalek, so the LORD has done this thing to you this day.¹⁹ “Moreover the LORD will also give over Israel along with you into the hands of the Philistines, therefore tomorrow you and your sons will be with me. Indeed the LORD will give over the army of Israel into the hands of the Philistines!”

²⁰ Then Saul immediately fell full length upon the ground and was very afraid because of the words of Samuel; also there was no strength in him, for he had eaten no food all day and all night.²¹ And the woman came to Saul and saw that he was terrified, and said to him, “Behold, your maidservant has obeyed you, and I have taken my life in my hand, and have listened to your words which you spoke to me.²² “So now also, please listen to the voice of your maidservant, and let me set a piece of bread before you that *you may* eat and have strength when you go on *your way*.”²³ But he refused and said, “I will not eat.” However, his servants together with the woman urged him, and he listened to them. So he arose from the ground and sat on the bed.²⁴ And the woman had a fattened calf in the house, and she quickly slaughtered it; and she took flour, kneaded it, and baked unleavened bread from it.²⁵ And she brought *it* before Saul and his servants, and they ate. Then they arose and went away that night.

1 SAMUEL 29 [\[Books\]](#)

The Philistines Mistrust David

1 Now the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek, while the Israelites were camping by the spring which is in Jezreel. ²And the lords of the Philistines were proceeding on by hundreds and by thousands, and David and his men were proceeding on in the rear with Achish. ³Then the commanders of the Philistines said, “What *are* these Hebrews *doing here?*” And Achish said to the commanders of the Philistines, “Is this not David, the servant of Saul the king of Israel, who has been with me these days, or *rather* these years, and I have found no fault in him from the day he deserted *to me* to this day?” ⁴But the commanders of the Philistines were angry with him, and the commanders of the Philistines said to him, “Make the man go back, that he may return to his place where you have assigned him, and do not let him go down to battle with us, lest in the battle he become an adversary to us. For with what could this *man* make himself acceptable to his lord? *Would it not be* with the heads of these men?” ⁵“Is this not David, of whom they sing in the dances, saying,

‘Saul has slain his thousands,

And David his ten thousands’?”

⁶ Then Achish called David and said to him, “*As* the LORD lives, you *have been* upright, and your going out and your coming in with me in the army are pleasing in my sight; for I have not found evil in you from the day of your coming to me to this day. Nevertheless, you are not pleasing in the sight of the lords. ⁷“Now therefore return, and go in peace, that you may not displease the lords of the Philistines.” ⁸And David said to Achish, “But what have I done? And what have you found in your servant from the day when I came before you to this day, that I may not go and fight against the enemies of my lord the king?” ⁹But Achish answered and said to David, “I know that you are pleasing in my sight, like an angel of God; nevertheless the commanders

of the Philistines have said, ‘He must not go up with us to the battle.’ ¹⁰“Now then arise early in the morning with the servants of your lord who have come with you, and as soon as you have arisen early in the morning and have light, depart.” ¹¹So David arose early, he and his men, to depart in the morning, to return to the land of the Philistines. And the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

1 SAMUEL 30 [\[Books\]](#)

David's Victory over the Amalekites

1 Then it happened when David and his men came to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had made a raid on the Negev and on Ziklag, and had overthrown Ziklag and burned it with fire; ²and they took captive the women *and all* who were in it, both small and great, without killing anyone, and carried *them* off and went their way. ³And when David and his men came to the city, behold, it was burned with fire, and their wives and their sons and their daughters had been taken captive. ⁴Then David and the people who were with him lifted their voices and wept until there was no strength in them to weep. ⁵Now David's two wives had been taken captive, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess and Abigail the widow of Nabal the Carmelite. ⁶Moreover David was greatly distressed because the people spoke of stoning him, for all the people were embittered, each one because of his sons and his daughters. But David strengthened himself in the LORD his God.

7 Then David said to Abiathar the priest, the son of Ahimelech, "Please bring me the ephod." So Abiathar brought the ephod to David. ⁸And David inquired of the LORD, saying, "Shall I pursue this band? Shall I overtake them?" And He said to him, "Pursue, for you shall surely overtake them, and you shall surely rescue *all*." ⁹So David went, he and the six hundred men who were with him, and came to the brook Besor, *where* those left behind remained. ¹⁰But David pursued, he and four hundred men, for two hundred who were too exhausted to cross the brook Besor, remained *behind*.

11 Now they found an Egyptian in the field and brought him to David, and gave him bread and he ate, and they provided him water to drink. ¹²And they gave him a piece of fig cake and two clusters of raisins, and he ate; then his spirit revived. For he had not eaten bread or drunk water for three days and three nights. ¹³And David said to him, "To whom do you belong? And where are you from?" And he said, "I am a young man of Egypt, a servant of an Amalekite; and my master left me behind when I fell sick three days ago.

¹⁴“We made a raid on the Negev of the Cherethites, and on that which belongs to Judah, and on the Negev of Caleb, and we burned Ziklag with fire.” ¹⁵Then David said to him, “Will you bring me down to this band?” And he said, “Swear to me by God that you will not kill me or deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring you down to this band.”

¹⁶ And when he had brought him down, behold, they were spread over all the land, eating and drinking and dancing because of all the great spoil that they had taken from the land of the Philistines and from the land of Judah. ¹⁷And David slaughtered them from the twilight until the evening of the next day; and not a man of them escaped, except four hundred young men who rode on camels and fled. ¹⁸So David recovered all that the Amalekites had taken, and rescued his two wives. ¹⁹But nothing of theirs was missing, whether small or great, sons or daughters, spoil or anything that they had taken for themselves; David brought *it* all back. ²⁰So David had captured all the sheep and the cattle *which the people* drove ahead of the *other* livestock, and they said, “This is David’s spoil.”

The Spoils Are Divided

²¹ When David came to the two hundred men who were too exhausted to follow David, who had also been left at the brook Besor, and they went out to meet David and to meet the people who were with him, then David approached the people and greeted them. ²²Then all the wicked and worthless men among those who went with David answered and said, “Because they did not go with us, we will not give them any of the spoil that we have recovered, except to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead *them* away and depart.” ²³Then David said, “You must not do so, my brothers, with what the LORD has given us, who has kept us and delivered into our hand the band that came against us. ²⁴“And who will listen to you in this matter? For as his share is who goes down to the battle, so shall his share be who stays by the baggage; they shall share alike.” ²⁵And so it has been from that day forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel to this day.

26 Now when David came to Ziklag, he sent *some* of the spoil to the elders of Judah, to his friends, saying, “Behold, a gift for you from the spoil of the enemies of the LORD: ²⁷to those who were in Bethel, and to those who were in Ramoth of the Negev, and to those who were in Jattir, ²⁸and to those who were in Aroer, and to those who were in Siphmoth, and to those who were in Eshtemoa, ²⁹and to those who were in Racal, and to those who were in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to those who were in the cities of the Kenites, ³⁰and to those who were in Hormah, and to those who were in Bor-ashan, and to those who were in Athach, ³¹and to those who were in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men were accustomed to go.”

1 SAMUEL 31 [\[Books\]](#)

Saul and His Sons Slain

¹ Now the Philistines were fighting against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines and fell slain on Mount Gilboa. ² And the Philistines overtook Saul and his sons; and the Philistines killed Jonathan and Abinadab and Malchi-shua the sons of Saul. ³ And the battle went heavily against Saul, and the archers hit him; and he was badly wounded by the archers. ⁴ Then Saul said to his armor bearer, "Draw your sword and pierce me through with it, lest these uncircumcised come and pierce me through and make sport of me." But his armor bearer would not, for he was greatly afraid. So Saul took his sword and fell on it. ⁵ And when his armor bearer saw that Saul was dead, he also fell on his sword and died with him. ⁶ Thus Saul died with his three sons, his armor bearer, and all his men on that day together.

⁷ And when the men of Israel who were on the other side of the valley, with those who were beyond the Jordan, saw that the men of Israel had fled and that Saul and his sons were dead, they abandoned the cities and fled; then the Philistines came and lived in them. ⁸ And it came about on the next day when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen on Mount Gilboa. ⁹ And they cut off his head, and stripped off his weapons, and sent *them* throughout the land of the Philistines, to carry the good news to the house of their idols and to the people. ¹⁰ And they put his weapons in the temple of Ashtaroath, and they fastened his body to the wall of Beth-shan. ¹¹ Now when the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead heard what the Philistines had done to Saul, ¹² all the valiant men rose and walked all night, and took the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth-shan, and they came to Jabesh, and burned them there. ¹³ And they took their bones and buried them under the tamarisk tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

2 SAMUEL 1 [\[Books\]](#)

David Learns of Saul's Death

¹ Now it came about after the death of Saul, when David had returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, that David remained two days in Ziklag.

² And it happened on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes torn and dust on his head. And it came about when he came to David that he fell to the ground and prostrated himself.

³ Then David said to him, "From where do you come?" And he said to him, "I have escaped from the camp of Israel." ⁴ And David said to him, "How did things go? Please tell me." And he said, "The people have fled from the battle, and also many of the people have fallen and are dead; and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also."

⁵ So David said to the young man who told him, "How do you know that Saul and his son Jonathan are dead?" ⁶ And the young man who told him said, "By chance I happened to be on Mount Gilboa, and behold, Saul was leaning on his spear. And behold, the chariots and the horsemen pursued him closely. ⁷ "And when he looked behind him, he saw me and called to me. And I said, 'Here I am.' ⁸ "And he said to me, 'Who are you?' And I answered him, 'I am an Amalekite.' ⁹ "Then he said to me, 'Please stand beside me and kill me; for agony has seized me because my life still lingers in me.' ¹⁰ "So I stood beside him and killed him, because I knew that he could not live after he had fallen. And I took the crown which *was* on his head and the bracelet which *was* on his arm, and I have brought them here to my lord."

¹¹ Then David took hold of his clothes and tore them, and *so* also *did* all the men who *were* with him. ¹² And they mourned and wept and fasted until evening for Saul and his son Jonathan and for the people of the LORD and the house of Israel, because they had fallen by the sword. ¹³ And David said to the young man who told him, "Where are you from?" And he answered, "I am the son of an alien, an Amalekite." ¹⁴ Then David said to him, "How is it you were not afraid to stretch out your hand to destroy the LORD's anointed?" ¹⁵ And David called one of the young men and said, "Go, cut him down." So

he struck him and he died. ¹⁶And David said to him, “Your blood is on your head, for your mouth has testified against you, saying, ‘I have killed the LORD’s anointed.’ ”

David’s Dirge for Saul and Jonathan

¹⁷ Then David chanted with this lament over Saul and Jonathan his son, ¹⁸and he told *them* to teach the sons of Judah *the song of the bow*; behold, it is written in the book of Jashar.

¹⁹“Your beauty, O Israel, is slain on your high places!

How have the mighty fallen!

²⁰“Tell *it* not in Gath,

Proclaim it not in the streets of Ashkelon;

Lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice,

Lest the daughters of the uncircumcised exult.

²¹“O mountains of Gilboa,

Let not dew or rain be on you, nor fields of offerings;

For there the shield of the mighty was defiled,

The shield of Saul, not anointed with oil.

²²“From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty,

The bow of Jonathan did not turn back,

And the sword of Saul did not return empty.

²³“Saul and Jonathan, beloved and pleasant in their life,

And in their death they were not parted;

They were swifter than eagles,

They were stronger than lions.

²⁴“O daughters of Israel, weep over Saul,

Who clothed you luxuriously in scarlet,

Who put ornaments of gold on your apparel.

²⁵“How have the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle!

Jonathan is slain on your high places.

²⁶“I am distressed for you, my brother Jonathan;

You have been very pleasant to me.

Your love to me was more wonderful

Than the love of women.

²⁷“How have the mighty fallen,

And the weapons of war perished!”

2 SAMUEL 2 [\[Books\]](#)

David Made King over Judah

1 Then it came about afterwards that David inquired of the LORD, saying, “Shall I go up to one of the cities of Judah?” And the LORD said to him, “Go up.” So David said, “Where shall I go up?” And He said, “To Hebron.”² So David went up there, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess and Abigail the widow of Nabal the Carmelite.³ And David brought up his men who *were* with him, each with his household; and they lived in the cities of Hebron.⁴ Then the men of Judah came and there anointed David king over the house of Judah.

And they told David, saying, “It was the men of Jabesh-gilead who buried Saul.”⁵ And David sent messengers to the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said to them, “May you be blessed of the LORD because you have shown this kindness to Saul your lord, and have buried him.”⁶ “And now may the LORD show lovingkindness and truth to you; and I also will show this goodness to you, because you have done this thing.”⁷ “Now therefore, let your hands be strong, and be valiant; for Saul your lord is dead, and also the house of Judah has anointed me king over them.”

Ish-bosheth Made King over Israel

8 But Abner the son of Ner, commander of Saul’s army, had taken Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim.⁹ And he made him king over Gilead, over the Ashurites, over Jezreel, over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, even over all Israel.¹⁰ Ish-bosheth, Saul’s son, was forty years old when he became king over Israel, and he was king for two years. The house of Judah, however, followed David.¹¹ And the time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah was seven years and six months.

Civil War

12 Now Abner the son of Ner, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon with the servants of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul. ¹³And Joab the son of Zeruiah and the servants of David went out and met them by the pool of Gibeon; and they sat down, one on the one side of the pool and the other on the other side of the pool. ¹⁴Then Abner said to Joab, “Now let the young men arise and hold a contest before us.” And Joab said, “Let them arise.” ¹⁵So they arose and went over by count, twelve for Benjamin and Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David. ¹⁶And each one of them seized his opponent by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his opponent’s side; so they fell down together. Therefore that place was called Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon. ¹⁷And that day the battle was very severe, and Abner and the men of Israel were beaten before the servants of David.

18 Now the three sons of Zeruiah were there, Joab and Abishai and Asahel; and Asahel *was as* swift-footed as one of the gazelles which is in the field. ¹⁹And Asahel pursued Abner and did not turn to the right or to the left from following Abner. ²⁰Then Abner looked behind him and said, “Is that you, Asahel?” And he answered, “It is I.” ²¹So Abner said to him, “Turn to your right or to your left, and take hold of one of the young men for yourself, and take for yourself his spoil.” But Asahel was not willing to turn aside from following him. ²²And Abner repeated again to Asahel, “Turn aside from following me. Why should I strike you to the ground? How then could I lift up my face to your brother Joab?” ²³However, he refused to turn aside; therefore Abner struck him in the belly with the butt end of the spear, so that the spear came out at his back. And he fell there and died on the spot. And it came about that all who came to the place where Asahel had fallen and died, stood still.

24 But Joab and Abishai pursued Abner, and when the sun was going down, they came to the hill of Ammah, which is in front of Giah by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon. ²⁵And the sons of Benjamin gathered together behind Abner and became one band, and they stood on the top of a certain hill. ²⁶Then Abner called to Joab and said, “Shall the sword devour forever? Do you not know that it will be bitter in the end? How long will you refrain from telling the people to turn back from following their brothers?” ²⁷And Joab

said, “As God lives, if you had not spoken, surely then the people would have gone away in the morning, each from following his brother.” ²⁸So Joab blew the trumpet; and all the people halted and pursued Israel no longer, nor did they continue to fight anymore. ²⁹Abner and his men then went through the Arabah all that night; so they crossed the Jordan, walked all morning, and came to Mahanaim.

30 Then Joab returned from following Abner; when he had gathered all the people together, nineteen of David’s servants besides Asahel were missing. ³¹But the servants of David had struck down many of Benjamin and Abner’s men, *so that* three hundred and sixty men died. ³²And they took up Asahel and buried him in his father’s tomb which was in Bethlehem. Then Joab and his men went all night until the day dawned at Hebron.

2 SAMUEL 3 [\[Books\]](#)

The House of David Strengthened

1 Now there was a long war between the house of Saul and the house of David; and David grew steadily stronger, but the house of Saul grew weaker continually.

2 Sons were born to David at Hebron: his first-born was Amnon, by Ahinoam the Jezreelitess; ³and his second, Chileab, by Abigail the widow of Nabal the Carmelite; and the third, Absalom the son of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai, king of Geshur; ⁴and the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith; and the fifth, Shephatiah the son of Abital; ⁵and the sixth, Ithream, by David's wife Eglah. These were born to David at Hebron.

Abner Joins David

6 And it came about while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of David that Abner was making himself strong in the house of Saul. ⁷Now Saul had a concubine whose name was Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah; and Ish-bosheth said to Abner, "Why have you gone in to my father's concubine?" ⁸Then Abner was very angry over the words of Ish-bosheth and said, "Am I a dog's head that belongs to Judah? Today I show kindness to the house of Saul your father, to his brothers and to his friends, and have not delivered you into the hands of David; and yet today you charge me with a guilt concerning the woman. ⁹"May God do so to Abner, and more also, if as the LORD has sworn to David, I do not accomplish this for him, ¹⁰to transfer the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to establish the throne of David over Israel and over Judah, from Dan even to Beersheba." ¹¹And he could no longer answer Abner a word, because he was afraid of him.

12 Then Abner sent messengers to David in his place, saying, "Whose is the land? Make your covenant with me, and behold, my hand shall be with you to bring all Israel over to you." ¹³And he said, "Good! I will make a covenant

with you, but I demand one thing of you, namely, you shall not see my face unless you first bring Michal, Saul's daughter, when you come to see me."

¹⁴So David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth, Saul's son, saying, "Give me my wife Michal, to whom I was betrothed for a hundred foreskins of the Philistines." ¹⁵And Ish-bosheth sent and took her from *her* husband, from Paltiel the son of Laish. ¹⁶But her husband went with her, weeping as he went, and followed her as far as Bahurim. Then Abner said to him, "Go, return." So he returned.

¹⁷ Now Abner had consultation with the elders of Israel, saying, "In times past you were seeking for David to be king over you. ¹⁸"Now then, do *it!* For the LORD has spoken of David, saying, 'By the hand of My servant David I will save My people Israel from the hand of the Philistines and from the hand of all their enemies.' " ¹⁹And Abner also spoke in the hearing of Benjamin; and in addition Abner went to speak in the hearing of David in Hebron all that seemed good to Israel and to the whole house of Benjamin.

²⁰ Then Abner and twenty men with him came to David at Hebron. And David made a feast for Abner and the men who were with him. ²¹And Abner said to David, "Let me arise and go, and gather all Israel to my lord the king that they may make a covenant with you, and that you may be king over all that your soul desires." So David sent Abner away, and he went in peace.

²² And behold, the servants of David and Joab came from a raid and brought much spoil with them; but Abner was not with David in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he had gone in peace. ²³When Joab and all the army that was with him arrived, they told Joab, saying, "Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he has sent him away, and he has gone in peace." ²⁴Then Joab came to the king and said, "What have you done? Behold, Abner came to you; why then have you sent him away and he is already gone? ²⁵"You know Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive you and to learn of your going out and coming in, and to find out all that you are doing."

Joab Murders Abner

26 When Joab came out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, and they brought him back from the well of Sirah; but David did not know *it*. 27 So when Abner returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside into the middle of the gate to speak with him privately, and there he struck him in the belly so that he died on account of the blood of Asahel his brother. 28 And afterward when David heard it, he said, “I and my kingdom are innocent before the LORD forever of the blood of Abner the son of Ner. 29 “May it fall on the head of Joab and on all his father’s house; and may there not fail from the house of Joab one who has a discharge, or who is a leper, or who takes hold of a distaff, or who falls by the sword, or who lacks bread.” 30 So Joab and Abishai his brother killed Abner because he had put their brother Asahel to death in the battle at Gibeon.

David Mourns Abner

31 Then David said to Joab and to all the people who were with him, “Tear your clothes and gird on sackcloth and lament before Abner.” And King David walked behind the bier. 32 Thus they buried Abner in Hebron; and the king lifted up his voice and wept at the grave of Abner, and all the people wept. 33 And the king chanted a *lament* for Abner and said,

“Should Abner die as a fool dies?

34 “Your hands were not bound, nor your feet put in fetters;

As one falls before the wicked, you have fallen.”

And all the people wept again over him. 35 Then all the people came to persuade David to eat bread while it was still day; but David vowed, saying, “May God do so to me, and more also, if I taste bread or anything else before the sun goes down.” 36 Now all the people took note *of it*, and it pleased them, just as everything the king did pleased all the people. 37 So all the people and all Israel understood that day that it had not been *the will* of the king to put Abner the son of Ner to death. 38 Then the king said to his servants, “Do you not know that a prince and a great man has fallen this day in Israel?

³⁹“And I am weak today, though anointed king; and these men the sons of Zeruah are too difficult for me. May the LORD repay the evildoer according to his evil.”

2 SAMUEL 4 [\[Books\]](#)

Ish-bosheth Murdered

1 Now when Ish-bosheth, Saul's son, heard that Abner had died in Hebron, he lost courage, and all Israel was disturbed. ²And Saul's son *had* two men who were commanders of bands: the name of the one was Baanah and the name of the other Rechab, sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, of the sons of Benjamin (for Beeroth is also considered *part* of Benjamin, ³and the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and have been aliens there until this day).

4 Now Jonathan, Saul's son, had a son crippled in his feet. He was five years old when the report of Saul and Jonathan came from Jezreel, and his nurse took him up and fled. And it happened that in her hurry to flee, he fell and became lame. And his name was Mephibosheth.

5 So the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, departed and came to the house of Ish-bosheth in the heat of the day while he was taking his midday rest. ⁶And they came to the middle of the house as if to get wheat, and they struck him in the belly; and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped. ⁷Now when they came into the house, as he was lying on his bed in his bedroom, they struck him and killed him and beheaded him. And they took his head and traveled by way of the Arabah all night. ⁸Then they brought the head of Ish-bosheth to David at Hebron, and said to the king, "Behold, the head of Ish-bosheth, the son of Saul, your enemy, who sought your life; thus the LORD has given my lord the king vengeance this day on Saul and his descendants."

9 And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said to them, "As the LORD lives, who has redeemed my life from all distress, ¹⁰when one told me, saying, 'Behold, Saul is dead,' and thought he was bringing good news, I seized him and killed him in Ziklag, which was the reward I gave him for *his* news. ¹¹"How much more, when wicked men have killed a righteous man in his own house on his bed, shall I not now require his blood from your hand, and destroy you from the earth?"

¹²Then David commanded the young men, and they killed them and cut off their hands and feet, and hung them up beside the pool in Hebron. But they took the head of Ish-bosheth and buried it in the grave of Abner in Hebron.

2 SAMUEL 5 [\[Books\]](#)

David King over All Israel

1 Then all the tribes of Israel came to David at Hebron and said, “Behold, we are your bone and your flesh. 2“Previously, when Saul was king over us, you were the one who led Israel out and in. And the LORD said to you, ‘You will shepherd My people Israel, and you will be a ruler over Israel.’ ” 3So all the elders of Israel came to the king at Hebron, and King David made a covenant with them before the LORD at Hebron; then they anointed David king over Israel. 4David was thirty years old when he became king, *and* he reigned forty years. 5At Hebron he reigned over Judah seven years and six months, and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty-three years over all Israel and Judah.

6 Now the king and his men went to Jerusalem against the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land, and they said to David, “You shall not come in here, but the blind and lame shall turn you away”; thinking, “David cannot enter here.” 7Nevertheless, David captured the stronghold of Zion, that is the city of David. 8And David said on that day, “Whoever would strike the Jebusites, let him reach the lame and the blind, who are hated by David’s soul, through the water tunnel.” Therefore they say, “The blind or the lame shall not come into the house.” 9So David lived in the stronghold, and called it the city of David. And David built all around from the Millo and inward. 10And David became greater and greater, for the LORD God of hosts was with him.

11 Then Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David with cedar trees and carpenters and stonemasons; and they built a house for David. 12And David realized that the LORD had established him as king over Israel, and that He had exalted his kingdom for the sake of His people Israel.

13 Meanwhile David took more concubines and wives from Jerusalem, after he came from Hebron; and more sons and daughters were born to David.

14Now these are the names of those who were born to him in Jerusalem:

Shammua, Shobab, Nathan, Solomon, ¹⁵Ibhar, Elishua, Nepheg, Japhia,
¹⁶Elishama, Eliada and Eliphelet.

War with the Philistines

¹⁷ When the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek out David; and when David heard *of it*, he went down to the stronghold. ¹⁸Now the Philistines came and spread themselves out in the valley of Rephaim. ¹⁹Then David inquired of the LORD, saying, “Shall I go up against the Philistines? Wilt Thou give them into my hand?” And the LORD said to David, “Go up, for I will certainly give the Philistines into your hand.” ²⁰So David came to Baal-perazim, and defeated them there; and he said, “The LORD has broken through my enemies before me like the breakthrough of waters.” Therefore he named that place Baal-perazim. ²¹And they abandoned their idols there, so David and his men carried them away.

²² Now the Philistines came up once again and spread themselves out in the valley of Rephaim. ²³And when David inquired of the LORD, He said, “You shall not go *directly* up; circle around behind them and come at them in front of the balsam trees. ²⁴“And it shall be, when you hear the sound of marching in the tops of the balsam trees, then you shall act promptly, for then the LORD will have gone out before you to strike the army of the Philistines.” ²⁵Then David did so, just as the LORD had commanded him, and struck down the Philistines from Geba as far as Gezer.

2 SAMUEL 6 [\[Books\]](#)

Peril in Moving the Ark

¹ Now David again gathered all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand.
² And David arose and went with all the people who were with him to Baale-judah, to bring up from there the ark of God which is called by the Name, the very name of the LORD of hosts who is enthroned *above* the cherubim. ³ And they placed the ark of God on a new cart that they might bring it from the house of Abinadab which was on the hill; and Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, were leading the new cart. ⁴ So they brought it with the ark of God from the house of Abinadab, which was on the hill; and Ahio was walking ahead of the ark. ⁵ Meanwhile, David and all the house of Israel were celebrating before the LORD with all kinds of *instruments made of fir wood*, and with lyres, harps, tambourines, castanets and cymbals.

⁶ But when they came to the threshing floor of Nacon, Uzzah reached out toward the ark of God and took hold of it, for the oxen nearly upset *it*. ⁷ And the anger of the LORD burned against Uzzah, and God struck him down there for his irreverence; and he died there by the ark of God. ⁸ And David became angry because of the LORD's outburst against Uzzah, and that place is called Perez-uzzah to this day. ⁹ So David was afraid of the LORD that day; and he said, "How can the ark of the LORD come to me?" ¹⁰ And David was unwilling to move the ark of the LORD into the city of David with him; but David took it aside to the house of Obed-edom the Gittite. ¹¹ Thus the ark of the LORD remained in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite three months, and the LORD blessed Obed-edom and all his household.

The Ark Is Brought to Jerusalem

¹² Now it was told King David, saying, "The LORD has blessed the house of Obed-edom and all that belongs to him, on account of the ark of God." And David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-edom into the city of David with gladness. ¹³ And so it was, that when the bearers of the

ark of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed an ox and a fatling. ¹⁴And David was dancing before the LORD with all *his* might, and David was wearing a linen ephod. ¹⁵So David and all the house of Israel were bringing up the ark of the LORD with shouting and the sound of the trumpet. ¹⁶Then it happened *as* the ark of the LORD came into the city of David that Michal the daughter of Saul looked out of the window and saw King David leaping and dancing before the LORD; and she despised him in her heart. ¹⁷So they brought in the ark of the LORD and set it in its place inside the tent which David had pitched for it; and David offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD. ¹⁸And when David had finished offering the burnt offering and the peace offering, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts. ¹⁹Further, he distributed to all the people, to all the multitude of Israel, both to men and women, a cake of bread and one of dates and one of raisins to each one. Then all the people departed each to his house.

²⁰ But when David returned to bless his household, Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David and said, “How the king of Israel distinguished himself today! He uncovered himself today in the eyes of his servants’ maids as one of the foolish ones shamelessly uncovers himself!” ²¹So David said to Michal, “*It was* before the LORD, who chose me above your father and above all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel; therefore I will celebrate before the LORD. ²²“And I will be more lightly esteemed than this and will be humble in my own eyes, but with the maids of whom you have spoken, with them I will be distinguished.” ²³And Michal the daughter of Saul had no child to the day of her death.

2 SAMUEL 7 [\[Books\]](#)

David Plans to Build a Temple

¹ Now it came about when the king lived in his house, and the LORD had given him rest on every side from all his enemies, ²that the king said to Nathan the prophet, “See now, I dwell in a house of cedar, but the ark of God dwells within tent curtains.” ³And Nathan said to the king, “Go, do all that is in your mind, for the LORD is with you.” ⁴But it came about in the same night that the word of the LORD came to Nathan, saying, ⁵“Go and say to My servant David, ‘Thus says the LORD, “Are you the one who should build Me a house to dwell in? ⁶“For I have not dwelt in a house since the day I brought up the sons of Israel from Egypt, even to this day; but I have been moving about in a tent, even in a tabernacle. ⁷“Wherever I have gone with all the sons of Israel, did I speak a word with one of the tribes of Israel, which I commanded to shepherd My people Israel, saying, ‘Why have you not built Me a house of cedar?’ ” ’

God’s Covenant with David

⁸“Now therefore, thus you shall say to My servant David, ‘Thus says the LORD of hosts, “I took you from the pasture, from following the sheep, that you should be ruler over My people Israel. ⁹“And I have been with you wherever you have gone and have cut off all your enemies from before you; and I will make you a great name, like the names of the great men who are on the earth. ¹⁰“I will also appoint a place for My people Israel and will plant them, that they may live in their own place and not be disturbed again, nor will the wicked afflict them any more as formerly, ¹¹even from the day that I commanded judges to be over My people Israel; and I will give you rest from all your enemies. The LORD also declares to you that the LORD will make a house for you. ¹²“When your days are complete and you lie down with your fathers, I will raise up your descendant after you, who will come forth from you, and I will establish his kingdom. ¹³“He shall build a house for My name,

and I will establish the throne of his kingdom forever. ¹⁴“I will be a father to him and he will be a son to Me; when he commits iniquity, I will correct him with the rod of men and the strokes of the sons of men, ¹⁵but My lovingkindness shall not depart from him, as I took *it* away from Saul, whom I removed from before you. ¹⁶“And your house and your kingdom shall endure before Me forever; your throne shall be established forever.” ’ ’ ’ ¹⁷In accordance with all these words and all this vision, so Nathan spoke to David.

David's Prayer

¹⁸ Then David the king went in and sat before the LORD, and he said, “Who am I, O Lord GOD, and what is my house, that Thou hast brought me this far? ¹⁹“And yet this was insignificant in Thine eyes, O Lord GOD, for Thou hast spoken also of the house of Thy servant concerning the distant future. And this is the custom of man, O Lord GOD. ²⁰“And again what more can David say to Thee? For Thou knowest Thy servant, O Lord GOD! ²¹“For the sake of Thy word, and according to Thine own heart, Thou hast done all this greatness to let Thy servant know. ²²“For this reason Thou art great, O Lord GOD; for there is none like Thee, and there is no God besides Thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears. ²³“And what one nation on the earth is like Thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem for Himself as a people and to make a name for Himself, and to do a great thing for Thee and awesome things for Thy land, before Thy people whom Thou hast redeemed for Thyself from Egypt, *from* nations and their gods? ²⁴“For Thou hast established for Thyself Thy people Israel as Thine own people forever, and Thou, O LORD, hast become their God. ²⁵“Now therefore, O LORD God, the word that Thou hast spoken concerning Thy servant and his house, confirm *it* forever, and do as Thou hast spoken, ²⁶that Thy name may be magnified forever, by saying, ‘The LORD of hosts is God over Israel’; and may the house of Thy servant David be established before Thee. ²⁷“For Thou, O LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, hast made a revelation to Thy servant, saying, ‘I will build you a house’; therefore Thy servant has found courage to pray this prayer to Thee. ²⁸“And now, O Lord GOD, Thou art God, and Thy words are truth, and Thou hast promised this good thing to Thy

servant. ²⁹“Now therefore, may it please Thee to bless the house of Thy servant, that it may continue forever before Thee. For Thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken; and with Thy blessing may the house of Thy servant be blessed forever.”

2 SAMUEL 8 [\[Books\]](#)

David's Triumphs

1 Now after this it came about that David defeated the Philistines and subdued them; and David took control of the chief city from the hand of the Philistines. ²And he defeated Moab, and measured them with the line, making them lie down on the ground; and he measured two lines to put to death and one full line to keep alive. And the Moabites became servants to David, bringing tribute.

3 Then David defeated Hadadezer, the son of Rehob king of Zobah, as he went to restore his rule at the River. ⁴And David captured from him 1,700 horsemen and 20,000 foot soldiers; and David hamstringed the chariot horses, but reserved *enough* of them for 100 chariots. ⁵And when the Arameans of Damascus came to help Hadadezer, king of Zobah, David killed 22,000 Arameans. ⁶Then David put garrisons among the Arameans of Damascus, and the Arameans became servants to David, bringing tribute. And the LORD helped David wherever he went. ⁷And David took the shields of gold which were carried by the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem. ⁸And from Betah and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, King David took a very large amount of bronze.

9 Now when Toi king of Hamath heard that David had defeated all the army of Hadadezer, ¹⁰Toi sent Joram his son to King David to greet him and bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer and defeated him; for Hadadezer had been at war with Toi. And *Joram* brought with him articles of silver, of gold and of bronze. ¹¹King David also dedicated these to the LORD, with the silver and gold that he had dedicated from all the nations which he had subdued: ¹²from Aram and Moab and the sons of Ammon and the Philistines and Amalek, and from the spoil of Hadadezer, son of Rehob, king of Zobah.

13 So David made a name *for himself* when he returned from killing 18,000

Arameans in the Valley of Salt. ¹⁴And he put garrisons in Edom. In all Edom he put garrisons, and all the Edomites became servants to David. And the LORD helped David wherever he went.

¹⁵ So David reigned over all Israel; and David administered justice and righteousness for all his people. ¹⁶And Joab the son of Zeruiah *was* over the army, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was* recorder. ¹⁷And Zadok the son of Ahitub and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar *were* priests, and Seraiah *was* secretary. ¹⁸And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and David's sons were chief ministers.

2 SAMUEL 9 [\[Books\]](#)

David's Kindness to Mephibosheth

¹ Then David said, "Is there yet anyone left of the house of Saul, that I may show him kindness for Jonathan's sake?" ² Now there was a servant of the house of Saul whose name was Ziba, and they called him to David; and the king said to him, "Are you Ziba?" And he said, "*I am* your servant." ³ And the king said, "Is there not yet anyone of the house of Saul to whom I may show the kindness of God?" And Ziba said to the king, "There is still a son of Jonathan who is crippled in both feet." ⁴ So the king said to him, "Where is he?" And Ziba said to the king, "Behold, he is in the house of Machir the son of Ammiel in Lo-debar." ⁵ Then King David sent and brought him from the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, from Lo-debar. ⁶ And Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan the son of Saul, came to David and fell on his face and prostrated himself. And David said, "Mephibosheth." And he said, "Here is your servant!" ⁷ And David said to him, "Do not fear, for I will surely show kindness to you for the sake of your father Jonathan, and will restore to you all the land of your grandfather Saul; and you shall eat at my table regularly." ⁸ Again he prostrated himself and said, "What is your servant, that you should regard a dead dog like me?"

⁹ Then the king called Saul's servant Ziba, and said to him, "All that belonged to Saul and to all his house I have given to your master's grandson. ¹⁰ "And you and your sons and your servants shall cultivate the land for him, and you shall bring in *the produce* so that your master's grandson may have food; nevertheless Mephibosheth your master's grandson shall eat at my table regularly." Now Ziba had fifteen sons and twenty servants. ¹¹ Then Ziba said to the king, "According to all that my lord the king commands his servant so your servant will do." So Mephibosheth ate at David's table as one of the king's sons. ¹² And Mephibosheth had a young son whose name was Mica. And all who lived in the house of Ziba were servants to Mephibosheth. ¹³ So Mephibosheth lived in Jerusalem, for he ate at the king's table regularly. Now he was lame in both feet.

2 SAMUEL 10 [\[Books\]](#)

Ammon and Aram Defeated

¹ Now it happened afterwards that the king of the Ammonites died, and Hanun his son became king in his place. ² Then David said, “I will show kindness to Hanun the son of Nahash, just as his father showed kindness to me.” So David sent some of his servants to console him concerning his father. But when David’s servants came to the land of the Ammonites, ³ the princes of the Ammonites said to Hanun their lord, “Do you think that David is honoring your father because he has sent consolers to you? Has David not sent his servants to you in order to search the city, to spy it out and overthrow it?” ⁴ So Hanun took David’s servants and shaved off half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle as far as their hips, and sent them away. ⁵ When they told *it* to David, he sent to meet them, for the men were greatly humiliated. And the king said, “Stay at Jericho until your beards grow, and *then* return.”

⁶ Now when the sons of Ammon saw that they had become odious to David, the sons of Ammon sent and hired the Arameans of Beth-rehob and the Arameans of Zobah, 20,000 foot soldiers, and the king of Maacah with 1,000 men, and the men of Tob with 12,000 men. ⁷ When David heard *of it*, he sent Joab and all the army, the mighty men. ⁸ And the sons of Ammon came out and drew up in battle array at the entrance of the city, while the Arameans of Zobah and of Rehob and the men of Tob and Maacah *were* by themselves in the field.

⁹ Now when Joab saw that the battle was set against him in front and in the rear, he selected from all the choice men of Israel, and arrayed *them* against the Arameans. ¹⁰ But the remainder of the people he placed in the hand of Abishai his brother, and he arrayed *them* against the sons of Ammon. ¹¹ And he said, “If the Arameans are too strong for me, then you shall help me, but if the sons of Ammon are too strong for you, then I will come to help you. ¹² “Be strong, and let us show ourselves courageous for the sake of our people and

for the cities of our God; and may the LORD do what is good in His sight.”

¹³So Joab and the people who were with him drew near to the battle against the Arameans, and they fled before him. ¹⁴When the sons of Ammon saw that the Arameans fled, they *also* fled before Abishai and entered the city. Then Joab returned from *fighting* against the sons of Ammon and came to Jerusalem.

¹⁵ When the Arameans saw that they had been defeated by Israel, they gathered themselves together. ¹⁶And Hadadezer sent and brought out the Arameans who were beyond the River, and they came to Helam; and Shobach the commander of the army of Hadadezer led them. ¹⁷Now when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together and crossed the Jordan, and came to Helam. And the Arameans arrayed themselves to meet David and fought against him. ¹⁸But the Arameans fled before Israel, and David killed 700 charioteers of the Arameans and 40,000 horsemen and struck down Shobach the commander of their army, and he died there. ¹⁹When all the kings, servants of Hadadezer, saw that they were defeated by Israel, they made peace with Israel and served them. So the Arameans feared to help the sons of Ammon anymore.

2 SAMUEL 11 [\[Books\]](#)

Bathsheba, David's Great Sin

1 Then it happened in the spring, at the time when kings go out *to battle*, that David sent Joab and his servants with him and all Israel, and they destroyed the sons of Ammon and besieged Rabbah. But David stayed at Jerusalem.

2 Now when evening came David arose from his bed and walked around on the roof of the king's house, and from the roof he saw a woman bathing; and the woman was very beautiful in appearance. ³So David sent and inquired about the woman. And one said, "Is this not Bathsheba, the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?" ⁴And David sent messengers and took her, and when she came to him, he lay with her; and when she had purified herself from her uncleanness, she returned to her house. ⁵And the woman conceived; and she sent and told David, and said, "I am pregnant."

6 Then David sent to Joab, *saying*, "Send me Uriah the Hittite." So Joab sent Uriah to David. ⁷When Uriah came to him, David asked concerning the welfare of Joab and the people and the state of the war. ⁸Then David said to Uriah, "Go down to your house, and wash your feet." And Uriah went out of the king's house, and a present from the king was sent out after him. ⁹But Uriah slept at the door of the king's house with all the servants of his lord, and did not go down to his house. ¹⁰Now when they told David, saying, "Uriah did not go down to his house," David said to Uriah, "Have you not come from a journey? Why did you not go down to your house?" ¹¹And Uriah said to David, "The ark and Israel and Judah are staying in temporary shelters, and my lord Joab and the servants of my lord are camping in the open field. Shall I then go to my house to eat and to drink and to lie with my wife? By your life and the life of your soul, I will not do this thing." ¹²Then David said to Uriah, "Stay here today also, and tomorrow I will let you go." So Uriah remained in Jerusalem that day and the next. ¹³Now David called him, and he ate and drank before him, and he made him drunk; and in the evening he went out to lie on his bed with his lord's servants, but he did not

go down to his house.

14 Now it came about in the morning that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent *it* by the hand of Uriah. ¹⁵And he had written in the letter, saying, “Place Uriah in the front line of the fiercest battle and withdraw from him, so that he may be struck down and die.” ¹⁶So it was as Joab kept watch on the city, that he put Uriah at the place where he knew there *were* valiant men. ¹⁷And the men of the city went out and fought against Joab, and some of the people among David’s servants fell; and Uriah the Hittite also died. ¹⁸Then Joab sent and reported to David all the events of the war. ¹⁹And he charged the messenger, saying, “When you have finished telling all the events of the war to the king, ²⁰and if it happens that the king’s wrath rises and he says to you, ‘Why did you go so near to the city to fight? Did you not know that they would shoot from the wall?’ ²¹‘Who struck down Abimelech the son of Jerubbesheth? Did not a woman throw an upper millstone on him from the wall so that he died at Thebez? Why did you go so near the wall?’—then you shall say, ‘Your servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.’ ”

22 So the messenger departed and came and reported to David all that Joab had sent him *to tell*. ²³And the messenger said to David, “The men prevailed against us and came out against us in the field, but we pressed them as far as the entrance of the gate. ²⁴“Moreover, the archers shot at your servants from the wall; so some of the king’s servants are dead, and your servant Uriah the Hittite is also dead.” ²⁵Then David said to the messenger, “Thus you shall say to Joab, ‘Do not let this thing displease you, for the sword devours one as well as another; make your battle against the city stronger and overthrow it’; and *so* encourage him.”

26 Now when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband. ²⁷When the *time of* mourning was over, David sent and brought her to his house and she became his wife; then she bore him a son. But the thing that David had done was evil in the sight of the LORD.

2 SAMUEL 12 [\[Books\]](#)

Nathan Rebukes David

1 Then the LORD sent Nathan to David. And he came to him, and said,

“There were two men in one city, the one rich and the other poor.

2“The rich man had a great many flocks and herds.

3“But the poor man had nothing except one little ewe lamb

Which he bought and nourished;

And it grew up together with him and his children.

It would eat of his bread and drink of his cup and lie in his bosom,

And was like a daughter to him.

4“Now a traveler came to the rich man,

And he was unwilling to take from his own flock or his own herd,

To prepare for the wayfarer who had come to him;

Rather he took the poor man’s ewe lamb and prepared it for the man
who had come to him.”

5Then David’s anger burned greatly against the man, and he said to Nathan,
“As the LORD lives, surely the man who has done this deserves to die. 6“And
he must make restitution for the lamb fourfold, because he did this thing and
had no compassion.”

7 Nathan then said to David, “You are the man! Thus says the LORD God of
Israel, ‘It is I who anointed you king over Israel and it is I who delivered you

from the hand of Saul. ⁸‘I also gave you your master’s house and your master’s wives into your care, and I gave you the house of Israel and Judah; and if *that had been* too little, I would have added to you many more things like these! ⁹‘Why have you despised the word of the LORD by doing evil in His sight? You have struck down Uriah the Hittite with the sword, have taken his wife to be your wife, and have killed him with the sword of the sons of Ammon. ¹⁰‘Now therefore, the sword shall never depart from your house, because you have despised Me and have taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be your wife.’ ¹¹“Thus says the LORD, ‘Behold, I will raise up evil against you from your own household; I will even take your wives before your eyes, and give *them* to your companion, and he shall lie with your wives in broad daylight. ¹²‘Indeed you did it secretly, but I will do this thing before all Israel, and under the sun.’ ” ¹³Then David said to Nathan, “I have sinned against the LORD.” And Nathan said to David, “The LORD also has taken away your sin; you shall not die. ¹⁴“However, because by this deed you have given occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the child also that is born to you shall surely die.” ¹⁵So Nathan went to his house.

Loss of a Child

Then the LORD struck the child that Uriah’s widow bore to David, so that he was *very* sick. ¹⁶David therefore inquired of God for the child; and David fasted and went and lay all night on the ground. ¹⁷And the elders of his household stood beside him in order to raise him up from the ground, but he was unwilling and would not eat food with them. ¹⁸Then it happened on the seventh day that the child died. And the servants of David were afraid to tell him that the child was dead, for they said, “Behold, while the child was *still* alive, we spoke to him and he did not listen to our voice. How then can we tell him that the child is dead, since he might do *himself* harm!” ¹⁹But when David saw that his servants were whispering together, David perceived that the child was dead; so David said to his servants, “Is the child dead?” And they said, “He is dead.” ²⁰So David arose from the ground, washed, anointed *himself*, and changed his clothes; and he came into the house of the LORD and worshiped. Then he came to his own house, and when he requested, they set food before him and he ate. ²¹Then his servants said to him, “What is this

thing that you have done? While the child was alive, you fasted and wept; but when the child died, you arose and ate food.”²² And he said, “While the child was *still* alive, I fasted and wept; for I said, ‘Who knows, the LORD may be gracious to me, that the child may live.’²³ “But now he has died; why should I fast? Can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he will not return to me.”

Solomon Born

²⁴ Then David comforted his wife Bathsheba, and went in to her and lay with her; and she gave birth to a son, and he named him Solomon. Now the LORD loved him²⁵ and sent *word* through Nathan the prophet, and he named him Jedidiah for the LORD’s sake.

War Again

²⁶ Now Joab fought against Rabbah of the sons of Ammon, and captured the royal city.²⁷ And Joab sent messengers to David and said, “I have fought against Rabbah, I have even captured the city of waters.²⁸ “Now therefore, gather the rest of the people together and camp against the city and capture it, lest I capture the city myself and it be named after me.”²⁹ So David gathered all the people and went to Rabbah, fought against it, and captured it.³⁰ Then he took the crown of their king from his head; and its weight *was* a talent of gold, and *in it was* a precious stone; and it was *placed* on David’s head. And he brought out the spoil of the city in great amounts.³¹ He also brought out the people who were in it, and set *them* under saws, sharp iron instruments, and iron axes, and made them pass through the brickkiln. And thus he did to all the cities of the sons of Ammon. Then David and all the people returned *to* Jerusalem.

2 SAMUEL 13 [\[Books\]](#)

Amnon and Tamar

¹ Now it was after this that Absalom the son of David had a beautiful sister whose name was Tamar, and Amnon the son of David loved her. ²And Amnon was so frustrated because of his sister Tamar that he made himself ill, for she was a virgin, and it seemed hard to Amnon to do anything to her. ³But Amnon had a friend whose name was Jonadab, the son of Shimeah, David's brother; and Jonadab was a very shrewd man. ⁴And he said to him, "O son of the king, why are you so depressed morning after morning? Will you not tell me?" Then Amnon said to him, "I am in love with Tamar, the sister of my brother Absalom." ⁵Jonadab then said to him, "Lie down on your bed and pretend to be ill; when your father comes to see you, say to him, 'Please let my sister Tamar come and give me *some* food to eat, and let her prepare the food in my sight, that I may see *it* and eat from her hand.'" ⁶So Amnon lay down and pretended to be ill; when the king came to see him, Amnon said to the king, "Please let my sister Tamar come and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat from her hand."

⁷ Then David sent to the house for Tamar, saying, "Go now to your brother Amnon's house, and prepare food for him." ⁸So Tamar went to her brother Amnon's house, and he was lying down. And she took dough, kneaded *it*, made cakes in his sight, and baked the cakes. ⁹And she took the pan and dished *them* out before him, but he refused to eat. And Amnon said, "Have everyone go out from me." So everyone went out from him. ¹⁰Then Amnon said to Tamar, "Bring the food into the bedroom, that I may eat from your hand." So Tamar took the cakes which she had made and brought them into the bedroom to her brother Amnon. ¹¹When she brought *them* to him to eat, he took hold of her and said to her, "Come, lie with me, my sister." ¹²But she answered him, "No, my brother, do not violate me, for such a thing is not done in Israel; do not do this disgraceful thing!" ¹³"As for me, where could I get rid of my reproach? And as for you, you will be like one of the fools in Israel. Now therefore, please speak to the king, for he will not withhold me

from you.”¹⁴ However, he would not listen to her; since he was stronger than she, he violated her and lay with her.

¹⁵ Then Amnon hated her with a very great hatred; for the hatred with which he hated her was greater than the love with which he had loved her. And Amnon said to her, “Get up, go away!”¹⁶ But she said to him, “No, because this wrong in sending me away is greater than the other that you have done to me!” Yet he would not listen to her.¹⁷ Then he called his young man who attended him and said, “Now throw this woman out of my *presence*, and lock the door behind her.”¹⁸ Now she had on a long-sleeved garment; for in this manner the virgin daughters of the king dressed themselves in robes. Then his attendant took her out and locked the door behind her.¹⁹ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and tore her long-sleeved garment which *was* on her; and she put her hand on her head and went away, crying aloud as she went.

²⁰ Then Absalom her brother said to her, “Has Amnon your brother been with you? But now keep silent, my sister, he is your brother; do not take this matter to heart.” So Tamar remained and was desolate in her brother Absalom’s house.²¹ Now when King David heard of all these matters, he was very angry.²² But Absalom did not speak to Amnon either good or bad; for Absalom hated Amnon because he had violated his sister Tamar.

²³ Now it came about after two full years that Absalom had sheepshearers in Baal-hazor, which is near Ephraim, and Absalom invited all the king’s sons.

Absalom Avenges Tamar

²⁴ And Absalom came to the king and said, “Behold now, your servant has sheepshearers; please let the king and his servants go with your servant.”²⁵ But the king said to Absalom, “No, my son, we should not all go, lest we be burdensome to you.” Although he urged him, he would not go, but blessed him.²⁶ Then Absalom said, “If not, please let my brother Amnon go with us.” And the king said to him, “Why should he go with you?”²⁷ But when Absalom urged him, he let Amnon and all the king’s sons go with him.

28 And Absalom commanded his servants, saying, “See now, when Amnon’s heart is merry with wine, and when I say to you, ‘Strike Amnon,’ then put him to death. Do not fear; have not I myself commanded you? Be courageous and be valiant.”²⁹ And the servants of Absalom did to Amnon just as Absalom had commanded. Then all the king’s sons arose and each mounted his mule and fled.

30 Now it was while they were on the way that the report came to David, saying, “Absalom has struck down all the king’s sons, and not one of them is left.”³¹ Then the king arose, tore his clothes and lay on the ground; and all his servants were standing by with clothes torn.³² And Jonadab, the son of Shimeah, David’s brother, responded, “Do not let my lord suppose they have put to death all the young men, the king’s sons, for Amnon alone is dead; because by the intent of Absalom this has been determined since the day that he violated his sister Tamar.”³³ “Now therefore, do not let my lord the king take the report to heart, namely, ‘all the king’s sons are dead,’ for only Amnon is dead.”

34 Now Absalom had fled. And the young man who was the watchman raised his eyes and looked, and behold, many people were coming from the road behind him by the side of the mountain.³⁵ And Jonadab said to the king, “Behold, the king’s sons have come; according to your servant’s word, so it happened.”³⁶ And it came about as soon as he had finished speaking, that behold, the king’s sons came and lifted their voices and wept; and also the king and all his servants wept very bitterly.

37 Now Absalom fled and went to Talmai the son of Ammihud, the king of Geshur. And *David* mourned for his son every day.³⁸ So Absalom had fled and gone to Geshur, and was there three years.³⁹ And *the heart of King David* longed to go out to Absalom; for he was comforted concerning Amnon, since he was dead.

2 SAMUEL 14 [\[Books\]](#)

The Woman of Tekoa

1 Now Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the king's heart *was inclined* toward Absalom. ²So Joab sent to Tekoa and brought a wise woman from there and said to her, "Please pretend to be a mourner, and put on mourning garments now, and do not anoint yourself with oil, but be like a woman who has been mourning for the dead many days; ³then go to the king and speak to him in this manner." So Joab put the words in her mouth.

⁴ Now when the woman of Tekoa spoke to the king, she fell on her face to the ground and prostrated herself and said, "Help, O king." ⁵And the king said to her, "What is your trouble?" And she answered, "Truly I am a widow, for my husband is dead. ⁶"And your maidservant had two sons, but the two of them struggled together in the field, and there was no one to separate them, so one struck the other and killed him. ⁷"Now behold, the whole family has risen against your maidservant, and they say, 'Hand over the one who struck his brother, that we may put him to death for the life of his brother whom he killed, and destroy the heir also.' Thus they will extinguish my coal which is left, so as to leave my husband neither name nor remnant on the face of the earth."

⁸ Then the king said to the woman, "Go to your house, and I will give orders concerning you." ⁹And the woman of Tekoa said to the king, "O my lord, the king, the iniquity is on me and my father's house, but the king and his throne are guiltless." ¹⁰So the king said, "Whoever speaks to you, bring him to me, and he will not touch you anymore." ¹¹Then she said, "Please let the king remember the LORD your God, *so that* the avenger of blood may not continue to destroy, lest they destroy my son." And he said, "As the LORD lives, not one hair of your son shall fall to the ground."

¹² Then the woman said, "Please let your maidservant speak a word to my lord the king." And he said, "Speak." ¹³And the woman said, "Why then have

you planned such a thing against the people of God? For in speaking this word the king is as one who is guilty, *in that* the king does not bring back his banished one. ¹⁴“For we shall surely die and are like water spilled on the ground which cannot be gathered up again. Yet God does not take away life, but plans ways so that the banished one may not be cast out from him. ¹⁵“Now the reason I have come to speak this word to my lord the king is because the people have made me afraid; so your maidservant said, ‘Let me now speak to the king, perhaps the king will perform the request of his maidservant. ¹⁶For the king will hear and deliver his maidservant from the hand of the man who would destroy both me and my son from the inheritance of God.’ ¹⁷“Then your maidservant said, ‘Please let the word of my lord the king be comforting, for as the angel of God, so is my lord the king to discern good and evil. And may the LORD your God be with you.’ ”

¹⁸ Then the king answered and said to the woman, “Please do not hide anything from me that I am about to ask you.” And the woman said, “Let my lord the king please speak.” ¹⁹So the king said, “Is the hand of Joab with you in all this?” And the woman answered and said, “As your soul lives, my lord the king, no one can turn to the right or to the left from anything that my lord the king has spoken. Indeed, it was your servant Joab who commanded me, and it was he who put all these words in the mouth of your maidservant; ²⁰in order to change the appearance of things your servant Joab has done this thing. But my lord is wise, like the wisdom of the angel of God, to know all that is in the earth.”

Absalom Is Recalled

²¹ Then the king said to Joab, “Behold now, I will surely do this thing; go therefore, bring back the young man Absalom.” ²²And Joab fell on his face to the ground, prostrated himself and blessed the king; then Joab said, “Today your servant knows that I have found favor in your sight, O my lord, the king, in that the king has performed the request of his servant.” ²³So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem. ²⁴However the king said, “Let him turn to his own house, and let him not see my face.” So Absalom turned to his own house and did not see the king’s face.

25 Now in all Israel was no one as handsome as Absalom, so highly praised; from the sole of his foot to the crown of his head there was no defect in him. 26 And when he cut the hair of his head (and it was at the end of every year that he cut *it*, for it was heavy on him so he cut it), he weighed the hair of his head at 200 shekels by the king's weight. 27 And to Absalom there were born three sons, and one daughter whose name was Tamar; she was a woman of beautiful appearance.

28 Now Absalom lived two full years in Jerusalem, and did not see the king's face. 29 Then Absalom sent for Joab, to send him to the king, but he would not come to him. So he sent again a second time, but he would not come. 30 Therefore he said to his servants, "See, Joab's field is next to mine, and he has barley there; go and set it on fire." So Absalom's servants set the field on fire. 31 Then Joab arose, came to Absalom at his house and said to him, "Why have your servants set my field on fire?" 32 And Absalom answered Joab, "Behold, I sent for you, saying, 'Come here, that I may send you to the king, to say, "Why have I come from Geshur? It would be better for me still to be there." ' Now therefore, let me see the king's face; and if there is iniquity in me, let him put me to death." 33 So when Joab came to the king and told him, he called for Absalom. Thus he came to the king and prostrated himself on his face to the ground before the king, and the king kissed Absalom.

2 SAMUEL 15 [\[Books\]](#)

Absalom's Conspiracy

1 Now it came about after this that Absalom provided for himself a chariot and horses, and fifty men as runners before him. ²And Absalom used to rise early and stand beside the way to the gate; and it happened that when any man had a suit to come to the king for judgment, Absalom would call to him and say, "From what city are you?" And he would say, "Your servant is from one of the tribes of Israel." ³Then Absalom would say to him, "See, your claims are good and right, but no man listens to you on the part of the king." ⁴Moreover, Absalom would say, "Oh that one would appoint me judge in the land, then every man who has any suit or cause could come to me, and I would give him justice." ⁵And it happened that when a man came near to prostrate himself before him, he would put out his hand and take hold of him and kiss him. ⁶And in this manner Absalom dealt with all Israel who came to the king for judgment; so Absalom stole away the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 Now it came about at the end of forty years that Absalom said to the king, "Please let me go and pay my vow which I have vowed to the LORD, in Hebron. ⁸"For your servant vowed a vow while I was living at Geshur in Aram, saying, 'If the LORD shall indeed bring me back to Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD.' " ⁹And the king said to him, "Go in peace." So he arose and went to Hebron. ¹⁰But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, "As soon as you hear the sound of the trumpet, then you shall say, 'Absalom is king in Hebron.' " ¹¹Then two hundred men went with Absalom from Jerusalem, who were invited and went innocently, and they did not know anything. ¹²And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, David's counselor, from his city Giloh, while he was offering the sacrifices. And the conspiracy was strong, for the people increased continually with Absalom.

David Flees Jerusalem

13 Then a messenger came to David, saying, “The hearts of the men of Israel are with Absalom.” 14And David said to all his servants who were with him at Jerusalem, “Arise and let us flee, for *otherwise* none of us shall escape from Absalom. Go in haste, lest he overtake us quickly and bring down calamity on us and strike the city with the edge of the sword.” 15Then the king’s servants said to the king, “Behold, your servants *are ready to do* whatever my lord the king chooses.” 16So the king went out and all his household with him. But the king left ten concubines to keep the house. 17And the king went out and all the people with him, and they stopped at the last house. 18Now all his servants passed on beside him, all the Cherethites, all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men who had come with him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 Then the king said to Ittai the Gittite, “Why will you also go with us? Return and remain with the king, for you are a foreigner and also an exile; *return* to your own place. 20“*You came only* yesterday, and shall I today make you wander with us, while I go where I will? Return and take back your brothers; mercy and truth be with you.” 21But Ittai answered the king and said, “As the LORD lives, and as my lord the king lives, surely wherever my lord the king may be, whether for death or for life, there also your servant will be.” 22Therefore David said to Ittai, “Go and pass over.” So Ittai the Gittite passed over with all his men and all the little ones who *were* with him. 23While all the country was weeping with a loud voice, all the people passed over. The king also passed over the brook Kidron, and all the people passed over toward the way of the wilderness.

24 Now behold, Zadok also *came*, and all the Levites with him carrying the ark of the covenant of God. And they set down the ark of God, and Abiathar came up until all the people had finished passing from the city. 25And the king said to Zadok, “Return the ark of God to the city. If I find favor in the sight of the LORD, then He will bring me back again, and show me both it and His habitation. 26“*But if He should say thus, ‘I have no delight in you,’* behold, here I am, let Him do to me as seems good to Him.” 27The king said also to Zadok the priest, “Are you *not* a seer? Return to the city in peace and your two sons with you, your son Ahimaaz and Jonathan the son of Abiathar.

²⁸“See, I am going to wait at the fords of the wilderness until word comes from you to inform me.” ²⁹Therefore Zadok and Abiathar returned the ark of God to Jerusalem and remained there.

30 And David went up the ascent of the *Mount of Olives*, and wept as he went, and his head was covered and he walked barefoot. Then all the people who were with him each covered his head and went up weeping as they went. ³¹Now someone told David, saying, “Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom.” And David said, “O LORD, I pray, make the counsel of Ahithophel foolishness.” ³²It happened as David was coming to the summit, where God was worshiped, that behold, Hushai the Archite met him with his coat torn, and dust on his head. ³³And David said to him, “If you pass over with me, then you will be a burden to me. ³⁴“But if you return to the city, and say to Absalom, ‘I will be your servant, O king; as I have been your father’s servant in time past, so I will now be your servant,’ then you can thwart the counsel of Ahithophel for me. ³⁵“And are not Zadok and Abiathar the priests with you there? So it shall be that whatever you hear from the king’s house, you shall report to Zadok and Abiathar the priests. ³⁶“Behold their two sons are with them there, Ahimaaz, Zadok’s son and Jonathan, Abiathar’s son; and by them you shall send me everything that you hear.” ³⁷So Hushai, David’s friend, came into the city, and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

2 SAMUEL 16 [\[Books\]](#)

Ziba, a False Servant

¹ Now when David had passed a little beyond the summit, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of saddled donkeys, and on them *were* two hundred loaves of bread, a hundred clusters of raisins, a hundred summer fruits, and a jug of wine. ²And the king said to Ziba, “Why do you have these?” And Ziba said, “The donkeys are for the king’s household to ride, and the bread and summer fruit for the young men to eat, and the wine, for whoever is faint in the wilderness to drink.” ³Then the king said, “And where is your master’s son?” And Ziba said to the king, “Behold, he is staying in Jerusalem, for he said, ‘Today the house of Israel will restore the kingdom of my father to me.’” ⁴So the king said to Ziba, “Behold, all that belongs to Mephibosheth is yours.” And Ziba said, “I prostrate myself; let me find favor in your sight, O my lord, the king!”

David Is Cursed

⁵ When King David came to Bahurim, behold, there came out from there a man of the family of the house of Saul whose name was Shimei, the son of Gera; he came out cursing continually as he came. ⁶And he threw stones at David and at all the servants of King David; and all the people and all the mighty men were at his right hand and at his left. ⁷And thus Shimei said when he cursed, “Get out, get out, you man of bloodshed, and worthless fellow! ⁸“The LORD has returned upon you all the bloodshed of the house of Saul, in whose place you have reigned; and the LORD has given the kingdom into the hand of your son Absalom. And behold, you are *taken* in your own evil, for you are a man of bloodshed!”

⁹ Then Abishai the son of Zeruiah said to the king, “Why should this dead dog curse my lord the king? Let me go over now, and cut off his head.” ¹⁰But the king said, “What have I to do with you, O sons of Zeruiah? If he curses, and if the LORD has told him, ‘Curse David,’ then who shall say, ‘Why have

you done so?’ ” ¹¹Then David said to Abishai and to all his servants, “Behold, my son who came out from me seeks my life; how much more now this Benjamite? Let him alone and let him curse, for the LORD has told him. ¹²“Perhaps the LORD will look on my affliction and return good to me instead of his cursing this day.” ¹³So David and his men went on the way; and Shimei went along on the hillside parallel with him and as he went he cursed, and cast stones and threw dust at him. ¹⁴And the king and all the people who were with him arrived weary and he refreshed himself there.

Absalom Enters Jerusalem

¹⁵ Then Absalom and all the people, the men of Israel, entered Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him. ¹⁶Now it came about when Hushai the Archite, David’s friend, came to Absalom, that Hushai said to Absalom, “*Long live the king! Long live the king!*” ¹⁷And Absalom said to Hushai, “Is this your loyalty to your friend? Why did you not go with your friend?” ¹⁸Then Hushai said to Absalom, “No! For whom the LORD, this people, and all the men of Israel have chosen, his will I be, and with him I will remain. ¹⁹“And besides, whom should I serve? *Should I not serve* in the presence of his son? As I have served in your father’s presence, so I will be in your presence.”

²⁰ Then Absalom said to Ahithophel, “Give your advice. What shall we do?” ²¹And Ahithophel said to Absalom, “Go in to your father’s concubines, whom he has left to keep the house; then all Israel will hear that you have made yourself odious to your father. The hands of all who are with you will also be strengthened.” ²²So they pitched a tent for Absalom on the roof, and Absalom went in to his father’s concubines in the sight of all Israel. ²³And the advice of Ahithophel, which he gave in those days, *was* as if one inquired of the word of God; so was all the advice of Ahithophel *regarded* by both David and Absalom.

2 SAMUEL 17 [\[Books\]](#)

Hushai's Counsel

¹ Furthermore, Ahithophel said to Absalom, “Please let me choose 12,000 men that I may arise and pursue David tonight. ²“And I will come upon him while he is weary and exhausted and will terrify him so that all the people who are with him will flee. Then I will strike down the king alone, ³and I will bring back all the people to you. The return of everyone depends on the man you seek; *then* all the people shall be at peace.” ⁴So the plan pleased Absalom and all the elders of Israel.

⁵ Then Absalom said, “Now call Hushai the Archite also, and let us hear what he has to say.” ⁶When Hushai had come to Absalom, Absalom said to him, “Ahithophel has spoken thus. Shall we carry out his plan? If not, you speak.” ⁷So Hushai said to Absalom, “This time the advice that Ahithophel has given is not good.” ⁸Moreover, Hushai said, “You know your father and his men, that they are mighty men and they are fierce, like a bear robbed of her cubs in the field. And your father is an expert in warfare, and will not spend the night with the people. ⁹“Behold, he has now hidden himself in one of the caves or in another place; and it will be when he falls on them at the first attack, that whoever hears *it* will say, ‘There has been a slaughter among the people who follow Absalom.’ ¹⁰“And even the one who is valiant, whose heart is like the heart of a lion, will completely lose heart; for all Israel knows that your father is a mighty man and those who are with him are valiant men. ¹¹“But I counsel that all Israel be surely gathered to you, from Dan even to Beersheba, as the sand that is by the sea in abundance, and that you personally go into battle. ¹²“So we shall come to him in one of the places where he can be found, and we will fall on him as the dew falls on the ground; and of him and of all the men who are with him, not even one will be left. ¹³“And if he withdraws into a city, then all Israel shall bring ropes to that city, and we will drag it into the valley until not even a small stone is found there.” ¹⁴Then Absalom and all the men of Israel said, “The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better than the counsel of Ahithophel.” For the LORD

had ordained to thwart the good counsel of Ahithophel, in order that the LORD might bring calamity on Absalom.

Hushai's Warning Saves David

15 Then Hushai said to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, “This is what Ahithophel counseled Absalom and the elders of Israel, and this is what I have counseled. ¹⁶“Now therefore, send quickly and tell David, saying, ‘Do not spend the night at the fords of the wilderness, but by all means cross over, lest the king and all the people who are with him be destroyed.’ ” ¹⁷Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz were staying at En-rogel, and a maidservant would go and tell them, and they would go and tell King David, for they could not be seen entering the city. ¹⁸But a lad did see them, and told Absalom; so the two of them departed quickly and came to the house of a man in Bahurim, who had a well in his courtyard, and they went down into it. ¹⁹And the woman took a covering and spread it over the well’s mouth and scattered grain on it, so that nothing was known. ²⁰Then Absalom’s servants came to the woman at the house and said, “Where are Ahimaaz and Jonathan?” And the woman said to them, “They have crossed the brook of water.” And when they searched and could not find *them*, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came about after they had departed that they came up out of the well and went and told King David; and they said to David, “Arise and cross over the water quickly for thus Ahithophel has counseled against you.” ²²Then David and all the people who *were* with him arose and crossed the Jordan; and by dawn not even one remained who had not crossed the Jordan. ²³Now when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled *his* donkey and arose and went to his home, to his city, and set his house in order, and strangled himself; thus he died and was buried in the grave of his father.

24 Then David came to Mahanaim. And Absalom crossed the Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him. ²⁵And Absalom set Amasa over the army in place of Joab. Now Amasa was the son of a man whose name was Ithra the Israelite, who went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister of Zeruah, Joab’s mother. ²⁶And Israel and Absalom camped in the land of Gilead.

27 Now when David had come to Mahanaim, Shobi the son of Nahash from Rabbah of the sons of Ammon, Machir the son of Ammiel from Lo-debar, and Barzillai the Gileadite from Rogelim,²⁸ brought beds, basins, pottery, wheat, barley, flour, parched *grain*, beans, lentils, parched *seeds*,²⁹ honey, curds, sheep, and cheese of the herd, for David and for the people who *were* with him, to eat; for they said, “The people are hungry and weary and thirsty in the wilderness.”

2 SAMUEL 18 [\[Books\]](#)

Absalom Slain

1 Then David numbered the people who were with him and set over them commanders of thousands and commanders of hundreds. ²And David sent the people out, one third under the command of Joab, one third under the command of Abishai the son of Zeruiah, Joab's brother, and one third under the command of Ittai the Gittite. And the king said to the people, "I myself will surely go out with you also." ³But the people said, "You should not go out; for if we indeed flee, they will not care about us, even if half of us die, they will not care about us. But you are worth ten thousand of us; therefore now it is better that you *be ready* to help us from the city." ⁴Then the king said to them, "Whatever seems best to you I will do." So the king stood beside the gate, and all the people went out by hundreds and thousands. ⁵And the king charged Joab and Abishai and Ittai, saying, "*Deal* gently for my sake with the young man Absalom." And all the people heard when the king charged all the commanders concerning Absalom.

⁶ Then the people went out into the field against Israel, and the battle took place in the forest of Ephraim. ⁷And the people of Israel were defeated there before the servants of David, and the slaughter there that day was great, 20,000 men. ⁸For the battle there was spread over the whole countryside, and the forest devoured more people that day than the sword devoured.

⁹ Now Absalom happened to meet the servants of David. For Absalom was riding on *his* mule, and the mule went under the thick branches of a great oak. And his head caught fast in the oak, so he was left hanging between heaven and earth, while the mule that was under him kept going. ¹⁰When a certain man saw *it*, he told Joab and said, "Behold, I saw Absalom hanging in an oak." ¹¹Then Joab said to the man who had told him, "Now behold, you saw *him!* Why then did you not strike him there to the ground? And I would have given you ten *pieces* of silver and a belt." ¹²And the man said to Joab, "Even if I should receive a thousand *pieces* of silver in my hand, I would not put out

my hand against the king's son; for in our hearing the king charged you and Abishai and Ittai, saying, 'Protect for me the young man Absalom!'

¹³“Otherwise, if I had dealt treacherously against his life (and there is nothing hidden from the king), then you yourself would have stood aloof.”

¹⁴Then Joab said, “I will not waste time here with you.” So he took three spears in his hand and thrust them through the heart of Absalom while he was yet alive in the midst of the oak. ¹⁵And ten young men who carried Joab's armor gathered around and struck Absalom and killed him.

¹⁶ Then Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing Israel, for Joab restrained the people. ¹⁷And they took Absalom and cast him into a deep pit in the forest and erected over him a very great heap of stones. And all Israel fled, each to his tent. ¹⁸Now Absalom in his lifetime had taken and set up for himself a pillar which is in the King's Valley, for he said, “I have no son to preserve my name.” So he named the pillar after his own name, and it is called Absalom's monument to this day.

David Is Grief-stricken

19 Then Ahimaaz the son of Zadok said, "Please let me run and bring the king news that the LORD has freed him from the hand of his enemies." ²⁰But Joab said to him, "You are not the man to carry news this day, but you shall carry news another day; however, you shall carry no news today because the king's son is dead." ²¹Then Joab said to the Cushite, "Go, tell the king what you have seen." So the Cushite bowed to Joab and ran. ²²Now Ahimaaz the son of Zadok said once more to Joab, "But whatever happens, please let me also run after the Cushite." And Joab said, "Why would you run, my son, since you will have no reward for going?" ²³"But whatever happens," *he said*, "I will run." So he said to him, "Run." Then Ahimaaz ran by way of the plain and passed up the Cushite.

24 Now David was sitting between the two gates; and the watchman went up to the roof of the gate by the wall, and raised his eyes and looked, and behold, a man running by himself. ²⁵And the watchman called and told the king. And the king said, "If he is by himself there is good news in his mouth." And he came nearer and nearer. ²⁶Then the watchman saw another man running; and the watchman called to the gatekeeper and said, "Behold, *another* man running by himself." And the king said, "This one also is bringing good news." ²⁷And the watchman said, "I think the running of the first one is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok." And the king said, "This is a good man and comes with good news."

28 And Ahimaaz called and said to the king, "All is well." And he prostrated himself before the king with his face to the ground. And he said, "Blessed is the LORD your God, who has delivered up the men who lifted their hands against my lord the king." ²⁹And the king said, "Is it well with the young man Absalom?" And Ahimaaz answered, "When Joab sent the king's servant, and your servant, I saw a great tumult, but I did not know what *it was*." ³⁰Then the king said, "Turn aside and stand here." So he turned aside and stood still.

31 And behold, the Cushite arrived, and the Cushite said, "Let my lord the

king receive good news, for the LORD has freed you this day from the hand of all those who rose up against you.”³² Then the king said to the Cushite, “Is it well with the young man Absalom?” And the Cushite answered, “Let the enemies of my lord the king, and all who rise up against you for evil, be as that young man!”³³ And the king was deeply moved and went up to the chamber over the gate and wept. And thus he said as he walked, “O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom! Would I had died instead of you, O Absalom, my son, my son!”

2 SAMUEL 19 [\[Books\]](#)

Joab Reproves David's Lament

¹ Then it was told Joab, “Behold, the king is weeping and mourns for Absalom.” ²And the victory that day was turned to mourning for all the people, for the people heard *it* said that day, “The king is grieved for his son.” ³So the people went by stealth into the city that day, as people who are humiliated steal away when they flee in battle. ⁴And the king covered his face and cried out with a loud voice, “O my son Absalom, O Absalom, my son, my son!” ⁵Then Joab came into the house to the king and said, “Today you have covered with shame the faces of all your servants, who today have saved your life and the lives of your sons and daughters, the lives of your wives, and the lives of your concubines, ⁶by loving those who hate you, and by hating those who love you. For you have shown today that princes and servants are nothing to you; for I know this day that if Absalom were alive and all of us were dead today, then you would be pleased. ⁷“Now therefore arise, go out and speak kindly to your servants, for I swear by the LORD, if you do not go out, surely not a man will pass the night with you, and this will be worse for you than all the evil that has come upon you from your youth until now.”

David Restored as King

⁸So the king arose and sat in the gate. When they told all the people, saying, “Behold, the king is sitting in the gate,” then all the people came before the king.

Now Israel had fled, each to his tent. ⁹And all the people were quarreling throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, “The king delivered us from the hand of our enemies and saved us from the hand of the Philistines, but now he has fled out of the land from Absalom. ¹⁰“However, Absalom, whom we anointed over us, has died in battle. Now then, why are you silent about bringing the king back?”

11 Then King David sent to Zadok and Abiathar the priests, saying, “Speak to the elders of Judah, saying, ‘Why are you the last to bring the king back to his house, since the word of all Israel has come to the king, *even* to his house?’¹² ‘You are my brothers; you are my bone and my flesh. Why then should you be the last to bring back the king?’¹³ ‘And say to Amasa, ‘Are you not my bone and my flesh? May God do so to me, and more also, if you will not be commander of the army before me continually in place of Joab.’ ”¹⁴ Thus he turned the hearts of all the men of Judah as one man, so that they sent *word* to the king, *saying*, “Return, you and all your servants.”¹⁵ The king then returned and came as far as the Jordan. And Judah came to Gilgal in order to go to meet the king, to bring the king across the Jordan.

16 Then Shimei the son of Gera, the Benjamite who was from Bahurim, hurried and came down with the men of Judah to meet King David.¹⁷ And there were a thousand men of Benjamin with him, with Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they rushed to the Jordan before the king.¹⁸ Then they kept crossing the ford to bring over the king’s household, and to do what was good in his sight. And Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king as he was about to cross the Jordan.¹⁹ So he said to the king, “Let not my lord consider me guilty, nor remember what your servant did wrong on the day when my lord the king came out from Jerusalem, so that the king should take *it* to heart.²⁰ “For your servant knows that I have sinned; therefore behold, I have come today, the first of all the house of Joseph to go down to meet my lord the king.”²¹ But Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered and said, “Should not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the LORD’s anointed?”²² David then said, “What have I to do with you, O sons of Zeruiah, that you should this day be an adversary to me? Should any man be put to death in Israel today? For do I not know that I am king over Israel today?”²³ And the king said to Shimei, “You shall not die.” Thus the king swore to him.

24 Then Mephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king; and he had neither cared for his feet, nor trimmed his mustache, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed until the day he came *home* in peace.

²⁵And it was when he came from Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said to him, “Why did you not go with me, Mephibosheth?” ²⁶So he answered, “O my lord, the king, my servant deceived me; for your servant said, ‘I will saddle a donkey for myself that I may ride on it and go with the king,’ because your servant is lame. ²⁷“Moreover, he has slandered your servant to my lord the king; but my lord the king is like the angel of God, therefore do what is good in your sight. ²⁸“For all my father’s household was nothing but dead men before my lord the king; yet you set your servant among those who ate at your own table. What right do I have yet that I should complain anymore to the king?” ²⁹So the king said to him, “Why do you still speak of your affairs? I have decided, ‘You and Ziba shall divide the land.’ ” ³⁰And Mephibosheth said to the king, “Let him even take it all, since my lord the king has come safely to his own house.”

³¹ Now Barzillai the Gileadite had come down from Rogelim; and he went on to the Jordan with the king to escort him over the Jordan. ³²Now Barzillai was very old, being eighty years old; and he had sustained the king while he stayed at Mahanaim, for he was a very great man. ³³And the king said to Barzillai, “You cross over with me and I will sustain you in Jerusalem with me.” ³⁴But Barzillai said to the king, “How long have I yet to live, that I should go up with the king to Jerusalem? ³⁵“I am now eighty years old. Can I distinguish between good and bad? Or can your servant taste what I eat or what I drink? Or can I hear anymore the voice of singing men and women? Why then should your servant be an added burden to my lord the king? ³⁶“Your servant would merely cross over the Jordan with the king. Why should the king compensate me *with* this reward? ³⁷“Please let your servant return, that I may die in my own city near the grave of my father and my mother. However, here is your servant Chimham, let him cross over with my lord the king, and do for him what is good in your sight.” ³⁸And the king answered, “Chimham shall cross over with me, and I will do for him what is good in your sight; and whatever you require of me, I will do for you.” ³⁹All the people crossed over the Jordan and the king crossed too. The king then kissed Barzillai and blessed him, and he returned to his place.

⁴⁰ Now the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him; and all

the people of Judah and also half the people of Israel accompanied the king.

⁴¹And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king and said to the king, “Why had our brothers the men of Judah stolen you away, and brought the king and his household and all David’s men with him over the Jordan?”

⁴²Then all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, “Because the king is a close relative to us. Why then are you angry about this matter? Have we eaten at all at the king’s *expense*, or has anything been taken for us?” ⁴³But the men of Israel answered the men of Judah and said, “We have ten parts in the king, therefore we also have more *claim* on David than you. Why then did you treat us with contempt? Was it not our advice first to bring back our king?” Yet the words of the men of Judah were harsher than the words of the men of Israel.

2 SAMUEL 20 [\[Books\]](#)

Sheba's Revolt

¹ Now a worthless fellow happened to be there whose name was Sheba, the son of Bichri, a Benjamite; and he blew the trumpet and said,

“We have no portion in David,

Nor do we have inheritance in the son of Jesse;

Every man to his tents, O Israel!”

² So all the men of Israel withdrew from following David, *and* followed Sheba the son of Bichri; but the men of Judah remained steadfast to their king, from the Jordan even to Jerusalem.

³ Then David came to his house at Jerusalem, and the king took the ten women, the concubines whom he had left to keep the house, and placed them under guard and provided them with sustenance, but did not go in to them. So they were shut up until the day of their death, living as widows.

⁴ Then the king said to Amasa, “Call out the men of Judah for me within three days, and be present here yourself.” ⁵ So Amasa went to call out *the men of* Judah, but he delayed longer than the set time which he had appointed him.

⁶ And David said to Abishai, “Now Sheba the son of Bichri will do us more harm than Absalom; take your lord’s servants and pursue him, lest he find for himself fortified cities and escape from our sight.” ⁷ So Joab’s men went out after him, along with the Cherethites and the Pelethites and all the mighty men; and they went out from Jerusalem to pursue Sheba the son of Bichri.

⁸ When they were at the large stone which is in Gibeon, Amasa came to meet them. Now Joab was dressed in his military attire, and over it was a belt with a sword in its sheath fastened at his waist; and as he went forward, it fell out. ⁹ And Joab said to Amasa, “Is it well with you, my brother?” And Joab took Amasa by the beard with his right hand to kiss him.

Amasa Murdered

¹⁰But Amasa was not on guard against the sword which was in Joab's hand so he struck him in the belly with it and poured out his inward parts on the ground, and did not *strike* him again; and he died. Then Joab and Abishai his brother pursued Sheba the son of Bichri. ¹¹Now there stood by him one of Joab's young men, and said, "Whoever favors Joab and whoever is for David, *let him follow Joab.*" ¹²But Amasa lay wallowing in *his* blood in the middle of the highway. And when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa from the highway into the field and threw a garment over him when he saw that everyone who came by him stood still.

Revolt Put Down

¹³As soon as he was removed from the highway, all the men passed on after Joab to pursue Sheba the son of Bichri. ¹⁴Now he went through all the tribes of Israel to Abel even to Beth-maacah and all the Berites; and they were gathered together and also went after him. ¹⁵And they came and besieged him in Abel Beth-maacah, and they cast up a mound against the city, and it stood by the rampart; and all the people who were with Joab were wreaking destruction in order to topple the wall. ¹⁶Then a wise woman called from the city, "Hear, hear! Please tell Joab, 'Come here that I may speak with you.' "

¹⁷So he approached her, and the woman said, "Are you Joab?" And he answered, "I am." Then she said to him, "Listen to the words of your maidservant." And he answered, "I am listening." ¹⁸Then she spoke, saying, "Formerly they used to say, 'They will surely ask *advice* at Abel,' and thus they ended *the dispute*." ¹⁹"I am of those who are peaceable *and* faithful in Israel. You are seeking to destroy a city, even a mother in Israel. Why would you swallow up the inheritance of the LORD?" ²⁰And Joab answered and said, "Far be it, far be it from me that I should swallow up or destroy!"

²¹"Such is not the case. But a man from the hill country of Ephraim, Sheba the son of Bichri by name, has lifted up his hand against King David. Only hand him over, and I will depart from the city." And the woman said to Joab, "Behold, his head will be thrown to you over the wall." ²²Then the woman wisely came to all the people. And they cut off the head of Sheba the son of

Bichri and threw it to Joab. So he blew the trumpet, and they were dispersed from the city, each to his tent. Joab also returned to the king at Jerusalem.

23 Now Joab was over the whole army of Israel, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites and the Pelethites; ²⁴and Adoram was over the forced labor, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was the recorder; ²⁵and Sheva was scribe, and Zadok and Abiathar were priests; ²⁶and Ira the Jairite was also a priest to David.

2 SAMUEL 21 [\[Books\]](#)

Gibeonite Revenge

1 Now there was a famine in the days of David for three years, year after year; and David sought the presence of the LORD. And the LORD said, “It is for Saul and his bloody house, because he put the Gibeonites to death.”² So the king called the Gibeonites and spoke to them (now the Gibeonites were not of the sons of Israel but of the remnant of the Amorites, and the sons of Israel made a covenant with them, but Saul had sought to kill them in his zeal for the sons of Israel and Judah).³ Thus David said to the Gibeonites, “What should I do for you? And how can I make atonement that you may bless the inheritance of the LORD?”⁴ Then the Gibeonites said to him, “We have no *concern* of silver or gold with Saul or his house, nor is it for us to put any man to death in Israel.” And he said, “I will do for you whatever you say.”⁵ So they said to the king, “The man who consumed us, and who planned to exterminate us from remaining within any border of Israel,⁶ let seven men from his sons be given to us, and we will hang them before the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, the chosen of the LORD.” And the king said, “I will give *them.*”

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan the son of Saul, because of the oath of the LORD which was between them, between David and Saul’s son Jonathan.⁸ So the king took the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, Armoni and Mephibosheth whom she had born to Saul, and the five sons of Merab the daughter of Saul, whom she had born to Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholathite.⁹ Then he gave them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the mountain before the LORD, so that the seven of them fell together; and they were put to death in the first days of harvest at the beginning of barley harvest.

10 And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth and spread it for herself on the rock, from the beginning of harvest until it rained on them from the sky; and she allowed neither the birds of the sky to rest on them by day nor the

beasts of the field by night. ¹¹When it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul, had done, ¹²then David went and took the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son from the men of Jabesh-gilead, who had stolen them from the open square of Bethshan, where the Philistines had hanged them on the day the Philistines struck down Saul in Gilboa. ¹³And he brought up the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son from there, and they gathered the bones of those who had been hanged. ¹⁴And they buried the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son in the country of Benjamin in Zela, in the grave of Kish his father; thus they did all that the king commanded, and after that God was moved by entreaty for the land.

¹⁵ Now when the Philistines were at war again with Israel, David went down and his servants with him; and as they fought against the Philistines, David became weary. ¹⁶Then Ishbi-benob, who was among the descendants of the giant, the weight of whose spear was three hundred *shekels* of bronze in weight, was girded with a new *sword*, and he intended to kill David. ¹⁷But Abishai the son of Zeruiah helped him, and struck the Philistine and killed him. Then the men of David swore to him, saying, “You shall not go out again with us to battle, that you may not extinguish the lamp of Israel.”

¹⁸ Now it came about after this that there was war again with the Philistines at Gob; then Sibbecai the Hushathite struck down Saph, who was among the descendants of the giant. ¹⁹And there was war with the Philistines again at Gob, and Elhanan the son of Jaare-oregim the Bethlehemite killed Goliath the Gittite, the shaft of whose spear was like a weaver’s beam. ²⁰And there was war at Gath again, where there was a man of *great* stature who had six fingers on each hand and six toes on each foot, twenty-four in number; and he also had been born to the giant. ²¹And when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimei, David’s brother, struck him down. ²²These four were born to the giant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of David and by the hand of his servants.

2 SAMUEL 22 [\[Books\]](#)

David's Psalm of Deliverance

1 And David spoke the words of this song to the LORD in the day that the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies and from the hand of Saul. ²And he said,

“The LORD is my rock and my fortress and my deliverer;

³My God, my rock, in whom I take refuge;

My shield and the horn of my salvation, my stronghold and my refuge;

My savior, Thou dost save me from violence.

⁴“I call upon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised;

And I am saved from my enemies.

⁵“For the waves of death encompassed me;

The torrents of destruction overwhelmed me;

⁶The cords of Sheol surrounded me;

The snares of death confronted me.

⁷“In my distress I called upon the LORD,

Yes, I cried to my God;

And from His temple He heard my voice,

And my cry for help *came* into His ears.

8“Then the earth shook and quaked,
The foundations of heaven were trembling
And were shaken, because He was angry.

9“Smoke went up out of His nostrils,
And fire from His mouth devoured;
Coals were kindled by it.

10“He bowed the heavens also, and came down
With thick darkness under His feet.

11“And He rode on a cherub and flew;
And He appeared on the wings of the wind.

12“And He made darkness canopies around Him,
A mass of waters, thick clouds of the sky.

13“From the brightness before Him
Coals of fire were kindled.

14“The LORD thundered from heaven,
And the Most High uttered His voice.

15“And He sent out arrows, and scattered them,
Lightning, and routed them.

16“Then the channels of the sea appeared,

The foundations of the world were laid bare,

By the rebuke of the LORD,

At the blast of the breath of His nostrils.

¹⁷“He sent from on high, He took me;

He drew me out of many waters.

¹⁸“He delivered me from my strong enemy,

From those who hated me, for they were too strong for me.

¹⁹“They confronted me in the day of my calamity,

But the LORD was my support.

²⁰“He also brought me forth into a broad place;

He rescued me, because He delighted in me.

²¹“The LORD has rewarded me according to my righteousness;

According to the cleanness of my hands He has recompensed me.

²²“For I have kept the ways of the LORD,

And have not acted wickedly against my God.

²³“For all His ordinances *were* before me;

And *as for* His statutes, I did not depart from them.

²⁴“I was also blameless toward Him,

And I kept myself from my iniquity.

25“Therefore the LORD has recompensed me according to my
righteousness,

According to my cleanness before His eyes.

26“With the kind Thou dost show Thyself kind,

With the blameless Thou dost show Thyself blameless;

27With the pure Thou dost show Thyself pure,

And with the perverted Thou dost show Thyself astute.

28“And Thou dost save an afflicted people;

But Thine eyes are on the haughty *whom* Thou dost abase.

29“For Thou art my lamp, O LORD;

And the LORD illumines my darkness.

30“For by Thee I can run upon a troop;

By my God I can leap over a wall.

31“As for God, His way is blameless;

The word of the LORD is tested;

He is a shield to all who take refuge in Him.

32“For who is God, besides the LORD?

And who is a rock, besides our God?

33“God is my strong fortress;

And He sets the blameless in His way.

34“He makes my feet like hinds’ *feet*,

And sets me on my high places.

35“He trains my hands for battle,

So that my arms can bend a bow of bronze.

36“Thou hast also given me the shield of Thy salvation,

And Thy help makes me great.

37“Thou dost enlarge my steps under me,

And my feet have not slipped.

38“I pursued my enemies and destroyed them,

And I did not turn back until they were consumed.

39“And I have devoured them and shattered them, so that they did not
rise;

And they fell under my feet.

40“For Thou hast girded me with strength for battle;

Thou hast subdued under me those who rose up against me.

41“Thou hast also made my enemies turn *their* backs to me,

And I destroyed those who hated me.

42“They looked, but there was none to save;

Even to the LORD, but He did not answer them.

43“Then I pulverized them as the dust of the earth,

I crushed *and* stamped them as the mire of the streets.

44“Thou hast also delivered me from the contentions of my people;

Thou hast kept me as head of the nations;

A people whom I have not known serve me.

45“Foreigners pretend obedience to me;

As soon as they hear, they obey me.

46“Foreigners lose heart,

And come trembling out of their fortresses.

47“The LORD lives, and blessed be my rock;

And exalted be God, the rock of my salvation,

48The God who executes vengeance for me,

And brings down peoples under me,

49Who also brings me out from my enemies;

Thou dost even lift me above those who rise up against me;

Thou dost rescue me from the violent man.

50“Therefore I will give thanks to Thee, O LORD, among the nations,

And I will sing praises to Thy name.

51“*He* is a tower of deliverance to His king,

And shows lovingkindness to His anointed,

To David and his descendants forever.”

2 SAMUEL 23 [\[Books\]](#)

David's Last Song

1 Now these are the last words of David.

David the son of Jesse declares,

And the man who was raised on high declares,

The anointed of the God of Jacob,

And the sweet psalmist of Israel,

2“*The Spirit of the LORD spoke by me,*

And His word was on my tongue.

3“*The God of Israel said,*

The Rock of Israel spoke to me,

‘He who rules over men righteously,

Who rules in the fear of God,

4*Is as the light of the morning when the sun rises,*

A morning without clouds,

When the tender grass springs out of the earth,

Through sunshine after rain.’

5“*Truly is not my house so with God?*

For He has made an everlasting covenant with me,

Ordered in all things, and secured;

For all my salvation and all *my* desire,

Will He not indeed make *it* grow?

⁶“But the worthless, every one of them will be thrust away like thorns,

Because they cannot be taken in hand;

⁷But the man who touches them

Must be armed with iron and the shaft of a spear,

And they will be completely burned with fire in *their* place.”

His Mighty Men

⁸ These are the names of the mighty men whom David had: Joshebbasshebeth a Tahchemonite, chief of the captains, he was *called* Adino the Eznite, because of eight hundred slain *by him* at one time; ⁹and after him was Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, one of the three mighty men with David when they defied the Philistines who were gathered there to battle and the men of Israel had withdrawn. ¹⁰He arose and struck the Philistines until his hand was weary and clung to the sword, and the LORD brought about a great victory that day; and the people returned after him only to strip *the slain*.

¹¹ Now after him was Shammah the son of Agee a Hararite. And the Philistines were gathered into a troop, where there was a plot of ground full of lentils, and the people fled from the Philistines. ¹²But he took his stand in the midst of the plot, defended it and struck the Philistines; and the LORD brought about a great victory.

¹³ Then three of the thirty chief men went down and came to David in the harvest time to the cave of Adullam, while the troop of the Philistines was camping in the valley of Rephaim. ¹⁴And David was then in the stronghold,

while the garrison of the Philistines was then in Bethlehem. ¹⁵And David had a craving and said, “Oh that someone would give me water to drink from the well of Bethlehem which is by the gate!” ¹⁶So the three mighty men broke through the camp of the Philistines, and drew water from the well of Bethlehem which was by the gate, and took *it* and brought *it* to David. Nevertheless he would not drink it, but poured it out to the LORD; ¹⁷and he said, “Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this. *Shall I drink* the blood of the men who went in *jeopardy* of their lives?” Therefore he would not drink it. These things the three mighty men did.

¹⁸ And Abishai, the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruah, was chief of the thirty. And he swung his spear against three hundred and killed *them*, and had a name as well as the three. ¹⁹He was most honored of the thirty, therefore he became their commander; however, he did not attain to the three.

²⁰ Then Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done mighty deeds, killed the two *sons of* Ariel of Moab. He also went down and killed a lion in the middle of a pit on a snowy day. ²¹And he killed an Egyptian, an impressive man. Now the Egyptian *had* a spear in his hand, but he went down to him with a club and snatched the spear from the Egyptian’s hand, and killed him with his own spear. ²²These *things* Benaiah the son of Jehoiada did, and had a name as well as the three mighty men. ²³He was honored among the thirty, but he did not attain to the three. And David appointed him over his guard.

²⁴ Asahel the brother of Joab was among the thirty; Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem, ²⁵Shammah the Harodite, Elikah the Harodite, ²⁶Helez the Paltite, Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, ²⁷Abiezer the Anathothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite, ²⁸Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite, ²⁹Heleb the son of Baanah the Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai of Gibeah of the sons of Benjamin, ³⁰Benaiah a Pirathonite, Hiddai of the brooks of Gaash, ³¹Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite, ³²Eliabha the Shaalbonite, the sons of Jashen, Jonathan, ³³Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Ararite, ³⁴Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the son of the Maacathite, Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite, ³⁵Hezro the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

³⁶Igal the son of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite, ³⁷Zehek the Ammonite, Naharai the Beerothite, armor bearers of Joab the son of Zeruah, ³⁸Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite, ³⁹Uriah the Hittite; thirty-seven in all.

2 SAMUEL 24 [\[Books\]](#)

The Census Taken

1 Now again the anger of the LORD burned against Israel, and it incited David against them to say, “Go, number Israel and Judah.” 2 And the king said to Joab the commander of the army who was with him, “Go about now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan to Beersheba, and register the people, that I may know the number of the people.” 3 But Joab said to the king, “Now may the LORD your God add to the people a hundred times as many as they are, while the eyes of my lord the king *still* see; but why does my lord the king delight in this thing?” 4 Nevertheless, the king’s word prevailed against Joab and against the commanders of the army. So Joab and the commanders of the army went out from the presence of the king, to register the people of Israel. 5 And they crossed the Jordan and camped in Aroer, on the right side of the city that is in the middle of the valley of Gad, and toward Jazer. 6 Then they came to Gilead and to the land of Tahtim-hodshi, and they came to Dan-jaan and around to Sidon, 7 and came to the fortress of Tyre and to all the cities of the Hivites and of the Canaanites, and they went out to the south of Judah, to Beersheba. 8 So when they had gone about through the whole land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine months and twenty days. 9 And Joab gave the number of the registration of the people to the king; and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men who drew the sword, and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand men.

10 Now David’s heart troubled him after he had numbered the people. So David said to the LORD, “I have sinned greatly in what I have done. But now, O LORD, please take away the iniquity of Thy servant, for I have acted very foolishly.” 11 When David arose in the morning, the word of the LORD came to the prophet Gad, David’s seer, saying, 12 “Go and speak to David, ‘Thus the LORD says, “I am offering you three things; choose for yourself one of them, which I may do to you.” ’ ” 13 So Gad came to David and told him, and said to him, “Shall seven years of famine come to you in your land? Or will you flee three months before your foes while they pursue you? Or shall there be three

days' pestilence in your land? Now consider and see what answer I shall return to Him who sent me." ¹⁴Then David said to Gad, "I am in great distress. Let us now fall into the hand of the LORD for His mercies are great, but do not let me fall into the hand of man."

Pestilence Sent

¹⁵ So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel from the morning until the appointed time; and seventy thousand men of the people from Dan to Beersheba died. ¹⁶When the angel stretched out his hand toward Jerusalem to destroy it, the LORD relented from the calamity, and said to the angel who destroyed the people, "It is enough! Now relax your hand!" And the angel of the LORD was by the threshing floor of Araunah the Jebusite. ¹⁷Then David spoke to the LORD when he saw the angel who was striking down the people, and said, "Behold, it is I who have sinned, and it is I who have done wrong; but these sheep, what have they done? Please let Thy hand be against me and against my father's house."

David Builds an Altar

¹⁸ So Gad came to David that day and said to him, "Go up, erect an altar to the LORD on the threshing floor of Araunah the Jebusite." ¹⁹And David went up according to the word of Gad, just as the LORD had commanded. ²⁰And Araunah looked down and saw the king and his servants crossing over toward him; and Araunah went out and bowed his face to the ground before the king. ²¹Then Araunah said, "Why has my lord the king come to his servant?" And David said, "To buy the threshing floor from you, in order to build an altar to the LORD, that the plague may be held back from the people." ²²And Araunah said to David, "Let my lord the king take and offer up what is good in his sight. Look, the oxen for the burnt offering, the threshing sledges and the yokes of the oxen for the wood. ²³"Everything, O king, Araunah gives to the king." And Araunah said to the king, "May the LORD your God accept you." ²⁴However, the king said to Araunah, "No, but I will surely buy *it* from you for a price, for I will not offer burnt offerings to the LORD my God which cost me nothing." So David bought the threshing floor and the oxen for fifty

shekels of silver. ²⁵And David built there an altar to the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. Thus the LORD was moved by entreaty for the land, and the plague was held back from Israel.

1 KINGS 1 [\[Books\]](#)

David in Old Age

1 Now King David was old, advanced in age; and they covered him with clothes, but he could not keep warm. ²So his servants said to him, “Let them seek a young virgin for my lord the king, and let her attend the king and become his nurse; and let her lie in your bosom, that my lord the king may keep warm.” ³So they searched for a beautiful girl throughout all the territory of Israel, and found Abishag the Shunammite, and brought her to the king. ⁴And the girl was very beautiful; and she became the king’s nurse and served him, but the king did not cohabit with her.

5 Now Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, “I will be king.” So he prepared for himself chariots and horsemen with fifty men to run before him. ⁶And his father had never crossed him at any time by asking, “Why have you done so?” And he was also a very handsome man; and he was born after Absalom. ⁷And he had conferred with Joab the son of Zeruiah and with Abiathar the priest; and following Adonijah they helped him. ⁸But Zadok the priest, Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, Nathan the prophet, Shimei, Rei, and the mighty men who belonged to David, were not with Adonijah. ⁹And Adonijah sacrificed sheep and oxen and fatlings by the stone of Zoheleth, which is beside En-rogel; and he invited all his brothers, the king’s sons, and all the men of Judah, the king’s servants. ¹⁰But he did not invite Nathan the prophet, Benaiah, the mighty men, and Solomon his brother.

Nathan and Bathsheba

11 Then Nathan spoke to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, saying, “Have you not heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith has become king, and David our lord does not know *it*? ¹²“So now come, please let me give you counsel and save your life and the life of your son Solomon. ¹³“Go at once to King David and say to him, ‘Have you not, my lord, O king, sworn to your maidservant, saying, “Surely Solomon your son shall be king after me, and he

shall sit on my throne”? Why then has Adonijah become king?’ ¹⁴“Behold, while you are still there speaking with the king, I will come in after you and confirm your words.”

¹⁵ So Bathsheba went in to the king in the bedroom. Now the king was very old, and Abishag the Shunammite was ministering to the king. ¹⁶Then Bathsheba bowed and prostrated herself before the king. And the king said, “What do you wish?” ¹⁷And she said to him, “My lord, you swore to your maidservant by the LORD your God, *saying*, ‘Surely your son Solomon shall be king after me and he shall sit on my throne.’” ¹⁸“And now, behold, Adonijah is king; and now, my lord the king, you do not know *it*.” ¹⁹“And he has sacrificed oxen and fatlings and sheep in abundance, and has invited all the sons of the king and Abiathar the priest and Joab the commander of the army; but he has not invited Solomon your servant.” ²⁰“And as for you now, my lord the king, the eyes of all Israel are on you, to tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.” ²¹“Otherwise it will come about, as soon as my lord the king sleeps with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon will be considered offenders.”

²² And behold, while she was still speaking with the king, Nathan the prophet came in. ²³And they told the king, saying, “Here is Nathan the prophet.” And when he came in before the king, he prostrated himself before the king with his face to the ground. ²⁴Then Nathan said, “My lord the king, have you said, ‘Adonijah shall be king after me, and he shall sit on my throne’?” ²⁵“For he has gone down today and has sacrificed oxen and fatlings and sheep in abundance, and has invited all the king’s sons and the commanders of the army and Abiathar the priest, and behold, they are eating and drinking before him; and they say, ‘*Long live King Adonijah!*’” ²⁶“But me, *even* me your servant, and Zadok the priest and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada and your servant Solomon, he has not invited.” ²⁷“Has this thing been done by my lord the king, and you have not shown to your servants who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?”

²⁸ Then King David answered and said, “Call Bathsheba to me.” And she came into the king’s presence and stood before the king. ²⁹And the king

vowed and said, “As the LORD lives, who has redeemed my life from all distress, ³⁰surely as I vowed to you by the LORD the God of Israel, saying, ‘Your son Solomon shall be king after me, and he shall sit on my throne in my place’; I will indeed do so this day.” ³¹Then Bathsheba bowed with her face to the ground, and prostrated herself before the king and said, “May my lord King David live forever.”

³² Then King David said, “Call to me Zadok the priest, Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada.” And they came into the king’s presence.

³³And the king said to them, “Take with you the servants of your lord, and have my son Solomon ride on my own mule, and bring him down to Gihon.

³⁴“And let Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet anoint him there as king over Israel, and blow the trumpet and say, ‘*Long live King Solomon!*’

³⁵“Then you shall come up after him, and he shall come and sit on my throne and be king in my place; for I have appointed him to be ruler over Israel and Judah.”

³⁶And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king and said,

“Amen! Thus may the LORD, the God of my lord the king, say. ³⁷“As the LORD has been with my lord the king, so may He be with Solomon, and make his throne greater than the throne of my lord King David!”

Solomon Anointed King

³⁸ So Zadok the priest, Nathan the prophet, Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went down and had Solomon ride on King David’s mule, and brought him to Gihon. ³⁹Zadok the priest then took the horn of oil from the tent and anointed Solomon. Then they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, “*Long live King Solomon!*” ⁴⁰And all the people went up after him, and the people were playing on flutes and rejoicing with great joy, so that the earth shook at their noise.

⁴¹ Now Adonijah and all the guests who were with him heard *it*, as they finished eating. When Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, “Why is the city making such an uproar?” ⁴²While he was still speaking, behold, Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came. Then Adonijah said, “Come in, for you are a valiant man and bring good news.” ⁴³But Jonathan answered

and said to Adonijah, “No! Our lord King David has made Solomon king. ⁴⁴“The king has also sent with him Zadok the priest, Nathan the prophet, Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the Cherethites, and the Pelethites; and they have made him ride on the king’s mule. ⁴⁵“And Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon, and they have come up from there rejoicing, so that the city is in an uproar. This is the noise which you have heard. ⁴⁶“Besides, Solomon has even taken his seat on the throne of the kingdom. ⁴⁷“And moreover, the king’s servants came to bless our lord King David, saying, ‘May your God make the name of Solomon better than your name and his throne greater than your throne!’ And the king bowed himself on the bed. ⁴⁸“The king has also said thus, ‘Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel, who has granted one to sit on my throne today while my own eyes see *it.*’ ”

⁴⁹ Then all the guests of Adonijah were terrified; and they arose and each went on his way. ⁵⁰And Adonijah was afraid of Solomon, and he arose, went and took hold of the horns of the altar. ⁵¹Now it was told Solomon, saying, “Behold, Adonijah is afraid of King Solomon, for behold, he has taken hold of the horns of the altar, saying, ‘Let King Solomon swear to me today that he will not put his servant to death with the sword.’ ” ⁵²And Solomon said, “If he will be a worthy man, not one of his hairs will fall to the ground; but if wickedness is found in him, he will die.” ⁵³So King Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and prostrated himself before King Solomon, and Solomon said to him, “Go to your house.”

1 KINGS 2 [\[Books\]](#)

David's Charge to Solomon

1 As David's time to die drew near, he charged Solomon his son, saying, ²“I am going the way of all the earth. Be strong, therefore, and show yourself a man. ³“And keep the charge of the LORD your God, to walk in His ways, to keep His statutes, His commandments, His ordinances, and His testimonies, according to what is written in the law of Moses, that you may succeed in all that you do and wherever you turn, ⁴so that the LORD may carry out His promise which He spoke concerning me, saying, ‘If your sons are careful of their way, to walk before Me in truth with all their heart and with all their soul, you shall not lack a man on the throne of Israel.’ ⁵“Now you also know what Joab the son of Zeruiah did to me, what he did to the two commanders of the armies of Israel, to Abner the son of Ner, and to Amasa the son of Jether, whom he killed; he also shed the blood of war in peace. And he put the blood of war on his belt about his waist, and on his sandals on his feet. ⁶“So act according to your wisdom, and do not let his gray hair go down to Sheol in peace. ⁷“But show kindness to the sons of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be among those who eat at your table; for they assisted me when I fled from Absalom your brother. ⁸“And behold, there is with you Shimei the son of Gera the Benjamite, of Bahurim; now it was he who cursed me with a violent curse on the day I went to Mahanaim. But when he came down to me at the Jordan, I swore to him by the LORD, saying, ‘I will not put you to death with the sword.’ ⁹“Now therefore, do not let him go unpunished, for you are a wise man; and you will know what you ought to do to him, and you will bring his gray hair down to Sheol with blood.”

Death of David

10 Then David slept with his fathers and was buried in the city of David. ¹¹And the days that David reigned over Israel *were* forty years: seven years he reigned in Hebron, and thirty-three years he reigned in Jerusalem. ¹²And Solomon sat on the throne of David his father, and his kingdom was firmly

established.

13 Now Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon. And she said, “Do you come peacefully?” And he said, “Peacefully.”¹⁴ Then he said, “I have something *to say* to you.” And she said, “Speak.”¹⁵ So he said, “You know that the kingdom was mine and that all Israel expected me to be king; however, the kingdom has turned about and become my brother’s, for it was his from the LORD.”¹⁶ “And now I am making one request of you; do not refuse me.” And she said to him, “Speak.”¹⁷ Then he said, “Please speak to Solomon the king, for he will not refuse you, that he may give me Abishag the Shunammite as a wife.”¹⁸ And Bathsheba said, “Very well; I will speak to the king for you.”

Adonijah Executed

19 So Bathsheba went to King Solomon to speak to him for Adonijah. And the king arose to meet her, bowed before her, and sat on his throne; then he had a throne set for the king’s mother, and she sat on his right.²⁰ Then she said, “I am making one small request of you; do not refuse me.” And the king said to her, “Ask, my mother, for I will not refuse you.”²¹ So she said, “Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah your brother as a wife.”²² And King Solomon answered and said to his mother, “And why are you asking Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Ask for him also the kingdom—for he is my older brother—even for him, for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruah!”²³ Then King Solomon swore by the LORD, saying, “May God do so to me and more also, if Adonijah has not spoken this word against his own life.”²⁴ “Now therefore, as the LORD lives, who has established me and set me on the throne of David my father, and who has made me a house as He promised, surely Adonijah will be put to death today.”²⁵ So King Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; and he fell upon him so that he died.

26 Then to Abiathar the priest the king said, “Go to Anathoth to your own field, for you deserve to die; but I will not put you to death at this time, because you carried the ark of the Lord GOD before my father David, and because you were afflicted in everything with which my father was

afflicted.”²⁷ So Solomon dismissed Abiathar from being priest to the LORD, in order to fulfill the word of the LORD, which He had spoken concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

Joab Executed

²⁸ Now the news came to Joab, for Joab had followed Adonijah, although he had not followed Absalom. And Joab fled to the tent of the LORD and took hold of the horns of the altar.²⁹ And it was told King Solomon that Joab had fled to the tent of the LORD, and behold, he is beside the altar. Then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, “Go, fall upon him.”³⁰ So Benaiah came to the tent of the LORD, and said to him, “Thus the king has said, ‘Come out.’” But he said, “No, for I will die here.” And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, “Thus spoke Joab, and thus he answered me.”³¹ And the king said to him, “Do as he has spoken and fall upon him and bury him, that you may remove from me and from my father’s house the blood which Joab shed without cause.³² “And the LORD will return his blood on his own head, because he fell upon two men more righteous and better than he and killed them with the sword, while my father David did not know *it*: Abner the son of Ner, commander of the army of Israel, and Amasa the son of Jether, commander of the army of Judah.³³ “So shall their blood return on the head of Joab and on the head of his descendants forever; but to David and his descendants and his house and his throne, may there be peace from the LORD forever.”³⁴ Then Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up and fell upon him and put him to death, and he was buried at his own house in the wilderness.³⁵ And the king appointed Benaiah the son of Jehoiada over the army in his place, and the king appointed Zadok the priest in the place of Abiathar.

Shimei Executed

³⁶ Now the king sent and called for Shimei and said to him, “Build for yourself a house in Jerusalem and live there, and do not go out from there to any place.³⁷ “For it will happen on the day you go out and cross over the brook Kidron, you will know for certain that you shall surely die; your blood shall be on your own head.”³⁸ Shimei then said to the king, “The word is

good. As my lord the king has said, so your servant will do.” So Shimei lived in Jerusalem many days.

39 But it came about at the end of three years, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away to Achish son of Maacah, king of Gath. And they told Shimei, saying, “Behold, your servants are in Gath.”⁴⁰ Then Shimei arose and saddled his donkey, and went to Gath to Achish to look for his servants. And Shimei went and brought his servants from Gath.⁴¹ And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and had returned.⁴² So the king sent and called for Shimei and said to him, “Did I not make you swear by the LORD and solemnly warn you, saying, ‘You will know for certain that on the day you depart and go anywhere, you shall surely die’? And you said to me, ‘The word which I have heard is good.’⁴³ “Why then have you not kept the oath of the LORD, and the command which I have laid on you?”⁴⁴ The king also said to Shimei, “You know all the evil which you acknowledge in your heart, which you did to my father David; therefore the LORD shall return your evil on your own head.⁴⁵ “But King Solomon shall be blessed, and the throne of David shall be established before the LORD forever.”⁴⁶ So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and he went out and fell upon him so that he died. Thus the kingdom was established in the hands of Solomon.

1 KINGS 3 [\[Books\]](#)

Solomon's Rule Consolidated

¹ Then Solomon formed a marriage alliance with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaoh's daughter and brought her to the city of David, until he had finished building his own house and the house of the LORD and the wall around Jerusalem. ²The people were still sacrificing on the high places, because there was no house built for the name of the LORD until those days.

³ Now Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of his father David, except he sacrificed and burned incense on the high places. ⁴And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there, for that was the great high place; Solomon offered a thousand burnt offerings on that altar. ⁵In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream at night; and God said, "Ask what *you wish* me to give you."

Solomon's Prayer

⁶Then Solomon said, "Thou hast shown great lovingkindness to Thy servant David my father, according as he walked before Thee in truth and righteousness and uprightness of heart toward Thee; and Thou hast reserved for him this great lovingkindness, that Thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day. ⁷"And now, O LORD my God, Thou hast made Thy servant king in place of my father David, yet I am but a little child; I do not know how to go out or come in. ⁸"And Thy servant is in the midst of Thy people which Thou hast chosen, a great people who cannot be numbered or counted for multitude. ⁹"So give Thy servant an understanding heart to judge Thy people to discern between good and evil. For who is able to judge this great people of Thine?"

God's Answer

10 And it was pleasing in the sight of the Lord that Solomon had asked this thing. ¹¹And God said to him, “Because you have asked this thing and have not asked for yourself long life, nor have asked riches for yourself, nor have you asked for the life of your enemies, but have asked for yourself discernment to understand justice, ¹²behold, I have done according to your words. Behold, I have given you a wise and discerning heart, so that there has been no one like you before you, nor shall one like you arise after you. ¹³“And I have also given you what you have not asked, both riches and honor, so that there will not be any among the kings like you all your days. ¹⁴“And if you walk in My ways, keeping My statutes and commandments, as your father David walked, then I will prolong your days.”

15 Then Solomon awoke, and behold, it was a dream. And he came to Jerusalem and stood before the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and offered burnt offerings and made peace offerings, and made a feast for all his servants.

Solomon Wisely Judges

16 Then two women who were harlots came to the king and stood before him. ¹⁷And the one woman said, “Oh, my lord, this woman and I live in the same house; and I gave birth to a child while she *was* in the house. ¹⁸“And it happened on the third day after I gave birth, that this woman also gave birth to a child, and we were together. There was no stranger with us in the house, only the two of us in the house. ¹⁹“And this woman’s son died in the night, because she lay on it. ²⁰“So she arose in the middle of the night and took my son from beside me while your maidservant slept, and laid him in her bosom, and laid her dead son in my bosom. ²¹“And when I rose in the morning to nurse my son, behold, he was dead; but when I looked at him carefully in the morning, behold, he was not my son, whom I had borne.” ²²Then the other woman said, “No! For the living one is my son, and the dead one is your son.” But the first woman said, “No! For the dead one is your son, and the living one is my son.” Thus they spoke before the king.

23 Then the king said, “The one says, ‘This is my son who is living, and your

son is the dead one'; and the other says, 'No! For your son is the dead one, and my son is the living one.' ”²⁴And the king said, “Get me a sword.” So they brought a sword before the king.²⁵And the king said, “Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one and half to the other.”²⁶Then the woman whose child *was* the living one spoke to the king, for she was deeply stirred over her son and said, “Oh, my lord, give her the living child, and by no means kill him.” But the other said, “He shall be neither mine nor yours; divide *him!*”²⁷Then the king answered and said, “Give the first woman the living child, and by no means kill him. She is his mother.”²⁸When all Israel heard of the judgment which the king had handed down, they feared the king; for they saw that the wisdom of God was in him to administer justice.

1 KINGS 4 [\[Books\]](#)

Solomon's Officials

¹ Now King Solomon was king over all Israel. ²And these were his officials: Azariah the son of Zadok *was* the priest; ³Elihoreph and Ahijah, the sons of Shisha *were* secretaries; Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was* the recorder; ⁴and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the army; and Zadok and Abiathar *were* priests; ⁵and Azariah the son of Nathan *was* over the deputies; and Zabud the son of Nathan, a priest, *was* the king's friend; ⁶and Ahishar was over the household; and Adoniram the son of Abda *was* over the men subject to forced labor.

⁷ And Solomon had twelve deputies over all Israel, who provided for the king and his household; each man had to provide for a month in the year. ⁸And these are their names: Ben-hur, in the hill country of Ephraim; ⁹Ben-deker in Makaz and Shaalbim and Beth-shemesh and Elonbeth-hanan; ¹⁰Ben-hesed, in Arubboth (Socoh *was* his and all the land of Hephher); ¹¹Ben-abinadab, *in* all the height of Dor (Taphath the daughter of Solomon was his wife); ¹²Baana the son of Ahilud, *in* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean which is beside Zarethan below Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-meholah as far as the other side of Jokmeam; ¹³Ben-geber, in Ramoth-gilead (the towns of Jair, the son of Manasseh, which are in Gilead were his: the region of Argob, which is in Bashan, sixty great cities with walls and bronze bars *were* his); ¹⁴Ahinadab the son of Iddo, *in* Mahanaim; ¹⁵Ahimaaz, in Naphtali (he also married Basemath the daughter of Solomon); ¹⁶Baana the son of Hushai, in Asher and Bealoth; ¹⁷Jehoshaphat the son of Paruah, in Issachar; ¹⁸Shimei the son of Ela, in Benjamin; ¹⁹Geber the son of Uri, in the land of Gilead, the country of Sihon king of the Amorites and of Og king of Bashan; and *he was* the only deputy who *was* in the land.

Solomon's Power, Wealth and Wisdom

20 Judah and Israel *were* as numerous as the sand that is on the seashore in abundance; *they* were eating and drinking and rejoicing.

21 Now Solomon ruled over all the kingdoms from the River *to* the land of the Philistines and to the border of Egypt; *they* brought tribute and served Solomon all the days of his life. ²²And Solomon's provision for one day was thirty kors of fine flour and sixty kors of meal, ²³ten fat oxen, twenty pasture-fed oxen, a hundred sheep besides deer, gazelles, roebucks, and fattened fowl. ²⁴For he had dominion over everything west of the River, from Tiphseh even to Gaza, over all the kings west of the River; and he had peace on all sides around about him. ²⁵So Judah and Israel lived in safety, every man under his vine and his fig tree, from Dan even to Beersheba, all the days of Solomon. ²⁶And Solomon had 40,000 stalls of horses for his chariots, and 12,000 horsemen. ²⁷And those deputies provided for King Solomon and all who came to King Solomon's table, each in his month; they left nothing lacking. ²⁸They also brought barley and straw for the horses and swift steeds to the place where it should be, each according to his charge.

29 Now God gave Solomon wisdom and very great discernment and breadth of mind, like the sand that is on the seashore. ³⁰And Solomon's wisdom surpassed the wisdom of all the sons of the east and all the wisdom of Egypt. ³¹For he was wiser than all men, than Ethan the Ezrahite, Heman, Calcol and Darda, the sons of Mahol; and his fame was *known* in all the surrounding nations. ³²He also spoke 3,000 proverbs, and his songs were 1,005. ³³And he spoke of trees, from the cedar that is in Lebanon even to the hyssop that grows on the wall; he spoke also of animals and birds and creeping things and fish. ³⁴And men came from all peoples to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all the kings of the earth who had heard of his wisdom.

1 KINGS 5 [\[Books\]](#)

Alliance with King Hiram

1 Now Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants to Solomon, when he heard that they had anointed him king in place of his father, for Hiram had always been a friend of David. 2 Then Solomon sent *word* to Hiram, saying, 3 “You know that David my father was unable to build a house for the name of the LORD his God because of the wars which surrounded him, until the LORD put them under the soles of his feet. 4 “But now the LORD my God has given me rest on every side; there is neither adversary nor misfortune. 5 “And behold, I intend to build a house for the name of the LORD my God, as the LORD spoke to David my father, saying, ‘Your son, whom I will set on your throne in your place, he will build the house for My name.’ 6 “Now therefore, command that they cut for me cedars from Lebanon, and my servants will be with your servants; and I will give you wages for your servants according to all that you say, for you know that there is no one among us who knows how to cut timber like the Sidonians.”

7 And it came about when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoiced greatly and said, “Blessed be the LORD today, who has given to David a wise son over this great people.” 8 So Hiram sent *word* to Solomon, saying, “I have heard *the message* which you have sent me; I will do what you desire concerning the cedar and cypress timber. 9 “My servants will bring *them* down from Lebanon to the sea; and I will make them into rafts *to go* by sea to the place where you direct me, and I will have them broken up there, and you shall carry *them* away. Then you shall accomplish my desire by giving food to my household.” 10 So Hiram gave Solomon as much as he desired of the cedar and cypress timber. 11 Solomon then gave Hiram 20,000 kors of wheat as food for his household, and twenty kors of beaten oil; thus Solomon would give Hiram year by year. 12 And the LORD gave wisdom to Solomon, just as He promised him; and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon, and the two of them made a covenant.

Conscription of Laborers

13 Now King Solomon levied forced laborers from all Israel; and the forced laborers numbered 30,000 men. ¹⁴And he sent them to Lebanon, 10,000 a month in relays; they were in Lebanon a month *and* two months at home. And Adoniram *was* over the forced laborers. ¹⁵Now Solomon had 70,000 transporters, and 80,000 hewers *of stone* in the mountains, ¹⁶besides Solomon's 3,300 chief deputies who *were* over the project *and* who ruled over the people who were doing the work. ¹⁷Then the king commanded, and they quarried great stones, costly stones, to lay the foundation of the house with cut stones. ¹⁸So Solomon's builders and Hiram's builders and the Gebalites cut them, and prepared the timbers and the stones to build the house.

1 KINGS 6 [\[Books\]](#)

The Building of the Temple

1 Now it came about in the four hundred and eightieth year after the sons of Israel came out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel, in the month of Ziv which is the second month, that he began to build the house of the LORD. ²As for the house which King Solomon built for the LORD, its length *was* sixty cubits and its width *twenty cubits* and its height thirty cubits. ³And the porch in front of the nave of the house *was* twenty cubits in length, corresponding to the width of the house, *and* its depth along the front of the house *was* ten cubits. ⁴Also for the house he made windows with *artistic* frames. ⁵And against the wall of the house he built stories encompassing the walls of the house around both the nave and the inner sanctuary; thus he made side chambers all around. ⁶The lowest story *was* five cubits wide, and the middle *was* six cubits wide, and the third *was* seven cubits wide; for on the outside he made offsets *in the wall* of the house all around in order that *the beams* should not be inserted in the walls of the house. ⁷And the house, while it was being built, was built of stone prepared at the quarry, and there was neither hammer nor axe nor any iron tool heard in the house while it was being built. ⁸The doorway for the lowest side chamber *was* on the right side of the house; and they would go up by winding stairs to the middle *story*, and from the middle to the third. ⁹So he built the house and finished it; and he covered the house with beams and planks of cedar. ¹⁰He also built the stories against the whole house, each five cubits high; and they were fastened to the house with timbers of cedar.

11 Now the word of the LORD came to Solomon saying, ¹²“Concerning this house which you are building, if you will walk in My statutes and execute My ordinances and keep all My commandments by walking in them, then I will carry out My word with you which I spoke to David your father. ¹³“And I will dwell among the sons of Israel, and will not forsake My people Israel.”

14 So Solomon built the house and finished it. ¹⁵Then he built the walls of the

house on the inside with boards of cedar; from the floor of the house to the ceiling he overlaid *the walls* on the inside with wood, and he overlaid the floor of the house with boards of cypress. ¹⁶And he built twenty cubits on the rear part of the house with boards of cedar from the floor to the ceiling; he built *them* for it on the inside as an inner sanctuary, *even* as the most holy place. ¹⁷And the house, that is, the nave in front of *the inner sanctuary*, was forty cubits *long*. ¹⁸And there was cedar on the house within, carved *in the shape* of gourds and open flowers; all was cedar, there was no stone seen. ¹⁹Then he prepared an inner sanctuary within the house in order to place there the ark of the covenant of the LORD. ²⁰And the inner sanctuary *was* twenty cubits in length, twenty cubits in width, and twenty cubits in height, and he overlaid it with pure gold. He also overlaid the altar with cedar. ²¹So Solomon overlaid the inside of the house with pure gold. And he drew chains of gold across the front of the inner sanctuary; and he overlaid it with gold. ²²And he overlaid the whole house with gold, until all the house was finished. Also the whole altar which was by the inner sanctuary he overlaid with gold.

²³ Also in the inner sanctuary he made two cherubim of olive wood, each ten cubits high. ²⁴And five cubits *was* the one wing of the cherub and five cubits the other wing of the cherub; from the end of one wing to the end of the other wing *were* ten cubits. ²⁵And the other cherub *was* ten cubits; both the cherubim were of the same measure and the same form. ²⁶The height of the one cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was* the other cherub. ²⁷And he placed the cherubim in the midst of the inner house, and the wings of the cherubim were spread out, so that the wing of the one was touching the *one* wall, and the wing of the other cherub was touching the other wall. So their wings were touching each other in the center of the house. ²⁸He also overlaid the cherubim with gold.

²⁹ Then he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved engravings of cherubim, palm trees, and open flowers, inner and outer *sanctuaries*. ³⁰And he overlaid the floor of the house with gold, inner and outer *sanctuaries*. ³¹And for the entrance of the inner sanctuary he made doors of olive wood, the lintel *and* five-sided doorposts. ³²So *he made* two

doors of olive wood, and he carved on them carvings of cherubim, palm trees, and open flowers, and overlaid them with gold; and he spread the gold on the cherubim and on the palm trees. ³³So also he made for the entrance of the nave four-sided doorposts of olive wood ³⁴and two doors of cypress wood; the two leaves of the one door turned on pivots, and the two leaves of the other door turned on pivots. ³⁵And he carved *on it* cherubim, palm trees, and open flowers; and he overlaid *them* with gold evenly applied on the engraved work. ³⁶And he built the inner court with three rows of cut stone and a row of cedar beams.

37 In the fourth year the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid, in the month of Ziv. ³⁸And in the eleventh year, in the month of Bul, which is the eighth month, the house was finished throughout all its parts and according to all its plans. So he was seven years in building it.

1 KINGS 7 [\[Books\]](#)

Solomon's Palace

1 Now Solomon was building his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house. ²And he built the house of the forest of Lebanon; its length was 100 cubits and its width 50 cubits and its height 30 cubits, on four rows of cedar pillars with cedar beams on the pillars. ³And it was paneled with cedar above the side chambers which were on the 45 pillars, 15 in each row. ⁴And *there were artistic window* frames in three rows, and window was opposite window in three ranks. ⁵And all the doorways and doorposts *had squared artistic* frames, and window was opposite window in three ranks. ⁶Then he made the hall of pillars; its length was 50 cubits and its width 30 cubits, and a porch *was* in front of them and pillars and a threshold in front of them. ⁷And he made the hall of the throne where he was to judge, the hall of judgment, and it was paneled with cedar from floor to floor. ⁸And his house where he was to live, the other court inward from the hall, was of the same workmanship. He also made a house like this hall for Pharaoh's daughter, whom Solomon had married.

9 All these were of costly stones, of stone cut according to measure, sawed with saws, inside and outside; even from the foundation to the coping, and so on the outside to the great court.

10 And the foundation was of costly stones, *even* large stones, stones of ten cubits and stones of eight cubits. ¹¹And above were costly stones, stone cut according to measure, and cedar. ¹²So the great court all around *had* three rows of cut stone and a row of cedar beams even as the inner court of the house of the LORD, and the porch of the house.

Hiram's Work in the Temple

13 Now King Solomon sent and brought Hiram from Tyre. ¹⁴He was a widow's son from the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a

worker in bronze; and he was filled with wisdom and understanding and skill for doing any work in bronze. So he came to King Solomon and performed all his work.

15 And he fashioned the two pillars of bronze; eighteen cubits was the height of one pillar, and a line of twelve cubits measured the circumference of both. 16He also made two capitals of molten bronze to set on the tops of the pillars; the height of the one capital was five cubits and the height of the other capital was five cubits. 17*There were* nets of network and twisted threads of chainwork for the capitals which were on the top of the pillars; seven for the one capital and seven for the other capital. 18So he made the pillars, and two rows around on the one network to cover the capitals which were on the top of the pomegranates; and so he did for the other capital. 19And the capitals which *were* on the top of the pillars in the porch were of lily design, four cubits. 20And *there were* capitals on the two pillars, even above *and* close to the rounded projection which was beside the network; and the pomegranates *numbered* two hundred in rows around both capitals. 21Thus he set up the pillars at the porch of the nave; and he set up the right pillar and named it Jachin, and he set up the left pillar and named it Boaz. 22And on the top of the pillars was lily design. So the work of the pillars was finished.

23 Now he made the sea of cast *metal* ten cubits from brim to brim, circular in form, and its height was five cubits, and thirty cubits in circumference. 24And under its brim gourds went around encircling it ten to a cubit, completely surrounding the sea; the gourds were in two rows, cast with the rest. 25It stood on twelve oxen, three facing north, three facing west, three facing south, and three facing east; and the sea *was set* on top of them, and all their rear parts *turned* inward. 26And it was a handbreadth thick, and its brim was made like the brim of a cup, *as* a lily blossom; it could hold two thousand baths.

27 Then he made the ten stands of bronze; the length of each stand was four cubits and its width four cubits and its height three cubits. 28And this was the design of the stands: they had borders, even borders between the frames, 29and on the borders which were between the frames *were* lions, oxen and

cherubim; and on the frames there *was* a pedestal above, and beneath the lions and oxen *were* wreaths of hanging work. ³⁰Now each stand had four bronze wheels with bronze axles, and its four feet had supports; beneath the basin *were* cast supports with wreaths at each side. ³¹And its opening inside the crown at the top *was* a cubit, and its opening *was* round like the design of a pedestal, a cubit and a half; and also on its opening *there were* engravings, and their borders were square, not round. ³²And the four wheels *were* underneath the borders, and the axles of the wheels *were* on the stand. And the height of a wheel *was* a cubit and a half. ³³And the workmanship of the wheels *was* like the workmanship of a chariot wheel. Their axles, their rims, their spokes, and their hubs *were* all cast. ³⁴Now *there were* four supports at the four corners of each stand; its supports *were* part of the stand itself. ³⁵And on the top of the stand *there was* a circular form half a cubit high, and on the top of the stand its stays and its borders *were* part of it. ³⁶And he engraved on the plates of its stays and on its borders, cherubim, lions and palm trees, according to the clear space on each, with wreaths *all* around. ³⁷He made the ten stands like this: all of them had one casting, one measure and one form. ³⁸And he made ten basins of bronze, one basin held forty baths; each basin *was* four cubits, *and* on each of the ten stands *was* one basin. ³⁹Then he set the stands, five on the right side of the house and five on the left side of the house; and he set the sea *of cast metal* on the right side of the house eastward toward the south.

40 Now Hiram made the basins and the shovels and the bowls. So Hiram finished doing all the work which he performed for King Solomon *in* the house of the LORD: ⁴¹the two pillars and the *two* bowls of the capitals which *were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two networks to cover the two bowls of the capitals which *were* on the top of the pillars; ⁴²and the four hundred pomegranates for the two networks, two rows of pomegranates for each network to cover the two bowls of the capitals which *were* on the tops of the pillars; ⁴³and the ten stands with the ten basins on the stands; ⁴⁴and the one sea and the twelve oxen under the sea; ⁴⁵and the pails and the shovels and the bowls; even all these utensils which Hiram made for King Solomon *in* the house of the LORD *were* of polished bronze. ⁴⁶In the plain of the Jordan the king cast them, in the clay ground between Succoth and Zarethan. ⁴⁷And

Solomon left all the utensils *unweighed*, because *they were* too many; the weight of the bronze could not be ascertained.

48 And Solomon made all the furniture which *was in* the house of the LORD: the golden altar and the golden table on which *was* the bread of the Presence; ⁴⁹and the lampstands, five on the right side and five on the left, in front of the inner sanctuary, of pure gold; and the flowers and the lamps and the tongs, of gold; ⁵⁰and the cups and the snuffers and the bowls and the spoons and the firepans, of pure gold; and the hinges both for the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, *and* for the doors of the house, *that is*, of the nave, of gold.

51 Thus all the work that King Solomon performed *in* the house of the LORD was finished. And Solomon brought in the things dedicated by his father David, the silver and the gold and the utensils, *and* he put them in the treasuries of the house of the LORD.

1 KINGS 8 [\[Books\]](#)

The Ark Brought into the Temple

1 Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel and all the heads of the tribes, the leaders of the fathers' *households* of the sons of Israel, to King Solomon in Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD from the city of David, which is Zion. 2And all the men of Israel assembled themselves to King Solomon at the feast, in the month Ethanim, which is the seventh month. 3Then all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark. 4And they brought up the ark of the LORD and the tent of meeting and all the holy utensils, which were in the tent, and the priests and the Levites brought them up. 5And King Solomon and all the congregation of Israel, who were assembled to him, were with him before the ark, sacrificing so many sheep and oxen they could not be counted or numbered. 6Then the priests brought the ark of the covenant of the LORD to its place, into the inner sanctuary of the house, to the most holy place, under the wings of the cherubim. 7For the cherubim spread *their* wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubim made a covering over the ark and its poles from above. 8But the poles were so long that the ends of the poles could be seen from the holy place before the inner sanctuary, but they could not be seen outside; they are there to this day. 9There was nothing in the ark except the two tablets of stone which Moses put there at Horeb, where the LORD made a covenant with the sons of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt. 10And it came about when the priests came from the holy place, that the cloud filled the house of the LORD, 11so that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud, for the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD.

Solomon Addresses the People

12 Then Solomon said,

“The LORD has said that He would dwell in the thick cloud.

¹³“I have surely built Thee a lofty house,

A place for Thy dwelling forever.”

¹⁴Then the king faced about and blessed all the assembly of Israel, while all the assembly of Israel was standing. ¹⁵And he said, “Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel, who spoke with His mouth to my father David and has fulfilled *it* with His hand, saying, ¹⁶“Since the day that I brought My people Israel from Egypt, I did not choose a city out of all the tribes of Israel *in which* to build a house that My name might be there, but I chose David to be over My people Israel.’ ¹⁷“Now it was in the heart of my father David to build a house for the name of the LORD, the God of Israel. ¹⁸“But the LORD said to my father David, ‘Because it was in your heart to build a house for My name, you did well that it was in your heart. ¹⁹“Nevertheless you shall not build the house, but your son who shall be born to you, he shall build the house for My name.’ ²⁰“Now the LORD has fulfilled His word which He spoke; for I have risen in place of my father David and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD, the God of Israel. ²¹“And there I have set a place for the ark, in which is the covenant of the LORD, which He made with our fathers when He brought them from the land of Egypt.”

The Prayer of Dedication

²² Then Solomon stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the assembly of Israel and spread out his hands toward heaven. ²³And he said, “O LORD, the God of Israel, there is no God like Thee in heaven above or on earth beneath, who art keeping covenant and *showing* lovingkindness to Thy servants who walk before Thee with all their heart, ²⁴who hast kept with Thy servant, my father David, that which Thou hast promised him; indeed, Thou hast spoken with Thy mouth and hast fulfilled it with Thy hand as it is this day. ²⁵“Now therefore, O LORD, the God of Israel, keep with Thy servant David my father that which Thou hast promised him, saying, ‘You shall not lack a man to sit on the throne of Israel, if only your sons take heed to their way to walk before Me as you have walked.’ ²⁶“Now therefore, O God of

Israel, let Thy word, I pray Thee, be confirmed which Thou hast spoken to Thy servant, my father David.

27 “But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, heaven and the highest heaven cannot contain Thee, how much less this house which I have built!
28“Yet have regard to the prayer of Thy servant and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to listen to the cry and to the prayer which Thy servant prays before Thee today; 29that Thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, toward the place of which Thou hast said, ‘My name shall be there,’ to listen to the prayer which Thy servant shall pray toward this place. 30“And listen to the supplication of Thy servant and of Thy people Israel, when they pray toward this place; hear Thou in heaven Thy dwelling place; hear and forgive.

31 “If a man sins against his neighbor and is made to take an oath, and he comes *and* takes an oath before Thine altar in this house, 32then hear Thou in heaven and act and judge Thy servants, condemning the wicked by bringing his way on his own head and justifying the righteous by giving him according to his righteousness.

33 “When Thy people Israel are defeated before an enemy, because they have sinned against Thee, if they turn to Thee again and confess Thy name and pray and make supplication to Thee in this house, 34then hear Thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of Thy people Israel, and bring them back to the land which Thou didst give to their fathers.

35 “When the heavens are shut up and there is no rain, because they have sinned against Thee, and they pray toward this place and confess Thy name and turn from their sin when Thou dost afflict them, 36then hear Thou in heaven and forgive the sin of Thy servants and of Thy people Israel, indeed, teach them the good way in which they should walk. And send rain on Thy land, which Thou hast given Thy people for an inheritance.

37 “If there is famine in the land, if there is pestilence, if there is blight *or* mildew, locust *or* grasshopper, if their enemy besieges them in the land of

their cities, whatever plague, whatever sickness there is, ³⁸whatever prayer or supplication is made by any man *or* by all Thy people Israel, each knowing the affliction of his own heart, and spreading his hands toward this house; ³⁹then hear Thou in heaven Thy dwelling place, and forgive and act and render to each according to all his ways, whose heart Thou knowest, for Thou alone dost know the hearts of all the sons of men, ⁴⁰that they may fear Thee all the days that they live in the land which Thou hast given to our fathers.

41 “Also concerning the foreigner who is not of Thy people Israel, when he comes from a far country for Thy name’s sake ⁴²(for they will hear of Thy great name and Thy mighty hand, and of Thine outstretched arm); when he comes and prays toward this house, ⁴³hear Thou in heaven Thy dwelling place, and do according to all for which the foreigner calls to Thee, in order that all the peoples of the earth may know Thy name, to fear Thee, as *do* Thy people Israel, and that they may know that this house which I have built is called by Thy name.

44 “When Thy people go out to battle against their enemy, by whatever way Thou shalt send them, and they pray to the LORD toward the city which Thou hast chosen and the house which I have built for Thy name, ⁴⁵then hear in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.

46 “When they sin against Thee (for there is no man who does not sin) and Thou art angry with them and dost deliver them to an enemy, so that they take them away captive to the land of the enemy, far off or near; ⁴⁷if they take thought in the land where they have been taken captive, and repent and make supplication to Thee in the land of those who have taken them captive, saying, ‘We have sinned and have committed iniquity, we have acted wickedly’; ⁴⁸if they return to Thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their enemies who have taken them captive, and pray to Thee toward their land which Thou hast given to their fathers, the city which Thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for Thy name; ⁴⁹then hear their prayer and their supplication in heaven Thy dwelling place, and maintain their cause, ⁵⁰and forgive Thy people who have sinned against Thee and all

their transgressions which they have transgressed against Thee, and make them *objects of* compassion before those who have taken them captive, that they may have compassion on them ⁵¹(for they are Thy people and Thine inheritance which Thou hast brought forth from Egypt, from the midst of the iron furnace), ⁵²that Thine eyes may be open to the supplication of Thy servant and to the supplication of Thy people Israel, to listen to them whenever they call to Thee. ⁵³“For Thou hast separated them from all the peoples of the earth as Thine inheritance, as Thou didst speak through Moses Thy servant, when Thou didst bring our fathers forth from Egypt, O Lord GOD.”

Solomon's Benediction

⁵⁴ And it came about that when Solomon had finished praying this entire prayer and supplication to the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread toward heaven. ⁵⁵And he stood and blessed all the assembly of Israel with a loud voice, saying, ⁵⁶“Blessed be the LORD, who has given rest to His people Israel, according to all that He promised; not one word has failed of all His good promise, which He promised through Moses His servant. ⁵⁷“May the LORD our God be with us, as He was with our fathers; may He not leave us or forsake us, ⁵⁸that He may incline our hearts to Himself, to walk in all His ways and to keep His commandments and His statutes and His ordinances, which He commanded our fathers. ⁵⁹“And may these words of mine, with which I have made supplication before the LORD, be near to the LORD our God day and night, that He may maintain the cause of His servant and the cause of His people Israel, as each day requires, ⁶⁰so that all the peoples of the earth may know that the LORD is God; there is no one else. ⁶¹“Let your heart therefore be wholly devoted to the LORD our God, to walk in His statutes and to keep His commandments, as at this day.”

Dedicatory Sacrifices

⁶² Now the king and all Israel with him offered sacrifice before the LORD. ⁶³And Solomon offered for the sacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered

to the LORD, 22,000 oxen and 120,000 sheep. So the king and all the sons of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD. ⁶⁴On the same day the king consecrated the middle of the court that *was* before the house of the LORD, because there he offered the burnt offering and the grain offering and the fat of the peace offerings; for the bronze altar that *was* before the LORD *was* too small to hold the burnt offering and the grain offering and the fat of the peace offerings. ⁶⁵So Solomon observed the feast at that time, and all Israel with him, a great assembly from the entrance of Hamath to the brook of Egypt, before the LORD our God, for seven days and seven *more* days, *even* fourteen days. ⁶⁶On the eighth day he sent the people away and they blessed the king. Then they went to their tents joyful and glad of heart for all the goodness that the LORD had shown to David His servant and to Israel His people.

1 KINGS 9 [\[Books\]](#)

God's Promise and Warning

1 Now it came about when Solomon had finished building the house of the LORD, and the king's house, and all that Solomon desired to do, ²that the LORD appeared to Solomon a second time, as He had appeared to him at Gibeon. ³And the LORD said to him, "I have heard your prayer and your supplication, which you have made before Me; I have consecrated this house which you have built by putting My name there forever, and My eyes and My heart will be there perpetually. ⁴"And as for you, if you will walk before Me as your father David walked, in integrity of heart and uprightness, doing according to all that I have commanded you *and* will keep My statutes and My ordinances, ⁵then I will establish the throne of your kingdom over Israel forever, just as I promised to your father David, saying, 'You shall not lack a man on the throne of Israel.' ⁶"But if you or your sons shall indeed turn away from following Me, and shall not keep My commandments and My statutes which I have set before you and shall go and serve other gods and worship them, ⁷then I will cut off Israel from the land which I have given them, and the house which I have consecrated for My name, I will cast out of My sight. So Israel will become a proverb and a byword among all peoples. ⁸"And this house will become a heap of ruins; everyone who passes by will be astonished and hiss and say, 'Why has the LORD done thus to this land and to this house?' ⁹"And they will say, 'Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and adopted other gods and worshiped them and served them, therefore the LORD has brought all this adversity on them.' "

Cities Given to Hiram

10 And it came about at the end of twenty years in which Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD and the king's house ¹¹(Hiram king of Tyre had supplied Solomon with cedar and cypress timber and gold according to all his desire), then King Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in

the land of Galilee. ¹²So Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him, and they did not please him. ¹³And he said, “What are these cities which you have given me, my brother?” So they were called the land of Cabul to this day. ¹⁴And Hiram sent to the king 120 talents of gold.

¹⁵ Now this is the account of the forced labor which King Solomon levied to build the house of the LORD, his own house, the Millo, the wall of Jerusalem, Hazor, Megiddo, and Gezer. ¹⁶*For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up and captured Gezer, and burned it with fire, and killed the Canaanites who lived in the city, and had given it *as* a dowry to his daughter, Solomon’s wife. ¹⁷So Solomon rebuilt Gezer and the lower Beth-horon ¹⁸and Baalath and Tamar in the wilderness, in the land *of Judah*, ¹⁹and all the storage cities which Solomon had, even the cities for his chariots and the cities for his horsemen, and all that it pleased Solomon to build in Jerusalem, in Lebanon, and in all the land under his rule. ²⁰*As for* all the people who were left of the Amorites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Hivites and the Jebusites, who were not of the sons of Israel, ²¹their descendants who were left after them in the land whom the sons of Israel were unable to destroy utterly, from them Solomon levied forced laborers, even to this day. ²²But Solomon did not make slaves of the sons of Israel; for they were men of war, his servants, his princes, his captains, his chariot commanders, and his horsemen.

²³ These *were* the chief officers who were over Solomon’s work, five hundred and fifty, who ruled over the people doing the work.

²⁴ As soon as Pharaoh’s daughter came up from the city of David to her house which *Solomon* had built for her, then he built the Millo.

²⁵ Now three times in a year Solomon offered burnt offerings and peace offerings on the altar which he built to the LORD, burning incense with them *on the altar* which *was* before the LORD. So he finished the house.

²⁶ King Solomon also built a fleet of ships in Ezion-geber, which is near Elath on the shore of the Red Sea, in the land of Edom. ²⁷And Hiram sent his

servants with the fleet, sailors who knew the sea, along with the servants of Solomon. ²⁸And they went to Ophir, and took four hundred and twenty talents of gold from there, and brought *it* to King Solomon.

1 KINGS 10 [\[Books\]](#)

The Queen of Sheba

1 Now when the queen of Sheba heard about the fame of Solomon concerning the name of the LORD, she came to test him with difficult questions. ²So she came to Jerusalem with a very large retinue, with camels carrying spices and very much gold and precious stones. When she came to Solomon, she spoke with him about all that was in her heart. ³And Solomon answered all her questions; nothing was hidden from the king which he did not explain to her. ⁴When the queen of Sheba perceived all the wisdom of Solomon, the house that he had built, ⁵the food of his table, the seating of his servants, the attendance of his waiters and their attire, his cupbearers, and his stairway by which he went up to the house of the LORD, there was no more spirit in her. ⁶Then she said to the king, “It was a true report which I heard in my own land about your words and your wisdom. ⁷“Nevertheless I did not believe the reports, until I came and my eyes had seen it. And behold, the half was not told me. You exceed *in* wisdom and prosperity the report which I heard. ⁸“How blessed are your men, how blessed are these your servants who stand before you continually *and* hear your wisdom. ⁹“Blessed be the LORD your God who delighted in you to set you on the throne of Israel; because the LORD loved Israel forever, therefore He made you king, to do justice and righteousness.” ¹⁰And she gave the king a hundred and twenty talents of gold, and a very great *amount* of spices and precious stones. Never again did such abundance of spices come in as that which the queen of Sheba gave King Solomon.

11 And also the ships of Hiram, which brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir a very great *number of* almug trees and precious stones. ¹²And the king made of the almug trees supports for the house of the LORD and for the king’s house, also lyres and harps for the singers; such almug trees have not come in *again*, nor have they been seen to this day.

13 And King Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire which she

requested, besides what he gave her according to his royal bounty. Then she turned and went to her own land together with her servants.

Wealth, Splendor and Wisdom

14 Now the weight of gold which came in to Solomon in one year *was* 666 talents of gold, ¹⁵besides *that* from the traders and the wares of the merchants and all the kings of the Arabs and the governors of the country. ¹⁶And King Solomon made 200 large shields of beaten gold, using 600 *shekels of* gold on each large shield. ¹⁷And *he made* 300 shields of beaten gold, using three minas of gold on each shield, and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon. ¹⁸Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory and overlaid it with refined gold. ¹⁹There *were* six steps to the throne and a round top to the throne at its rear, and arms on each side of the seat, and two lions standing beside the arms. ²⁰And twelve lions were standing there on the six steps on the one side and on the other; nothing like *it* was made for any other kingdom. ²¹And all King Solomon's drinking vessels *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold. None was of silver; it was not considered valuable in the days of Solomon. ²²For the king had at sea the ships of Tarshish with the ships of Hiram; once every three years the ships of Tarshish came bringing gold and silver, ivory and apes and peacocks.

23 So King Solomon became greater than all the kings of the earth in riches and in wisdom. ²⁴And all the earth was seeking the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom which God had put in his heart. ²⁵And they brought every man his gift, articles of silver and gold, garments, weapons, spices, horses, and mules, so much year by year.

26 Now Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen; and he had 1,400 chariots and 12,000 horsemen, and he stationed them in the chariot cities and with the king in Jerusalem. ²⁷And the king made silver *as common* as stones in Jerusalem, and he made cedars as plentiful as sycamore trees that are in the lowland. ²⁸Also Solomon's import of horses was from Egypt and Kue, and the king's merchants procured *them* from Kue for a price. ²⁹And a chariot

was imported from Egypt for 600 *shekels* of silver, and a horse for 150; and by the same means they exported them to all the kings of the Hittites and to the kings of the Arameans.

1 KINGS 11 [\[Books\]](#)

Solomon Turns from God

1 Now King Solomon loved many foreign women along with the daughter of Pharaoh: Moabite, Ammonite, Edomite, Sidonian, and Hittite women, ²from the nations concerning which the LORD had said to the sons of Israel, “You shall not associate with them, neither shall they associate with you, *for* they will surely turn your heart away after their gods.” Solomon held fast to these in love. ³And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines, and his wives turned his heart away. ⁴For it came about when Solomon was old, his wives turned his heart away after other gods; and his heart was not wholly devoted to the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father *had been*. ⁵For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Sidonians and after Milcom the detestable idol of the Ammonites. ⁶And Solomon did what was evil in the sight of the LORD, and did not follow the LORD fully, as David his father *had done*. ⁷Then Solomon built a high place for Chemosh the detestable idol of Moab, on the mountain which is east of Jerusalem, and for Molech the detestable idol of the sons of Ammon. ⁸Thus also he did for all his foreign wives, who burned incense and sacrificed to their gods.

9 Now the LORD was angry with Solomon because his heart was turned away from the LORD, the God of Israel, who had appeared to him twice, ¹⁰and had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods; but he did not observe what the LORD had commanded. ¹¹So the LORD said to Solomon, “Because you have done this, and you have not kept My covenant and My statutes, which I have commanded you, I will surely tear the kingdom from you, and will give it to your servant. ¹²“Nevertheless I will not do it in your days for the sake of your father David, *but* I will tear it out of the hand of your son. ¹³“However, I will not tear away all the kingdom, *but* I will give one tribe to your son for the sake of My servant David and for the sake of Jerusalem which I have chosen.”

God Raises Adversaries

14 Then the LORD raised up an adversary to Solomon, Hadad the Edomite; he was of the royal line in Edom. 15For it came about, when David was in Edom, and Joab the commander of the army had gone up to bury the slain, and had struck down every male in Edom 16(for Joab and all Israel stayed there six months, until he had cut off every male in Edom), 17that Hadad fled to Egypt, he and certain Edomites of his father's servants with him, while Hadad *was* a young boy. 18And they arose from Midian and came to Paran; and they took men with them from Paran and came to Egypt, to Pharaoh king of Egypt, who gave him a house and assigned him food and gave him land. 19Now Hadad found great favor before Pharaoh, so that he gave him in marriage the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen. 20And the sister of Tahpenes bore his son Genubath, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaoh's house; and Genubath was in Pharaoh's house among the sons of Pharaoh. 21But when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the commander of the army was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, "Send me away, that I may go to my own country." 22Then Pharaoh said to him, "But what have you lacked with me, that behold, you are seeking to go to your own country?" And he answered, "Nothing; nevertheless you must surely let me go."

23 God also raised up *another* adversary to him, Rezon the son of Eliada, who had fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah. 24And he gathered men to himself and became leader of a marauding band, after David slew them of *Zobah*; and they went to Damascus and stayed there, and reigned in Damascus. 25So he was an adversary to Israel all the days of Solomon, along with the evil that Hadad *did*; and he abhorred Israel and reigned over Aram.

26 Then Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephraimite of Zeredah, Solomon's servant, whose mother's name was Zeruah, a widow, also rebelled against the king. 27Now this was the reason why he rebelled against the king: Solomon built the Millo, *and* closed up the breach of the city of his father David. 28Now the man Jeroboam was a valiant warrior, and when Solomon saw that the young man was industrious, he appointed him over all the forced labor of the house of Joseph. 29And it came about at that time, when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found

him on the road. Now Ahijah had clothed himself with a new cloak; and both of them were alone in the field. ³⁰Then Ahijah took hold of the new cloak which was on him, and tore it into twelve pieces. ³¹And he said to Jeroboam, “Take for yourself ten pieces; for thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, ‘Behold, I will tear the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon and give you ten tribes ³²(but he will have one tribe, for the sake of My servant David and for the sake of Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen from all the tribes of Israel), ³³because they have forsaken Me, and have worshiped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Sidonians, Chemosh the god of Moab, and Milcom the god of the sons of Ammon; and they have not walked in My ways, doing what is right in My sight and *observing* My statutes and My ordinances, as his father David *did*. ³⁴Nevertheless I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand, but I will make him ruler all the days of his life, for the sake of My servant David whom I chose, who observed My commandments and My statutes; ³⁵but I will take the kingdom from his son’s hand and give it to you, *even* ten tribes. ³⁶But to his son I will give one tribe, that My servant David may have a lamp always before Me in Jerusalem, the city where I have chosen for Myself to put My name. ³⁷And I will take you, and you shall reign over whatever you desire, and you shall be king over Israel. ³⁸Then it will be, that if you listen to all that I command you and walk in My ways, and do what is right in My sight by observing My statutes and My commandments, as My servant David did, then I will be with you and build you an enduring house as I built for David, and I will give Israel to you. ³⁹Thus I will afflict the descendants of David for this, but not always.’ ” ⁴⁰Solomon sought therefore to put Jeroboam to death; but Jeroboam arose and fled to Egypt to Shishak king of Egypt, and he was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

The Death of Solomon

⁴¹ Now the rest of the acts of Solomon and whatever he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon? ⁴²Thus the time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel was forty years. ⁴³And Solomon slept with his fathers and was buried in the city of his father David, and his son Rehoboam reigned in his place.

1 KINGS 12 [\[Books\]](#)

King Rehoboam Acts Foolishly

1 Then Rehoboam went to Shechem, for all Israel had come to Shechem to make him king. ²Now it came about when Jeroboam the son of Nebat heard *of it*, that he was living in Egypt (for he was yet in Egypt, where he had fled from the presence of King Solomon). ³Then they sent and called him, and Jeroboam and all the assembly of Israel came and spoke to Rehoboam, saying, ⁴“Your father made our yoke hard; now therefore lighten the hard service of your father and his heavy yoke which he put on us, and we will serve you.” ⁵Then he said to them, “Depart for three days, then return to me.” So the people departed.

6 And King Rehoboam consulted with the elders who had served his father Solomon while he was still alive, saying, “How do you counsel *me* to answer this people?” ⁷Then they spoke to him, saying, “If you will be a servant to this people today, will serve them, grant them their petition, and speak good words to them, then they will be your servants forever.” ⁸But he forsook the counsel of the elders which they had given him, and consulted with the young men who grew up with him and served him. ⁹So he said to them, “What counsel do you give that we may answer this people who have spoken to me, saying, ‘Lighten the yoke which your father put on us’?” ¹⁰And the young men who grew up with him spoke to him, saying, “Thus you shall say to this people who spoke to you, saying, ‘Your father made our yoke heavy, now you make it lighter for us!’ But you shall speak to them, ‘My little finger is thicker than my father’s loins! ¹¹‘Whereas my father loaded you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke; my father disciplined you with whips, but I will discipline you with scorpions.’ ”

12 Then Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day as the king had directed, saying, “Return to me on the third day.” ¹³And the king answered the people harshly, for he forsook the advice of the elders which they had given him, ¹⁴and he spoke to them according to the advice of the

young men, saying, “My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add to your yoke; my father disciplined you with whips, but I will discipline you with scorpions.” ¹⁵So the king did not listen to the people; for it was a turn *of events* from the LORD, that He might establish His word, which the LORD spoke through Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

The Kingdom Divided Jeroboam Rules Israel

16 When all Israel *saw* that the king did not listen to them, the people answered the king, saying,

“What portion do we have in David?

We have no inheritance in the son of Jesse;

To your tents, O Israel!

Now look after your own house, David!”

So Israel departed to their tents. ¹⁷But as for the sons of Israel who lived in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them. ¹⁸Then King Rehoboam sent Adoram, who was over the forced labor, and all Israel stoned him to death. And King Rehoboam made haste to mount his chariot to flee to Jerusalem. ¹⁹So Israel has been in rebellion against the house of David to this day. ²⁰And it came about when all Israel heard that Jeroboam had returned, that they sent and called him to the assembly and made him king over all Israel. None but the tribe of Judah followed the house of David.

21 Now when Rehoboam had come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah and the tribe of Benjamin, 180,000 chosen men who were warriors, to fight against the house of Israel to restore the kingdom to Rehoboam the son of Solomon. ²²But the word of God came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying, ²³“Speak to Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and to all the house of Judah and Benjamin and to the rest of the people, saying, ²⁴“Thus says the LORD, “You must not go up and fight against your relatives the sons of Israel; return every man to his house, for this thing has come from Me.” ’ ’ ”

So they listened to the word of the LORD, and returned and went *their way* according to the word of the LORD.

Jeroboam's Idolatry

25 Then Jeroboam built Shechem in the hill country of Ephraim, and lived there. And he went out from there and built Penuel. ²⁶And Jeroboam said in his heart, “Now the kingdom will return to the house of David. ²⁷“If this people go up to offer sacrifices in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then the heart of this people will return to their lord, *even* to Rehoboam king of Judah; and they will kill me and return to Rehoboam king of Judah.” ²⁸So the king consulted, and made two golden calves, and he said to them, “It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem; behold your gods, O Israel, that brought you up from the land of Egypt.” ²⁹And he set one in Bethel, and the other he put in Dan. ³⁰Now this thing became a sin, for the people went *to worship* before the one as far as Dan. ³¹And he made houses on high places, and made priests from among all the people who were not of the sons of Levi. ³²And Jeroboam instituted a feast in the eighth month on the fifteenth day of the month, like the feast which is in Judah, and he went up to the altar; thus he did in Bethel, sacrificing to the calves which he had made. And he stationed in Bethel the priests of the high places which he had made. ³³Then he went up to the altar which he had made in Bethel on the fifteenth day in the eighth month, *even* in the month which he had devised in his own heart; and he instituted a feast for the sons of Israel, and went up to the altar to burn incense.

1 KINGS 13 [\[Books\]](#)

Jeroboam Warned, Stricken

1 Now behold, there came a man of God from Judah to Bethel by the word of the LORD, while Jeroboam was standing by the altar to burn incense. ²And he cried against the altar by the word of the LORD, and said, “O altar, altar, thus says the LORD, ‘Behold, a son shall be born to the house of David, Josiah by name; and on you he shall sacrifice the priests of the high places who burn incense on you, and human bones shall be burned on you.’ ” ³Then he gave a sign the same day, saying, “This is the sign which the LORD has spoken, ‘Behold, the altar shall be split apart and the ashes which are on it shall be poured out.’ ” ⁴Now it came about when the king heard the saying of the man of God, which he cried against the altar in Bethel, that Jeroboam stretched out his hand from the altar, saying, “Seize him.” But his hand which he stretched out against him dried up, so that he could not draw it back to himself. ⁵The altar also was split apart and the ashes were poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD. ⁶And the king answered and said to the man of God, “Please entreat the LORD your God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored to me.” So the man of God entreated the LORD, and the king’s hand was restored to him, and it became as it was before. ⁷Then the king said to the man of God, “Come home with me and refresh yourself, and I will give you a reward.” ⁸But the man of God said to the king, “If you were to give me half your house I would not go with you, nor would I eat bread or drink water in this place. ⁹“For so it was commanded me by the word of the LORD, saying, ‘You shall eat no bread, nor drink water, nor return by the way which you came.’ ” ¹⁰So he went another way, and did not return by the way which he came to Bethel.

The Disobedient Prophet

11 Now an old prophet was living in Bethel; and his sons came and told him all the deeds which the man of God had done that day in Bethel; the words which he had spoken to the king, these also they related to their father. ¹²And

their father said to them, “Which way did he go?” Now his sons had seen the way which the man of God who came from Judah had gone. ¹³Then he said to his sons, “Saddle the donkey for me.” So they saddled the donkey for him and he rode away on it. ¹⁴So he went after the man of God and found him sitting under an oak; and he said to him, “Are you the man of God who came from Judah?” And he said, “I am.” ¹⁵Then he said to him, “Come home with me and eat bread.” ¹⁶And he said, “I cannot return with you, nor go with you, nor will I eat bread or drink water with you in this place. ¹⁷“For a command *came* to me by the word of the LORD, ‘You shall eat no bread, nor drink water there; do not return by going the way which you came.’ ” ¹⁸And he said to him, “I also am a prophet like you, and an angel spoke to me by the word of the LORD, saying, ‘Bring him back with you to your house, that he may eat bread and drink water.’ ” *But* he lied to him. ¹⁹So he went back with him, and ate bread in his house and drank water.

²⁰ Now it came about, as they were sitting down at the table, that the word of the LORD came to the prophet who had brought him back; ²¹and he cried to the man of God who came from Judah, saying, “Thus says the LORD, ‘Because you have disobeyed the command of the LORD, and have not observed the commandment which the LORD your God commanded you, ²²but have returned and eaten bread and drunk water in the place of which He said to you, “Eat no bread and drink no water”; your body shall not come to the grave of your fathers.’ ” ²³And it came about after he had eaten bread and after he had drunk, that he saddled the donkey for him, for the prophet whom he had brought back. ²⁴Now when he had gone, a lion met him on the way and killed him, and his body was thrown on the road, with the donkey standing beside it; the lion also was standing beside the body. ²⁵And behold, men passed by and saw the body thrown on the road, and the lion standing beside the body; so they came and told *it* in the city where the old prophet lived.

²⁶ Now when the prophet who brought him back from the way heard *it*, he said, “It is the man of God, who disobeyed the command of the LORD; therefore the LORD has given him to the lion, which has torn him and killed him, according to the word of the LORD which He spoke to him.” ²⁷Then he spoke to his sons, saying, “Saddle the donkey for me.” And they saddled *it*.

²⁸And he went and found his body thrown on the road with the donkey and the lion standing beside the body; the lion had not eaten the body nor torn the donkey. ²⁹So the prophet took up the body of the man of God and laid it on the donkey, and brought it back and he came to the city of the old prophet to mourn and to bury him. ³⁰And he laid his body in his own grave, and they mourned over him, *saying*, “Alas, my brother!” ³¹And it came about after he had buried him, that he spoke to his sons, saying, “When I die, bury me in the grave in which the man of God is buried; lay my bones beside his bones. ³²“For the thing shall surely come to pass which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Bethel and against all the houses of the high places which are in the cities of Samaria.”

³³ After this event Jeroboam did not return from his evil way, but again he made priests of the high places from among all the people; any who would, he ordained, to be priests of the high places. ³⁴And this event became sin to the house of Jeroboam, even to blot *it* out and destroy *it* from off the face of the earth.

1 KINGS 14 [\[Books\]](#)

Ahijah Prophecies against the King

¹ At that time Abijah the son of Jeroboam became sick. ²And Jeroboam said to his wife, “Arise now, and disguise yourself so that they may not know that you are the wife of Jeroboam, and go to Shiloh; behold, Ahijah the prophet is there, who spoke concerning me *that I would be* king over this people. ³“And take ten loaves with you, *some* cakes and a jar of honey, and go to him. He will tell you what will happen to the boy.” ⁴And Jeroboam’s wife did so, and arose and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah. Now Ahijah could not see, for his eyes were dim because of his age. ⁵Now the LORD had said to Ahijah, “Behold, the wife of Jeroboam is coming to inquire of you concerning her son, for he is sick. You shall say thus and thus to her, for it will be when she arrives that she will pretend to be another woman.”

⁶ And it came about when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet coming in the doorway, that he said, “Come in, wife of Jeroboam, why do you pretend to be another woman? For I am sent to you *with* a harsh *message*. ⁷“Go, say to Jeroboam, ‘Thus says the LORD God of Israel, “Because I exalted you from among the people and made you leader over My people Israel, ⁸and tore the kingdom away from the house of David and gave it to you—yet you have not been like My servant David, who kept My commandments and who followed Me with all his heart, to do only that which was right in My sight; ⁹you also have done more evil than all who were before you, and have gone and made for yourself other gods and molten images to provoke Me to anger, and have cast Me behind your back— ¹⁰therefore behold, I am bringing calamity on the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam every male person, both bond and free in Israel, and I will make a clean sweep of the house of Jeroboam, as one sweeps away dung until it is all gone. ¹¹“Anyone belonging to Jeroboam who dies in the city the dogs will eat. And he who dies in the field the birds of the heavens will eat; for the LORD has spoken *it*.” ’ ¹²“Now you arise, go to your house. When your feet enter the city the child will die. ¹³“And all Israel shall mourn for him and bury him, for he alone of

Jeroboam's *family* shall come to the grave, because in him something good was found toward the LORD God of Israel in the house of Jeroboam.

¹⁴Moreover, the LORD will raise up for Himself a king over Israel who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam this day and from now on. ¹⁵For the LORD will strike Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water; and He will uproot Israel from this good land which He gave to their fathers, and will scatter them beyond the *Euphrates* River, because they have made their Asherim, provoking the LORD to anger. ¹⁶And He will give up Israel on account of the sins of Jeroboam, which he committed and with which he made Israel to sin."

¹⁷ Then Jeroboam's wife arose and departed and came to Tirzah. As she was entering the threshold of the house, the child died. ¹⁸And all Israel buried him and mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD which He spoke through His servant Ahijah the prophet.

¹⁹ Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, how he made war and how he reigned, behold, they are written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel. ²⁰And the time that Jeroboam reigned *was* twenty-two years; and he slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his place.

Rehoboam Misleads Judah

²¹ Now Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah. Rehoboam was forty-one years old when he became king, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen from all the tribes of Israel to put His name there. And his mother's name was Naamah the Ammonitess.

²²And Judah did evil in the sight of the LORD, and they provoked Him to jealousy more than all that their fathers had done, with the sins which they committed. ²³For they also built for themselves high places and *sacred* pillars and Asherim on every high hill and beneath every luxuriant tree.

²⁴And there were also male cult prostitutes in the land. They did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD dispossessed before the sons of Israel.

²⁵ Now it came about in the fifth year of King Rehoboam, that Shishak the

king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem. ²⁶And he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD and the treasures of the king's house, and he took everything, even taking all the shields of gold which Solomon had made. ²⁷So King Rehoboam made shields of bronze in their place, and committed them to the care of the commanders of the guard who guarded the doorway of the king's house. ²⁸Then it happened as often as the king entered the house of the LORD, that the guards would carry them and would bring them back into the guards' room.

²⁹ Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam and all that he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah? ³⁰And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually. ³¹And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David; and his mother's name was Naamah the Ammonitess. And Abijam his son became king in his place.

1 KINGS 15 [\[Books\]](#)

Abijam Reigns over Judah

1 Now in the eighteenth year of King Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, Abijam became king over Judah. ²He reigned three years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Maacah the daughter of Abishalom. ³And he walked in all the sins of his father which he had committed before him; and his heart was not wholly devoted to the LORD his God, like the heart of his father David. ⁴But for David's sake the LORD his God gave him a lamp in Jerusalem, to raise up his son after him and to establish Jerusalem; ⁵because David did what was right in the sight of the LORD, and had not turned aside from anything that He commanded him all the days of his life, except in the case of Uriah the Hittite. ⁶And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the days of his life.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Abijam and all that he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah? And there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam.

Asa Succeeds Abijam

⁸And Abijam slept with his fathers and they buried him in the city of David; and Asa his son became king in his place.

9 So in the twentieth year of Jeroboam the king of Israel, Asa began to reign as king of Judah. ¹⁰And he reigned forty-one years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Maacah the daughter of Abishalom. ¹¹And Asa did what was right in the sight of the LORD, like David his father. ¹²He also put away the male cult prostitutes from the land, and removed all the idols which his fathers had made. ¹³And he also removed Maacah his mother from *being* queen mother, because she had made a horrid image as an Asherah; and Asa cut down her horrid image and burned *it* at the brook Kidron. ¹⁴But the high places were not taken away; nevertheless the heart of Asa was wholly

devoted to the LORD all his days. ¹⁵And he brought into the house of the LORD the dedicated things of his father and his own dedicated things: silver and gold and utensils.

¹⁶Now there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

¹⁷And Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah and fortified Ramah in order to prevent *anyone* from going out or coming in to Asa king of Judah.

¹⁸Then Asa took all the silver and the gold which were left in the treasuries of the house of the LORD and the treasuries of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants. And King Asa sent them to Ben-hadad the son of Tabrimmon, the son of Hezion, king of Aram, who lived in Damascus, saying, ¹⁹*“Let there be a treaty between you and me, as between my father and your father. Behold, I have sent you a present of silver and gold; go, break your treaty with Baasha king of Israel so that he will withdraw from me.”* ²⁰So Ben-hadad listened to King Asa and sent the commanders of his armies against the cities of Israel, and conquered Ijon, Dan, Abel-beth-maacah and all Chinneroth, besides all the land of Naphtali. ²¹And it came about when Baasha heard *of it* that he ceased fortifying Ramah, and remained in Tirzah. ²²Then King Asa made a proclamation to all Judah—none was exempt—and they carried away the stones of Ramah and its timber with which Baasha had built. And King Asa built with them Geba of Benjamin and Mizpah.

Jehoshaphat Succeeds Asa

²³Now the rest of all the acts of Asa and all his might and all that he did and the cities which he built, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah? But in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.

²⁴And Asa slept with his fathers and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father; and Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his place.

Nadab, then Baasha, Rules over Israel

²⁵Now Nadab the son of Jeroboam became king over Israel in the second year of Asa king of Judah, and he reigned over Israel two years. ²⁶And he did

evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father and in his sin which he made Israel sin. ²⁷Then Baasha the son of Ahijah of the house of Issachar conspired against him, and Baasha struck him down at Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines, while Nadab and all Israel were laying siege to Gibbethon. ²⁸So Baasha killed him in the third year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his place. ²⁹And it came about, as soon as he was king, he struck down all the household of Jeroboam. He did not leave to Jeroboam any persons alive, until he had destroyed them, according to the word of the LORD, which He spoke by His servant Ahijah the Shilonite, ³⁰*and* because of the sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sin, because of his provocation with which he provoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

³¹ Now the rest of the acts of Nadab and all that he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

War with Judah

³²And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

³³ In the third year of Asa king of Judah, Baasha the son of Ahijah became king over all Israel at Tirzah, *and reigned* twenty-four years. ³⁴And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam and in his sin which he made Israel sin.

1 KINGS 16 [\[Books\]](#)

Prophecy against Baasha

1 Now the word of the LORD came to Jehu the son of Hanani against Baasha, saying, ²“Inasmuch as I exalted you from the dust and made you leader over My people Israel, and you have walked in the way of Jeroboam and have made My people Israel sin, provoking Me to anger with their sins, ³behold, I will consume Baasha and his house, and I will make your house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat. ⁴“Anyone of Baasha who dies in the city the dogs shall eat, and anyone of his who dies in the field the birds of the heavens will eat.”

5 Now the rest of the acts of Baasha and what he did and his might, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

The Israelite Kings

⁶And Baasha slept with his fathers and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his son became king in his place. ⁷Moreover, the word of the LORD through the prophet Jehu the son of Hanani also came against Baasha and his household, both because of all the evil which he did in the sight of the LORD, provoking Him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam, and because he struck it.

8 In the twenty-sixth year of Asa king of Judah, Elah the son of Baasha became king over Israel at Tirzah, *and reigned* two years. ⁹And his servant Zimri, commander of half his chariots, conspired against him. Now he *was* at Tirzah drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza, who *was* over the household at Tirzah. ¹⁰Then Zimri went in and struck him and put him to death, in the twenty-seventh year of Asa king of Judah, and became king in his place. ¹¹And it came about, when he became king, as soon as he sat on his throne, that he killed all the household of Baasha; he did not leave a single male, neither of his relatives nor of his friends. ¹²Thus Zimri destroyed all

the household of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which He spoke against Baasha through Jehu the prophet, ¹³for all the sins of Baasha and the sins of Elah his son, which they sinned and which they made Israel sin, provoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their idols. ¹⁴Now the rest of the acts of Elah and all that he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

¹⁵In the twenty-seventh year of Asa king of Judah, Zimri reigned seven days at Tirzah. Now the people were camped against Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines. ¹⁶And the people who were camped heard it said, “Zimri has conspired and has also struck down the king.” Therefore all Israel made Omri, the commander of the army, king over Israel that day in the camp. ¹⁷Then Omri and all Israel with him went up from Gibbethon, and they besieged Tirzah. ¹⁸And it came about, when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the citadel of the king’s house and burned the king’s house over him with fire, and died, ¹⁹because of his sins which he sinned, doing evil in the sight of the LORD, walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he did, making Israel sin. ²⁰Now the rest of the acts of Zimri and his conspiracy which he carried out, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

²¹Then the people of Israel were divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king; the *other* half followed Omri. ²²But the people who followed Omri prevailed over the people who followed Tibni the son of Ginath. And Tibni died and Omri became king. ²³In the thirty-first year of Asa king of Judah, Omri became king over Israel, *and reigned* twelve years; he reigned six years at Tirzah. ²⁴And he bought the hill Samaria from Shemer for two talents of silver; and he built on the hill, and named the city which he built Samaria, after the name of Shemer, the owner of the hill. ²⁵And Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD, and acted more wickedly than all who *were* before him. ²⁶For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat and in his sins which he made Israel sin, provoking the LORD God of Israel with their idols. ²⁷Now the rest of the acts of Omri which he did and his might which he showed, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel? ²⁸So Omri slept with his

fathers, and was buried in Samaria; and Ahab his son became king in his place.

29 Now Ahab the son of Omri became king over Israel in the thirty-eighth year of Asa king of Judah, and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty-two years. ³⁰And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD more than all who were before him. ³¹And it came about, as though it had been a trivial thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that he married Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Sidonians, and went to serve Baal and worshiped him. ³²So he erected an altar for Baal in the house of Baal, which he built in Samaria. ³³And Ahab also made the Asherah. Thus Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Israel than all the kings of Israel who were before him. ³⁴In his days Hiel the Bethelite built Jericho; he laid its foundations with the *loss of* Abiram his first-born, and set up its gates with the *loss of* his youngest son Segub, according to the word of the LORD, which He spoke by Joshua the son of Nun.

1 KINGS 17 [\[Books\]](#)

Elijah Predicts Drought

1 Now Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the settlers of Gilead, said to Ahab, “As the LORD, the God of Israel lives, before whom I stand, surely there shall be neither dew nor rain these years, except by my word.”² And the word of the LORD came to him, saying,³ “Go away from here and turn eastward, and hide yourself by the brook Cherith, which is east of the Jordan.”⁴ “And it shall be that you shall drink of the brook, and I have commanded the ravens to provide for you there.”⁵ So he went and did according to the word of the LORD, for he went and lived by the brook Cherith, which is east of the Jordan.⁶ And the ravens brought him bread and meat in the morning and bread and meat in the evening, and he would drink from the brook.⁷ And it happened after a while, that the brook dried up, because there was no rain in the land.

8 Then the word of the LORD came to him, saying,⁹ “Arise, go to Zarephath, which belongs to Sidon, and stay there; behold, I have commanded a widow there to provide for you.”¹⁰ So he arose and went to Zarephath, and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, a widow was there gathering sticks; and he called to her and said, “Please get me a little water in a jar, that I may drink.”¹¹ And as she was going to get *it*, he called to her and said, “Please bring me a piece of bread in your hand.”¹² But she said, “As the LORD your God lives, I have no bread, only a handful of flour in the bowl and a little oil in the jar; and behold, I am gathering a few sticks that I may go in and prepare for me and my son, that we may eat it and die.”¹³ Then Elijah said to her, “Do not fear; go, do as you have said, but make me a little bread cake from it first, and bring *it* out to me, and afterward you may make *one* for yourself and for your son.”¹⁴ “For thus says the LORD God of Israel, ‘The bowl of flour shall not be exhausted, nor shall the jar of oil be empty, until the day that the LORD sends rain on the face of the earth.’ ”¹⁵ So she went and did according to the word of Elijah, and she and he and her household ate for *many* days.¹⁶ The bowl of flour was not exhausted nor did the jar of oil

become empty, according to the word of the LORD which He spoke through Elijah.

Elijah Raises Widow's Son

17 Now it came about after these things, that the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, became sick; and his sickness was so severe, that there was no breath left in him. ¹⁸So she said to Elijah, "What do I have to do with you, O man of God? You have come to me to bring my iniquity to remembrance, and to put my son to death!" ¹⁹And he said to her, "Give me your son." Then he took him from her bosom and carried him up to the upper room where he was living, and laid him on his own bed. ²⁰And he called to the LORD and said, "O LORD my God, hast Thou also brought calamity to the widow with whom I am staying, by causing her son to die?" ²¹Then he stretched himself upon the child three times, and called to the LORD, and said, "O LORD my God, I pray Thee, let this child's life return to him." ²²And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah, and the life of the child returned to him and he revived. ²³And Elijah took the child, and brought him down from the upper room into the house and gave him to his mother; and Elijah said, "See, your son is alive." ²⁴Then the woman said to Elijah, "Now I know that you are a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in your mouth is truth."

1 KINGS 18 [\[Books\]](#)

Obadiah Meets Elijah

1 Now it came about *after* many days, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third year, saying, “Go, show yourself to Ahab, and I will send rain on the face of the earth.” ²So Elijah went to show himself to Ahab. Now the famine *was* severe in Samaria. ³And Ahab called Obadiah who *was* over the household. (Now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly; ⁴for it came about, when Jezebel destroyed the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took a hundred prophets and hid them by fifties in a cave, and provided them with bread and water.) ⁵Then Ahab said to Obadiah, “Go through the land to all the springs of water and to all the valleys; perhaps we will find grass and keep the horses and mules alive, and not have to kill some of the cattle.” ⁶So they divided the land between them to survey it; Ahab went one way by himself and Obadiah went another way by himself.

7 Now as Obadiah was on the way, behold, Elijah met him, and he recognized him and fell on his face and said, “Is this you, Elijah my master?” ⁸And he said to him, “It is I. Go, say to your master, ‘Behold, Elijah *is here.*’ ” ⁹And he said, “What sin have I committed, that you are giving your servant into the hand of Ahab, to put me to death? ¹⁰“As the LORD your God lives, there is no nation or kingdom where my master has not sent to search for you; and when they said, ‘He is not *here,*’ he made the kingdom or nation swear that they could not find you. ¹¹“And now you are saying, ‘Go, say to your master, “Behold, Elijah *is here.*” ’ ¹²“And it will come about when I leave you that the Spirit of the LORD will carry you where I do not know; so when I come and tell Ahab and he cannot find you, he will kill me, although *I* your servant have feared the LORD from my youth. ¹³“Has it not been told to my master what I did when Jezebel killed the prophets of the LORD, that I hid a hundred prophets of the LORD by fifties in a cave, and provided them with bread and water? ¹⁴“And now you are saying, ‘Go, say to your master, “Behold, Elijah *is here*” ’; he will then kill me.” ¹⁵And Elijah said, “As the LORD of hosts lives, before whom I stand, I will surely show myself to him

today.”

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him; and Ahab went to meet Elijah. ¹⁷And it came about, when Ahab saw Elijah that Ahab said to him, “Is this you, you troubler of Israel?” ¹⁸And he said, “I have not troubled Israel, but you and your father’s house *have*, because you have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and you have followed the Baals. ¹⁹“Now then send *and* gather to me all Israel at Mount Carmel, *together* with 450 prophets of Baal and 400 prophets of the Asherah, who eat at Jezebel’s table.”

God or Baal on Mount Carmel

20 So Ahab sent *a message* among all the sons of Israel, and brought the prophets together at Mount Carmel. ²¹And Elijah came near to all the people and said, “How long *will* you hesitate between two opinions? If the LORD is God, follow Him; but if Baal, follow him.” But the people did not answer him a word. ²²Then Elijah said to the people, “I alone am left a prophet of the LORD, but Baal’s prophets are 450 men. ²³“Now let them give us two oxen; and let them choose one ox for themselves and cut it up, and place it on the wood, but put no fire *under it*; and I will prepare the other ox, and lay it on the wood, and I will not put a fire *under it*. ²⁴“Then you call on the name of your god, and I will call on the name of the LORD, and the God who answers by fire, He is God.” And all the people answered and said, “That is a good idea.”

25 So Elijah said to the prophets of Baal, “Choose one ox for yourselves and prepare it first for you are many, and call on the name of your god, but put no fire *under it*.” ²⁶Then they took the ox which was given them and they prepared it and called on the name of Baal from morning until noon saying, “O Baal, answer us.” But there was no voice and no one answered. And they leaped about the altar which they made. ²⁷And it came about at noon, that Elijah mocked them and said, “Call out with a loud voice, for he is a god; either he is occupied or gone aside, or is on a journey, or perhaps he is asleep and needs to be awakened.” ²⁸So they cried with a loud voice and cut

themselves according to their custom with swords and lances until the blood gushed out on them. ²⁹And it came about when midday was past, that they raved until the time of the offering of the *evening* sacrifice; but there was no voice, no one answered, and no one paid attention.

30 Then Elijah said to all the people, “Come near to me.” So all the people came near to him. And he repaired the altar of the LORD which had been torn down. ³¹And Elijah took twelve stones according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, to whom the word of the LORD had come, saying, “Israel shall be your name.” ³²So with the stones he built an altar in the name of the LORD, and he made a trench around the altar, large enough to hold two measures of seed. ³³Then he arranged the wood and cut the ox in pieces and laid *it* on the wood. And he said, “Fill four pitchers with water and pour *it* on the burnt offering and on the wood.” ³⁴And he said, “Do it a second time,” and they did it a second time. And he said, “Do it a third time,” and they did it a third time. ³⁵And the water flowed around the altar, and he also filled the trench with water.

Elijah's Prayer

³⁶Then it came about at the time of the offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near and said, “O LORD, the God of Abraham, Isaac and Israel, today let it be known that Thou art God in Israel, and that I am Thy servant, and that I have done all these things at Thy word. ³⁷“Answer me, O LORD, answer me, that this people may know that Thou, O LORD, art God, and *that* Thou hast turned their heart back again.” ³⁸Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt offering and the wood and the stones and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench. ³⁹And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces; and they said, “The LORD, He is God; the LORD, He is God.” ⁴⁰Then Elijah said to them, “Seize the prophets of Baal; do not let one of them escape.” So they seized them; and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.

41 Now Elijah said to Ahab, “Go up, eat and drink; for there is the sound of the roar of a *heavy* shower.” ⁴²So Ahab went up to eat and drink. But Elijah

went up to the top of Carmel; and he crouched down on the earth, and put his face between his knees. ⁴³And he said to his servant, “Go up now, look toward the sea.” So he went up and looked and said, “There is nothing.” And he said, “Go back” seven times. ⁴⁴And it came about at the seventh *time*, that he said, “Behold, a cloud as small as a man’s hand is coming up from the sea.” And he said, “Go up, say to Ahab, ‘Prepare *your chariot* and go down, so that the *heavy* shower does not stop you.’ ” ⁴⁵So it came about in a little while, that the sky grew black with clouds and wind, and there was a heavy shower. And Ahab rode and went to Jezreel. ⁴⁶Then the hand of the LORD was on Elijah, and he girded up his loins and outran Ahab to Jezreel.

1 KINGS 19 [\[Books\]](#)

Elijah Flees from Jezebel

¹ Now Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and how he had killed all the prophets with the sword. ² Then Jezebel sent a messenger to Elijah, saying, “So may the gods do to me and even more, if I do not make your life as the life of one of them by tomorrow about this time.” ³ And he was afraid and arose and ran for his life and came to Beersheba, which belongs to Judah, and left his servant there. ⁴ But he himself went a day’s journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper tree; and he requested for himself that he might die, and said, “It is enough; now, O LORD, take my life, for I am not better than my fathers.” ⁵ And he lay down and slept under a juniper tree; and behold, there was an angel touching him, and he said to him, “Arise, eat.” ⁶ Then he looked and behold, there was at his head a bread cake *baked on* hot stones, and a jar of water. So he ate and drank and lay down again. ⁷ And the angel of the LORD came again a second time and touched him and said, “Arise, eat, because the journey is too great for you.” ⁸ So he arose and ate and drank, and went in the strength of that food forty days and forty nights to Horeb, the mountain of God.

Elijah at Horeb

⁹ Then he came there to a cave, and lodged there; and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and He said to him, “What are you doing here, Elijah?” ¹⁰ And he said, “I have been very zealous for the LORD, the God of hosts; for the sons of Israel have forsaken Thy covenant, torn down Thine altars and killed Thy prophets with the sword. And I alone am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.” ¹¹ So He said, “Go forth, and stand on the mountain before the LORD.” And behold, the LORD was passing by! And a great and strong wind was rending the mountains and breaking in pieces the rocks before the LORD; *but* the LORD *was* not in the wind. And after the wind an earthquake, *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake. ¹² And after the earthquake a fire, *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire; and after the fire a sound

of a gentle blowing. ¹³And it came about when Elijah heard *it*, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out and stood in the entrance of the cave. And behold, a voice *came* to him and said, “What are you doing here, Elijah?” ¹⁴Then he said, “I have been very zealous for the LORD, the God of hosts; for the sons of Israel have forsaken Thy covenant, torn down Thine altars and killed Thy prophets with the sword. And I alone am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.”

¹⁵ And the LORD said to him, “Go, return on your way to the wilderness of Damascus, and when you have arrived, you shall anoint Hazael king over Aram; ¹⁶and Jehu the son of Nimshi you shall anoint king over Israel; and Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel-meholah you shall anoint as prophet in your place. ¹⁷“And it shall come about, the one who escapes from the sword of Hazael, Jehu shall put to death, and the one who escapes from the sword of Jehu, Elisha shall put to death. ¹⁸“Yet I will leave 7,000 in Israel, all the knees that have not bowed to Baal and every mouth that has not kissed him.”

¹⁹ So he departed from there and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, while he was plowing with twelve pairs *of oxen* before him, and he with the twelfth. And Elijah passed over to him and threw his mantle on him. ²⁰And he left the oxen and ran after Elijah and said, “Please let me kiss my father and my mother, then I will follow you.” And he said to him, “Go back again, for what have I done to you?” ²¹So he returned from following him, and took the pair of oxen and sacrificed them and boiled their flesh with the implements of the oxen, and gave *it* to the people and they ate. Then he arose and followed Elijah and ministered to him.

1 KINGS 20 [\[Books\]](#)

War with Aram

1 Now Ben-hadad king of Aram gathered all his army, and there *were* thirty-two kings with him, and horses and chariots. And he went up and besieged Samaria, and fought against it. ²Then he sent messengers to the city to Ahab king of Israel, and said to him, “Thus says Ben-hadad, ³‘Your silver and your gold are mine; your most beautiful wives and children are also mine.’ ” ⁴And the king of Israel answered and said, “It is according to your word, my lord, O king; I am yours, and all that I have.” ⁵Then the messengers returned and said, “Thus says Ben-hadad, ‘Surely, I sent to you saying, “You shall give me your silver and your gold and your wives and your children,” ⁶but about this time tomorrow I will send my servants to you, and they will search your house and the houses of your servants; and it shall come about, whatever is desirable in your eyes, they will take in their hand and carry away.’ ”

⁷ Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land and said, “Please observe and see how this man is looking for trouble; for he sent to me for my wives and my children and my silver and my gold, and I did not refuse him.” ⁸And all the elders and all the people said to him, “Do not listen or consent.” ⁹So he said to the messengers of Ben-hadad, “Tell my lord the king, ‘All that you sent for to your servant at the first I will do, but this thing I cannot do.’ ” And the messengers departed and brought him word again. ¹⁰And Ben-hadad sent to him and said, “May the gods do so to me and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people who follow me.” ¹¹Then the king of Israel answered and said, “Tell *him*, ‘Let not him who girds on *his armor* boast like him who takes *it off*.’ ” ¹²And it came about when *Ben-hadad* heard this message, as he was drinking with the kings in the temporary shelters, that he said to his servants, “Station *yourselves*.” So they stationed *themselves* against the city.

Ahab Victorious

13 Now behold, a prophet approached Ahab king of Israel and said, “Thus says the LORD, ‘Have you seen all this great multitude? Behold, I will deliver them into your hand today, and you shall know that I am the LORD.’ ” ¹⁴And Ahab said, “By whom?” So he said, “Thus says the LORD, ‘By the young men of the rulers of the provinces.’ ” Then he said, “Who shall begin the battle?” And he answered, “You.” ¹⁵Then he mustered the young men of the rulers of the provinces, and there were 232; and after them he mustered all the people, *even* all the sons of Israel, 7,000.

16 And they went out at noon, while Ben-hadad was drinking himself drunk in the temporary shelters with the thirty-two kings who helped him. ¹⁷And the young men of the rulers of the provinces went out first; and Ben-hadad sent out and they told him, saying, “Men have come out from Samaria.” ¹⁸Then he said, “If they have come out for peace, take them alive; or if they have come out for war, take them alive.” ¹⁹So these went out from the city, the young men of the rulers of the provinces, and the army which followed them. ²⁰And they killed each his man; and the Arameans fled, and Israel pursued them, and Ben-hadad king of Aram escaped on a horse with horsemen. ²¹And the king of Israel went out and struck the horses and chariots, and killed the Arameans with a great slaughter.

22 Then the prophet came near to the king of Israel, and said to him, “Go, strengthen yourself and observe and see what you have to do; for at the turn of the year the king of Aram will come up against you.” ²³Now the servants of the king of Aram said to him, “Their gods are gods of the mountains, therefore they were stronger than we; but rather let us fight against them in the plain, *and* surely we shall be stronger than they.” ²⁴“And do this thing: remove the kings, each from his place, and put captains in their place, ²⁵and muster an army like the army that you have lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot. Then we will fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they.” And he listened to their voice and did so.

Another Aramean War

26 So it came about at the turn of the year, that Ben-hadad mustered the Arameans and went up to Aphek to fight against Israel. ²⁷And the sons of Israel were mustered and were provisioned and went to meet them; and the sons of Israel camped before them like two little flocks of goats, but the Arameans filled the country. ²⁸Then a man of God came near and spoke to the king of Israel and said, “Thus says the LORD, ‘Because the Arameans have said, “The LORD is a god of *the* mountains, but He is not a god of *the* valleys”; therefore I will give all this great multitude into your hand, and you shall know that I am the LORD.’ ” ²⁹So they camped one over against the other seven days. And it came about that on the seventh day, the battle was joined, and the sons of Israel killed *of* the Arameans 100,000 foot soldiers in one day. ³⁰But the rest fled to Aphek into the city, and the wall fell on 27,000 men who were left. And Ben-hadad fled and came into the city into an inner chamber.

31 And his servants said to him, “Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are merciful kings, please let us put sackcloth on our loins and ropes on our heads, and go out to the king of Israel; perhaps he will save your life.” ³²So they girded sackcloth on their loins and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel and said, “Your servant Ben-hadad says, ‘Please let me live.’ ” And he said, “Is he still alive? He is my brother.” ³³Now the men took this as an omen, and quickly catching his word said, “Your brother Ben-hadad.” Then he said, “Go, bring him.” Then Ben-hadad came out to him, and he took him up into the chariot. ³⁴And *Ben-hadad* said to him, “The cities which my father took from your father I will restore, and you shall make streets for yourself in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria.” *Ahab said*, “And I will let you go with this covenant.” So he made a covenant with him and let him go.

35 Now a certain man of the sons of the prophets said to another by the word of the LORD, “Please strike me.” But the man refused to strike him. ³⁶Then he said to him, “Because you have not listened to the voice of the LORD, behold, as soon as you have departed from me, a lion will kill you.” And as soon as he had departed from him a lion found him, and killed him. ³⁷Then he found another man and said, “Please strike me.” And the man struck him, wounding

him. ³⁸So the prophet departed and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with a bandage over his eyes. ³⁹And as the king passed by, he cried to the king and said, “Your servant went out into the midst of the battle; and behold, a man turned aside and brought a man to me and said, ‘Guard this man; if for any reason he is missing, then your life shall be for his life, or else you shall pay a talent of silver.’” ⁴⁰“And while your servant was busy here and there, he was gone.” And the king of Israel said to him, “So shall your judgment be; you yourself have decided *it*.” ⁴¹Then he hastily took the bandage away from his eyes, and the king of Israel recognized him that he was of the prophets. ⁴²And he said to him, “Thus says the LORD, ‘Because you have let go out of *your* hand the man whom I had devoted to destruction, therefore your life shall go for his life, and your people for his people.’” ⁴³So the king of Israel went to his house sullen and vexed, and came to Samaria.

1 KINGS 21 [\[Books\]](#)

Ahab Covets Naboth's Vineyard

1 Now it came about after these things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard which *was* in Jezreel beside the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.
2 And Ahab spoke to Naboth, saying, “Give me your vineyard, that I may have it for a vegetable garden because it is close beside my house, and I will give you a better vineyard than it in its place; if you like, I will give you the price of it in money.”
3 But Naboth said to Ahab, “The LORD forbid me that I should give you the inheritance of my fathers.”
4 So Ahab came into his house sullen and vexed because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him; for he said, “I will not give you the inheritance of my fathers.” And he lay down on his bed and turned away his face and ate no food.

5 But Jezebel his wife came to him and said to him, “How is it that your spirit is so sullen that you are not eating food?”
6 So he said to her, “Because I spoke to Naboth the Jezreelite, and said to him, ‘Give me your vineyard for money; or else, if it pleases you, I will give you a vineyard in its place.’ But he said, ‘I will not give you my vineyard.’”
7 And Jezebel his wife said to him, “Do you now reign over Israel? Arise, eat bread, and let your heart be joyful; I will give you the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.”
8 So she wrote letters in Ahab's name and sealed them with his seal, and sent letters to the elders and to the nobles who were living with Naboth in his city.
9 Now she wrote in the letters, saying, “Proclaim a fast, and seat Naboth at the head of the people;
10 and seat two worthless men before him, and let them testify against him, saying, ‘You cursed God and the king.’ Then take him out and stone him to death.”

Jezebel's Plot

11 So the men of his city, the elders and the nobles who lived in his city, did as Jezebel had sent *word* to them, just as it was written in the letters which she had sent them.
12 They proclaimed a fast and seated Naboth at the head of

the people. ¹³Then the two worthless men came in and sat before him; and the worthless men testified against him, even against Naboth, before the people, saying, “Naboth cursed God and the king.” So they took him outside the city and stoned him to death with stones. ¹⁴Then they sent *word* to Jezebel, saying, “Naboth has been stoned, and is dead.” ¹⁵And it came about when Jezebel heard that Naboth had been stoned and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, “Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth, the Jezreelite, which he refused to give you for money; for Naboth is not alive, but dead.” ¹⁶And it came about when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab arose to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

¹⁷ Then the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying, ¹⁸“Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, who is in Samaria; behold, he is in the vineyard of Naboth where he has gone down to take possession of it. ¹⁹“And you shall speak to him, saying, ‘Thus says the LORD, “Have you murdered, and also taken possession?’ ’ And you shall speak to him, saying, ‘Thus says the LORD, “In the place where the dogs licked up the blood of Naboth the dogs shall lick up your blood, even yours.” ’ ” ²⁰And Ahab said to Elijah, “Have you found me, O my enemy?” And he answered, “I have found *you*, because you have sold yourself to do evil in the sight of the LORD. ²¹“Behold, I will bring evil upon you, and will utterly sweep you away, and will cut off from Ahab every male, both bond and free in Israel; ²²and I will make your house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah, because of the provocation with which you have provoked *Me* to anger, and *because* you have made Israel sin. ²³“And of Jezebel also has the LORD spoken, saying, ‘The dogs shall eat Jezebel in the district of Jezreel.’ ²⁴“The one belonging to Ahab, who dies in the city, the dogs shall eat, and the one who dies in the field the birds of heaven shall eat.”

²⁵ Surely there was no one like Ahab who sold himself to do evil in the sight of the LORD, because Jezebel his wife incited him. ²⁶And he acted very abominably in following idols, according to all that the Amorites had done, whom the LORD cast out before the sons of Israel.

27 And it came about when Ahab heard these words, that he tore his clothes and put on sackcloth and fasted, and he lay in sackcloth and went about despondently. 28 Then the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying, 29 “Do you see how Ahab has humbled himself before Me? Because he has humbled himself before Me, I will not bring the evil in his days, *but* I will bring the evil upon his house in his son’s days.”

1 KINGS 22 [\[Books\]](#)

Ahab's Third Campaign against Aram

1 And three years passed without war between Aram and Israel. ²And it came about in the third year, that Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel. ³Now the king of Israel said to his servants, “Do you know that Ramoth-gilead belongs to us, and we are still doing nothing to take it out of the hand of the king of Aram?” ⁴And he said to Jehoshaphat, “Will you go with me to battle at Ramoth-gilead?” And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, “I am as you are, my people as your people, my horses as your horses.”

⁵ Moreover, Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, “Please inquire first for the word of the LORD.” ⁶Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said to them, “Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to battle or shall I refrain?” And they said, “Go up, for the Lord will give *it* into the hand of the king.” ⁷But Jehoshaphat said, “Is there not yet a prophet of the LORD here, that we may inquire of him?” ⁸And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, “There is yet one man by whom we may inquire of the LORD, but I hate him, because he does not prophesy good concerning me, but evil. *He is Micaiah son of Imlah.*” But Jehoshaphat said, “Let not the king say so.” ⁹Then the king of Israel called an officer and said, “Bring quickly Micaiah son of Imlah.” ¹⁰Now the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat king of Judah were sitting each on his throne, arrayed in *their* robes, at the threshing floor at the entrance of the gate of Samaria; and all the prophets were prophesying before them. ¹¹Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made horns of iron for himself and said, “Thus says the LORD, ‘With these you shall gore the Arameans until they are consumed.’ ” ¹²And all the prophets were prophesying thus, saying, “Go up to Ramoth-gilead and prosper, for the LORD will give *it* into the hand of the king.”

Micaiah Predicts Defeat

13 Then the messenger who went to summon Micaiah spoke to him saying, “Behold now, the words of the prophets are uniformly favorable to the king. Please let your word be like the word of one of them, and speak favorably.”
14 But Micaiah said, “As the LORD lives, what the LORD says to me, that I will speak.”
15 When he came to the king, the king said to him, “Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall we refrain?” And he answered him, “Go up and succeed, and the LORD will give *it* into the hand of the king.”
16 Then the king said to him, “How many times must I adjure you to speak to me nothing but the truth in the name of the LORD?”
17 So he said,

“I saw all Israel

Scattered on the mountains,

Like sheep which have no shepherd.

And the LORD said, ‘These have no master.

Let each of them return to his house in peace.’ ”

18 Then the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, “Did I not tell you that he would not prophesy good concerning me, but evil?”
19 And Micaiah said, “Therefore, hear the word of the LORD. I saw the LORD sitting on His throne, and all the host of heaven standing by Him on His right and on His left.
20 “And the LORD said, ‘Who will entice Ahab to go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead?’ And one said this while another said that.
21 “Then a spirit came forward and stood before the LORD and said, ‘I will entice him.’
22 “And the LORD said to him, ‘How?’ And he said, ‘I will go out and be a deceiving spirit in the mouth of all his prophets.’ Then He said, ‘You are to entice *him* and also prevail. Go and do so.’
23 “Now therefore, behold, the LORD has put a deceiving spirit in the mouth of all these your prophets; and the LORD has proclaimed disaster against you.”

24 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near and struck Micaiah on the cheek and said, “How did the Spirit of the LORD pass from me to speak to you?”
25 And Micaiah said, “Behold, you shall see on that day when you enter

an inner room to hide yourself.”²⁶ Then the king of Israel said, “Take Micaiah and return him to Amon the governor of the city and to Joash the king’s son;²⁷ and say, ‘Thus says the king, “Put this man in prison, and feed him sparingly with bread and water until I return safely.” ’ ”²⁸ And Micaiah said, “If you indeed return safely the LORD has not spoken by me.” And he said, “Listen, all you people.”

Defeat and Death of Ahab

²⁹ So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat king of Judah went up against Ramoth-gilead. ³⁰ And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, “I will disguise myself and go into the battle, but you put on your robes.” So the king of Israel disguised himself and went into the battle. ³¹ Now the king of Aram had commanded the thirty-two captains of his chariots, saying, “Do not fight with small or great, but with the king of Israel alone.” ³² So it came about, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, “Surely it is the king of Israel,” and they turned aside to fight against him, and Jehoshaphat cried out. ³³ Then it happened, when the captains of the chariots saw that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

³⁴ Now a certain man drew his bow at random and struck the king of Israel in a joint of the armor. So he said to the driver of his chariot, “Turn around, and take me out of the fight; for I am severely wounded.” ³⁵ And the battle raged that day, and the king was propped up in his chariot in front of the Arameans, and died at evening, and the blood from the wound ran into the bottom of the chariot. ³⁶ Then a cry passed throughout the army close to sunset, saying, “Every man to his city and every man to his country.”

³⁷ So the king died and was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria. ³⁸ And they washed the chariot by the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his blood (now the harlots bathed themselves *there*), according to the word of the LORD which He spoke. ³⁹ Now the rest of the acts of Ahab and all that he did and the ivory house which he built and all the cities which he built, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of

Israel? ⁴⁰So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his son became king in his place.

The New Rulers

⁴¹ Now Jehoshaphat the son of Asa became king over Judah in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel. ⁴²Jehoshaphat was thirty-five years old when he became king, and he reigned twenty-five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi. ⁴³And he walked in all the way of Asa his father; he did not turn aside from it, doing right in the sight of the LORD. However, the high places were not taken away; the people still sacrificed and burnt incense on the high places. ⁴⁴Jehoshaphat also made peace with the king of Israel.

⁴⁵ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might which he showed and how he warred, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah? ⁴⁶And the remnant of the sodomites who remained in the days of his father Asa, he expelled from the land. ⁴⁷Now there was no king in Edom; a deputy was king. ⁴⁸Jehoshaphat made ships of Tarshish to go to Ophir for gold, but they did not go for the ships were broken at Ezion-geber. ⁴⁹Then Ahaziah the son of Ahab said to Jehoshaphat, "Let my servants go with your servants in the ships." But Jehoshaphat was not willing. ⁵⁰And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers and was buried with his fathers in the city of his father David, and Jehoram his son became king in his place.

⁵¹ Ahaziah the son of Ahab became king over Israel in Samaria in the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and he reigned two years over Israel. ⁵²And he did evil in the sight of the LORD and walked in the way of his father and in the way of his mother and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who caused Israel to sin. ⁵³So he served Baal and worshiped him and provoked the LORD God of Israel to anger according to all that his father had done.

2 KINGS 1 [\[Books\]](#)

Ahaziah's Messengers Meet Elijah

1 Now Moab rebelled against Israel after the death of Ahab. ²And Ahaziah fell through the lattice in his upper chamber which *was* in Samaria, and became ill. So he sent messengers and said to them, “Go, inquire of Baal-zebub, the god of Ekron, whether I shall recover from this sickness.” ³But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, “Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria and say to them, ‘Is it because there is no God in Israel *that* you are going to inquire of Baal-zebub, the god of Ekron?’” ⁴“Now therefore thus says the LORD, ‘You shall not come down from the bed where you have gone up, but you shall surely die.’” Then Elijah departed.

⁵ When the messengers returned to him he said to them, “Why have you returned?” ⁶And they said to him, “A man came up to meet us and said to us, ‘Go, return to the king who sent you and say to him, “Thus says the LORD, ‘Is it because there is no God in Israel *that* you are sending to inquire of Baal-zebub, the god of Ekron? Therefore you shall not come down from the bed where you have gone up, but shall surely die.’” ’” ⁷And he said to them, “What kind of man was he who came up to meet you and spoke these words to you?” ⁸And they answered him, “*He was* a hairy man with a leather girdle bound about his loins.” And he said, “It is Elijah the Tishbite.”

⁹ Then *the king* sent to him a captain of fifty with his fifty. And he went up to him, and behold, he was sitting on the top of the hill. And he said to him, “O man of God, the king says, ‘Come down.’” ¹⁰And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, “If I am a man of God, let fire come down from heaven and consume you and your fifty.” Then fire came down from heaven and consumed him and his fifty. ¹¹So he again sent to him another captain of fifty with his fifty. And he answered and said to him, “O man of God, thus says the king, ‘Come down quickly.’” ¹²And Elijah answered and said to them, “If I am a man of God, let fire come down from heaven and consume you and your fifty.” Then the fire of God came down from heaven and consumed him and

his fifty. ¹³So he again sent the captain of a third fifty with his fifty. When the third captain of fifty went up, he came and bowed down on his knees before Elijah, and begged him and said to him, “O man of God, please let my life and the lives of these fifty servants of yours be precious in your sight.

¹⁴“Behold fire came down from heaven, and consumed the first two captains of fifty with their fifties; but now let my life be precious in your sight.” ¹⁵And the angel of the LORD said to Elijah, “Go down with him; do not be afraid of him.” So he arose and went down with him to the king. ¹⁶Then he said to him, “Thus says the LORD, ‘Because you have sent messengers to inquire of Baal-zebub, the god of Ekron—is it because there is no God in Israel to inquire of His word?—therefore you shall not come down from the bed where you have gone up, but shall surely die.’ ”

Jehoram Reigns over Israel

¹⁷ So Ahaziah died according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken. And because he had no son, Jehoram became king in his place in the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat, king of Judah. ¹⁸Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

2 KINGS 2 [\[Books\]](#)

Elijah Taken to Heaven

1 And it came about when the LORD was about to take up Elijah by a whirlwind to heaven, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal. ²And Elijah said to Elisha, “Stay here please, for the LORD has sent me as far as Bethel.” But Elisha said, “As the LORD lives and as you yourself live, I will not leave you.” So they went down to Bethel. ³Then the sons of the prophets who *were at* Bethel came out to Elisha and said to him, “Do you know that the LORD will take away your master from over you today?” And he said, “Yes, I know; be still.” ⁴And Elijah said to him, “Elisha, please stay here, for the LORD has sent me to Jericho.” But he said, “As the LORD lives, and as you yourself live, I will not leave you.” So they came to Jericho. ⁵And the sons of the prophets who *were at* Jericho approached Elisha and said to him, “Do you know that the LORD will take away your master from over you today?” And he answered, “Yes, I know; be still.” ⁶Then Elijah said to him, “Please stay here, for the LORD has sent me to the Jordan.” And he said, “As the LORD lives, and as you yourself live, I will not leave you.” So the two of them went on.

7 Now fifty men of the sons of the prophets went and stood opposite *them at* a distance, while the two of them stood by the Jordan. ⁸And Elijah took his mantle and folded it together and struck the waters, and they were divided here and there, so that the two of them crossed over on dry ground. ⁹Now it came about when they had crossed over, that Elijah said to Elisha, “Ask what I shall do for you before I am taken from you.” And Elisha said, “Please, let a double portion of your spirit be upon me.” ¹⁰And he said, “You have asked a hard thing. *Nevertheless*, if you see me when I am taken from you, it shall be so for you; but if not, it shall not be *so*.” ¹¹Then it came about as they were going along and talking, that behold, *there appeared* a chariot of fire and horses of fire which separated the two of them. And Elijah went up by a whirlwind to heaven. ¹²And Elisha saw *it* and cried out, “My father, my father, the chariots of Israel and its horsemen!” And he saw him no more.

Then he took hold of his own clothes and tore them in two pieces. ¹³He also took up the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and returned and stood by the bank of the Jordan. ¹⁴And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and struck the waters and said, “Where is the LORD, the God of Elijah?” And when he also had struck the waters, they were divided here and there; and Elisha crossed over.

Elisha Succeeds Elijah

¹⁵ Now when the sons of the prophets who *were* at Jericho opposite *him* saw him, they said, “The spirit of Elijah rests on Elisha.” And they came to meet him and bowed themselves to the ground before him. ¹⁶And they said to him, “Behold now, there are with your servants fifty strong men, please let them go and search for your master; perhaps the Spirit of the LORD has taken him up and cast him on some mountain or into some valley.” And he said, “You shall not send.” ¹⁷But when they urged him until he was ashamed, he said, “Send.” They sent therefore fifty men; and they searched three days, but did not find him. ¹⁸And they returned to him while he was staying at Jericho; and he said to them, “Did I not say to you, ‘Do not go’?”

¹⁹ Then the men of the city said to Elisha, “Behold now, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord sees; but the water is bad, and the land is unfruitful.” ²⁰And he said, “Bring me a new jar, and put salt in it.” So they brought *it* to him. ²¹And he went out to the spring of water, and threw salt in it and said, “Thus says the LORD, ‘I have purified these waters; there shall not be from there death or unfruitfulness any longer.’ ” ²²So the waters have been purified to this day, according to the word of Elisha which he spoke.

²³ Then he went up from there to Bethel; and as he was going up by the way, young lads came out from the city and mocked him and said to him, “Go up, you baldhead; go up, you baldhead!” ²⁴When he looked behind him and saw them, he cursed them in the name of the LORD. Then two female bears came out of the woods and tore up forty-two lads of their number. ²⁵And he went from there to Mount Carmel, and from there he returned to Samaria.

2 KINGS 3 [\[Books\]](#)

Jehoram Meets Moab Rebellion

1 Now Jehoram the son of Ahab became king over Israel at Samaria in the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years. ²And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, though not like his father and his mother; for he put away the *sacred* pillar of Baal which his father had made. ³Nevertheless, he clung to the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which he made Israel sin; he did not depart from them.

4 Now Mesha king of Moab was a sheep breeder, and used to pay the king of Israel 100,000 lambs and the wool of 100,000 rams. ⁵But it came about, when Ahab died, the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel. ⁶And King Jehoram went out of Samaria at that time and mustered all Israel. ⁷Then he went and sent *word* to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, “The king of Moab has rebelled against me. Will you go with me to fight against Moab?” And he said, “I will go up; I am as you are, my people as your people, my horses as your horses.” ⁸And he said, “Which way shall we go up?” And he answered, “The way of the wilderness of Edom.” ⁹So the king of Israel went with the king of Judah and the king of Edom; and they made a circuit of seven days’ journey, and there was no water for the army or for the cattle that followed them. ¹⁰Then the king of Israel said, “Alas! For the LORD has called these three kings to give them into the hand of Moab.” ¹¹But Jehoshaphat said, “Is there not a prophet of the LORD here, that we may inquire of the LORD by him?” And one of the king of Israel’s servants answered and said, “Elisha the son of Shaphat is here, who used to pour water on the hands of Elijah.” ¹²And Jehoshaphat said, “The word of the LORD is with him.” So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat and the king of Edom went down to him.

13 Now Elisha said to the king of Israel, “What do I have to do with you? Go to the prophets of your father and to the prophets of your mother.” And the king of Israel said to him, “No, for the LORD has called these three kings *together* to give them into the hand of Moab.” ¹⁴And Elisha said, “As the

LORD of hosts lives, before whom I stand, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look at you nor see you. ¹⁵“But now bring me a minstrel.” And it came about, when the minstrel played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him. ¹⁶And he said, “Thus says the LORD, ‘Make this valley full of trenches.’” ¹⁷“For thus says the LORD, ‘You shall not see wind nor shall you see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, so that you shall drink, both you and your cattle and your beasts. ¹⁸‘And this is but a slight thing in the sight of the LORD; He shall also give the Moabites into your hand. ¹⁹‘Then you shall strike every fortified city and every choice city, and fell every good tree and stop all springs of water, and mar every good piece of land with stones.’” ²⁰And it happened in the morning about the time of offering the sacrifice, that behold, water came by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

²¹ Now all the Moabites heard that the kings had come up to fight against them. And all who were able to put on armor and older were summoned, and stood on the border. ²²And they rose early in the morning, and the sun shone on the water, and the Moabites saw the water opposite *them* as red as blood. ²³Then they said, “This is blood; the kings have surely fought together, and they have slain one another. Now therefore, Moab, to the spoil!” ²⁴But when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites arose and struck the Moabites, so that they fled before them; and they went forward into the land, slaughtering the Moabites. ²⁵Thus they destroyed the cities; and each one threw a stone on every piece of good land and filled it. So they stopped all the springs of water and felled all the good trees, until in Kir-hareseth *only* they left its stones; however, the slingers went about *it* and struck it. ²⁶When the king of Moab saw that the battle was too fierce for him, he took with him 700 men who drew swords, to break through to the king of Edom; but they could not. ²⁷Then he took his oldest son who was to reign in his place, and offered him as a burnt offering on the wall. And there came great wrath against Israel, and they departed from him and returned to their own land.

2 KINGS 4 [\[Books\]](#)

The Widow's Oil

1 Now a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets cried out to Elisha, “Your servant my husband is dead, and you know that your servant feared the LORD; and the creditor has come to take my two children to be his slaves.”² And Elisha said to her, “What shall I do for you? Tell me, what do you have in the house?” And she said, “Your maidservant has nothing in the house except a jar of oil.”³ Then he said, “Go, borrow vessels at large for yourself from all your neighbors, *even* empty vessels; do not get a few.”⁴ “And you shall go in and shut the door behind you and your sons, and pour out into all these vessels; and you shall set aside what is full.”⁵ So she went from him and shut the door behind her and her sons; they were bringing *the vessels* to her and she poured.⁶ And it came about when the vessels were full, that she said to her son, “Bring me another vessel.” And he said to her, “There is not one vessel more.” And the oil stopped.⁷ Then she came and told the man of God. And he said, “Go, sell the oil and pay your debt, and you *and* your sons can live on the rest.”

The Shunammite Woman

8 Now there came a day when Elisha passed over to Shunem, where there was a prominent woman, and she persuaded him to eat food. And so it was, as often as he passed by, he turned in there to eat food.⁹ And she said to her husband, “Behold now, I perceive that this is a holy man of God passing by us continually.”¹⁰ “Please, let us make a little walled upper chamber and let us set a bed for him there, and a table and a chair and a lampstand; and it shall be, when he comes to us, *that* he can turn in there.”¹¹ One day he came there and turned in to the upper chamber and rested.¹² Then he said to Gehazi his servant, “Call this Shunammite.” And when he had called her, she stood before him.¹³ And he said to him, “Say now to her, ‘Behold, you have been careful for us with all this care; what can I do for you? Would you be spoken for to the king or to the captain of the army?’ ” And she answered, “I live

among my own people.”¹⁴ So he said, “What then is to be done for her?” And Gehazi answered, “Truly she has no son and her husband is old.”¹⁵ And he said, “Call her.” When he had called her, she stood in the doorway.¹⁶ Then he said, “At this season next year you shall embrace a son.” And she said, “No, my lord, O man of God, do not lie to your maidservant.”¹⁷ And the woman conceived and bore a son at that season the next year, as Elisha had said to her.

The Shunammite’s Son

¹⁸ When the child was grown, the day came that he went out to his father to the reapers.¹⁹ And he said to his father, “My head, my head.” And he said to his servant, “Carry him to his mother.”²⁰ When he had taken him and brought him to his mother, he sat on her lap until noon, and *then* died.²¹ And she went up and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the door* behind him, and went out.²² Then she called to her husband and said, “Please send me one of the servants and one of the donkeys, that I may run to the man of God and return.”²³ And he said, “Why will you go to him today? It is neither new moon nor sabbath.” And she said, “*It will be well.*”²⁴ Then she saddled a donkey and said to her servant, “Drive and go forward; do not slow down the pace for me unless I tell you.”²⁵ So she went and came to the man of God to Mount Carmel. And it came about when the man of God saw her at a distance, that he said to Gehazi his servant, “Behold, yonder is the Shunammite.”²⁶ “Please run now to meet her and say to her, ‘Is it well with you? Is it well with your husband? Is it well with the child?’ ” And she answered, “It is well.”²⁷ When she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught hold of his feet. And Gehazi came near to push her away; but the man of God said, “Let her alone, for her soul is troubled within her; and the LORD has hidden it from me and has not told me.”²⁸ Then she said, “Did I ask for a son from my lord? Did I not say, ‘Do not deceive me’?”

²⁹ Then he said to Gehazi, “Gird up your loins and take my staff in your hand, and go your way; if you meet any man, do not salute him, and if anyone salutes you, do not answer him; and lay my staff on the lad’s face.”³⁰ And the mother of the lad said, “As the LORD lives and as you yourself live, I will not

leave you.” And he arose and followed her. ³¹Then Gehazi passed on before them and laid the staff on the lad’s face, but there was neither sound nor response. So he returned to meet him and told him, “The lad has not awakened.” ³²When Elisha came into the house, behold the lad was dead and laid on his bed. ³³So he entered and shut the door behind them both, and prayed to the LORD. ³⁴And he went up and lay on the child, and put his mouth on his mouth and his eyes on his eyes and his hands on his hands, and he stretched himself on him; and the flesh of the child became warm. ³⁵Then he returned and walked in the house once back and forth, and went up and stretched himself on him; and the lad sneezed seven times and the lad opened his eyes. ³⁶And he called Gehazi and said, “Call this Shunammite.” So he called her. And when she came in to him, he said, “Take up your son.” ³⁷Then she went in and fell at his feet and bowed herself to the ground, and she took up her son and went out.

The Poisonous Stew

³⁸ When Elisha returned to Gilgal, *there was* a famine in the land. As the sons of the prophets were sitting before him, he said to his servant, “Put on the large pot and boil stew for the sons of the prophets.” ³⁹Then one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine and gathered from it his lap full of wild gourds, and came and sliced them into the pot of stew, for they did not know *what they were*. ⁴⁰So they poured *it* out for the men to eat. And it came about as they were eating of the stew, that they cried out and said, “O man of God, there is death in the pot.” And they were unable to eat. ⁴¹But he said, “Now bring meal.” And he threw it into the pot, and he said, “Pour *it* out for the people that they may eat.” Then there was no harm in the pot.

⁴² Now a man came from Baal-shalishah, and brought the man of God bread of the first fruits, twenty loaves of barley and fresh ears of grain in his sack. And he said, “Give *them* to the people that they may eat.” ⁴³And his attendant said, “What, shall I set this before a hundred men?” But he said, “Give *them* to the people that they may eat, for thus says the LORD, ‘They shall eat and

have *some* left over.’ ” ⁴⁴So he set *it* before them, and they ate and had *some* left over, according to the word of the LORD.

2 KINGS 5 [\[Books\]](#)

Naaman Is Healed

1 Now Naaman, captain of the army of the king of Aram, was a great man with his master, and highly respected, because by him the LORD had given victory to Aram. The man was also a valiant warrior, *but he was* a leper. 2 Now the Arameans had gone out in bands, and had taken captive a little girl from the land of Israel; and she waited on Naaman's wife. 3 And she said to her mistress, "I wish that my master were with the prophet who is in Samaria! Then he would cure him of his leprosy." 4 And Naaman went in and told his master, saying, "Thus and thus spoke the girl who is from the land of Israel." 5 Then the king of Aram said, "Go now, and I will send a letter to the king of Israel." And he departed and took with him ten talents of silver and six thousand *shekels* of gold and ten changes of clothes. 6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, "And now as this letter comes to you, behold, I have sent Naaman my servant to you, that you may cure him of his leprosy." 7 And it came about when the king of Israel read the letter, that he tore his clothes and said, "Am I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man is sending *word* to me to cure a man of his leprosy? But consider now, and see how he is seeking a quarrel against me."

8 And it happened when Elisha the man of God heard that the king of Israel had torn his clothes, that he sent *word* to the king, saying, "Why have you torn your clothes? Now let him come to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel." 9 So Naaman came with his horses and his chariots, and stood at the doorway of the house of Elisha. 10 And Elisha sent a messenger to him, saying, "Go and wash in the Jordan seven times, and your flesh shall be restored to you and *you shall* be clean." 11 But Naaman was furious and went away and said, "Behold, I thought, 'He will surely come out to me, and stand and call on the name of the LORD his God, and wave his hand over the place, and cure the leper.' 12 'Are not Abanah and Pharpar, the rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? Could I not wash in them and be clean?'" So he turned and went away in a rage. 13 Then his servants came near and spoke to him and said, "My father, had the prophet told you *to do some* great thing, would you not have done *it*? How much more *then*, when he says to

you, ‘Wash, and be clean’?” ¹⁴So he went down and dipped *himself* seven times in the Jordan, according to the word of the man of God; and his flesh was restored like the flesh of a little child, and he was clean.

Gehazi's Greed

¹⁵ When he returned to the man of God with all his company, and came and stood before him, he said, “Behold now, I know that there is no God in all the earth, but in Israel; so please take a present from your servant now.” ¹⁶But he said, “As the LORD lives, before whom I stand, I will take nothing.” And he urged him to take *it*, but he refused. ¹⁷And Naaman said, “If not, please let your servant at least be given two mules’ load of earth; for your servant will no more offer burnt offering nor will he sacrifice to other gods, but to the LORD. ¹⁸“In this matter may the LORD pardon your servant: when my master goes into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leans on my hand and I bow myself in the house of Rimmon, when I bow myself in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon your servant in this matter.” ¹⁹And he said to him, “Go in peace.” So he departed from him some distance.

²⁰ But Gehazi, the servant of Elisha the man of God, thought, “Behold, my master has spared this Naaman the Aramean, by not receiving from his hands what he brought. As the LORD lives, I will run after him and take something from him.” ²¹So Gehazi pursued Naaman. When Naaman saw one running after him, he came down from the chariot to meet him and said, “Is all well?” ²²And he said, “All is well. My master has sent me, saying, ‘Behold, just now two young men of the sons of the prophets have come to me from the hill country of Ephraim. Please give them a talent of silver and two changes of clothes.’ ” ²³And Naaman said, “Be pleased to take two talents.” And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags with two changes of clothes, and gave them to two of his servants; and they carried *them* before him. ²⁴When he came to the hill, he took them from their hand and deposited them in the house, and he sent the men away, and they departed. ²⁵But he went in and stood before his master. And Elisha said to him, “Where have you been, Gehazi?” And he said, “Your servant went nowhere.” ²⁶Then he said to him, “Did not my heart go *with you*, when the man turned from his chariot to

meet you? Is it a time to receive money and to receive clothes and olive groves and vineyards and sheep and oxen and male and female servants?²⁷“Therefore, the leprosy of Naaman shall cleave to you and to your descendants forever.” So he went out from his presence a leper *as white* as snow.

2 KINGS 6 [\[Books\]](#)

The Axe Head Recovered

¹ Now the sons of the prophets said to Elisha, “Behold now, the place before you where we are living is too limited for us. ²“Please let us go to the Jordan, and each of us take from there a beam, and let us make a place there for ourselves where we may live.” So he said, “Go.” ³Then one said, “Please be willing to go with your servants.” And he answered, “I shall go.” ⁴So he went with them; and when they came to the Jordan, they cut down trees. ⁵But as one was felling a beam, the axe head fell into the water; and he cried out and said, “Alas, my master! For it was borrowed.” ⁶Then the man of God said, “Where did it fall?” And when he showed him the place, he cut off a stick, and threw *it* in there, and made the iron float. ⁷And he said, “Take it up for yourself.” So he put out his hand and took it.

The Arameans Plot to Capture Elisha

⁸ Now the king of Aram was warring against Israel; and he counseled with his servants saying, “In such and such a place shall be my camp.” ⁹And the man of God sent *word* to the king of Israel saying, “Beware that you do not pass this place, for the Arameans are coming down there.” ¹⁰And the king of Israel sent to the place about which the man of God had told him; thus he warned him, so that he guarded himself there, more than once or twice. ¹¹Now the heart of the king of Aram was enraged over this thing; and he called his servants and said to them, “Will you tell me which of us is for the king of Israel?” ¹²And one of his servants said, “No, my lord, O king; but Elisha, the prophet who is in Israel, tells the king of Israel the words that you speak in your bedroom.” ¹³So he said, “Go and see where he is, that I may send and take him.” And it was told him, saying, “Behold, he is in Dothan.” ¹⁴And he sent horses and chariots and a great army there, and they came by night and surrounded the city.

¹⁵ Now when the attendant of the man of God had risen early and gone out,

behold, an army with horses and chariots was circling the city. And his servant said to him, “Alas, my master! What shall we do?” ¹⁶So he answered, “Do not fear, for those who are with us are more than those who are with them.” ¹⁷Then Elisha prayed and said, “O LORD, I pray, open his eyes that he may see.” And the LORD opened the servant’s eyes, and he saw; and behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire all around Elisha. ¹⁸And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed to the LORD and said, “Strike this people with blindness, I pray.” So He struck them with blindness according to the word of Elisha. ¹⁹Then Elisha said to them, “This is not the way, nor is this the city; follow me and I will bring you to the man whom you seek.” And he brought them to Samaria.

²⁰ And it came about when they had come into Samaria, that Elisha said, “O LORD, open the eyes of these *men*, that they may see.” So the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw; and behold, they were in the midst of Samaria.

²¹Then the king of Israel when he saw them, said to Elisha, “My father, shall I kill them? Shall I kill them?” ²²And he answered, “You shall not kill *them*. Would you kill those you have taken captive with your sword and with your bow? Set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink and go to their master.” ²³So he prepared a great feast for them; and when they had eaten and drunk he sent them away, and they went to their master. And the marauding bands of Arameans did not come again into the land of Israel.

The Siege of Samaria—Cannibalism

²⁴ Now it came about after this, that Ben-hadad king of Aram gathered all his army and went up and besieged Samaria. ²⁵And there was a great famine in Samaria; and behold, they besieged it, until a donkey’s head was sold for eighty *shekels* of silver, and a fourth of a kab of dove’s dung for five *shekels* of silver. ²⁶And as the king of Israel was passing by on the wall a woman cried out to him, saying, “Help, my lord, O king!” ²⁷And he said, “If the LORD does not help you, from where shall I help you? From the threshing floor, or from the wine press?” ²⁸And the king said to her, “What is the matter with you?” And she answered, “This woman said to me, ‘Give your son that we may eat him today, and we will eat my son tomorrow.’” ²⁹“So we boiled my

son and ate him; and I said to her on the next day, ‘Give your son, that we may eat him’; but she has hidden her son.”³⁰ And it came about when the king heard the words of the woman, that he tore his clothes—now he was passing by on the wall—and the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth beneath on his body.³¹ Then he said, “May God do so to me and more also, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat remains on him today.”

32 Now Elisha was sitting in his house, and the elders were sitting with him. And *the king* sent a man from his presence; but before the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, “Do you see how this son of a murderer has sent to take away my head? Look, when the messenger comes, shut the door and hold the door shut against him. Is not the sound of his master’s feet behind him?”³³ And while he was still talking with them, behold, the messenger came down to him, and he said, “Behold, this evil is from the LORD; why should I wait for the LORD any longer?”

2 KINGS 7 [\[Books\]](#)

Elisha Promises Food

1 Then Elisha said, “Listen to the word of the LORD; thus says the LORD, ‘Tomorrow about this time a measure of fine flour shall be *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.’ ”² And the royal officer on whose hand the king was leaning answered the man of God and said, “Behold, if the LORD should make windows in heaven, could this thing be?” Then he said, “Behold you shall see it with your own eyes, but you shall not eat of it.”

Four Lepers Relate Arameans’ Flight

3 Now there were four leprous men at the entrance of the gate; and they said to one another, “Why do we sit here until we die? ⁴“If we say, ‘We will enter the city,’ then the famine is in the city and we shall die there; and if we sit here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us go over to the camp of the Arameans. If they spare us, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die.” ⁵And they arose at twilight to go to the camp of the Arameans; when they came to the outskirts of the camp of the Arameans, behold, there was no one there. ⁶For the Lord had caused the army of the Arameans to hear a sound of chariots and a sound of horses, *even* the sound of a great army, so that they said to one another, “Behold, the king of Israel has hired against us the kings of the Hittites and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.” ⁷Therefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents and their horses and their donkeys, even the camp just as it was, and fled for their life. ⁸When these lepers came to the outskirts of the camp, they entered one tent and ate and drank, and carried from there silver and gold and clothes, and went and hid *them*; and they returned and entered another tent and carried from there *also*, and went and hid *them*.

9 Then they said to one another, “We are not doing right. This day is a day of good news, but we are keeping silent; if we wait until morning light,

punishment will overtake us. Now therefore come, let us go and tell the king's household." ¹⁰So they came and called to the gatekeepers of the city, and they told them, saying, "We came to the camp of the Arameans, and behold, there was no one there, nor the voice of man, only the horses tied and the donkeys tied, and the tents just as they were." ¹¹And the gatekeepers called, and told *it* within the king's household. ¹²Then the king arose in the night and said to his servants, "I will now tell you what the Arameans have done to us. They know that we are hungry; therefore they have gone from the camp to hide themselves in the field, saying, 'When they come out of the city, we shall capture them alive and get into the city.'" ¹³And one of his servants answered and said, "Please, let some *men* take five of the horses which remain, which are left in the city. Behold, they *will be in any case* like all the multitude of Israel who are left in it; behold, they *will be in any case* like all the multitude of Israel who have already perished, so let us send and see." ¹⁴They took therefore two chariots with horses, and the king sent after the army of the Arameans, saying, "Go and see."

The Promise Fulfilled

¹⁵And they went after them to the Jordan, and behold, all the way was full of clothes and equipment, which the Arameans had thrown away in their haste. Then the messengers returned and told the king.

¹⁶ So the people went out and plundered the camp of the Arameans. Then a measure of fine flour *was sold* for a shekel and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD. ¹⁷Now the king appointed the royal officer on whose hand he leaned to have charge of the gate; but the people trampled on him at the gate, and he died just as the man of God had said, who spoke when the king came down to him. ¹⁸And it came about just as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, "Two measures of barley for a shekel and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be *sold* tomorrow about this time at the gate of Samaria." ¹⁹Then the royal officer answered the man of God and said, "Now behold, if the LORD should make windows in heaven, could such a thing be?" And he said, "Behold, you shall see it with

your own eyes, but you shall not eat of it.”²⁰ And so it happened to him, for the people trampled on him at the gate, and he died.

2 KINGS 8 [\[Books\]](#)

Jehoram Restores the Shunammite's Land

1 Now Elisha spoke to the woman whose son he had restored to life, saying, "Arise and go with your household, and sojourn wherever you can sojourn; for the LORD has called for a famine, and it shall even come on the land for seven years." ²So the woman arose and did according to the word of the man of God, and she went with her household and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven years. ³And it came about at the end of seven years, that the woman returned from the land of the Philistines; and she went out to appeal to the king for her house and for her field. ⁴Now the king was talking with Gehazi, the servant of the man of God, saying, "Please relate to me all the great things that Elisha has done." ⁵And it came about, as he was relating to the king how he had restored to life the one who was dead, that behold, the woman whose son he had restored to life, appealed to the king for her house and for her field. And Gehazi said, "My lord, O king, this is the woman and this is her son, whom Elisha restored to life." ⁶When the king asked the woman, she related *it* to him. So the king appointed for her a certain officer, saying, "Restore all that was hers and all the produce of the field from the day that she left the land even until now."

Elisha Predicts Evil from Hazael

7 Then Elisha came to Damascus. Now Ben-hadad king of Aram was sick, and it was told him, saying, "The man of God has come here." ⁸And the king said to Hazael, "Take a gift in your hand and go to meet the man of God, and inquire of the LORD by him, saying, 'Will I recover from this sickness?'" ⁹So Hazael went to meet him and took a gift in his hand, even every kind of good thing of Damascus, forty camels' loads; and he came and stood before him and said, "Your son Ben-hadad king of Aram has sent me to you, saying, 'Will I recover from this sickness?'" ¹⁰Then Elisha said to him, "Go, say to him, 'You shall surely recover,' but the LORD has shown me that he will certainly die." ¹¹And he fixed his gaze steadily *on him* until he was ashamed,

and the man of God wept. ¹²And Hazael said, “Why does my lord weep?” Then he answered, “Because I know the evil that you will do to the sons of Israel: their strongholds you will set on fire, and their young men you will kill with the sword, and their little ones you will dash in pieces, and their women with child you will rip up.” ¹³Then Hazael said, “But what is your servant, *who is but* a dog, that he should do this great thing?” And Elisha answered, “The LORD has shown me that you will be king over Aram.” ¹⁴So he departed from Elisha and returned to his master, who said to him, “What did Elisha say to you?” And he answered, “He told me that you would surely recover.” ¹⁵And it came about on the morrow, that he took the cover and dipped it in water and spread it on his face, so that he died. And Hazael became king in his place.

Another Jehoram Reigns in Judah

¹⁶ Now in the fifth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat being then the king of Judah, Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah became king. ¹⁷He was thirty-two years old when he became king, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem. ¹⁸And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, just as the house of Ahab had done, for the daughter of Ahab became his wife; and he did evil in the sight of the LORD. ¹⁹However, the LORD was not willing to destroy Judah, for the sake of David His servant, since He had promised him to give a lamp to him through his sons always.

²⁰ In his days Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves. ²¹Then Joram crossed over to Zair, and all his chariots with him. And it came about that he arose by night and struck the Edomites who had surrounded him and the captains of the chariots; but *his* army fled to their tents. ²²So Edom revolted against Judah to this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time. ²³And the rest of the acts of Joram and all that he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah?

Ahaziah Succeeds Jehoram in Judah

²⁴So Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David; and Ahaziah his son became king in his place.

²⁵ In the twelfth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah began to reign. ²⁶Ahaziah *was* twenty-two years old when he became king, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Athaliah the granddaughter of Omri king of Israel. ²⁷And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did evil in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab *had done*, because he was a son-in-law of the house of Ahab. ²⁸Then he went with Joram the son of Ahab to war against Hazael king of Aram at Ramoth-gilead, and the Arameans wounded Joram. ²⁹So King Joram returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Arameans had inflicted on him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Aram. Then Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel because he was sick.

2 KINGS 9 [\[Books\]](#)

Jehu Reigns over Israel

1 Now Elisha the prophet called one of the sons of the prophets, and said to him, “Gird up your loins, and take this flask of oil in your hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead. 2“When you arrive there, search out Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi, and go in and bid him arise from among his brothers, and bring him to an inner room. 3“Then take the flask of oil and pour it on his head and say, ‘Thus says the LORD, “I have anointed you king over Israel.” ’ Then open the door and flee and do not wait.” 4So the young man, the servant of the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead. 5When he came, behold, the captains of the army were sitting, and he said, “I have a word for you, O captain.” And Jehu said, “For which *one* of us?” And he said, “For you, O captain.” 6And he arose and went into the house, and he poured the oil on his head and said to him, “Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, ‘I have anointed you king over the people of the LORD, *even* over Israel. 7‘ And you shall strike the house of Ahab your master, that I may avenge the blood of My servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, at the hand of Jezebel. 8‘For the whole house of Ahab shall perish, and I will cut off from Ahab every male person both bond and free in Israel. 9‘And I will make the house of Ahab like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah. 10‘And the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the territory of Jezreel, and none shall bury *her*.’ ” Then he opened the door and fled.

11 Now Jehu came out to the servants of his master, and one said to him, “Is all well? Why did this mad fellow come to you?” And he said to them, “You know *very well* the man and his talk.” 12And they said, “It is a lie, tell us now.” And he said, “Thus and thus he said to me, ‘Thus says the LORD, “I have anointed you king over Israel.” ’ ” 13Then they hurried and each man took his garment and placed it under him on the bare steps, and blew the trumpet, saying, “Jehu is king!”

Jehoram (Joram) Is Assassinated

14 So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi conspired against Joram. Now Joram with all Israel was defending Ramoth-gilead against Hazael king of Aram, ¹⁵but King Joram had returned to Jezreel to be healed of the wounds which the Arameans had inflicted on him when he fought with Hazael king of Aram. So Jehu said, "If this is your mind, *then* let no one escape *or* leave the city to go tell *it* in Jezreel." ¹⁶Then Jehu rode in a chariot and went to Jezreel, for Joram was lying there. And Ahaziah king of Judah had come down to see Joram.

17 Now the watchman was standing on the tower in Jezreel and he saw the company of Jehu as he came, and said, "I see a company." And Joram said, "Take a horseman and send him to meet them and let him say, 'Is it peace?'" ¹⁸So a horseman went to meet him and said, "Thus says the king, 'Is it peace?'" And Jehu said, "What have you to do with peace? Turn behind me." And the watchman reported, "The messenger came to them, but he did not return." ¹⁹Then he sent out a second horseman, who came to them and said, "Thus says the king, 'Is it peace?'" And Jehu answered, "What have you to do with peace? Turn behind me." ²⁰And the watchman reported, "He came even to them, and he did not return; and the driving is like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimshi, for he drives furiously."

21 Then Joram said, "Get ready." And they made his chariot ready. And Joram king of Israel and Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out to meet Jehu and found him in the property of Naboth the Jezreelite. ²²And it came about, when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, "Is it peace, Jehu?" And he answered, "What peace, so long as the harlotries of your mother Jezebel and her witchcrafts are so many?" ²³So Joram reined about and fled and said to Ahaziah, "*There is* treachery, O Ahaziah!" ²⁴And Jehu drew his bow with his full strength and shot Joram between his arms; and the arrow went through his heart, and he sank in his chariot. ²⁵Then *Jehu* said to Bidkar his officer, "Take *him* up and cast him into the property of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite, for I remember when you and I were riding together after Ahab his father, that the LORD laid this oracle against him:

²⁶‘Surely I have seen yesterday the blood of Naboth and the blood of his sons,’ says the LORD, ‘and I will repay you in this property,’ says the LORD. Now then, take and cast him into the property, according to the word of the LORD.”

Jehu Assassinates Ahaziah

²⁷ When Ahaziah the king of Judah saw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden house. And Jehu pursued him and said, “Shoot him too, in the chariot.” *So they shot him* at the ascent of Gur, which is at Ibleam. But he fled to Megiddo and died there. ²⁸Then his servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in his grave with his fathers in the city of David.

²⁹ Now in the eleventh year of Joram, the son of Ahab, Ahaziah became king over Judah.

³⁰ When Jehu came to Jezreel, Jezebel heard *of it*, and she painted her eyes and adorned her head, and looked out the window. ³¹And as Jehu entered the gate, she said, “Is it well, Zimri, your master’s murderer?” ³²Then he lifted up his face to the window and said, “Who is on my side? Who?” And two or three officials looked down at him.

Jezebel Is Slain

³³And he said, “Throw her down.” So they threw her down, and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall and on the horses, and he trampled her under foot. ³⁴When he came in, he ate and drank; and he said, “See now to this cursed woman and bury her, for she is a king’s daughter.” ³⁵And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her than the skull and the feet and the palms of her hands. ³⁶Therefore they returned and told him. And he said, “This is the word of the LORD, which He spoke by His servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, ‘In the property of Jezreel the dogs shall eat the flesh of Jezebel; ³⁷and the corpse of Jezebel shall be as dung on the face of the field in the property of Jezreel, so they cannot say, “This is Jezebel.” ’ ”

2 KINGS 10 [\[Books\]](#)

Judgment upon Ahab's House

¹ Now Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria. And Jehu wrote letters and sent *them* to Samaria, to the rulers of Jezreel, the elders, and to the guardians of *the children of Ahab*, saying, ²“And now, when this letter comes to you, since your master’s sons are with you, as well as the chariots and horses and a fortified city and the weapons, ³select the best and fittest of your master’s sons, and set *him* on his father’s throne, and fight for your master’s house.” ⁴But they feared greatly and said, “Behold, the two kings did not stand before him; how then can we stand?” ⁵And the one who *was* over the household, and he who *was* over the city, the elders, and the guardians of *the children*, sent *word* to Jehu, saying, “We are your servants, all that you say to us we will do, we will not make any man king; do what is good in your sight.” ⁶Then he wrote a letter to them a second time saying, “If you are on my side, and you will listen to my voice, take the heads of the men, your master’s sons, and come to me at Jezreel tomorrow about this time.” Now the king’s sons, seventy persons, *were* with the great men of the city, *who* were rearing them. ⁷And it came about when the letter came to them, that they took the king’s sons, and slaughtered *them*, seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent *them* to him at Jezreel. ⁸When the messenger came and told him, saying, “They have brought the heads of the king’s sons,” he said, “Put them in two heaps at the entrance of the gate until morning.” ⁹Now it came about in the morning, that he went out and stood, and said to all the people, “You are innocent; behold, I conspired against my master and killed him, but who killed all these? ¹⁰“Know then that there shall fall to the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spoke concerning the house of Ahab, for the LORD has done what He spoke through His servant Elijah.” ¹¹So Jehu killed all who remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men and his acquaintances and his priests, until he left him without a survivor.

¹² Then he arose and departed, and went to Samaria. On the way while he was at Beth-eked of the shepherds, ¹³Jehu met the relatives of Ahaziah king

of Judah and said, "Who are you?" And they answered, "We are the relatives of Ahaziah; and we have come down to greet the sons of the king and the sons of the queen mother." ¹⁴And he said, "Take them alive." So they took them alive, and killed them at the pit of Beth-eked, forty-two men; and he left none of them.

¹⁵ Now when he had departed from there, he met Jehonadab the son of Rechab *coming* to meet him; and he greeted him and said to him, "Is your heart right, as my heart is with your heart?" And Jehonadab answered, "It is." *Jehu said*, "If it is, give *me* your hand." And he gave him his hand, and he took him up to him into the chariot. ¹⁶And he said, "Come with me and see my zeal for the LORD." So he made him ride in his chariot. ¹⁷And when he came to Samaria, he killed all who remained to Ahab in Samaria, until he had destroyed him, according to the word of the LORD, which He spoke to Elijah.

Jehu Destroys Baal Worshipers

¹⁸ Then Jehu gathered all the people and said to them, "Ahab served Baal a little; Jehu will serve him much. ¹⁹"And now, summon all the prophets of Baal, all his worshipers and all his priests; let no one be missing, for I have a great sacrifice for Baal; whoever is missing shall not live." But Jehu did it in cunning, in order that he might destroy the worshipers of Baal. ²⁰And Jehu said, "Sanctify a solemn assembly for Baal." And they proclaimed *it*. ²¹Then Jehu sent throughout Israel and all the worshipers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left who did not come. And when they went into the house of Baal, the house of Baal was filled from one end to the other. ²²And he said to the one who *was* in charge of the wardrobe, "Bring out garments for all the worshipers of Baal." So he brought out garments for them. ²³And Jehu went into the house of Baal with Jehonadab the son of Rechab; and he said to the worshipers of Baal, "Search and see that there may be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but only the worshipers of Baal." ²⁴Then they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt offerings. Now Jehu had stationed for himself eighty men outside, and he had said, "The one who permits any of the men whom I bring into your hands to escape, shall give up his life in exchange."

25 Then it came about, as soon as he had finished offering the burnt offering, that Jehu said to the guard and to the royal officers, “Go in, kill them; let none come out.” And they killed them with the edge of the sword; and the guard and the royal officers threw *them* out, and went to the inner room of the house of Baal. ²⁶And they brought out the *sacred* pillars of the house of Baal, and burned them. ²⁷They also broke down the *sacred* pillar of Baal and broke down the house of Baal, and made it a latrine to this day. ²⁸Thus Jehu eradicated Baal out of Israel.

29 However, *as for* the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which he made Israel sin, from these Jehu did not depart, *even* the golden calves that *were* at Bethel and that *were* at Dan. ³⁰And the LORD said to Jehu, “Because you have done well in executing what is right in My eyes, *and* have done to the house of Ahab according to all that *was* in My heart, your sons of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel.” ³¹But Jehu was not careful to walk in the law of the LORD, the God of Israel, with all his heart; he did not depart from the sins of Jeroboam, which he made Israel sin.

32 In those days the LORD began to cut off *portions* from Israel; and Hazael defeated them throughout the territory of Israel: ³³from the Jordan eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites and the Reubenites and the Manassites, from Aroer, which is by the valley of the Arnon, even Gilead and Bashan.

Jehoahaz Succeeds Jehu

³⁴Now the rest of the acts of Jehu and all that he did and all his might, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel? ³⁵And Jehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria. And Jehoahaz his son became king in his place. ³⁶Now the time which Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria *was* twenty-eight years.

2 KINGS 11 [\[Books\]](#)

Athaliah Queen of Judah

1 When Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she rose and destroyed all the royal offspring. ²But Jehosheba, the daughter of King Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the son of Ahaziah and stole him from among the king's sons who were being put to death, and placed him and his nurse in the bedroom. So they hid him from Athaliah, and he was not put to death. ³So he was hidden with her in the house of the LORD six years, while Athaliah was reigning over the land.

4 Now in the seventh year Jehoiada sent and brought the captains of hundreds of the Carites and of the guard, and brought them to him in the house of the LORD. Then he made a covenant with them and put them under oath in the house of the LORD, and showed them the king's son. ⁵And he commanded them, saying, "This is the thing that you shall do: one third of you, who come in on the sabbath and keep watch over the king's house ⁶(one third also *shall be* at the gate Sur, and one third at the gate behind the guards), shall keep watch over the house for defense. ⁷"And two parts of you, *even* all who go out on the sabbath, shall also keep watch over the house of the LORD for the king. ⁸"Then you shall surround the king, each with his weapons in his hand; and whoever comes within the ranks shall be put to death. And be with the king when he goes out and when he comes in."

9 So the captains of hundreds did according to all that Jehoiada the priest commanded. And each one of them took his men who were to come in on the sabbath, with those who were to go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest. ¹⁰And the priest gave to the captains of hundreds the spears and shields that had been King David's, which *were* in the house of the LORD. ¹¹And the guards stood each with his weapons in his hand, from the right side of the house to the left side of the house, by the altar and by the house, around the king. ¹²Then he brought the king's son out and put the crown on him, and *gave him* the testimony; and they made him king and anointed him, and they

clapped their hands and said, “*Long live the king!*”

13 When Athaliah heard the noise of the guard *and of* the people, she came to the people in the house of the LORD. ¹⁴And she looked and behold, the king was standing by the pillar, according to the custom, with the captains and the trumpeters beside the king; and all the people of the land rejoiced and blew trumpets. Then Athaliah tore her clothes and cried, “Treason! Treason!”

¹⁵And Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of hundreds who were appointed over the army, and said to them, “Bring her out between the ranks, and whoever follows her put to death with the sword.” For the priest said, “Let her not be put to death in the house of the LORD.” ¹⁶So they seized her, and when she arrived at the horses’ entrance of the king’s house, she was put to death there.

17 Then Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD and the king and the people, that they should be the LORD’s people, also between the king and the people. ¹⁸And all the people of the land went to the house of Baal, and tore it down; his altars and his images they broke in pieces thoroughly, and killed Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. And the priest appointed officers over the house of the LORD. ¹⁹And he took the captains of hundreds and the Carites and the guards and all the people of the land; and they brought the king down from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guards to the king’s house. And he sat on the throne of the kings. ²⁰So all the people of the land rejoiced and the city was quiet. For they had put Athaliah to death with the sword at the king’s house.

21 Jehoash was seven years old when he became king.

2 KINGS 12 [\[Books\]](#)

Joash (Jehoash) Reigns over Judah

1 In the seventh year of Jehu, Jehoash became king, and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Zibiah of Beersheba. ²And Jehoash did right in the sight of the LORD all his days in which Jehoiada the priest instructed him. ³Only the high places were not taken away; the people still sacrificed and burned incense on the high places.

The Temple to Be Repaired

4 Then Jehoash said to the priests, "All the money of the sacred things which is brought into the house of the LORD, in current money, *both* the money of each man's assessment *and* all the money which any man's heart prompts him to bring into the house of the LORD, ⁵let the priests take it for themselves, each from his acquaintance; and they shall repair the damages of the house wherever any damage may be found.

6 But it came about that in the twenty-third year of King Jehoash the priests had not repaired the damages of the house. ⁷Then King Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest, and for the *other* priests and said to them, "Why do you not repair the damages of the house? Now therefore take no *more* money from your acquaintances, but pay it for the damages of the house." ⁸So the priests agreed that they should take no *more* money from the people, nor repair the damages of the house.

9 But Jehoiada the priest took a chest and bored a hole in its lid, and put it beside the altar, on the right side as one comes into the house of the LORD; and the priests who guarded the threshold put in it all the money which was brought into the house of the LORD. ¹⁰And when they saw that there was much money in the chest, the king's scribe and the high priest came up and tied *it* in bags and counted the money which was found in the house of the LORD. ¹¹And they gave the money which was weighed out into the hands of those who did

the work, who had the oversight of the house of the LORD; and they paid it out to the carpenters and the builders, who worked on the house of the LORD; ¹²and to the masons and the stonecutters, and for buying timber and hewn stone to repair the damages to the house of the LORD, and for all that was laid out for the house to repair it. ¹³But there were not made for the house of the LORD silver cups, snuffers, bowls, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver from the money which was brought into the house of the LORD; ¹⁴for they gave that to those who did the work, and with it they repaired the house of the LORD. ¹⁵Moreover, they did not require an accounting from the men into whose hand they gave the money to pay to those who did the work, for they dealt faithfully. ¹⁶The money from the guilt offerings and the money from the sin offerings, was not brought into the house of the LORD; it was for the priests.

¹⁷ Then Hazael king of Aram went up and fought against Gath and captured it, and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem. ¹⁸And Jehoash king of Judah took all the sacred things that Jehoshaphat and Jehoram and Ahaziah, his fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicated, and his own sacred things and all the gold that was found among the treasuries of the house of the LORD and of the king's house, and sent *them* to Hazael king of Aram. Then he went away from Jerusalem.

Joash (Jehoash) Succeeded by Amaziah in Judah

¹⁹ Now the rest of the acts of Joash and all that he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah? ²⁰And his servants arose and made a conspiracy, and struck down Joash at the house of Millo *as he was* going down to Silla. ²¹For Jozacar the son of Shimeath, and Jehozabad the son of Shomer, his servants, struck *him*, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Amaziah his son became king in his place.

2 KINGS 13 [\[Books\]](#)

Kings of Israel: Jehoahaz and Jehoash

¹ In the twenty-third year of Joash the son of Ahaziah, king of Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehu became king over Israel at Samaria, *and he reigned* seventeen years. ²And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, with which he made Israel sin; he did not turn from them. ³So the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and He gave them continually into the hand of Hazael king of Aram, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael. ⁴Then Jehoahaz entreated the favor of the LORD, and the LORD listened to him; for He saw the oppression of Israel, how the king of Aram oppressed them. ⁵And the LORD gave Israel a deliverer, so that they escaped from under the hand of the Arameans; and the sons of Israel lived in their tents as formerly. ⁶Nevertheless they did not turn away from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, with which he made Israel sin, but walked in them; and the Asherah also remained standing in Samaria. ⁷For he left to Jehoahaz of the army not more than fifty horsemen and ten chariots and 10,000 footmen, for the king of Aram had destroyed them and made them like the dust at threshing. ⁸Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did and his might, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel? ⁹And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria; and Joash his son became king in his place.

¹⁰ In the thirty-seventh year of Joash king of Judah, Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz, became king over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteen years. ¹¹And he did evil in the sight of the LORD; he did not turn away from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, with which he made Israel sin, but he walked in them. ¹²Now the rest of the acts of Joash and all that he did and his might with which he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel? ¹³So Joash slept with his fathers, and Jeroboam sat on his throne; and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

Death of Elisha

14 When Elisha became sick with the illness of which he was to die, Joash the king of Israel came down to him and wept over him and said, “My father, my father, the chariots of Israel and its horsemen!”¹⁵ And Elisha said to him, “Take a bow and arrows.” So he took a bow and arrows.¹⁶ Then he said to the king of Israel, “Put your hand on the bow.” And he put his hand *on it*, then Elisha laid his hands on the king’s hands.¹⁷ And he said, “Open the window toward the east,” and he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, “Shoot!” And he shot. And he said, “The LORD’s arrow of victory, even the arrow of victory over Aram; for you shall defeat the Arameans at Aphek until you have destroyed *them*.”¹⁸ Then he said, “Take the arrows,” and he took them. And he said to the king of Israel, “Strike the ground,” and he struck *it* three times and stopped.¹⁹ So the man of God was angry with him and said, “You should have struck five or six times, then you would have struck Aram until you would have destroyed *it*. But now you shall strike Aram *only* three times.”

20 And Elisha died, and they buried him. Now the bands of the Moabites would invade the land in the spring of the year.²¹ And as they were burying a man, behold, they saw a marauding band; and they cast the man into the grave of Elisha. And when the man touched the bones of Elisha he revived and stood up on his feet.

22 Now Hazael king of Aram had oppressed Israel all the days of Jehoahaz.²³ But the LORD was gracious to them and had compassion on them and turned to them because of His covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them or cast them from His presence until now.²⁴ When Hazael king of Aram died, Ben-hadad his son became king in his place.²⁵ Then Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz took again from the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael the cities which he had taken in war from the hand of Jehoahaz his father. Three times Joash defeated him and recovered the cities of Israel.

2 KINGS 14 [\[Books\]](#)

Amaziah Reigns over Judah

¹ In the second year of Joash son of Joahaz king of Israel, Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah became king. ²He was twenty-five years old when he became king, and he reigned twenty-nine years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jehoaddin of Jerusalem. ³And he did right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like David his father; he did according to all that Joash his father had done. ⁴Only the high places were not taken away; the people still sacrificed and burned incense on the high places. ⁵Now it came about, as soon as the kingdom was firmly in his hand, that he killed his servants who had slain the king his father. ⁶But the sons of the slayers he did not put to death, according to what is written in the book of the law of Moses, as the LORD commanded, saying, "The fathers shall not be put to death for the sons, nor the sons be put to death for the fathers; but each shall be put to death for his own sin." ⁷He killed *of* Edom in the Valley of Salt 10,000 and took Sela by war, and named it Joktheel to this day. ⁸Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash, the son of Jehoahaz son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, "Come, let us face each other." ⁹And Jehoash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, "The thorn bush which was in Lebanon sent to the cedar which was in Lebanon, saying, 'Give your daughter to my son in marriage.' But there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trampled the thorn bush. ¹⁰"You have indeed defeated Edom, and your heart has become proud. Enjoy your glory and stay at home; for why should you provoke trouble so that you, even you, should fall, and Judah with you?"

¹¹ But Amaziah would not listen. So Jehoash king of Israel went up; and he and Amaziah king of Judah faced each other at Beth-shemesh, which belongs to Judah. ¹²And Judah was defeated by Israel, and they fled each to his tent. ¹³Then Jehoash king of Israel captured Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Jehoash the son of Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh, and came to Jerusalem and tore down the wall of Jerusalem from the Gate of Ephraim to the Corner Gate, 400 cubits. ¹⁴And he took all the gold and silver and all the utensils which

were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasuries of the king's house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

Jeroboam II Succeeds Jehoash in Israel

15 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did, and his might and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel? ¹⁶So Jehoash slept with his fathers and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel; and Jeroboam his son became king in his place.

Azariah (Uzziah) Succeeds Amaziah in Judah

17 And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived fifteen years after the death of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel. ¹⁸Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah? ¹⁹And they conspired against him in Jerusalem, and he fled to Lachish; but they sent after him to Lachish and killed him there. ²⁰Then they brought him on horses and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the city of David. ²¹And all the people of Judah took Azariah, who *was* sixteen years old, and made him king in the place of his father Amaziah. ²²He built Elath and restored it to Judah, after the king slept with his fathers.

23 In the fifteenth year of Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel became king in Samaria, *and reigned* forty-one years. ²⁴And he did evil in the sight of the LORD; he did not depart from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which he made Israel sin. ²⁵He restored the border of Israel from the entrance of Hamath as far as the Sea of the Arabah, according to the word of the LORD, the God of Israel, which He spoke through His servant Jonah the son of Amittai, the prophet, who was of Gath-hepher. ²⁶For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, *which was* very bitter; for there was neither bond nor free, nor was there any helper for Israel. ²⁷And the LORD did not say that He would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven, but He saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.

Zechariah Reigns over Israel

28 Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam and all that he did and his might, how he fought and how he recovered for Israel, Damascus and Hamath, *which had belonged* to Judah, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel? ²⁹And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, even with the kings of Israel, and Zechariah his son became king in his place.

2 KINGS 15 [\[Books\]](#)

Series of Kings: Azariah (Uzziah) over Judah

1 In the twenty-seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel, Azariah son of Amaziah king of Judah became king. ²He was sixteen years old when he became king, and he reigned fifty-two years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Jecoliah of Jerusalem. ³And he did right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done. ⁴Only the high places were not taken away; the people still sacrificed and burned incense on the high places. ⁵And the LORD struck the king, so that he was a leper to the day of his death. And he lived in a separate house, while Jotham the king's son was over the household, judging the people of the land. ⁶Now the rest of the acts of Azariah and all that he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah? ⁷And Azariah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Jotham his son became king in his place.

Zechariah over Israel

8 In the thirty-eighth year of Azariah king of Judah, Zechariah the son of Jeroboam became king over Israel in Samaria *for* six months. ⁹And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done; he did not depart from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which he made Israel sin. ¹⁰Then Shallum the son of Jabesh conspired against him and struck him before the people and killed him, and reigned in his place. ¹¹Now the rest of the acts of Zechariah, behold they are written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel. ¹²This is the word of the LORD which He spoke to Jehu, saying, "Your sons to the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel." And so it was.

13 Shallum son of Jabesh became king in the thirty-ninth year of Uzziah king of Judah, and he reigned one month in Samaria. ¹⁴Then Menahem son of Gadi went up from Tirzah and came to Samaria, and struck Shallum son of Jabesh

in Samaria, and killed him and became king in his place. ¹⁵Now the rest of the acts of Shallum and his conspiracy which he made, behold they are written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel. ¹⁶Then Menahem struck Tiphseh and all who were in it and its borders from Tirzah, because they did not open *to him*, therefore he struck *it*; and he ripped up all its women who were with child.

Menahem over Israel

¹⁷ In the thirty-ninth year of Azariah king of Judah, Menahem son of Gadi became king over Israel *and reigned* ten years in Samaria. ¹⁸And he did evil in the sight of the LORD; he did not depart all his days from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which he made Israel sin.

¹⁹ Pul, king of Assyria, came against the land, and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver so that his hand might be with him to strengthen the kingdom under his rule. ²⁰Then Menahem exacted the money from Israel, even from all the mighty men of wealth, from each man fifty shekels of silver to pay the king of Assyria. So the king of Assyria returned and did not remain there in the land. ²¹Now the rest of the acts of Menahem and all that he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel? ²²And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his son became king in his place.

Pekahiah over Israel

²³ In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah son of Menahem became king over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* two years. ²⁴And he did evil in the sight of the LORD; he did not depart from the sins of Jeroboam son of Nebat, which he made Israel sin. ²⁵Then Pekah son of Remaliah, his officer, conspired against him and struck him in Samaria, in the castle of the king's house with Argob and Arieah; and with him were fifty men of the Gileadites, and he killed him and became king in his place. ²⁶Now the rest of the acts of Pekahiah and all that he did, behold they are written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

Pekah over Israel

27 In the fifty-second year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah son of Remaliah became king over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty years. ²⁸And he did evil in the sight of the LORD; he did not depart from the sins of Jeroboam son of Nebat, which he made Israel sin.

29 In the days of Pekah king of Israel, Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria came and captured Ijon and Abel-beth-maacah and Janoah and Kedesh and Hazor and Gilead and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali; and he carried them captive to Assyria. ³⁰And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and struck him and put him to death and became king in his place, in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah. ³¹Now the rest of the acts of Pekah and all that he did, behold, they are written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

Jotham over Judah

32 In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah became king. ³³He was twenty-five years old when he became king, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name *was* Jerusha the daughter of Zadok. ³⁴And he did what was right in the sight of the LORD; he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done. ³⁵Only the high places were not taken away; the people still sacrificed and burned incense on the high places. He built the upper gate of the house of the LORD. ³⁶Now the rest of the acts of Jotham and all that he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah? ³⁷In those days the LORD began to send Rezin king of Aram and Pekah the son of Remaliah against Judah. ³⁸And Jotham slept with his fathers, and he was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father; and Ahaz his son became king in his place.

2 KINGS 16 [\[Books\]](#)

Ahaz Reigns over Judah

1 In the seventeenth year of Pekah the son of Remaliah, Ahaz the son of Jotham, king of Judah, became king. ²Ahaz *was* twenty years old when he became king, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem; and he did not do what was right in the sight of the LORD his God, as his father David *had done*. ³But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and even made his son pass through the fire, according to the abominations of the nations whom the LORD had driven out from before the sons of Israel. ⁴And he sacrificed and burned incense on the high places and on the hills and under every green tree.

5 Then Rezin king of Aram and Pekah son of Remaliah, king of Israel, came up to Jerusalem to *wage* war; and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome him. ⁶At that time Rezin king of Aram recovered Elath for Aram, and cleared the Judeans out of Elath entirely; and the Arameans came to Elath, and have lived there to this day.

Ahaz Seeks Help of Aram

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, saying, "I am your servant and your son; come up and deliver me from the hand of the king of Aram, and from the hand of the king of Israel, who are rising up against me." ⁸And Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD and in the treasuries of the king's house, and sent a present to the king of Assyria. ⁹So the king of Assyria listened to him; and the king of Assyria went up against Damascus and captured it, and carried *the people of* it away into exile to Kir, and put Rezin to death.

Damascus Falls

10 Now King Ahaz went to Damascus to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw the altar which *was* at Damascus; and King Ahaz sent to Urijah the

priest the pattern of the altar and its model, according to all its workmanship. ¹¹So Urijah the priest built an altar; according to all that King Ahaz had sent from Damascus, thus Urijah the priest made *it*, before the coming of King Ahaz from Damascus. ¹²And when the king came from Damascus, the king saw the altar; then the king approached the altar and went up to it, ¹³and burned his burnt offering and his meal offering, and poured his libation and sprinkled the blood of his peace offerings on the altar. ¹⁴And the bronze altar, which *was* before the LORD, he brought from the front of the house, from between *his* altar and the house of the LORD, and he put it on the north side of *his* altar. ¹⁵Then King Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, “Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt offering and the evening meal offering and the king’s burnt offering and his meal offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land and their meal offering and their libations; and sprinkle on it all the blood of the burnt offering and all the blood of the sacrifice. But the bronze altar shall be for me to inquire *by*.” ¹⁶So Urijah the priest did according to all that King Ahaz commanded.

¹⁷ Then King Ahaz cut off the borders of the stands, and removed the laver from them; he also took down the sea from the bronze oxen which were under it, and put it on a pavement of stone. ¹⁸And the covered way for the sabbath which they had built in the house, and the outer entry of the king, he removed from the house of the LORD because of the king of Assyria.

Hezekiah Reigns over Judah

¹⁹Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz which he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah? ²⁰So Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David; and his son Hezekiah reigned in his place.

2 KINGS 17 [\[Books\]](#)

Hoshea Reigns over Israel

¹ In the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah, Hoshea the son of Elah became king over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* nine years. ²And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, only not as the kings of Israel who were before him. ³Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against him, and Hoshea became his servant and paid him tribute. ⁴But the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea, who had sent messengers to So king of Egypt and had offered no tribute to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* year by year; so the king of Assyria shut him up and bound him in prison. ⁵Then the king of Assyria invaded the whole land and went up to Samaria and besieged it three years.

Israel Captive

⁶In the ninth year of Hoshea, the king of Assyria captured Samaria and carried Israel away into exile to Assyria, and settled them in Halah and Habor, *on* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

Why Israel Fell

⁷ Now *this* came about, because the sons of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, who had brought them up from the land of Egypt from under the hand of Pharaoh, king of Egypt, and they had feared other gods ⁸and walked in the customs of the nations whom the LORD had driven out before the sons of Israel, and *in the customs* of the kings of Israel which they had introduced. ⁹And the sons of Israel did things secretly which were not right, against the LORD their God. Moreover, they built for themselves high places in all their towns, from watchtower to fortified city. ¹⁰And they set for themselves *sacred* pillars and Asherim on every high hill and under every green tree, ¹¹and there they burned incense on all the high places as the nations *did* which the LORD had carried away to exile before them; and they

did evil things provoking the LORD. ¹²And they served idols, concerning which the LORD had said to them, “You shall not do this thing.” ¹³Yet the LORD warned Israel and Judah, through all His prophets *and* every seer, saying, “Turn from your evil ways and keep My commandments, My statutes according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you through My servants the prophets.” ¹⁴However, they did not listen, but stiffened their neck like their fathers, who did not believe in the LORD their God. ¹⁵And they rejected His statutes and His covenant which He made with their fathers, and His warnings with which He warned them. And they followed vanity and became vain, and *went* after the nations which surrounded them, concerning which the LORD had commanded them not to do like them. ¹⁶And they forsook all the commandments of the LORD their God and made for themselves molten images, *even* two calves, and made an Asherah and worshiped all the host of heaven and served Baal. ¹⁷Then they made their sons and their daughters pass through the fire, and practiced divination and enchantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, provoking Him. ¹⁸So the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them from His sight; none was left except the tribe of Judah.

¹⁹ Also Judah did not keep the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the customs which Israel had introduced. ²⁰And the LORD rejected all the descendants of Israel and afflicted them and gave them into the hand of plunderers, until He had cast them out of His sight. ²¹When He had torn Israel from the house of David, they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king. Then Jeroboam drove Israel away from following the LORD, and made them commit a great sin. ²²And the sons of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did; they did not depart from them, ²³until the LORD removed Israel from His sight, as He spoke through all His servants the prophets. So Israel was carried away into exile from their own land to Assyria until this day.

Cities of Israel Filled with Strangers

²⁴ And the king of Assyria brought *men* from Babylon and from Cuthah and from Avva and from Hamath and Sephar-vaim, and settled *them* in the cities

of Samaria in place of the sons of Israel. So they possessed Samaria and lived in its cities. ²⁵And it came about at the beginning of their living there, that they did not fear the LORD; therefore the LORD sent lions among them which killed some of them. ²⁶So they spoke to the king of Assyria, saying, “The nations whom you have carried away into exile in the cities of Samaria do not know the custom of the god of the land; so he has sent lions among them, and behold, they kill them because they do not know the custom of the god of the land.”

²⁷ Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, “Take there one of the priests whom you carried away into exile, and let him go and live there; and let him teach them the custom of the god of the land.” ²⁸So one of the priests whom they had carried away into exile from Samaria came and lived at Bethel, and taught them how they should fear the LORD. ²⁹But every nation still made gods of its own and put them in the houses of the high places which the people of Samaria had made, every nation in their cities in which they lived. ³⁰And the men of Babylon made Succoth-benoth, the men of Cuth made Nergal, the men of Hamath made Ashima, ³¹and the Avvites made Nibhaz and Tartak; and the Sepharvites burned their children in the fire to Adrammelech and Anammelech the gods of Sepharvaim. ³²They also feared the LORD and appointed from among themselves priests of the high places, who acted for them in the houses of the high places. ³³They feared the LORD and served their own gods according to the custom of the nations from among whom they had been carried away into exile.

³⁴ To this day they do according to the earlier customs: they do not fear the LORD, nor do they follow their statutes or their ordinances or the law, or the commandments which the LORD commanded the sons of Jacob, whom He named Israel; ³⁵with whom the LORD made a covenant and commanded them, saying, “You shall not fear other gods, nor bow down yourselves to them nor serve them nor sacrifice to them. ³⁶“But the LORD, who brought you up from the land of Egypt with great power and with an outstretched arm, Him you shall fear, and to Him you shall bow yourselves down, and to Him you shall sacrifice. ³⁷“And the statutes and the ordinances and the law and the commandment, which He wrote for you, you shall observe to do forever; and

you shall not fear other gods. ³⁸“And the covenant that I have made with you, you shall not forget, nor shall you fear other gods. ³⁹“But the LORD your God you shall fear; and He will deliver you from the hand of all your enemies.”

⁴⁰However, they did not listen, but they did according to their earlier custom.

⁴¹So while these nations feared the LORD, they also served their idols; their children likewise and their grandchildren, as their fathers did, so they do to this day.

2 KINGS 18 [\[Books\]](#)

Hezekiah Reigns over Judah

¹ Now it came about in the third year of Hoshea, the son of Elah king of Israel, that Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Judah became king. ²He was twenty-five years old when he became king, and he reigned twenty-nine years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Abi the daughter of Zechariah. ³And he did right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father David had done. ⁴He removed the high places and broke down the *sacred* pillars and cut down the Asherah. He also broke in pieces the bronze serpent that Moses had made, for until those days the sons of Israel burned incense to it; and it was called Nehushtan. ⁵He trusted in the LORD, the God of Israel; so that after him there was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor *among those* who were before him. ⁶For he clung to the LORD; he did not depart from following Him, but kept His commandments, which the LORD had commanded Moses.

Hezekiah Victorious

⁷And the LORD was with him; wherever he went he prospered. And he rebelled against the king of Assyria and did not serve him. ⁸He defeated the Philistines as far as Gaza and its territory, from watchtower to fortified city.

⁹ Now it came about in the fourth year of King Hezekiah, which was the seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria and besieged it. ¹⁰And at the end of three years they captured it; in the sixth year of Hezekiah, which was the ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel, Samaria was captured. ¹¹Then the king of Assyria carried Israel away into exile to Assyria, and put them in Halah and on the Habor, the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes, ¹²because they did not obey the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed His covenant, even all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded; they would neither listen, nor do *it*.

Invasion of Judah

13 Now in the fourteenth year of King Hezekiah, Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the fortified cities of Judah and seized them. ¹⁴Then Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria at Lachish, saying, "I have done wrong. Withdraw from me; whatever you impose on me I will bear." So the king of Assyria required of Hezekiah king of Judah three hundred talents of silver and thirty talents of gold. ¹⁵And Hezekiah gave *him* all the silver which was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasuries of the king's house. ¹⁶At that time Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doors of the temple of the LORD, and *from* the doorposts which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Assyria.

17 Then the king of Assyria sent Tartan and Rab-saris and Rabshakeh from Lachish to King Hezekiah with a large army to Jerusalem. So they went up and came to Jerusalem. And when they went up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which is on the highway of the fuller's field. ¹⁸When they called to the king, Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, came out to them. ¹⁹Then Rabshakeh said to them, "Say now to Hezekiah, 'Thus says the great king, the king of Assyria, "What is this confidence that you have? ²⁰"You say (but *they are* only empty words), '*I have* counsel and strength for the war.' Now on whom do you rely, that you have rebelled against me? ²¹"Now behold, you rely on the staff of this crushed reed, *even* on Egypt; on which if a man leans, it will go into his hand and pierce it. So is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all who rely on him. ²²"But if you say to me, 'We trust in the LORD our God,' is it not He whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah has taken away, and has said to Judah and to Jerusalem, 'You shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem'? ²³"Now therefore, come, make a bargain with my master the king of Assyria, and I will give you two thousand horses, if you are able on your part to set riders on them. ²⁴"How then can you repulse one official of the least of my master's servants, and rely on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen? ²⁵"Have I now come up without the LORD's approval against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to me, 'Go up against this land and destroy it.' " " " "

26 Then Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna and Joah, said to Rabshakeh, “Speak now to your servants in Aramaic, for we understand *it*; and do not speak with us in Judean, in the hearing of the people who are on the wall.” 27 But Rabshakeh said to them, “Has my master sent me only to your master and to you to speak these words, *and* not to the men who sit on the wall, *doomed* to eat their own dung and drink their own urine with you?” 28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in Judean, saying, “Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria. 29 “Thus says the king, ‘Do not let Hezekiah deceive you, for he will not be able to deliver you from my hand; 30 nor let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, “The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.” 31 “Do not listen to Hezekiah, for thus says the king of Assyria, “Make your peace with me and come out to me, and eat each of his vine and each of his fig tree and drink each of the waters of his own cistern, 32 until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of grain and new wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of olive trees and honey, that you may live and not die.” But do not listen to Hezekiah, when he misleads you, saying, “The LORD will deliver us.” 33 “Has any one of the gods of the nations delivered his land from the hand of the king of Assyria? 34 “Where are the gods of Hamath and Arpad? Where are the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena and Ivvah? Have they delivered Samaria from my hand? 35 “Who among all the gods of the lands have delivered their land from my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem from my hand?’ ” 36 But the people were silent and answered him not a word, for the king’s commandment was, “Do not answer him.” 37 Then Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe and Joah the son of Asaph, the recorder, came to Hezekiah with their clothes torn and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

2 KINGS 19 [\[Books\]](#)

Isaiah Encourages Hezekiah

1 And when King Hezekiah heard *it*, he tore his clothes, covered himself with sackcloth and entered the house of the LORD. 2 Then he sent Eliakim who was over the household with Shebna the scribe and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz. 3 And they said to him, “Thus says Hezekiah, ‘This day is a day of distress, rebuke, and rejection; for children have come to birth, and there is no strength to *deliver*. 4 ‘Perhaps the LORD your God will hear all the words of Rabshakeh, whom his master the king of Assyria has sent to reproach the living God, and will rebuke the words which the LORD your God has heard. Therefore, offer a prayer for the remnant that is left.’ ” 5 So the servants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah. 6 And Isaiah said to them, “Thus you shall say to your master, ‘Thus says the LORD, “Do not be afraid because of the words that you have heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed Me. 7 “Behold, I will put a spirit in him so that he shall hear a rumor and return to his own land. And I will make him fall by the sword in his own land.” ’ ”

Sennacherib Defies God

8 Then Rabshakeh returned and found the king of Assyria fighting against Libnah, for he had heard that the king had left Lachish. 9 When he heard *them* say concerning Tirhakah king of Cush, “Behold, he has come out to fight against you,” he sent messengers again to Hezekiah saying, 10 “Thus you shall say to Hezekiah king of Judah, ‘Do not let your God in whom you trust deceive you saying, “Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.” 11 “Behold, you have heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all the lands, destroying them completely. So will you be spared? 12 “Did the gods of those nations which my fathers destroyed deliver them, *even* Gozan and Haran and Rezeph and the sons of Eden who *were* in Telassar? 13 “Where is the king of Hamath, the king of Arpad, the king of the city of Sepharvaim, and *of* Hena and Ivvah?’ ”

Hezekiah's Prayer

14 Then Hezekiah took the letter from the hand of the messengers and read it, and he went up to the house of the LORD and spread it out before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD and said, "O LORD, the God of Israel, who art enthroned *above* the cherubim, Thou art the God, Thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth. Thou hast made heaven and earth. 16 "Incline Thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open Thine eyes, O LORD, and see; and listen to the words of Sennacherib, which he has sent to reproach the living God.

17 "Truly, O LORD, the kings of Assyria have devastated the nations and their lands 18 and have cast their gods into the fire, for they were not gods but the work of men's hands, wood and stone. So they have destroyed them. 19 "And now, O LORD our God, I pray, deliver us from his hand that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that Thou alone, O LORD, art God."

God's Answer through Isaiah

20 Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah saying, "Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, 'Because you have prayed to Me about Sennacherib king of Assyria, I have heard *you*.' 21 "This is the word that the LORD has spoken against him:

'She has despised you and mocked you,

The virgin daughter of Zion;

She has shaken *her* head behind you,

The daughter of Jerusalem!

22 'Whom have you reproached and blasphemed?

And against whom have you raised *your* voice,

And haughtily lifted up your eyes?

Against the Holy One of Israel!

²³Through your messengers you have reproached the Lord,

And you have said, “With my many chariots

I came up to the heights of the mountains,

To the remotest parts of Lebanon;

And I cut down its tall cedars *and* its choice cypresses.

And I entered its farthest lodging place, its thickest forest.

²⁴“I dug *wells* and drank foreign waters,

And with the sole of my feet I dried up

All the rivers of Egypt.”

²⁵ ‘Have you not heard?

Long ago I did it;

From ancient times I planned it.

Now I have brought it to pass,

That you should turn fortified cities into ruinous heaps.

²⁶Therefore their inhabitants were short of strength,

They were dismayed and put to shame;

They were as the vegetation of the field and as the green herb,

As grass on the housetops is scorched before it is grown up.

²⁷But I know your sitting down,

And your going out and your coming in,

And your raging against Me.

²⁸‘Because of your raging against Me,

And because your arrogance has come up to My ears,

Therefore I will put My hook in your nose,

And My bridle in your lips,

And I will turn you back by the way which you came.

²⁹ ‘Then this shall be the sign for you: you shall eat this year what grows of itself, in the second year what springs from the same, and in the third year sow, reap, plant vineyards, and eat their fruit. ³⁰‘And the surviving remnant of the house of Judah shall again take root downward and bear fruit upward. ³¹‘For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and out of Mount Zion survivors. The zeal of the LORD shall perform this. ³²‘Therefore thus says the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, “He shall not come to this city or shoot an arrow there; neither shall he come before it with a shield, nor throw up a mound against it. ³³“By the way that he came, by the same he shall return, and he shall not come to this city,” ’ declares the LORD. ³⁴‘For I will defend this city to save it for My own sake and for My servant David’s sake.’ ”

³⁵ Then it happened that night that the angel of the LORD went out, and struck 185,000 in the camp of the Assyrians; and when men rose early in the morning, behold, all of them were dead. ³⁶So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed and returned *home*, and lived at Nineveh. ³⁷And it came about as he was worshiping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer killed him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of Ararat. And Esarhaddon his son became king in his place.

2 KINGS 20 [\[Books\]](#)

Hezekiah's Illness and Recovery

1 In those days Hezekiah became mortally ill. And Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came to him and said to him, “Thus says the LORD, ‘Set your house in order, for you shall die and not live.’ ” 2Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed to the LORD, saying, 3“Remember now, O LORD, I beseech Thee, how I have walked before Thee in truth and with a whole heart, and have done what is good in Thy sight.” And Hezekiah wept bitterly. 4And it came about before Isaiah had gone out of the middle court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying, 5“Return and say to Hezekiah the leader of My people, ‘Thus says the LORD, the God of your father David, “I have heard your prayer, I have seen your tears; behold, I will heal you. On the third day you shall go up to the house of the LORD. 6“And I will add fifteen years to your life, and I will deliver you and this city from the hand of the king of Assyria; and I will defend this city for My own sake and for My servant David’s sake.” ’ ” 7Then Isaiah said, “Take a cake of figs.” And they took and laid *it* on the boil, and he recovered.

8 Now Hezekiah said to Isaiah, “What will be the sign that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up to the house of the LORD the third day?” 9And Isaiah said, “This shall be the sign to you from the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that He has spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten steps or go back ten steps?” 10So Hezekiah answered, “It is easy for the shadow to decline ten steps; no, but let the shadow turn backward ten steps.” 11And Isaiah the prophet cried to the LORD, and He brought the shadow on the stairway back ten steps by which it had gone down on the stairway of Ahaz.

Hezekiah Shows Babylon His Treasures

12 At that time Berodach-baladan a son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah, for he heard that Hezekiah had been sick. 13And Hezekiah listened to them, and showed them all his treasure house, the

silver and the gold and the spices and the precious oil and the house of his armor and all that was found in his treasuries. There was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah did not show them. ¹⁴Then Isaiah the prophet came to King Hezekiah and said to him, “What did these men say, and from where have they come to you?” And Hezekiah said, “They have come from a far country, from Babylon.” ¹⁵And he said, “What have they seen in your house?” So Hezekiah answered, “They have seen all that is in my house; there is nothing among my treasuries that I have not shown them.”

¹⁶ Then Isaiah said to Hezekiah, “Hear the word of the LORD. ¹⁷Behold, the days are coming when all that is in your house, and all that your fathers have laid up in store to this day shall be carried to Babylon; nothing shall be left,” says the LORD. ¹⁸And some of your sons who shall issue from you, whom you shall beget, shall be taken away; and they shall become officials in the palace of the king of Babylon.’ ” ¹⁹Then Hezekiah said to Isaiah, “The word of the LORD which you have spoken is good.” For he thought, “Is it not so, if there shall be peace and truth in my days?” ²⁰Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah and all his might, and how he made the pool and the conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah? ²¹So Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and Manasseh his son became king in his place.

2 KINGS 21 [\[Books\]](#)

Manasseh Succeeds Hezekiah

¹ Manasseh was twelve years old when he became king, and he reigned fifty-five years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Hephzibah. ²And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, according to the abominations of the nations whom the LORD dispossessed before the sons of Israel. ³For he rebuilt the high places which Hezekiah his father had destroyed; and he erected altars for Baal and made an Asherah, as Ahab king of Israel had done, and worshiped all the host of heaven and served them. ⁴And he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD had said, "In Jerusalem I will put My name." ⁵For he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the LORD. ⁶And he made his son pass through the fire, practiced witchcraft and used divination, and dealt with mediums and spiritists. He did much evil in the sight of the LORD provoking *Him to anger*. ⁷Then he set the carved image of Asherah that he had made, in the house of which the LORD said to David and to his son Solomon, "In this house and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen from all the tribes of Israel, I will put My name forever. ⁸"And I will not make the feet of Israel wander anymore from the land which I gave their fathers, if only they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that My servant Moses commanded them." ⁹But they did not listen, and Manasseh seduced them to do evil more than the nations whom the LORD destroyed before the sons of Israel.

The King's Idolatries Rebuked

¹⁰ Now the LORD spoke through His servants the prophets, saying, ¹¹"Because Manasseh king of Judah has done these abominations, having done wickedly more than all the Amorites did who *were* before him, and has also made Judah sin with his idols; ¹²therefore thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, 'Behold, I am bringing *such* calamity on Jerusalem and Judah, that whoever hears of it, both his ears shall tingle. ¹³'And I will stretch over

Jerusalem the line of Samaria and the plummet of the house of Ahab, and I will wipe Jerusalem as one wipes a dish, wiping it and turning it upside down. ¹⁴And I will abandon the remnant of My inheritance and deliver them into the hand of their enemies, and they shall become as plunder and spoil to all their enemies; ¹⁵because they have done evil in My sight, and have been provoking Me to anger, since the day their fathers came from Egypt, even to this day.’ ”

¹⁶Moreover, Manasseh shed very much innocent blood until he had filled Jerusalem from one end to another; besides his sin with which he made Judah sin, in doing evil in the sight of the LORD. ¹⁷Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh and all that he did and his sin which he committed, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah? ¹⁸And Manasseh slept with his fathers and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza, and Amon his son became king in his place.

Amon Succeeds Manasseh

¹⁹Amon was twenty-two years old when he became king, and he reigned two years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Meshullemeth the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah. ²⁰And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, as Manasseh his father had done. ²¹For he walked in all the way that his father had walked, and served the idols that his father had served and worshiped them. ²²So he forsook the LORD, the God of his fathers, and did not walk in the way of the LORD. ²³And the servants of Amon conspired against him and killed the king in his own house. ²⁴Then the people of the land killed all those who had conspired against King Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his place. ²⁵Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah? ²⁶And he was buried in his grave in the garden of Uzza, and Josiah his son became king in his place.

2 KINGS 22 [\[Books\]](#)

Josiah Succeeds Amon

¹ Josiah was eight years old when he became king, and he reigned thirty-one years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name *was* Jedidah the daughter of Adaiah of Bozkath. ²And he did right in the sight of the LORD and walked in all the way of his father David, nor did he turn aside to the right or to the left.

³ Now it came about in the eighteenth year of King Josiah that the king sent Shaphan, the son of Azaliah the son of Meshullam the scribe, to the house of the LORD saying, ⁴“Go up to Hilkiyah the high priest that he may count the money brought in to the house of the LORD which the doorkeepers have gathered from the people. ⁵“And let them deliver it into the hand of the workmen who have the oversight of the house of the LORD, and let them give it to the workmen who are in the house of the LORD to repair the damages of the house, ⁶to the carpenters and the builders and the masons and for buying timber and hewn stone to repair the house. ⁷“Only no accounting shall be made with them for the money delivered into their hands, for they deal faithfully.”

The Lost Book

⁸ Then Hilkiyah the high priest said to Shaphan the scribe, “I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD.” And Hilkiyah gave the book to Shaphan who read it. ⁹And Shaphan the scribe came to the king and brought back word to the king and said, “Your servants have emptied out the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of the workmen who have the oversight of the house of the LORD.” ¹⁰Moreover, Shaphan the scribe told the king saying, “Hilkiyah the priest has given me a book.” And Shaphan read it in the presence of the king. ¹¹And it came about when the king heard the words of the book of the law, that he tore his clothes. ¹²Then the king commanded Hilkiyah the priest, Ahikam the son of Shaphan, Achbor the son of Micaiah, Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah the king's servant

saying, ¹³“Go, inquire of the LORD for me and the people and all Judah concerning the words of this book that has been found, for great is the wrath of the LORD that burns against us, because our fathers have not listened to the words of this book, to do according to all that is written concerning us.”

Huldah Predicts

14 So Hilkiah the priest, Ahikam, Achbor, Shaphan, and Asaiah went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe (now she lived in Jerusalem in the Second Quarter); and they spoke to her. ¹⁵And she said to them, “Thus says the LORD God of Israel, ‘Tell the man who sent you to me, ¹⁶thus says the LORD, “Behold, I bring evil on this place and on its inhabitants, *even* all the words of the book which the king of Judah has read. ¹⁷“Because they have forsaken Me and have burned incense to other gods that they might provoke Me to anger with all the work of their hands, therefore My wrath burns against this place, and it shall not be quenched.” ’ ¹⁸“But to the king of Judah who sent you to inquire of the LORD thus shall you say to him, ‘Thus says the LORD God of Israel, “*Regarding* the words which you have heard, ¹⁹because your heart was tender and you humbled yourself before the LORD when you heard what I spoke against this place and against its inhabitants that they should become a desolation and a curse, and you have torn your clothes and wept before Me, I truly have heard you,” declares the LORD. ²⁰“Therefore, behold, I will gather you to your fathers, and you shall be gathered to your grave in peace, neither shall your eyes see all the evil which I will bring on this place.” ’ ” So they brought back word to the king.

2 KINGS 23 [\[Books\]](#)

Josiah's Covenant

1 Then the king sent, and they gathered to him all the elders of Judah and of Jerusalem. ²And the king went up to the house of the LORD and all the men of Judah and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests and the prophets and all the people, both small and great; and he read in their hearing all the words of the book of the covenant, which was found in the house of the LORD. ³And the king stood by the pillar and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep His commandments and His testimonies and His statutes with all *his* heart and all *his* soul, to carry out the words of this covenant that were written in this book. And all the people entered into the covenant.

Reforms under Josiah

4 Then the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest and the priests of the second order and the doorkeepers, to bring out of the temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, for Asherah, and for all the host of heaven; and he burned them outside Jerusalem in the fields of the Kidron, and carried their ashes to Bethel. ⁵And he did away with the idolatrous priests whom the kings of Judah had appointed to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah and in the surrounding area of Jerusalem, also those who burned incense to Baal, to the sun and to the moon and to the constellations and to all the host of heaven. ⁶And he brought out the Asherah from the house of the LORD outside Jerusalem to the brook Kidron, and burned it at the brook Kidron, and ground *it* to dust, and threw its dust on the graves of the common people. ⁷He also broke down the houses of the *male* cult prostitutes which *were* in the house of the LORD, where the women were weaving hangings for the Asherah. ⁸Then he brought all the priests from the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burned incense, from Geba to Beersheba; and he broke down the high places of the gates which *were* at the entrance of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which *were* on one's

left at the city gate. ⁹Nevertheless the priests of the high places did not go up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they ate unleavened bread among their brothers. ¹⁰He also defiled Topheth, which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter pass through the fire for Molech. ¹¹And he did away with the horses which the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entrance of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the official, which *was* in the precincts; and he burned the chariots of the sun with fire. ¹²And the altars which *were* on the roof, the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, the king broke down; and he smashed them there, and threw their dust into the brook Kidron. ¹³And the high places which *were* before Jerusalem, which *were* on the right of the mount of destruction which Solomon the king of Israel had built for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Sidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of Moab, and for Milcom the abomination of the sons of Ammon, the king defiled. ¹⁴And he broke in pieces the *sacred* pillars and cut down the Asherim and filled their places with human bones.

¹⁵ Furthermore, the altar that *was* at Bethel *and* the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin, had made, even that altar and the high place he broke down. Then he demolished its stones, ground them to dust, and burned the Asherah. ¹⁶Now when Josiah turned, he saw the graves that *were* there on the mountain, and he sent and took the bones from the graves and burned *them* on the altar and defiled it according to the word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these things. ¹⁷Then he said, “What is this monument that I see?” And the men of the city told him, “It is the grave of the man of God who came from Judah and proclaimed these things which you have done against the altar of Bethel.” ¹⁸And he said, “Let him alone; let no one disturb his bones.” So they left his bones undisturbed with the bones of the prophet who came from Samaria. ¹⁹And Josiah also removed all the houses of the high places which *were* in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made provoking the LORD; and he did to them just as he had done in Bethel. ²⁰And all the priests of the high places who *were* there he slaughtered on the altars and burned human bones on them; then he returned to Jerusalem.

Passover Reinstated

21 Then the king commanded all the people saying, “Celebrate the Passover to the LORD your God as it is written in this book of the covenant.” ²²Surely such a Passover had not been celebrated from the days of the judges who judged Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel and of the kings of Judah. ²³But in the eighteenth year of King Josiah, this Passover was observed to the LORD in Jerusalem.

24 Moreover, Josiah removed the mediums and the spiritists and the teraphim and the idols and all the abominations that were seen in the land of Judah and in Jerusalem, that he might confirm the words of the law which were written in the book that Hilkiyah the priest found in the house of the LORD. ²⁵And before him there was no king like him who turned to the LORD with all his heart and with all his soul and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; nor did any like him arise after him.

26 However, the LORD did not turn from the fierceness of His great wrath with which His anger burned against Judah, because of all the provocations with which Manasseh had provoked Him. ²⁷And the LORD said, “I will remove Judah also from My sight, as I have removed Israel. And I will cast off Jerusalem, this city which I have chosen, and the temple of which I said, ‘My name shall be there.’ ”

Jehoahaz Succeeds Josiah

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah and all that he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah? ²⁹In his days Pharaoh Neco king of Egypt went up to the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates. And King Josiah went to meet him, and when *Pharaoh Neco* saw him he killed him at Megiddo. ³⁰And his servants drove his body in a chariot from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem and buried him in his own tomb. Then the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah and anointed him and made him king in place of his father.

31 Jehoahaz was twenty-three years old when he became king, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. ³²And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done. ³³And Pharaoh Neco imprisoned him at Riblah in the land of Hamath, that he might not reign in Jerusalem; and he imposed on the land a fine of one hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold.

Jehoiakim Made King by Pharaoh

³⁴And Pharaoh Neco made Eliakim the son of Josiah king in the place of Josiah his father, and changed his name to Jehoiakim. But he took Jehoahaz away and brought *him* to Egypt, and he died there. ³⁵So Jehoiakim gave the silver and gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land in order to give the money at the command of Pharaoh. He exacted the silver and gold from the people of the land, each according to his valuation, to give it to Pharaoh Neco.

36 Jehoiakim was twenty-five years old when he became king, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name *was* Zebidah the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah. ³⁷And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

2 KINGS 24 [\[Books\]](#)

Babylon Controls Jehoiakim

¹ In his days Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant *for* three years; then he turned and rebelled against him. ²And the LORD sent against him bands of Chaldeans, bands of Arameans, bands of Moabites, and bands of Ammonites. So He sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of the LORD, which He had spoken through His servants the prophets. ³Surely at the command of the LORD it came upon Judah, to remove *them* from His sight because of the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he had done, ⁴and also for the innocent blood which he shed, for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood; and the LORD would not forgive. ⁵Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim and all that he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah?

Jehoiachin Reigns

⁶So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers, and Jehoiachin his son became king in his place. ⁷And the king of Egypt did not come out of his land again, for the king of Babylon had taken all that belonged to the king of Egypt from the brook of Egypt to the river Euphrates.

⁸ Jehoiachin was eighteen years old when he became king, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem; and his mother's name *was* Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem. ⁹And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

Deportation to Babylon

¹⁰ At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon went up to Jerusalem, and the city came under siege. ¹¹And Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon came to the city, while his servants were besieging it. ¹²And

Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he and his mother and his servants and his captains and his officials. So the king of Babylon took him captive in the eighth year of his reign. ¹³And he carried out from there all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, just as the LORD had said. ¹⁴Then he led away into exile all Jerusalem and all the captains and all the mighty men of valor, ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen and the smiths. None remained except the poorest people of the land. ¹⁵So he led Jehoiachin away into exile to Babylon; also the king's mother and the king's wives and his officials and the leading men of the land, he led away into exile from Jerusalem to Babylon. ¹⁶And all the men of valor, seven thousand, and the craftsmen and the smiths, one thousand, all strong and fit for war, and these the king of Babylon brought into exile to Babylon.

Zedekiah Made King

¹⁷Then the king of Babylon made his uncle Mattaniah, king in his place, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

¹⁸ Zedekiah was twenty-one years old when he became king, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. ¹⁹And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done. ²⁰For through the anger of the LORD *this* came about in Jerusalem and Judah until He cast them out from His presence. And Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

2 KINGS 25 [\[Books\]](#)

Nebuchadnezzar Besieges Jerusalem

1 Now it came about in the ninth year of his reign, on the tenth day of the tenth month, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army, against Jerusalem, camped against it, and built a siege wall all around it. ²So the city was under siege until the eleventh year of King Zedekiah. ³On the ninth day of the *fourth* month the famine was so severe in the city that there was no food for the people of the land. ⁴Then the city was broken into, and all the men of war *fled* by night by way of the gate between the two walls beside the king's garden, though the Chaldeans were all around the city. And they went by way of the Arabah. ⁵But the army of the Chaldeans pursued the king and overtook him in the plains of Jericho and all his army was scattered from him. ⁶Then they captured the king and brought him to the king of Babylon at Riblah, and he passed sentence on him. ⁷And they slaughtered the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, then put out the eyes of Zedekiah and bound him with bronze fetters and brought him to Babylon.

Jerusalem Burned and Plundered

8 Now on the seventh day of the fifth month, which was the nineteenth year of King Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, came to Jerusalem. ⁹And he burned the house of the LORD, the king's house, and all the houses of Jerusalem; even every great house he burned with fire. ¹⁰So all the army of the Chaldeans who *were with* the captain of the guard broke down the walls around Jerusalem. ¹¹Then the rest of the people who were left in the city and the deserters who had deserted to the king of Babylon and the rest of the multitude, Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away into exile. ¹²But the captain of the guard left some of the poorest of the land to be vinedressers and plowmen.

13 Now the bronze pillars which were in the house of the LORD, and the

stands and the bronze sea which were in the house of the LORD, the Chaldeans broke in pieces and carried the bronze to Babylon. ¹⁴And they took away the pots, the shovels, the snuffers, the spoons, and all the bronze vessels which were used in *temple* service. ¹⁵The captain of the guard also took away the firepans and the basins, what was fine gold and what was fine silver. ¹⁶The two pillars, the one sea, and the stands which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD—the bronze of all these vessels was beyond weight. ¹⁷The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and a bronze capital was on it; the height of the capital was three cubits, with a network and pomegranates on the capital all around, all of bronze. And the second pillar was like these with network.

¹⁸ Then the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest and Zephaniah the second priest, with the three officers of the temple. ¹⁹And from the city he took one official who was overseer of the men of war, and five of the king's advisers who were found in the city; and the scribe of the captain of the army, who mustered the people of the land; and sixty men of the people of the land who were found in the city. ²⁰And Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them and brought them to the king of Babylon at Riblah. ²¹Then the king of Babylon struck them down and put them to death at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Judah was led away into exile from its land.

Gedaliah Made Governor

²² Now *as for* the people who were left in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, he appointed Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan over them. ²³When all the captains of the forces, they and *their* men, heard that the king of Babylon had appointed Gedaliah *governor*, they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, namely, Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of the Maacathite, they and their men. ²⁴And Gedaliah swore to them and their men and said to them, “Do not be afraid of the servants of the Chaldeans; live in the land and serve the king of Babylon, and it will be well with you.”

25 But it came about in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the royal family, came with ten men and struck Gedaliah down so that he died along with the Jews and the Chaldeans who were with him at Mizpah. ²⁶Then all the people, both small and great, and the captains of the forces arose and went to Egypt; for they were afraid of the Chaldeans.

27 Now it came about in the thirty-seventh year of the exile of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the twenty-seventh *day* of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the year that he became king, released Jehoiachin king of Judah from prison; ²⁸and he spoke kindly to him and set his throne above the throne of the kings who *were* with him in Babylon. ²⁹And Jehoiachin changed his prison clothes, and had his meals in the king's presence regularly all the days of his life; ³⁰and for his allowance, a regular allowance was given him by the king, a portion for each day, all the days of his life.

1 CHRONICLES 1 [\[Books\]](#)

Genealogy from Adam

1 Adam, Seth, Enosh, ²Kenan, Mahalalel, Jared, ³Enoch, Methuselah, Lamech, ⁴Noah, Shem, Ham and Japheth.

5 The sons of Japheth *were* Gomer, Magog, Madai, Javan, Tubal, Meshech, and Tiras. ⁶And the sons of Gomer *were* Ashkenaz, Diphath, and Togarmah. ⁷And the sons of Javan *were* Elishah, Tarshish, Kittim, and Rodanim.

8 The sons of Ham *were* Cush, Mizraim, Put, and Canaan. ⁹And the sons of Cush *were* Seba, Havilah, Sabta, Raama, and Sabteca; and the sons of Raamah *were* Sheba and Dedan. ¹⁰And Cush became the father of Nimrod; he began to be a mighty one in the earth. ¹¹And Mizraim became the father of the people of Lud, Anam, Lehab, Naphtuh, ¹²Pathrus, Casluh, from which the Philistines came, and Caphtor.

13 And Canaan became the father of Sidon, his first-born, Heth, ¹⁴and the Jebusites, the Amorites, the Girgashites, ¹⁵the Hivites, the Arkites, the Sinites, ¹⁶the Arvadites, the Zemarites, and the Hamathites.

17 The sons of Shem *were* Elam, Asshur, Arpachshad, Lud, Aram, Uz, Hul, Gether, and Meshech. ¹⁸And Arpachshad became the father of Shelah and Shelah became the father of Eber. ¹⁹And two sons were born to Eber, the name of the one was Peleg, for in his days the earth was divided, and his brother's name was Joktan. ²⁰And Joktan became the father of Almodad, Sheleph, Hazarmaveth, Jerah, ²¹Hadoram, Uzal, Diklah, ²²Ebal, Abimael, Sheba, ²³Ophir, Havilah, and Jobab; all these *were* the sons of Joktan.

24 Shem, Arpachshad, Shelah, ²⁵Eber, Peleg, Reu, ²⁶Serug, Nahor, Terah,

Descendants of Abraham

²⁷Abram, that is Abraham.

²⁸ The sons of Abraham *were* Isaac and Ishmael. ²⁹These are their genealogies: the first-born of Ishmael *was* Nebaioth, then Kedar, Adbeel, Mibsam, ³⁰Mishma, Dumah, Massa, Hadad, Tema, ³¹Jetur, Naphish and Kedemah; these *were* the sons of Ishmael. ³²And the sons of Keturah, Abraham's concubine, *whom* she bore, *were* Zimran, Jokshan, Medan, Midian, Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Jokshan *were* Sheba and Dedan. ³³And the sons of Midian *were* Ephah, Epher, Hanoch, Abida, and Eldaah. All these *were* the sons of Keturah. ³⁴And Abraham became the father of Isaac. The sons of Isaac *were* Esau and Israel. ³⁵The sons of Esau *were* Eliphaz, Reuel, Jeush, Jalam, and Korah. ³⁶The sons of Eliphaz *were* Teman, Omar, Zephi, Gatam, Kenaz, Timna, and Amalek. ³⁷The sons of Reuel *were* Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah. ³⁸And the sons of Seir *were* Lotan, Shobal, Zibeon, Anah, Dishon, Ezer, and Dishan. ³⁹And the sons of Lotan *were* Hori and Homam; and Lotan's sister *was* Timna. ⁴⁰The sons of Shobal *were* Alian, Manahath, Ebal, Shephi, and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon *were* Aiah and Anah. ⁴¹The son of Anah *was* Dishon. And the sons of Dishon *were* Hamran, Eshban, Ithran, and Cheran. ⁴²The sons of Ezer *were* Bilhan, Zaavan and Jaakan. The sons of Dishan *were* Uz and Aran.

⁴³ Now these are the kings who reigned in the land of Edom before any king of the sons of Israel reigned. Bela *was* the son of Beor, and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah. ⁴⁴When Bela died, Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah became king in his place. ⁴⁵When Jobab died, Husham of the land of the Temanites became king in his place. ⁴⁶When Husham died, Hadad the son of Bedad, who defeated Midian in the field of Moab, became king in his place; and the name of his city *was* Avith. ⁴⁷When Hadad died, Samlah of Masrekah became king in his place. ⁴⁸When Samlah died, Shaul of Rehoboth by the River became king in his place. ⁴⁹When Shaul died, Baal-hanan the son of Achbor became king in his place. ⁵⁰When Baal-hanan died, Hadad became king in his place; and the name of his city *was* Pai, and his wife's name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab. ⁵¹Then Hadad died. Now the chiefs of Edom *were*: chief Timna, chief Aiah, chief Jetheth,

⁵²chief Oholibamah, chief Elah, chief Pinon, ⁵³chief Kenaz, chief Teman, chief Mibzar, ⁵⁴chief Magdiel, chief Iram. These *were* the chiefs of Edom.

1 CHRONICLES 2 [\[Books\]](#)

Genealogy: Twelve Sons of Jacob (Israel)

1 These are the sons of Israel: Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah, Issachar, Zebulun, ²Dan, Joseph, Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

3 The sons of Judah *were* Er, Onan, and Shelah; *these* three were born to him by Bath-shua the Canaanitess. And Er, Judah's first-born, was wicked in the sight of the LORD, so He put him to death. ⁴And Tamar his daughter-in-law bore him Perez and Zerah. Judah had five sons in all.

5 The sons of Perez *were* Hezron and Hamul. ⁶And the sons of Zerah *were* Zimri, Ethan, Heman, Calcol, and Dara; five of them in all. ⁷And the son of Carmi *was* Achar, the troubler of Israel, who violated the ban. ⁸And the son of Ethan *was* Azariah.

Genealogy of David

9 Now the sons of Hezron, who were born to him *were* Jerahmeel, Ram, and Chelubai. ¹⁰And Ram became the father of Amminadab, and Amminadab became the father of Nahshon, leader of the sons of Judah; ¹¹Nahshon became the father of Salma, Salma became the father of Boaz, ¹²Boaz became the father of Obed, and Obed became the father of Jesse; ¹³and Jesse became the father of Eliab his first-born, then Abinadab the second, Shimea the third, ¹⁴Nethanel the fourth, Raddai the fifth, ¹⁵Ozem the sixth, David the seventh; ¹⁶and their sisters *were* Zeruah and Abigail. And the three sons of Zeruah *were* Abshai, Joab, and Asahel. ¹⁷And Abigail bore Amasa, and the father of Amasa was Jether the Ishmaelite.

18 Now Caleb the son of Hezron had sons by Azubah *his* wife, and by Jerioth; and these were her sons: Jeshur, Shobab, and Ardon. ¹⁹When Azubah died, Caleb married Ephrath, who bore him Hur. ²⁰And Hur became the

father of Uri, and Uri became the father of Bezalel.

21 Afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir the father of Gilead, whom he married when he was sixty years old; and she bore him Segub.

22 And Segub became the father of Jair, who had twenty-three cities in the land of Gilead. 23 But Geshur and Aram took the towns of Jair from them, with Kenath and its villages, *even* sixty cities. All these were the sons of Machir, the father of Gilead. 24 And after the death of Hezron in Caleb-ephraim, Abijah, Hezron's wife, bore him Ashhur the father of Tekoa.

25 Now the sons of Jerahmeel the first-born of Hezron *were* Ram the first-born, then Bunah, Oren, Ozem, *and* Ahijah. 26 And Jerahmeel had another wife, whose name was Atarah; she was the mother of Onam. 27 And the sons of Ram, the first-born of Jerahmeel, were Maaz, Jamin, and Eker. 28 And the sons of Onam were Shammai and Jada. And the sons of Shammai *were* Nadab and Abishur. 29 And the name of Abishur's wife *was* Abihail, and she bore him Ahban and Molid. 30 And the sons of Nadab *were* Seled and Appaim, and Seled died without sons. 31 And the son of Appaim *was* Ishi. And the son of Ishi *was* Sheshan. And the son of Sheshan *was* Ahlai. 32 And the sons of Jada the brother of Shammai *were* Jether and Jonathan, and Jether died without sons. 33 And the sons of Jonathan *were* Peleth and Zaza. These were the sons of Jerahmeel. 34 Now Sheshan had no sons, only daughters. And Sheshan had an Egyptian servant whose name was Jarha. 35 And Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant in marriage, and she bore him Attai. 36 And Attai became the father of Nathan, and Nathan became the father of Zabad, 37 and Zabad became the father of Ephlal, and Ephlal became the father of Obed, 38 and Obed became the father of Jehu, and Jehu became the father of Azariah, 39 and Azariah became the father of Helez, and Helez became the father of Eleasah, 40 and Eleasah became the father of Sismai, and Sismai became the father of Shallum, 41 and Shallum became the father of Jekamiah, and Jekamiah became the father of Elishama.

42 Now the sons of Caleb, the brother of Jerahmeel, *were* Mesha his first-born, who was the father of Ziph; and his son was Mareshah, the father of Hebron. 43 And the sons of Hebron *were* Korah and Tappuah and Rekem and

Shema. ⁴⁴And Shema became the father of Raham, the father of Jorkeam; and Rekem became the father of Shammai. ⁴⁵And the son of Shammai was Maon, and Maon *was* the father of Bethzur. ⁴⁶And Ephah, Caleb's concubine, bore Haran, Moza, and Gazez; and Haran became the father of Gazez. ⁴⁷And the sons of Jahdai *were* Regem, Jotham, Geshan, Pelet, Ephah, and Shaaph. ⁴⁸Maacah, Caleb's concubine, bore Sheber and Tirhanah. ⁴⁹She also bore Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbena and the father of Gibeaz; and the daughter of Caleb *was* Achsah. ⁵⁰These were the sons of Caleb.

The sons of Hur, the first-born of Ephrathah, *were* Shobal the father of Kiriath-jearim, ⁵¹Salma the father of Bethlehem *and* Hareph the father of Beth-gader. ⁵²And Shobal the father of Kiriath-jearim had sons: Haroeh, half of the Manahathites, ⁵³and the families of Kiriath-jearim: the Ithrites, the Puthites, the Shumathites, and the Mishraites; from these came the Zorathites and the Eshtaolites. ⁵⁴The sons of Salma *were* Bethlehem and the Netophathites, Atroth-beth-joaab and half of the Manahathites, the Zorites. ⁵⁵And the families of scribes who lived at Jabez *were* the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* the Sucathites. Those are the Kenites who came from Hammath, the father of the house of Rechab.

1 CHRONICLES 3 [\[Books\]](#)

Family of David

1 Now these were the sons of David who were born to him in Hebron: the first-born *was* Amnon, by Ahinoam the Jezreelitess; the second *was* Daniel, by Abigail the Carmelitess; ²the third *was* Absalom the son of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur; the fourth *was* Adonijah the son of Haggith; ³the fifth *was* Shephatiah, by Abital; the sixth *was* Ithream, by his wife Eglah. ⁴Six were born to him in Hebron, and there he reigned seven years and six months. And in Jerusalem he reigned thirty-three years. ⁵And these were born to him in Jerusalem: Shimea, Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon, four, by Bath-shua the daughter of Ammiel; ⁶and Ibhar, Elishama, Eliphelet, ⁷Nogah, Nepheg, and Japhia, ⁸Elishama, Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine. ⁹All *these were* the sons of David, besides the sons of the concubines; and Tamar *was* their sister.

¹⁰ Now Solomon's son *was* Rehoboam, Abijah *was* his son, Asa his son, Jehoshaphat his son, ¹¹Joram his son, Ahaziah his son, Joash his son, ¹²Amaziah his son, Azariah his son, Jotham his son, ¹³Ahaz his son, Hezekiah his son, Manasseh his son, ¹⁴Amon his son, Josiah his son. ¹⁵And the sons of Josiah *were* Johanan the first-born, and the second *was* Jehoiakim, the third Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum. ¹⁶And the sons of Jehoiakim *were* Jeconiah his son, Zedekiah his son. ¹⁷And the sons of Jeconiah, the prisoner, *were* Shealtiel his son, ¹⁸and Malchiram, Pedaiah, Shenazzar, Jekamiah, Hoshama, and Nedabiah. ¹⁹And the sons of Pedaiah *were* Zerubbabel and Shimei. And the sons of Zerubbabel *were* Meshullam and Hananiah, and Shelomith *was* their sister; ²⁰and Hashubah, Ohel, Berechiah, Hasadiah, and Jushab-hesed, five. ²¹And the sons of Hananiah *were* Pelatiah and Jeshaiah, the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of Shecaniah. ²²And the son of Shecaniah *was* Shemaiah, and the sons of Shemaiah *were* Hattush, Igal, Bariah, Neariah, and Shaphat, six. ²³And the sons of Neariah

were Elioenai, Hizkiah, and Azrikam, three. ²⁴And the sons of Elioenai *were* Hodaviah, Eliashib, Pellaiah, Akkub, Johanan, Delaiah, and Anani, seven.

1 CHRONICLES 4 [\[Books\]](#)

Line of Hur, Asher

1 The sons of Judah *were* Perez, Hezron, Carmi, Hur, and Shobal. 2And Reaiah the son of Shobal became the father of Jahath, and Jahath became the father of Ahumai and Lahad. These *were* the families of the Zorathites. 3And these *were* the sons of Etam: Jezreel, Ishma, and Idbash; and the name of their sister *was* Hazzelelponi. 4And Penuel *was* the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These *were* the sons of Hur, the first-born of Ephrathah, the father of Bethlehem. 5And Ashhur, the father of Tekoa, had two wives, Helah and Naarah. 6And Naarah bore him Ahuzzam, Hephher, Temeni, and Haahashtari. These were the sons of Naarah. 7And the sons of Helah *were* Zereth, Izhar and Ethnan. 8And Koz became the father of Anub and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel the son of Harum. 9And Jabez was more honorable than his brothers, and his mother named him Jabez saying, “Because I bore *him* with pain.” 10Now Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, “Oh that Thou wouldst bless me indeed, and enlarge my border, and that Thy hand might be with me, and that Thou wouldst keep *me* from harm, that *it* may not pain me!” And God granted him what he requested.

11 And Chelub the brother of Shuhah became the father of Mehir, who was the father of Eshton. 12And Eshton became the father of Beth-rapha and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of Ir-nahash. These are the men of Recah.

13 Now the sons of Kenaz *were* Othniel and Seraiah. And the son of Othniel *was* Hathath. 14And Meonothai became the father of Ophrah, and Seraiah became the father of Joab the father of Ge-harashim, for they were craftsmen. 15And the sons of Caleb the son of Jephunneh *were* Iru, Elah and Naam; and the son of Elah *was* Kenaz. 16And the sons of Jehallelel *were* Ziph and Ziphah, Tiria and Asarel. 17And the sons of Ezraah *were* Jether, Mered, Epher, and Jalon. (And these are the sons of Bithia the daughter of Pharaoh, whom Mered took) and she conceived *and bore* Miriam, Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa. 18And his Jewish wife bore Jered the father of Gedor,

and Heber the father of Soco, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. ¹⁹And the sons of the wife of Hodiah, the sister of Naham, *were* the fathers of Keilah the Garmite and Eshtemoa the Maacathite. ²⁰And the sons of Shimon *were* Amnon and Rinnah, Benhanan and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi *were* Zoheth and Ben-zoheth. ²¹The sons of Shelah the son of Judah *were* Er the father of Lecah and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of the linen workers at Beth-ashbea; ²²and Jokim, the men of Cozeba, Joash, Saraph, who ruled in Moab, and Jashubi-lehem. And the records are ancient. ²³These were the potters and the inhabitants of Netaim and Gederah; they lived there with the king for his work.

Descendants of Simeon

²⁴ The sons of Simeon *were* Nemuel and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, Shaul; ²⁵Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son. ²⁶And the sons of Mishma *were* Hammuel his son, Zaccur his son, Shimei his son. ²⁷Now Shimei had sixteen sons and six daughters; but his brothers did not have many sons, nor did all their family multiply like the sons of Judah. ²⁸And they lived at Beersheba, Moladah, and Hazar-shual, ²⁹at Bilhah, Ezem, Tolad, ³⁰Bethuel, Hormah, Ziklag, ³¹Beth-marcaboth, Hazar-susim, Beth-biri, and Shaaraim. These *were* their cities until the reign of David. ³²And their villages *were* Etam, Ain, Rimmon, Tochen, and Ashan, five cities; ³³and all their villages that *were* around the same cities as far as Baal. These *were* their settlements, and they have their genealogy. ³⁴And Meshobab and Jamlech and Joshah the son of Amaziah, ³⁵and Joel and Jehu the son of Joshibiah, the son of Seraiah, the son of Asiel, ³⁶and Elioenai, Jaakobah, Jeshohaiah, Asaiah, Adiel, Jesimiel, Benaiah, ³⁷Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaiah, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah; ³⁸these mentioned by name *were* leaders in their families; and their fathers' houses increased greatly. ³⁹And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even to the east side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks. ⁴⁰And they found rich and good pasture, and the land was broad and quiet and peaceful; for those who lived there formerly *were* Hamites. ⁴¹And these, recorded by name, came in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and attacked their tents,

and the Meunites who were found there, and destroyed them utterly to this day, and lived in their place; because there was pasture there for their flocks. ⁴²And from them, from the sons of Simeon, five hundred men went to Mount Seir, with Pelatiah, Neariah, Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ishi, as their leaders. ⁴³And they destroyed the remnant of the Amalekites who escaped, and have lived there to this day.

1 CHRONICLES 5 [\[Books\]](#)

Genealogy from Reuben

¹ Now the sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel (for he was the first-born, but because he defiled his father's bed, his birthright was given to the sons of Joseph the son of Israel; so that he is not enrolled in the genealogy according to the birthright. ²Though Judah prevailed over his brothers, and from him *came* the leader, yet the birthright belonged to Joseph), ³the sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel *were* Hanoch and Pallu, Hezron and Carmi. ⁴The sons of Joel *were* Shemaiah his son, Gog his son, Shimei his son, ⁵Micah his son, Reaiah his son, Baal his son, ⁶Beerah his son, whom Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria carried away into exile; he was leader of the Reubenites. ⁷And his kinsmen by their families, in the genealogy of their generations, *were* Jeiel the chief, then Zechariah ⁸and Bela the son of Azaz, the son of Shema, the son of Joel, who lived in Aroer, even to Nebo and Baal-meon. ⁹And to the east he settled as far as the entrance of the wilderness from the river Euphrates, because their cattle had increased in the land of Gilead. ¹⁰And in the days of Saul they made war with the Hagrites, who fell by their hand, so that they occupied their tents throughout all the land east of Gilead.

¹¹ Now the sons of Gad lived opposite them in the land of Bashan as far as Salecah. ¹²Joel *was* the chief, and Shapham the second, then Janai and Shaphat in Bashan. ¹³And their kinsmen of their fathers' households *were* Michael, Meshullam, Sheba, Jorai, Jacan, Zia, and Eber, seven. ¹⁴These *were* the sons of Abihail, the son of Huri, the son of Jaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz; ¹⁵Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, *was* head of their fathers' households. ¹⁶And they lived in Gilead, in Bashan and in its towns, and in all the pasture lands of Sharon, as far as their borders. ¹⁷All of these were enrolled in the genealogies in the days of Jotham king of Judah and in the days of Jeroboam king of Israel.

¹⁸ The sons of Reuben and the Gadites and the half-tribe of Manasseh,

consisting of valiant men, men who bore shield and sword and shot with bow, and *were* skillful in battle, *were* 44,760, who went to war. ¹⁹And they made war against the Hagarites, Jetur, Naphish, and Nodab. ²⁰And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites and all who *were* with them were given into their hand; for they cried out to God in the battle, and He was entreated for them, because they trusted in Him. ²¹And they took away their cattle: their 50,000 camels, 250,000 sheep, 2,000 donkeys, and 100,000 men. ²²For many fell slain, because the war *was* of God. And they settled in their place until the exile.

²³ Now the sons of the half-tribe of Manasseh lived in the land; from Bashan to Baal-hermon and Senir and Mount Hermon they were numerous. ²⁴And these were the heads of their fathers' households, even Epher, Ishi, Eliel, Azriel, Jeremiah, Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valor, famous men, heads of their fathers' households.

²⁵ But they acted treacherously against the God of their fathers, and played the harlot after the gods of the peoples of the land, whom God had destroyed before them. ²⁶So the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul, king of Assyria, even the spirit of Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away into exile, namely the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, and brought them to Halah, Habor, Hara, and to the river of Gozan, to this day.

1 CHRONICLES 6 [\[Books\]](#)

Genealogy: The Priestly Line

¹ The sons of Levi *were* Gershon, Kohath and Merari. ²And the sons of Kohath *were* Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel. ³And the children of Amram *were* Aaron, Moses, and Miriam. And the sons of Aaron *were* Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. ⁴Eleazar became the father of Phinehas, *and* Phinehas became the father of Abishua, ⁵and Abishua became the father of Bukki, and Bukki became the father of Uzzi, ⁶and Uzzi became the father of Zerariah, and Zerariah became the father of Meraioth, ⁷Meraioth became the father of Amariah, and Amariah became the father of Ahitub, ⁸and Ahitub became the father of Zadok, and Zadok became the father of Ahimaaz, ⁹and Ahimaaz became the father of Azariah, and Azariah became the father of Johanan, ¹⁰and Johanan became the father of Azariah (it was he who served as the priest in the house which Solomon built in Jerusalem), ¹¹and Azariah became the father of Amariah, and Amariah became the father of Ahitub, ¹²and Ahitub became the father of Zadok, and Zadok became the father of Shallum, ¹³and Shallum became the father of Hilkiah, and Hilkiah became the father of Azariah, ¹⁴and Azariah became the father of Seraiah, and Seraiah became the father of Jehozadak; ¹⁵and Jehozadak went *along* when the LORD carried Judah and Jerusalem away into exile by Nebuchadnezzar.

¹⁶ The sons of Levi *were* Gershom, Kohath, and Merari. ¹⁷And these are the names of the sons of Gershom: Libni and Shimei. ¹⁸And the sons of Kohath *were* Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel. ¹⁹The sons of Merari *were* Mahli and Mushi. And these are the families of the Levites according to their fathers' *households*. ²⁰Of Gershom: Libni his son, Jahath his son, Zimmah his son, ²¹Joah his son, Iddo his son, Zerah his son, Jeatherai his son. ²²The sons of Kohath *were* Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son, ²³Elkanah his son, Ebiasaph his son, and Assir his son, ²⁴Tahath his son, Uriel his son, Uziah his son, and Shaul his son. ²⁵And the sons of Elkanah *were* Amasai and Ahimoth. ²⁶*As for* Elkanah, the sons of Elkanah *were* Zophai his son and

Nahath his son, ²⁷Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son. ²⁸And the sons of Samuel *were* Joel, the first-born and Abijah, the second. ²⁹The sons of Merari *were* Mahli, Libni his son, Shimei his son, Uzzah his son, ³⁰Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son.

³¹ Now these are those whom David appointed over the service of song in the house of the LORD, after the ark rested *there*. ³²And they ministered with song before the tabernacle of the tent of meeting, until Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Jerusalem; and they served in their office according to their order. ³³And these are those who served with their sons. From the sons of the Kohathites *were* Heman the singer, the son of Joel, the son of Samuel, ³⁴the son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son of Toah, ³⁵the son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai, ³⁶the son of Elkanah, the son of Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah, ³⁷the son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, ³⁸the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel. ³⁹And *Heman's* brother Asaph stood at his right hand, even Asaph the son of Berechiah, the son of Shimea, ⁴⁰the son of Michael, the son of Baaseiah, the son of Malchijah, ⁴¹the son of Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiyah, ⁴²the son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the son of Shimei, ⁴³the son of Jahath, the son of Gershom, the son of Levi. ⁴⁴And on the left hand *were* their kinsmen the sons of Merari: Ethan the son of Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch, ⁴⁵the son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiyah, ⁴⁶the son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shemer, ⁴⁷the son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi. ⁴⁸And their kinsmen the Levites were appointed for all the service of the tabernacle of the house of God.

⁴⁹ But Aaron and his sons offered on the altar of burnt offering and on the altar of incense, for all the work of the most holy place, and to make atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded. ⁵⁰And these are the sons of Aaron: Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abishua his son, ⁵¹Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerariah his son, ⁵²Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his son, ⁵³Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son.

54 Now these are their settlements according to their camps within their borders. To the sons of Aaron of the families of the Kohathites (for theirs was the *first* lot), ⁵⁵to them they gave Hebron in the land of Judah, and its pasture lands around it; ⁵⁶but the fields of the city and its villages, they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh. ⁵⁷And to the sons of Aaron they gave the *following* cities of refuge: Hebron, Libnah also with its pasture lands, Jattir, Eshtemoa with its pasture lands, ⁵⁸Hilen with its pasture lands, Debir with its pasture lands, ⁵⁹Ashan with its pasture lands, and Beth-shemesh with its pasture lands; ⁶⁰and from the tribe of Benjamin: Geba with its pasture lands, Allemeth with its pasture lands, and Anathoth with its pasture lands. All their cities throughout their families were thirteen cities.

61 Then to the rest of the sons of Kohath *were given* by lot, from the family of the tribe, from the half-tribe, the half of Manasseh, ten cities. ⁶²And to the sons of Gershom, according to their families, *were given* from the tribe of Issachar and from the tribe of Asher, the tribe of Naphtali, and the tribe of Manasseh, thirteen cities in Bashan. ⁶³To the sons of Merari *were given* by lot, according to their families, from the tribe of Reuben, the tribe of Gad, and the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities. ⁶⁴So the sons of Israel gave to the Levites the cities with their pasture lands. ⁶⁵And they gave by lot from the tribe of the sons of Judah, the tribe of the sons of Simeon, and the tribe of the sons of Benjamin, these cities which are mentioned by name.

66 Now some of the families of the sons of Kohath had cities of their territory from the tribe of Ephraim. ⁶⁷And they gave to them the *following* cities of refuge: Shechem in the hill country of Ephraim with its pasture lands, Gezer also with its pasture lands, ⁶⁸Jokmeam with its pasture lands, Beth-horon with its pasture lands, ⁶⁹Aijalon with its pasture lands, and Gath-rimmon with its pasture lands; ⁷⁰and from the half-tribe of Manasseh: Aner with its pasture lands and Bileam with its pasture lands, for the rest of the family of the sons of Kohath.

71 To the sons of Gershom *were given*, from the family of the half-tribe of Manasseh: Golan in Bashan with its pasture lands and Ashtaroth with its

pasture lands; ⁷²and from the tribe of Issachar: Kedesh with its pasture lands, Daberath with its pasture lands, ⁷³and Ramoth with its pasture lands, Anem with its pasture lands; ⁷⁴and from the tribe of Asher: Mashal with its pasture lands, Abdon with its pasture lands, ⁷⁵Hukok with its pasture lands, and Rehob with its pasture lands; ⁷⁶and from the tribe of Naphtali: Kedesh in Galilee with its pasture lands, Hammon with its pasture lands, and Kiriathaim with its pasture lands.

⁷⁷ To the rest of *the Levites*, the sons of Merari, *were given*, from the tribe of Zebulun: Rimmono with its pasture lands, Tabor with its pasture lands; ⁷⁸and beyond the Jordan at Jericho, on the east side of the Jordan, *were given them*, from the tribe of Reuben: Bezer in the wilderness with its pasture lands, Jahzah with its pasture lands, ⁷⁹Kedemoth with its pasture lands, and Mephaath with its pasture lands; ⁸⁰and from the tribe of Gad: Ramoth in Gilead with its pasture lands, Mahanaim with its pasture lands, ⁸¹Heshbon with its pasture lands, and Jazer with its pasture lands.

1 CHRONICLES 7 [\[Books\]](#)

Genealogy from Issachar

¹ Now the sons of Issachar *were* four: Tola, Puah, Jashub, and Shimron. ² And the sons of Tola *were* Uzzi, Rephaiah, Jeriel, Jahmai, Ibsam, and Samuel, heads of their fathers' households. *The sons* of Tola *were* mighty men of valor in their generations; their number in the days of David was 22,600. ³ And the son of Uzzi *was* Izrahiah. And the sons of Izrahiah *were* Michael, Obadiah, Joel, Isshiah; all five of them *were* chief men. ⁴ And with them by their generations according to their fathers' households were 36,000 troops of the army for war, for they had many wives and sons. ⁵ And their relatives among all the families of Issachar *were* mighty men of valor, enrolled by genealogy, in all 87,000.

Descendants of Benjamin

⁶ *The sons of* Benjamin *were* three: Bela and Becher and Jediael. ⁷ And the sons of Bela were five: Ezbon, Uzzi, Uzziel, Jerimoth, and Iri. They *were* heads of fathers' households, mighty men of valor, and were 22,034 enrolled by genealogy. ⁸ And the sons of Becher *were* Zemirah, Joash, Eliezer, Elioenai, Omri, Jeremoth, Abijah, Anathoth, and Alemeth. All these *were* the sons of Becher. ⁹ And they were enrolled by genealogy, according to their generations, heads of their fathers' households, 20,200 mighty men of valor. ¹⁰ And the son of Jediael *was* Bilhan. And the sons of Bilhan *were* Jeush, Benjamin, Ehud, Chenaanah, Zethan, Tarshish, and Ahishahar. ¹¹ All these *were* sons of Jediael, according to the heads of their fathers' households, 17,200 mighty men of valor, who were ready to go out with the army to war. ¹² And Shuppim and Huppim *were* the sons of Ir; Hushim *was* the son of Aher.

Sons of Naphtali

13 The sons of Naphtali *were* Jahziel, Guni, Jezer, and Shallum, the sons of Bilhah.

Descendants of Manasseh

14 The sons of Manasseh *were* Asriel, whom his Aramean concubine bore; she bore Machir the father of Gilead. ¹⁵And Machir took a wife for Huppim and Shuppim, whose sister's name was Maacah. And the name of the second was Zelophehad, and Zelophehad had daughters. ¹⁶And Maacah the wife of Machir bore a son, and she named him Peresh; and the name of his brother *was* Sheresh, and his sons *were* Ulam and Rakem. ¹⁷And the son of Ulam *was* Bedan. These *were* the sons of Gilead the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh. ¹⁸And his sister Hammolecheth bore Ishhod and Abiezer and Mahlah. ¹⁹And the sons of Shemida were Ahian and Shechem and Likhi and Aniam.

Descendants of Ephraim

20 And the sons of Ephraim *were* Shuthelah and Bered his son, Tahath his son, Eleadah his son, Tahath his son, ²¹Zabad his son, Shuthelah his son, and Ezer and Elead whom the men of Gath who were born in the land killed, because they came down to take their livestock. ²²And their father Ephraim mourned many days, and his relatives came to comfort him. ²³Then he went in to his wife, and she conceived and bore a son, and he named him Beriah, because misfortune had come upon his house. ²⁴And his daughter was Sheerah, who built lower and upper Beth-horon, also Uzen-sheerah. ²⁵And Rephah was his son *along* with Resheph, Telah his son, Tahan his son, ²⁶Ladan his son, Ammihud his son, Elishama his son, ²⁷Non his son, and Joshua his son.

28 And their possessions and settlements *were* Bethel with its towns, and to the east Naaran, and to the west Gezer with its towns, and Shechem with its towns as far as Ayyah with its towns, ²⁹and along the borders of the sons of Manasseh, Beth-shean with its towns, Taanach with its towns, Megiddo with

its towns, Dor with its towns. In these lived the sons of Joseph the son of Israel.

Descendants of Asher

30 The sons of Asher *were* Imnah, Ishvah, Ishvi and Beriah, and Serah their sister. ³¹And the sons of Beriah *were* Heber and Malchiel, who was the father of Birzaith. ³²And Heber became the father of Japhlet, Shomer and Hotham, and Shua their sister. ³³And the sons of Japhlet *were* Pasach, Bimhal, and Ashvath. These were the sons of Japhlet. ³⁴And the sons of Shemer *were* Ahi and Rohgah, Jehubbah and Aram. ³⁵And the sons of his brother Helem *were* Zophah, Imna, Shelesh, and Amal. ³⁶The sons of Zophah *were* Suah, Harnepher, Shual, Beri, and Imrah, ³⁷Bezer, Hod, Shamma, Shilshah, Ithran, and Beera. ³⁸And the sons of Jether *were* Jephunneh, Pispah, and Ara. ³⁹And the sons of Ulla *were* Arah, Hanniel, and Rizia. ⁴⁰All these *were* the sons of Asher, heads of the fathers' houses, choice and mighty men of valor, heads of the princes. And the number of them enrolled by genealogy for service in war was 26,000 men.

1 CHRONICLES 8 [\[Books\]](#)

Genealogy from Benjamin

1 And Benjamin became the father of Bela his first-born, Ashbel the second, Aharah the third, ²Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth. ³And Bela had sons: Addar, Gera, Abihud, ⁴Abishua, Naaman, Ahoah, ⁵Gera, Shephuphan, and Hiram. ⁶And these are the sons of Ehud: these are the heads of fathers' *households* of the inhabitants of Geba, and they carried them into exile to Manahath, ⁷namely, Naaman, Ahijah, and Gera—he carried them into exile; and he became the father of Uzza and Ahihud. ⁸And Shaharaim became the father of children in the country of Moab, after he had sent away Hushim and Baara his wives. ⁹And by Hodesh his wife he became the father of Jobab, Zibia, Mesha, Malcam, ¹⁰Jeuz, Sachia, Mirmah. These were his sons, heads of fathers' *households*. ¹¹And by Hushim he became the father of Abitub and Elpaal. ¹²And the sons of Elpaal *were* Eber, Misham, and Shemed, who built Ono and Lod, with its towns; ¹³and Beriah and Shema, who were heads of fathers' *households* of the inhabitants of Aijalon, who put to flight the inhabitants of Gath; ¹⁴and Ahio, Shashak, and Jeremoth. ¹⁵And Zebadiah, Arad, Eder, ¹⁶Michael, Ishpah, and Joha *were* the sons of Beriah. ¹⁷And Zebadiah, Meshullam, Hizki, Heber, ¹⁸Ishmerai, Izliah, and Jobab *were* the sons of Elpaal. ¹⁹And Jakim, Zichri, Zabdi, ²⁰Elienai, Zillethai, Eliel, ²¹Adaiah, Beraiah, and Shimrath *were* the sons of Shimei. ²²And Ishpan, Eber, Eliel, ²³Abdon, Zichri, Hanan, ²⁴Hananiah, Elam, Anthothijah, ²⁵Iphdeiah, and Penuel *were* the sons of Shashak. ²⁶And Shamsherai, Shehariah, Athaliah, ²⁷Jaareshiah, Elijah, and Zichri *were* the sons of Jeroham. ²⁸These were heads of the fathers' *households* according to their generations, chief men, who lived in Jerusalem.

²⁹ Now in Gibeon, *Jeiel*, the father of Gibeon lived, and his wife's name was Maacah; ³⁰and his first-born son *was* Abdon, then Zur, Kish, Baal, Nadab, ³¹Gedor, Ahio, and Zecher. ³²And Mikloth became the father of Shimeah.

And they also lived with their relatives in Jerusalem opposite their *other* relatives.

Genealogy from King Saul

³³And Ner became the father of Kish, and Kish became the father of Saul, and Saul became the father of Jonathan, Malchi-shua, Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

³⁴And the son of Jonathan *was* Merib-baal, and Merib-baal became the father of Micah. ³⁵And the sons of Micah *were* Pithon, Melech, Tarea, and Ahaz.

³⁶And Ahaz became the father of Jehoaddah, and Jehoaddah became the father of Alemeth, Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri became the father of

Moza. ³⁷And Moza became the father of Binea; Raphah *was* his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son. ³⁸And Azel had six sons, and these *were* their names:

Azrikam, Bocheru, Ishmael, Sheariah, Obadiah and Hanan. All these *were* the sons of Azel. ³⁹And the sons of Eshek his brother *were* Ulam his first-born,

Jeush the second, and Eliphelet the third. ⁴⁰And the sons of Ulam were mighty men of valor, archers, and had many sons and grandsons, 150 *of them*.

All these *were* of the sons of Benjamin.

1 CHRONICLES 9 [\[Books\]](#)

People of Jerusalem

1 So all Israel was enrolled by genealogies; and behold, they are written in the Book of the Kings of Israel. And Judah was carried away into exile to Babylon for their unfaithfulness.

2 Now the first who lived in their possessions in their cities *were* Israel, the priests, the Levites and the temple servants. ³And some of the sons of Judah, of the sons of Benjamin, and of the sons of Ephraim and Manasseh lived in Jerusalem: ⁴Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, from the sons of Perez the son of Judah. ⁵And from the Shilonites *were* Asaiah the first-born and his sons. ⁶And from the sons of Zerah *were* Jeuel and their relatives, 690 *of them*. ⁷And from the sons of Benjamin *were* Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hassenuah, ⁸and Ibneiah the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephatiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibnijah; ⁹and their relatives according to their generations, 956. All these *were* heads of fathers' *households* according to their fathers' houses.

¹⁰ And from the priests *were* Jedaiah, Jehoiarib, Jachin, ¹¹and Azariah the son of Hilkiyah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the chief officer of the house of God; ¹²and Adaiyah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pashhur, the son of Malchijah, and Maasai the son of Adiel, the son of Jahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer; ¹³and their relatives, heads of their fathers' households, 1,760 very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.

¹⁴ And of the Levites *were* Shemaiah the son of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari; ¹⁵and Bakbakkar, Heresh and Galal and Mattaniah the son of Mica, the son of Zichri, the son of Asaph, ¹⁶and Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun, and Berechiah the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah, who lived in the villages of the

Netophathites.

17 Now the gatekeepers *were* Shallum and Akkub and Talmon and Ahiman and their relatives (Shallum the chief ¹⁸*being stationed* until now at the king's gate to the east). These *were* the gatekeepers for the camp of the sons of Levi. ¹⁹And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his relatives, of his father's house, the Korahites, *were* over the work of the service, keepers of the thresholds of the tent; and their fathers had been over the camp of the LORD, keepers of the entrance. ²⁰And Phinehas the son of Eleazar was ruler over them previously, *and* the LORD was with him. ²¹Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah was gatekeeper of the entrance of the tent of meeting. ²²All these who were chosen to be gatekeepers in the thresholds were 212. These were enrolled by genealogy in their villages, whom David and Samuel the seer appointed in their office of trust. ²³So they and their sons had charge of the gates of the house of the LORD, *even* the house of the tent, as guards. ²⁴The gatekeepers were on the four sides, to the east, west, north, and south. ²⁵And their relatives in their villages *were* to come in every seven days from time to time *to be* with them; ²⁶for the four chief gatekeepers who *were* Levites, were in an office of trust, and were over the chambers and over the treasuries in the house of God. ²⁷And they spent the night around the house of God, because the watch was committed to them; and they *were* in charge of opening *it* morning by morning.

28 Now some of them had charge of the utensils of service, for they counted them when they brought them in and when they took them out. ²⁹Some of them also were appointed over the furniture and over all the utensils of the sanctuary and over the fine flour and the wine and the oil and the frankincense and the spices. ³⁰And some of the sons of the priests prepared the mixing of the spices. ³¹And Mattithiah, one of the Levites, who was the first-born of Shallum the Korahite, had the responsibility over the things which were baked in pans. ³²And some of their relatives of the sons of the Kohathites *were* over the showbread to prepare it every sabbath.

33 Now these are the singers, heads of fathers' *households* of the Levites, *who lived* in the chambers of the temple free from other service; for they

were engaged in their work day and night. ³⁴These were heads of fathers' *households* of the Levites according to their generations, chief men, who lived in Jerusalem.

Ancestry and Descendants of Saul

³⁵ And in Gibeon Jeiel the father of Gibeon lived, and his wife's name was Maacah, ³⁶and his first-born son *was* Abdon, then Zur, Kish, Baal, Ner, Nadab, ³⁷Gedor, Ahio, Zechariah, and Mikloth. ³⁸And Mikloth became the father of Shimeam. And they also lived with their relatives in Jerusalem opposite their *other* relatives. ³⁹And Ner became the father of Kish, and Kish became the father of Saul, and Saul became the father of Jonathan, Malchishua, Abinadab, and Eshbaal. ⁴⁰And the son of Jonathan *was* Merib-baal; and Merib-baal became the father of Micah. ⁴¹And the sons of Micah *were* Pithon, Melech, Tahrea, *and Ahaz*. ⁴²And Ahaz became the father of Jarah, and Jarah became the father of Alemeth, Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri became the father of Moza, ⁴³and Moza became the father of Binea and Rephaiah his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son. ⁴⁴And Azel had six sons whose names are these: Azrikam, Bocheru and Ishmael and Sheariah and Obadiah and Hanan. These were the sons of Azel.

1 CHRONICLES 10 [\[Books\]](#)

Defeat and Death of Saul and His Sons

1 Now the Philistines fought against Israel; and the men of Israel fled before the Philistines, and fell slain on Mount Gilboa. ²And the Philistines closely pursued Saul and his sons, and the Philistines struck down Jonathan, Abinadab and Malchi-shua, the sons of Saul. ³And the battle became heavy against Saul, and the archers overtook him; and he was wounded by the archers. ⁴Then Saul said to his armor bearer, "Draw your sword and thrust me through with it, lest these uncircumcised come and abuse me." But his armor bearer would not, for he was greatly afraid. Therefore Saul took his sword and fell on it. ⁵And when his armor bearer saw that Saul was dead, he likewise fell on his sword and died. ⁶Thus Saul died with his three sons, and all *those* of his house died together.

7 When all the men of Israel who were in the valley saw that they had fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook their cities and fled; and the Philistines came and lived in them. ⁸And it came about the next day, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen on Mount Gilboa. ⁹So they stripped him and took his head and his armor and sent *messengers* around the land of the Philistines, to carry the good news to their idols and to the people. ¹⁰And they put his armor in the house of their gods and fastened his head in the house of Dagon.

Jabesh-gilead's Tribute to Saul

¹¹When all Jabesh-gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul, ¹²all the valiant men arose and took away the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh and buried their bones under the oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

13 So Saul died for his trespass which he committed against the LORD, because of the word of the LORD which he did not keep; and also because he

asked counsel of a medium, making inquiry *of it*, ¹⁴and did not inquire of the LORD. Therefore He killed him, and turned the kingdom to David the son of Jesse.

1 CHRONICLES 11 [\[Books\]](#)

David Made King over All Israel

1 Then all Israel gathered to David at Hebron and said, “Behold, we are your bone and your flesh. 2“In times past, even when Saul was king, you *were* the one who led out and brought in Israel; and the LORD your God said to you, ‘You shall shepherd My people Israel, and you shall be prince over My people Israel.’ ” 3So all the elders of Israel came to the king at Hebron, and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD; and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD through Samuel.

Jerusalem, Capital City

4 Then David and all Israel went to Jerusalem (that is, Jebus); and the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land, *were* there. 5And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, “You shall not enter here.” Nevertheless David captured the stronghold of Zion (that is, the city of David). 6Now David had said, “Whoever strikes down a Jebusite first shall be chief and commander.” And Joab the son of Zeruiah went up first, so he became chief. 7Then David dwelt in the stronghold; therefore it was called the city of David. 8And he built the city all around, from the Millo even to the surrounding area; and Joab repaired the rest of the city. 9And David became greater and greater, for the LORD of hosts *was* with him.

David’s Mighty Men

10 Now these are the heads of the mighty men whom David had, who gave him strong support in his kingdom, together with all Israel, to make him king, according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel. 11And these *constitute* the list of the mighty men whom David had: Jashobeam, the son of a Hachmonite, the chief of the thirty; he lifted up his spear against three

hundred whom he killed at one time. ¹²And after him was Eleazar the son of Dodo, the Ahohite, who *was* one of the three mighty men. ¹³He was with David at Pasdammim when the Philistines were gathered together there to battle, and there was a plot of ground full of barley; and the people fled before the Philistines. ¹⁴And they took their stand in the midst of the plot, and defended it, and struck down the Philistines; and the LORD saved them by a great victory.

¹⁵ Now three of the thirty chief men went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam, while the army of the Philistines was camping in the valley of Rephaim. ¹⁶And David was then in the stronghold, while the garrison of the Philistines *was* then in Bethlehem. ¹⁷And David had a craving and said, “Oh that someone would give me water to drink from the well of Bethlehem, which is by the gate!” ¹⁸So the three broke through the camp of the Philistines, and drew water from the well of Bethlehem which *was* by the gate, and took *it* and brought *it* to David; nevertheless David would not drink it, but poured it out to the LORD; ¹⁹and he said, “Be it far from me before my God that I should do this. Shall I drink the blood of these men *who went* at the risk of their lives? For at the risk of their lives they brought it.” Therefore he would not drink it. These things the three mighty men did.

²⁰ As for Abshai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the thirty, and he swung his spear against three hundred and killed them; and he had a name as well as the thirty. ²¹Of the three in the second *rank* he was the most honored, and became their commander; however, he did not attain to the *first* three.

²² Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, mighty in deeds, struck down the two *sons of* Ariel of Moab. He also went down and killed a lion inside a pit on a snowy day. ²³And he killed an Egyptian, a man of *great* stature five cubits tall. Now in the Egyptian’s hand *was* a spear like a weaver’s beam, but he went down to him with a club and snatched the spear from the Egyptian’s hand, and killed him with his own spear. ²⁴These *things* Benaiah the son of Jehoiada did, and had a name as well as the three mighty men. ²⁵Behold, he was honored among the thirty, but he did not attain to the three; and David appointed him over his guard.

26 Now the mighty men of the armies *were* Asahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem, 27Shammoth the Harorite, Helez the Pelonite, 28Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Anathothite, 29Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite, 30Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite, 31Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeah of the sons of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite, 32Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite, 33Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite, 34the sons of Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the son of Shagee the Hararite, 35Ahiam the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphai the son of Ur, 36Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite, 37Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the son of Ezbai, 38Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the son of Hagri, 39Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armor bearer of Joab the son of Zeruah, 40Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite, 41Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the son of Ahlai, 42Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a chief of the Reubenites, and thirty with him, 43Hanan the son of Maacah and Joshaphat the Mithnite, 44Uzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Jeiel the sons of Hotham the Aroerite, 45Jediael the son of Shimri and Joha his brother, the Tizite, 46Eliel the Mahavite and Jeribai and Joshaviah, the sons of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Moabite, 47Eliel and Obed and Jaasiel the Mezobaite.

1 CHRONICLES 12 [\[Books\]](#)

David's Supporters in Ziklag

1 Now these are the ones who came to David at Ziklag, while he was still restricted because of Saul the son of Kish; and they were among the mighty men who helped *him* in war. ²They were equipped with bows, using both the right hand and the left *to sling* stones and *to shoot* arrows from the bow; *they were* Saul's kinsmen from Benjamin. ³The chief was Ahiezer, then Joash, the sons of Shemaah the Gibeathite; and Jeziel and Pelet, the sons of Azmaveth, and Beracah and Jehu the Anathothite, ⁴and Ishmaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty. Then Jeremiah, Jahaziel, Johanan, Jozabad the Gederathite, ⁵Eluzai, Jerimoth, Bealiah, Shemariah, Shephatiah the Haruphite, ⁶Elkanah, Isshiah, Azarel, Joezer, Jashobeam, the Korahites, ⁷and Joelah and Zebadiah, the sons of Jeroham of Gedor.

8 And from the Gadites there came over to David in the stronghold in the wilderness, mighty men of valor, men trained for war, who could handle shield and spear, and whose faces were like the faces of lions, and *they were* as swift as the gazelles on the mountains. ⁹Ezer *was* the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third, ¹⁰Mishmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth, ¹¹Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh, ¹²Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth, ¹³Jeremiah the tenth, Machbannai the eleventh. ¹⁴These of the sons of Gad were captains of the army; he who was least was equal to a hundred and the greatest to a thousand. ¹⁵These are the ones who crossed the Jordan in the first month when it was overflowing all its banks and they put to flight all those in the valleys, both to the east and to the west.

16 Then some of the sons of Benjamin and Judah came to the stronghold to David. ¹⁷And David went out to meet them, and answered and said to them, "If you come peacefully to me to help me, my heart shall be united with you; but if to betray me to my adversaries, since there is no wrong in my hands, may the God of our fathers look on *it* and decide." ¹⁸Then the Spirit came upon Amasai, who was the chief of the thirty, *and he said,*

“*We* are yours, O David,
And with you, O son of Jesse!
Peace, peace to you,
And peace to him who helps you;
Indeed, your God helps you!”

Then David received them and made them captains of the band.

19 From Manasseh also some defected to David, when he was about to go to battle with the Philistines against Saul. But they did not help them, for the lords of the Philistines after consultation sent him away, saying, “At *the cost of our heads* he may defect to his master Saul.”²⁰As he went to Ziklag, there defected to him from Manasseh: Adnah, Jozabad, Jediael, Michael, Jozabad, Elihu, and Zillethai, captains of thousands who belonged to Manasseh.²¹And they helped David against the band of raiders, for they were all mighty men of valor, and were captains in the army.²²For day by day *men* came to David to help him, until there was a great army like the army of God.

Supporters Gathered at Hebron

23 Now these are the numbers of the divisions equipped for war, who came to David at Hebron, to turn the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.²⁴The sons of Judah who bore shield and spear *were* 6,800, equipped for war.²⁵Of the sons of Simeon, mighty men of valor for war, 7,100.²⁶Of the sons of Levi 4,600.²⁷Now Jehoiada was the leader of *the house of Aaron*, and with him were 3,700,²⁸also Zadok, a young man mighty of valor, and of his father’s house twenty-two captains.²⁹And of the sons of Benjamin, Saul’s kinsmen, 3,000; for until now the greatest part of them had kept their allegiance to the house of Saul.³⁰And of the sons of Ephraim 20,800, mighty men of valor, famous men in their fathers’ households.³¹And of the half-tribe of Manasseh 18,000, who were designated by name to come and make David king.³²And of the sons of Issachar, men who understood the

times, with knowledge of what Israel should do, their chiefs were two hundred; and all their kinsmen were at their command. ³³Of Zebulun, there were 50,000 who went out in the army, who could draw up in battle formation with all kinds of weapons of war and helped *David* with an undivided heart. ³⁴And of Naphtali *there were* 1,000 captains, and with them 37,000 with shield and spear. ³⁵And of the Danites who could draw up in battle formation, *there were* 28,600. ³⁶And of Asher *there were* 40,000 who went out in the army to draw up in battle formation. ³⁷And from the other side of the Jordan, of the Reubenites and the Gadites and of the half-tribe of Manasseh, *there were* 120,000 with all *kinds* of weapons of war for the battle.

38 All these, being men of war, who could draw up in battle formation, came to Hebron with a perfect heart, to make David king over all Israel; and all the rest also of Israel were of one mind to make David king. ³⁹And they were there with David three days, eating and drinking; for their kinsmen had prepared for them. ⁴⁰Moreover those who were near to them, *even* as far as Issachar and Zebulun and Naphtali, brought food on donkeys, camels, mules, and on oxen, great quantities of flour cakes, fig cakes and bunches of raisins, wine, oil, oxen and sheep. There was joy indeed in Israel.

1 CHRONICLES 13 [\[Books\]](#)

Peril in Transporting the Ark

1 Then David consulted with the captains of the thousands and the hundreds, even with every leader. ²And David said to all the assembly of Israel, “If it seems good to you, and if it is from the LORD our God, let us send everywhere to our kinsmen who remain in all the land of Israel, also to the priests and Levites who are with them in their cities with pasture lands, that they may meet with us; ³and let us bring back the ark of our God to us, for we did not seek it in the days of Saul.” ⁴Then all the assembly said that they would do so, for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people. ⁵So David assembled all Israel together, from the Shihor of Egypt even to the entrance of Hamath, to bring the ark of God from Kiriath-jearim. ⁶And David and all Israel went up to Baalah, *that is*, to Kiriath-jearim, which belongs to Judah, to bring up from there the ark of God, the LORD who is enthroned *above* the cherubim, where His name is called. ⁷And they carried the ark of God on a new cart from the house of Abinadab, and Uzza and Ahio drove the cart. ⁸And David and all Israel were celebrating before God with all *their* might, even with songs and with lyres, harps, tambourines, cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 When they came to the threshing floor of Chidon, Uzza put out his hand to hold the ark, because the oxen nearly upset *it*. ¹⁰And the anger of the LORD burned against Uzza, so He struck him down because he put out his hand to the ark; and he died there before God. ¹¹Then David became angry because of the LORD’s outburst against Uzza; and he called that place Perez-uzza to this day. ¹²And David was afraid of God that day, saying, “How can I bring the ark of God *home* to me?” ¹³So David did not take the ark with him to the city of David, but took it aside to the house of Obed-edom the Gittite. ¹⁴Thus the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-edom in his house three months; and the LORD blessed the family of Obed-edom with all that he had.

1 CHRONICLES 14 [\[Books\]](#)

David's Family Enlarged

¹ Now Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David with cedar trees, masons, and carpenters, to build a house for him. ² And David realized that the LORD had established him as king over Israel, *and* that his kingdom was highly exalted, for the sake of His people Israel.

³ Then David took more wives at Jerusalem, and David became the father of more sons and daughters. ⁴ And these are the names of the children born *to him* in Jerusalem: Shammua, Shobab, Nathan, Solomon, ⁵ Ibhar, Elishua, Elpelet, ⁶ Nogah, Nepheg, Japhia, ⁷ Elishama, Beeliada and Eliphelet.

Philistines Defeated

⁸ When the Philistines heard that David had been anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up in search of David; and David heard of it and went out against them. ⁹ Now the Philistines had come and made a raid in the valley of Rephaim. ¹⁰ And David inquired of God, saying, "Shall I go up against the Philistines? And wilt Thou give them into my hand?" Then the LORD said to him, "Go up, for I will give them into your hand." ¹¹ So they came up to Baal-perazim, and David defeated them there; and David said, "God has broken through my enemies by my hand, like the breakthrough of waters." Therefore they named that place Baal-perazim. ¹² And they abandoned their gods there; so David gave the order and they were burned with fire.

¹³ And the Philistines made yet another raid in the valley. ¹⁴ And David inquired again of God, and God said to him, "You shall not go up after them; circle around behind them, and come at them in front of the balsam trees. ¹⁵ "And it shall be when you hear the sound of marching in the tops of the balsam trees, then you shall go out to battle, for God will have gone out before you to strike the army of the Philistines." ¹⁶ And David did just as God

had commanded him, and they struck down the army of the Philistines from Gibeon even as far as Gezer. ¹⁷Then the fame of David went out into all the lands; and the LORD brought the fear of him on all the nations.

1 CHRONICLES 15 [\[Books\]](#)

Plans to Move the Ark to Jerusalem

¹ Now *David* built houses for himself in the city of David; and he prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched a tent for it. ² Then David said, “No one is to carry the ark of God but the Levites; for the LORD chose them to carry the ark of God, and to minister to Him forever.” ³ And David assembled all Israel at Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD to its place, which he had prepared for it. ⁴ And David gathered together the sons of Aaron, and the Levites: ⁵ of the sons of Kohath, Uriel the chief, and 120 of his relatives; ⁶ of the sons of Merari, Asaiah the chief, and 220 of his relatives; ⁷ of the sons of Gershon, Joel the chief, and 130 of his relatives; ⁸ of the sons of Elizaphan, Shemaiah the chief, and 200 of his relatives; ⁹ of the sons of Hebron, Eliel the chief, and 80 of his relatives; ¹⁰ of the sons of Uzziel, Amminadab the chief, and 112 of his relatives. ¹¹ Then David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, Joel, Shemaiah, Eliel, and Amminadab, ¹² and said to them, “You are the heads of the fathers’ *households* of the Levites; consecrate yourselves both you and your relatives, that you may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel, to *the place* that I have prepared for it. ¹³ “Because you did not *carry it* at the first, the LORD our God made an outburst on us, for we did not seek Him according to the ordinance.” ¹⁴ So the priests and the Levites consecrated themselves to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel. ¹⁵ And the sons of the Levites carried the ark of God on their shoulders, with the poles thereon as Moses had commanded according to the word of the LORD.

¹⁶ Then David spoke to the chiefs of the Levites to appoint their relatives the singers, with instruments of music, harps, lyres, loud-sounding cymbals, to raise sounds of joy. ¹⁷ So the Levites appointed Heman the son of Joel, and from his relatives, Asaph the son of Berechiah; and from the sons of Merari their relatives, Ethan the son of Kushaiah, ¹⁸ and with them their relatives of the second rank, Zechariah, Ben, Jaaziel, Shemiramoth, Jehiel, Unni, Eliab, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattithiah, Eliphelehu, Mikneiah, Obed-edom, and Jeiel,

the gatekeepers. ¹⁹So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan *were appointed* to sound aloud cymbals of bronze; ²⁰and Zechariah, Aziel, Shemiramoth, Jehiel, Umni, Eliab, Maaseiah, and Benaiah, with harps *tuned* to alamoah; ²¹and Mattithiah, Eliphelehu, Mikneiah, Obed-edom, Jeiel, and Azaziah, to lead with lyres tuned to the sheminith. ²²And Chenaniah, chief of the Levites, was *in charge of* the singing; he gave instruction in singing because he was skillful. ²³And Berechiah and Elkanah were gatekeepers for the ark. ²⁴And Shebaniah, Joshaphat, Nethanel, Amasai, Zechariah, Benaiah, and Eliezer, the priests, blew the trumpets before the ark of God. Obed-edom and Jehiah also *were* gatekeepers for the ark.

²⁵ So *it was* David, with the elders of Israel and the captains over thousands, who went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD from the house of Obed-edom with joy. ²⁶And it came about because God was helping the Levites who were carrying the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they sacrificed seven bulls and seven rams. ²⁷Now David was clothed with a robe of fine linen with all the Levites who were carrying the ark, and the singers and Chenaniah the leader of the singing *with* the singers. David also wore an ephod of linen. ²⁸Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the horn, with trumpets, with loud-sounding cymbals, with harps and lyres.

²⁹ And it happened when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looked out of the window, and saw King David leaping and making merry; and she despised him in her heart.

1 CHRONICLES 16 [\[Books\]](#)

A Tent for the Ark

1 And they brought in the ark of God and placed it inside the tent which David had pitched for it, and they offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before God. ²When David had finished offering the burnt offering and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD. ³And he distributed to everyone of Israel, both man and woman, to everyone a loaf of bread and a portion of *meat* and a raisin cake.

4 And he appointed some of the Levites *as* ministers before the ark of the LORD, even to celebrate and to thank and praise the LORD God of Israel: ⁵Asaph the chief, and second to him Zechariah, *then* Jeiel, Shemiramoth, Jehiel, Mattithiah, Eliab, Benaiah, Obed-edom, and Jeiel, with musical instruments, harps, lyres; also Asaph *played* loud-sounding cymbals, ⁶and Benaiah and Jahaziel the priests *blew* trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 Then on that day David first assigned Asaph and his relatives to give thanks to the LORD.

Psalm of Thanksgiving

⁸Oh give thanks to the LORD, call upon His name;

Make known His deeds among the peoples.

⁹Sing to Him, sing praises to Him;

Speak of all His wonders.

¹⁰Glory in His holy name;

Let the heart of those who seek the LORD be glad.

¹¹Seek the LORD and His strength;

Seek His face continually.

¹²Remember His wonderful deeds which He has done,

His marvels and the judgments from His mouth,

¹³O seed of Israel His servant,

Sons of Jacob, His chosen ones!

¹⁴He is the LORD our God;

His judgments are in all the earth.

¹⁵Remember His covenant forever,

The word which He commanded to a thousand generations,

¹⁶*The covenant* which He made with Abraham,

And His oath to Isaac.

¹⁷He also confirmed it to Jacob for a statute,

To Israel as an everlasting covenant,

¹⁸Saying, “To you I will give the land of Canaan,

As the portion of your inheritance.”

¹⁹When they were only a few in number,

Very few, and strangers in it,

²⁰And they wandered about from nation to nation,

And from *one* kingdom to another people,

²¹He permitted no man to oppress them,

And He reprov'd kings for their sakes, *saying*,

²²“Do not touch My anointed ones,

And do My prophets no harm.”

²³Sing to the LORD, all the earth;

Proclaim good tidings of His salvation from day to day.

²⁴Tell of His glory among the nations,

His wonderful deeds among all the peoples.

²⁵For great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised;

He also is to be feared above all gods.

²⁶For all the gods of the peoples are idols,

But the LORD made the heavens.

²⁷Splendor and majesty are before Him,

Strength and joy are in His place.

²⁸Ascribe to the LORD, O families of the peoples,

Ascribe to the LORD glory and strength.

²⁹Ascribe to the LORD the glory due His name;

Bring an offering, and come before Him;

Worship the LORD in holy array.

³⁰Tremble before Him, all the earth;

Indeed, the world is firmly established, it will not be moved.

³¹Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice;

And let them say among the nations, “The LORD reigns.”

³²Let the sea roar, and all it contains;

Let the field exult, and all that is in it.

³³Then the trees of the forest will sing for joy before the LORD;

For He is coming to judge the earth.

³⁴O give thanks to the LORD, for *He is* good;

For His lovingkindness is everlasting.

³⁵Then say, “Save us, O God of our salvation,

And gather us and deliver us from the nations,

To give thanks to Thy holy name,

And glory in Thy praise.”

³⁶Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel,

From everlasting even to everlasting.

Then all the people said, “Amen,” and praised the LORD.

Worship before the Ark

37 So he left Asaph and his relatives there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to minister before the ark continually, as every day's work required; ³⁸and Obed-edom with his 68 relatives; Obed-edom, also the son of Jeduthun, and Hosah as gatekeepers. ³⁹And *he left* Zadok the priest and his relatives the priests before the tabernacle of the LORD in the high place which *was* at Gibeon, ⁴⁰to offer burnt offerings to the LORD on the altar of burnt offering continually morning and evening, even according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which He commanded Israel. ⁴¹And with them *were* Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest who were chosen, who were designated by name, to give thanks to the LORD, because His lovingkindness is everlasting. ⁴²And with them *were* Heman and Jeduthun *with* trumpets and cymbals for those who should sound aloud, and *with* instruments *for* the songs of God, and the sons of Jeduthun for the gate. ⁴³Then all the people departed each to his house, and David returned to bless his household.

1 CHRONICLES 17 [\[Books\]](#)

God's Covenant with David

1 And it came about, when David dwelt in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, “Behold, I am dwelling in a house of cedar, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD is under curtains.”² Then Nathan said to David, “Do all that is in your heart, for God is with you.”³ And it came about the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,⁴ “Go and tell David My servant, ‘Thus says the LORD, “You shall not build a house for Me to dwell in;⁵ for I have not dwelt in a house since the day that I brought up Israel to this day, but I have gone from tent to tent and from *one* dwelling place *to another*.⁶ “In all places where I have walked with all Israel, have I spoken a word with any of the judges of Israel, whom I commanded to shepherd My people, saying, ‘Why have you not built for Me a house of cedar?’ ” ’⁷ “Now, therefore, thus shall you say to My servant David, ‘Thus says the LORD of hosts, “I took you from the pasture, from following the sheep, that you should be leader over My people Israel.⁸ “And I have been with you wherever you have gone, and have cut off all your enemies from before you; and I will make you a name like the name of the great ones who are in the earth.⁹ “And I will appoint a place for My people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in their own place and be moved no more; neither shall the wicked waste them anymore as formerly,¹⁰ even from the day that I commanded judges *to be* over My people Israel. And I will subdue all your enemies. Moreover, I tell you that the LORD will build a house for you.¹¹ “And it shall come about when your days are fulfilled that you must go *to be* with your fathers, that I will set up *one of* your descendants after you, who shall be of your sons; and I will establish his kingdom.¹² “He shall build for Me a house, and I will establish his throne forever.¹³ “I will be his father, and he shall be My son; and I will not take My lovingkindness away from him, as I took it from him who was before you.¹⁴ “But I will settle him in My house and in My kingdom forever, and his throne shall be established forever.” ’ ”

¹⁵ According to all these words and according to all this vision, so Nathan spoke to David.

David's Prayer in Response

16 Then David the king went in and sat before the LORD and said, "Who am I, O LORD God, and what is my house that Thou hast brought me this far?"

17 "And this was a small thing in Thine eyes, O God; but Thou hast spoken of Thy servant's house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the standard of a man of high degree, O LORD God. 18 "What more can David still *say* to Thee concerning the honor *bestowed* on Thy servant? For Thou knowest Thy servant. 19 "O LORD, for Thy servant's sake, and according to Thine own heart, Thou hast wrought all this greatness, to make known all these great things. 20 "O LORD, there is none like Thee, neither is there any God besides Thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears. 21 "And what one nation in the earth is like Thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem for Himself *as* a people, to make Thee a name by great and terrible things, in driving out nations from before Thy people, whom Thou didst redeem out of Egypt? 22 "For Thy people Israel Thou didst make Thine own people forever, and Thou, O LORD, didst become their God. 23 "And now, O LORD, let the word that Thou hast spoken concerning Thy servant and concerning his house, be established forever, and do as Thou hast spoken. 24 "And let Thy name be established and magnified forever, saying, 'The LORD of hosts is the God of Israel, *even* a God to Israel; and the house of David Thy servant is established before Thee.' 25 "For Thou, O my God, hast revealed to Thy servant that Thou wilt build for him a house; therefore Thy servant hath found *courage* to pray before Thee. 26 "And now, O LORD, Thou art God, and hast promised this good thing to Thy servant. 27 "And now it hath pleased Thee to bless the house of Thy servant, that it may continue forever before Thee; for Thou, O LORD, hast blessed, and it is blessed forever."

1 CHRONICLES 18 [\[Books\]](#)

David's Kingdom Strengthened

1 Now after this it came about that David defeated the Philistines and subdued them and took Gath and its towns from the hand of the Philistines.

2And he defeated Moab, and the Moabites became servants to David, bringing tribute. 3David also defeated Hadadezer king of Zobah *as far as* Hamath, as he went to establish his rule to the Euphrates River. 4And David took from him 1,000 chariots and 7,000 horsemen and 20,000 foot soldiers, and David hamstringed all the chariot horses, but reserved *enough* of them for 100 chariots.

5 When the Arameans of Damascus came to help Hadadezer king of Zobah, David killed 22,000 men of the Arameans. 6Then David put *garrisons* among the Arameans of Damascus; and the Arameans became servants to David, bringing tribute. And the LORD helped David wherever he went. 7And David took the shields of gold which were carried by the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem. 8Also from Tibhath and from Cun, cities of Hadadezer, David took a very large amount of bronze, with which Solomon made the bronze sea and the pillars and the bronze utensils.

9 Now when Tou king of Hamath heard that David had defeated all the army of Hadadezer king of Zobah, 10he sent Hadoram his son to King David, to greet him and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer and had defeated him; for Hadadezer had been at war with Tou. And *Hadoram brought* all kinds of articles of gold and silver and bronze. 11King David also dedicated these to the LORD with the silver and the gold which he had carried away from all the nations: from Edom, Moab, the sons of Ammon, the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreover Abishai the son of Zeruah defeated 18,000 Edomites in the Valley of Salt. 13Then he put garrisons in Edom, and all the Edomites became servants to David. And the LORD helped David wherever he went.

14 So David reigned over all Israel; and he administered justice and righteousness for all his people. ¹⁵And Joab the son of Zeruiah *was* over the army, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was* recorder; ¹⁶and Zadok the son of Ahitub and Abimelech the son of Abiathar *were* priests, and Shavsha *was* secretary; ¹⁷and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and the sons of David *were* chiefs at the king's side.

1 CHRONICLES 19 [\[Books\]](#)

David's Messengers Abused

1 Now it came about after this, that Nahash the king of the sons of Ammon died, and his son became king in his place. ²Then David said, "I will show kindness to Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father showed kindness to me." So David sent messengers to console him concerning his father. And David's servants came into the land of the sons of Ammon to Hanun, to console him. ³But the princes of the sons of Ammon said to Hanun, "Do you think that David is honoring your father, in that he has sent comforters to you? Have not his servants come to you to search and to overthrow and to spy out the land?" ⁴So Hanun took David's servants and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the middle as far as their hips, and sent them away. ⁵Then *certain persons* went and told David about the men. And he sent to meet them, for the men were greatly humiliated. And the king said, "Stay at Jericho until your beards grow, and *then* return."

⁶ When the sons of Ammon saw that they had made themselves odious to David, Hanun and the sons of Ammon sent 1,000 talents of silver to hire for themselves chariots and horsemen from Mesopotamia, from Aram-maacah, and from Zobah. ⁷So they hired for themselves 32,000 chariots, and the king of Maacah and his people, who came and camped before Medeba. And the sons of Ammon gathered together from their cities and came to battle. ⁸When David heard *of it*, he sent Joab and all the army, the mighty men. ⁹And the sons of Ammon came out and drew up in battle array at the entrance of the city, and the kings who had come were by themselves in the field.

Ammon and Aram Defeated

¹⁰ Now when Joab saw that the battle was set against him in front and in the rear, he selected from all the choice men of Israel and they arrayed themselves against the Arameans. ¹¹But the remainder of the people he placed in the hand of Abshai his brother; and they arrayed themselves against

the sons of Ammon. ¹²And he said, “If the Arameans are too strong for me, then you shall help me; but if the sons of Ammon are too strong for you, then I will help you. ¹³“Be strong, and let us show ourselves courageous for the sake of our people and for the cities of our God; and may the LORD do what is good in His sight.” ¹⁴So Joab and the people who were with him drew near to the battle against the Arameans, and they fled before him. ¹⁵When the sons of Ammon saw that the Arameans fled, they also fled before Abshai his brother, and entered the city. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.

¹⁶ When the Arameans saw that they had been defeated by Israel, they sent messengers, and brought out the Arameans who were beyond the River, with Shophach the commander of the army of Hadadezer leading them. ¹⁷When it was told David, he gathered all Israel together and crossed the Jordan, and came upon them and drew up in formation against them. And when David drew up in battle array against the Arameans, they fought against him. ¹⁸And the Arameans fled before Israel, and David killed of the Arameans 7,000 charioteers and 40,000 foot soldiers, and put to death Shophach the commander of the army. ¹⁹So when the servants of Hadadezer saw that they were defeated by Israel, they made peace with David and served him. Thus the Arameans were not willing to help the sons of Ammon anymore.

1 CHRONICLES 20 [\[Books\]](#)

War with Philistine Giants

¹ Then it happened in the spring, at the time when kings go out *to battle*, that Joab led out the army and ravaged the land of the sons of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah. But David stayed at Jerusalem. And Joab struck Rabbah and overthrew it. ²And David took the crown of their king from his head, and he found it to weigh a talent of gold, and there was a precious stone in it; and it was placed on David's head. And he brought out the spoil of the city, a very great amount. ³And he brought out the people who *were* in it, and cut *them* with saws and with sharp instruments and with axes. And thus David did to all the cities of the sons of Ammon. Then David and all the people returned *to* Jerusalem.

⁴ Now it came about after this, that war broke out at Gezer with the Philistines; then Sibbecai the Hushathite killed Sippai, one of the descendants of the giants, and they were subdued. ⁵And there was war with the Philistines again, and Elhanan the son of Jair killed Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the shaft of whose spear *was* like a weaver's beam. ⁶And again there was war at Gath, where there was a man of *great* stature who had twenty-four fingers and toes, six *fingers on each hand* and six *toes on each foot*; and he also was descended from the giants. ⁷And when he taunted Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea, David's brother, killed him. ⁸These were descended from the giants in Gath, and they fell by the hand of David and by the hand of his servants.

1 CHRONICLES 21 [\[Books\]](#)

Census Brings Pestilence

¹ Then Satan stood up against Israel and moved David to number Israel. ² So David said to Joab and to the princes of the people, “Go, number Israel from Beersheba even to Dan, and bring me *word* that I may know their number.”

³ And Joab said, “May the LORD add to His people a hundred times as many as they are! But, my lord the king, are they not all my lord’s servants? Why does my lord seek this thing? Why should he be a cause of guilt to Israel?”

⁴ Nevertheless, the king’s word prevailed against Joab. Therefore, Joab departed and went throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem. ⁵ And Joab gave the number of the census of *all* the people to David. And all Israel were 1,100,000 men who drew the sword; and Judah *was* 470,000 men who drew the sword. ⁶ But he did not number Levi and Benjamin among them, for the king’s command was abhorrent to Joab. ⁷ And God was displeased with this thing, so He struck Israel. ⁸ And David said to God, “I have sinned greatly, in that I have done this thing. But now, please take away the iniquity of Thy servant, for I have done very foolishly.”

⁹ And the LORD spoke to Gad, David’s seer, saying, ¹⁰ “Go and speak to David, saying, ‘Thus says the LORD, “I offer you three things; choose for yourself one of them, that I may do *it* to you.” ’ ” ¹¹ So Gad came to David and said to him, “Thus says the LORD, ‘Take for yourself ¹² either three years of famine, or three months to be swept away before your foes, while the sword of your enemies overtakes *you*, or else three days of the sword of the LORD, even pestilence in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the territory of Israel.’ Now, therefore, consider what answer I shall return to Him who sent me.” ¹³ And David said to Gad, “I am in great distress; please let me fall into the hand of the LORD, for His mercies are very great. But do not let me fall into the hand of man.” ¹⁴ So the LORD sent a pestilence on Israel; 70,000 men of Israel fell. ¹⁵ And God sent an angel to Jerusalem to destroy it; but as he was about to destroy *it*, the LORD saw and was sorry over the calamity, and said to the destroying angel, “It is enough;

now relax your hand.” And the angel of the LORD was standing by the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite. ¹⁶Then David lifted up his eyes and saw the angel of the LORD standing between earth and heaven, with his drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem. Then David and the elders, covered with sackcloth, fell on their faces. ¹⁷And David said to God, “Is it not I who commanded to count the people? Indeed, I am the one who has sinned and done very wickedly, but these sheep, what have they done? O LORD my God, please let Thy hand be against me and my father’s household, but not against Thy people that they should be plagued.”

David’s Altar

¹⁸ Then the angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up and build an altar to the LORD on the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite. ¹⁹So David went up at the word of Gad, which he spoke in the name of the LORD. ²⁰Now Ornan turned back and saw the angel, and his four sons *who were* with him hid themselves. And Ornan was threshing wheat. ²¹And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw David, and went out from the threshing floor, and prostrated himself before David with his face to the ground. ²²Then David said to Ornan, “Give me the site of *this* threshing floor, that I may build on it an altar to the LORD; for the full price you shall give it to me, that the plague may be restrained from the people.” ²³And Ornan said to David, “Take *it* for yourself; and let my lord the king do what is good in his sight. See, I will give the oxen for burnt offerings and the threshing sledges for wood and the wheat for the grain offering; I will give *it* all.” ²⁴But King David said to Ornan, “No, but I will surely buy *it* for the full price; for I will not take what is yours for the LORD, or offer a burnt offering which costs me nothing.” ²⁵So David gave Ornan 600 shekels of gold by weight for the site. ²⁶Then David built an altar to the LORD there, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. And he called to the LORD and He answered him with fire from heaven on the altar of burnt offering. ²⁷And the LORD commanded the angel, and he put his sword back in its sheath.

²⁸ At that time, when David saw that the LORD had answered him on the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite, he offered sacrifice there. ²⁹For the

tabernacle of the LORD, which Moses had made in the wilderness, and the altar of burnt offering *were* in the high place at Gibeon at that time. ³⁰But David could not go before it to inquire of God, for he was terrified by the sword of the angel of the LORD.

1 CHRONICLES 22 [\[Books\]](#)

David Prepares for Temple Building

1 Then David said, “This is the house of the LORD God, and this is the altar of burnt offering for Israel.”

2 So David gave orders to gather the foreigners who were in the land of Israel, and he set stonecutters to hew out stones to build the house of God. ³And David prepared large quantities of iron to make the nails for the doors of the gates and for the clamps, and more bronze than could be weighed; ⁴and timbers of cedar logs beyond number, for the Sidonians and Tyrians brought large quantities of cedar timber to David. ⁵And David said, “My son Solomon is young and inexperienced, and the house that is to be built for the LORD shall be exceedingly magnificent, famous and glorious throughout all lands. *Therefore* now I will make preparation for it.” So David made ample preparations before his death.

Solomon Charged with the Task

6 Then he called for his son Solomon, and charged him to build a house for the LORD God of Israel. ⁷And David said to Solomon, “My son, I had intended to build a house to the name of the LORD my God. ⁸“But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, ‘You have shed much blood, and have waged great wars; you shall not build a house to My name, because you have shed *so* much blood on the earth before Me. ⁹‘Behold, a son shall be born to you, who shall be a man of rest; and I will give him rest from all his enemies on every side; for his name shall be Solomon, and I will give peace and quiet to Israel in his days. ¹⁰‘He shall build a house for My name, and he shall be My son, and I will be his father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel forever.’ ¹¹“Now, my son, the LORD be with you that you may be successful, and build the house of the LORD your God just as He has spoken concerning you. ¹²“Only the LORD give you discretion and understanding, and give you charge over Israel, so that you may keep the law of the LORD your

God. ¹³“Then you shall prosper, if you are careful to observe the statutes and the ordinances which the LORD commanded Moses concerning Israel. Be strong and courageous, do not fear nor be dismayed. ¹⁴“Now behold, with great pains I have prepared for the house of the LORD 100,000 talents of gold and 1,000,000 talents of silver, and bronze and iron beyond weight, for they are in great quantity; also timber and stone I have prepared, and you may add to them. ¹⁵“Moreover, there are many workmen with you, stonecutters and masons of stone and carpenters, and all men who are skillful in every kind of work. ¹⁶“Of the gold, the silver and the bronze and the iron, there is no limit. Arise and work, and may the LORD be with you.”

¹⁷ David also commanded all the leaders of Israel to help his son Solomon, *saying*, ¹⁸“Is not the LORD your God with you? And has He not given you rest on every side? For He has given the inhabitants of the land into my hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD and before His people. ¹⁹“Now set your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God; arise, therefore, and build the sanctuary of the LORD God, so that you may bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God into the house that is to be built for the name of the LORD.”

1 CHRONICLES 23 [\[Books\]](#)

Solomon Reigns

1 Now when David reached old age, he made his son Solomon king over Israel. ²And he gathered together all the leaders of Israel with the priests and the Levites.

Offices of the Levites

³And the Levites were numbered from thirty years old and upward, and their number by census of men was 38,000. ⁴Of these, 24,000 were to oversee the work of the house of the LORD; and 6,000 *were* officers and judges, ⁵and 4,000 *were* gatekeepers, and 4,000 *were* praising the LORD with the instruments which David made for giving praise. ⁶And David divided them into divisions according to the sons of Levi: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

Gershonites

⁷ Of the Gershonites *were* Ladan and Shimei. ⁸The sons of Ladan *were* Jehiel the first and Zetham and Joel, three. ⁹The sons of Shimei *were* Shelomoth and Haziel and Haran, three. These were the heads of the fathers' *households* of Ladan. ¹⁰And the sons of Shimei *were* Jahath, Zina, Jeush, and Beriah. These four *were* the sons of Shimei. ¹¹And Jahath was the first, and Zizah the second; but Jeush and Beriah did not have many sons, so they became a father's household, one class.

Kohathites

¹² The sons of Kohath were four: Amram, Izhar, Hebron and Uzziel. ¹³The sons of Amram were Aaron and Moses. And Aaron was set apart to sanctify him as most holy, he and his sons forever, to burn incense before the LORD, to minister to Him and to bless in His name forever. ¹⁴But *as for* Moses the man

of God, his sons were named among the tribe of Levi. ¹⁵The sons of Moses *were* Gershom and Eliezer. ¹⁶The son of Gershom *was* Shebuel the chief. ¹⁷And the son of Eliezer was Rehabiah the chief; and Eliezer had no other sons, but the sons of Rehabiah were very many. ¹⁸The son of Izhar was Shelomith the chief. ¹⁹The sons of Hebron *were* Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third and Jekameam the fourth. ²⁰The sons of Uzziel *were* Micah the first and Isshiah the second.

Merarites

²¹ The sons of Merari were Mahli and Mushi. The sons of Mahli *were* Eleazar and Kish. ²²And Eleazar died and had no sons, but daughters only, so their brothers, the sons of Kish, took them *as wives*. ²³The sons of Mushi *were* three: Mahli, Eder, and Jeremoth.

Duties Revised

²⁴ These were the sons of Levi according to their fathers' households, *even* the heads of the fathers' *households* of those of them who were counted, in the number of names by their census, doing the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from twenty years old and upward. ²⁵For David said, "The LORD God of Israel has given rest to His people, and He dwells in Jerusalem forever. ²⁶"And also, the Levites will no longer need to carry the tabernacle and all its utensils for its service." ²⁷For by the last words of David the sons of Levi *were* numbered, from twenty years old and upward. ²⁸For their office is to assist the sons of Aaron with the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts and in the chambers and in the purifying of all holy things, even the work of the service of the house of God, ²⁹and with the showbread, and the fine flour for a grain offering, and unleavened wafers, or *what is baked in the pan*, or what is well-mixed, and all measures of volume and size. ³⁰And they are to stand every morning to thank and to praise the LORD, and likewise at evening, ³¹and to offer all burnt offerings to the LORD, on the sabbaths, the new moons and the fixed festivals in the number *set* by the ordinance concerning them, continually before the LORD. ³²Thus they are

to keep charge of the tent of meeting, and charge of the holy place, and charge of the sons of Aaron their relatives, for the service of the house of the LORD.

1 CHRONICLES 24 [\[Books\]](#)

Divisions of Levites

¹ Now the divisions of the descendants of Aaron *were these*: the sons of Aaron *were* Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. ² But Nadab and Abihu died before their father and had no sons. So Eleazar and Ithamar served as priests. ³ And David, with Zadok of the sons of Eleazar and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, divided them according to their offices for their ministry. ⁴ Since more chief men were found from the descendants of Eleazar than the descendants of Ithamar, they divided them thus: *there were* sixteen heads of fathers' households of the descendants of Eleazar, and eight of the descendants of Ithamar according to their fathers' households. ⁵ Thus they were divided by lot, the one as the other; for they were officers of the sanctuary and officers of God, both from the descendants of Eleazar and the descendants of Ithamar. ⁶ And Shemaiah, the son of Nethanel the scribe, from the Levites, recorded them in the presence of the king, the princes, Zadok the priest, Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and the heads of the fathers' *households* of the priests and of the Levites; one father's household taken for Eleazar and one taken for Ithamar.

⁷ Now the first lot came out for Jehoiarib, the second for Jedaiah, ⁸ the third for Harim, the fourth for Seorim, ⁹ the fifth for Malchijah, the sixth for Mijamin, ¹⁰ the seventh for Hakkoz, the eighth for Abijah, ¹¹ the ninth for Jeshua, the tenth for Shecaniah, ¹² the eleventh for Eliashib, the twelfth for Jakim, ¹³ the thirteenth for Huppah, the fourteenth for Jeshebeab, ¹⁴ the fifteenth for Bilgah, the sixteenth for Immer, ¹⁵ the seventeenth for Hezir, the eighteenth for Happizzetz, ¹⁶ the nineteenth for Pethahiah, the twentieth for Jehezkel, ¹⁷ the twenty-first for Jachin, the twenty-second for Gamul, ¹⁸ the twenty-third for Delaiah, the twenty-fourth for Maaziah. ¹⁹ These were their offices for their ministry, when *they* came in to the house of the LORD according to the ordinance *given* to them through Aaron their father, just as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

²⁰ Now for the rest of the sons of Levi: of the sons of Amram, Shubael; of the sons of Shubael, Jehdeiah. ²¹Of Rehabiah: of the sons of Rehabiah, Isshiah the first. ²²Of the Izharites, Shelomoth; of the sons of Shelomoth, Jahath. ²³And the sons of *Hebron*: Jeriah *the first*, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth. ²⁴Of the sons of Uzziel, Micah; of the sons of Micah, Shamir. ²⁵The brother of Micah, Isshiah; of the sons of Isshiah, Zechariah. ²⁶The sons of Merari, Mahli and Mushi; the sons of Jaaziah, Beno. ²⁷The sons of Merari: by Jaaziah *were* Beno, Shoham, Zaccur, and Ibri. ²⁸By Mahli: Eleazar, who had no sons. ²⁹By Kish: the sons of Kish, Jerahmeel. ³⁰And the sons of Mushi: Mahli, Eder, and Jerimoth. These *were* the sons of the Levites according to their fathers' households. ³¹These also cast lots just as their relatives the sons of Aaron in the presence of David the king, Zadok, Ahimelech, and the heads of the fathers' *households* of the priests and of the Levites—the head of fathers' *households* as well as those of his younger brother.

1 CHRONICLES 25 [\[Books\]](#)

Number and Services of Musicians

¹ Moreover, David and the commanders of the army set apart for the service *some* of the sons of Asaph and of Heman and of Jeduthun, who *were* to prophesy with lyres, harps, and cymbals; and the number of those who performed their service was: ²Of the sons of Asaph: Zaccur, Joseph, Nethaniah, and Asharelah; the sons of Asaph *were* under the direction of Asaph, who prophesied under the direction of the king. ³Of Jeduthun, the sons of Jeduthun: Gedaliah, Zeri, Jeshaiiah, Shimei, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, six, under the direction of their father Jeduthun with the harp, who prophesied in giving thanks and praising the LORD. ⁴Of Heman, the sons of Heman: Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Uzziel, Shebuel and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti and Romanti-ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, Mahazioth. ⁵All these *were* the sons of Heman the king's seer to exalt him according to the words of God, for God gave fourteen sons and three daughters to Heman. ⁶All these were under the direction of their father to sing in the house of the LORD, with cymbals, harps and lyres, for the service of the house of God. Asaph, Jeduthun and Heman *were* under the direction of the king. ⁷And their number who were trained in singing to the LORD, with their relatives, all who were skillful, *was* 288.

Divisions of Musicians

⁸And they cast lots for their duties, all alike, the small as well as the great, the teacher *as well* as the pupil.

⁹ Now the first lot came out for Asaph to Joseph, the second for Gedaliah, he with his relatives and sons *were* twelve; ¹⁰the third to Zaccur, his sons and his relatives, twelve; ¹¹the fourth to Izri, his sons and his relatives, twelve; ¹²the fifth to Nethaniah, his sons and his relatives, twelve; ¹³the sixth to Bukkiah, his sons and his relatives, twelve; ¹⁴the seventh to Jesharelah, his sons and his relatives, twelve; ¹⁵the eighth to Jeshaiiah, his sons and his

relatives, twelve; ¹⁶the ninth to Mattaniah, his sons and his relatives, twelve; ¹⁷the tenth to Shimei, his sons and his relatives, twelve; ¹⁸the eleventh to Azarel, his sons and his relatives, twelve; ¹⁹the twelfth to Hashabiah, his sons and his relatives, twelve; ²⁰for the thirteenth, Shubael, his sons and his relatives, twelve; ²¹for the fourteenth, Mattithiah, his sons and his relatives, twelve; ²²for the fifteenth to Jeremoth, his sons and his relatives, twelve; ²³for the sixteenth to Hananiah, his sons and his relatives, twelve; ²⁴for the seventeenth to Joshbekashah, his sons and his relatives, twelve; ²⁵for the eighteenth to Hanani, his sons and his relatives, twelve; ²⁶for the nineteenth to Mallothi, his sons and his relatives, twelve; ²⁷for the twentieth to Eliathah, his sons and his relatives, twelve; ²⁸for the twenty-first to Hothir, his sons and his relatives, twelve; ²⁹for the twenty-second to Giddalti, his sons and his relatives, twelve; ³⁰for the twenty-third to Mahazioth, his sons and his relatives, twelve; ³¹for the twenty-fourth to Romamti-ezer, his sons and his relatives, twelve.

1 CHRONICLES 26 [\[Books\]](#)

Divisions of the Gatekeepers

¹ For the divisions of the gatekeepers *there were* of the Korahites, Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of Asaph. ²And Meshelemiah had sons: Zechariah the first-born, Jediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth, ³Elam the fifth, Johanan the sixth, Eliehoenai the seventh. ⁴And Obed-edom had sons: Shemaiah the first-born, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, Sacar the fourth, Nethanel the fifth, ⁵Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, *and* Peullethai the eighth; God had indeed blessed him. ⁶Also to his son Shemaiah sons were born who ruled over the house of their father, for they were mighty men of valor. ⁷The sons of Shemaiah *were* Othni, Rephael, Obed, and Elzabad, whose brothers, Elihu and Semachiah, were valiant men. ⁸All these *were* of the sons of Obed-edom; they and their sons and their relatives *were* able men with strength for the service, 62 from Obed-edom. ⁹And Meshelemiah had sons and relatives, 18 valiant men. ¹⁰Also Hosah, *one* of the sons of Merari had sons: Shimri the first (although he was not the first-born, his father made him first), ¹¹Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth; all the sons and relatives of Hosah *were* 13.

¹² To these divisions of the gatekeepers, the chief men, *were given* duties like their relatives to minister in the house of the LORD. ¹³And they cast lots, the small and the great alike, according to their fathers' households, for every gate. ¹⁴And the lot to the east fell to Shelemiah. Then they cast lots *for* his son Zechariah, a counselor with insight, and his lot came out to the north. ¹⁵For Obed-edom *it fell* to the south, and to his sons went the storehouse. ¹⁶For Shuppim and Hosah *it was* to the west, by the gate of Shallecheth, on the ascending highway. Guard corresponded to guard. ¹⁷On the east there were six Levites, on the north four daily, on the south four daily, and at the storehouse two by two. ¹⁸At the Parbar on the west *there were* four at the highway and two at the Parbar. ¹⁹These were the divisions of the gatekeepers of the sons of Korah and of the sons of Merari.

Keepers of the Treasure

20 And the Levites, their relatives, had charge of the treasures of the house of God, and of the treasures of the dedicated gifts. ²¹The sons of Ladan, the sons of the Gershonites belonging to Ladan, *namely*, the Jehielites, *were* the heads of the fathers' *households*, belonging to Ladan the Gershonite. ²²The sons of Jehieli, Zetham and Joel his brother, had charge of the treasures of the house of the LORD. ²³As for the Amramites, the Izharites, the Hebronites, and the Uzzielites, ²⁴Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, was officer over the treasures. ²⁵And his relatives by Eliezer *were* Rehabiah his son, Jeshaiiah his son, Joram his son, Zichri his son, and Shelomoth his son. ²⁶This Shelomoth and his relatives had charge of all the treasures of the dedicated gifts, which King David and the heads of the fathers' *households*, the commanders of thousands and hundreds, and commanders of the army, had dedicated. ²⁷They dedicated part of the spoil won in battles to repair the house of the LORD. ²⁸And all that Samuel the seer had dedicated and Saul the son of Kish, Abner the son of Ner and Joab the son of Zeruah, everyone who had dedicated *anything*, *all of this* was in the care of Shelomoth and his relatives.

Outside Duties

²⁹As for the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons were *assigned* to outside duties for Israel, as officers and judges. ³⁰As for the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his relatives, 1,700 capable men, had charge of the affairs of Israel west of the Jordan, for all the work of the LORD and the service of the king. ³¹As for the Hebronites, Jerijah the chief (these Hebronites were investigated according to their genealogies and fathers' *households*, in the fortieth year of David's reign, and men of outstanding capability were found among them at Jazer of Gilead) ³²and his relatives, capable men, *were* 2,700 in number, heads of fathers' *households*. And King David made them overseers of the Reubenites, the Gadites and the half-tribe of the Manassites concerning all the affairs of God and of the king.

1 CHRONICLES 27 [\[Books\]](#)

Commanders of the Army

¹ Now *this is* the enumeration of the sons of Israel, the heads of fathers' *households*, the commanders of thousands and of hundreds, and their officers who served the king in all the affairs of the divisions which came in and went out month by month throughout all the months of the year, each division *numbering* 24,000. ²Jashobeam the son of Zabdiel had charge of the first division for the first month; and in his division *were* 24,000. ³*He was* from the sons of Perez, *and was* chief of all the commanders of the army for the first month. ⁴Dodai the Ahohite and his division had charge of the division for the second month, Mikloth *being* the chief officer; and in his division *were* 24,000. ⁵The third commander of the army for the third month *was* Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada the priest, *as* chief; and in his division *were* 24,000. ⁶This Benaiah *was* the mighty man of the thirty, and had charge of thirty; and over his division was Ammizabad his son. ⁷The fourth for the fourth month *was* Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him; and in his division *were* 24,000. ⁸The fifth for the fifth month *was* the commander Shamhuth the Izrahite; and in his division *were* 24,000. ⁹The sixth for the sixth month *was* Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite; and in his division *were* 24,000. ¹⁰The seventh for the seventh month *was* Helez the Pelonite of the sons of Ephraim; and in his division *were* 24,000. ¹¹The eighth for the eighth month *was* Sibbecai the Hushathite of the Zerahites; and in his division *were* 24,000. ¹²The ninth for the ninth month *was* Abiezer the Anathothite of the Benjamites; and in his division *were* 24,000. ¹³The tenth for the tenth month *was* Maharai the Netophathite of the Zerahites; and in his division *were* 24,000. ¹⁴The eleventh for the eleventh month *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite of the sons of Ephraim; and in his division *were* 24,000. ¹⁵The twelfth for the twelfth month *was* Heldai the Netophathite of Othniel; and in his division *were* 24,000.

Chief Officers of the Tribes

16 Now in charge of the tribes of Israel: chief officer for the Reubenites was Eliezer the son of Zichri; for the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maacah; 17for Levi, Hashabiah the son of Kemuel; for Aaron, Zadok; 18for Judah, Elihu, *one* of David's brothers; for Issachar, Omri the son of Michael; 19for Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah; for Naphtali, Jeremoth the son of Azriel; 20for the sons of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azaziah; for the half-tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedaiiah; 21for the half-tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah; for Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner; 22for Dan, Azarel the son of Jeroham. These *were* the princes of the tribes of Israel. 23But David did not count those twenty years of age and under, because the LORD had said He would multiply Israel as the stars of heaven. 24Joab the son of Zeruiah had begun to count *them*, but did not finish; and because of this, wrath came upon Israel, and the number was not included in the account of the chronicles of King David.

Various Overseers

25 Now Azmaveth the son of Adiel had charge of the king's storehouses. And Jonathan the son of Uzziah had charge of the storehouses in the country, in the cities, in the villages, and in the towers. 26And Ezri the son of Chelub had charge of the agricultural workers who tilled the soil. 27And Shimei the Ramathite had charge of the vineyards; and Zabdi the Shiphmite had charge of the produce of the vineyards *stored* in the wine cellars. 28And Baal-hanan the Gederite had charge of the olive and sycamore trees in the Shephelah; and Joash had charge of the stores of oil. 29And Shitrai the Sharonite had charge of the cattle which were grazing in Sharon; and Shaphat the son of Adlai had charge of the cattle in the valleys. 30And Obil the Ishmaelite had charge of the camels; and Jehdeiah the Meronothite had charge of the donkeys. 31And Jaziz the Hagrite had charge of the flocks. All these were overseers of the property which belonged to King David.

Counselors

32 Also Jonathan, David's uncle, *was* a counselor, a man of understanding, and a scribe; and Jehiel the son of Hachmoni tutored the king's sons. 33And Ahithophel was counselor to the king; and Hushai the Archite was the king's friend. 34And Jehoiada the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar succeeded Ahithophel; and Joab was the commander of the king's army.

1 CHRONICLES 28 [\[Books\]](#)

David's Address about the Temple

1 Now David assembled at Jerusalem all the officials of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the commanders of the divisions that served the king, and the commanders of thousands, and the commanders of hundreds, and the overseers of all the property and livestock belonging to the king and his sons, with the officials and the mighty men, even all the valiant men. ²Then King David rose to his feet and said, "Listen to me, my brethren and my people; I *had* intended to build a permanent home for the ark of the covenant of the LORD and for the footstool of our God. So I had made preparations to build *it*. ³"But God said to me, 'You shall not build a house for My name because you are a man of war and have shed blood.' ⁴"Yet, the LORD, the God of Israel, chose me from all the house of my father to be king over Israel forever. For He has chosen Judah to be a leader; and in the house of Judah, my father's house, and among the sons of my father He took pleasure in me to make *me* king over all Israel. ⁵"And of all my sons (for the LORD has given me many sons), He has chosen my son Solomon to sit on the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Israel. ⁶"And He said to me, 'Your son Solomon is the one who shall build My house and My courts; for I have chosen him to be a son to Me, and I will be a father to him. ⁷"And I will establish his kingdom forever, if he resolutely performs My commandments and My ordinances, as is done now.' ⁸"So now, in the sight of all Israel, the assembly of the LORD, and in the hearing of our God, observe and seek after all the commandments of the LORD your God in order that you may possess the good land and bequeath *it* to your sons after you forever.

9 "As for you, my son Solomon, know the God of your father, and serve Him with a whole heart and a willing mind; for the LORD searches all hearts, and understands every intent of the thoughts. If you seek Him, He will let you find Him; but if you forsake Him, He will reject you forever. ¹⁰"Consider now, for the LORD has chosen you to build a house for the sanctuary; be courageous and act."

11 Then David gave to his son Solomon the plan of the porch *of the temple*, its buildings, its storehouses, its upper rooms, its inner rooms, and the room for the mercy seat; ¹²and the plan of all that he had in mind, for the courts of the house of the LORD, and for all the surrounding rooms, for the storehouses of the house of God, and for the storehouses of the dedicated things; ¹³also for the divisions of the priests and the Levites and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD and for all the utensils of service in the house of the LORD; ¹⁴for the golden *utensils*, the weight of gold for all utensils for every kind of service; for the silver utensils, the weight *of silver* for all utensils for every kind of service; ¹⁵and the weight *of gold* for the golden lampstands and their golden lamps, with the weight of each lampstand and its lamps; and *the weight of silver* for the silver lampstands, with the weight of each lampstand and its lamps according to the use of each lampstand; ¹⁶and the gold by weight for the tables of showbread, for each table; and silver for the silver tables; ¹⁷and the forks, the basins, and the pitchers of pure gold; and for the golden bowls with the weight for each bowl; and for the silver bowls with the weight for each bowl; ¹⁸and for the altar of incense refined gold by weight; and gold for the model of the chariot, *even* the cherubim, that spread out *their wings*, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD. ¹⁹“All *this*,” *said David*, “the LORD made me understand in writing by His hand upon me, all the details of this pattern.”

20 Then David said to his son Solomon, “Be strong and courageous, and act; do not fear nor be dismayed, for the LORD God, my God, is with you. He will not fail you nor forsake you until all the work for the service of the house of the LORD is finished. ²¹“Now behold, *there are* the divisions of the priests and the Levites for all the service of the house of God, and every willing man of any skill will be with you in all the work for all kinds of service. The officials also and all the people will be entirely at your command.”

1 CHRONICLES 29 [\[Books\]](#)

Offerings for the Temple

1 Then King David said to the entire assembly, “My son Solomon, whom alone God has chosen, is still young and inexperienced and the work is great; for the temple is not for man, but for the LORD God. ²“Now with all my ability I have provided for the house of my God the gold for the *things of* gold, and the silver for the *things of* silver, and the bronze for the *things of* bronze, the iron for the *things of* iron, and wood for the *things of* wood, onyx stones and inlaid *stones*, stones of antimony, and stones of various colors, and all kinds of precious stones, and alabaster in abundance. ³“And moreover, in my delight in the house of my God, the treasure I have of gold and silver, I give to the house of my God, over and above all that I have already provided for the holy temple, ⁴*namely*, 3,000 talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and 7,000 talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the buildings; ⁵of gold for the *things of* gold, and of silver for the *things of* silver, that is, for all the work done by the craftsmen. Who then is willing to consecrate himself this day to the LORD?”

⁶ Then the rulers of the fathers’ *households*, and the princes of the tribes of Israel, and the commanders of thousands and of hundreds, with the overseers over the king’s work, offered willingly; ⁷and for the service for the house of God they gave 5,000 talents and 10,000 darics of gold, and 10,000 talents of silver, and 18,000 talents of brass, and 100,000 talents of iron. ⁸And whoever possessed *precious* stones gave them to the treasury of the house of the LORD, in care of Jehiel the Gershonite. ⁹Then the people rejoiced because they had offered so willingly, for they made their offering to the LORD with a whole heart, and King David also rejoiced greatly.

David’s Prayer

¹⁰ So David blessed the LORD in the sight of all the assembly; and David said, “Blessed art Thou, O LORD God of Israel our father, forever and ever.

¹¹“Thine, O LORD, is the greatness and the power and the glory and the victory and the majesty, indeed everything that is in the heavens and the earth; Thine is the dominion, O LORD, and Thou dost exalt Thyself as head over all. ¹²“Both riches and honor *come* from Thee, and Thou dost rule over all, and in Thy hand is power and might; and it lies in Thy hand to make great, and to strengthen everyone. ¹³“Now therefore, our God, we thank Thee, and praise Thy glorious name. ¹⁴“But who am I and who are my people that we should be able to offer as generously as this? For all things come from Thee, and from Thy hand we have given Thee. ¹⁵“For we are sojourners before Thee, and tenants, as all our fathers were; our days on the earth are like a shadow, and there is no hope. ¹⁶“O LORD our God, all this abundance that we have provided to build Thee a house for Thy holy name, it is from Thy hand, and all is Thine. ¹⁷“Since I know, O my God, that Thou triest the heart and delightest in uprightness, I, in the integrity of my heart, have willingly offered all these *things*; so now with joy I have seen Thy people, who are present here, make *their* offerings willingly to Thee. ¹⁸“O LORD, the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, our fathers, preserve this forever in the intentions of the heart of Thy people, and direct their heart to Thee; ¹⁹“and give to my son Solomon a perfect heart to keep Thy commandments, Thy testimonies, and Thy statutes, and to do *them* all, and to build the temple, for which I have made provision.” ²⁰Then David said to all the assembly, “Now bless the LORD your God.” And all the assembly blessed the LORD, the God of their fathers, and bowed low and did homage to the LORD and to the king.

Sacrifices

²¹And on the next day they made sacrifices to the LORD and offered burnt offerings to the LORD, 1,000 bulls, 1,000 rams *and* 1,000 lambs, with their libations and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel. ²²So they ate and drank that day before the LORD with great gladness.

Solomon Again Made King

And they made Solomon the son of David king a second time, and they anointed *him* as ruler for the LORD and Zadok as priest. ²³Then Solomon sat

on the throne of the LORD as king instead of David his father; and he prospered, and all Israel obeyed him. ²⁴And all the officials, the mighty men, and also all the sons of King David pledged allegiance to King Solomon. ²⁵And the LORD highly exalted Solomon in the sight of all Israel, and bestowed on him royal majesty which had not been on any king before him in Israel.

²⁶ Now David the son of Jesse reigned over all Israel. ²⁷And the period which he reigned over Israel *was* forty years; he reigned in Hebron seven years and in Jerusalem thirty-three *years*.

Death of David

²⁸Then he died in a ripe old age, full of days, riches and honor; and his son Solomon reigned in his place. ²⁹Now the acts of King David, from first to last, are written in the chronicles of Samuel the seer, in the chronicles of Nathan the prophet, and in the chronicles of Gad the seer, ³⁰with all his reign, his power, and the circumstances which came on him, on Israel, and on all the kingdoms of the lands.

2 CHRONICLES 1 [\[Books\]](#)

Solomon Worships at Gibeon

1 Now Solomon the son of David established himself securely over his kingdom, and the LORD his God *was* with him and exalted him greatly. 2And Solomon spoke to all Israel, to the commanders of thousands and of hundreds and to the judges and to every leader in all Israel, the heads of the fathers' *households*. 3Then Solomon, and all the assembly with him, went to the high place which was at Gibeon; for God's tent of meeting was there, which Moses the servant of the LORD had made in the wilderness. 4However, David had brought up the ark of God from Kiriath-jearim to the place he had prepared for it; for he had pitched a tent for it in Jerusalem. 5Now the bronze altar, which Bezalel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, had made, was there before the tabernacle of the LORD, and Solomon and the assembly sought it out. 6And Solomon went up there before the LORD to the bronze altar which *was* at the tent of meeting, and offered a thousand burnt offerings on it.

7 In that night God appeared to Solomon and said to him, "Ask what I shall give you."

Solomon's Prayer for Wisdom

8And Solomon said to God, "Thou hast dealt with my father David with great lovingkindness, and hast made me king in his place. 9"Now, O LORD God, Thy promise to my father David is fulfilled; for Thou hast made me king over a people as numerous as the dust of the earth. 10"Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people; for who can rule this great people of Thine?" 11And God said to Solomon, "Because you had this in mind, and did not ask for riches, wealth, or honor, or the life of those who hate you, nor have you even asked for long life, but you have asked for yourself wisdom and knowledge, that you may rule My people, over whom I have made you king, 12wisdom and knowledge have been granted to you. And I will give you riches and wealth and honor, such as none

of the kings who were before you has possessed, nor those who will come after you.”¹³ So Solomon went from the high place which was at Gibeon, from the tent of meeting, to Jerusalem, and he reigned over Israel.

Solomon's Wealth

¹⁴ And Solomon amassed chariots and horsemen. He had 1,400 chariots, and 12,000 horsemen, and he stationed them in the chariot cities and with the king at Jerusalem. ¹⁵ And the king made silver and gold as plentiful in Jerusalem as stones, and he made cedars as plentiful as sycamores in the lowland. ¹⁶ And Solomon's horses were imported from Egypt and from Kue; the king's traders procured them from Kue for a price. ¹⁷ And they imported chariots from Egypt for 600 *shekels* of silver apiece, and horses for 150 apiece, and by the same means they exported them to all the kings of the Hittites and the kings of Aram.

2 CHRONICLES 2 [\[Books\]](#)

Solomon Will Build a Temple and Palace

1 Now Solomon decided to build a house for the name of the LORD, and a royal palace for himself. 2So Solomon assigned 70,000 men to carry loads, and 80,000 men to quarry *stone* in the mountains, and 3,600 to supervise them. 3Then Solomon sent *word* to Hiram the king of Tyre, saying, “As you dealt with David my father, and sent him cedars to build him a house to dwell in, so do for me. 4“Behold, I am about to build a house for the name of the LORD my God, dedicating it to Him, to burn fragrant incense before Him, and *to set out* the showbread continually, and to offer burnt offerings morning and evening, on sabbaths and on new moons and on the appointed feasts of the LORD our God, *this being required* forever in Israel. 5““And the house which I am about to build *will be* great; for greater is our God than all the gods. 6““But who is able to build a house for Him, for the heavens and the highest heavens cannot contain Him? So who am I, that I should build a house for Him, except to burn *incense* before Him? 7““And now send me a skilled man to work in gold, silver, brass and iron, and in purple, crimson and violet *fabrics*, and who knows how to make engravings, to *work* with the skilled men whom I have in Judah and Jerusalem, whom David my father provided. 8““Send me also cedar, cypress and algum timber from Lebanon, for I know that your servants know how to cut timber of Lebanon; and indeed, my servants *will work* with your servants, 9to prepare timber in abundance for me, for the house which I am about to build *will be* great and wonderful. 10““Now behold, I will give to your servants, the woodsmen who cut the timber, 20,000 kors of crushed wheat, and 20,000 kors of barley, and 20,000 baths of wine, and 20,000 baths of oil.”

Hiram to Assist

11 Then Hiram, king of Tyre, answered in a letter sent to Solomon: “Because the LORD loves His people, He has made you king over them.” 12Then Hiram continued, “Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel, who has made heaven

and earth, who has given King David a wise son, endowed with discretion and understanding, who will build a house for the LORD and a royal palace for himself. ¹³“And now I am sending a skilled man, endowed with understanding, Hiram-abi, ¹⁴the son of a Danite woman and a Tyrian father, who knows how to work in gold, silver, bronze, iron, stone and wood, *and* in purple, violet, linen and crimson fabrics, and *who knows how* to make all kinds of engravings and to execute any design which may be assigned to him, *to work* with your skilled men, and with those of my lord David your father. ¹⁵“Now then, let my lord send to his servants wheat and barley, oil and wine, of which he has spoken. ¹⁶“And we will cut whatever timber you need from Lebanon, and bring it to you on rafts by sea to Joppa, so that you may carry it up to Jerusalem.”

¹⁷ And Solomon numbered all the aliens who *were* in the land of Israel, following the census which his father David had taken; and 153,600 were found. ¹⁸And he appointed 70,000 of them to carry loads, and 80,000 to quarry *stones* in the mountains, and 3,600 supervisors to make the people work.

2 CHRONICLES 3 [\[Books\]](#)

The Temple Construction in Jerusalem

1 Then Solomon began to build the house of the Lord in Jerusalem on Mount Moriah, where *the Lord* had appeared to his father David, at the place that David had prepared, on the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite. 2And he began to build on the second *day* in the second month of the fourth year of his reign.

Dimensions and Materials of the Temple

3Now these are the foundations which Solomon laid for building the house of God. The length in cubits, according to the old standard *was* sixty cubits, and the width twenty cubits. 4And the porch which was in front of the house was as long as the width of the house, twenty cubits, and the height 120; and inside he overlaid it with pure gold. 5And he overlaid the main room with cypress wood and overlaid it with fine gold, and ornamented it with palm trees and chains. 6Further, he adorned the house with precious stones; and the gold was gold from Parvaim. 7He also overlaid the house with gold—the beams, the thresholds, and its walls, and its doors; and he carved cherubim on the walls.

8 Now he made the room of the holy of holies: its length, across the width of the house, *was* twenty cubits, and its width *was* twenty cubits; and he overlaid it with fine gold, *amounting* to 600 talents. 9And the weight of the nails was fifty shekels of gold. He also overlaid the upper rooms with gold.

10 Then he made two sculptured cherubim in the room of the holy of holies and overlaid them with gold. 11And the wingspan of the cherubim *was* twenty cubits; the wing of one, of five cubits, touched the wall of the house, and *its* other wing, of five cubits, touched the wing of the other cherub. 12And the wing of the other cherub, of five cubits, touched the wall of the house; and *its* other wing of five cubits, was attached to the wing of the first cherub. 13The

wings of these cherubim extended twenty cubits, and they stood on their feet facing the *main* room. ¹⁴And he made the veil of violet, purple, crimson and fine linen, and he worked cherubim on it.

¹⁵ He also made two pillars for the front of the house, thirty-five cubits high, and the capital on the top of each *was* five cubits. ¹⁶And he made chains in the inner sanctuary, and placed *them* on the tops of the pillars; and he made one hundred pomegranates and placed *them* on the chains. ¹⁷And he erected the pillars in front of the temple, one on the right and the other on the left, and named the one on the right Jachin and the one on the left Boaz.

2 CHRONICLES 4 [\[Books\]](#)

Furnishings of the Temple

1 Then he made a bronze altar, twenty cubits in length and twenty cubits in width and ten cubits in height. ²Also he made the cast *metal* sea, ten cubits from brim to brim, circular in form, and its height *was* five cubits and its circumference thirty cubits. ³Now figures like oxen *were* under it *and* all around it, ten cubits, entirely encircling the sea. The oxen *were* in two rows, cast in one piece. ⁴It stood on twelve oxen, three facing the north, three facing west, three facing south, and three facing east; and the sea *was set* on top of them, and all their hindquarters turned inwards. ⁵And it was a handbreadth thick, and its brim was made like the brim of a cup, *like* a lily blossom; it could hold 3,000 baths. ⁶He also made ten basins in which to wash, and he set five on the right side and five on the left, to rinse things for the burnt offering; but the sea *was* for the priests to wash in.

7 Then he made the ten golden lampstands in the way prescribed for them, and he set them in the temple, five on the right side and five on the left. ⁸He also made ten tables and placed them in the temple, five on the right side and five on the left. And he made one hundred golden bowls. ⁹Then he made the court of the priests and the great court and doors for the court, and overlaid their doors with bronze. ¹⁰And he set the sea on the right side *of the house* toward the southeast.

11 Hiram also made the pails, the shovels, and the bowls. So Hiram finished doing the work which he performed for King Solomon in the house of God: ¹²the two pillars, the bowls and the two capitals on top of the pillars, and the two networks to cover the two bowls of the capitals which were on top of the pillars, ¹³and the four hundred pomegranates for the two networks, two rows of pomegranates for each network to cover the two bowls of the capitals which were on the pillars. ¹⁴He also made the stands and he made the basins on the stands, ¹⁵*and* the one sea with the twelve oxen under it. ¹⁶And the pails, the shovels, the forks, and all its utensils, Hiram-abi made

of polished bronze for King Solomon for the house of the LORD. ¹⁷On the plain of the Jordan the king cast them, in the clay ground between Succoth and Zeredah. ¹⁸Thus Solomon made all these utensils in great quantities, for the weight of the bronze could not be found out.

¹⁹ Solomon also made all the things that *were* in the house of God: even the golden altar, the tables with the bread of the Presence on them, ²⁰the lampstands with their lamps of pure gold, to burn in front of the inner sanctuary in the way prescribed; ²¹the flowers, the lamps, and the tongs of gold, of purest gold; ²²and the snuffers, the bowls, the spoons, and the firepans of pure gold; and the entrance of the house, its inner doors for the holy of holies, and the doors of the house, *that is*, of the nave, of gold.

2 CHRONICLES 5 [\[Books\]](#)

The Ark Is Brought into the Temple

1 Thus all the work that Solomon performed for the house of the LORD was finished. And Solomon brought in the things that David his father had dedicated, even the silver and the gold and all the utensils, *and* put *them* in the treasuries of the house of God.

2 Then Solomon assembled to Jerusalem the elders of Israel and all the heads of the tribes, the leaders of the fathers' *households* of the sons of Israel, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the city of David, which is Zion. ³And all the men of Israel assembled themselves to the king at the feast, that is *in* the seventh month. ⁴Then all the elders of Israel came, and the Levites took up the ark. ⁵And they brought up the ark and the tent of meeting and all the holy utensils which *were* in the tent; the Levitical priests brought them up. ⁶And King Solomon and all the congregation of Israel who were assembled with him before the ark were sacrificing so many sheep and oxen, that they could not be counted or numbered. ⁷Then the priests brought the ark of the covenant of the LORD to its place, into the inner sanctuary of the house, to the holy of holies, under the wings of the cherubim. ⁸For the cherubim spread their wings over the place of the ark, so that the cherubim made a covering over the ark and its poles. ⁹And the poles were so long that the ends of the poles of the ark could be seen in front of the inner sanctuary, but they could not be seen outside; and they are there to this day. ¹⁰There was nothing in the ark except the two tablets which Moses put *there* at Horeb, where the LORD made a covenant with the sons of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

The Glory of God Fills the Temple

11 And when the priests came forth from the holy place (for all the priests who were present had sanctified themselves, without regard to divisions), ¹²and all the Levitical singers, Asaph, Heman, Jeduthun, and their sons and kinsmen, clothed in fine linen, with cymbals, harps, and lyres, standing east

of the altar, and with them one hundred and twenty priests blowing trumpets¹³ in unison when the trumpeters and the singers were to make themselves heard with one voice to praise and to glorify the LORD, and when they lifted up their voice accompanied by trumpets and cymbals and instruments of music, and when they praised the LORD *saying*, “*He* indeed is good for His lovingkindness is everlasting,” then the house, the house of the LORD, was filled with a cloud,¹⁴ so that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud, for the glory of the LORD filled the house of God.

2 CHRONICLES 6 [\[Books\]](#)

Solomon's Dedication

1 Then Solomon said,

“The LORD has said that He would dwell in the thick cloud.

2“I have built Thee a lofty house,

And a place for Thy dwelling forever.”

3Then the king faced about and blessed all the assembly of Israel, while all the assembly of Israel was standing.

4 And he said, “Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel, who spoke with His mouth to my father David and has fulfilled *it* with His hands, saying, ⁵‘Since the day that I brought My people from the land of Egypt, I did not choose a city out of all the tribes of Israel *in which* to build a house that My name might be there, nor did I choose any man for a leader over My people Israel; ⁶but I have chosen Jerusalem that My name might be there, and I have chosen David to be over My people Israel.’ ⁷“Now it was in the heart of my father David to build a house for the name of the LORD, the God of Israel. ⁸“But the LORD said to my father David, ‘Because it was in your heart to build a house for My name, you did well that it was in your heart. ⁹‘Nevertheless you shall not build the house, but your son who shall be born to you, he shall build the house for My name.’ ¹⁰“Now the LORD has fulfilled His word which He spoke; for I have risen in the place of my father David and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD, the God of Israel. ¹¹“And there I have set the ark, in which is the covenant of the LORD, which He made with the sons of Israel.”

Solomon's Prayer of Dedication

12 Then he stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the assembly of Israel and spread out his hands. ¹³Now Solomon had made a bronze platform, five cubits long, five cubits wide, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court; and he stood on it, knelt on his knees in the presence of all the assembly of Israel, and spread out his hands toward heaven. ¹⁴And he said, “O LORD, the God of Israel, there is no god like Thee in heaven or on earth, keeping covenant and *showing* lovingkindness to Thy servants who walk before Thee with all their heart; ¹⁵who has kept with Thy servant David, my father, that which Thou hast promised him; indeed, Thou hast spoken with Thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with Thy hand, as it is this day. ¹⁶“Now therefore, O LORD, the God of Israel, keep with Thy servant David, my father, that which Thou hast promised him, saying, ‘You shall not lack a man to sit on the throne of Israel, if only your sons take heed to their way, to walk in My law as you have walked before Me.’ ¹⁷“Now therefore, O LORD, the God of Israel, let Thy word be confirmed which Thou hast spoken to Thy servant David.

18 “But will God indeed dwell with mankind on the earth? Behold, heaven and the highest heaven cannot contain Thee; how much less this house which I have built. ¹⁹“Yet have regard to the prayer of Thy servant and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to listen to the cry and to the prayer which Thy servant prays before Thee; ²⁰that Thine eyes may be open toward this house day and night, toward the place of which Thou hast said that *Thou wouldst* put Thy name there, to listen to the prayer which Thy servant shall pray toward this place. ²¹“And listen to the supplications of Thy servant and of Thy people Israel, when they pray toward this place; hear Thou from Thy dwelling place, from heaven; hear Thou and forgive.

22 “If a man sins against his neighbor, and is made to take an oath, and he comes *and* takes an oath before Thine altar in this house, ²³then hear Thou from heaven and act and judge Thy servants, punishing the wicked by bringing his way on his own head and justifying the righteous by giving him according to his righteousness.

24 “And if Thy people Israel are defeated before an enemy, because they

have sinned against Thee, and they return *to Thee* and confess Thy name, and pray and make supplication before Thee in this house, ²⁵then hear Thou from heaven and forgive the sin of Thy people Israel, and bring them back to the land which Thou hast given to them and to their fathers.

²⁶ “When the heavens are shut up and there is no rain because they have sinned against Thee, and they pray toward this place and confess Thy name, and turn from their sin when Thou dost afflict them; ²⁷then hear Thou in heaven and forgive the sin of Thy servants and Thy people Israel, indeed, teach them the good way in which they should walk. And send rain on Thy land, which Thou hast given to Thy people for an inheritance.

²⁸ “If there is famine in the land, if there is pestilence, if there is blight or mildew, if there is locust or grasshopper, if their enemies besiege them in the land of their cities, whatever plague or whatever sickness *there is*, ²⁹whatever prayer or supplication is made by any man or by all Thy people Israel, each knowing his own affliction and his own pain, and spreading his hands toward this house, ³⁰then hear Thou from heaven Thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render to each according to all his ways, whose heart Thou knowest for Thou alone dost know the hearts of the sons of men, ³¹that they may fear Thee, to walk in Thy ways as long as they live in the land which Thou hast given to our fathers.

³² “Also concerning the foreigner who is not from Thy people Israel, when he comes from a far country for Thy great name’s sake and Thy mighty hand and Thine outstretched arm, when they come and pray toward this house, ³³then hear Thou from heaven, from Thy dwelling place, and do according to all for which the foreigner calls to Thee, in order that all the peoples of the earth may know Thy name, and fear Thee, as *do* Thy people Israel, and that they may know that this house which I have built is called by Thy name.

³⁴ “When Thy people go out to battle against their enemies, by whatever way Thou shalt send them, and they pray to Thee toward this city which Thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for Thy name, ³⁵then hear Thou from heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.

36 “When they sin against Thee (for there is no man who does not sin) and Thou art angry with them and dost deliver them to an enemy, so that they take them away captive to a land far off or near, ³⁷if they take thought in the land where they are taken captive, and repent and make supplication to Thee in the land of their captivity, saying, ‘We have sinned, we have committed iniquity, and have acted wickedly’; ³⁸if they return to Thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their captivity, where they have been taken captive, and pray toward their land which Thou hast given to their fathers, and the city which Thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for Thy name, ³⁹then hear from heaven, from Thy dwelling place, their prayer and supplications, and maintain their cause, and forgive Thy people who have sinned against Thee.

40 “Now, O my God, I pray Thee, let Thine eyes be open, and Thine ears attentive to the prayer *offered* in this place. ⁴¹“Now therefore arise, O LORD God, to Thy resting place, Thou and the ark of Thy might; let Thy priests, O LORD God, be clothed with salvation, and let Thy godly ones rejoice in what is good. ⁴²“O LORD God, do not turn away the face of Thine anointed; remember *Thy* lovingkindness to Thy servant David.”

2 CHRONICLES 7 [\[Books\]](#)

The Shekinah Glory

1 Now when Solomon had finished praying, fire came down from heaven and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices; and the glory of the LORD filled the house. ²And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD filled the LORD's house. ³And all the sons of Israel, seeing the fire come down and the glory of the LORD upon the house, bowed down on the pavement with their faces to the ground, and they worshiped and gave praise to the LORD, *saying*, "Truly He is good, truly His lovingkindness is everlasting."

Sacrifices Offered

4 Then the king and all the people offered sacrifice before the LORD. ⁵And King Solomon offered a sacrifice of 22,000 oxen, and 120,000 sheep. Thus the king and all the people dedicated the house of God. ⁶And the priests stood at their posts and the Levites, with the instruments of music to the LORD, which King David had made for giving praise to the LORD—"for His lovingkindness is everlasting"—whenever he gave praise by their means, while the priests on the other side blew trumpets; and all Israel was standing. ⁷Then Solomon consecrated the middle of the court that *was* before the house of the LORD, for there he offered the burnt offerings and the fat of the peace offerings, because the bronze altar which Solomon had made was not able to contain the burnt offering, the grain offering, and the fat.

The Feast of Dedication

8 So Solomon observed the feast at that time for seven days, and all Israel with him, a very great assembly, *who came* from the entrance of Hamath to the brook of Egypt. ⁹And on the eighth day they held a solemn assembly, for the dedication of the altar they observed seven days, and the feast seven

days. ¹⁰Then on the twenty-third day of the seventh month he sent the people to their tents, rejoicing and happy of heart because of the goodness that the LORD had shown to David and to Solomon and to His people Israel.

God's Promise and Warning

¹¹ Thus Solomon finished the house of the LORD and the king's palace, and successfully completed all that he had planned on doing in the house of the LORD and in his palace. ¹²Then the LORD appeared to Solomon at night and said to him, "I have heard your prayer, and have chosen this place for Myself as a house of sacrifice. ¹³"If I shut up the heavens so that there is no rain, or if I command the locust to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among My people, ¹⁴and My people who are called by My name humble themselves and pray, and seek My face and turn from their wicked ways, then I will hear from heaven, will forgive their sin, and will heal their land. ¹⁵"Now My eyes shall be open and My ears attentive to the prayer *offered* in this place. ¹⁶"For now I have chosen and consecrated this house that My name may be there forever, and My eyes and My heart will be there perpetually. ¹⁷"And as for you, if you walk before Me as your father David walked even to do according to all that I have commanded you and will keep My statutes and My ordinances, ¹⁸then I will establish your royal throne as I covenanted with your father David, saying, 'You shall not lack a man *to be* ruler in Israel.'

¹⁹ "But if you turn away and forsake My statutes and My commandments which I have set before you and shall go and serve other gods and worship them, ²⁰then I will uproot you from My land which I have given you, and this house which I have consecrated for My name I will cast out of My sight, and I will make it a proverb and a byword among all peoples. ²¹"As for this house, which was exalted, everyone who passes by it will be astonished and say, 'Why has the LORD done thus to this land and to this house?' ²²"And they will say, 'Because they forsook the LORD, the God of their fathers, who brought them from the land of Egypt, and they adopted other gods and worshiped them and served them, therefore He has brought all this adversity on them.' "

2 CHRONICLES 8 [\[Books\]](#)

Solomon's Activities and Accomplishments

1 Now it came about at the end of the twenty years in which Solomon had built the house of the LORD and his own house ²that he built the cities which Hiram had given to him, and settled the sons of Israel there. ³Then Solomon went to Hamath-zobah and captured it. ⁴And he built Tadmor in the wilderness and all the storage cities which he had built in Hamath. ⁵He also built upper Beth-horon and lower Beth-horon, fortified cities *with* walls, gates, and bars; ⁶and Baalath and all the storage cities that Solomon had, and all the cities for his chariots and cities for his horsemen, and all that it pleased Solomon to build in Jerusalem, in Lebanon, and in all the land under his rule.

7 All of the people who were left of the Hittites, the Amorites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, who were not of Israel, ⁸namely, from their descendants who were left after them in the land whom the sons of Israel had not destroyed, them Solomon raised as forced laborers to this day. ⁹But Solomon did not make slaves for his work from the sons of Israel; they were men of war, his chief captains, and commanders of his chariots and his horsemen. ¹⁰And these were the chief officers of King Solomon, two hundred and fifty who ruled over the people.

11 Then Solomon brought Pharaoh's daughter up from the city of David to the house which he had built for her; for he said, "My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because the places are holy where the ark of the LORD has entered."

12 Then Solomon offered burnt offerings to the LORD on the altar of the LORD which he had built before the porch; ¹³and *did so* according to the daily rule, offering *them* up according to the commandment of Moses, for the sabbaths, the new moons, and the three annual feasts—the Feast of Unleavened Bread, the Feast of Weeks, and the Feast of Booths.

14 Now according to the ordinance of his father David, he appointed the divisions of the priests for their service, and the Levites for their duties of praise and ministering before the priests according to the daily rule, and the gatekeepers by their divisions at every gate; for David the man of God had so commanded. ¹⁵And they did not depart from the commandment of the king to the priests and Levites in any manner or concerning the storehouses.

16 Thus all the work of Solomon was carried out from the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and until it was finished. So the house of the LORD was completed.

17 Then Solomon went to Ezion-geber and to Eloth on the seashore in the land of Edom. ¹⁸And Hiram by his servants sent him ships and servants who knew the sea; and they went with Solomon's servants to Ophir, and took from there four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought them to King Solomon.

2 CHRONICLES 9 [\[Books\]](#)

Visit of the Queen of Sheba

1 Now when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to Jerusalem to test Solomon with difficult questions. She had a very large retinue, with camels carrying spices, and a large amount of gold and precious stones; and when she came to Solomon, she spoke with him about all that was on her heart. ²And Solomon answered all her questions; nothing was hidden from Solomon which he did not explain to her. ³And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, the house which he had built, ⁴the food at his table, the seating of his servants, the attendance of his ministers and their attire, his cupbearers and their attire, and his stairway by which he went up to the house of the LORD, she was breathless. ⁵Then she said to the king, "It was a true report which I heard in my own land about your words and your wisdom. ⁶"Nevertheless I did not believe their reports until I came and my eyes had seen it. And behold, the half of the greatness of your wisdom was not told me. You surpass the report that I heard. ⁷"How blessed are your men, how blessed are these your servants who stand before you continually and hear your wisdom. ⁸"Blessed be the LORD your God who delighted in you, setting you on His throne as king for the LORD your God; because your God loved Israel establishing them forever, therefore He made you king over them, to do justice and righteousness." ⁹Then she gave the king one hundred and twenty talents of gold, and a very great *amount of* spices and precious stones; there had never been spice like that which the queen of Sheba gave to King Solomon. ¹⁰And the servants of Hiram and the servants of Solomon who brought gold from Ophir, also brought algum trees and precious stones. ¹¹And from the algum the king made steps for the house of the LORD and for the king's palace, and lyres and harps for the singers; and none like that was seen before in the land of Judah. ¹²And King Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire which she requested besides *a return for* what she had brought to the king. Then she turned and went to her own land with her servants.

Solomon's Wealth and Power

13 Now the weight of gold which came to Solomon in one year was 666 talents of gold, ¹⁴besides that which the traders and merchants brought; and all the kings of Arabia and the governors of the country brought gold and silver to Solomon. ¹⁵And King Solomon made 200 large shields of beaten gold, using 600 *shekels of* beaten gold on each large shield. ¹⁶And *he made* 300 shields of beaten gold, using three hundred shekels of gold on each shield, and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

17 Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory and overlaid it with pure gold. ¹⁸And *there were* six steps to the throne and a footstool in gold attached to the throne, and arms on each side of the seat, and two lions standing beside the arms. ¹⁹And twelve lions were standing there on the six steps on the one side and on the other; nothing like *it* was made for any *other* kingdom. ²⁰And all King Solomon's drinking vessels *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold; silver was not considered valuable in the days of Solomon. ²¹For the king had ships which went to Tarshish with the servants of Hiram; once every three years the ships of Tarshish came bringing gold and silver, ivory and apes and peacocks.

22 So King Solomon became greater than all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom. ²³And all the kings of the earth were seeking the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom which God had put in his heart. ²⁴And they brought every man his gift, articles of silver and gold, garments, weapons, spices, horses, and mules, so much year by year.

25 Now Solomon had 4,000 stalls for horses and chariots and 12,000 horsemen, and he stationed them in the chariot cities and with the king in Jerusalem. ²⁶And he was the ruler over all the kings from the Euphrates River even to the land of the Philistines, and as far as the border of Egypt. ²⁷And the king made silver *as common* as stones in Jerusalem, and he made cedars as plentiful as sycamore trees that are in the lowland. ²⁸And they were bringing horses for Solomon from Egypt and from all countries.

29 Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, from first to last, are they not written in the records of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the seer concerning Jeroboam the son of Nebat? ³⁰And Solomon reigned forty years in Jerusalem over all Israel.

Death of Solomon

³¹And Solomon slept with his fathers and was buried in the city of his father David; and his son Rehoboam reigned in his place.

2 CHRONICLES 10 [\[Books\]](#)

Rehoboam's Reign of Folly

1 Then Rehoboam went to Shechem, for all Israel had come to Shechem to make him king. ²And it came about when Jeroboam the son of Nebat heard of *it* (for he was in Egypt where he had fled from the presence of King Solomon), that Jeroboam returned from Egypt. ³So they sent and summoned him. When Jeroboam and all Israel came, they spoke to Rehoboam, saying, ⁴“Your father made our yoke hard; now therefore lighten the hard service of your father and his heavy yoke which he put on us, and we will serve you.” ⁵And he said to them, “Return to me again in three days.” So the people departed.

6 Then King Rehoboam consulted with the elders who had served his father Solomon while he was still alive, saying, “How do you counsel *me* to answer this people?” ⁷And they spoke to him, saying, “If you will be kind to this people and please them and speak good words to them, then they will be your servants forever.” ⁸But he forsook the counsel of the elders which they had given him, and consulted with the young men who grew up with him and served him. ⁹So he said to them, “What counsel do you give that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, ‘Lighten the yoke which your father put on us?’” ¹⁰And the young men who grew up with him spoke to him, saying, “Thus you shall say to the people who spoke to you, saying, ‘Your father made our yoke heavy, but you make it lighter for us.’ Thus you shall say to them, ‘My little finger is thicker than my father’s loins! ¹¹‘Whereas my father loaded you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke; my father disciplined you with whips, but I *will discipline you* with scorpions.’ ”

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day as the king had directed, saying, “Return to me on the third day.” ¹³And the king answered them harshly, and King Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the elders. ¹⁴And he spoke to them according to the advice of the young men,

saying, “My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add to it; my father disciplined you with whips, but I *will discipline you* with scorpions.” ¹⁵So the king did not listen to the people, for it was a turn *of events* from God that the LORD might establish His word, which He spoke through Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 And when all Israel *saw* that the king did not listen to them the people answered the king, saying,

“What portion do we have in David?

We have no inheritance in the son of Jesse.

Every man to your tents, O Israel;

Now look after your own house, David.”

So all Israel departed to their tents. ¹⁷But as for the sons of Israel who lived in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them. ¹⁸Then King Rehoboam sent Hadoram, who was over the forced labor, and the sons of Israel stoned him to death. And King Rehoboam made haste to mount his chariot to flee to Jerusalem. ¹⁹So Israel has been in rebellion against the house of David to this day.

2 CHRONICLES 11 [\[Books\]](#)

Rehoboam Reigns over Judah and Builds Cities

¹ Now when Rehoboam had come to Jerusalem, he assembled the house of Judah and Benjamin, 180,000 chosen men who were warriors, to fight against Israel to restore the kingdom to Rehoboam. ²But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying, ³“Speak to Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying, ⁴“Thus says the LORD, “You shall not go up or fight against your relatives; return every man to his house, for this thing is from Me.” ’ ’ ” So they listened to the words of the LORD and returned from going against Jeroboam.

⁵ Rehoboam lived in Jerusalem and built cities for defense in Judah. ⁶Thus he built Bethlehem, Etam, Tekoa, ⁷Beth-zur, Soco, Adullam, ⁸Gath, Mareshah, Ziph, ⁹Adoraim, Lachish, Azekah, ¹⁰Zorah, Aijalon, and Hebron, which are fortified cities in Judah and in Benjamin. ¹¹He also strengthened the fortresses and put officers in them and stores of food, oil and wine. ¹²And *he put* shields and spears in every city and strengthened them greatly. So he held Judah and Benjamin.

¹³ Moreover, the priests and the Levites who were in all Israel stood with him from all their districts.

Jeroboam Appoints False Priests

¹⁴For the Levites left their pasture lands and their property and came to Judah and Jerusalem, for Jeroboam and his sons had excluded them from serving as priests to the LORD. ¹⁵And he set up priests of his own for the high places, for the satyrs, and for the calves which he had made. ¹⁶And those from all the tribes of Israel who set their hearts on seeking the LORD God of Israel, followed them to Jerusalem to sacrifice to the LORD God of their fathers. ¹⁷And they strengthened the kingdom of Judah and supported Rehoboam the

son of Solomon for three years, for they walked in the way of David and Solomon for three years.

Rehoboam's Family

18 Then Rehoboam took as a wife Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David *and of* Abihail the daughter of Eliab the son of Jesse, ¹⁹and she bore him sons: Jeush, Shemariah, and Zaham. ²⁰And after her he took Maacah the daughter of Absalom, and she bore him Abijah, Attai, Ziza, and Shelomith. ²¹And Rehoboam loved Maacah the daughter of Absalom more than all his *other* wives and concubines. For he had taken eighteen wives and sixty concubines and fathered twenty-eight sons and sixty daughters. ²²And Rehoboam appointed Abijah the son of Maacah as head and leader among his brothers, for he *intended* to make him king. ²³And he acted wisely and distributed some of his sons through all the territories of Judah and Benjamin to all the fortified cities, and he gave them food in abundance. And he sought many wives *for them*.

2 CHRONICLES 12 [\[Books\]](#)

Shishak of Egypt Invades Judah

1 It took place when the kingdom of Rehoboam was established and strong that he and all Israel with him forsook the law of the LORD. ²And it came about in King Rehoboam's fifth year, because they had been unfaithful to the LORD, that Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem ³with 1,200 chariots and 60,000 horsemen. And the people who came with him from Egypt were without number: the Lubim, the Sukkiim, and the Ethiopians. ⁴And he captured the fortified cities of Judah and came as far as Jerusalem. ⁵Then Shemaiah the prophet came to Rehoboam and the princes of Judah who had gathered at Jerusalem because of Shishak, and he said to them, "Thus says the LORD, 'You have forsaken Me, so I also have forsaken you to Shishak.' " ⁶So the princes of Israel and the king humbled themselves and said, "The LORD is righteous."

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, "They have humbled themselves so I will not destroy them, but I will grant them some *measure* of deliverance, and My wrath shall not be poured out on Jerusalem by means of Shishak. ⁸"But they will become his slaves so that they may learn *the difference between My service and the service of the kingdoms of the countries.*"

Plunder Impoverishes Judah

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took the treasures of the house of the LORD and the treasures of the king's palace. He took everything; he even took the golden shields which Solomon had made. ¹⁰Then King Rehoboam made shields of bronze in their place, and committed them to the care of the commanders of the guard who guarded the door of the king's house. ¹¹And it happened as often as the king entered the house of the LORD, the guards came and carried them and *then* brought them back into the guards' room. ¹²And when he humbled himself, the anger of the LORD turned

away from him, so as not to destroy *him* completely; and also conditions were good in Judah.

13 So King Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned. Now Rehoboam was forty-one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen from all the tribes of Israel, to put His name there. And his mother's name was Naamah the Ammonitess. ¹⁴And he did evil because he did not set his heart to seek the LORD.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam, from first to last, are they not written in the records of Shemaiah the prophet and of Iddo the seer, according to genealogical enrollment? And *there were* wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually. ¹⁶And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David; and his son Abijah became king in his place.

2 CHRONICLES 13 [\[Books\]](#)

Abijah Succeeds Rehoboam

¹ In the eighteenth year of King Jeroboam, Abijah became king over Judah. ²He reigned three years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Micaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah. And there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam. ³And Abijah began the battle with an army of valiant warriors, 400,000 chosen men, while Jeroboam drew up in battle formation against him with 800,000 chosen men *who were* valiant warriors.

Civil War

⁴ Then Abijah stood on Mount Zemaraim, which is in the hill country of Ephraim, and said, "Listen to me, Jeroboam and all Israel: ⁵"Do you not know that the LORD God of Israel gave the rule over Israel forever to David and his sons by a covenant of salt? ⁶"Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, rose up and rebelled against his master, ⁷and worthless men gathered about him, scoundrels, who proved too strong for Rehoboam, the son of Solomon, when he was young and timid and could not hold his own against them. ⁸"So now you intend to resist the kingdom of the LORD through the sons of David, being a great multitude and *having* with you the golden calves which Jeroboam made for gods for you. ⁹"Have you not driven out the priests of the LORD, the sons of Aaron and the Levites, and made for yourselves priests like the peoples of *other* lands? Whoever comes to consecrate himself with a young bull and seven rams, even he may become a priest of *what are* no gods. ¹⁰"But as for us, the LORD is our God, and we have not forsaken Him; and the sons of Aaron are ministering to the LORD as priests, and the Levites attend to their work. ¹¹"And every morning and evening they burn to the LORD burnt offerings and fragrant incense, and the showbread is *set* on the clean table, and the golden lampstand with its lamps is *ready* to light every evening; for we keep the charge of the LORD our God, but you have forsaken Him. ¹²"Now behold, God is with us at *our* head and His priests with the signal trumpets to sound the alarm against you. O sons of

Israel, do not fight against the LORD God of your fathers, for you will not succeed.”

13 But Jeroboam had set an ambush to come from the rear, so that *Israel* was in front of Judah, and the ambush was behind them. 14When Judah turned around, behold, they were attacked both front and rear; so they cried to the LORD, and the priests blew the trumpets. 15Then the men of Judah raised a war cry, and when the men of Judah raised the war cry, then it was that God routed Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah. 16And when the sons of Israel fled before Judah, God gave them into their hand. 17And Abijah and his people defeated them with a great slaughter, so that 500,000 chosen men of Israel fell slain. 18Thus the sons of Israel were subdued at that time, and the sons of Judah conquered because they trusted in the LORD, the God of their fathers. 19And Abijah pursued Jeroboam, and captured from him *several* cities, Bethel with its villages, Jeshanah with its villages, and Ephron with its villages.

Death of Jeroboam

20And Jeroboam did not again recover strength in the days of Abijah; and the LORD struck him and he died.

21 But Abijah became powerful, and took fourteen wives to himself; and became the father of twenty-two sons and sixteen daughters. 22Now the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his ways and his words are written in the treatise of the prophet Iddo.

2 CHRONICLES 14 [\[Books\]](#)

Asa Succeeds Abijah in Judah

1 So Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David, and his son Asa became king in his place. The land was undisturbed for ten years during his days.

2 And Asa did good and right in the sight of the LORD his God, ³for he removed the foreign altars and high places, tore down the *sacred* pillars, cut down the Asherim, ⁴and commanded Judah to seek the LORD God of their fathers and to observe the law and the commandment. ⁵He also removed the high places and the incense altars from all the cities of Judah. And the kingdom was undisturbed under him. ⁶And he built fortified cities in Judah, since the land was undisturbed, and there was no one at war with him during those years, because the LORD had given him rest. ⁷For he said to Judah, “Let us build these cities and surround *them* with walls and towers, gates and bars. The land is still ours, because we have sought the LORD our God; we have sought Him, and He has given us rest on every side.” So they built and prospered. ⁸Now Asa had an army of 300,000 from Judah, bearing large shields and spears, and 280,000 from Benjamin, bearing shields and wielding bows; all of them were valiant warriors.

9 Now Zerah the Ethiopian came out against them with an army of a million men and 300 chariots, and he came to Mareshah. ¹⁰So Asa went out to meet him, and they drew up in battle formation in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah. ¹¹Then Asa called to the LORD his God, and said, “LORD, there is no one besides Thee to help *in the battle* between the powerful and those who have no strength; so help us, O LORD our God, for we trust in Thee, and in Thy name have come against this multitude. O LORD, Thou art our God; let not man prevail against Thee.” ¹²So the LORD routed the Ethiopians before Asa and before Judah, and the Ethiopians fled. ¹³And Asa and the people who *were* with him pursued them as far as Gerar; and so many Ethiopians fell that they could not recover, for they were shattered before the LORD, and

before His army. And they carried away very much plunder. ¹⁴And they destroyed all the cities around Gerar, for the dread of the LORD had fallen on them; and they despoiled all the cities, for there was much plunder in them. ¹⁵They also struck down those who owned livestock, and they carried away large numbers of sheep and camels. Then they returned to Jerusalem.

2 CHRONICLES 15 [\[Books\]](#)

The Prophet Azariah Warns Asa

¹ Now the Spirit of God came on Azariah the son of Oded, ²and he went out to meet Asa and said to him, “Listen to me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin: the LORD is with you when you are with Him. And if you seek Him, He will let you find Him; but if you forsake Him, He will forsake you. ³“And for many days Israel was without the true God and without a teaching priest and without law. ⁴“But in their distress they turned to the LORD God of Israel, and they sought Him, and He let them find Him. ⁵“And in those times there was no peace to him who went out or to him who came in, for many disturbances afflicted all the inhabitants of the lands. ⁶“And nation was crushed by nation, and city by city, for God troubled them with every kind of distress. ⁷“But you, be strong and do not lose courage, for there is reward for your work.”

Asa's Reforms

⁸ Now when Asa heard these words and the prophecy which Azariah the son of Oded the prophet spoke, he took courage and removed the abominable idols from all the land of Judah and Benjamin and from the cities which he had captured in the hill country of Ephraim. He then restored the altar of the LORD which was in front of the porch of the LORD. ⁹And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin and those from Ephraim, Manasseh, and Simeon who resided with them, for many defected to him from Israel when they saw that the LORD his God was with him. ¹⁰So they assembled at Jerusalem in the third month of the fifteenth year of Asa's reign. ¹¹And they sacrificed to the LORD that day 700 oxen and 7,000 sheep from the spoil they had brought. ¹²And they entered into the covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers with all their heart and soul; ¹³and whoever would not seek the LORD God of Israel should be put to death, whether small or great, man or woman. ¹⁴Moreover, they made an oath to the LORD with a loud voice, with shouting, with trumpets, and with horns. ¹⁵And all Judah rejoiced concerning the oath,

for they had sworn with their whole heart and had sought Him earnestly, and He let them find Him. So the LORD gave them rest on every side.

16 And he also removed Maacah, the mother of King Asa, from the *position of* queen mother, because she had made a horrid image as an Asherah, and Asa cut down her horrid image, crushed *it* and burned *it* at the brook Kidron. 17 But the high places were not removed from Israel; nevertheless Asa's heart was blameless all his days. 18 And he brought into the house of God the dedicated things of his father and his own dedicated things: silver and gold and utensils. 19 And there was no more war until the thirty-fifth year of Asa's reign.

2 CHRONICLES 16 [\[Books\]](#)

Asa Wars against Baasha

1 In the thirty-sixth year of Asa's reign Baasha king of Israel came up against Judah and fortified Ramah in order to prevent *anyone* from going out or coming in to Asa king of Judah. 2Then Asa brought out silver and gold from the treasuries of the house of the LORD and the king's house, and sent them to Ben-hadad king of Aram, who lived in Damascus, saying, 3"*Let there be a treaty between you and me, as between my father and your father. Behold, I have sent you silver and gold; go, break your treaty with Baasha king of Israel so that he will withdraw from me.*" 4So Ben-hadad listened to King Asa and sent the commanders of his armies against the cities of Israel, and they conquered Ijon, Dan, Abel-maim, and all the store cities of Naphtali. 5And it came about when Baasha heard *of it* that he ceased fortifying Ramah and stopped his work. 6Then King Asa brought all Judah, and they carried away the stones of Ramah and its timber with which Baasha had been building, and with them he fortified Geba and Mizpah.

Asa Imprisons the Prophet

7 At that time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah and said to him, "Because you have relied on the king of Aram and have not relied on the LORD your God, therefore the army of the king of Aram has escaped out of your hand. 8"*Were not the Ethiopians and the Lubim an immense army with very many chariots and horsemen? Yet, because you relied on the LORD, He delivered them into your hand.* 9"*For the eyes of the LORD move to and fro throughout the earth that He may strongly support those whose heart is completely His. You have acted foolishly in this. Indeed, from now on you will surely have wars.*" 10Then Asa was angry with the seer and put him in prison, for he was enraged at him for this. And Asa oppressed some of the people at the same time.

11 And now, the acts of Asa from first to last, behold, they are written in the

Book of the Kings of Judah and Israel. ¹²And in the thirty-ninth year of his reign Asa became diseased in his feet. His disease was severe, yet even in his disease he did not seek the LORD, but the physicians. ¹³So Asa slept with his fathers, having died in the forty-first year of his reign. ¹⁴And they buried him in his own tomb which he had cut out for himself in the city of David, and they laid him in the resting place which he had filled with spices of various kinds blended by the perfumers' art; and they made a very great fire for him.

2 CHRONICLES 17 [\[Books\]](#)

Jehoshaphat Succeeds Asa

1 Jehoshaphat his son then became king in his place, and made his position over Israel firm. ²He placed troops in all the fortified cities of Judah, and set garrisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim which Asa his father had captured.

His Good Reign

³And the LORD was with Jehoshaphat because he followed the example of his father David's earlier days and did not seek the Baals, ⁴but sought the God of his father, followed His commandments, and did not act as Israel did. ⁵So the LORD established the kingdom in his control, and all Judah brought tribute to Jehoshaphat, and he had great riches and honor. ⁶And he took great pride in the ways of the LORD and again removed the high places and the Asherim from Judah.

7 Then in the third year of his reign he sent his officials, Ben-hail, Obadiah, Zechariah, Nethanel, and Micaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah; ⁸and with them the Levites, Shemaiah, Nethaniah, Zebadiah, Asahel, Shemiramoth, Jehonathan, Adonijah, Tobijah, and Tobadonijah, the Levites; and with them Elishama and Jehoram, the priests. ⁹And they taught in Judah, *having* the book of the law of the LORD with them; and they went throughout all the cities of Judah and taught among the people.

10 Now the dread of the LORD was on all the kingdoms of the lands which *were* around Judah, so that they did not make war against Jehoshaphat. ¹¹And some of the Philistines brought gifts and silver as tribute to Jehoshaphat; the Arabians also brought him flocks, 7,700 rams and 7,700 male goats. ¹²So Jehoshaphat grew greater and greater, and he built fortresses and store cities in Judah. ¹³And he had large supplies in the cities of Judah, and warriors, valiant men, in Jerusalem. ¹⁴And this was their muster according to their

fathers' households: of Judah, commanders of thousands, Adnah *was* the commander, and with him 300,000 valiant warriors; ¹⁵and next to him *was* Johanan the commander, and with him 280,000; ¹⁶and next to him Amasiah the son of Zichri, who volunteered for the LORD, and with him 200,000 valiant warriors; ¹⁷and of Benjamin, Eliada a valiant warrior, and with him 200,000 armed with bow and shield; ¹⁸and next to him Jehozabad, and with him 180,000 equipped for war. ¹⁹These are they who served the king, apart from those whom the king put in the fortified cities through all Judah.

2 CHRONICLES 18 [\[Books\]](#)

Jehoshaphat Allies with Ahab

1 Now Jehoshaphat had great riches and honor; and he allied himself by marriage with Ahab. ²And some years later he went down to *visit* Ahab at Samaria. And Ahab slaughtered many sheep and oxen for him and the people who were with him, and induced him to go up against Ramoth-gilead. ³And Ahab king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat king of Judah, “Will you go with me *against* Ramoth-gilead?” And he said to him, “I am as you are, and my people as your people, and *we will be* with you in the battle.”

4 Moreover, Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, “Please inquire first for the word of the LORD.” ⁵Then the king of Israel assembled the prophets, four hundred men, and said to them, “Shall we go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I refrain?” And they said, “Go up, for God will give *it* into the hand of the king.” ⁶But Jehoshaphat said, “Is there not yet a prophet of the LORD here that we may inquire of him?” ⁷And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, “There is yet one man by whom we may inquire of the LORD, but I hate him, for he never prophesies good concerning me but always evil. He is Micaiah, son of Imla.” But Jehoshaphat said, “Let not the king say so.”

Ahab’s False Prophets Assure Victory

⁸Then the king of Israel called an officer and said, “Bring quickly Micaiah, Imla’s son.” ⁹Now the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah were sitting each on his throne, arrayed in *their* robes, and *they* were sitting at the threshing floor at the entrance of the gate of Samaria; and all the prophets were prophesying before them. ¹⁰And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made horns of iron for himself and said, “Thus says the LORD, ‘With these you shall gore the Arameans, until they are consumed.’ ” ¹¹And all the prophets were prophesying thus, saying, “Go up to Ramoth-gilead and succeed, for the LORD will give *it* into the hand of the king.”

Micaiah Brings Word from God

¹² Then the messenger who went to summon Micaiah spoke to him saying, “Behold, the words of the prophets are uniformly favorable to the king. So please let your word be like one of them and speak favorably.” ¹³But Micaiah said, “As the LORD lives, what my God says, that I will speak.” ¹⁴And when he came to the king, the king said to him, “Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I refrain?” He said, “Go up and succeed, for they will be given into your hand.” ¹⁵Then the king said to him, “How many times must I adjure you to speak to me nothing but the truth in the name of the LORD?” ¹⁶So he said,

“I saw all Israel

Scattered on the mountains,

Like sheep which have no shepherd;

And the LORD said,

‘These have no master.

Let each of them return to his house in peace.’ ”

¹⁷Then the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, “Did I not tell you that he would not prophesy good concerning me, but evil?” ¹⁸And Micaiah said, “Therefore, hear the word of the LORD. I saw the LORD sitting on His throne, and all the host of heaven standing on His right and on His left. ¹⁹“And the LORD said, ‘Who will entice Ahab king of Israel to go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead?’ And one said this while another said that. ²⁰“Then a spirit came forward and stood before the LORD and said, ‘I will entice him.’ And the LORD said to him, ‘How?’ ²¹“And he said, ‘I will go and be a deceiving spirit in the mouth of all his prophets.’ Then He said, ‘You are to entice *him* and prevail also. Go and do so.’ ²²“Now therefore, behold, the LORD has put a deceiving spirit in the mouth of these your prophets; for the LORD has proclaimed disaster against you.”

23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near and struck Micaiah on the cheek and said, “How did the Spirit of the LORD pass from me to speak to you?” 24 And Micaiah said, “Behold, you shall see on that day, when you enter an inner room to hide yourself.” 25 Then the king of Israel said, “Take Micaiah and return him to Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king’s son; 26 and say, ‘Thus says the king, “Put this *man* in prison, and feed him sparingly with bread and water until I return safely.’ ” ’ ” 27 And Micaiah said, “If you indeed return safely, the LORD has not spoken by me.” And he said, “Listen, all you people.”

Ahab’s Defeat and Death

28 So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat king of Judah went up against Ramoth-gilead. 29 And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, “I will disguise myself and go into battle, but you put on your robes.” So the king of Israel disguised himself, and they went into battle. 30 Now the king of Aram had commanded the captains of his chariots, saying, “Do not fight with small or great, but with the king of Israel alone.” 31 So it came about when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, “It is the king of Israel,” and they turned aside to fight against him. But Jehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him, and God diverted them from him. 32 Then it happened when the captains of the chariots saw that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him. 33 And a certain man drew his bow at random and struck the king of Israel in a joint of the armor. So he said to the driver of the chariot, “Turn around, and take me out of the fight; for I am severely wounded.” 34 And the battle raged that day, and the king of Israel propped himself up in his chariot in front of the Arameans until the evening; and at sunset he died.

2 CHRONICLES 19 [\[Books\]](#)

Jehu Rebukes Jehoshaphat

¹ Then Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned in safety to his house in Jerusalem. ²And Jehu the son of Hanani the seer went out to meet him and said to King Jehoshaphat, “Should you help the wicked and love those who hate the LORD and so *bring* wrath on yourself from the LORD? ³“But there is *some* good in you, for you have removed the Asheroth from the land and you have set your heart to seek God.” ⁴So Jehoshaphat lived in Jerusalem and went out again among the people from Beersheba to the hill country of Ephraim and brought them back to the LORD, the God of their fathers.

Reforms Instituted

⁵And he appointed judges in the land in all the fortified cities of Judah, city by city. ⁶And he said to the judges, “Consider what you are doing, for you do not judge for man but for the LORD who is with you when you render judgment. ⁷“Now then let the fear of the LORD be upon you; be very careful what you do, for the LORD our God will have no part in unrighteousness, or partiality, or the taking of a bribe.”

⁸ And in Jerusalem also Jehoshaphat appointed some of the Levites and priests, and some of the heads of the fathers’ *households* of Israel, for the judgment of the LORD and to judge disputes among the inhabitants of Jerusalem. ⁹Then he charged them saying, “Thus you shall do in the fear of the LORD, faithfully and wholeheartedly. ¹⁰“And whenever any dispute comes to you from your brethren who live in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and ordinances, you shall warn them that they may not be guilty before the LORD, and wrath may *not* come on you and your brethren. Thus you shall do and you will not be guilty. ¹¹“And behold, Amariah the chief priest will be over you in all that pertains to the LORD; and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, in all

that pertains to the king. Also the Levites shall be officers before you. Act resolutely, and the LORD be with the upright.”

2 CHRONICLES 20 [\[Books\]](#)

Judah Invaded

¹ Now it came about after this that the sons of Moab and the sons of Ammon, together with some of the Meunites, came to make war against Jehoshaphat. ²Then some came and reported to Jehoshaphat, saying, “A great multitude is coming against you from beyond the sea, out of Aram and behold, they are in Hazazon-tamar (that is Engedi).” ³And Jehoshaphat was afraid and turned his attention to seek the LORD; and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah. ⁴So Judah gathered together to seek help from the LORD; they even came from all the cities of Judah to seek the LORD.

Jehoshaphat's Prayer

⁵ Then Jehoshaphat stood in the assembly of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the LORD before the new court, ⁶and he said, “O LORD, the God of our fathers, art Thou not God in the heavens? And art Thou not ruler over all the kingdoms of the nations? Power and might are in Thy hand so that no one can stand against Thee. ⁷“Didst Thou not, O our God, drive out the inhabitants of this land before Thy people Israel, and give it to the descendants of Abraham Thy friend forever? ⁸“And they lived in it, and have built Thee a sanctuary there for Thy name, saying, ⁹“Should evil come upon us, the sword, *or* judgment, or pestilence, or famine, we will stand before this house and before Thee (for Thy name is in this house) and cry to Thee in our distress, and Thou wilt hear and deliver *us*.” ¹⁰“And now behold, the sons of Ammon and Moab and Mount Seir, whom Thou didst not let Israel invade when they came out of the land of Egypt (they turned aside from them and did not destroy them), ¹¹behold *how* they are rewarding us, by coming to drive us out from Thy possession which Thou hast given us as an inheritance. ¹²“O our God, wilt Thou not judge them? For we are powerless before this great multitude who are coming against us; nor do we know what to do, but our eyes are on Thee.” ¹³And all Judah was standing before the LORD, with their infants, their wives, and their children.

Jahaziel Answers the Prayer

14 Then in the midst of the assembly the Spirit of the LORD came upon Jahaziel the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jeiel, the son of Mattaniah, the Levite of the sons of Asaph; ¹⁵and he said, “Listen, all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem and King Jehoshaphat: thus says the LORD to you, ‘Do not fear or be dismayed because of this great multitude, for the battle is not yours but God’s. ¹⁶Tomorrow go down against them. Behold, they will come up by the ascent of Ziz, and you will find them at the end of the valley in front of the wilderness of Jeruel. ¹⁷‘You *need* not fight in this *battle*; station yourselves, stand and see the salvation of the LORD on your behalf, O Judah and Jerusalem.’ Do not fear or be dismayed; tomorrow go out to face them, for the LORD is with you.” ¹⁸And Jehoshaphat bowed his head with *his* face to the ground, and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell down before the LORD, worshiping the LORD. ¹⁹And the Levites, from the sons of the Kohathites and of the sons of the Korahites, stood up to praise the LORD God of Israel, with a very loud voice.

Enemies Destroy Themselves

20 And they rose early in the morning and went out to the wilderness of Tekoa; and when they went out, Jehoshaphat stood and said, “Listen to me, O Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem, put your trust in the LORD your God, and you will be established. Put your trust in His prophets and succeed.” ²¹And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed those who sang to the LORD and those who praised *Him* in holy attire, as they went out before the army and said, “Give thanks to the LORD, for His lovingkindness is everlasting.” ²²And when they began singing and praising, the LORD set ambushes against the sons of Ammon, Moab, and Mount Seir, who had come against Judah; so they were routed. ²³For the sons of Ammon and Moab rose up against the inhabitants of Mount Seir destroying *them* completely, and when they had finished with the inhabitants of Seir, they helped to destroy one another.

24 When Judah came to the lookout of the wilderness, they looked toward the

multitude; and behold, they *were* corpses lying on the ground, and no one had escaped. ²⁵And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take their spoil, they found much among them, *including* goods, garments, and valuable things which they took for themselves, more than they could carry. And they were three days taking the spoil because there was so much.

Triumphant Return to Jerusalem

²⁶Then on the fourth day they assembled in the valley of Beracah, for there they blessed the LORD. Therefore they have named that place “The Valley of Beracah” until today. ²⁷And every man of Judah and Jerusalem returned with Jehoshaphat at their head, returning to Jerusalem with joy, for the LORD had made them to rejoice over their enemies. ²⁸And they came to Jerusalem with harps, lyres, and trumpets to the house of the LORD. ²⁹And the dread of God was on all the kingdoms of the lands when they heard that the LORD had fought against the enemies of Israel. ³⁰So the kingdom of Jehoshaphat was at peace, for his God gave him rest on all sides.

³¹ Now Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah. He *was* thirty-five years old when he became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem twenty-five years. And his mother’s name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi. ³²And he walked in the way of his father Asa and did not depart from it, doing right in the sight of the LORD. ³³The high places, however, were not removed; the people had not yet directed their hearts to the God of their fathers. ³⁴Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first to last, behold, they are written in the annals of Jehu the son of Hanani, which is recorded in the Book of the Kings of Israel.

Alliance Displeases God

³⁵ And after this Jehoshaphat king of Judah allied himself with Ahaziah king of Israel. He acted wickedly in so doing. ³⁶So he allied himself with him to make ships to go to Tarshish, and they made the ships in Ezion-geber. ³⁷Then Eliezer the son of Dodavahu of Mareshah prophesied against Jehoshaphat saying, “Because you have allied yourself with Ahaziah, the LORD has

destroyed your works.” So the ships were broken and could not go to Tarshish.

2 CHRONICLES 21 [\[Books\]](#)

Jehoram Succeeds Jehoshaphat in Judah

1 Then Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers and was buried with his fathers in the city of David, and Jehoram his son became king in his place. ²And he had brothers, the sons of Jehoshaphat: Azariah, Jehiel, Zechariah, Azaryahu, Michael, and Shephatiah. All these *were* the sons of Jehoshaphat king of Israel. ³And their father gave them many gifts of silver, gold and precious things, with fortified cities in Judah, but he gave the kingdom to Jehoram because he was the first-born.

4 Now when Jehoram had taken over the kingdom of his father and made himself secure, he killed all his brothers with the sword, and some of the rulers of Israel also. ⁵Jehoram *was* thirty-two years old when he became king, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem. ⁶And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, just as the house of Ahab did (for Ahab's daughter was his wife), and he did evil in the sight of the LORD. ⁷Yet the LORD was not willing to destroy the house of David because of the covenant which He had made with David, and since He had promised to give a lamp to him and his sons forever.

Revolt against Judah

8 In his days Edom revolted against the rule of Judah, and set up a king over themselves. ⁹Then Jehoram crossed over with his commanders and all his chariots with him. And it came about that he arose by night and struck down the Edomites who were surrounding him and the commanders of the chariots. ¹⁰So Edom revolted against Judah to this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time against his rule, because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers. ¹¹Moreover, he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to play the harlot and led Judah astray. ¹²Then a letter came to him from Elijah the prophet saying, "Thus says the LORD God of your father David, 'Because you have not walked in the ways

of Jehoshaphat your father and the ways of Asa king of Judah, ¹³but have walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and have caused Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to play the harlot as the house of Ahab played the harlot, and you have also killed your brothers, your own family, who were better than you, ¹⁴behold, the LORD is going to strike your people, your sons, your wives, and all your possessions with a great calamity; ¹⁵and you will suffer severe sickness, a disease of your bowels, until your bowels come out because of the sickness, day by day.’ ”

¹⁶ Then the LORD stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines and the Arabs who bordered the Ethiopians; ¹⁷and they came against Judah and invaded it, and carried away all the possessions found in the king's house together with his sons and his wives, so that no son was left to him except Jehoahaz, the youngest of his sons. ¹⁸So after all this the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable sickness. ¹⁹Now it came about in the course of time, at the end of two years, that his bowels came out because of his sickness and he died in great pain. And his people made no fire for him like the fire for his fathers. ²⁰He was thirty-two years old when he became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight years; and he departed with no one's regret, and they buried him in the city of David, but not in the tombs of the kings.

2 CHRONICLES 22 [\[Books\]](#)

Ahaziah Succeeds Jehoram in Judah

¹ Then the inhabitants of Jerusalem made Ahaziah, his youngest son, king in his place, for the band of men who came with the Arabs to the camp had slain all the older *sons*. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah began to reign. ²Ahaziah *was* twenty-two years old when he became king, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Athaliah, the granddaughter of Omri. ³He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab, for his mother was his counselor to do wickedly. ⁴And he did evil in the sight of the LORD like the house of Ahab, for they were his counselors after the death of his father, to his destruction.

Ahaziah Allies with Jehoram of Israel

⁵He also walked according to their counsel, and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel to wage war against Hazael king of Aram at Ramoth-gilead. But the Arameans wounded Joram. ⁶So he returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which they had inflicted on him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Aram. And Ahaziah, the son of Jehoram king of Judah, went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

⁷ Now the destruction of Ahaziah was from God, in that he went to Joram. For when he came, he went out with Jehoram against Jehu the son of Nimshi, whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

Jehu Murders Princes of Judah

⁸And it came about when Jehu was executing judgment on the house of Ahab, he found the princes of Judah and the sons of Ahaziah's brothers, ministering to Ahaziah, and slew them. ⁹He also sought Ahaziah, and they caught him

while he was hiding in Samaria; they brought him to Jehu, put him to death, and buried him. For they said, “He is the son of Jehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart.” So there was no one of the house of Ahaziah to retain the power of the kingdom.

10 Now when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she rose and destroyed all the royal offspring of the house of Judah. ¹¹But Jehoshabeath the king’s daughter took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the king’s sons who were being put to death, and placed him and his nurse in the bedroom. So Jehoshabeath, the daughter of King Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah), hid him from Athaliah so that she would not put him to death. ¹²And he was hidden with them in the house of God six years while Athaliah reigned over the land.

2 CHRONICLES 23 [\[Books\]](#)

Jehoiada Sets Joash on the Throne of Judah

¹ Now in the seventh year Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took captains of hundreds: Azariah the son of Jeroham, Ishmael the son of Johanan, Azariah the son of Obed, Maaseiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, *and they entered* into a covenant with him. ² And they went throughout Judah and gathered the Levites from all the cities of Judah, and the heads of the fathers' *households* of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem. ³ Then all the assembly made a covenant with the king in the house of God. And Jehoiada said to them, "Behold, the king's son shall reign, as the LORD has spoken concerning the sons of David. ⁴ "This is the thing which you shall do: one third of you, of the priests and Levites who come in on the sabbath, *shall be* gatekeepers, ⁵ and one third *shall be* at the king's house, and a third at the Gate of the Foundation; and all the people *shall be* in the courts of the house of the LORD. ⁶ "But let no one enter the house of the LORD except the priests and the ministering Levites; they may enter, for they are holy. And let all the people keep the charge of the LORD. ⁷ "And the Levites will surround the king, each man with his weapons in his hand; and whoever enters the house, let him be killed. Thus be with the king when he comes in and when he goes out." ⁸ So the Levites and all Judah did according to all that Jehoiada the priest commanded. And each one of them took his men who were to come in on the sabbath, with those who were to go out on the sabbath, for Jehoiada the priest did not dismiss *any of* the divisions. ⁹ Then Jehoiada the priest gave to the captains of hundreds the spears and the large and small shields which had been King David's, which *were* in the house of God. ¹⁰ And he stationed all the people, each man with his weapon in his hand, from the right side of the house to the left side of the house, by the altar and by the house, around the king. ¹¹ Then they brought out the king's son and put the crown on him, and *gave him* the testimony, and made him king. And Jehoiada and his sons anointed him and said, "*Long live the king!*"

Athaliah Murdered

12 When Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came into the house of the LORD to the people. ¹³And she looked, and behold, the king was standing by his pillar at the entrance, and the captains and the trumpeters *were* beside the king. And all the people of the land rejoiced and blew trumpets, the singers with *their* musical instruments leading the praise. Then Athaliah tore her clothes and said, “Treason! Treason!” ¹⁴And Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds who were appointed over the army, and said to them, “Bring her out between the ranks; and whoever follows her, put to death with the sword.” For the priest said, “Let her not be put to death in the house of the LORD.” ¹⁵So they seized her, and when she arrived at the entrance of the Horse Gate of the king’s house, they put her to death there.

Reforms Carried Out

16 Then Jehoiada made a covenant between himself and all the people and the king, that they should be the LORD’s people. ¹⁷And all the people went to the house of Baal, and tore it down, and they broke in pieces his altars and his images, and killed Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. ¹⁸Moreover, Jehoiada placed the offices of the house of the LORD under the authority of the Levitical priests, whom David had assigned over the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the law of Moses—with rejoicing and singing according to the order of David. ¹⁹And he stationed the gatekeepers of the house of the LORD, so that no one should enter *who was* in any way unclean. ²⁰And he took the captains of hundreds, the nobles, the rulers of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought the king down from the house of the LORD, and came through the upper gate to the king’s house. And they placed the king upon the royal throne. ²¹So all of the people of the land rejoiced and the city was quiet. For they had put Athaliah to death with the sword.

2 CHRONICLES 24 [\[Books\]](#)

Young Joash Influenced by Jehoiada

1 Joash *was* seven years old when he became king, and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name *was* Zibiah from Beersheba. ²And Joash did what was right in the sight of the LORD all the days of Jehoiada the priest. ³And Jehoiada took two wives for him, and he became the father of sons and daughters.

Faithless Priests

4 Now it came about after this that Joash decided to restore the house of the LORD. ⁵And he gathered the priests and Levites, and said to them, "Go out to the cities of Judah, and collect money from all Israel to repair the house of your God annually, and you shall do the matter quickly." But the Levites did not act quickly. ⁶So the king summoned Jehoiada the chief *priest* and said to him, "Why have you not required the Levites to bring in from Judah and from Jerusalem the levy *fixed by* Moses the servant of the LORD on the congregation of Israel for the tent of the testimony?" ⁷For the sons of the wicked Athaliah had broken into the house of God and even used the holy things of the house of the LORD for the Baals.

Temple Repaired

8 So the king commanded, and they made a chest and set it outside by the gate of the house of the LORD. ⁹And they made a proclamation in Judah and Jerusalem to bring to the LORD the levy *fixed by* Moses the servant of God on Israel in the wilderness. ¹⁰And all the officers and all the people rejoiced and brought in their levies and dropped *them* into the chest until they had finished. ¹¹And it came about whenever the chest was brought in to the king's officer by the Levites, and when they saw that there was much money, then the king's scribe and the chief priest's officer would come, empty the chest,

take it, and return it to its place. Thus they did daily and collected much money. ¹²And the king and Jehoiada gave it to those who did the work of the service of the house of the LORD; and they hired masons and carpenters to restore the house of the LORD, and also workers in iron and bronze to repair the house of the LORD. ¹³So the workmen labored, and the repair work progressed in their hands, and they restored the house of God according to its specifications, and strengthened it. ¹⁴And when they had finished, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada; and it was made into utensils for the house of the LORD, utensils for the service and the burnt offering, and pans and utensils of gold and silver. And they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the days of Jehoiada.

¹⁵ Now when Jehoiada reached a ripe old age he died; he was one hundred and thirty years old at his death. ¹⁶And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done well in Israel and to God and His house. ¹⁷But after the death of Jehoiada the officials of Judah came and bowed down to the king, and the king listened to them. ¹⁸And they abandoned the house of the LORD, the God of their fathers, and served the Asherim and the idols; so wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their guilt. ¹⁹Yet He sent prophets to them to bring them back to the LORD; though they testified against them, they would not listen.

Joash Murders Son of Jehoiada

²⁰Then the Spirit of God came on Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest; and he stood above the people and said to them, “Thus God has said, ‘Why do you transgress the commandments of the LORD and do not prosper? Because you have forsaken the LORD, He has also forsaken you.’ ” ²¹So they conspired against him and at the command of the king they stoned him to death in the court of the house of the LORD. ²²Thus Joash the king did not remember the kindness which his father Jehoiada had shown him, but he murdered his son. And as he died he said, “May the LORD see and avenge!”

Aram Invades and Defeats Judah

23 Now it came about at the turn of the year that the army of the Arameans came up against him; and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, destroyed all the officials of the people from among the people, and sent all their spoil to the king of Damascus. ²⁴Indeed the army of the Arameans came with a small number of men; yet the LORD delivered a very great army into their hands, because they had forsaken the LORD, the God of their fathers. Thus they executed judgment on Joash. ²⁵And when they had departed from him (for they left him very sick), his own servants conspired against him because of the blood of the son of Jehoiada the priest, and murdered him on his bed. So he died, and they buried him in the city of David, but they did not bury him in the tombs of the kings. ²⁶Now these are those who conspired against him: Zabad the son of Shimeath the Ammonitess, and Jehozabad the son of Shimrith the Moabitess. ²⁷As to his sons and the many oracles against him and the rebuilding of the house of God, behold, they are written in the treatise of the Book of the Kings. Then Amaziah his son became king in his place.

2 CHRONICLES 25 [\[Books\]](#)

Amaziah Succeeds Joash in Judah

1 Amaziah was twenty-five years old when he became king, and he reigned twenty-nine years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem. ²And he did right in the sight of the LORD, yet not with a whole heart. ³Now it came about as soon as the kingdom was firmly in his grasp, that he killed his servants who had slain his father the king. ⁴However, he did not put their children to death, but *did* as it is written in the law in the book of Moses, which the LORD commanded, saying, "Fathers shall not be put to death for sons, nor sons be put to death for fathers, but each shall be put to death for his own sin."

Amaziah Defeats Edomites

5 Moreover, Amaziah assembled Judah and appointed them according to *their* fathers' households under commanders of thousands and commanders of hundreds throughout Judah and Benjamin; and he took a census of those from twenty years old and upward, and found them to be 300,000 choice men, *able* to go to war *and* handle spear and shield. ⁶He hired also 100,000 valiant warriors out of Israel for one hundred talents of silver. ⁷But a man of God came to him saying, "O king, do not let the army of Israel go with you, for the LORD is not with Israel *nor with* any of the sons of Ephraim. ⁸"But if you do go, do *it*, be strong for the battle; *yet* God will bring you down before the enemy, for God has power to help and to bring down." ⁹And Amaziah said to the man of God, "But what *shall we* do for the hundred talents which I have given to the troops of Israel?" And the man of God answered, "The LORD has much more to give you than this." ¹⁰Then Amaziah dismissed them, the troops which came to him from Ephraim, to go home; so their anger burned against Judah and they returned home in fierce anger.

11 Now Amaziah strengthened himself, and led his people forth, and went to the Valley of Salt, and struck down 10,000 of the sons of Seir. ¹²The sons of

Judah also captured 10,000 alive and brought them to the top of the cliff, and threw them down from the top of the cliff so that they were all dashed to pieces. ¹³But the troops whom Amaziah sent back from going with him to battle, raided the cities of Judah, from Samaria to Beth-horon, and struck down 3,000 of them, and plundered much spoil.

Amaziah Rebuked for Idolatry

¹⁴ Now it came about after Amaziah came from slaughtering the Edomites that he brought the gods of the sons of Seir, set them up as his gods, bowed down before them, and burned incense to them. ¹⁵Then the anger of the LORD burned against Amaziah, and He sent him a prophet who said to him, “Why have you sought the gods of the people who have not delivered their own people from your hand?” ¹⁶And it came about as he was talking with him that the king said to him, “Have we appointed you a royal counselor? Stop! Why should you be struck down?” Then the prophet stopped and said, “I know that God has planned to destroy you, because you have done this, and have not listened to my counsel.”

Amaziah Defeated by Joash of Israel

¹⁷ Then Amaziah king of Judah took counsel and sent to Joash the son of Jehoahaz the son of Jehu, the king of Israel, saying, “Come, let us face each other.” ¹⁸And Joash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, “The thorn bush which was in Lebanon sent to the cedar which was in Lebanon, saying, ‘Give your daughter to my son in marriage.’ But there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trampled the thorn bush. ¹⁹“You said, ‘Behold, you have defeated Edom.’ And your heart has become proud in boasting. Now stay at home; for why should you provoke trouble that you, even you, should fall and Judah with you?” ²⁰But Amaziah would not listen, for it was from God, that He might deliver them into the hand of *Joash* because they had sought the gods of Edom. ²¹So Joash king of Israel went up, and he and Amaziah king of Judah faced each other at Beth-shemesh, which belonged to Judah. ²²And Judah was defeated by Israel, and they fled each to his tent. ²³Then Joash king of Israel captured Amaziah king

of Judah, the son of Joash the son of Jehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and tore down the wall of Jerusalem from the Gate of Ephraim to the Corner Gate, 400 cubits. ²⁴And *he took* all the gold and silver, and all the utensils which were found in the house of God with Obed-edom, and the treasures of the king's house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

²⁵ And Amaziah, the son of Joash king of Judah, lived fifteen years after the death of Joash, son of Jehoahaz, king of Israel. ²⁶Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, from first to last, behold, are they not written in the Book of the Kings of Judah and Israel? ²⁷And from the time that Amaziah turned away from following the LORD they conspired against him in Jerusalem, and he fled to Lachish; but they sent after him to Lachish and killed him there. ²⁸Then they brought him on horses and buried him with his fathers in the city of Judah.

2 CHRONICLES 26 [\[Books\]](#)

Uzziah Succeeds Amaziah in Judah

1 And all the people of Judah took Uzziah, who *was* sixteen years old, and made him king in the place of his father Amaziah. 2He built Eloth and restored it to Judah after the king slept with his fathers. 3Uzziah was sixteen years old when he became king, and he reigned fifty-two years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Jechiliah of Jerusalem. 4And he did right in the sight of the LORD according to all that his father Amaziah had done. 5And he continued to seek God in the days of Zechariah, who had understanding through the vision of God; and as long as he sought the LORD, God prospered him.

Uzziah Succeeds in War

6 Now he went out and warred against the Philistines, and broke down the wall of Gath and the wall of Jabneh and the wall of Ashdod; and he built cities in *the area of* Ashdod and among the Philistines. 7And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians who lived in Gur-baal, and the Meunites. 8The Ammonites also gave tribute to Uzziah, and his fame extended to the border of Egypt, for he became very strong. 9Moreover, Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at the Corner Gate and at the Valley Gate and at the corner buttress and fortified them. 10And he built towers in the wilderness and hewed many cisterns, for he had much livestock, both in the lowland and in the plain. *He also had* plowmen and vinedressers in the hill country and the fertile fields, for he loved the soil. 11Moreover, Uzziah had an army ready for battle, which entered combat by divisions, according to the number of their muster, prepared by Jeiel the scribe and Maaseiah the official, under the direction of Hananiah, one of the king's officers. 12The total number of the heads of the households, of valiant warriors, was 2,600. 13And under their direction was an elite army of 307,500, who could wage war with great power, to help the king against the enemy. 14Moreover, Uzziah prepared for all the army shields, spears, helmets, body armor, bows and

sling stones. ¹⁵And in Jerusalem he made engines *of war* invented by skillful men to be on the towers and on the corners, for the purpose of shooting arrows and great stones. Hence his fame spread afar, for he was marvelously helped until he *was* strong.

Pride Is Uzziah's Undoing

¹⁶ But when he became strong, his heart was so proud that he acted corruptly, and he was unfaithful to the LORD his God, for he entered the temple of the LORD to burn incense on the altar of incense. ¹⁷Then Azariah the priest entered after him and with him eighty priests of the LORD, valiant men. ¹⁸And they opposed Uzziah the king and said to him, "It is not for you, Uzziah, to burn incense to the LORD, but for the priests, the sons of Aaron who are consecrated to burn incense. Get out of the sanctuary, for you have been unfaithful, and will have no honor from the LORD God." ¹⁹But Uzziah, with a censer in his hand for burning incense, was enraged; and while he was enraged with the priests, the leprosy broke out on his forehead before the priests in the house of the LORD, beside the altar of incense. ²⁰And Azariah the chief priest and all the priests looked at him, and behold, he *was* leprous on his forehead; and they hurried him out of there, and he himself also hastened to get out because the LORD had smitten him. ²¹And King Uzziah was a leper to the day of his death; and he lived in a separate house, being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the LORD. And Jotham his son *was* over the king's house judging the people of the land. ²²Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first to last, the prophet Isaiah, the son of Amoz, has written. ²³So Uzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the grave which belonged to the kings, for they said, "He is a leper." And Jotham his son became king in his place.

2 CHRONICLES 27 [\[Books\]](#)

Jotham Succeeds Uzziah in Judah

1 Jotham was twenty-five years old when he became king, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jerushah the daughter of Zadok. ²And he did right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah had done; however he did not enter the temple of the LORD. But the people continued acting corruptly. ³He built the upper gate of the house of the LORD, and he built extensively the wall of Ophel. ⁴Moreover, he built cities in the hill country of Judah, and he built fortresses and towers on the wooded *hills*. ⁵He fought also with the king of the Ammonites and prevailed over them so that the Ammonites gave him during that year one hundred talents of silver, ten thousand kors of wheat and ten thousand of barley. The Ammonites also paid him this *amount* in the second and in the third year. ⁶So Jotham became mighty because he ordered his ways before the LORD his God. ⁷Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, even all his wars and his acts, behold, they are written in the Book of the Kings of Israel and Judah. ⁸He was twenty-five years old when he became king, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. ⁹And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David; and Ahaz his son became king in his place.

2 CHRONICLES 28 [\[Books\]](#)

Ahaz Succeeds Jotham in Judah

1 Ahaz *was* twenty years old when he became king, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem; and he did not do right in the sight of the LORD as David his father *had done*. ²But he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel; he also made molten images for the Baals. ³Moreover, he burned incense in the valley of Ben-hinnom, and burned his sons in fire, according to the abominations of the nations whom the LORD had driven out before the sons of Israel. ⁴And he sacrificed and burned incense on the high places, on the hills, and under every green tree.

Judah Is Invaded

5 Wherefore, the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Aram; and they defeated him and carried away from him a great number of captives, and brought *them* to Damascus. And he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who inflicted him with heavy casualties. ⁶For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah 120,000 in one day, all valiant men, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers. ⁷And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the king's son, and Azrikam the ruler of the house and Elkanah the second to the king.

8 And the sons of Israel carried away captive of their brethren 200,000 women, sons, and daughters; and took also a great deal of spoil from them, and they brought the spoil to Samaria. ⁹But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name *was* Oded; and he went out to meet the army which came to Samaria and said to them, "Behold, because the LORD, the God of your fathers, was angry with Judah, He has delivered them into your hand, and you have slain them in a rage *which* has even reached heaven. ¹⁰"And now you are proposing to subjugate for yourselves the people of Judah and Jerusalem for male and female slaves. Surely, *do* you not *have* transgressions of your own against the LORD your God? ¹¹"Now therefore, listen to me and return

the captives whom you captured from your brothers, for the burning anger of the LORD is against you.”¹² Then some of the heads of the sons of Ephraim—Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai—arose against those who were coming from the battle,¹³ and said to them, “You must not bring the captives in here, for you are proposing *to bring* upon us guilt against the LORD adding to our sins and our guilt; for our guilt is great so that *His* burning anger is against Israel.”¹⁴ So the armed men left the captives and the spoil before the officers and all the assembly.¹⁵ Then the men who were designated by name arose, took the captives, and they clothed all their naked ones from the spoil; and they gave them clothes and sandals, fed them and gave them drink, anointed them *with oil*, led all their feeble ones on donkeys, and brought them to Jericho, the city of palm trees, to their brothers; then they returned to Samaria.

Compromise with Assyria

¹⁶ At that time King Ahaz sent to the kings of Assyria for help. ¹⁷ For again the Edomites had come and attacked Judah, and carried away captives. ¹⁸ The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the lowland and of the Negev of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, Aijalon, Gederoth, and Soco with its villages, Timnah with its villages, and Gimzo with its villages, and they settled there. ¹⁹ For the LORD humbled Judah because of Ahaz king of Israel, for he had brought about a lack of restraint in Judah and was very unfaithful to the LORD. ²⁰ So Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria came against him and afflicted him instead of strengthening him. ²¹ Although Ahaz took a portion out of the house of the LORD and out of the palace of the king and of the princes, and gave *it* to the king of Assyria, it did not help him.

²² Now in the time of his distress this same King Ahaz became yet more unfaithful to the LORD. ²³ For he sacrificed to the gods of Damascus which had defeated him, and said, “Because the gods of the kings of Aram helped them, I will sacrifice to them that they may help me.” But they became the downfall of him and all Israel. ²⁴ Moreover, when Ahaz gathered together the utensils of the house of God, he cut the utensils of the house of God in pieces;

and he closed the doors of the house of the LORD, and made altars for himself in every corner of Jerusalem. ²⁵And in every city of Judah he made high places to burn incense to other gods, and provoked the LORD, the God of his fathers, to anger. ²⁶Now the rest of his acts and all his ways, from first to last, behold, they are written in the Book of the Kings of Judah and Israel. ²⁷So Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, in Jerusalem, for they did not bring him into the tombs of the kings of Israel; and Hezekiah his son reigned in his place.

2 CHRONICLES 29 [\[Books\]](#)

Hezekiah Succeeds Ahaz in Judah

¹ Hezekiah became king *when he was* twenty-five years old; and he reigned twenty-nine years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Abijah, the daughter of Zechariah. ²And he did right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father David had done.

³ In the first year of his reign, in the first month, he opened the doors of the house of the LORD and repaired them. ⁴And he brought in the priests and the Levites, and gathered them into the square on the east.

Reforms Begun

⁵Then he said to them, "Listen to me, O Levites. Consecrate yourselves now, and consecrate the house of the LORD, the God of your fathers, and carry the uncleanness out from the holy place. ⁶"For our fathers have been unfaithful and have done evil in the sight of the LORD our God, and have forsaken Him and turned their faces away from the dwelling place of the LORD, and have turned *their* backs. ⁷"They have also shut the doors of the porch and put out the lamps, and have not burned incense or offered burnt offerings in the holy place to the God of Israel. ⁸"Therefore the wrath of the LORD was against Judah and Jerusalem, and He has made them an object of terror, of horror, and of hissing, as you see with your own eyes. ⁹"For behold, our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons and our daughters and our wives are in captivity for this. ¹⁰"Now it is in my heart to make a covenant with the LORD God of Israel, that His burning anger may turn away from us. ¹¹"My sons, do not be negligent now, for the LORD has chosen you to stand before Him, to minister to Him, and to be His ministers and burn incense."

¹² Then the Levites arose: Mahath, the son of Amasai and Joel the son of Azariah, from the sons of the Kohathites; and from the sons of Merari, Kish the son of Abdi and Azariah the son of Jehallelel; and from the Gershonites,

Joah the son of Zimmah and Eden the son of Joah; ¹³and from the sons of Elizaphan, Shimri and Jeiel; and from the sons of Asaph, Zechariah and Mattaniah; ¹⁴and from the sons of Heman, Jehiel and Shimei; and from the sons of Jeduthun, Shemaiah and Uzziel. ¹⁵And they assembled their brothers, consecrated themselves, and went in to cleanse the house of the LORD, according to the commandment of the king by the words of the LORD. ¹⁶So the priests went in to the inner part of the house of the LORD to cleanse *it*, and every unclean thing which they found in the temple of the LORD they brought out to the court of the house of the LORD. Then the Levites received *it* to carry out to the Kidron valley. ¹⁷Now they began the consecration on the first *day* of the first month, and on the eighth day of the month they entered the porch of the LORD. Then they consecrated the house of the LORD in eight days, and finished on the sixteenth day of the first month. ¹⁸Then they went in to King Hezekiah and said, “We have cleansed the whole house of the LORD, the altar of burnt offering with all of its utensils, and the table of showbread with all of its utensils. ¹⁹“Moreover, all the utensils which King Ahaz had discarded during his reign in his unfaithfulness, we have prepared and consecrated; and behold, they are before the altar of the LORD.”

Hezekiah Restores Temple Worship

20 Then King Hezekiah arose early and assembled the princes of the city and went up to the house of the LORD. ²¹And they brought seven bulls, seven rams, seven lambs, and seven male goats for a sin offering for the kingdom, the sanctuary, and Judah. And he ordered the priests, the sons of Aaron, to offer *them* on the altar of the LORD. ²²So they slaughtered the bulls, and the priests took the blood and sprinkled it on the altar. They also slaughtered the rams and sprinkled the blood on the altar; they slaughtered the lambs also and sprinkled the blood on the altar. ²³Then they brought the male goats of the sin offering before the king and the assembly, and they laid their hands on them. ²⁴And the priests slaughtered them and purged the altar with their blood to atone for all Israel, for the king ordered the burnt offering and the sin offering for all Israel.

25 He then stationed the Levites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with

harps, and with lyres, according to the command of David and of Gad the king's seer, and of Nathan the prophet; for the command was from the LORD through His prophets. ²⁶And the Levites stood with the *musical* instruments of David, and the priests with the trumpets. ²⁷Then Hezekiah gave the order to offer the burnt offering on the altar. When the burnt offering began, the song to the LORD also began with the trumpets, *accompanied* by the instruments of David, king of Israel. ²⁸While the whole assembly worshiped, the singers also sang and the trumpets sounded; all this *continued* until the burnt offering was finished.

²⁹ Now at the completion of the burnt offerings, the king and all who were present with him bowed down and worshiped. ³⁰Moreover, King Hezekiah and the officials ordered the Levites to sing praises to the LORD with the words of David and Asaph the seer. So they sang praises with joy, and bowed down and worshiped. ³¹Then Hezekiah answered and said, "Now *that* you have consecrated yourselves to the LORD, come near and bring sacrifices and thank offerings to the house of the LORD." And the assembly brought sacrifices and thank offerings, and all those who were willing *brought* burnt offerings. ³²And the number of the burnt offerings which the assembly brought was 70 bulls, 100 rams, and 200 lambs; all these were for a burnt offering to the LORD. ³³And the consecrated things were 600 bulls and 3,000 sheep. ³⁴But the priests were too few, so that they were unable to skin all the burnt offerings; therefore their brothers the Levites helped them until the work was completed, and until the *other* priests had consecrated themselves. For the Levites were more conscientious to consecrate themselves than the priests. ³⁵And there *were* also many burnt offerings with the fat of the peace offerings and with the libations for the burnt offerings. Thus the service of the house of the LORD was established *again*. ³⁶Then Hezekiah and all the people rejoiced over what God had prepared for the people, because the thing came about suddenly.

2 CHRONICLES 30 [\[Books\]](#)

All Israel Invited to the Passover

¹ Now Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem to celebrate the Passover to the LORD God of Israel. ²For the king and his princes and all the assembly in Jerusalem had decided to celebrate the Passover in the second month, ³since they could not celebrate it at that time, because the priests had not consecrated themselves in sufficient numbers, nor had the people been gathered to Jerusalem. ⁴Thus the thing was right in the sight of the king and all the assembly. ⁵So they established a decree to circulate a proclamation throughout all Israel from Beersheba even to Dan, that they should come to celebrate the Passover to the LORD God of Israel at Jerusalem. For they had not celebrated *it* in great numbers as it was prescribed. ⁶And the couriers went throughout all Israel and Judah with the letters from the hand of the king and his princes, even according to the command of the king, saying, “O sons of Israel, return to the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, that He may return to those of you who escaped *and* are left from the hand of the kings of Assyria. ⁷“And do not be like your fathers and your brothers, who were unfaithful to the LORD God of their fathers, so that He made them a horror, as you see. ⁸“Now do not stiffen your neck like your fathers, but yield to the LORD and enter His sanctuary which He has consecrated forever, and serve the LORD your God, that His burning anger may turn away from you. ⁹“For if you return to the LORD, your brothers and your sons *will find* compassion before those who led them captive, and will return to this land. For the LORD your God is gracious and compassionate, and will not turn *His* face away from you if you return to Him.” ¹⁰So the couriers passed from city to city through the country of Ephraim and Manasseh, and as far as Zebulun, but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them. ¹¹Nevertheless some men of Asher, Manasseh, and Zebulun humbled themselves and came to Jerusalem. ¹²The hand of God was also on Judah to give them one heart to do what the king and the princes commanded by the word of the LORD.

Passover Reinstated

13 Now many people were gathered at Jerusalem to celebrate the Feast of Unleavened Bread in the second month, a very large assembly. ¹⁴And they arose and removed the altars which *were* in Jerusalem; they also removed all the incense altars and cast *them* into the brook Kidron. ¹⁵Then they slaughtered the Passover *lambs* on the fourteenth of the second month. And the priests and Levites were ashamed of themselves and consecrated themselves, and brought burnt offerings to the house of the LORD. ¹⁶And they stood at their stations after their custom, according to the law of Moses the man of God; the priests sprinkled the blood *which they received* from the hand of the Levites. ¹⁷For *there were* many in the assembly who had not consecrated themselves; therefore, the Levites *were* over the slaughter of the Passover *lambs* for everyone who *was* unclean, in order to consecrate *them* to the LORD. ¹⁸For a multitude of the people, *even* many from Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not purified themselves, yet they ate the Passover otherwise than prescribed. For Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, “May the good LORD pardon ¹⁹everyone who prepares his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though not according to the purification *rules* of the sanctuary.” ²⁰So the LORD heard Hezekiah and healed the people. ²¹And the sons of Israel present in Jerusalem celebrated the Feast of Unleavened Bread *for* seven days with great joy, and the Levites and the priests praised the LORD day after day with loud instruments to the LORD. ²²Then Hezekiah spoke encouragingly to all the Levites who showed good insight *in the things* of the LORD. So they ate for the appointed seven days, sacrificing peace offerings and giving thanks to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 Then the whole assembly decided to celebrate *the feast* another seven days, so they celebrated the seven days with joy. ²⁴For Hezekiah king of Judah had contributed to the assembly 1,000 bulls and 7,000 sheep, and the princes had contributed to the assembly 1,000 bulls and 10,000 sheep; and a large number of priests consecrated themselves. ²⁵And all the assembly of Judah rejoiced, with the priests and the Levites, and all the assembly that came from Israel, both the sojourners who came from the land of Israel and those living in Judah. ²⁶So there was great joy in Jerusalem, because there

was nothing like this in Jerusalem since the days of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel. ²⁷Then the Levitical priests arose and blessed the people; and their voice was heard and their prayer came to His holy dwelling place, to heaven.

2 CHRONICLES 31 [\[Books\]](#)

Idols Are Destroyed

1 Now when all this was finished, all Israel who were present went out to the cities of Judah, broke the pillars in pieces, cut down the Asherim, and pulled down the high places and the altars throughout all Judah and Benjamin, as well as in Ephraim and Manasseh, until they had destroyed them all. Then all the sons of Israel returned to their cities, each to his possession.

2 And Hezekiah appointed the divisions of the priests and the Levites by their divisions, each according to his service, *both* the priests and the Levites, for burnt offerings and for peace offerings, to minister and to give thanks and to praise in the gates of the camp of the LORD.

Reforms Continued

³*He* also *appointed* the king's portion of his goods for the burnt offerings, *namely*, for the morning and evening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the sabbaths and for the new moons and for the fixed festivals, as it is written in the law of the LORD. ⁴Also he commanded the people who lived in Jerusalem to give the portion due to the priests and the Levites, that they might devote themselves to the law of the LORD. ⁵And as soon as the order spread, the sons of Israel provided in abundance the first fruits of grain, new wine, oil, honey, and of all the produce of the field; and they brought in abundantly the tithe of all. ⁶And the sons of Israel and Judah who lived in the cities of Judah, also brought in the tithe of oxen and sheep, and the tithe of sacred gifts which were consecrated to the LORD their God, and placed *them* in heaps. ⁷In the third month they began to make the heaps, and finished *them* by the seventh month. ⁸And when Hezekiah and the rulers came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD and His people Israel. ⁹Then Hezekiah questioned the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps. ¹⁰And Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok said to him, "Since the contributions began to be brought into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat

with plenty left over, for the LORD has blessed His people, and this great quantity is left over.”

11 Then Hezekiah commanded *them* to prepare rooms in the house of the LORD, and they prepared *them*. ¹²And they faithfully brought in the contributions and the tithes and the consecrated things; and Conaniah the Levite *was* the officer in charge of them and his brother Shimei *was* second. ¹³And Jehiel, Azaziah, Nahath, Asahel, Jerimoth, Jozabad, Eliel, Ismachiah, Mahath, and Benaiah *were* overseers under the authority of Conaniah and Shimei his brother by the appointment of King Hezekiah, and Azariah *was* the *chief* officer of the house of God. ¹⁴And Kore the son of Imnah the Levite, the keeper of the eastern *gate*, *was* over the freewill offerings of God, to apportion the contributions for the LORD and the most holy things. ¹⁵And under his authority *were* Eden, Miniamin, Jeshua, Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shecaniah in the cities of the priests, to distribute faithfully *their portions* to their brothers by divisions, whether great or small, ¹⁶without regard to their genealogical enrollment, to the males from thirty years old and upward—for everyone who entered the house of the LORD for his daily obligations—for their work in their duties according to their divisions; ¹⁷as well as the priests who were enrolled genealogically according to their fathers’ households, and the Levites from twenty years old and upwards, by their duties *and* their divisions. ¹⁸And the genealogical enrollment *included* all their little children, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, for the whole assembly, for they consecrated themselves faithfully in holiness. ¹⁹Also for the sons of Aaron the priests *who were* in the pasture lands of their cities, or in each and every city, *there were* men who were designated by name to distribute portions to every male among the priests and to everyone genealogically enrolled among the Levites.

20 And thus Hezekiah did throughout all Judah; and he did what *was* good, right, and true before the LORD his God. ²¹And every work which he began in the service of the house of God in law and in commandment, seeking his God, he did with all his heart and prospered.

2 CHRONICLES 32 [\[Books\]](#)

Sennacherib Invades Judah

1 After these acts of faithfulness Sennacherib king of Assyria came and invaded Judah and besieged the fortified cities, and thought to break into them for himself. 2 Now when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib had come, and that he intended to make war on Jerusalem, 3 he decided with his officers and his warriors to cut off the *supply of* water from the springs which *were* outside the city, and they helped him. 4 So many people assembled and stopped up all the springs and the stream which flowed through the region, saying, “Why should the kings of Assyria come and find abundant water?” 5 And he took courage and rebuilt all the wall that had been broken down, and erected towers on it, and *built* another outside wall, and strengthened the Millo *in* the city of David, and made weapons and shields in great number. 6 And he appointed military officers over the people, and gathered them to him in the square at the city gate, and spoke encouragingly to them, saying, 7 “Be strong and courageous, do not fear or be dismayed because of the king of Assyria, nor because of all the multitude which is with him; for the one with us is greater than the one with him. 8 “With him is *only* an arm of flesh, but with us is the LORD our God to help us and to fight our battles.” And the people relied on the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

Sennacherib Undermines Hezekiah

9 After this Sennacherib king of Assyria sent his servants to Jerusalem while he *was* besieging Lachish with all his forces with him, against Hezekiah king of Judah and against all Judah who *were* at Jerusalem, saying, 10 “Thus says Sennacherib king of Assyria, ‘On what are you trusting that you are remaining in Jerusalem under siege? 11 ‘Is not Hezekiah misleading you to give yourselves over to die by hunger and by thirst, saying, “The LORD our God will deliver us from the hand of the king of Assyria”? 12 ‘Has not the same Hezekiah taken away His high places and His altars, and said to Judah and Jerusalem, “You shall worship before one altar, and on it you shall burn

incense”? ¹³“Do you not know what I and my fathers have done to all the peoples of the lands? Were the gods of the nations of the lands able at all to deliver their land from my hand? ¹⁴“Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations which my fathers utterly destroyed who could deliver his people out of my hand, that your God should be able to deliver you from my hand? ¹⁵“Now therefore, do not let Hezekiah deceive you or mislead you like this, and do not believe him, for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people from my hand or from the hand of my fathers. How much less shall your God deliver you from my hand?” ”

¹⁶ And his servants spoke further against the LORD God and against His servant Hezekiah. ¹⁷He also wrote letters to insult the LORD God of Israel, and to speak against Him, saying, “As the gods of the nations of the lands have not delivered their people from my hand, so the God of Hezekiah shall not deliver His people from my hand.” ¹⁸And they called this out with a loud voice in the language of Judah to the people of Jerusalem who were on the wall, to frighten and terrify them, so that they might take the city. ¹⁹And they spoke of the God of Jerusalem as of the gods of the peoples of the earth, the work of men’s hands.

Hezekiah’s Prayer Is Answered

²⁰ But King Hezekiah and Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, prayed about this and cried out to heaven. ²¹And the LORD sent an angel who destroyed every mighty warrior, commander and officer in the camp of the king of Assyria. So he returned in shame to his own land. And when he had entered the temple of his god, some of his own children killed him there with the sword. ²²So the LORD saved Hezekiah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all *others*, and guided them on every side. ²³And many were bringing gifts to the LORD at Jerusalem and choice presents to Hezekiah king of Judah, so that he was exalted in the sight of all nations thereafter.

²⁴ In those days Hezekiah became mortally ill; and he prayed to the LORD, and the LORD spoke to him and gave him a sign. ²⁵But Hezekiah gave no

return for the benefit he received, because his heart was proud; therefore wrath came on him and on Judah and Jerusalem. ²⁶However, Hezekiah humbled the pride of his heart, both he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that the wrath of the LORD did not come on them in the days of Hezekiah.

²⁷ Now Hezekiah had immense riches and honor; and he made for himself treasuries for silver, gold, precious stones, spices, shields and all kinds of valuable articles, ²⁸storehouses also for the produce of grain, wine and oil, pens for all kinds of cattle and sheepfolds for the flocks. ²⁹And he made cities for himself, and acquired flocks and herds in abundance; for God had given him very great wealth. ³⁰It was Hezekiah who stopped the upper outlet of the waters of Gihon and directed them to the west side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all that he did. ³¹And even *in the matter of* the envoys of the rulers of Babylon, who sent to him to inquire of the wonder that had happened in the land, God left him *alone only* to test him, that He might know all that was in his heart.

³² Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah and his deeds of devotion, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, in the Book of the Kings of Judah and Israel. ³³So Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the upper section of the tombs of the sons of David; and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem honored him at his death. And his son Manasseh became king in his place.

2 CHRONICLES 33 [\[Books\]](#)

Manasseh Succeeds Hezekiah in Judah

¹ Manasseh was twelve years old when he became king, and he reigned fifty-five years in Jerusalem. ²And he did evil in the sight of the LORD according to the abominations of the nations whom the LORD dispossessed before the sons of Israel. ³For he rebuilt the high places which Hezekiah his father had broken down; he also erected altars for the Baals and made Asherim, and worshiped all the host of heaven and served them. ⁴And he built altars in the house of the LORD of which the LORD had said, “My name shall be in Jerusalem forever.” ⁵For he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the LORD. ⁶And he made his sons pass through the fire in the valley of Ben-hinnom; and he practiced witchcraft, used divination, practiced sorcery, and dealt with mediums and spiritists. He did much evil in the sight of the LORD, provoking Him *to anger*. ⁷Then he put the carved image of the idol which he had made in the house of God, of which God had said to David and to Solomon his son, “In this house and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen from all the tribes of Israel, I will put My name forever; ⁸and I will not again remove the foot of Israel from the land which I have appointed for your fathers, if only they will observe to do all that I have commanded them according to all the law, the statutes, and the ordinances *given* through Moses.” ⁹Thus Manasseh misled Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to do more evil than the nations whom the LORD destroyed before the sons of Israel.

Manasseh’s Idolatry Rebuked

¹⁰ And the LORD spoke to Manasseh and his people, but they paid no attention. ¹¹Therefore the LORD brought the commanders of the army of the king of Assyria against them, and they captured Manasseh with hooks, bound him with bronze *chains*, and took him to Babylon. ¹²And when he was in distress, he entreated the LORD his God and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers. ¹³When he prayed to Him, He was moved by his

entreaty and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem to his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD *was* God.

14 Now after this he built the outer wall of the city of David on the west side of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entrance of the Fish Gate; and he encircled the Ophel *with it* and made it very high. Then he put army commanders in all the fortified cities of Judah. ¹⁵He also removed the foreign gods and the idol from the house of the LORD, as well as all the altars which he had built on the mountain of the house of the LORD and in Jerusalem, and he threw *them* outside the city. ¹⁶And he set up the altar of the LORD and sacrificed peace offerings and thank offerings on it; and he ordered Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel. ¹⁷Nevertheless the people still sacrificed in the high places, *although* only to the LORD their God.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh even his prayer to his God, and the words of the seers who spoke to him in the name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are among the records of the kings of Israel. ¹⁹His prayer also and *how God* was entreated by him, and all his sin, his unfaithfulness, and the sites on which he built high places and erected the Asherim and the carved images, before he humbled himself, behold, they are written in the records of the Hozai. ²⁰So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house. And Amon his son became king in his place.

Amon Becomes King in Judah

21 Amon *was* twenty-two years old when he became king, and he reigned two years in Jerusalem. ²²And he did evil in the sight of the LORD as Manasseh his father had done, and Amon sacrificed to all the carved images which his father Manasseh had made, and he served them. ²³Moreover, he did not humble himself before the LORD as his father Manasseh had done, but Amon multiplied guilt. ²⁴Finally his servants conspired against him and put him to death in his own house. ²⁵But the people of the land killed all the conspirators against King Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his place.

2 CHRONICLES 34 [\[Books\]](#)

Josiah Succeeds Amon in Judah

¹ Josiah *was* eight years old when he became king, and he reigned thirty-one years in Jerusalem. ²And he did right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the ways of his father David and did not turn aside to the right or to the left. ³For in the eighth year of his reign while he was still a youth, he began to seek the God of his father David; and in the twelfth year he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem of the high places, the Asherim, the carved images, and the molten images. ⁴And they tore down the altars of the Baals in his presence, and the incense altars that were high above them he chopped down; also the Asherim, the carved images, and the molten images he broke in pieces and ground to powder and scattered *it* on the graves of those who had sacrificed to them. ⁵Then he burned the bones of the priests on their altars, and purged Judah and Jerusalem. ⁶And in the cities of Manasseh, Ephraim, Simeon, even as far as Naphtali, in their surrounding ruins, ⁷he also tore down the altars and beat the Asherim and the carved images into powder, and chopped down all the incense altars throughout the land of Israel. Then he returned to Jerusalem.

Josiah Repairs the Temple

⁸ Now in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maaseiah an official of the city, and Joah the son of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God. ⁹And they came to Hilkiyah the high priest and delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites, the doorkeepers, had collected from Manasseh and Ephraim, and from all the remnant of Israel, and from all Judah and Benjamin and the inhabitants of Jerusalem. ¹⁰Then they gave *it* into the hands of the workmen who had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and the workmen who were working in the house of the LORD used it to restore and repair the house. ¹¹They in turn gave *it* to the carpenters and to the builders to buy quarried stone and timber for couplings

and to make beams for the houses which the kings of Judah had let go to ruin. ¹²And the men did the work faithfully with foremen over them to supervise: Jahath and Obadiah, the Levites of the sons of Merari, Zechariah and Meshullam of the sons of the Kohathites, and the Levites, all who were skillful with musical instruments. ¹³*They were* also over the burden bearers, and supervised all the workmen from job to job; and *some* of the Levites *were* scribes and officials and gatekeepers.

Hilkiah Discovers Lost Book of the Law

¹⁴ When they were bringing out the money which had been brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest found the book of the law of the LORD given by Moses. ¹⁵And Hilkiah responded and said to Shaphan the scribe, “I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD.” And Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan. ¹⁶Then Shaphan brought the book to the king and reported further word to the king, saying, “Everything that was entrusted to your servants they are doing. ¹⁷“They have also emptied out the money which was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hands of the supervisors and the workmen.” ¹⁸Moreover, Shaphan the scribe told the king saying, “Hilkiah the priest gave me a book.” And Shaphan read from it in the presence of the king. ¹⁹And it came about when the king heard the words of the law that he tore his clothes. ²⁰Then the king commanded Hilkiah, Ahikam the son of Shaphan, Abdon the son of Micah, Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah the king’s servant, saying, ²¹“Go, inquire of the LORD for me and for those who are left in Israel and in Judah, concerning the words of the book which has been found; for great is the wrath of the LORD which is poured out on us because our fathers have not observed the word of the LORD, to do according to all that is written in this book.”

Huldah, the Prophetess, Speaks

²² So Hilkiah and *those* whom the king had told went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tokhath, the son of Hasrah, the keeper of the wardrobe (now she lived in Jerusalem in the Second Quarter); and they spoke to her regarding this. ²³And she said to them, “Thus says the

LORD, the God of Israel, ‘Tell the man who sent you to Me, ²⁴thus says the LORD, “Behold, I am bringing evil on this place and on its inhabitants, *even* all the curses written in the book which they have read in the presence of the king of Judah. ²⁵“Because they have forsaken Me and have burned incense to other gods, that they might provoke Me to anger with all the works of their hands, therefore My wrath will be poured out on this place, and it shall not be quenched.” ’ ²⁶“But to the king of Judah who sent you to inquire of the LORD, thus you will say to him, ‘Thus says the LORD God of Israel *regarding* the words which you have heard, ²⁷“Because your heart was tender and you humbled yourself before God, when you heard His words against this place and against its inhabitants, and *because* you humbled yourself before Me, tore your clothes, and wept before Me, I truly have heard you,” declares the LORD. ²⁸“Behold, I will gather you to your fathers and you shall be gathered to your grave in peace, so your eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring on this place and on its inhabitants.” ’ ’ ’ And they brought back word to the king.

²⁹ Then the king sent and gathered all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem. ³⁰And the king went up to the house of the LORD and all the men of Judah, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the priests, the Levites, and all the people, from the greatest to the least; and he read in their hearing all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

Josiah’s Good Reign

³¹Then the king stood in his place and made a covenant before the LORD to walk after the LORD, and to keep His commandments and His testimonies and His statutes with all his heart and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant written in this book. ³²Moreover, he made all who were present in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand *with him*. So the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers. ³³And Josiah removed all the abominations from all the lands belonging to the sons of Israel, and made all who were present in Israel to serve the LORD their God. Throughout his lifetime they did not turn from following the LORD God of their fathers.

2 CHRONICLES 35 [\[Books\]](#)

The Passover Observed Again

¹ Then Josiah celebrated the Passover to the LORD in Jerusalem, and they slaughtered the Passover *animals* on the fourteenth *day* of the first month. ²And he set the priests in their offices and encouraged them in the service of the house of the LORD. ³He also said to the Levites who taught all Israel *and* who were holy to the LORD, “Put the holy ark in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel built; it will be a burden on *your* shoulders no longer. Now serve the LORD your God and His people Israel. ⁴“And prepare *yourselves* by your fathers’ households in your divisions, according to the writing of David king of Israel and according to the writing of his son Solomon. ⁵“Moreover, stand in the holy place according to the sections of the fathers’ households of your brethren the lay people, and according to the Levites, by division of a father’s household. ⁶“Now slaughter the Passover *animals*, sanctify yourselves, and prepare for your brethren to do according to the word of the LORD by Moses.”

⁷ And Josiah contributed to the lay people, to all who were present, flocks of lambs and kids, all for the Passover offerings, numbering 30,000 plus 3,000 bulls; these were from the king’s possessions. ⁸His officers also contributed a freewill offering to the people, the priests, and the Levites. Hilkiah and Zechariah and Jehiel, the officials of the house of God, gave to the priests for the Passover offerings 2,600 *from the flocks* and 300 bulls. ⁹Conaniah also, and Shemaiah and Nethanel, his brothers, and Hashabiah and Jeiel and Jozabad, the officers of the Levites, contributed to the Levites for the Passover offerings 5,000 *from the flocks* and 500 bulls.

¹⁰ So the service was prepared, and the priests stood at their stations and the Levites by their divisions according to the king’s command. ¹¹And they slaughtered the Passover *animals*, and while the priests sprinkled the blood *received* from their hand, the Levites skinned *them*. ¹²Then they removed the burnt offerings that *they* might give them to the sections of the fathers’

households of the lay people to present to the LORD, as it is written in the book of Moses. *They did* this also with the bulls. ¹³So they roasted the Passover *animals* on the fire according to the ordinance, and they boiled the holy things in pots, in kettles, in pans, and carried *them* speedily to all the lay people. ¹⁴And afterwards they prepared for themselves and for the priests, because the priests, the sons of Aaron, *were* offering the burnt offerings and the fat until night; therefore the Levites prepared for themselves and for the priests, the sons of Aaron. ¹⁵The singers, the sons of Asaph, *were* also at their stations according to the command of David, Asaph, Heman, and Jeduthun the king's seer; and the gatekeepers at each gate did not have to depart from their service, because the Levites their brethren prepared for them.

¹⁶ So all the service of the LORD was prepared on that day to celebrate the Passover, and to offer burnt offerings on the altar of the LORD according to the command of King Josiah. ¹⁷Thus the sons of Israel who were present celebrated the Passover at that time, and the Feast of Unleavened Bread seven days. ¹⁸And there had not been celebrated a Passover like it in Israel since the days of Samuel the prophet; nor had any of the kings of Israel celebrated such a Passover as Josiah did with the priests, the Levites, all Judah and Israel who were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem. ¹⁹In the eighteenth year of Josiah's reign this Passover was celebrated.

Josiah Dies in Battle

²⁰ After all this, when Josiah had set the temple in order, Neco king of Egypt came up to make war at Carchemish on the Euphrates, and Josiah went out to engage him. ²¹But Neco sent messengers to him, saying, "What have we to do with each other, O King of Judah? *I am not coming* against you today but against the house with which I am at war, and God has ordered me to hurry. Stop for your own sake from *interfering with* God who is with me, that He may not destroy you." ²²However, Josiah would not turn away from him, but disguised himself in order to make war with him; nor did he listen to the words of Neco from the mouth of God, but came to make war on the plain of Megiddo. ²³And the archers shot King Josiah, and the king said to his

servants, “Take me away, for I am badly wounded.”²⁴ So his servants took him out of the chariot and carried him in the second chariot which he had, and brought him to Jerusalem where he died and was buried in the tombs of his fathers. And all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.²⁵ Then Jeremiah chanted a lament for Josiah. And all the male and female singers speak about Josiah in their lamentations to this day. And they made them an ordinance in Israel; behold, they are also written in the Lamentations.²⁶ Now the rest of the acts of Josiah and his deeds of devotion as written in the law of the LORD,²⁷ and his acts, first to last, behold, they are written in the Book of the Kings of Israel and Judah.

2 CHRONICLES 36 [\[Books\]](#)

Jehoahaz, Jehoiakim, then Jehoiachin Rule

¹ Then the people of the land took Joahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in place of his father in Jerusalem. ²Joahaz was twenty-three years old when he became king, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem. ³Then the king of Egypt deposed him at Jerusalem, and imposed on the land a fine of one hundred talents of silver and one talent of gold. ⁴And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem, and changed his name to Jehoiakim. But Neco took Joahaz his brother and brought him to Egypt. ⁵Jehoiakim was twenty-five years old when he became king, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem; and he did evil in the sight of the LORD his God. ⁶Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up against him and bound him with bronze *chains* to take him to Babylon. ⁷Nebuchadnezzar also brought *some* of the articles of the house of the LORD to Babylon and put them in his temple at Babylon. ⁸Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim and the abominations which he did, and what was found against him, behold, they are written in the Book of the Kings of Israel and Judah. And Jehoiachin his son became king in his place.

⁹ Jehoiachin was eight years old when he became king, and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem, and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

Captivity in Babylon Begun

¹⁰And at the turn of the year King Nebuchadnezzar sent and brought him to Babylon with the valuable articles of the house of the LORD, and he made his kinsman Zedekiah king over Judah and Jerusalem.

Zedekiah Rules in Judah

¹¹Zedekiah was twenty-one years old when he became king, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. ¹²And he did evil in the sight of the LORD his God; he did not humble himself before Jeremiah the prophet who spoke for the LORD. ¹³And he also rebelled against King Nebuchadnezzar who had made him swear *allegiance* by God. But he stiffened his neck and hardened his heart against turning to the LORD God of Israel. ¹⁴Furthermore, all the officials of the priests and the people were very unfaithful *following* all the abominations of the nations; and they defiled the house of the LORD which He had sanctified in Jerusalem. ¹⁵And the LORD, the God of their fathers, sent *word* to them again and again by His messengers, because He had compassion on His people and on His dwelling place; ¹⁶but they *continually* mocked the messengers of God, despised His words and scoffed at His prophets, until the wrath of the LORD arose against His people, until there was no remedy. ¹⁷Therefore He brought up against them the king of the Chaldeans who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion on young man or virgin, old man or infirm; He gave *them* all into his hand. ¹⁸And all the articles of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king and of his officers, he brought *them* all to Babylon. ¹⁹Then they burned the house of God, and broke down the wall of Jerusalem and burned all its fortified buildings with fire, and destroyed all its valuable articles. ²⁰And those who had escaped from the sword he carried away to Babylon; and they were servants to him and to his sons until the rule of the kingdom of Persia, ²¹to fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed its sabbaths. All the days of its desolation it kept sabbath until seventy years were complete.

Cyrus Permits Return

²² Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia—in order to fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah—the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, so that he sent a proclamation throughout his kingdom, and also *put it* in writing, saying, ²³“Thus says Cyrus king of Persia, ‘The LORD, the God of heaven, has given me all the kingdoms of the earth, and He has appointed me to build Him a house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah.

Whoever there is among you of all His people, may the LORD his God be with him, and let him go up!’ ”

EZRA 1 [\[Books\]](#)

Cyrus' Proclamation

1 Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, in order to fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, so that he sent a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and also *put it* in writing, saying, ²“Thus says Cyrus king of Persia, ‘The LORD, the God of heaven, has given me all the kingdoms of the earth, and He has appointed me to build Him a house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah.

³‘Whoever there is among you of all His people, may his God be with him! Let him go up to Jerusalem which is in Judah, and rebuild the house of the LORD, the God of Israel; He is the God who is in Jerusalem. ⁴‘And every survivor, at whatever place he may live, let the men of that place support him with silver and gold, with goods and cattle, together with a freewill offering for the house of God which is in Jerusalem.’ ”

Holy Vessels Restored

5 Then the heads of fathers' *households* of Judah and Benjamin and the priests and the Levites arose, even everyone whose spirit God had stirred to go up and rebuild the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem. ⁶And all those about them encouraged them with articles of silver, with gold, with goods, with cattle, and with valuables, aside from all that was given as a freewill offering. ⁷Also King Cyrus brought out the articles of the house of the LORD, which Nebuchadnezzar had carried away from Jerusalem and put in the house of his gods; ⁸and Cyrus, king of Persia, had them brought out by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and he counted them out to Sheshbazzar, the prince of Judah. ⁹Now this *was* their number: 30 gold dishes, 1,000 silver dishes, 29 duplicates; ¹⁰30 gold bowls, 410 silver bowls of a second *kind*, and 1,000 other articles. ¹¹All the articles of gold and silver *numbered* 5,400. Sheshbazzar brought them all up with the exiles who went up from Babylon to Jerusalem.

EZRA 2 [\[Books\]](#)

Number of Those Returning

¹ Now these are the people of the province who came up out of the captivity of the exiles whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away to Babylon, and returned to Jerusalem and Judah, each to his city. ² These came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Bigvai, Rehum, and Baanah.

The number of the men of the people of Israel: ³ the sons of Parosh, 2,172; ⁴ the sons of Shephatiah, 372; ⁵ the sons of Arah, 775; ⁶ the sons of Pahathmoab of the sons of Jeshua *and* Joab, 2,812; ⁷ the sons of Elam, 1,254; ⁸ the sons of Zattu, 945; ⁹ the sons of Zaccai, 760; ¹⁰ the sons of Bani, 642; ¹¹ the sons of Bebai, 623; ¹² the sons of Azgad, 1,222; ¹³ the sons of Adonikam, 666; ¹⁴ the sons of Bigvai, 2,056; ¹⁵ the sons of Adin, 454; ¹⁶ the sons of Ater of Hezekiah, 98; ¹⁷ the sons of Bezai, 323; ¹⁸ the sons of Jorah, 112; ¹⁹ the sons of Hashum, 223; ²⁰ the sons of Gibbar, 95; ²¹ the men of Bethlehem, 123; ²² the men of Netophah, 56; ²³ the men of Anathoth, 128; ²⁴ the sons of Azmaveth, 42; ²⁵ the sons of Kiriath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, 743; ²⁶ the sons of Ramah and Geba, 621; ²⁷ the men of Michmas, 122; ²⁸ the men of Bethel and Ai, 223; ²⁹ the sons of Nebo, 52; ³⁰ the sons of Magbish, 156; ³¹ the sons of the other Elam, 1,254; ³² the sons of Harim, 320; ³³ the sons of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, 725; ³⁴ the men of Jericho, 345; ³⁵ the sons of Senaah, 3,630.

Priests Returning

³⁶ The priests: the sons of Jedaiah of the house of Jeshua, 973; ³⁷ the sons of Immer, 1,052; ³⁸ the sons of Pashhur, 1,247; ³⁹ the sons of Harim, 1,017.

Levites Returning

40 The Levites: the sons of Jeshua and Kadmiel, of the sons of Hodaviah, 74.
41The singers: the sons of Asaph, 128. 42The sons of the gatekeepers: the sons of Shallum, the sons of Ater, the sons of Talmon, the sons of Akkub, the sons of Hatita, the sons of Shobai, in all 139.

43 The temple servants: the sons of Ziha, the sons of Hasupha, the sons of Tabbaoth, 44the sons of Keros, the sons of Siaha, the sons of Padon, 45the sons of Lebanah, the sons of Hagabah, the sons of Akkub, 46the sons of Hagab, the sons of Shalmal, the sons of Hanan, 47the sons of Giddel, the sons of Gahar, the sons of Reaiah, 48the sons of Rezin, the sons of Nekoda, the sons of Gazzam, 49the sons of Uzza, the sons of Paseah, the sons of Besai, 50the sons of Asnah, the sons of Meunim, the sons of Nephisim, 51the sons of Bakbuk, the sons of Hakupha, the sons of Harhur, 52the sons of Bazluth, the sons of Mehida, the sons of Harsha, 53the sons of Barkos, the sons of Sisera, the sons of Temah, 54the sons of Neziah, the sons of Hatipha.

55 The sons of Solomon's servants: the sons of Sotai, the sons of Hassophereth, the sons of Peruda, 56the sons of Jaalah, the sons of Darkon, the sons of Giddel, 57the sons of Shephatiah, the sons of Hattil, the sons of Pochereth-hazzebaim, the sons of Ami. 58All the temple servants, and the sons of Solomon's servants, were 392.

59 Now these are those who came up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsha, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer, but they were not able to give evidence of their fathers' households, and their descendants, whether they were of Israel: 60the sons of Delaiah, the sons of Tobiah, the sons of Nekoda, 652.

Priests Removed

61And of the sons of the priests: the sons of Habaiiah, the sons of Hakkoz, the sons of Barzillai, who took a wife from the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and he was called by their name. 62These searched *among* their ancestral registration, but they could not be located; therefore they were considered unclean *and excluded* from the priesthood. 63And the governor said to them that they should not eat from the most holy things until a priest

stood up with Urim and Thummim.

⁶⁴ The whole assembly numbered 42,360, ⁶⁵besides their male and female servants, who numbered 7,337; and they had 200 singing men and women.

⁶⁶Their horses were 736; their mules, 245; ⁶⁷their camels, 435; *their* donkeys, 6,720.

⁶⁸ And some of the heads of fathers' *households*, when they arrived at the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem, offered willingly for the house of God to restore it on its foundation. ⁶⁹According to their ability they gave to the treasury for the work 61,000 gold drachmas, and 5,000 silver minas, and 100 priestly garments.

⁷⁰ Now the priests and the Levites, some of the people, the singers, the gatekeepers, and the temple servants lived in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

EZRA 3 [\[Books\]](#)

Altar and Sacrifices Restored

¹ Now when the seventh month came, and the sons of Israel *were* in the cities, the people gathered together as one man to Jerusalem. ² Then Jeshua the son of Jozadak and his brothers the priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and his brothers arose and built the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings on it, as it is written in the law of Moses, the man of God. ³ So they set up the altar on its foundation, for they were terrified because of the peoples of the lands; and they offered burnt offerings on it to the LORD, burnt offerings morning and evening. ⁴ And they celebrated the Feast of Booths, as it is written, and *offered* the fixed number of burnt offerings daily, according to the ordinance, as each day required; ⁵ and afterward *there was* a continual burnt offering, also for the new moons and for all the fixed festivals of the LORD that were consecrated, and from everyone who offered a freewill offering to the LORD. ⁶ From the first day of the seventh month they began to offer burnt offerings to the LORD, but the foundation of the temple of the LORD had not been laid. ⁷ Then they gave money to the masons and carpenters, and food, drink, and oil to the Sidonians and to the Tyrians, to bring cedar wood from Lebanon to the sea at Joppa, according to the permission they had from Cyrus king of Persia.

Temple Restoration Begun

⁸ Now in the second year of their coming to the house of God at Jerusalem in the second month, Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel and Jeshua the son of Jozadak and the rest of their brothers the priests and the Levites, and all who came from the captivity to Jerusalem, began *the work* and appointed the Levites from twenty years and older to oversee the work of the house of the LORD. ⁹ Then Jeshua *with* his sons and brothers stood united *with* Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of Judah *and* the sons of Henadad *with* their sons and brothers the Levites, to oversee the workmen in the temple of God. ¹⁰ Now when the builders had laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, the

priests stood in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites, the sons of Asaph, with cymbals, to praise the LORD according to the directions of King David of Israel. ¹¹And they sang, praising and giving thanks to the LORD, *saying*, “For He is good, for His lovingkindness is upon Israel forever.” And all the people shouted with a great shout when they praised the LORD because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid. ¹²Yet many of the priests and Levites and heads of fathers’ *households*, the old men who had seen the first temple, wept with a loud voice when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, while many shouted aloud for joy; ¹³so that the people could not distinguish the sound of the shout of joy from the sound of the weeping of the people, for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the sound was heard far away.

EZRA 4 [\[Books\]](#)

Adversaries Hinder the Work

1 Now when the enemies of Judah and Benjamin heard that the people of the exile were building a temple to the LORD God of Israel, ²they approached Zerubbabel and the heads of fathers' *households*, and said to them, "Let us build with you, for we, like you, seek your God; and we have been sacrificing to Him since the days of Esarhaddon king of Assyria, who brought us up here." ³But Zerubbabel and Jeshua and the rest of the heads of fathers' *households* of Israel said to them, "You have nothing in common with us in building a house to our God; but we ourselves will together build to the LORD God of Israel, as King Cyrus, the king of Persia has commanded us." ⁴Then the people of the land discouraged the people of Judah, and frightened them from building, ⁵and hired counselors against them to frustrate their counsel all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia.

6 Now in the reign of Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, they wrote an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

7 And in the days of Artaxerxes, Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of his colleagues, wrote to Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the text of the letter was written in Aramaic and translated *from* Aramaic.

The Letter to King Artaxerxes

⁸Rehum the commander and Shimshai the scribe wrote a letter against Jerusalem to King Artaxerxes, as follows— ⁹then *wrote* Rehum the commander and Shimshai the scribe and the rest of their colleagues, the judges and the lesser governors, the officials, the secretaries, the men of Erech, the Babylonians, the men of Susa, that is, the Elamites, ¹⁰and the rest of the nations which the great and honorable Osnappar deported and settled in the city of Samaria, and in the rest of the region beyond the River. And

now ¹¹this is the copy of the letter which they sent to him: “To King Artaxerxes: Your servants, the men in the region beyond the River, and now ¹²let it be known to the king, that the Jews who came up from you have come to us at Jerusalem; they are rebuilding the rebellious and evil city, and are finishing the walls and repairing the foundations. ¹³“Now let it be known to the king, that if that city is rebuilt and the walls are finished, they will not pay tribute, custom, or toll, and it will damage the revenue of the kings. ¹⁴“Now because we are in the service of the palace, and it is not fitting for us to see the king’s dishonor, therefore we have sent and informed the king, ¹⁵so that a search may be made in the record books of your fathers. And you will discover in the record books, and learn that that city is a rebellious city and damaging to kings and provinces, and that they have incited revolt within it in past days; therefore that city was laid waste. ¹⁶“We inform the king that, if that city is rebuilt and the walls finished, as a result you will have no possession in *the province* beyond the River.”

The King Replies and Work Stops

¹⁷ Then the king sent an answer to Rehum the commander, to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their colleagues who live in Samaria and in the rest of *the provinces* beyond the River: “Peace. And now ¹⁸the document which you sent to us has been translated and read before me. ¹⁹“And a decree has been issued by me, and a search has been made and it has been discovered that that city has risen up against the kings in past days, that rebellion and revolt have been perpetrated in it, ²⁰that mighty kings have ruled over Jerusalem, governing all *the provinces* beyond the River, and that tribute, custom, and toll were paid to them. ²¹“So, now issue a decree to make these men stop *work*, that the city may not be rebuilt until a decree is issued by me. ²²“And beware of being negligent in carrying out this *matter*; why should damage increase to the detriment of the kings?”

²³ Then as soon as the copy of King Artaxerxes’ document was read before Rehum and Shimshai the scribe and their colleagues, they went in haste to Jerusalem to the Jews and stopped them by force of arms.

24 Then work on the house of God in Jerusalem ceased, and it was stopped until the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

EZRA 5 [\[Books\]](#)

Temple Work Resumed

¹ When the prophets, Haggai the prophet and Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied to the Jews who were in Judah and Jerusalem, in the name of the God of Israel, who was over them, ²then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel and Jeshua the son of Jozadak arose and began to rebuild the house of God which is in Jerusalem; and the prophets of God were with them supporting them. ³At that time Tattenai, the governor of *the province* beyond the River, and Shethar-bozenai and their colleagues came to them and spoke to them thus, “Who issued you a decree to rebuild this temple and to finish this structure?” ⁴Then we told them accordingly what the names of the men were who were reconstructing this building. ⁵But the eye of their God was on the elders of the Jews, and they did not stop them until a report should come to Darius, and then a written reply be returned concerning it.

Adversaries Write to Darius

⁶ *This is* the copy of the letter which Tattenai, the governor of *the province* beyond the River, and Shethar-bozenai and his colleagues the officials, who were beyond the River, sent to Darius the king. ⁷They sent a report to him in which it was written thus: “To Darius the king, all peace. ⁸“Let it be known to the king, that we have gone to the province of Judah, to the house of the great God, which is being built with huge stones, and beams are being laid in the walls; and this work is going on with great care and is succeeding in their hands. ⁹“Then we asked those elders and said to them thus, ‘Who issued you a decree to rebuild this temple and to finish this structure?’ ¹⁰“We also asked them their names so as to inform you, and that we might write down the names of the men who were at their head. ¹¹“And thus they answered us, saying, ‘We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth and are rebuilding the temple that was built many years ago, which a great king of Israel built and finished. ¹²“But because our fathers had provoked the God of heaven to wrath, He gave them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of

Babylon, the Chaldean, *who* destroyed this temple and deported the people to Babylon. ¹³‘However, in the first year of Cyrus king of Babylon, King Cyrus issued a decree to rebuild this house of God. ¹⁴‘And also the gold and silver utensils of the house of God which Nebuchadnezzar had taken from the temple in Jerusalem, and brought them to the temple of Babylon, these King Cyrus took from the temple of Babylon, and they were given to one whose name was Sheshbazzar, whom he had appointed governor. ¹⁵‘And he said to him, “Take these utensils, go *and* deposit them in the temple in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be rebuilt in its place.” ¹⁶‘Then that Sheshbazzar came *and* laid the foundations of the house of God in Jerusalem; and from then until now it has been under construction, and it is not *yet* completed.’ ¹⁷‘And now, if it pleases the king let a search be conducted in the king’s treasure house, which is there in Babylon, if it be that a decree was issued by King Cyrus to rebuild this house of God at Jerusalem; and let the king send to us his decision concerning this *matter*.’”

EZRA 6 [\[Books\]](#)

Darius Finds Cyrus' Decree

1 Then King Darius issued a decree, and search was made in the archives, where the treasures were stored in Babylon. ²And in Ecbatana in the fortress, which is in the province of Media, a scroll was found and there was written in it as follows: “Memorandum— ³“In the first year of King Cyrus, Cyrus the king issued a decree: ‘*Concerning* the house of God at Jerusalem, let the temple, the place where sacrifices are offered, be rebuilt and let its foundations be retained, its height being 60 cubits and its width 60 cubits; ⁴with three layers of huge stones, and one layer of timbers. And let the cost be paid from the royal treasury. ⁵‘And also let the gold and silver utensils of the temple of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took from the temple in Jerusalem and brought to Babylon, be returned and brought to their places in the temple in Jerusalem; and you shall put *them* in the house of God.’

6 “Now *therefore*, Tattenai, governor of *the province* beyond the River, Shethar-bozenai, and your colleagues, the officials of *the provinces* beyond the River, keep away from there. ⁷“Leave this work on the house of God alone; let the governor of the Jews and the elders of the Jews rebuild this house of God on its site. ⁸“Moreover, I issue a decree concerning what you are to do for these elders of Judah in the rebuilding of this house of God: the full cost is to be paid to these people from the royal treasury out of the taxes of *the provinces* beyond the River, and that without delay. ⁹“And whatever is needed, both young bulls, rams, and lambs for a burnt offering to the God of heaven, and wheat, salt, wine, and anointing oil, as the priests in Jerusalem request, *it* is to be given to them daily without fail, ¹⁰that they may offer acceptable sacrifices to the God of heaven and pray for the life of the king and his sons. ¹¹“And I issued a decree that any man who violates this edict, a timber shall be drawn from his house and he shall be impaled on it and his house shall be made a refuse heap on account of this. ¹²“And may the God who has caused His name to dwell there overthrow any king or people who

attempts to change *it*, so as to destroy this house of God in Jerusalem. I, Darius, have issued *this* decree, let *it* be carried out with all diligence!”

The Temple Completed and Dedicated

13 Then Tattenai, the governor of *the province* beyond the River, Shetharbozenai, and their colleagues carried out *the decree* with all diligence, just as King Darius had sent. ¹⁴And the elders of the Jews were successful in building through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet and Zechariah the son of Iddo. And they finished building according to the command of the God of Israel and the decree of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia. ¹⁵And this temple was completed on the third day of the month Adar; it was the sixth year of the reign of King Darius.

16 And the sons of Israel, the priests, the Levites, and the rest of the exiles, celebrated the dedication of this house of God with joy. ¹⁷And they offered for the dedication of this temple of God 100 bulls, 200 rams, 400 lambs, and as a sin offering for all Israel 12 male goats, corresponding to the number of the tribes of Israel. ¹⁸Then they appointed the priests to their divisions and the Levites in their orders for the service of God in Jerusalem, as it is written in the book of Moses.

The Passover Observed

19 And the exiles observed the Passover on the fourteenth of the first month. ²⁰For the priests and the Levites had purified themselves together; all of them were pure. Then they slaughtered the Passover *lamb* for all the exiles, both for their brothers the priests and for themselves. ²¹And the sons of Israel who returned from exile and all those who had separated themselves from the impurity of the nations of the land to *join* them, to seek the LORD God of Israel, ate *the Passover*. ²²And they observed the Feast of Unleavened Bread seven days with joy, for the LORD had caused them to rejoice, and had turned the heart of the king of Assyria toward them to encourage them in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

EZRA 7 [\[Books\]](#)

Ezra Journeys from Babylon to Jerusalem

1 Now after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, *there went up* Ezra son of Seraiah, son of Azariah, son of Hilkiah, ²son of Shallum, son of Zadok, son of Ahitub, ³son of Amariah, son of Azariah, son of Meraioth, ⁴son of Zeremiah, son of Uzzi, son of Bukki, ⁵son of Abishua, son of Phinehas, son of Eleazar, son of Aaron the chief priest. ⁶This Ezra went up from Babylon, and he was a scribe skilled in the law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had given; and the king granted him all he requested because the hand of the LORD his God *was* upon him. ⁷And some of the sons of Israel and some of the priests, the Levites, the singers, the gatekeepers, and the temple servants went up to Jerusalem in the seventh year of King Artaxerxes. ⁸And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, which was in the seventh year of the king. ⁹For on the first of the first month he began to go up from Babylon; and on the first of the fifth month he came to Jerusalem, because the good hand of his God *was* upon him. ¹⁰For Ezra had set his heart to study the law of the LORD, and to practice *it*, and to teach *His* statutes and ordinances in Israel.

King's Decree on Behalf of Ezra

11 Now this is the copy of the decree which King Artaxerxes gave to Ezra the priest, the scribe, learned in the words of the commandments of the LORD and His statutes to Israel: ¹²“Artaxerxes, king of kings, to Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect *peace*. And now ¹³I have issued a decree that any of the people of Israel and their priests and the Levites in my kingdom who are willing to go to Jerusalem, may go with you. ¹⁴“Forasmuch as you are sent by the king and his seven counselors to inquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem according to the law of your God which is in your hand, ¹⁵and to bring the silver and gold, which the king and his counselors have freely offered to the God of Israel, whose dwelling is in

Jerusalem, ¹⁶with all the silver and gold which you shall find in the whole province of Babylon, along with the freewill offering of the people and of the priests, who offered willingly for the house of their God which is in Jerusalem; ¹⁷with this money, therefore, you shall diligently buy bulls, rams, and lambs, with their grain offerings and their libations and offer them on the altar of the house of your God which is in Jerusalem. ¹⁸“And whatever seems good to you and to your brothers to do with the rest of the silver and gold, you may do according to the will of your God. ¹⁹“Also the utensils which are given to you for the service of the house of your God, deliver in full before the God of Jerusalem. ²⁰“And the rest of the needs for the house of your God, for which you may have occasion to provide, provide *for it* from the royal treasury. ²¹“And I, even I King Artaxerxes, issue a decree to all the treasurers who are *in the provinces* beyond the River, that whatever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, may require of you, it shall be done diligently, ²²*even* up to 100 talents of silver, 100 kors of wheat, 100 baths of wine, 100 baths of oil, and salt as needed. ²³“Whatever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be done with zeal for the house of the God of heaven, lest there be wrath against the kingdom of the king and his sons. ²⁴“We also inform you that it is not allowed to impose tax, tribute or toll *on* any of the priests, Levites, singers, doorkeepers, Nethinim, or servants of this house of God. ²⁵“And you, Ezra, according to the wisdom of your God which is in your hand, appoint magistrates and judges that they may judge all the people who are *in the province* beyond the River, *even* all those who know the laws of your God; and you may teach anyone who is ignorant *of them*. ²⁶“And whoever will not observe the law of your God and the law of the king, let judgment be executed upon him strictly, whether for death or for banishment or for confiscation of goods or for imprisonment.”

The King's Kindness

²⁷ Blessed be the LORD, the God of our fathers, who has put *such a thing* as this in the king's heart, to adorn the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem, ²⁸and has extended lovingkindness to me before the king and his counselors and before all the king's mighty princes. Thus I was strengthened according

to the hand of the LORD my God upon me, and I gathered leading men from Israel to go up with me.

EZRA 8 [\[Books\]](#)

People Who Went with Ezra

¹ Now these are the heads of their fathers' *households* and the genealogical enrollment of those who went up with me from Babylon in the reign of King Artaxerxes: ²of the sons of Phinehas, Gershom; of the sons of Ithamar, Daniel; of the sons of David, Hattush; ³of the sons of Shecaniah *who was* of the sons of Parosh, Zechariah and with him 150 males *who were in* the genealogical list; ⁴of the sons of Pahath-moab, Eliehoenai the son of Zeremiah and 200 males with him; ⁵of the sons of Shecaniah, the son of Jahaziel and 300 males with him; ⁶and of the sons of Adin, Ebed the son of Jonathan and 50 males with him; ⁷and of the sons of Elam, Jeshaiiah the son of Athaliah and 70 males with him; ⁸and of the sons of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the son of Michael and 80 males with him; ⁹of the sons of Joab, Obadiah the son of Jehiel and 218 males with him; ¹⁰and of the sons of Shelomith, the son of Josiphiah and 160 males with him; ¹¹and of the sons of Bebai, Zechariah the son of Bebai and 28 males with him; ¹²and of the sons of Azgad, Johanan the son of Hakkatan and 110 males with him; ¹³and of the sons of Adonikam, the last ones, these being their names, Eliphelet, Jeuel, and Shemaiah and 60 males with them; ¹⁴and of the sons of Bigvai, Uthai and Zabbud and 70 males with them.

Ezra Sends for Levites

¹⁵ Now I assembled them at the river that runs to Ahava, where we camped for three days; and when I observed the people and the priests, I did not find any Levites there. ¹⁶So I sent for Eliezer, Ariel, Shemaiah, Elnathan, Jarib, Elnathan, Nathan, Zechariah, and Meshullam, leading men, and for Joiarib and Elnathan, teachers. ¹⁷And I sent them to Iddo the leading man at the place Casiphia; and I told them what to say to Iddo *and* his brothers, the temple servants at the place Casiphia, *that is*, to bring ministers to us for the house of our God. ¹⁸And according to the good hand of our God upon us they

brought us a man of insight of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel, namely Sherebiah, and his sons and brothers, 18 men; ¹⁹and Hashabiah and Jeshaiah of the sons of Merari, with his brothers and their sons, 20 men; ²⁰and 220 of the temple servants, whom David and the princes had given for the service of the Levites, all of them designated by name.

Protection of God Invoked

²¹ Then I proclaimed a fast there at the river of Ahava, that we might humble ourselves before our God to seek from Him a safe journey for us, our little ones, and all our possessions. ²²For I was ashamed to request from the king troops and horsemen to protect us from the enemy on the way, because we had said to the king, “The hand of our God is favorably disposed to all those who seek Him, but His power and His anger are against all those who forsake Him.” ²³So we fasted and sought our God concerning this *matter*, and He listened to our entreaty.

²⁴ Then I set apart twelve of the leading priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and with them ten of their brothers; ²⁵and I weighed out to them the silver, the gold, and the utensils, the offering for the house of our God which the king and his counselors and his princes, and all Israel present *there*, had offered. ²⁶Thus I weighed into their hands 650 talents of silver, and silver utensils *worth* 100 talents, *and* 100 gold talents, ²⁷and 20 gold bowls, *worth* 1,000 darics; and two utensils of fine shiny bronze, precious as gold. ²⁸Then I said to them, “You are holy to the LORD, and the utensils are holy; and the silver and the gold are a freewill offering to the LORD God of your fathers. ²⁹“Watch and keep *them* until you weigh *them* before the leading priests, the Levites, and the heads of the fathers’ *households* of Israel at Jerusalem, *in* the chambers of the house of the LORD.” ³⁰So the priests and the Levites accepted the weighed out silver and gold and the utensils, to bring *them* to Jerusalem to the house of our God.

³¹ Then we journeyed from the river Ahava on the twelfth of the first month to go to Jerusalem; and the hand of our God was over us, and He delivered

us from the hand of the enemy and the ambushes by the way. ³²Thus we came to Jerusalem and remained there three days.

Treasure Placed in the Temple

³³And on the fourth day the silver and the gold and the utensils were weighed out in the house of our God into the hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the son of Phinehas; and with them *were* the Levites, Jozabad the son of Jeshua and Noadiah the son of Binnui.

³⁴Everything *was* numbered and weighed, and all the weight was recorded at that time.

³⁵ The exiles who had come from the captivity offered burnt offerings to the God of Israel: 12 bulls for all Israel, 96 rams, 77 lambs, 12 male goats for a sin offering, all as a burnt offering to the LORD. ³⁶Then they delivered the king's edicts to the king's satraps, and to the governors *in the provinces* beyond the River, and they supported the people and the house of God.

EZRA 9 [\[Books\]](#)

Mixed Marriages

1 Now when these things had been completed, the princes approached me, saying, “The people of Israel and the priests and the Levites have not separated themselves from the peoples of the lands, according to their abominations, *those* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2“For they have taken some of their daughters *as wives* for themselves and for their sons, so that the holy race has intermingled with the peoples of the lands; indeed, the hands of the princes and the rulers have been foremost in this unfaithfulness.” 3And when I heard about this matter, I tore my garment and my robe, and pulled some of the hair from my head and my beard, and sat down appalled. 4Then everyone who trembled at the words of the God of Israel on account of the unfaithfulness of the exiles gathered to me, and I sat appalled until the evening offering.

Prayer of Confession

5 But at the evening offering I arose from my humiliation, even with my garment and my robe torn, and I fell on my knees and stretched out my hands to the LORD my God; 6and I said, “O my God, I am ashamed and embarrassed to lift up my face to Thee, my God, for our iniquities have risen above our heads, and our guilt has grown even to the heavens. 7“Since the days of our fathers to this day we *have been* in great guilt, and on account of our iniquities we, our kings *and* our priests have been given into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to plunder and to open shame, as *it is* this day. 8“But now for a brief moment grace has been *shown* from the LORD our God, to leave us an escaped remnant and to give us a peg in His holy place, that our God may enlighten our eyes and grant us a little reviving in our bondage. 9“For we are slaves; yet in our bondage, our God has not forsaken us, but has extended lovingkindness to us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us reviving to raise up the house of our God, to

restore its ruins, and to give us a wall in Judah and Jerusalem. ¹⁰“And now, our God, what shall we say after this? For we have forsaken Thy commandments, ¹¹which Thou hast commanded by Thy servants the prophets, saying, ‘The land which you are entering to possess is an unclean land with the uncleanness of the peoples of the lands, with their abominations which have filled it from end to end *and* with their impurity. ¹²‘So now do not give your daughters to their sons nor take their daughters to your sons, and never seek their peace or their prosperity, that you may be strong and eat the good *things* of the land and leave *it* as an inheritance to your sons forever.’ ¹³“And after all that has come upon us for our evil deeds and our great guilt, since Thou our God hast requited *us* less than our iniquities *deserve*, and hast given us an escaped remnant as this, ¹⁴shall we again break Thy commandments and intermarry with the peoples who commit these abominations? Wouldst Thou not be angry with us to the point of destruction, until there is no remnant nor any who escape? ¹⁵“O LORD God of Israel, Thou art righteous, for we have been left an escaped remnant, as *it is* this day; behold, we are before Thee in our guilt, for no one can stand before Thee because of this.”

EZRA 10 [\[Books\]](#)

Reconciliation with God

¹ Now while Ezra was praying and making confession, weeping and prostrating himself before the house of God, a very large assembly, men, women, and children, gathered to him from Israel; for the people wept bitterly. ²And Shecaniah the son of Jehiel, one of the sons of Elam, answered and said to Ezra, “We have been unfaithful to our God, and have married foreign women from the peoples of the land; yet now there is hope for Israel in spite of this. ³“So now let us make a covenant with our God to put away all the wives and their children, according to the counsel of my lord and of those who tremble at the commandment of our God; and let it be done according to the law. ⁴“Arise! For *this* matter is your responsibility, but we will be with you; be courageous and act.”

⁵ Then Ezra rose and made the leading priests, the Levites, and all Israel, take oath that they would do according to this proposal; so they took the oath. ⁶Then Ezra rose from before the house of God and went into the chamber of Jehohanan the son of Eliashib. Although he went there, he did not eat bread, nor drink water, for he was mourning over the unfaithfulness of the exiles. ⁷And they made a proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem to all the exiles, that they should assemble at Jerusalem, ⁸and that whoever would not come within three days, according to the counsel of the leaders and the elders, all his possessions should be forfeited and he himself excluded from the assembly of the exiles.

⁹ So all the men of Judah and Benjamin assembled at Jerusalem within the three days. It was the ninth month on the twentieth of the month, and all the people sat in the open square *before* the house of God, trembling because of this matter and the heavy rain. ¹⁰Then Ezra the priest stood up and said to them, “You have been unfaithful and have married foreign wives adding to the guilt of Israel. ¹¹“Now, therefore, make confession to the LORD God of your fathers, and do His will; and separate yourselves from the peoples of

the land and from the foreign wives.”¹² Then all the assembly answered and said with a loud voice, “That’s right! As you have said, so it is our duty to do.”¹³ “But there are many people, it is the rainy season, and we are not able to stand in the open. Nor *can* the task *be done* in one or two days, for we have transgressed greatly in this matter.”¹⁴ “Let our leaders represent the whole assembly and let all those in our cities who have married foreign wives come at appointed times, together with the elders and judges of each city, until the fierce anger of our God on account of this matter is turned away from us.”¹⁵ Only Jonathan the son of Asahel and Jahzeiah the son of Tikvah opposed this, with Meshullam and Shabbethai the Levite supporting them.

¹⁶ But the exiles did so. And Ezra the priest selected men *who were* heads of fathers’ *households* for *each of* their father’s households, all of them by name. So they convened on the first day of the tenth month to investigate the matter.¹⁷ And they finished *investigating* all the men who had married foreign wives by the first of the first month.

List of Offenders

¹⁸ And among the sons of the priests who had married foreign wives were found of the sons of Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brothers: Maaseiah, Eliezer, Jarib, and Gedaliah.¹⁹ And they pledged to put away their wives, and being guilty, *they offered* a ram of the flock for their offense.²⁰ And of the sons of Immer *there were* Hanani and Zebadiah;²¹ and of the sons of Harim: Maaseiah, Elijah, Shemaiah, Jehiel, and Uziah;²² and of the sons of Pashhur: Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nethanel, Jozabad, and Elasa.

²³ And of Levites *there were* Jozabad, Shimei, Kelaiah (that is, Kelita), Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

²⁴ And of the singers *there was* Eliashib; and of the gatekeepers: Shallum, Telem, and Uri.

²⁵ And of Israel, of the sons of Parosh *there were* Ramiah, Izziah, Malchijah, Mijamin, Eleazar, Malchijah, and Benaiah;²⁶ and of the sons of Elam:

Mattaniah, Zechariah, Jehiel, Abdi, Jeremoth, and Elijah; ²⁷and of the sons of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, Jeremoth, Zabad, and Aziza; ²⁸and of the sons of Bebai: Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai; ²⁹and of the sons of Bani: Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jashub, Sheal, *and* Jeremoth; ³⁰and of the sons of Pahath-moab: Adna, Chelal, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattaniah, Bezalel, Binnui, and Manasseh; ³¹and *of* the sons of Harim: Eliezer, Isshijah, Malchijah, Shemaiah, Shimeon, ³²Benjamin, Malluch, *and* Shemariah; ³³of the sons of Hashum: Mattenai, Mattattah, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh, *and* Shimei; ³⁴of the sons of Bani: Maadai, Amram, Uel, ³⁵Benaiah, Bedeiah, Cheluhi, ³⁶Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib, ³⁷Mattaniah, Mattenai, Jaasu, ³⁸Bani, Binnui, Shimei, ³⁹Shelemiah, Nathan, Adaiah, ⁴⁰Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai, ⁴¹Azarel, Shelemiah, Shemariah, ⁴²Shallum, Amariah, *and* Joseph. ⁴³Of the sons of Nebo *there were* Jeiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jaddai, Joel, *and* Benaiah. ⁴⁴All these had married foreign wives, and some of them had wives *by whom* they had children.

NEHEMIAH 1 [\[Books\]](#)

Nehemiah's Grief for the Exiles

1 The words of Nehemiah the son of Hacaliah.

Now it happened in the month Chislev, *in* the twentieth year, while I was in Susa the capitol, ²that Hanani, one of my brothers, and some men from Judah came; and I asked them concerning the Jews who had escaped *and* had survived the captivity, and about Jerusalem. ³And they said to me, “The remnant there in the province who survived the captivity are in great distress and reproach, and the wall of Jerusalem is broken down and its gates are burned with fire.”

⁴ Now it came about when I heard these words, I sat down and wept and mourned for days; and I was fasting and praying before the God of heaven. ⁵And I said, “I beseech Thee, O LORD God of heaven, the great and awesome God, who preserves the covenant and lovingkindness for those who love Him and keep His commandments, ⁶let Thine ear now be attentive and Thine eyes open to hear the prayer of Thy servant which I am praying before Thee now, day and night, on behalf of the sons of Israel Thy servants, confessing the sins of the sons of Israel which we have sinned against Thee; I and my father's house have sinned. ⁷“We have acted very corruptly against Thee and have not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the ordinances which Thou didst command Thy servant Moses. ⁸“Remember the word which Thou didst command Thy servant Moses, saying, ‘If you are unfaithful I will scatter you among the peoples; ⁹but if you return to Me and keep My commandments and do them, though those of you who have been scattered were in the most remote part of the heavens, I will gather them from there and will bring them to the place where I have chosen to cause My name to dwell.’ ¹⁰“And they are Thy servants and Thy people whom Thou didst redeem by Thy great power and by Thy strong hand. ¹¹“O Lord, I beseech Thee, may Thine ear be attentive to the prayer of Thy servant and the prayer of Thy servants who delight to revere Thy name, and make Thy servant successful today, and grant

him compassion before this man.”

Now I was the cupbearer to the king.

NEHEMIAH 2 [\[Books\]](#)

Nehemiah's Prayer Answered

¹ And it came about in the month Nisan, in the twentieth year of King Artaxerxes, that wine *was* before him, and I took up the wine and gave it to the king. Now I had not been sad in his presence. ²So the king said to me, “Why is your face sad though you are not sick? This is nothing but sadness of heart.” Then I was very much afraid. ³And I said to the king, “Let the king live forever. Why should my face not be sad when the city, the place of my fathers’ tombs, lies desolate and its gates have been consumed by fire?” ⁴Then the king said to me, “What would you request?” So I prayed to the God of heaven. ⁵And I said to the king, “If it please the king, and if your servant has found favor before you, send me to Judah, to the city of my fathers’ tombs, that I may rebuild it.” ⁶Then the king said to me, the queen sitting beside him, “How long will your journey be, and when will you return?” So it pleased the king to send me, and I gave him a definite time. ⁷And I said to the king, “If it please the king, let letters be given me for the governors *of the provinces* beyond the River, that they may allow me to pass through until I come to Judah, ⁸and a letter to Asaph the keeper of the king’s forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the fortress which is by the temple, for the wall of the city, and for the house to which I will go.” And the king granted *them* to me because the good hand of my God *was* on me.

⁹ Then I came to the governors *of the provinces* beyond the River and gave them the king’s letters. Now the king had sent with me officers of the army and horsemen. ¹⁰And when Sanballat the Horonite and Tobiah the Ammonite official heard *about it*, it was very displeasing to them that someone had come to seek the welfare of the sons of Israel.

Nehemiah Inspects Jerusalem's Walls

¹¹So I came to Jerusalem and was there three days. ¹²And I arose in the night, I and a few men with me. I did not tell anyone what my God was putting into

my mind to do for Jerusalem and there was no animal with me except the animal on which I was riding. ¹³So I went out at night by the Valley Gate in the direction of the Dragon's Well and *on* to the Refuse Gate, inspecting the walls of Jerusalem which were broken down and its gates which were consumed by fire. ¹⁴Then I passed on to the Fountain Gate and the King's Pool, but there was no place for my mount to pass. ¹⁵So I went up at night by the ravine and inspected the wall. Then I entered the Valley Gate again and returned. ¹⁶And the officials did not know where I had gone or what I had done; nor had I as yet told the Jews, the priests, the nobles, the officials, or the rest who did the work.

17 Then I said to them, "You see the bad situation we are in, that Jerusalem is desolate and its gates burned by fire. Come, let us rebuild the wall of Jerusalem that we may no longer be a reproach." ¹⁸And I told them how the hand of my God had been favorable to me, and also about the king's words which he had spoken to me. Then they said, "Let us arise and build." So they put their hands to the good *work*. ¹⁹But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the Ammonite official, and Geshem the Arab heard *it*, they mocked us and despised us and said, "What is this thing you are doing? Are you rebelling against the king?" ²⁰So I answered them and said to them, "The God of heaven will give us success; therefore we His servants will arise and build, but you have no portion, right, or memorial in Jerusalem."

NEHEMIAH 3 [\[Books\]](#)

Builders of the Walls

¹ Then Eliashib the high priest arose with his brothers the priests and built the Sheep Gate; they consecrated it and hung its doors. They consecrated the wall to the Tower of the Hundred *and* the Tower of Hananel. ²And next to him the men of Jericho built, and next to them Zaccur the son of Imri built.

³ Now the sons of Hassenaah built the Fish Gate; they laid its beams and hung its doors with its bolts and bars. ⁴And next to them Meremoth the son of Uriah the son of Hakkoz made repairs. And next to him Meshullam the son of Berechiah the son of Meshezabel made repairs. And next to him Zadok the son of Baana also made repairs. ⁵Moreover, next to him the Tekoites made repairs, but their nobles did not support the work of their masters.

⁶ And Joiada the son of Paseah and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah repaired the Old Gate; they laid its beams and hung its doors, with its bolts and its bars. ⁷Next to them Melatiah the Gibeonite and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon and of Mizpah, also made repairs for the official seat of the governor *of the province* beyond the River. ⁸Next to him Uzziel the son of Harhaiah of the goldsmiths made repairs. And next to him Hananiah, one of the perfumers, made repairs, and they restored Jerusalem as far as the Broad Wall. ⁹And next to them Rephaiah the son of Hur, the official of half the district of Jerusalem, made repairs. ¹⁰Next to them Jedaiah the son of Harumaph made repairs opposite his house. And next to him Hattush the son of Hashabneiah made repairs. ¹¹Malchijah the son of Harim and Hasshub the son of Pahath-moab repaired another section and the Tower of Furnaces. ¹²And next to him Shallum the son of Hallohesh, the official of half the district of Jerusalem, made repairs, he and his daughters. ¹³Hanun and the inhabitants of Zanoah repaired the Valley Gate. They built it and hung its doors with its bolts and its bars, and a thousand cubits of the wall to the Refuse Gate. ¹⁴And Malchijah the son of Rechab, the official of the district of Beth-haccherem repaired the Refuse Gate. He built it and hung its doors with

its bolts and its bars. ¹⁵Shallum the son of Col-hozeh, the official of the district of Mizpah, repaired the Fountain Gate. He built it, covered it, and hung its doors with its bolts and its bars, and the wall of the Pool of Shelah at the king's garden as far as the steps that descend from the city of David.

¹⁶After him Nehemiah the son of Azbuk, official of half the district of Beth-zur, made repairs as far as *a point* opposite the tombs of David, and as far as the artificial pool and the house of the mighty men. ¹⁷After him the Levites carried out repairs *under* Rehum the son of Bani. Next to him Hashabiah, the official of half the district of Keilah, carried out repairs for his district.

¹⁸After him their brothers carried out repairs *under* Bavvai the son of Henadad, official of *the other* half of the district of Keilah. ¹⁹And next to him Ezer the son of Jeshua, the official of Mizpah, repaired another section, in front of the ascent of the armory at the Angle. ²⁰After him Baruch the son of Zabbai zealously repaired another section, from the Angle to the doorway of the house of Eliashib the high priest. ²¹After him Meremoth the son of Uriah the son of Hakkoz repaired another section, from the doorway of Eliashib's house even as far as the end of his house. ²²And after him the priests, the men of the valley, carried out repairs. ²³After them Benjamin and Hasshub carried out repairs in front of their house. After them Azariah the son of Maaseiah, son of Ananiah carried out repairs beside his house. ²⁴After him Binnui the son of Henadad repaired another section, from the house of Azariah as far as the Angle and as far as the corner. ²⁵Palal the son of Uzai *made repairs* in front of the Angle and the tower projecting from the upper house of the king, which is by the court of the guard. After him Pedaiah the son of Parosh *made repairs*. ²⁶And the temple servants living in Ophel *made repairs* as far as the front of the Water Gate toward the east and the projecting tower. ²⁷After him the Tekoites repaired another section in front of the great projecting tower and as far as the wall of Ophel.

²⁸ Above the Horse Gate the priests carried out repairs, each in front of his house. ²⁹After them Zadok the son of Immer carried out repairs in front of his house. And after him Shemaiah the son of Shecaniah, the keeper of the East Gate, carried out repairs. ³⁰After him Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth son of Zalaph, repaired another section. After him Meshullam the son of Berechiah carried out repairs in front of his own quarters. ³¹After

him Malchijah one of the goldsmiths, carried out repairs as far as the house of the temple servants and of the merchants, in front of the Inspection Gate and as far as the upper room of the corner. ³²And between the upper room of the corner and the Sheep Gate the goldsmiths and the merchants carried out repairs.

NEHEMIAH 4 [\[Books\]](#)

Work Is Ridiculed

¹ Now it came about that when Sanballat heard that we were rebuilding the wall, he became furious and very angry and mocked the Jews. ²And he spoke in the presence of his brothers and the wealthy *men* of Samaria and said, “What are these feeble Jews doing? Are they going to restore *it* for themselves? Can they offer sacrifices? Can they finish in a day? Can they revive the stones from the dusty rubble even the burned ones?” ³Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* near him and he said, “Even what they are building—if a fox should jump on *it*, he would break their stone wall down!”

⁴ Hear, O our God, how we are despised! Return their reproach on their own heads and give them up for plunder in a land of captivity. ⁵Do not forgive their iniquity and let not their sin be blotted out before Thee, for they have demoralized the builders. ⁶So we built the wall and the whole wall was joined together to half its *height*, for the people had a mind to work.

⁷ Now it came about when Sanballat, Tobiah, the Arabs, the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites heard that the repair of the walls of Jerusalem went on, *and* that the breaches began to be closed, they were very angry. ⁸And all of them conspired together to come *and* fight against Jerusalem and to cause a disturbance in it.

Discouragement Overcome

⁹But we prayed to our God, and because of them we set up a guard against them day and night. ¹⁰Thus in Judah it was said,

“The strength of the burden bearers is failing,

Yet there is much rubbish;

And we ourselves are unable

To rebuild the wall.”

¹¹And our enemies said, “They will not know or see until we come among them, kill them, and put a stop to the work.” ¹²And it came about when the Jews who lived near them came and told us ten times, “They will come up against us from every place where you may turn,” ¹³then I stationed *men* in the lowest parts of the space behind the wall, the exposed places, and I stationed the people in families with their swords, spears, and bows. ¹⁴When I saw *their fear*, I rose and spoke to the nobles, the officials, and the rest of the people: “Do not be afraid of them; remember the Lord who is great and awesome, and fight for your brothers, your sons, your daughters, your wives, and your houses.”

¹⁵ And it happened when our enemies heard that it was known to us, and that God had frustrated their plan, then all of us returned to the wall, each one to his work. ¹⁶And it came about from that day on, that half of my servants carried on the work while half of them held the spears, the shields, the bows, and the breastplates; and the captains *were* behind the whole house of Judah. ¹⁷Those who were rebuilding the wall and those who carried burdens took *their* load with one hand doing the work and the other holding a weapon. ¹⁸As for the builders, each *wore* his sword girded at his side as he built, while the trumpeter *stood* near me. ¹⁹And I said to the nobles, the officials, and the rest of the people, “The work is great and extensive, and we are separated on the wall far from one another. ²⁰“At whatever place you hear the sound of the trumpet, rally to us there. Our God will fight for us.”

²¹ So we carried on the work with half of them holding spears from dawn until the stars appeared. ²²At that time I also said to the people, “Let each man with his servant spend the night within Jerusalem so that they may be a guard for us by night and a laborer by day.” ²³So neither I, my brothers, my servants, nor the men of the guard who followed me, none of us removed our clothes, each *took* his weapon *even to* the water.

NEHEMIAH 5 [\[Books\]](#)

Usury Abolished

1 Now there was a great outcry of the people and of their wives against their Jewish brothers. ²For there were those who said, “We, our sons and our daughters, are many; therefore let us get grain that we may eat and live.” ³And there were others who said, “We are mortgaging our fields, our vineyards, and our houses that we might get grain because of the famine.” ⁴Also there were those who said, “We have borrowed money for the king’s tax *on* our fields and our vineyards. ⁵“And now our flesh is like the flesh of our brothers, our children like their children. Yet behold, we are forcing our sons and our daughters to be slaves, and some of our daughters are forced into bondage *already*, and we are helpless because our fields and vineyards belong to others.”

⁶ Then I was very angry when I had heard their outcry and these words. ⁷And I consulted with myself, and contended with the nobles and the rulers and said to them, “You are exacting usury, each from his brother!” Therefore, I held a great assembly against them. ⁸And I said to them, “We according to our ability have redeemed our Jewish brothers who were sold to the nations; now would you even sell your brothers that they may be sold to us?” Then they were silent and could not find a word *to say*. ⁹Again I said, “The thing which you are doing is not good; should you not walk in the fear of our God because of the reproach of the nations, our enemies? ¹⁰“And likewise I, my brothers and my servants, are lending them money and grain. Please, let us leave off this usury. ¹¹“Please, give back to them this very day their fields, their vineyards, their olive groves, and their houses, also the hundredth *part* of the money and of the grain, the new wine, and the oil that you are exacting from them.” ¹²Then they said, “We will give *it* back and will require nothing from them; we will do exactly as you say.” So I called the priests and took an oath from them that they would do according to this promise. ¹³I also shook out the front of my garment and said, “Thus may God shake out every man from his house and from his possessions who does not fulfill this promise;

even thus may he be shaken out and emptied.” And all the assembly said, “Amen!” And they praised the LORD. Then the people did according to this promise.

Nehemiah's Example

14 Moreover, from the day that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Judah, from the twentieth year to the thirty-second year of King Artaxerxes, *for* twelve years, neither I nor my kinsmen have eaten the governor's food *allowance*.¹⁵ But the former governors who were before me laid burdens on the people and took from them bread and wine besides forty shekels of silver; even their servants domineered the people. But I did not do so because of the fear of God.¹⁶ And I also applied myself to the work on this wall; we did not buy any land, and all my servants were gathered there for the work.¹⁷ Moreover, *there were* at my table one hundred and fifty Jews and officials, besides those who came to us from the nations that were around us.¹⁸ Now that which was prepared for each day was one ox *and* six choice sheep, also birds were prepared for me; and once in ten days all sorts of wine *were furnished* in abundance. Yet for all this I did not demand the governor's food *allowance*, because the servitude was heavy on this people.¹⁹ Remember me, O my God, for good, *according to* all that I have done for this people.

NEHEMIAH 6 [\[Books\]](#)

The Enemy's Plot

1 Now it came about when it was reported to Sanballat, Tobiah, to Geshem the Arab, and to the rest of our enemies that I had rebuilt the wall, and *that* no breach remained in it, although at that time I had not set up the doors in the gates, ²that Sanballat and Geshem sent *a message* to me, saying, “Come, let us meet together at Chephirim in the plain of Ono.” But they were planning to harm me. ³So I sent messengers to them, saying, “I am doing a great work and I cannot come down. Why should the work stop while I leave it and come down to you?” ⁴And they sent *messages* to me four times in this manner, and I answered them in the same way. ⁵Then Sanballat sent his servant to me in the same manner a fifth time with an open letter in his hand. ⁶In it was written, “It is reported among the nations, and Gashmu says, that you and the Jews are planning to rebel; therefore you are rebuilding the wall. And you are to be their king, according to these reports. ⁷“And you have also appointed prophets to proclaim in Jerusalem concerning you, ‘A king is in Judah!’ And now it will be reported to the king according to these reports. So come now, let us take counsel together.” ⁸Then I sent *a message* to him saying, “Such things as you are saying have not been done, but you are inventing them in your own mind.” ⁹For all of them were *trying* to frighten us, thinking, “They will become discouraged with the work and it will not be done.” But now, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 And when I entered the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah, son of Mehetabel, who was confined at home, he said, “Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us close the doors of the temple, for they are coming to kill you, and they are coming to kill you at night.” ¹¹But I said, “Should a man like me flee? And could one such as I go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.” ¹²Then I perceived that surely God had not sent him, but he uttered *his* prophecy against me because Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him. ¹³He was hired for this reason, that I might become frightened and act accordingly and sin, so that they might have an evil report

in order that they could reproach me. ¹⁴Remember, O my God, Tobiah and Sanballat according to these works of theirs, and also Noadiah the prophetess and the rest of the prophets who were *trying* to frighten me.

The Wall Is Finished

¹⁵ So the wall was completed on the twenty-fifth of *the month* Elul, in fifty-two days. ¹⁶And it came about when all our enemies heard *of it*, and all the nations surrounding us saw *it*, they lost their confidence; for they recognized that this work had been accomplished with the help of our God. ¹⁷Also in those days many letters went from the nobles of Judah to Tobiah, and Tobiah's *letters* came to them. ¹⁸For many in Judah were bound by oath to him because he was the son-in-law of Shecaniah the son of Arah, and his son Jehohanan had married the daughter of Meshullam the son of Berechiah. ¹⁹Moreover, they were speaking about his good deeds in my presence and reported my words to him. Then Tobiah sent letters to frighten me.

NEHEMIAH 7 [\[Books\]](#)

Census of First Returned Exiles

1 Now it came about when the wall was rebuilt and I had set up the doors, and the gatekeepers and the singers and the Levites were appointed, ²that I put Hanani my brother, and Hananiah the commander of the fortress, in charge of Jerusalem, for he was a faithful man and feared God more than many. ³Then I said to them, “Do not let the gates of Jerusalem be opened until the sun is hot, and while they are standing *guard*, let them shut and bolt the doors. Also appoint guards from the inhabitants of Jerusalem, each at his post, and each in front of his own house.” ⁴Now the city was large and spacious, but the people in it were few and the houses were not built.

5 Then my God put it into my heart to assemble the nobles, the officials, and the people to be enrolled by genealogies. Then I found the book of the genealogy of those who came up first in which I found the following record: ⁶These are the people of the province who came up from the captivity of the exiles whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and who returned to Jerusalem and Judah, each to his city, ⁷who came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nehum, Baanah.

The number of men of the people of Israel: ⁸the sons of Parosh, 2,172; ⁹the sons of Shephatiah, 372; ¹⁰the sons of Arah, 652; ¹¹the sons of Pahath-moab of the sons of Jeshua and Joab, 2,818; ¹²the sons of Elam, 1,254; ¹³the sons of Zattu, 845; ¹⁴the sons of Zaccai, 760; ¹⁵the sons of Binnui, 648; ¹⁶the sons of Bebai, 628; ¹⁷the sons of Azgad, 2,322; ¹⁸the sons of Adonikam, 667; ¹⁹the sons of Bigvai, 2,067; ²⁰the sons of Adin, 655; ²¹the sons of Ater, of Hezekiah, 98; ²²the sons of Hashum, 328; ²³the sons of Bezai, 324; ²⁴the sons of Hariph, 112; ²⁵the sons of Gibeon, 95; ²⁶the men of Bethlehem and Netophah, 188; ²⁷the men of Anathoth, 128; ²⁸the men of Beth-azmaveth, 42; ²⁹the men of Kiriath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, 743; ³⁰the men of Ramah and Geba, 621; ³¹the men of Michmas, 122; ³²the men of Bethel and

Ai, 123; ³³the men of the other Nebo, 52; ³⁴the sons of the other Elam, 1,254; ³⁵the sons of Harim, 320; ³⁶the men of Jericho, 345; ³⁷the sons of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, 721; ³⁸the sons of Senaah, 3,930.

³⁹ The priests: the sons of Jedaiah of the house of Jeshua, 973; ⁴⁰the sons of Immer, 1,052; ⁴¹the sons of Pashhur, 1,247; ⁴²the sons of Harim, 1,017.

⁴³ The Levites: the sons of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, of the sons of Hodevah, 74. ⁴⁴The singers: the sons of Asaph, 148. ⁴⁵The gatekeepers: the sons of Shallum, the sons of Ater, the sons of Talmon, the sons of Akkub, the sons of Hatita, the sons of Shobai, 138.

⁴⁶ The temple servants: the sons of Ziha, the sons of Hasupha, the sons of Tabbaoth, ⁴⁷the sons of Keros, the sons of Sia, the sons of Padon, ⁴⁸the sons of Lebana, the sons of Hagaba, the sons of Shalmi, ⁴⁹the sons of Hanan, the sons of Giddel, the sons of Gahar, ⁵⁰the sons of Reaiah, the sons of Rezin, the sons of Nekoda, ⁵¹the sons of Gazzam, the sons of Uzza, the sons of Paseah, ⁵²the sons of Besai, the sons of Meunim, the sons of Nephushesim, ⁵³the sons of Bakbuk, the sons of Hakupha, the sons of Harhur, ⁵⁴the sons of Bazlith, the sons of Mehida, the sons of Harsha, ⁵⁵the sons of Barkos, the sons of Sisera, the sons of Temah, ⁵⁶the sons of Neziah, the sons of Hatipha.

⁵⁷ The sons of Solomon's servants: the sons of Sotai, the sons of Sophereth, the sons of Perida, ⁵⁸the sons of Jaala, the sons of Darkon, the sons of Giddel, ⁵⁹the sons of Shephatiah, the sons of Hattil, the sons of Pochereth-hazzebaim, the sons of Amon. ⁶⁰All the temple servants and the sons of Solomon's servants *were* 392.

⁶¹ And these *were* they who came up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer; but they could not show their fathers' houses or their descendants, whether they were of Israel: ⁶²the sons of Delaiah, the sons of Tobiah, the sons of Nekoda, 642. ⁶³And of the priests: the sons of Hobaiah, the sons of Hakkoz, the sons of Barzillai, who took a wife of the daughters of Barzillai, the Gileadite, and was named after them. ⁶⁴These searched *among* their ancestral registration, but it could not be located; therefore they were

considered unclean *and excluded* from the priesthood. ⁶⁵And the governor said to them that they should not eat from the most holy things until a priest arose with Urim and Thummim.

Total of People and Gifts

⁶⁶ The whole assembly together *was* 42,360, ⁶⁷besides their male and their female servants, of whom *there were* 7,337; and they had 245 male and female singers. ⁶⁸Their horses were 736; their mules, 245; ⁶⁹*their* camels, 435; *their* donkeys, 6,720.

⁷⁰ And some from among the heads of fathers' *households* gave to the work. The governor gave to the treasury 1,000 gold drachmas, 50 basins, 530 priests' garments. ⁷¹And some of the heads of fathers' *households* gave into the treasury of the work 20,000 gold drachmas, and 2,200 silver minas. ⁷²And that which the rest of the people gave was 20,000 gold drachmas and 2,000 silver minas, and 67 priests' garments.

⁷³ Now the priests, the Levites, the gatekeepers, the singers, some of the people, the temple servants, and all Israel, lived in their cities.

And when the seventh month came, the sons of Israel *were* in their cities.

NEHEMIAH 8 [\[Books\]](#)

Ezra Reads the Law

1 And all the people gathered as one man at the square which was in front of the Water Gate, and they asked Ezra the scribe to bring the book of the law of Moses which the LORD had given to Israel. 2 Then Ezra the priest brought the law before the assembly of men, women, and all who *could* listen with understanding, on the first day of the seventh month. 3 And he read from it before the square which was in front of the Water Gate from early morning until midday, in the presence of men and women, those who could understand; and all the people were attentive to the book of the law. 4 And Ezra the scribe stood at a wooden podium which they had made for the purpose. And beside him stood Mattithiah, Shema, Anaiah, Uriah, Hilkiah, and Maaseiah on his right hand; and Pedaiah, Mishael, Malchijah, Hashum, Hashbaddanah, Zechariah, *and* Meshullam on his left hand. 5 And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people for he was standing above all the people; and when he opened it, all the people stood up. 6 Then Ezra blessed the LORD the great God. And all the people answered, “Amen, Amen!” while lifting up their hands; then they bowed low and worshiped the LORD with *their* faces to the ground. 7 Also Jeshua, Bani, Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodiah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, explained the law to the people while the people *remained* in their place. 8 And they read from the book, from the law of God, translating to give the sense so that they understood the reading.

“This Day Is Holy”

9 Then Nehemiah, who was the governor, and Ezra the priest *and* scribe, and the Levites who taught the people said to all the people, “This day is holy to the LORD your God; do not mourn or weep.” For all the people were weeping when they heard the words of the law. 10 Then he said to them, “Go, eat of the fat, drink of the sweet, and send portions to him who has nothing prepared; for this day is holy to our Lord. Do not be grieved, for the joy of the LORD is

your strength.”¹¹ So the Levites calmed all the people, saying, “Be still, for the day is holy; do not be grieved.”¹² And all the people went away to eat, to drink, to send portions and to celebrate a great festival, because they understood the words which had been made known to them.

Feast of Booths Restored

¹³ Then on the second day the heads of fathers’ *households* of all the people, the priests, and the Levites were gathered to Ezra the scribe that they might gain insight into the words of the law.¹⁴ And they found written in the law how the LORD had commanded through Moses that the sons of Israel should live in booths during the feast of the seventh month.¹⁵ So they proclaimed and circulated a proclamation in all their cities and in Jerusalem, saying, “Go out to the hills, and bring olive branches, and wild olive branches, myrtle branches, palm branches, and branches of *other* leafy trees, to make booths, as it is written.”¹⁶ So the people went out and brought *them* and made booths for themselves, each on his roof, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the square at the Water Gate, and in the square at the Gate of Ephraim.¹⁷ And the entire assembly of those who had returned from the captivity made booths and lived in them. The sons of Israel had indeed not done so from the days of Joshua the son of Nun to that day. And there was great rejoicing.¹⁸ And he read from the book of the law of God daily, from the first day to the last day. And they celebrated the feast seven days, and on the eighth day *there was* a solemn assembly according to the ordinance.

NEHEMIAH 9 [\[Books\]](#)

The People Confess Their Sin

1 Now on the twenty-fourth day of this month the sons of Israel assembled with fasting, in sackcloth, and with dirt upon them. ²And the descendants of Israel separated themselves from all foreigners, and stood and confessed their sins and the iniquities of their fathers. ³While they stood in their place, they read from the book of the law of the LORD their God for a fourth of the day; and for *another* fourth they confessed and worshiped the LORD their God. ⁴Now on the Levites' platform stood Jeshua, Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and they cried with a loud voice to the LORD their God.

5 Then the Levites, Jeshua, Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabneiah, Sherebiah, Hodiah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, said, "Arise, bless the LORD your God forever and ever!

O may Thy glorious name be blessed

And exalted above all blessing and praise!

⁶"Thou alone art the LORD.

Thou hast made the heavens,

The heaven of heavens with all their host,

The earth and all that is on it,

The seas and all that is in them.

Thou dost give life to all of them

And the heavenly host bows down before Thee.

7“Thou art the LORD God,
Who chose Abram
And brought him out from Ur of the Chaldees,
And gave him the name Abraham.

8“And Thou didst find his heart faithful before Thee,
And didst make a covenant with him
To give *him* the land of the Canaanite,
Of the Hittite and the Amorite,
Of the Perizzite, the Jebusite, and the Girgashite—
To give *it* to his descendants.
And Thou hast fulfilled Thy promise,
For Thou art righteous.

9 “Thou didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt,
And didst hear their cry by the Red Sea.

10“Then Thou didst perform signs and wonders against Pharaoh,
Against all his servants and all the people of his land;
For Thou didst know that they acted arrogantly toward them,
And didst make a name for Thyself as *it is* this day.

11“And Thou didst divide the sea before them,
So they passed through the midst of the sea on dry ground;

And their pursuers Thou didst hurl into the depths,
Like a stone into raging waters.

¹²“And with a pillar of cloud Thou didst lead them by day,
And with a pillar of fire by night
To light for them the way
In which they were to go.

¹³“Then Thou didst come down on Mount Sinai,
And didst speak with them from heaven;
Thou didst give to them just ordinances and true laws,
Good statutes and commandments.

¹⁴“So Thou didst make known to them Thy holy sabbath,
And didst lay down for them commandments, statutes, and law,
Through Thy servant Moses.

¹⁵“Thou didst provide bread from heaven for them for their hunger,
Thou didst bring forth water from a rock for them for their thirst,
And Thou didst tell them to enter in order to possess
The land which Thou didst swear to give them.

¹⁶ “But they, our fathers, acted arrogantly;
They became stubborn and would not listen to Thy commandments.

¹⁷“And they refused to listen,

And did not remember Thy wondrous deeds which Thou hadst
performed among them;

So they became stubborn and appointed a leader to return to their
slavery in Egypt.

But Thou art a God of forgiveness,

Gracious and compassionate,

Slow to anger, and abounding in lovingkindness;

And Thou didst not forsake them.

¹⁸“Even when they made for themselves

A calf of molten metal

And said, ‘This is your God

Who brought you up from Egypt,’

And committed great blasphemies,

¹⁹Thou, in Thy great compassion,

Didst not forsake them in the wilderness;

The pillar of cloud did not leave them by day,

To guide them on their way,

Nor the pillar of fire by night, to light for them the way in which they
were to go.

²⁰“And Thou didst give Thy good Spirit to instruct them,

Thy manna Thou didst not withhold from their mouth,

And Thou didst give them water for their thirst.

²¹“Indeed, forty years Thou didst provide for them in the wilderness
and they were not in want;

Their clothes did not wear out, nor did their feet swell.

²²“Thou didst also give them kingdoms and peoples,

And Thou didst allot *them* to them as a boundary.

And they took possession of the land of Sihon the king of Heshbon,

And the land of Og the king of Bashan.

²³“And Thou didst make their sons numerous as the stars of heaven,

And Thou didst bring them into the land

Which Thou hadst told their fathers to enter and possess.

²⁴“So their sons entered and possessed the land.

And Thou didst subdue before them the inhabitants of the land, the
Canaanites,

And Thou didst give them into their hand, with their kings, and the
peoples of the land,

To do with them as they desired.

²⁵“And they captured fortified cities and a fertile land.

They took possession of houses full of every good thing,

Hewn cisterns, vineyards, olive groves,

Fruit trees in abundance.

So they ate, were filled, and grew fat,

And reveled in Thy great goodness.

²⁶ “But they became disobedient and rebelled against Thee,

And cast Thy law behind their backs

And killed Thy prophets who had admonished them

So that they might return to Thee,

And they committed great blasphemies.

²⁷ “Therefore Thou didst deliver them into the hand of their oppressors
who oppressed them,

But when they cried to Thee in the time of their distress,

Thou didst hear from heaven, and according to Thy great compassion

Thou didst give them deliverers who delivered them from the hand of
their oppressors.

²⁸ “But as soon as they had rest, they did evil again before Thee;

Therefore Thou didst abandon them to the hand of their enemies, so that
they ruled over them.

When they cried again to Thee, Thou didst hear from heaven,

And many times Thou didst rescue them according to Thy compassion,

²⁹ And admonished them in order to turn them back to Thy law.

Yet they acted arrogantly and did not listen to Thy commandments but sinned against Thine ordinances,

By which if a man observes them he shall live.

And they turned a stubborn shoulder and stiffened their neck, and would not listen.

³⁰“However, Thou didst bear with them for many years,

And admonished them by Thy Spirit through Thy prophets,

Yet they would not give ear.

Therefore Thou didst give them into the hand of the peoples of the lands.

³¹“Nevertheless, in Thy great compassion Thou didst not make an end of them or forsake them,

For Thou art a gracious and compassionate God.

³² “Now therefore, our God, the great, the mighty, and the awesome God, who dost keep covenant and lovingkindness,

Do not let all the hardship seem insignificant before Thee,

Which has come upon us, our kings, our princes, our priests, our prophets, our fathers, and on all Thy people,

From the days of the kings of Assyria to this day.

³³“However, Thou art just in all that has come upon us;

For Thou hast dealt faithfully, but we have acted wickedly.

³⁴“For our kings, our leaders, our priests, and our fathers have not kept Thy law

Or paid attention to Thy commandments and Thine admonitions with which Thou hast admonished them.

³⁵“But they, in their own kingdom,

With Thy great goodness which Thou didst give them,

With the broad and rich land which Thou didst set before them,

Did not serve Thee or turn from their evil deeds.

³⁶“Behold, we are slaves today,

And as to the land which Thou didst give to our fathers to eat of its fruit and its bounty,

Behold, we are slaves on it.

³⁷“And its abundant produce is for the kings

Whom Thou hast set over us because of our sins;

They also rule over our bodies

And over our cattle as they please,

So we are in great distress.

A Covenant Results

³⁸“Now because of all this

We are making an agreement in writing;

And on the sealed document *are the names of* our leaders, our Levites *and* our priests.”

NEHEMIAH 10 [\[Books\]](#)

Signers of the Document

¹ Now on the sealed document *were the names of*: Nehemiah the governor, the son of Hacaliah, and Zedekiah, ²Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah, ³Pashhur, Amariah, Malchijah, ⁴Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch, ⁵Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah, ⁶Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch, ⁷Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin, ⁸Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah. These *were* the priests. ⁹And the Levites: Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel; ¹⁰also their brothers Shebaniah, Hodiah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan, ¹¹Mica, Rehob, Hashabiah, ¹²Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah, ¹³Hodiah, Bani, Beninu. ¹⁴The leaders of the people: Parosh, Pahath-moab, Elam, Zattu, Bani, ¹⁵Bunni, Azgad, Bebai, ¹⁶Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin, ¹⁷Ater, Hezekiah, Azzur, ¹⁸Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai, ¹⁹Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai, ²⁰Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir, ²¹Meshezabel, Zadok, Jaddua, ²²Pelathiah, Hanan, Anaiah, ²³Hoshea, Hananiah, Hasshub, ²⁴Hallohesh, Pilha, Shobek, ²⁵Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah, ²⁶Ahiah, Hanan, Anan, ²⁷Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

Obligations of the Document

²⁸ Now the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the gatekeepers, the singers, the temple servants, and all those who had separated themselves from the peoples of the lands to the law of God, their wives, their sons and their daughters, all those who had knowledge and understanding, ²⁹are joining with their kinsmen, their nobles, and are taking on themselves a curse and an oath to walk in God's law, which was given through Moses, God's servant, and to keep and to observe all the commandments of GOD our Lord, and His ordinances and His statutes; ³⁰and that we will not give our daughters to the peoples of the land or take their daughters for our sons. ³¹As for the peoples of the land who bring wares or any grain on the sabbath day to sell, we will not buy from them on the sabbath or a holy day; and we will forego *the crops* the seventh year and the exaction of every debt.

32 We also placed ourselves under obligation to contribute yearly one third of a shekel for the service of the house of our God: ³³for the showbread, for the continual grain offering, for the continual burnt offering, the sabbaths, the new moon, for the appointed times, for the holy things and for the sin offerings to make atonement for Israel, and all the work of the house of our God.

34 Likewise we cast lots for the supply of wood *among* the priests, the Levites, and the people in order that they might bring it to the house of our God, according to our fathers' households, at fixed times annually, to burn on the altar of the LORD our God as it is written in the law; ³⁵and in order that they might bring the first fruits of our ground and the first fruits of all the fruit of every tree to the house of the LORD annually, ³⁶and bring to the house of our God the first-born of our sons and of our cattle, and the first-born of our herds and our flocks as it is written in the law, for the priests who are ministering in the house of our God. ³⁷We will also bring the first of our dough, our contributions, the fruit of every tree, the new wine and the oil to the priests at the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithe of our ground to the Levites, for the Levites are they who receive the tithes in all the rural towns. ³⁸And the priest, the son of Aaron, shall be with the Levites when the Levites receive tithes, and the Levites shall bring up the tenth of the tithes to the house of our God, to the chambers of the storehouse. ³⁹For the sons of Israel and the sons of Levi shall bring the contribution of the grain, the new wine and the oil, to the chambers; there are the utensils of the sanctuary, the priests who are ministering, the gatekeepers, and the singers. Thus we will not neglect the house of our God.

NEHEMIAH 11 [\[Books\]](#)

Time Passes Heads of Provinces

1 Now the leaders of the people lived in Jerusalem, but the rest of the people cast lots to bring one out of ten to live in Jerusalem, the holy city, while nine-tenths *remained* in the *other* cities. ²And the people blessed all the men who volunteered to live in Jerusalem.

3 Now these are the heads of the provinces who lived in Jerusalem, but in the cities of Judah each lived on his own property in their cities—the Israelites, the priests, the Levites, the temple servants and the descendants of Solomon’s servants. ⁴And some of the sons of Judah and some of the sons of Benjamin lived in Jerusalem. From the sons of Judah: Athaiah the son of Uziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalalel, of the sons of Perez; ⁵and Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of the Shilonite. ⁶All the sons of Perez who lived in Jerusalem were 468 able men.

7 Now these are the sons of Benjamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Jeshaiiah; ⁸and after him Gabbai *and* Sallai, 928. ⁹And Joel the son of Zichri was their overseer, and Judah the son of Hassenuah was second in command of the city.

10 From the priests: Jedaiah the son of Joiarib, Jachin, ¹¹Seraiah the son of Hilkiyah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the leader of the house of God, ¹²and their kinsmen who performed the work of the temple, 822; and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashhur, the son of Malchijah, ¹³and his kinsmen, heads of fathers’ *households*, 242; and Amashsai the son of Azarel, the son of Ahzai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer, ¹⁴and their brothers, valiant warriors, 128. And their overseer

was Zabdiel, the son of Haggadolim.

15 Now from the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni; ¹⁶and Shabbethai and Jozabad, from the leaders of the Levites, who were in charge of the outside work of the house of God; ¹⁷and Mattaniah the son of Mica, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, who was the leader in beginning the thanksgiving at prayer, and Bakbukiah, the second among his brethren; and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun. ¹⁸All the Levites in the holy city *were* 284.

19 Also the gatekeepers, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren, who kept watch at the gates, *were* 172.

Outside Jerusalem

²⁰And the rest of Israel, of the priests, *and* of the Levites, *were* in all the cities of Judah, each on his own inheritance. ²¹But the temple servants were living in Ophel, and Ziha and Gishpa were in charge of the temple servants.

22 Now the overseer of the Levites in Jerusalem was Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Mica, from the sons of Asaph, who were the singers for the service of the house of God. ²³For *there was* a commandment from the king concerning them and a firm regulation for the song leaders day by day. ²⁴And Pethahiah the son of Meshezabel, of the sons of Zerah the son of Judah, was the king's representative in all matters concerning the people.

25 Now as for the villages with their fields, some of the sons of Judah lived in Kiriath-arba and its towns, in Dibon and its towns, and in Jekabzeel and its villages, ²⁶and in Jeshua, in Moladah and Beth-pelet, ²⁷and in Hazarshual, in Beersheba and its towns, ²⁸and in Ziklag, in Meconah and in its towns, ²⁹and in En-rimmon, in Zorah and in Jarmuth, ³⁰Zanoah, Adullam, and their villages, Lachish and its fields, Azekah and its towns. So they encamped from Beersheba as far as the valley of Hinnom. ³¹The sons of Benjamin also *lived* from Geba *onward*, at Michmash and Aiija, at Bethel and

its towns, ³²at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah, ³³Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim, ³⁴Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat, ³⁵Lod and Ono, the valley of craftsmen. ³⁶And from the Levites, *some* divisions in Judah belonged to Benjamin.

NEHEMIAH 12 [\[Books\]](#)

Priests and Levites Who Returned to Jerusalem with Zerubbabel

1 Now these are the priests and the Levites who came up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra, ²Amariah, Malluch, Hattush, ³Shecaniah, Rehum, Meremoth, ⁴Iddo, Ginnethoi, Abijah, ⁵Mijamin, Maadiah, Bilgah, ⁶Shemaiah and Joiarib, Jedaiah, ⁷Sallu, Amok, Hilkiyah, and Jedaiah. These were the heads of the priests and their kinsmen in the days of Jeshua.

8 And the Levites *were* Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, *and* Mattaniah *who was* in charge of the songs of thanksgiving, he and his brothers. ⁹Also Bakbukiah and Unni, their brothers, stood opposite them in *their* service divisions. ¹⁰And Jeshua became the father of Joiakim, and Joiakim became the father of Eliashib, and Eliashib became the father of Joiada, ¹¹and Joiada became the father of Jonathan, and Jonathan became the father of Jaddua.

12 Now in the days of Joiakim the priests, the heads of fathers' *households* were: of Seraiah, Meraiah; of Jeremiah, Hananiah; ¹³of Ezra, Meshullam; of Amariah, Jehohanan; ¹⁴of Malluchi, Jonathan; of Shebaniah, Joseph; ¹⁵of Harim, Adna; of Meraioth, Helkai; ¹⁶of Iddo, Zechariah; of Ginnethon, Meshullam; ¹⁷of Abijah, Zichri; of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai; ¹⁸of Bilgah, Shammua; of Shemaiah, Jehonathan; ¹⁹of Joiarib, Mattenai; of Jedaiah, Uzzi; ²⁰of Sallai, Kallai; of Amok, Eber; ²¹of Hilkiyah, Hashabiah; of Jedaiah, Nethanel.

The Chief Levites

22 As for the Levites, the heads of fathers' *households* were registered in the days of Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua; so *were* the priests in the reign of Darius the Persian. ²³The sons of Levi, the heads of fathers'

households, were registered in the Book of the Chronicles up to the days of Johanan the son of Eliashib. ²⁴And the heads of the Levites *were* Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brothers opposite them, to praise *and* give thanks, as prescribed by David the man of God, division corresponding to division. ²⁵Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, *and* Akkub were gatekeepers keeping watch at the storehouses of the gates. ²⁶These *served* in the days of Joiakim the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and in the days of Nehemiah the governor and of Ezra the priest *and* scribe.

Dedication of the Wall

²⁷ Now at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem they sought out the Levites from all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem so that they might celebrate the dedication with gladness, with hymns of thanksgiving and with songs *to the accompaniment* of cymbals, harps, and lyres. ²⁸So the sons of the singers were assembled from the district around Jerusalem, and from the villages of the Netophathites, ²⁹from Beth-gilgal, and from *their* fields in Geba and Azmaveth, for the singers had built themselves villages around Jerusalem. ³⁰And the priests and the Levites purified themselves; they also purified the people, the gates, and the wall.

Procedures for the Temple

³¹ Then I had the leaders of Judah come up on top of the wall, and I appointed two great choirs, the first proceeding to the right on top of the wall toward the Refuse Gate. ³²Hoshaiah and half of the leaders of Judah followed them, ³³with Azariah, Ezra, Meshullam, ³⁴Judah, Benjamin, Shemaiah, Jeremiah, ³⁵and some of the sons of the priests with trumpets; *and* Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph, ³⁶and his kinsmen, Shemaiah, Azarel, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanel, Judah *and* Hanani, with the musical instruments of David the man of God. And Ezra the scribe went before them. ³⁷And at the Fountain Gate they went directly up the steps of the city of David by the stairway of the wall above the house of David to the

Water Gate on the east.

38 The second choir proceeded to the left, while I followed them with half of the people on the wall, above the Tower of Furnaces, to the Broad Wall,³⁹ and above the Gate of Ephraim, by the Old Gate, by the Fish Gate, the Tower of Hananel, and the Tower of the Hundred, as far as the Sheep Gate, and they stopped at the Gate of the Guard.⁴⁰ Then the two choirs took their stand in the house of God. So did I and half of the officials with me;⁴¹ and the priests, Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Micaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, and Hananiah, with the trumpets;⁴² and Maaseiah, Shemaiah, Eleazar, Uzzi, Jehohanan, Malchijah, Elam, and Ezer. And the singers sang, with Jezrahiah *their* leader,⁴³ and on that day they offered great sacrifices and rejoiced because God had given them great joy, even the women and children rejoiced, so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard from afar.

44 On that day men were also appointed over the chambers for the stores, the contributions, the first fruits, and the tithes, to gather into them from the fields of the cities the portions required by the law for the priests and Levites; for Judah rejoiced over the priests and Levites who served.⁴⁵ For they performed the worship of their God and the service of purification, together with the singers and the gatekeepers in accordance with the command of David *and* of his son Solomon.⁴⁶ For in the days of David and Asaph, in ancient times, *there were* leaders of the singers, songs of praise and hymns of thanksgiving to God.⁴⁷ And so all Israel in the days of Zerubbabel and Nehemiah gave the portions due the singers and the gatekeepers as each day required, and set apart the consecrated *portion* for the Levites, and the Levites set apart the consecrated *portion* for the sons of Aaron.

NEHEMIAH 13 [\[Books\]](#)

Foreigners Excluded

1 On that day they read aloud from the book of Moses in the hearing of the people; and there was found written in it that no Ammonite or Moabite should ever enter the assembly of God, ²because they did not meet the sons of Israel with bread and water, but hired Balaam against them to curse them. However, our God turned the curse into a blessing. ³So it came about, that when they heard the law, they excluded all foreigners from Israel.

Tobiah Expelled and the Temple Cleansed

4 Now prior to this, Eliashib the priest, who was appointed over the chambers of the house of our God, being related to Tobiah, ⁵had prepared a large room for him, where formerly they put the grain offerings, the frankincense, the utensils, and the tithes of grain, wine and oil prescribed for the Levites, the singers and the gatekeepers, and the contributions for the priests. ⁶But during all this *time* I was not in Jerusalem, for in the thirty-second year of Artaxerxes king of Babylon I had gone to the king. After some time, however, I asked leave from the king, ⁷and I came to Jerusalem and learned about the evil that Eliashib had done for Tobiah, by preparing a room for him in the courts of the house of God. ⁸And it was very displeasing to me, so I threw all of Tobiah's household goods out of the room. ⁹Then I gave an order and they cleansed the rooms; and I returned there the utensils of the house of God with the grain offerings and the frankincense.

Tithes Restored

10 I also discovered that the portions of the Levites had not been given *them*, so that the Levites and the singers who performed the service had gone away, each to his own field. ¹¹So I reprimanded the officials and said, "Why is the house of God forsaken?" Then I gathered them together and restored them to

their posts. ¹²All Judah then brought the tithes of the grain, wine, and oil into the storehouses. ¹³And in charge of the storehouses I appointed Shelemiah the priest, Zadok the scribe, and Pedaiah of the Levites, and in addition to them was Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah; for they were considered reliable, and it was their task to distribute to their kinsmen. ¹⁴Remember me for this, O my God, and do not blot out my loyal deeds which I have performed for the house of my God and its services.

Sabbath Restored

¹⁵ In those days I saw in Judah some who were treading wine presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sacks of grain and loading *them* on donkeys, as well as wine, grapes, figs, and all kinds of loads, and they brought *them* into Jerusalem on the sabbath day. So I admonished *them* on the day they sold food. ¹⁶Also men of Tyre were living there *who* imported fish and all kinds of merchandise, and sold *them* to the sons of Judah on the sabbath, even in Jerusalem. ¹⁷Then I reprimanded the nobles of Judah and said to them, “What is this evil thing you are doing, by profaning the sabbath day? ¹⁸“Did not your fathers do the same so that our God brought on us, and on this city, all this trouble? Yet you are adding to the wrath on Israel by profaning the sabbath.”

¹⁹ And it came about that just as it grew dark at the gates of Jerusalem before the sabbath, I commanded that the doors should be shut and that they should not open them until after the sabbath. Then I stationed some of my servants at the gates *that* no load should enter on the sabbath day. ²⁰Once or twice the traders and merchants of every kind of merchandise spent the night outside Jerusalem. ²¹Then I warned them and said to them, “Why do you spend the night in front of the wall? If you do so again, I will use force against you.” From that time on they did not come on the sabbath. ²²And I commanded the Levites that they should purify themselves and come as gatekeepers to sanctify the sabbath day. *For* this also remember me, O my God, and have compassion on me according to the greatness of Thy lovingkindness.

Mixed Marriages Forbidden

23 In those days I also saw that the Jews had married women from Ashdod, Ammon, *and* Moab. 24As for their children, half spoke in the language of Ashdod, and none of them was able to speak the language of Judah, but the language of his own people. 25So I contended with them and cursed them and struck some of them and pulled out their hair, and made them swear by God, “You shall not give your daughters to their sons, nor take of their daughters for your sons or for yourselves. 26“Did not Solomon king of Israel sin regarding these things? Yet among the many nations there was no king like him, and he was loved by his God, and God made him king over all Israel; nevertheless the foreign women caused even him to sin. 27“Do we then hear about you that you have committed all this great evil by acting unfaithfully against our God by marrying foreign women?” 28Even one of the sons of Joiada, the son of Eliashib the high priest, was a son-in-law of Sanballat the Horonite, so I drove him away from me. 29Remember them, O my God, because they have defiled the priesthood and the covenant of the priesthood and the Levites.

30 Thus I purified them from everything foreign and appointed duties for the priests and the Levites, each in his task, 31and *I arranged* for the supply of wood at appointed times and for the first fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

ESTHER 1 [\[Books\]](#)

1 Now it took place in the days of Ahasuerus, the Ahasuerus who reigned from India to Ethiopia over 127 provinces, ²in those days as King Ahasuerus sat on his royal throne which *was* in Susa the capital, ³in the third year of his reign, he gave a banquet for all his princes and attendants, the army *officers* of Persia and Media, the nobles, and the princes of his provinces being in his presence. ⁴And he displayed the riches of his royal glory and the splendor of his great majesty for many days, 180 days. ⁵And when these days were completed, the king gave a banquet lasting seven days for all the people who were present in Susa the capital, from the greatest to the least, in the court of the garden of the king's palace. ⁶*There were hangings of fine white and violet linen held by cords of fine purple linen on silver rings and marble columns, and couches of gold and silver on a mosaic pavement of porphyry, marble, mother-of-pearl, and precious stones.* ⁷Drinks were served in golden vessels of various kinds, and the royal wine was plentiful according to the king's bounty. ⁸And the drinking was *done* according to the law, there was no compulsion, for so the king had given orders to each official of his household that he should do according to the desires of each person. ⁹Queen Vashti also gave a banquet for the women in the palace which belonged to King Ahasuerus.

Queen Vashti's Refusal

10 On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, Abagtha, Zethar, and Carkas, the seven eunuchs who served in the presence of King Ahasuerus, ¹¹to bring Queen Vashti before the king with *her* royal crown in order to display her beauty to the people and the princes, for she was beautiful. ¹²But Queen Vashti refused to come at the king's command delivered by the eunuchs. Then the king became very angry and his wrath burned within him. ¹³Then the king said to the wise men who understood the times—for it was the custom of the king so *to speak* before all who knew law and justice, ¹⁴and were close to him: Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena,

and Memucan, the seven princes of Persia and Media who had access to the king's presence and sat in the first place in the kingdom—¹⁵“According to law, what is to be done with Queen Vashti, because she did not obey the command of King Ahasuerus *delivered* by the eunuchs?”¹⁶ And in the presence of the king and the princes, Memucan said, “Queen Vashti has wronged not only the king but *also* all the princes, and all the peoples who are in all the provinces of King Ahasuerus.¹⁷ For the queen's conduct will become known to all the women causing them to look with contempt on their husbands by saying, ‘King Ahasuerus commanded Queen Vashti to be brought in to his presence, but she did not come.’¹⁸ And this day the ladies of Persia and Media who have heard of the queen's conduct will speak in *the same way* to all the king's princes, and there will be plenty of contempt and anger.¹⁹ If it pleases the king, let a royal edict be issued by him and let it be written in the laws of Persia and Media so that it cannot be repealed, that Vashti should come no more into the presence of King Ahasuerus, and let the king give her royal position to another who is more worthy than she.²⁰ And when the king's edict which he shall make is heard throughout all his kingdom, great as it is, then all women will give honor to their husbands, great and small.”²¹ And *this* word pleased the king and the princes, and the king did as Memucan proposed.²² So he sent letters to all the king's provinces, to each province according to its script and to every people according to their language, that every man should be the master in his own house and the one who speaks in the language of his own people.

ESTHER 2 [\[Books\]](#)

Vashti's Successor Sought

1 After these things when the anger of King Ahasuerus had subsided, he remembered Vashti and what she had done and what had been decreed against her. ²Then the king's attendants, who served him, said, "Let beautiful young virgins be sought for the king. ³"And let the king appoint overseers in all the provinces of his kingdom that they may gather every beautiful young virgin to Susa the capital, to the harem, into the custody of Hegai, the king's eunuch, who was in charge of the women; and let their cosmetics be given *them*. ⁴"Then let the young lady who pleases the king be queen in place of Vashti." And the matter pleased the king, and he did accordingly.

5 *Now* there was a Jew in Susa the capital whose name was Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite, ⁶who had been taken into exile from Jerusalem with the captives who had been exiled with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had exiled. ⁷And he was bringing up Hadassah, that is Esther, his uncle's daughter, for she had neither father nor mother. Now the young lady was beautiful of form and face, and when her father and her mother died, Mordecai took her as his own daughter.

Esther Finds Favor

8 So it came about when the command and decree of the king were heard and many young ladies were gathered to Susa the capital into the custody of Hegai, that Esther was taken to the king's palace into the custody of Hegai, who was in charge of the women. ⁹Now the young lady pleased him and found favor with him. So he quickly provided her with her cosmetics and food, gave her seven choice maids from the king's palace, and transferred her and her maids to the best place in the harem. ¹⁰Esther did not make known her people or her kindred, for Mordecai had instructed her that she should not make *them* known. ¹¹And every day Mordecai walked back and forth in

front of the court of the harem to learn how Esther was and how she fared.

12 Now when the turn of each young lady came to go in to King Ahasuerus, after the end of her twelve months under the regulations for the women—for the days of their beautification were completed as follows: six months with oil of myrrh and six months with spices and the cosmetics for women—¹³the young lady would go in to the king in this way: anything that she desired was given her to take with her from the harem to the king's palace. ¹⁴In the evening she would go in and in the morning she would return to the second harem, to the custody of Shaashgaz, the king's eunuch who was in charge of the concubines. She would not again go in to the king unless the king delighted in her and she was summoned by name. ¹⁵Now when the turn of Esther, the daughter of Abihail the uncle of Mordecai who had taken her as his daughter, came to go in to the king, she did not request anything except what Hegai, the king's eunuch who was in charge of the women, advised. And Esther found favor in the eyes of all who saw her.

16 So Esther was taken to King Ahasuerus to his royal palace in the tenth month which is the month Tebeth, in the seventh year of his reign.

Esther Becomes Queen

¹⁷And the king loved Esther more than all the women, and she found favor and kindness with him more than all the virgins, so that he set the royal crown on her head and made her queen instead of Vashti. ¹⁸Then the king gave a great banquet, Esther's banquet, for all his princes and his servants; he also made a holiday for the provinces and gave gifts according to the king's bounty.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai was sitting at the king's gate. ²⁰Esther had not yet made known her kindred or her people, even as Mordecai had commanded her, for Esther did what Mordecai told her as she had done when under his care.

Mordecai Saves the King

²¹In those days, while Mordecai was sitting at the king's gate, Bigthan and Teresh, two of the king's officials from those who guarded the door, became angry and sought to lay hands on King Ahasuerus. ²²But the plot became known to Mordecai, and he told Queen Esther, and Esther informed the king in Mordecai's name. ²³Now when the plot was investigated and found *to be so*, they were both hanged on a gallows; and it was written in the Book of the Chronicles in the king's presence.

ESTHER 3 [\[Books\]](#)

Haman's Plot against the Jews

1 After these events King Ahasuerus promoted Haman, the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him and established his authority over all the princes who *were* with him. ²And all the king's servants who were at the king's gate bowed down and paid homage to Haman; for so the king had commanded concerning him. But Mordecai neither bowed down nor paid homage. ³Then the king's servants who were at the king's gate said to Mordecai, "Why are you transgressing the king's command?" ⁴Now it was when they had spoken daily to him and he would not listen to them, that they told Haman to see whether Mordecai's reason would stand; for he had told them that he was a Jew. ⁵When Haman saw that Mordecai neither bowed down nor paid homage to him, Haman was filled with rage. ⁶But he disdained to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had told him *who* the people of Mordecai *were*; therefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews, the people of Mordecai, who *were* throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus.

7 In the first month, which is the month Nisan, in the twelfth year of King Ahasuerus, Pur, that is the lot, was cast before Haman from day to day and from month *to month*, until the twelfth month, that is the month Adar. ⁸Then Haman said to King Ahasuerus, "There is a certain people scattered and dispersed among the peoples in all the provinces of your kingdom; their laws are different from *those* of all *other* people, and they do not observe the king's laws, so it is not in the king's interest to let them remain. ⁹"If it is pleasing to the king, let it be decreed that they be destroyed, and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver into the hands of those who carry on the *king's* business, to put into the king's treasuries." ¹⁰Then the king took his signet ring from his hand and gave it to Haman, the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of the Jews. ¹¹And the king said to Haman, "The silver is yours, and the people *also*, to do with them as you please." ¹²Then the king's scribes were summoned on the thirteenth day of the first month, and it was written

just as Haman commanded to the king's satraps, to the governors who were over each province, and to the princes of each people, each province according to its script, each people according to its language, being written in the name of King Ahasuerus and sealed with the king's signet ring. ¹³And letters were sent by couriers to all the king's provinces to destroy, to kill, and to annihilate all the Jews, both young and old, women and children, in one day, the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar, and to seize their possessions as plunder. ¹⁴A copy of the edict to be issued as law in every province was published to all the peoples so that they should be ready for this day. ¹⁵The couriers went out impelled by the king's command while the decree was issued in Susa the capital; and while the king and Haman sat down to drink, the city of Susa was in confusion.

ESTHER 4 [\[Books\]](#)

Esther Learns of Haman's Plot

1 When Mordecai learned all that had been done, he tore his clothes, put on sackcloth and ashes, and went out into the midst of the city and wailed loudly and bitterly. 2And he went as far as the king's gate, for no one was to enter the king's gate clothed in sackcloth. 3And in each and every province where the command and decree of the king came, there was great mourning among the Jews, with fasting, weeping, and wailing; and many lay on sackcloth and ashes.

4 Then Esther's maidens and her eunuchs came and told her, and the queen writhed in great anguish. And she sent garments to clothe Mordecai that he might remove his sackcloth from him, but he did not accept *them*. 5Then Esther summoned Hathach from the king's eunuchs, whom the king had appointed to attend her, and ordered him *to go* to Mordecai to learn what this *was* and why it *was*. 6So Hathach went out to Mordecai to the city square in front of the king's gate. 7And Mordecai told him all that had happened to him, and the exact amount of money that Haman had promised to pay to the king's treasuries for the destruction of the Jews. 8He also gave him a copy of the text of the edict which had been issued in Susa for their destruction, that he might show Esther and inform her, and to order her to go in to the king to implore his favor and to plead with him for her people.

9 And Hathach came back and related Mordecai's words to Esther. 10Then Esther spoke to Hathach and ordered him *to reply* to Mordecai: 11"All the king's servants and the people of the king's provinces know that for any man or woman who comes to the king to the inner court who is not summoned, he has but one law, that he be put to death, unless the king holds out to him the golden scepter so that he may live. And I have not been summoned to come to the king for these thirty days." 12And they related Esther's words to Mordecai.

13 Then Mordecai told *them* to reply to Esther, “Do not imagine that you in the king’s palace can escape any more than all the Jews. ¹⁴“For if you remain silent at this time, relief and deliverance will arise for the Jews from another place and you and your father’s house will perish. And who knows whether you have not attained royalty for such a time as this?”

Esther Plans to Intercede

¹⁵Then Esther told *them* to reply to Mordecai, ¹⁶“Go, assemble all the Jews who are found in Susa, and fast for me; do not eat or drink for three days, night or day. I and my maidens also will fast in the same way. And thus I will go in to the king, which is not according to the law; and if I perish, I perish.”
¹⁷So Mordecai went away and did just as Esther had commanded him.

ESTHER 5 [\[Books\]](#)

Esther Plans a Banquet

1 Now it came about on the third day that Esther put on her royal robes and stood in the inner court of the king's palace in front of the king's rooms, and the king was sitting on his royal throne in the throne room, opposite the entrance to the palace. ²And it happened when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, she obtained favor in his sight; and the king extended to Esther the golden scepter which was in his hand. So Esther came near and touched the top of the scepter. ³Then the king said to her, "What is *troubling* you, Queen Esther? And what is your request? Even to half of the kingdom it will be given to you." ⁴And Esther said, "If it please the king, may the king and Haman come this day to the banquet that I have prepared for him."

⁵ Then the king said, "Bring Haman quickly that we may do as Esther desires." So the king and Haman came to the banquet which Esther had prepared. ⁶And, as they drank their wine at the banquet, the king said to Esther, "What is your petition, for it shall be granted to you. And what is your request? Even to half of the kingdom it shall be done." ⁷So Esther answered and said, "My petition and my request is: ⁸if I have found favor in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition and do what I request, may the king and Haman come to the banquet which I shall prepare for them, and tomorrow I will do as the king says."

Haman's Pride

⁹ Then Haman went out that day glad and pleased of heart; but when Haman saw Mordecai in the king's gate, and that he did not stand up or tremble before him, Haman was filled with anger against Mordecai. ¹⁰Haman controlled himself, however, went to his house, and sent for his friends and his wife Zeresh. ¹¹Then Haman recounted to them the glory of his riches, and the number of his sons, and every *instance* where the king had magnified him, and how he had promoted him above the princes and servants of the king.

¹²Haman also said, “Even Esther the queen let no one but me come with the king to the banquet which she had prepared; and tomorrow also I am invited by her with the king. ¹³“Yet all of this does not satisfy me every time I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the king’s gate.” ¹⁴Then Zeresh his wife and all his friends said to him, “Have a gallows fifty cubits high made and in the morning ask the king to have Mordecai hanged on it, then go joyfully with the king to the banquet.” And the advice pleased Haman, so he had the gallows made.

ESTHER 6 [\[Books\]](#)

The King Plans to Honor Mordecai

1 During that night the king could not sleep so he gave an order to bring the book of records, the chronicles, and they were read before the king. 2And it was found written what Mordecai had reported concerning Bigthana and Teresh, two of the king's eunuchs who were doorkeepers, that they had sought to lay hands on King Ahasuerus. 3And the king said, "What honor or dignity has been bestowed on Mordecai for this?" Then the king's servants who attended him said, "Nothing has been done for him." 4So the king said, "Who is in the court?" Now Haman had just entered the outer court of the king's palace in order to speak to the king about hanging Mordecai on the gallows which he had prepared for him. 5And the king's servants said to him, "Behold, Haman is standing in the court." And the king said, "Let him come in." 6So Haman came in and the king said to him, "What is to be done for the man whom the king desires to honor?" And Haman said to himself, "Whom would the king desire to honor more than me?" 7Then Haman said to the king, "For the man whom the king desires to honor, 8let them bring a royal robe which the king has worn, and the horse on which the king has ridden, and on whose head a royal crown has been placed; 9and let the robe and the horse be handed over to one of the king's most noble princes and let them array the man whom the king desires to honor and lead him on horseback through the city square, and proclaim before him, 'Thus it shall be done to the man whom the king desires to honor.' "

Haman Must Honor Mordecai

10 Then the king said to Haman, "Take quickly the robes and the horse as you have said, and do so for Mordecai the Jew, who is sitting at the king's gate; do not fall short in anything of all that you have said." 11So Haman took the robe and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and led him *on horseback* through the city square, and proclaimed before him, "Thus it shall be done to the man whom the king desires to honor." 12Then Mordecai returned to the king's

gate. But Haman hurried home, mourning, with *his* head covered. ¹³And Haman recounted to Zeresh his wife and all his friends everything that had happened to him. Then his wise men and Zeresh his wife said to him, “If Mordecai, before whom you have begun to fall, is of Jewish origin, you will not overcome him, but will surely fall before him.” ¹⁴While they were still talking with him, the king’s eunuchs arrived and hastily brought Haman to the banquet which Esther had prepared.

ESTHER 7 [\[Books\]](#)

Esther's Plea

¹ Now the king and Haman came to drink *wine* with Esther the queen. ²And the king said to Esther on the second day also as they drank their wine at the banquet, “What is your petition, Queen Esther? It shall be granted you. And what is your request? Even to half of the kingdom it shall be done.” ³Then Queen Esther answered and said, “If I have found favor in your sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me as my petition, and my people as my request; ⁴for we have been sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be killed and to be annihilated. Now if we had only been sold as slaves, men and women, I would have remained silent, for the trouble would not be commensurate with the annoyance to the king.” ⁵Then King Ahasuerus asked Queen Esther, “Who is he, and where is he, who would presume to do thus?” ⁶And Esther said, “A foe and an enemy, is this wicked Haman!” Then Haman became terrified before the king and queen.

Haman Is Hanged

⁷And the king arose in his anger from drinking wine *and went* into the palace garden; but Haman stayed to beg for his life from Queen Esther, for he saw that harm had been determined against him by the king. ⁸Now when the king returned from the palace garden into the place where they were drinking wine, Haman was falling on the couch where Esther was. Then the king said, “Will he even assault the queen with me in the house?” As the word went out of the king’s mouth, they covered Haman’s face. ⁹Then Harbonah, one of the eunuchs who *were* before the king said, “Behold indeed, the gallows standing at Haman’s house fifty cubits high, which Haman made for Mordecai who spoke good on behalf of the king!” And the king said, “Hang him on it.” ¹⁰So they hanged Haman on the gallows which he had prepared for Mordecai, and the king’s anger subsided.

ESTHER 8 [\[Books\]](#)

Mordecai Promoted

1 On that day King Ahasuerus gave the house of Haman, the enemy of the Jews, to Queen Esther; and Mordecai came before the king, for Esther had disclosed what he was to her. ²And the king took off his signet ring which he had taken away from Haman, and gave it to Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

3 Then Esther spoke again to the king, fell at his feet, wept, and implored him to avert the evil *scheme* of Haman the Agagite and his plot which he had devised against the Jews. ⁴And the king extended the golden scepter to Esther. So Esther arose and stood before the king. ⁵Then she said, “If it pleases the king and if I have found favor before him and the matter *seems* proper to the king and I am pleasing in his sight, let it be written to revoke the letters devised by Haman, the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews who are in all the king’s provinces. ⁶“For how can I endure to see the calamity which shall befall my people, and how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?” ⁷So King Ahasuerus said to Queen Esther and to Mordecai the Jew, “Behold, I have given the house of Haman to Esther, and him they have hanged on the gallows because he had stretched out his hands against the Jews.

The King’s Decree Avenges the Jews

⁸“Now you write to the Jews as you see fit, in the king’s name, and seal *it* with the king’s signet ring; for a decree which is written in the name of the king and sealed with the king’s signet ring may not be revoked.”

⁹ So the king’s scribes were called at that time in the third month (that is, the month Sivan), on the twenty-third day; and it was written according to all that Mordecai commanded to the Jews, the satraps, the governors, and the princes of the provinces which *extended* from India to Ethiopia, 127 provinces, to

every province according to its script, and to every people according to their language, as well as to the Jews according to their script and their language.

¹⁰And he wrote in the name of King Ahasuerus, and sealed it with the king's signet ring, and sent letters by couriers on horses, riding on steeds sired by the royal stud.

¹¹In them the king granted the Jews who were in each and every city *the right* to assemble and to defend their lives, to destroy, to kill, and to annihilate the entire army of any people or province which might attack them, including children and women, and to plunder their spoil, ¹²on one day in all the provinces of King Ahasuerus, the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth month (that is, the month Adar). ¹³A copy of the edict to be issued as law in each and every province, was published to all the peoples, so that the Jews should be ready for this day to avenge themselves on their enemies.

¹⁴The couriers, hastened and impelled by the king's command, went out, riding on the royal steeds; and the decree was given out in Susa the capital.

¹⁵ Then Mordecai went out from the presence of the king in royal robes of blue and white, with a large crown of gold and a garment of fine linen and purple; and the city of Susa shouted and rejoiced. ¹⁶For the Jews there was light and gladness and joy and honor. ¹⁷And in each and every province, and in each and every city, wherever the king's commandment and his decree arrived, there was gladness and joy for the Jews, a feast and a holiday. And many among the peoples of the land became Jews, for the dread of the Jews had fallen on them.

ESTHER 9 [\[Books\]](#)

The Jews Destroy Their Enemies

¹ Now in the twelfth month (that is, the month Adar), on the thirteenth day when the king's command and edict were about to be executed, on the day when the enemies of the Jews hoped to gain the mastery over them, it was turned to the contrary so that the Jews themselves gained the mastery over those who hated them. ²The Jews assembled in their cities throughout all the provinces of King Ahasuerus to lay hands on those who sought their harm; and no one could stand before them, for the dread of them had fallen on all the peoples. ³Even all the princes of the provinces, the satraps, the governors, and those who were doing the king's business assisted the Jews, because the dread of Mordecai had fallen on them. ⁴Indeed, Mordecai was great in the king's house, and his fame spread throughout all the provinces; for the man Mordecai became greater and greater. ⁵Thus the Jews struck all their enemies with the sword, killing and destroying; and they did what they pleased to those who hated them. ⁶And in Susa the capital the Jews killed and destroyed five hundred men, ⁷and Parshandatha, Dalphon, Aspatha, ⁸Poratha, Adalia, Aridatha, ⁹Parmashta, Arisai, Aridai, and Vaizatha, ¹⁰the ten sons of Haman the son of Hammedatha, the Jews' enemy; but they did not lay their hands on the plunder.

¹¹ On that day the number of those who were killed in Susa the capital was reported to the king. ¹²And the king said to Queen Esther, "The Jews have killed and destroyed five hundred men and the ten sons of Haman in Susa the capital. What then have they done in the rest of the king's provinces! Now what is your petition? It shall even be granted you. And what is your further request? It shall also be done." ¹³Then said Esther, "If it pleases the king, let tomorrow also be granted to the Jews who are in Susa to do according to the edict of today; and let Haman's ten sons be hanged on the gallows." ¹⁴So the king commanded that it should be done so; and an edict was issued in Susa, and Haman's ten sons were hanged. ¹⁵And the Jews who were in Susa assembled also on the fourteenth day of the month Adar and killed three

hundred men in Susa, but they did not lay their hands on the plunder.

16 Now the rest of the Jews who *were* in the king's provinces assembled, to defend their lives and rid themselves of their enemies, and kill 75,000 of those who hated them; but they did not lay their hands on the plunder. ¹⁷*This was done* on the thirteenth day of the month Adar, and on the fourteenth day they rested and made it a day of feasting and rejoicing. ¹⁸But the Jews who were in Susa assembled on the thirteenth and the fourteenth of the same month, and they rested on the fifteenth day and made it a day of feasting and rejoicing. ¹⁹Therefore the Jews of the rural areas, who live in the rural towns, make the fourteenth day of the month Adar *a* holiday for rejoicing and feasting and sending portions *of food* to one another.

The Feast of Purim Instituted

20 Then Mordecai recorded these events, and he sent letters to all the Jews who were in all the provinces of King Ahasuerus, both near and far, ²¹obliging them to celebrate the fourteenth day of the month Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same month, annually, ²²because on those days the Jews rid themselves of their enemies, and *it was a* month which was turned for them from sorrow into gladness and from mourning into a holiday; that they should make them days of feasting and rejoicing and sending portions *of food* to one another and gifts to the poor. ²³Thus the Jews undertook what they had started to do, and what Mordecai had written to them. ²⁴For Haman the son of Hammedatha, the Agagite, the adversary of all the Jews, had schemed against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur, that is the lot, to disturb them and destroy them. ²⁵But when it came to the king's attention, he commanded by letter that his wicked scheme which he had devised against the Jews, should return on his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows. ²⁶Therefore they called these days Purim after the name of Pur. And because of the instructions in this letter, both what they had seen in this regard and what had happened to them, ²⁷the Jews established and made a custom for themselves, and for their descendants, and for all those who allied themselves with them, so that they should not fail to celebrate these two days according to their regulation, and according to their appointed time annually.

²⁸So these days were to be remembered and celebrated throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city; and these days of Purim were not to fail from among the Jews, or their memory fade from their descendants.

²⁹ Then Queen Esther, daughter of Abihail, with Mordecai the Jew, wrote with full authority to confirm this second letter about Purim. ³⁰And he sent letters to all the Jews, to the 127 provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, namely, words of peace and truth, ³¹to establish these days of Purim at their appointed times, just as Mordecai the Jew and Queen Esther had established for them, and just as they had established for themselves and for their descendants with instructions for their times of fasting and their lamentations. ³²And the command of Esther established these customs for Purim, and it was written in the book.

ESTHER 10 [\[Books\]](#)

Mordecai's Greatness

1 Now King Ahasuerus laid a tribute on the land and on the coastlands of the sea. ²And all the accomplishments of his authority and strength, and the full account of the greatness of Mordecai, to which the king advanced him, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Media and Persia? ³For Mordecai the Jew was second *only* to King Ahasuerus and great among the Jews, and in favor with the multitude of his kinsmen, one who sought the good of his people and one who spoke for the welfare of his whole nation.

JOB 1 [\[Books\]](#)

Job's Character and Wealth

1 There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job, and that man was blameless, upright, fearing God, and turning away from evil. ²And seven sons and three daughters were born to him. ³His possessions also were 7,000 sheep, 3,000 camels, 500 yoke of oxen, 500 female donkeys, and very many servants; and that man was the greatest of all the men of the east. ⁴And his sons used to go and hold a feast in the house of each one on his day, and they would send and invite their three sisters to eat and drink with them. ⁵And it came about, when the days of feasting had completed their cycle, that Job would send and consecrate them, rising up early in the morning and offering burnt offerings *according to* the number of them all; for Job said, "Perhaps my sons have sinned and cursed God in their hearts." Thus Job did continually. ⁶Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan also came among them. ⁷And the LORD said to Satan, "From where do you come?" Then Satan answered the LORD and said, "From roaming about on the earth and walking around on it." ⁸And the LORD said to Satan, "Have you considered My servant Job? For there is no one like him on the earth, a blameless and upright man, fearing God and turning away from evil." ⁹Then Satan answered the LORD, "Does Job fear God for nothing? ¹⁰"Hast Thou not made a hedge about him and his house and all that he has, on every side? Thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his possessions have increased in the land. ¹¹"But put forth Thy hand now and touch all that he has; he will surely curse Thee to Thy face." ¹²Then the LORD said to Satan, "Behold, all that he has is in your power, only do not put forth your hand on him." So Satan departed from the presence of the LORD.

Satan Allowed to Test Job

¹³ Now it happened on the day when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their oldest brother's house, ¹⁴that a messenger came to

Job and said, “The oxen were plowing and the donkeys feeding beside them,¹⁵ and the Sabeans attacked and took them. They also slew the servants with the edge of the sword, and I alone have escaped to tell you.”¹⁶ While he was still speaking, another also came and said, “The fire of God fell from heaven and burned up the sheep and the servants and consumed them, and I alone have escaped to tell you.”¹⁷ While he was still speaking, another also came and said, “The Chaldeans formed three bands and made a raid on the camels and took them and slew the servants with the edge of the sword; and I alone have escaped to tell you.”¹⁸ While he was still speaking, another also came and said, “Your sons and your daughters were eating and drinking wine in their oldest brother’s house,¹⁹ and behold, a great wind came from across the wilderness and struck the four corners of the house, and it fell on the young people and they died; and I alone have escaped to tell you.”

20 Then Job arose and tore his robe and shaved his head, and he fell to the ground and worshiped.²¹ And he said,

“Naked I came from my mother’s womb,

And naked I shall return there.

The LORD gave and the LORD has taken away.

Blessed be the name of the LORD.”

²²Through all this Job did not sin nor did he blame God.

JOB 2 [\[Books\]](#)

Job Loses His Health

1 Again there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan also came among them to present himself before the LORD. ²And the LORD said to Satan, “Where have you come from?” Then Satan answered the LORD and said, “From roaming about on the earth, and walking around on it.” ³And the LORD said to Satan, “Have you considered My servant Job? For there is no one like him on the earth, a blameless and upright man fearing God and turning away from evil. And he still holds fast his integrity, although you incited Me against him, to ruin him without cause.” ⁴And Satan answered the LORD and said, “Skin for skin! Yes, all that a man has he will give for his life. ⁵“However, put forth Thy hand, now, and touch his bone and his flesh; he will curse Thee to Thy face.” ⁶So the LORD said to Satan, “Behold, he is in your power, only spare his life.”

⁷ Then Satan went out from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boils from the sole of his foot to the crown of his head. ⁸And he took a potsherd to scrape himself while he was sitting among the ashes. ⁹Then his wife said to him, “Do you still hold fast your integrity? Curse God and die!” ¹⁰But he said to her, “You speak as one of the foolish women speaks. Shall we indeed accept good from God and not accept adversity?” In all this Job did not sin with his lips.

¹¹ Now when Job’s three friends heard of all this adversity that had come upon him, they came each one from his own place, Eliphaz the Temanite, Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; and they made an appointment together to come to sympathize with him and comfort him. ¹²And when they lifted up their eyes at a distance, and did not recognize him, they raised their voices and wept. And each of them tore his robe, and they threw dust over their heads toward the sky. ¹³Then they sat down on the ground with him for seven days and seven nights with no one speaking a word to him, for they saw that *his* pain was very great.

JOB 3 [\[Books\]](#)

Job's Lament

¹ Afterward Job opened his mouth and cursed the day of his *birth*. ²And Job said,

³“Let the day perish on which I was to be born,
And the night *which* said, ‘A boy is conceived.’

⁴“May that day be darkness;
Let not God above care for it,
Nor light shine on it.

⁵“Let darkness and black gloom claim it;
Let a cloud settle on it;
Let the blackness of the day terrify it.

⁶“*As for* that night, let darkness seize it;
Let it not rejoice among the days of the year;
Let it not come into the number of the months.

⁷“Behold, let that night be barren;
Let no joyful shout enter it.

⁸“Let those curse it who curse the day,
Who are prepared to rouse Leviathan.

⁹“Let the stars of its twilight be darkened;

Let it wait for light but have none,

Neither let it see the breaking dawn;

¹⁰Because it did not shut the opening of my *mother's* womb,

Or hide trouble from my eyes.

¹¹ “Why did I not die at birth,

Come forth from the womb and expire?

¹²“Why did the knees receive me,

And why the breasts, that I should suck?

¹³“For now I would have lain down and been quiet;

I would have slept then, I would have been at rest,

¹⁴With kings and *with* counselors of the earth,

Who rebuilt ruins for themselves;

¹⁵Or with princes who had gold,

Who were filling their houses *with* silver.

¹⁶“Or like a miscarriage which is discarded, I would not be,

As infants that never saw light.

¹⁷“There the wicked cease from raging,

And there the weary are at rest.

18“The prisoners are at ease together;
They do not hear the voice of the taskmaster.

19“The small and the great are there,
And the slave is free from his master.

20 “Why is light given to him who suffers,
And life to the bitter of soul;

21Who long for death, but there is none,
And dig for it more than for hidden treasures;

22Who rejoice greatly,
They exult when they find the grave?

23“*Why is light given* to a man whose way is hidden,
And whom God has hedged in?

24“For my groaning comes at the sight of my food,
And my cries pour out like water.

25“For what I fear comes upon me,
And what I dread befalls me.

26“I am not at ease, nor am I quiet,
And I am not at rest, but turmoil comes.”

JOB 4 [\[Books\]](#)

Eliphaz: Innocent Do Not Suffer

1 Then Eliphaz the Temanite answered,

2“If one ventures a word with you, will you become impatient?

But who can refrain from speaking?

3“Behold you have admonished many,

And you have strengthened weak hands.

4“Your words have helped the tottering to stand,

And you have strengthened feeble knees.

5“But now it has come to you, and you are impatient;

It touches you, and you are dismayed.

6“Is not your fear *of God* your confidence,

And the integrity of your ways your hope?

7 “Remember now, who *ever* perished being innocent?

Or where were the upright destroyed?

8“According to what I have seen, those who plow iniquity

And those who sow trouble harvest it.

9“By the breath of God they perish,

And by the blast of His anger they come to an end.

¹⁰“The roaring of the lion and the voice of the *fierce* lion,
And the teeth of the young lions are broken.

¹¹“The lion perishes for lack of prey,
And the whelps of the lioness are scattered.

¹² “Now a word was brought to me stealthily,
And my ear received a whisper of it.

¹³“Amid disquieting thoughts from the visions of the night,
When deep sleep falls on men,

¹⁴Dread came upon me, and trembling,
And made all my bones shake.

¹⁵“Then a spirit passed by my face;
The hair of my flesh bristled up.

¹⁶“It stood still, but I could not discern its appearance;
A form *was* before my eyes;

There was silence, then I heard a voice:

¹⁷“Can mankind be just before God?

Can a man be pure before his Maker?

¹⁸“He puts no trust even in His servants;

And against His angels He charges error.

¹⁹How much more those who dwell in houses of clay,

Whose foundation is in the dust,

Who are crushed before the moth!

²⁰Between morning and evening they are broken in pieces;

Unobserved, they perish forever.

²¹Is not their tent-cord plucked up within them?

They die, yet without wisdom.'

JOB 5 [\[Books\]](#)

God Is Just

1 “Call now, is there anyone who will answer you?

And to which of the holy ones will you turn?

2“For vexation slays the foolish man,

And anger kills the simple.

3“I have seen the foolish taking root,

And I cursed his abode immediately.

4“His sons are far from safety,

They are even oppressed in the gate,

Neither is there a deliverer.

5“His harvest the hungry devour,

And take it to a *place of* thorns;

And the schemer is eager for their wealth.

6“For affliction does not come from the dust,

Neither does trouble sprout from the ground,

7For man is born for trouble,

As sparks fly upward.

8 “But as for me, I would seek God,

And I would place my cause before God;

⁹Who does great and unsearchable things,

Wonders without number.

¹⁰“He gives rain on the earth,

And sends water on the fields,

¹¹So that He sets on high those who are lowly,

And those who mourn are lifted to safety.

¹²“He frustrates the plotting of the shrewd,

So that their hands cannot attain success.

¹³“He captures the wise by their own shrewdness

And the advice of the cunning is quickly thwarted.

¹⁴“By day they meet with darkness,

And grope at noon as in the night.

¹⁵“But He saves from the sword of their mouth,

And the poor from the hand of the mighty.

¹⁶“So the helpless has hope,

And unrighteousness must shut its mouth.

¹⁷ “Behold, how happy is the man whom God reproves,

So do not despise the discipline of the Almighty.

18“For He inflicts pain, and gives relief;

He wounds, and His hands *also* heal.

19“From six troubles He will deliver you,

Even in seven evil will not touch you.

20“In famine He will redeem you from death,

And in war from the power of the sword.

21“You will be hidden from the scourge of the tongue,

Neither will you be afraid of violence when it comes.

22“You will laugh at violence and famine,

Neither will you be afraid of wild beasts.

23“For you will be in league with the stones of the field;

And the beasts of the field will be at peace with you.

24“And you will know that your tent is secure,

For you will visit your abode and fear no loss.

25“You will know also that your descendants will be many,

And your offspring as the grass of the earth.

26“You will come to the grave in full vigor,

Like the stacking of grain in its season.

27“Behold this, we have investigated it, thus it is;

Hear it, and know for yourself.”

JOB 6 [\[Books\]](#)

Job's Friends Are No Help

1 Then Job answered,

2“Oh that my vexation were actually weighed,
And laid in the balances together with my iniquity!

3“For then it would be heavier than the sand of the seas,
Therefore my words have been rash.

4“For the arrows of the Almighty are within me;
Their poison my spirit drinks;
The terrors of God are arrayed against me.

5“Does the wild donkey bray over *his* grass,
Or does the ox low over his fodder?

6“Can something tasteless be eaten without salt,
Or is there any taste in the white of an egg?

7“My soul refuses to touch *them*;
They are like loathsome food to me.

8 “Oh that my request might come to pass,
And that God would grant my longing!

9“Would that God were willing to crush me;

That He would loose His hand and cut me off!

¹⁰“But it is still my consolation,

And I rejoice in unsparing pain,

That I have not denied the words of the Holy One.

¹¹“What is my strength, that I should wait?

And what is my end, that I should endure?

¹²“Is my strength the strength of stones,

Or is my flesh bronze?

¹³“Is it that my help is not within me,

And that deliverance is driven from me?

¹⁴ “For the despairing man *there should be* kindness from his friend;

Lest he forsake the fear of the Almighty.

¹⁵“My brothers have acted deceitfully like a wadi,

Like the torrents of wadis which vanish,

¹⁶Which are turbid because of ice,

And into which the snow melts.

¹⁷“When they become waterless, they are silent,

When it is hot, they vanish from their place.

¹⁸“The paths of their course wind along,

They go up into nothing and perish.

¹⁹“The caravans of Tema looked,

The travelers of Sheba hoped for them.

²⁰“They were disappointed for they had trusted,

They came there and were confounded.

²¹“Indeed, you have now become such,

You see a terror and are afraid.

²²“Have I said, ‘Give me *something*,’

Or, ‘Offer a bribe for me from your wealth,’

²³Or, ‘Deliver me from the hand of the adversary,’

Or, ‘Redeem me from the hand of the tyrants’?

²⁴ “Teach me, and I will be silent;

And show me how I have erred.

²⁵“How painful are honest words!

But what does your argument prove?

²⁶“Do you intend to reprove *my* words,

When the words of one in despair belong to the wind?

²⁷“You would even cast *lots* for the orphans,

And barter over your friend.

²⁸“And now please look at me,

And *see* if I lie to your face.

²⁹“Desist now, let there be no injustice;

Even desist, my righteousness is yet in it.

³⁰“Is there injustice on my tongue?

Cannot my palate discern calamities?

JOB 7 [\[Books\]](#)

Job's Life Seems Futile

1 “Is not man forced to labor on earth,

And *are not* his days like the days of a hired man?

2“As a slave who pants for the shade,

And as a hired man who eagerly waits for his wages,

3So am I allotted months of vanity,

And nights of trouble are appointed me.

4“When I lie down I say,

‘When shall I arise?’

But the night continues,

And I am continually tossing until dawn.

5“My flesh is clothed with worms and a crust of dirt;

My skin hardens and runs.

6“My days are swifter than a weaver’s shuttle,

And come to an end without hope.

7 “Remember that my life is *but* breath,

My eye will not again see good.

8“The eye of him who sees me will behold me no more;

Thine eyes *will be* on me, but I will not be.

⁹“When a cloud vanishes, it is gone,

So he who goes down to Sheol does not come up.

¹⁰“He will not return again to his house,

Nor will his place know him anymore.

¹¹ “Therefore, I will not restrain my mouth;

I will speak in the anguish of my spirit,

I will complain in the bitterness of my soul.

¹²“Am I the sea, or the sea monster,

That Thou dost set a guard over me?

¹³“If I say, ‘My bed will comfort me,

My couch will ease my complaint,’

¹⁴Then Thou dost frighten me with dreams

And terrify me by visions;

¹⁵So that my soul would choose suffocation,

Death rather than my pains.

¹⁶“I waste away; I will not live forever.

Leave me alone, for my days are *but* a breath.

¹⁷“What is man that Thou dost magnify him,

And that Thou art concerned about him,

¹⁸That Thou dost examine him every morning,

And try him every moment?

¹⁹“Wilt Thou never turn Thy gaze away from me,

Nor let me alone until I swallow my spittle?

²⁰“Have I sinned? What have I done to Thee,

O watcher of men?

Why hast Thou set me as Thy target,

So that I am a burden to myself?

²¹“Why then dost Thou not pardon my transgression

And take away my iniquity?

For now I will lie down in the dust;

And Thou wilt seek me, but I will not be.”

JOB 8 [\[Books\]](#)

Bildad Says God Rewards the Good

1 Then Bildad the Shuhite answered,

2“How long will you say these *things*,

And the words of your mouth be a mighty wind?

3“Does God pervert justice

Or does the Almighty pervert what is right?

4“If your sons sinned against Him,

Then He delivered them into the power of their transgression.

5“If you would seek God

And implore the compassion of the Almighty,

6If you are pure and upright,

Surely now He would rouse Himself for you

And restore your righteous estate.

7“Though your beginning was insignificant,

Yet your end will increase greatly.

8 “Please inquire of past generations,

And consider the things searched out by their fathers.

9“For we are *only* of yesterday and know nothing,

Because our days on earth are as a shadow.

¹⁰“Will they not teach you *and* tell you,

And bring forth words from their minds?

¹¹ “Can the papyrus grow up without marsh?

Can the rushes grow without water?

¹²“While it is still green *and* not cut down,

Yet it withers before any *other* plant.

¹³“So are the paths of all who forget God,

And the hope of the godless will perish,

¹⁴Whose confidence is fragile,

And whose trust a spider’s web.

¹⁵“He trusts in his house, but it does not stand;

He holds fast to it, but it does not endure.

¹⁶“He thrives before the sun,

And his shoots spread out over his garden.

¹⁷“His roots wrap around a rock pile,

He grasps a house of stones.

¹⁸“If he is removed from his place,

Then it will deny him, *saying*, ‘I never saw you.’

¹⁹“Behold, this is the joy of His way;

And out of the dust others will spring.

²⁰“Lo, God will not reject *a man of integrity,*

Nor will He support the evildoers.

²¹“He will yet fill your mouth with laughter,

And your lips with shouting.

²²“Those who hate you will be clothed with shame;

And the tent of the wicked will be no more.”

JOB 9 [\[Books\]](#)

Job Says There Is No Arbitrator between God and Man

1 Then Job answered,

2“In truth I know that this is so,

But how can a man be in the right before God?

3“If one wished to dispute with Him,

He could not answer Him once in a thousand *times*.

4“Wise in heart and mighty in strength,

Who has defied Him without harm?

5“*It is God* who removes the mountains, they know not *how*,

When He overturns them in His anger;

6Who shakes the earth out of its place,

And its pillars tremble;

7Who commands the sun not to shine,

And sets a seal upon the stars;

8Who alone stretches out the heavens,

And tramples down the waves of the sea;

9Who makes the Bear, Orion, and the Pleiades,

And the chambers of the south;

¹⁰Who does great things, unfathomable,

And wondrous works without number.

¹¹“Were He to pass by me, I would not see Him;

Were He to move past *me*, I would not perceive Him.

¹²“Were He to snatch away, who could restrain Him?

Who could say to Him, ‘What art Thou doing?’

¹³ “God will not turn back His anger;

Beneath Him crouch the helpers of Rahab.

¹⁴“How then can I answer Him,

And choose my words before Him?

¹⁵“For though I were right, I could not answer;

I would have to implore the mercy of my judge.

¹⁶“If I called and He answered me,

I could not believe that He was listening to my voice.

¹⁷“For He bruises me with a tempest,

And multiplies my wounds without cause.

¹⁸“He will not allow me to get my breath,

But saturates me with bitterness.

¹⁹“If *it is a matter* of power, behold, *He is* the strong one!

And if *it is a matter* of justice, who can summon Him?

²⁰“Though I am righteous, my mouth will condemn me;

Though I am guiltless, He will declare me guilty.

²¹“I am guiltless;

I do not take notice of myself;

I despise my life.

²²“It is *all* one; therefore I say,

‘He destroys the guiltless and the wicked.’

²³“If the scourge kills suddenly,

He mocks the despair of the innocent.

²⁴“The earth is given into the hand of the wicked;

He covers the faces of its judges.

If *it is* not *He*, then who is it?

²⁵ “Now my days are swifter than a runner;

They flee away, they see no good.

²⁶“They slip by like reed boats,

Like an eagle that swoops on its prey.

²⁷“Though I say, ‘I will forget my complaint,

I will leave off my *sad* countenance and be cheerful,’

²⁸I am afraid of all my pains,

I know that Thou wilt not acquit me.

²⁹“I am accounted wicked,

Why then should I toil in vain?

³⁰“If I should wash myself with snow

And cleanse my hands with lye,

³¹Yet Thou wouldst plunge me into the pit,

And my own clothes would abhor me.

³²“For *He is* not a man as I am that I may answer Him,

That we may go to court together.

³³“There is no umpire between us,

Who may lay his hand upon us both.

³⁴“Let Him remove His rod from me,

And let not dread of Him terrify me.

³⁵“*Then* I would speak and not fear Him;

But I am not like that in myself.

JOB 10 [\[Books\]](#)

Job Despairs of God's Dealings

1 "I loathe my own life;

I will give full vent to my complaint;

I will speak in the bitterness of my soul.

2 "I will say to God, 'Do not condemn me;

Let me know why Thou dost contend with me.

3 "Is it right for Thee indeed to oppress,

To reject the labor of Thy hands,

And to look favorably on the schemes of the wicked?

4 "Hast Thou eyes of flesh?

Or dost Thou see as a man sees?

5 "Are Thy days as the days of a mortal,

Or Thy years as man's years,

6 "That Thou shouldst seek for my guilt,

And search after my sin?

7 "According to Thy knowledge I am indeed not guilty;

Yet there is no deliverance from Thy hand.

8 "Thy hands fashioned and made me altogether,

And wouldst Thou destroy me?

⁹Remember now, that Thou hast made me as clay;

And wouldst Thou turn me into dust again?

¹⁰Didst Thou not pour me out like milk,

And curdle me like cheese;

¹¹Clothe me with skin and flesh,

And knit me together with bones and sinews?

¹²Thou hast granted me life and lovingkindness;

And Thy care has preserved my spirit.

¹³Yet these things Thou hast concealed in Thy heart;

I know that this is within Thee:

¹⁴If I sin, then Thou wouldst take note of me,

And wouldst not acquit me of my guilt.

¹⁵If I am wicked, woe to me!

And if I am righteous, I dare not lift up my head.

I am sated with disgrace and conscious of my misery.

¹⁶And should *my head* be lifted up, Thou wouldst hunt me like a lion;

And again Thou wouldst show Thy power against me.

¹⁷Thou dost renew Thy witnesses against me,

And increase Thine anger toward me,

Hardship after hardship is with me.

18 ‘Why then hast Thou brought me out of the womb?

Would that I had died and no eye had seen me!

19‘I should have been as though I had not been,

Carried from womb to tomb.’

20“Would He not let my few days alone?

Withdraw from me that I may have a little cheer

21Before I go—and I shall not return—

To the land of darkness and deep shadow;

22The land of utter gloom as darkness *itself*,

Of deep shadow without order,

And which shines as the darkness.”

JOB 11 [\[Books\]](#)

Zophar Rebukes Job

1 Then Zophar the Naamathite answered,

2“Shall a multitude of words go unanswered,

And a talkative man be acquitted?

3“Shall your boasts silence men?

And shall you scoff and none rebuke?

4“For you have said, ‘My teaching is pure,

And I am innocent in your eyes.’

5“But would that God might speak,

And open His lips against you,

6And show you the secrets of wisdom!

For sound wisdom has two sides.

Know then that God forgets a part of your iniquity.

7 “Can you discover the depths of God?

Can you discover the limits of the Almighty?

8“*They are* high as the heavens, what can you do?

Deeper than Sheol, what can you know?

9“Its measure is longer than the earth,

And broader than the sea.

¹⁰“If He passes by or shuts up,

Or calls an assembly, who can restrain Him?

¹¹“For He knows false men,

And He sees iniquity without investigating.

¹²“And an idiot will become intelligent

When the foal of a wild donkey is born a man.

¹³ “If you would direct your heart right,

And spread out your hand to Him;

¹⁴If iniquity is in your hand, put it far away,

And do not let wickedness dwell in your tents.

¹⁵“Then, indeed, you could lift up your face without *moral* defect,

And you would be steadfast and not fear.

¹⁶“For you would forget *your* trouble,

As waters that have passed by, you would remember *it*.

¹⁷“And your life would be brighter than noonday;

Darkness would be like the morning.

¹⁸“Then you would trust, because there is hope;

And you would look around and rest securely.

¹⁹“You would lie down and none would disturb *you*,

And many would entreat your favor.

²⁰“But the eyes of the wicked will fail,

And there will be no escape for them;

And their hope is to breathe their last.”

JOB 12 [\[Books\]](#)

Job Chides His Accusers

1 Then Job responded,

2“Truly then you are the people,

And with you wisdom will die!

3“But I have intelligence as well as you;

I am not inferior to you.

And who does not know such things as these?

4“I am a joke to my friends.

The one who called on God, and He answered him;

The just *and* blameless *man* is a joke.

5“He who is at ease holds calamity in contempt,

As prepared for those whose feet slip.

6“The tents of the destroyers prosper,

And those who provoke God are secure,

Whom God brings into their power.

7 “But now ask the beasts, and let them teach you;

And the birds of the heavens, and let them tell you.

8“Or speak to the earth, and let it teach you;

And let the fish of the sea declare to you.

⁹“Who among all these does not know

That the hand of the LORD has done this,

¹⁰In whose hand is the life of every living thing,

And the breath of all mankind?

¹¹“Does not the ear test words,

As the palate tastes its food?

¹²“Wisdom is with aged men,

With long life is understanding.

Job Speaks of the Power of God

¹³ “With Him are wisdom and might;

To Him belong counsel and understanding.

¹⁴“Behold, He tears down, and it cannot be rebuilt;

He imprisons a man, and there can be no release.

¹⁵“Behold, He restrains the waters, and they dry up;

And He sends them out, and they inundate the earth.

¹⁶“With Him are strength and sound wisdom,

The misled and the misleader belong to Him.

¹⁷“He makes counselors walk barefoot,

And makes fools of judges.

18“He loosens the bond of kings,

And binds their loins with a girdle.

19“He makes priests walk barefoot,

And overthrows the secure ones.

20“He deprives the trusted ones of speech,

And takes away the discernment of the elders.

21“He pours contempt on nobles,

And loosens the belt of the strong.

22“He reveals mysteries from the darkness,

And brings the deep darkness into light.

23“He makes the nations great, then destroys them;

He enlarges the nations, then leads them away.

24“He deprives of intelligence the chiefs of the earth’s people,

And makes them wander in a pathless waste.

25“They grope in darkness with no light,

And He makes them stagger like a drunken man.

JOB 13 [\[Books\]](#)

Job Says His Friends' Proverbs Are Ashes

1 “Behold, my eye has seen all *this*,

My ear has heard and understood it.

2“What you know I also know.

I am not inferior to you.

3 “But I would speak to the Almighty,

And I desire to argue with God.

4“But you smear with lies;

You are all worthless physicians.

5“O that you would be completely silent,

And that it would become your wisdom!

6“Please hear my argument,

And listen to the contentions of my lips.

7“Will you speak what is unjust for God,

And speak what is deceitful for Him?

8“Will you show partiality for Him?

Will you contend for God?

9“Will it be well when He examines you?

Or will you deceive Him as one deceives a man?

¹⁰“He will surely reprove you,

If you secretly show partiality.

¹¹“Will not His majesty terrify you,

And the dread of Him fall on you?

¹²“Your memorable sayings are proverbs of ashes,

Your defenses are defenses of clay.

Job Is Sure He Will Be Vindicated

¹³ “Be silent before me so that I may speak;

Then let come on me what may.

¹⁴“Why should I take my flesh in my teeth,

And put my life in my hands?

¹⁵“Though He slay me,

I will hope in Him.

Nevertheless I will argue my ways before Him.

¹⁶“This also will be my salvation,

For a godless man may not come before His presence.

¹⁷“Listen carefully to my speech,

And let my declaration *fill* your ears.

¹⁸“Behold now, I have prepared my case;

I know that I will be vindicated.

¹⁹“Who will contend with me?

For then I would be silent and die.

²⁰ “Only two things do not do to me,

Then I will not hide from Thy face:

²¹Remove Thy hand from me,

And let not the dread of Thee terrify me.

²²“Then call, and I will answer;

Or let me speak, then reply to me.

²³“How many are my iniquities and sins?

Make known to me my rebellion and my sin.

²⁴“Why dost Thou hide Thy face,

And consider me Thine enemy?

²⁵“Wilt Thou cause a driven leaf to tremble?

Or wilt Thou pursue the dry chaff?

²⁶“For Thou dost write bitter things against me,

And dost make me to inherit the iniquities of my youth.

²⁷“Thou dost put my feet in the stocks,

And dost watch all my paths;

Thou dost set a limit for the soles of my feet,

²⁸While I am decaying like a rotten thing,

Like a garment that is moth-eaten.

JOB 14 [\[Books\]](#)

Job Speaks of the Finality of Death

1 “Man, who is born of woman,

Is short-lived and full of turmoil.

2“Like a flower he comes forth and withers.

He also flees like a shadow and does not remain.

3“Thou also dost open Thine eyes on him,

And bring him into judgment with Thyself.

4“Who can make the clean out of the unclean?

No one!

5“Since his days are determined,

The number of his months is with Thee,

And his limits Thou hast set so that he cannot pass.

6“Turn Thy gaze from him that he may rest,

Until he fulfills his day like a hired man.

7 “For there is hope for a tree,

When it is cut down, that it will sprout again,

And its shoots will not fail.

8“Though its roots grow old in the ground,

And its stump dies in the dry soil,

⁹At the scent of water it will flourish

And put forth sprigs like a plant.

¹⁰“But man dies and lies prostrate.

Man expires, and where is he?

¹¹“*As* water evaporates from the sea,

And a river becomes parched and dried up,

¹²So man lies down and does not rise.

Until the heavens be no more,

He will not awake nor be aroused out of his sleep.

¹³ “Oh that Thou wouldst hide me in Sheol,

That Thou wouldst conceal me until Thy wrath returns *to Thee*,

That Thou wouldst set a limit for me and remember me!

¹⁴“If a man dies, will he live *again*?

All the days of my struggle I will wait,

Until my change comes.

¹⁵“Thou wilt call, and I will answer Thee;

Thou wilt long for the work of Thy hands.

¹⁶“For now Thou dost number my steps,

Thou dost not observe my sin.

¹⁷“My transgression is sealed up in a bag,

And Thou dost wrap up my iniquity.

¹⁸ “But the falling mountain crumbles away,

And the rock moves from its place;

¹⁹Water wears away stones,

Its torrents wash away the dust of the earth;

So Thou dost destroy man’s hope.

²⁰“Thou dost forever overpower him and he departs;

Thou dost change his appearance and send him away.

²¹“His sons achieve honor, but he does not know *it*;

Or they become insignificant, but he does not perceive it.

²²“But his body pains him,

And he mourns only for himself.”

JOB 15 [\[Books\]](#)

Eliphaz Says Job Presumes Much

1 Then Eliphaz the Temanite responded,

2“Should a wise man answer with windy knowledge,

And fill himself with the east wind?

3“Should he argue with useless talk,

Or with words which are not profitable?

4“Indeed, you do away with reverence,

And hinder meditation before God.

5“For your guilt teaches your mouth,

And you choose the language of the crafty.

6“Your own mouth condemns you, and not I;

And your own lips testify against you.

7 “Were you the first man to be born,

Or were you brought forth before the hills?

8“Do you hear the secret counsel of God,

And limit wisdom to yourself?

9“What do you know that we do not know?

What do you understand that we do not?

¹⁰“Both the gray-haired and the aged are among us,
Older than your father.

¹¹“Are the consolations of God too small for you,
Even the word *spoken* gently with you?

¹²“Why does your heart carry you away?
And why do your eyes flash,

¹³That you should turn your spirit against God,
And allow *such* words to go out of your mouth?

¹⁴“What is man, that he should be pure,
Or he who is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?

¹⁵“Behold, He puts no trust in His holy ones,
And the heavens are not pure in His sight;

¹⁶How much less one who is detestable and corrupt,
Man, who drinks iniquity like water!

What Eliphaz Has Seen of Life

¹⁷ “I will tell you, listen to me;
And what I have seen I will also declare;

¹⁸What wise men have told,
And have not concealed from their fathers,

¹⁹To whom alone the land was given,

And no alien passed among them.

²⁰“The wicked man writhes in pain all *his* days,

And numbered are the years stored up for the ruthless.

²¹“Sounds of terror are in his ears,

While at peace the destroyer comes upon him.

²²“He does not believe that he will return from darkness,

And he is destined for the sword.

²³“He wanders about for food, saying, ‘Where is it?’

He knows that a day of darkness is at hand.

²⁴“Distress and anguish terrify him,

They overpower him like a king ready for the attack,

²⁵Because he has stretched out his hand against God,

And conducts himself arrogantly against the Almighty.

²⁶“He rushes headlong at Him

With his massive shield.

²⁷“For he has covered his face with his fat,

And made his thighs heavy with flesh.

²⁸“And he has lived in desolate cities,

In houses no one would inhabit,

Which are destined to become ruins.

²⁹“He will not become rich, nor will his wealth endure;

And his grain will not bend down to the ground.

³⁰“He will not escape from darkness;

The flame will wither his shoots,

And by the breath of His mouth he will go away.

³¹“Let him not trust in emptiness, deceiving himself;

For emptiness will be his reward.

³²“It will be accomplished before his time,

And his palm branch will not be green.

³³“He will drop off his unripe grape like the vine,

And will cast off his flower like the olive tree.

³⁴“For the company of the godless is barren,

And fire consumes the tents of the corrupt.

³⁵“They conceive mischief and bring forth iniquity,

And their mind prepares deception.”

JOB 16 [\[Books\]](#)

Job Says Friends Are Sorry Comforters

1 Then Job answered,

2“I have heard many such things;

Sorry comforters are you all.

3“Is there *no* limit to windy words?

Or what plagues you that you answer?

4“I too could speak like you,

If I were in your place.

I could compose words against you,

And shake my head at you.

5“I could strengthen you with my mouth,

And the solace of my lips could lessen *your pain*.

Job Says God Shattered Him

6 “If I speak, my pain is not lessened,

And if I hold back, what has left me?

7“But now He has exhausted me;

Thou hast laid waste all my company.

8“And Thou hast shriveled me up,

It has become a witness;

And my leanness rises up against me,

It testifies to my face.

9“His anger has torn me and hunted me down,

He has gnashed at me with His teeth;

My adversary glares at me.

10“They have gaped at me with their mouth,

They have slapped me on the cheek with contempt;

They have massed themselves against me.

11“God hands me over to ruffians,

And tosses me into the hands of the wicked.

12“I was at ease, but He shattered me,

And He has grasped me by the neck and shaken me to pieces;

He has also set me up as His target.

13“His arrows surround me.

Without mercy He splits my kidneys open;

He pours out my gall on the ground.

14“He breaks through me with breach after breach;

He runs at me like a warrior.

¹⁵“I have sewed sackcloth over my skin,

And thrust my horn in the dust.

¹⁶“My face is flushed from weeping,

And deep darkness is on my eyelids,

¹⁷Although there is no violence in my hands,

And my prayer is pure.

¹⁸ “O earth, do not cover my blood,

And let there be no *resting* place for my cry.

¹⁹“Even now, behold, my witness is in heaven,

And my advocate is on high.

²⁰“My friends are my scoffers;

My eye weeps to God.

²¹“O that a man might plead with God

As a man with his neighbor!

²²“For when a few years are past,

I shall go the way of no return.

JOB 17 [\[Books\]](#)

Job Says He Has Become a Byword

1 “My spirit is broken, my days are extinguished,

The grave is *ready* for me.

2“Surely mockers are with me,

And my eye gazes on their provocation.

3 “Lay down, now, a pledge for me with Thyself;

Who is there that will be my guarantor?

4“For Thou hast kept their heart from understanding;

Therefore Thou wilt not exalt *them*.

5“He who informs against friends for a share *of the spoil*,

The eyes of his children also shall languish.

6 “But He has made me a byword of the people,

And I am one at whom men spit.

7“My eye has also grown dim because of grief,

And all my members are as a shadow.

8“The upright shall be appalled at this,

And the innocent shall stir up himself against the godless.

9“Nevertheless the righteous shall hold to his way,

And he who has clean hands shall grow stronger and stronger.

¹⁰“But come again all of you now,

For I do not find a wise man among you.

¹¹“My days are past, my plans are torn apart,

Even the wishes of my heart.

¹²“They make night into day, *saying*,

‘The light is near,’ in the presence of darkness.

¹³“If I look for Sheol as my home,

I make my bed in the darkness;

¹⁴If I call to the pit, ‘You are my father’;

To the worm, ‘my mother and my sister’;

¹⁵Where now is my hope?

And who regards my hope?

¹⁶“Will it go down with me to Sheol?

Shall we together go down into the dust?”

JOB 18 [\[Books\]](#)

Bildad Speaks of the Wicked

1 Then Bildad the Shuhite responded,

2“How long will you hunt for words?

Show understanding and then we can talk.

3“Why are we regarded as beasts,

As stupid in your eyes?

4“O you who tear yourself in your anger—

For your sake is the earth to be abandoned,

Or the rock to be moved from its place?

5 “Indeed, the light of the wicked goes out,

And the flame of his fire gives no light.

6“The light in his tent is darkened,

And his lamp goes out above him.

7“His vigorous stride is shortened,

And his own scheme brings him down.

8“For he is thrown into the net by his own feet,

And he steps on the webbing.

9“*A snare seizes him* by the heel,

And a trap snaps shut on him.

¹⁰“A noose for him is hidden in the ground,

And a trap for him on the path.

¹¹“All around terrors frighten him,

And harry him at every step.

¹²“His strength is famished,

And calamity is ready at his side.

¹³“His skin is devoured by disease,

The first-born of death devours his limbs.

¹⁴“He is torn from the security of his tent,

And they march him before the king of terrors.

¹⁵“There dwells in his tent nothing of his;

Brimstone is scattered on his habitation.

¹⁶“His roots are dried below,

And his branch is cut off above.

¹⁷“Memory of him perishes from the earth,

And he has no name abroad.

¹⁸“He is driven from light into darkness,

And chased from the inhabited world.

¹⁹“He has no offspring or posterity among his people,
Nor any survivor where he sojourned.

²⁰“Those in the west are appalled at his fate,
And those in the east are seized with horror.

²¹“Surely such are the dwellings of the wicked,
And this is the place of him who does not know God.”

JOB 19 [\[Books\]](#)

Job Feels Insulted

1 Then Job responded,

2“How long will you torment me,

And crush me with words?

3“These ten times you have insulted me,

You are not ashamed to wrong me.

4“Even if I have truly erred,

My error lodges with me.

5“If indeed you vaunt yourselves against me,

And prove my disgrace to me,

6Know then that God has wronged me,

And has closed His net around me.

Everything Is against Him

7 “Behold, I cry, ‘Violence!’ but I get no answer;

I shout for help, but there is no justice.

8“He has walled up my way so that I cannot pass;

And He has put darkness on my paths.

⁹“He has stripped my honor from me,

And removed the crown from my head.

¹⁰“He breaks me down on every side, and I am gone;

And He has uprooted my hope like a tree.

¹¹“He has also kindled His anger against me,

And considered me as His enemy.

¹²“His troops come together,

And build up their way against me,

And camp around my tent.

¹³ “He has removed my brothers far from me,

And my acquaintances are completely estranged from me.

¹⁴“My relatives have failed,

And my intimate friends have forgotten me.

¹⁵“Those who live in my house and my maids consider me a stranger.

I am a foreigner in their sight.

¹⁶“I call to my servant, but he does not answer,

I have to implore him with my mouth.

¹⁷“My breath is offensive to my wife,

And I am loathsome to my own brothers.

18“Even young children despise me;

I rise up and they speak against me.

19“All my associates abhor me,

And those I love have turned against me.

20“My bone clings to my skin and my flesh,

And I have escaped *only* by the skin of my teeth.

21“Pity me, pity me, O you my friends,

For the hand of God has struck me.

22“Why do you persecute me as God *does*,

And are not satisfied with my flesh?

Job Says, “My Redeemer Lives”

23 “Oh that my words were written!

Oh that they were inscribed in a book!

24“That with an iron stylus and lead

They were engraved in the rock forever!

25“And as for me, I know that my Redeemer lives,

And at the last He will take His stand on the earth.

26“Even after my skin is destroyed,

Yet from my flesh I shall see God;

²⁷Whom I myself shall behold,

And whom my eyes shall see and not another.

My heart faints within me.

²⁸“If you say, ‘How shall we persecute him?’

And ‘What pretext for a case against him can we find?’

²⁹“*Then* be afraid of the sword for yourselves,

For wrath *brings* the punishment of the sword,

So that you may know there is judgment.”

JOB 20 [\[Books\]](#)

Zophar Says, “The Triumph of the Wicked Is Short”

1 Then Zophar the Naamathite answered,

2“Therefore my disquieting thoughts make me respond,
Even because of my inward agitation.

3“I listened to the reproof which insults me,
And the spirit of my understanding makes me answer.

4“Do you know this from of old,
From the establishment of man on earth,

5That the triumphing of the wicked is short,
And the joy of the godless momentary?

6“Though his loftiness reaches the heavens,
And his head touches the clouds,

7He perishes forever like his refuse;
Those who have seen him will say, ‘Where is he?’

8“He flies away like a dream, and they cannot find him;
Even like a vision of the night he is chased away.

9“The eye which saw him sees him no more,
And his place no longer beholds him.

¹⁰“His sons favor the poor,

And his hands give back his wealth.

¹¹“His bones are full of his youthful vigor,

But it lies down with him in the dust.

¹² “Though evil is sweet in his mouth,

And he hides it under his tongue,

¹³*Though* he desires it and will not let it go,

But holds it in his mouth,

¹⁴*Yet* his food in his stomach is changed

To the venom of cobras within him.

¹⁵“He swallows riches,

But will vomit them up;

God will expel them from his belly.

¹⁶“He sucks the poison of cobras;

The viper’s tongue slays him.

¹⁷“He does not look at the streams,

The rivers flowing with honey and curds.

¹⁸“He returns what he has attained

And cannot swallow *it*;

As to the riches of his trading,

He cannot even enjoy *them*.

¹⁹“For he has oppressed *and* forsaken the poor;

He has seized a house which he has not built.

²⁰ “Because he knew no quiet within him

He does not retain anything he desires.

²¹“Nothing remains for him to devour,

Therefore his prosperity does not endure.

²²“In the fulness of his plenty he will be cramped;

The hand of everyone who suffers will come *against* him.

²³“When he fills his belly,

God will send His fierce anger on him

And will rain *it* on him while he is eating.

²⁴“He may flee from the iron weapon,

But the bronze bow will pierce him.

²⁵“It is drawn forth and comes out of his back,

Even the glittering point from his gall.

Terrors come upon him,

²⁶Complete darkness is held in reserve for his treasures,

And unfanned fire will devour him;

It will consume the survivor in his tent.

²⁷“The heavens will reveal his iniquity,

And the earth will rise up against him.

²⁸“The increase of his house will depart;

His possessions will flow away in the day of His anger.

²⁹“This is the wicked man’s portion from God,

Even the heritage decreed to him by God.”

JOB 21 [\[Books\]](#)

Job Says God Will Deal with the Wicked

1 Then Job answered,

2“Listen carefully to my speech,

And let this be your *way of* consolation.

3“Bear with me that I may speak;

Then after I have spoken, you may mock.

4“As for me, is my complaint to man?

And why should I not be impatient?

5“Look at me, and be astonished,

And put *your* hand over *your* mouth.

6“Even when I remember, I am disturbed,

And horror takes hold of my flesh.

7“Why do the wicked *still* live,

Continue on, also become very powerful?

8“Their descendants are established with them in their sight,

And their offspring before their eyes,

9Their houses are safe from fear,

Neither is the rod of God on them.

¹⁰“His ox mates without fail;

His cow calves and does not abort.

¹¹“They send forth their little ones like the flock,

And their children skip about.

¹²“They sing to the timbrel and harp

And rejoice at the sound of the flute.

¹³“They spend their days in prosperity,

And suddenly they go down to Sheol.

¹⁴“And they say to God, ‘Depart from us!

We do not even desire the knowledge of Thy ways.

¹⁵“Who is the Almighty, that we should serve Him,

And what would we gain if we entreat Him?’

¹⁶“Behold, their prosperity is not in their hand;

The counsel of the wicked is far from me.

¹⁷ “How often is the lamp of the wicked put out,

Or *does* their calamity fall on them?

Does God apportion destruction in His anger?

¹⁸“Are they as straw before the wind,

And like chaff which the storm carries away?

¹⁹“*You say, ‘God stores away a man’s iniquity for his sons.’*”

Let God repay him so that he may know *it*.

²⁰“Let his own eyes see his decay,

And let him drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

²¹“For what does he care for his household after him,

When the number of his months is cut off?

²²“Can anyone teach God knowledge,

In that He judges those on high?

²³“One dies in his full strength,

Being wholly at ease and satisfied;

²⁴His sides are filled out with fat,

And the marrow of his bones is moist,

²⁵While another dies with a bitter soul,

Never even tasting *anything* good.

²⁶“Together they lie down in the dust,

And worms cover them.

²⁷ “Behold, I know your thoughts,

And the plans by which you would wrong me.

²⁸“For you say, ‘Where is the house of the nobleman,

And where is the tent, the dwelling places of the wicked?’

²⁹‘Have you not asked wayfaring men,

And do you not recognize their witness?

³⁰‘For the wicked is reserved for the day of calamity;

They will be led forth at the day of fury.

³¹‘Who will confront him with his actions,

And who will repay him for what he has done?

³²‘While he is carried to the grave,

Men will keep watch over *his* tomb.

³³‘The clods of the valley will gently cover him;

Moreover, all men will follow after him,

While countless ones *go* before him.

³⁴‘How then will you vainly comfort me,

For your answers remain *full of* falsehood?’”

JOB 22 [\[Books\]](#)

Eliphaz Accuses and Exhorts Job

1 Then Eliphaz the Temanite responded,

2“Can a vigorous man be of use to God,

Or a wise man be useful to himself?

3“Is there any pleasure to the Almighty if you are righteous,

Or profit if you make your ways perfect?

4“Is it because of your reverence that He reproves you,

That He enters into judgment against you?

5“Is not your wickedness great,

And your iniquities without end?

6“For you have taken pledges of your brothers without cause,

And stripped men naked.

7“To the weary you have given no water to drink,

And from the hungry you have withheld bread.

8“But the earth belongs to the mighty man,

And the honorable man dwells in it.

9“You have sent widows away empty,

And the strength of the orphans has been crushed.

¹⁰“Therefore snares surround you,

And sudden dread terrifies you,

¹¹Or darkness, so that you cannot see,

And an abundance of water covers you.

¹² “Is not God *in* the height of heaven?

Look also at the distant stars, how high they are!

¹³“And you say, ‘What does God know?

Can He judge through the thick darkness?

¹⁴“Clouds are a hiding place for Him, so that He cannot see;

And He walks on the vault of heaven.’

¹⁵“Will you keep to the ancient path

Which wicked men have trod,

¹⁶Who were snatched away before their time,

Whose foundations were washed away by a river?

¹⁷“They said to God, ‘Depart from us!’

And ‘What can the Almighty do to them?’

¹⁸“Yet He filled their houses with good *things*;

But the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

¹⁹“The righteous see and are glad,

And the innocent mock them,

²⁰*Saying*, ‘Truly our adversaries are cut off,

And their abundance the fire has consumed.’

²¹ “Yield now and be at peace with Him;

Thereby good will come to you.

²²“Please receive instruction from His mouth,

And establish His words in your heart.

²³“If you return to the Almighty, you will be restored;

If you remove unrighteousness far from your tent,

²⁴And place *your* gold in the dust,

And *the gold of Ophir* among the stones of the brooks,

²⁵Then the Almighty will be your gold

And choice silver to you.

²⁶“For then you will delight in the Almighty,

And lift up your face to God.

²⁷“You will pray to Him, and He will hear you;

And you will pay your vows.

²⁸“You will also decree a thing, and it will be established for you;

And light will shine on your ways.

²⁹“When you are cast down, you will speak with confidence

And the humble person He will save.

³⁰“He will deliver one who is not innocent,

And he will be delivered through the cleanness of your hands.”

JOB 23 [\[Books\]](#)

Job Says He Longs for God

1 Then Job replied,

2“Even today my complaint is rebellion;

His hand is heavy despite my groaning.

3“Oh that I knew where I might find Him,

That I might come to His seat!

4“I would present *my* case before Him

And fill my mouth with arguments.

5“I would learn the words *which* He would answer,

And perceive what He would say to me.

6“Would He contend with me by the greatness of *His* power?

No, surely He would pay attention to me.

7“There the upright would reason with Him;

And I would be delivered forever from my Judge.

8 “Behold, I go forward but He is not *there*,

And backward, but I cannot perceive Him;

9When He acts on the left, I cannot behold *Him*;

He turns on the right, I cannot see Him.

¹⁰“But He knows the way I take;

When He has tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

¹¹“My foot has held fast to His path;

I have kept His way and not turned aside.

¹²“I have not departed from the command of His lips;

I have treasured the words of His mouth more than my necessary food.

¹³“But He is unique and who can turn Him?

And *what* His soul desires, that He does.

¹⁴“For He performs what is appointed for me,

And many such *decrees* are with Him.

¹⁵“Therefore, I would be dismayed at His presence;

When I consider, I am terrified of Him.

¹⁶“*It is* God *who* has made my heart faint,

And the Almighty *who* has dismayed me,

¹⁷But I am not silenced by the darkness,

Nor deep gloom *which* covers *me*.

JOB 24 [\[Books\]](#)

Job Says God Seems to Ignore Wrongs

1 “Why are times not stored up by the Almighty,

And why do those who know Him not see His days?

2“Some remove the landmarks;

They seize and devour flocks.

3“They drive away the donkeys of the orphans;

They take the widow’s ox for a pledge.

4“They push the needy aside from the road;

The poor of the land are made to hide themselves altogether.

5“Behold, as wild donkeys in the wilderness

They go forth seeking food in their activity,

As bread for *their* children in the desert.

6“They harvest their fodder in the field,

And they glean the vineyard of the wicked.

7“They spend the night naked, without clothing,

And have no covering against the cold.

8“They are wet with the mountain rains,

And they hug the rock for want of a shelter.

⁹“Others snatch the orphan from the breast,

And against the poor they take a pledge.

¹⁰“They cause *the poor* to go about naked without clothing,

And they take away the sheaves from the hungry.

¹¹“Within the walls they produce oil;

They tread wine presses but thirst.

¹²“From the city men groan,

And the souls of the wounded cry out;

Yet God does not pay attention to folly.

¹³ “Others have been with those who rebel against the light;

They do not want to know its ways,

Nor abide in its paths.

¹⁴“The murderer arises at dawn;

He kills the poor and the needy,

And at night he is as a thief.

¹⁵“And the eye of the adulterer waits for the twilight,

Saying, ‘No eye will see me.’

And he disguises his face.

¹⁶“In the dark they dig into houses,

They shut themselves up by day;

They do not know the light.

¹⁷“For the morning is the same to him as thick darkness,

For he is familiar with the terrors of thick darkness.

¹⁸ “They are insignificant on the surface of the water;

Their portion is cursed on the earth.

They do not turn toward the vineyards.

¹⁹“Drought and heat consume the snow waters,

So does Sheol those who have sinned.

²⁰“A mother will forget him;

The worm feeds sweetly till he is remembered no more.

And wickedness will be broken like a tree.

²¹“He wrongs the barren woman,

And does no good for the widow.

²²“But He drags off the valiant by His power;

He rises, but no one has assurance of life.

²³“He provides them with security, and they are supported;

And His eyes are on their ways.

²⁴“They are exalted a little while, then they are gone;

Moreover, they are brought low and like everything gathered up;

Even like the heads of grain they are cut off.

²⁵“Now if it is not so, who can prove me a liar,

And make my speech worthless?”

JOB 25 [\[Books\]](#)

Bildad Says Man Is Inferior

1 Then Bildad the Shuhite answered,

2“Dominion and awe belong to Him

Who establishes peace in His heights.

3“Is there any number to His troops?

And upon whom does His light not rise?

4“How then can a man be just with God?

Or how can he be clean who is born of woman?

5“If even the moon has no brightness

And the stars are not pure in His sight,

6How much less man, *that* maggot,

And the son of man, *that* worm!”

JOB 26 [\[Books\]](#)

Job Rebukes Bildad

1 Then Job responded,

2“What a help you are to the weak!

How you have saved the arm without strength!

3“What counsel you have given to *one* without wisdom!

What helpful insight you have abundantly provided!

4“To whom have you uttered words?

And whose spirit was expressed through you?

The Greatness of God

5 “The departed spirits tremble

Under the waters and their inhabitants.

6“Naked is Sheol before Him

And Abaddon has no covering.

7“He stretches out the north over empty space,

And hangs the earth on nothing.

8“He wraps up the waters in His clouds;

And the cloud does not burst under them.

⁹“He obscures the face of the full moon,

And spreads His cloud over it.

¹⁰“He has inscribed a circle on the surface of the waters,

At the boundary of light and darkness.

¹¹“The pillars of heaven tremble,

And are amazed at His rebuke.

¹²“He quieted the sea with His power,

And by His understanding He shattered Rahab.

¹³“By His breath the heavens are cleared;

His hand has pierced the fleeing serpent.

¹⁴“Behold, these are the fringes of His ways;

And how faint a word we hear of Him!

But His mighty thunder, who can understand?”

JOB 27 [\[Books\]](#)

Job Affirms His Righteousness

1 Then Job continued his discourse and said,

2“As God lives, who has taken away my right,

And the Almighty, who has embittered my soul,

3For as long as life is in me,

And the breath of God is in my nostrils,

4My lips certainly will not speak unjustly,

Nor will my tongue mutter deceit.

5“Far be it from me that I should declare you right;

Till I die I will not put away my integrity from me.

6“I hold fast my righteousness and will not let it go.

My heart does not reproach any of my days.

The State of the Godless

7 “May my enemy be as the wicked,

And my opponent as the unjust.

8“For what is the hope of the godless when he is cut off,

When God requires his life?

⁹“Will God hear his cry,

When distress comes upon him?

¹⁰“Will he take delight in the Almighty,

Will he call on God at all times?

¹¹“I will instruct you in the power of God;

What is with the Almighty I will not conceal.

¹²“Behold, all of you have seen *it*;

Why then do you act foolishly?

¹³ “This is the portion of a wicked man from God,

And the inheritance *which* tyrants receive from the Almighty.

¹⁴“Though his sons are many, they are destined for the sword;

And his descendants will not be satisfied with bread.

¹⁵“His survivors will be buried because of the plague,

And their widows will not be able to weep.

¹⁶“Though he piles up silver like dust,

And prepares garments as *plentiful as* the clay;

¹⁷He may prepare *it*, but the just will wear *it*,

And the innocent will divide the silver.

¹⁸“He has built his house like the spider’s web,

Or as a hut *which* the watchman has made.

¹⁹“He lies down rich, but never again;

He opens his eyes, and it is no more.

²⁰“Terrors overtake him like a flood;

A tempest steals him away in the night.

²¹“The east wind carries him away, and he is gone,

For it whirls him away from his place.

²²“For it will hurl at him without sparing;

He will surely try to flee from its power.

²³“*Men* will clap their hands at him,

And will hiss him from his place.

JOB 28 [\[Books\]](#)

Job Tells of Earth's Treasures

1 "Surely there is a mine for silver,

And a place where they refine gold.

2"Iron is taken from the dust,

And from rock copper is smelted.

3"*Man* puts an end to darkness,

And to the farthest limit he searches out

The rock in gloom and deep shadow.

4"He sinks a shaft far from habitation,

Forgotten by the foot;

They hang and swing to and fro far from men.

5"The earth, from it comes food,

And underneath it is turned up as fire.

6"Its rocks are the source of sapphires,

And its dust *contains* gold.

7"The path no bird of prey knows,

Nor has the falcon's eye caught sight of it.

8"The proud beasts have not trodden it,

Nor has the *fierce* lion passed over it.

⁹“He puts his hand on the flint;

He overturns the mountains at the base.

¹⁰“He hews out channels through the rocks;

And his eye sees anything precious.

¹¹“He dams up the streams from flowing;

And what is hidden he brings out to the light.

The Search for Wisdom Is Harder

¹² “But where can wisdom be found?

And where is the place of understanding?

¹³“Man does not know its value,

Nor is it found in the land of the living.

¹⁴“The deep says, ‘It is not in me’;

And the sea says, ‘It is not with me.’

¹⁵“Pure gold cannot be given in exchange for it,

Nor can silver be weighed as its price.

¹⁶“It cannot be valued in the gold of Ophir,

In precious onyx, or sapphire.

¹⁷“Gold or glass cannot equal it,

Nor can it be exchanged for articles of fine gold.

18“Coral and crystal are not to be mentioned;

And the acquisition of wisdom is above *that of* pearls.

19“The topaz of Ethiopia cannot equal it,

Nor can it be valued in pure gold.

20“Where then does wisdom come from?

And where is the place of understanding?

21“Thus it is hidden from the eyes of all living,

And concealed from the birds of the sky.

22“Abaddon and Death say,

‘With our ears we have heard a report of it.’

23 “God understands its way;

And He knows its place.

24“For He looks to the ends of the earth,

And sees everything under the heavens.

25“When He imparted weight to the wind,

And meted out the waters by measure,

26When He set a limit for the rain,

And a course for the thunderbolt,

²⁷Then He saw it and declared it;

He established it and also searched it out.

²⁸“And to man He said, ‘Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom;

And to depart from evil is understanding.’ ”

JOB 29 [\[Books\]](#)

Job's Past Was Glorious

1 And Job again took up his discourse and said,

2“Oh that I were as in months gone by,

As in the days when God watched over me;

3When His lamp shone over my head,

And by His light I walked through darkness;

4As I was in the prime of my days,

When the friendship of God *was* over my tent;

5When the Almighty was yet with me,

And my children were around me;

6When my steps were bathed in butter,

And the rock poured out for me streams of oil!

7“When I went out to the gate of the city,

When I took my seat in the square;

8The young men saw me and hid themselves,

And the old men arose *and* stood.

9“The princes stopped talking,

And put *their* hands on their mouths;

¹⁰The voice of the nobles was hushed,

And their tongue stuck to their palate.

¹¹“For when the ear heard, it called me blessed;

And when the eye saw, it gave witness of me,

¹²Because I delivered the poor who cried for help,

And the orphan who had no helper.

¹³“The blessing of the one ready to perish came upon me,

And I made the widow’s heart sing for joy.

¹⁴“I put on righteousness, and it clothed me;

My justice was like a robe and a turban.

¹⁵“I was eyes to the blind,

And feet to the lame.

¹⁶“I was a father to the needy,

And I investigated the case which I did not know.

¹⁷“And I broke the jaws of the wicked,

And snatched the prey from his teeth.

¹⁸“Then I thought, ‘I shall die in my nest,

And I shall multiply *my* days as the sand.

¹⁹“My root is spread out to the waters,

And dew lies all night on my branch.

²⁰“My glory is *ever* new with me,

And my bow is renewed in my hand.’

²¹ “To me they listened and waited,

And kept silent for my counsel.

²²“After my words they did not speak again,

And my speech dropped on them.

²³“And they waited for me as for the rain,

And opened their mouth as for the spring rain.

²⁴“I smiled on them when they did not believe,

And the light of my face they did not cast down.

²⁵“I chose a way for them and sat as chief,

And dwelt as a king among the troops,

As one who comforted the mourners.

JOB 30 [\[Books\]](#)

Job's Present State Is Humiliating

1 “BUT now those younger than I mock me,

Whose fathers I disdained to put with the dogs of my flock.

2“Indeed, what *good was* the strength of their hands to me?

Vigor had perished from them.

3“From want and famine they are gaunt

Who gnaw the dry ground by night in waste and desolation,

4Who pluck mallow by the bushes,

And whose food is the root of the broom shrub.

5“They are driven from the community;

They shout against them as *against* a thief,

6So that they dwell in dreadful valleys,

In holes of the earth and of the rocks.

7“Among the bushes they cry out;

Under the nettles they are gathered together.

8“Fools, even those without a name,

They were scourged from the land.

9 “And now I have become their taunt,

I have even become a byword to them.

¹⁰“They abhor me *and* stand aloof from me,

And they do not refrain from spitting at my face.

¹¹“Because He has loosed His bowstring and afflicted me,

They have cast off the bridle before me.

¹²“On the right hand their brood arises;

They thrust aside my feet and build up against me their ways of
destruction.

¹³“They break up my path,

They profit from my destruction,

No one restrains them.

¹⁴“As *through* a wide breach they come,

Amid the tempest they roll on.

¹⁵“Terrors are turned against me,

They pursue my honor as the wind,

And my prosperity has passed away like a cloud.

¹⁶ “And now my soul is poured out within me;

Days of affliction have seized me.

¹⁷“At night it pierces my bones within me,

And my gnawing *pains* take no rest.

18“By a great force my garment is distorted;

It binds me about as the collar of my coat.

19“He has cast me into the mire,

And I have become like dust and ashes.

20“I cry out to Thee for help, but Thou dost not answer me;

I stand up, and Thou dost turn Thy attention against me.

21“Thou hast become cruel to me;

With the might of Thy hand Thou dost persecute me.

22“Thou dost lift me up to the wind *and* cause me to ride;

And Thou dost dissolve me in a storm.

23“For I know that Thou wilt bring me to death

And to the house of meeting for all living.

24 “Yet does not one in a heap of ruins stretch out *his* hand,

Or in his disaster therefore cry out for help?

25“Have I not wept for the one whose life is hard?

Was not my soul grieved for the needy?

26“When I expected good, then evil came;

When I waited for light, then darkness came.

27“I am seething within, and cannot relax;

Days of affliction confront me.

²⁸“I go about mourning without comfort;

I stand up in the assembly *and* cry out for help.

²⁹“I have become a brother to jackals,

And a companion of ostriches.

³⁰“My skin turns black on me,

And my bones burn with fever.

³¹“Therefore my harp is turned to mourning,

And my flute to the sound of those who weep.

JOB 31 [\[Books\]](#)

Job Asserts His Integrity

1 "I Have made a covenant with my eyes;

How then could I gaze at a virgin?

2" And what is the portion of God from above

Or the heritage of the Almighty from on high?

3" Is it not calamity to the unjust,

And disaster to those who work iniquity?

4" Does He not see my ways,

And number all my steps?

5 "If I have walked with falsehood,

And my foot has hastened after deceit,

6 Let Him weigh me with accurate scales,

And let God know my integrity.

7" If my step has turned from the way,

Or my heart followed my eyes,

Or if any spot has stuck to my hands,

8 Let me sow and another eat,

And let my crops be uprooted.

9 “If my heart has been enticed by a woman,
Or I have lurked at my neighbor’s doorway,
10 May my wife grind for another,
And let others kneel down over her.
11 “For that would be a lustful crime;
Moreover, it would be an iniquity *punishable by judges*.
12 “For it would be fire that consumes to Abaddon,
And would uproot all my increase.
13 “If I have despised the claim of my male or female slaves
When they filed a complaint against me,
14 What then could I do when God arises,
And when He calls me to account, what will I answer Him?
15 “Did not He who made me in the womb make him,
And the same one fashion us in the womb?
16 “If I have kept the poor from *their* desire,
Or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail,
17 Or have eaten my morsel alone,
And the orphan has not shared it
18 (But from my youth he grew up with me as with a father,

And from infancy I guided her),

¹⁹If I have seen anyone perish for lack of clothing,

Or that the needy had no covering,

²⁰If his loins have not thanked me,

And if he has not been warmed with the fleece of my sheep,

²¹If I have lifted up my hand against the orphan,

Because I saw I had support in the gate,

²²Let my shoulder fall from the socket,

And my arm be broken off at the elbow.

²³“For calamity from God is a terror to me,

And because of His majesty I can do nothing.

²⁴ “If I have put my confidence *in* gold,

And called fine gold my trust,

²⁵If I have gloated because my wealth was great,

And because my hand had secured *so* much;

²⁶If I have looked at the sun when it shone,

Or the moon going in splendor,

²⁷And my heart became secretly enticed,

And my hand threw a kiss from my mouth,

²⁸That too would have been an iniquity *calling for* judgment,
For I would have denied God above.

²⁹“Have I rejoiced at the extinction of my enemy,
Or exulted when evil befell him?

³⁰“No, I have not allowed my mouth to sin
By asking for his life in a curse.

³¹“Have the men of my tent not said,
‘Who can find one who has not been satisfied with his meat’?

³²“The alien has not lodged outside,
For I have opened my doors to the traveler.

³³“Have I covered my transgressions like Adam,
By hiding my iniquity in my bosom,

³⁴Because I feared the great multitude,
And the contempt of families terrified me,
And kept silent and did not go out of doors?

³⁵“Oh that I had one to hear me!

Behold, here is my signature;

Let the Almighty answer me!

And the indictment which my adversary has written,

³⁶Surely I would carry it on my shoulder;

I would bind it to myself like a crown.

³⁷“I would declare to Him the number of my steps;

Like a prince I would approach Him.

38 “If my land cries out against me,

And its furrows weep together;

³⁹If I have eaten its fruit without money,

Or have caused its owners to lose their lives,

⁴⁰Let briars grow instead of wheat,

And stinkweed instead of barley.”

The words of Job are ended.

JOB 32 [\[Books\]](#)

Elihu in Anger Rebukes Job

1 Then these three men ceased answering Job, because he was righteous in his own eyes. ²But the anger of Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the family of Ram burned; against Job his anger burned, because he justified himself before God. ³And his anger burned against his three friends because they had found no answer, and yet had condemned Job. ⁴Now Elihu had waited to speak to Job because they were years older than he. ⁵And when Elihu saw that there was no answer in the mouth of the three men his anger burned. ⁶So Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite spoke out and said,

“I am young in years and you are old;

Therefore I was shy and afraid to tell you what I think.

⁷“I thought age should speak,

And increased years should teach wisdom.

⁸“But it is a spirit in man,

And the breath of the Almighty gives them understanding.

⁹“The abundant *in years* may not be wise,

Nor may elders understand justice.

¹⁰“So I say, ‘Listen to me,

I too will tell what I think.’

¹¹ “Behold, I waited for your words,

I listened to your reasonings,

While you pondered what to say.

¹²“I even paid close attention to you,

Indeed, there was no one who refuted Job,

Not one of you who answered his words.

¹³“Do not say,

‘We have found wisdom;

God will rout him, not man.’

¹⁴“For he has not arranged *his* words against me;

Nor will I reply to him with your arguments.

¹⁵ “They are dismayed, they answer no more;

Words have failed them.

¹⁶“And shall I wait, because they do not speak,

Because they stop *and* answer no more?

¹⁷“I too will answer my share,

I also will tell my opinion.

¹⁸“For I am full of words;

The spirit within me constrains me.

¹⁹“Behold, my belly is like unvented wine,

Like new wineskins it is about to burst.

²⁰“Let me speak that I may get relief;

Let me open my lips and answer.

²¹“Let me now be partial to no one;

Nor flatter *any* man.

²²“For I do not know how to flatter,

Else my Maker would soon take me away.

JOB 33 [\[Books\]](#)

Elihu Claims to Speak for God

1 “However now, Job, please hear my speech,

And listen to all my words.

2“Behold now, I open my mouth,

My tongue in my mouth speaks.

3“My words are *from* the uprightness of my heart;

And my lips speak knowledge sincerely.

4“The Spirit of God has made me,

And the breath of the Almighty gives me life.

5“Refute me if you can;

Array yourselves before me, take your stand.

6“Behold, I belong to God like you;

I too have been formed out of the clay.

7“Behold, no fear of me should terrify you,

Nor should my pressure weigh heavily on you.

8 “Surely you have spoken in my hearing,

And I have heard the sound of *your* words:

9“I am pure, without transgression;

I am innocent and there is no guilt in me.

¹⁰Behold, He invents pretexts against me;

He counts me as His enemy.

¹¹He puts my feet in the stocks;

He watches all my paths.'

¹²Behold, let me tell you, you are not right in this,

For God is greater than man.

¹³ "Why do you complain against Him,

That He does not give an account of all His doings?

¹⁴Indeed God speaks once,

Or twice, *yet* no one notices it.

¹⁵In a dream, a vision of the night,

When sound sleep falls on men,

While they slumber in their beds,

¹⁶Then He opens the ears of men,

And seals their instruction,

¹⁷That He may turn man aside *from his* conduct,

And keep man from pride;

¹⁸He keeps back his soul from the pit,

And his life from passing over into Sheol.

19 “Man is also chastened with pain on his bed,

And with unceasing complaint in his bones;

²⁰So that his life loathes bread,

And his soul favorite food.

²¹“His flesh wastes away from sight,

And his bones which were not seen stick out.

²²“Then his soul draws near to the pit,

And his life to those who bring death.

23 “If there is an angel *as* mediator for him,

One out of a thousand,

To remind a man what is right for him,

²⁴Then let him be gracious to him, and say,

‘Deliver him from going down to the pit,

I have found a ransom’;

²⁵Let his flesh become fresher than in youth,

Let him return to the days of his youthful vigor;

²⁶Then he will pray to God, and He will accept him,

That he may see His face with joy,

And He may restore His righteousness to man.

²⁷“He will sing to men and say,

‘I have sinned and perverted what is right,

And it is not proper for me.

²⁸“He has redeemed my soul from going to the pit,

And my life shall see the light.’

²⁹ “Behold, God does all these oftentimes with men,

³⁰To bring back his soul from the pit,

That he may be enlightened with the light of life.

³¹“Pay attention, O Job, listen to me;

Keep silent and let me speak.

³²“*Then* if you have anything to say, answer me;

Speak, for I desire to justify you.

³³“If not, listen to me;

Keep silent, and I will teach you wisdom.”

JOB 34 [\[Books\]](#)

Elihu Vindicates God's Justice

1 Then Elihu continued and said,

2“Hear my words, you wise men,

And listen to me, you who know.

3“For the ear tests words,

As the palate tastes food.

4“Let us choose for ourselves what is right;

Let us know among ourselves what is good.

5“For Job has said, ‘I am righteous,

But God has taken away my right;

6Should I lie concerning my right?

My wound is incurable, *though I am* without transgression.’

7“What man is like Job,

Who drinks up derision like water,

8Who goes in company with the workers of iniquity,

And walks with wicked men?

9“For he has said, ‘It profits a man nothing

When he is pleased with God.’

10 “Therefore, listen to me, you men of understanding.

Far be it from God to do wickedness,

And from the Almighty to do wrong.

11“For He pays a man according to his work,

And makes him find it according to his way.

12“Surely, God will not act wickedly,

And the Almighty will not pervert justice.

13“Who gave Him authority over the earth?

And who has laid *on Him* the whole world?

14“If He should determine to do so,

If He should gather to Himself His spirit and His breath,

15All flesh would perish together,

And man would return to dust.

16 “But if *you have* understanding, hear this;

Listen to the sound of my words.

17“Shall one who hates justice rule?

And will you condemn a righteous mighty one,

18Who says to a king, ‘Worthless one,’

To nobles, ‘Wicked ones’;

¹⁹Who shows no partiality to princes,

Nor regards the rich above the poor,

For they all are the work of His hands?

²⁰“In a moment they die, and at midnight

People are shaken and pass away,

And the mighty are taken away without a hand.

²¹ “For His eyes are upon the ways of a man,

And He sees all his steps.

²²“There is no darkness or deep shadow

Where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.

²³“For He does not *need to* consider a man further,

That he should go before God in judgment.

²⁴“He breaks in pieces mighty men without inquiry,

And sets others in their place.

²⁵“Therefore He knows their works,

And He overthrows *them* in the night,

And they are crushed.

²⁶“He strikes them like the wicked

In a public place,

²⁷Because they turned aside from following Him,

And had no regard for any of His ways;

²⁸So that they caused the cry of the poor to come to Him,

And that He might hear the cry of the afflicted—

²⁹When He keeps quiet, who then can condemn?

And when He hides His face, who then can behold Him,

That is, in regard to both nation and man?—

³⁰So that godless men should not rule,

Nor be snares of the people.

³¹ “For has anyone said to God,

‘I have borne *chastisement*;

I will not offend *anymore*;

³²Teach Thou me what I do not see;

If I have done iniquity,

I will do it no more’?

³³“Shall He recompense on your terms, because you have rejected *it*?

For you must choose, and not I;

Therefore declare what you know.

³⁴“Men of understanding will say to me,

And a wise man who hears me,

³⁵Job speaks without knowledge,

And his words are without wisdom.

³⁶Job ought to be tried to the limit,

Because he answers like wicked men.

³⁷For he adds rebellion to his sin;

He claps his hands among us,

And multiplies his words against God.' ”

JOB 35 [\[Books\]](#)

Elihu Sharply Reproves Job

1 Then Elihu continued and said,

2“Do you think this is according to justice?

Do you say, ‘My righteousness is more than God’s’?

3“For you say, ‘What advantage will it be to You?

What profit shall I have, more than if I had sinned?’

4“I will answer you,

And your friends with you.

5“Look at the heavens and see;

And behold the clouds—they are higher than you.

6“If you have sinned, what do you accomplish against Him?

And if your transgressions are many, what do you do to Him?

7“If you are righteous, what do you give to Him?

Or what does He receive from your hand?

8“Your wickedness is for a man like yourself,

And your righteousness is for a son of man.

9 “Because of the multitude of oppressions they cry out;

They cry for help because of the arm of the mighty.

¹⁰“But no one says, ‘Where is God my Maker,

Who gives songs in the night,

¹¹Who teaches us more than the beasts of the earth,

And makes us wiser than the birds of the heavens?’

¹²“There they cry out, but He does not answer

Because of the pride of evil men.

¹³“Surely God will not listen to an empty *cry*,

Nor will the Almighty regard it.

¹⁴“How much less when you say you do not behold Him,

The case is before Him, and you must wait for Him!

¹⁵“And now, because He has not visited *in* His anger,

Nor has He acknowledged transgression well,

¹⁶So Job opens his mouth emptily;

He multiplies words without knowledge.”

JOB 36 [\[Books\]](#)

Elihu Speaks of God's Dealings with Men

1 Then Elihu continued and said,

2“Wait for me a little, and I will show you

That there is yet more to be said in God's behalf.

3“I will fetch my knowledge from afar,

And I will ascribe righteousness to my Maker.

4“For truly my words are not false;

One who is perfect in knowledge is with you.

5“Behold, God is mighty but does not despise *any*;

He is mighty in strength of understanding.

6“He does not keep the wicked alive,

But gives justice to the afflicted.

7“He does not withdraw His eyes from the righteous;

But with kings on the throne

He has seated them forever, and they are exalted.

8“And if they are bound in fetters,

And are caught in the cords of affliction,

9Then He declares to them their work

And their transgressions, that they have magnified themselves.

¹⁰“And He opens their ear to instruction,

And commands that they return from evil.

¹¹“If they hear and serve *Him*,

They shall end their days in prosperity,

And their years in pleasures.

¹²“But if they do not hear, they shall perish by the sword,

And they shall die without knowledge.

¹³“But the godless in heart lay up anger;

They do not cry for help when He binds them.

¹⁴“They die in youth,

And their life *perishes* among the cult prostitutes.

¹⁵“He delivers the afflicted in their affliction,

And opens their ear in *time of* oppression.

¹⁶“Then indeed, He enticed you from the mouth of distress,

Instead of it, a broad place with no constraint;

And that which was set on your table was full of fatness.

¹⁷ “But you were full of judgment on the wicked;

Judgment and justice take hold *of you*.

18“*Beware* lest wrath entice you to scoffing;
And do not let the greatness of the ransom turn you aside.

19“Will your riches keep *you* from distress,
Or all the forces of *your* strength?

20“Do not long for the night,
When people vanish in their place.

21“Be careful, do not turn to evil;
For you have preferred this to affliction.

22“Behold, God is exalted in His power;
Who is a teacher like Him?

23“Who has appointed Him His way,
And who has said, ‘Thou hast done wrong’?

24 “Remember that you should exalt His work,
Of which men have sung.

25“All men have seen it;
Man beholds from afar.

26“Behold, God is exalted, and we do not know *Him*;
The number of His years is unsearchable.

27“For He draws up the drops of water,

They distill rain from the mist,

²⁸Which the clouds pour down,

They drip upon man abundantly.

²⁹“Can anyone understand the spreading of the clouds,

The thundering of His pavilion?

³⁰“Behold, He spreads His lightning about Him,

And He covers the depths of the sea.

³¹“For by these He judges peoples;

He gives food in abundance.

³²“He covers *His* hands with the lightning,

And commands it to strike the mark.

³³“Its noise declares His presence;

The cattle also, concerning what is coming up.

JOB 37 [\[Books\]](#)

Elihu Says God Is Back of the Storm

1 “At this also my heart trembles,

And leaps from its place.

2“Listen closely to the thunder of His voice,

And the rumbling that goes out from His mouth.

3“Under the whole heaven He lets it loose,

And His lightning to the ends of the earth.

4“After it, a voice roars;

He thunders with His majestic voice;

And He does not restrain the lightnings when His voice is heard.

5“God thunders with His voice wondrously,

Doing great things which we cannot comprehend.

6“For to the snow He says, ‘Fall on the earth,’

And to the downpour and the rain, ‘Be strong.’

7“He seals the hand of every man,

That all men may know His work.

8“Then the beast goes into its lair,

And remains in its den.

⁹“Out of the south comes the storm,

And out of the north the cold.

¹⁰“From the breath of God ice is made,

And the expanse of the waters is frozen.

¹¹“Also with moisture He loads the thick cloud;

He disperses the cloud of His lightning.

¹²“And it changes direction, turning around by His guidance,

That it may do whatever He commands it

On the face of the inhabited earth.

¹³“Whether for correction, or for His world,

Or for lovingkindness, He causes it to happen.

¹⁴ “Listen to this, O Job,

Stand and consider the wonders of God.

¹⁵“Do you know how God establishes them,

And makes the lightning of His cloud to shine?

¹⁶“Do you know about the layers of the thick clouds,

The wonders of one perfect in knowledge,

¹⁷You whose garments are hot,

When the land is still because of the south wind?

18“Can you, with Him, spread out the skies,
Strong as a molten mirror?

19“Teach us what we shall say to Him;
We cannot arrange *our case* because of darkness.

20“Shall it be told Him that I would speak?
Or should a man say that he would be swallowed up?

21 “And now men do not see the light which is bright in the skies;
But the wind has passed and cleared them.

22“Out of the north comes golden *splendor*;
Around God is awesome majesty.

23“The Almighty—we cannot find Him;
He is exalted in power;
And He will not do violence to justice and abundant righteousness.

24“Therefore men fear Him;
He does not regard any who are wise of heart.”

JOB 38 [\[Books\]](#)

God Speaks Now to Job

1 Then the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind and said,

2“Who is this that darkens counsel

By words without knowledge?

3“Now gird up your loins like a man,

And I will ask you, and you instruct Me!

4“Where were you when I laid the foundation of the earth?

Tell *Me*, if you have understanding,

5Who set its measurements, since you know?

Or who stretched the line on it?

6“On what were its bases sunk?

Or who laid its cornerstone,

7When the morning stars sang together,

And all the sons of God shouted for joy?

8 “Or *who* enclosed the sea with doors,

When, bursting forth, it went out from the womb;

9When I made a cloud its garment,

And thick darkness its swaddling band,

¹⁰And I placed boundaries on it,

And I set a bolt and doors,

¹¹And I said, ‘Thus far you shall come, but no farther;

And here shall your proud waves stop’?

God’s Mighty Power

¹² “Have you ever in your life commanded the morning,

And caused the dawn to know its place;

¹³That it might take hold of the ends of the earth,

And the wicked be shaken out of it?

¹⁴“It is changed like clay *under* the seal;

And they stand forth like a garment.

¹⁵“And from the wicked their light is withheld,

And the uplifted arm is broken.

¹⁶ “Have you entered into the springs of the sea?

Or have you walked in the recesses of the deep?

¹⁷“Have the gates of death been revealed to you?

Or have you seen the gates of deep darkness?

¹⁸“Have you understood the expanse of the earth?

Tell *Me*, if you know all this.

19 “Where is the way to the dwelling of light?

And darkness, where is its place,

20 That you may take it to its territory,

And that you may discern the paths to its home?

21 “You know, for you were born then,

And the number of your days is great!

22 “Have you entered the storehouses of the snow,

Or have you seen the storehouses of the hail,

23 Which I have reserved for the time of distress,

For the day of war and battle?

24 “Where is the way that the light is divided,

Or the east wind scattered on the earth?

25 “Who has cleft a channel for the flood,

Or a way for the thunderbolt;

26 To bring rain on a land without people,

On a desert without a man in it,

27 To satisfy the waste and desolate land,

And to make the seeds of grass to sprout?

28 “Has the rain a father?

Or who has begotten the drops of dew?

29“From whose womb has come the ice?

And the frost of heaven, who has given it birth?

30“Water becomes hard like stone,

And the surface of the deep is imprisoned.

31 “Can you bind the chains of the Pleiades,

Or loose the cords of Orion?

32“Can you lead forth a constellation in its season,

And guide the Bear with her satellites?

33“Do you know the ordinances of the heavens,

Or fix their rule over the earth?

34 “Can you lift up your voice to the clouds,

So that an abundance of water may cover you?

35“Can you send forth lightnings that they may go

And say to you, ‘Here we are’?

36“Who has put wisdom in the innermost being,

Or has given understanding to the mind?

37“Who can count the clouds by wisdom,

Or tip the water jars of the heavens,

³⁸When the dust hardens into a mass,

And the clods stick together?

³⁹ “Can you hunt the prey for the lion,

Or satisfy the appetite of the young lions,

⁴⁰When they crouch in *their* dens,

And lie in wait in *their* lair?

⁴¹“Who prepares for the raven its nourishment,

When its young cry to God,

And wander about without food?

JOB 39 [\[Books\]](#)

God Speaks of Nature and Its Beings

1 “Do you know the time the mountain goats give birth?

Do you observe the calving of the deer?

2“Can you count the months they fulfill,

Or do you know the time they give birth?

3“They kneel down, they bring forth their young,

They get rid of their labor pains.

4“Their offspring become strong, they grow up in the open field;

They leave and do not return to them.

5 “Who sent out the wild donkey free?

And who loosed the bonds of the swift donkey,

6To whom I gave the wilderness for a home,

And the salt land for his dwelling place?

7“He scorns the tumult of the city,

The shoutings of the driver he does not hear.

8“He explores the mountains for his pasture,

And he searches after every green thing.

9“Will the wild ox consent to serve you?

Or will he spend the night at your manger?

¹⁰“Can you bind the wild ox in a furrow with ropes?

Or will he harrow the valleys after you?

¹¹“Will you trust him because his strength is great

And leave your labor to him?

¹²“Will you have faith in him that he will return your grain,

And gather *it from* your threshing floor?

¹³ “The ostriches’ wings flap joyously

With the pinion and plumage of love,

¹⁴For she abandons her eggs to the earth,

And warms them in the dust,

¹⁵And she forgets that a foot may crush them,

Or that a wild beast may trample them.

¹⁶“She treats her young cruelly, as if *they* were not hers;

Though her labor be in vain, *she* is unconcerned;

¹⁷Because God has made her forget wisdom,

And has not given her a share of understanding.

¹⁸“When she lifts herself on high,

She laughs at the horse and his rider.

19 “Do you give the horse *his* might?

Do you clothe his neck with a mane?

20“Do you make him leap like the locust?

His majestic snorting is terrible.

21“He paws in the valley, and rejoices in *his* strength;

He goes out to meet the weapons.

22“He laughs at fear and is not dismayed;

And he does not turn back from the sword.

23“The quiver rattles against him,

The flashing spear and javelin.

24“With shaking and rage he races over the ground;

And he does not stand still at the voice of the trumpet.

25“As often as the trumpet *sounds* he says, ‘Aha!’

And he scents the battle from afar,

And thunder of the captains, and the war cry.

26 “Is it by your understanding that the hawk soars,

Stretching his wings toward the south?

27“Is it at your command that the eagle mounts up,

And makes his nest on high?

²⁸“On the cliff he dwells and lodges,
Upon the rocky crag, an inaccessible place.

²⁹“From there he spies out food;
His eyes see *it* from afar.

³⁰“His young ones also suck up blood;
And where the slain are, there is he.”

JOB 40 [\[Books\]](#)

Job: What Can I Say?

1 Then the LORD said to Job,

2“Will the faultfinder contend with the Almighty?

Let him who reproves God answer it.”

3 Then Job answered the LORD and said,

4“Behold, I am insignificant; what can I reply to Thee?

I lay my hand on my mouth.

5“Once I have spoken, and I will not answer;

Even twice, and I will add no more.”

God Questions Job

6 Then the LORD answered Job out of the storm, and said,

7“Now gird up your loins like a man;

I will ask you, and you instruct Me.

8“Will you really annul My judgment?

Will you condemn Me that you may be justified?

9“Or do you have an arm like God,

And can you thunder with a voice like His?

10 “Adorn yourself with eminence and dignity;

And clothe yourself with honor and majesty.

11“Pour out the overflowings of your anger;

And look on everyone who is proud, and make him low.

12“Look on everyone who is proud, *and* humble him;

And tread down the wicked where they stand.

13“Hide them in the dust together;

Bind them in the hidden *place*.

14“Then I will also confess to you,

That your own right hand can save you.

God’s Power Shown in Creatures

15 “Behold now, Behemoth, which I made as well as you;

He eats grass like an ox.

16“Behold now, his strength in his loins,

And his power in the muscles of his belly.

17“He bends his tail like a cedar;

The sinews of his thighs are knit together.

18“His bones are tubes of bronze;

His limbs are like bars of iron.

19 “He is the first of the ways of God;

Let his maker bring near his sword.

20“Surely the mountains bring him food,

And all the beasts of the field play there.

21“Under the lotus plants he lies down,

In the covert of the reeds and the marsh.

22“The lotus plants cover him with shade;

The willows of the brook surround him.

23“If a river rages, he is not alarmed;

He is confident, though the Jordan rushes to his mouth.

24“Can anyone capture him when he is on watch,

With barbs can anyone pierce *his* nose?

JOB 41 [\[Books\]](#)

God's Power Shown in Creatures

1 "Can you draw out Leviathan with a fishhook?

Or press down his tongue with a cord?

2"Can you put a rope in his nose?

Or pierce his jaw with a hook?

3"Will he make many supplications to you?

Or will he speak to you soft words?

4"Will he make a covenant with you?

Will you take him for a servant forever?

5"Will you play with him as with a bird?

Or will you bind him for your maidens?

6"Will the traders bargain over him?

Will they divide him among the merchants?

7"Can you fill his skin with harpoons,

Or his head with fishing spears?

8"Lay your hand on him;

Remember the battle; you will not do it again!

9"Behold, your expectation is false;

Will you be laid low even at the sight of him?

¹⁰“No one is so fierce that he dares to arouse him;

Who then is he that can stand before Me?

¹¹“Who has given to Me that I should repay *him*?

Whatever is under the whole heaven is Mine.

¹² “I will not keep silence concerning his limbs,

Or his mighty strength, or his orderly frame.

¹³“Who can strip off his outer armor?

Who can come within his double mail?

¹⁴“Who can open the doors of his face?

Around his teeth there is terror.

¹⁵“*His* strong scales are *his* pride,

Shut up *as with* a tight seal.

¹⁶“One is so near to another,

That no air can come between them.

¹⁷“They are joined one to another;

They clasp each other and cannot be separated.

¹⁸“His sneezes flash forth light,

And his eyes are like the eyelids of the morning.

19“Out of his mouth go burning torches;

Sparks of fire leap forth.

20“Out of his nostrils smoke goes forth,

As *from* a boiling pot and *burning* rushes.

21“His breath kindles coals,

And a flame goes forth from his mouth.

22“In his neck lodges strength,

And dismay leaps before him.

23“The folds of his flesh are joined together,

Firm on him and immovable.

24“His heart is as hard as a stone;

Even as hard as a lower millstone.

25“When he raises himself up, the mighty fear;

Because of the crashing they are bewildered.

26“The sword that reaches him cannot avail;

Nor the spear, the dart, or the javelin.

27“He regards iron as straw,

Bronze as rotten wood.

28“The arrow cannot make him flee;

Slingstones are turned into stubble for him.

²⁹“Clubs are regarded as stubble;

He laughs at the rattling of the javelin.

³⁰“His underparts are *like* sharp potsherds;

He spreads out *like* a threshing sledge on the mire.

³¹“He makes the depths boil like a pot;

He makes the sea like a jar of ointment.

³²“Behind him he makes a wake to shine;

One would think the deep to be gray-haired.

³³“Nothing on earth is like him,

One made without fear.

³⁴“He looks on everything that is high;

He is king over all the sons of pride.”

JOB 42 [\[Books\]](#)

Job's Confession

1 Then Job answered the LORD, and said,

2“I know that Thou canst do all things,

And that no purpose of Thine can be thwarted.

3“Who is this that hides counsel without knowledge?”

“Therefore I have declared that which I did not understand,

Things too wonderful for me, which I did not know.”

4“Hear, now, and I will speak;

I will ask Thee, and do Thou instruct me.’

5“I have heard of Thee by the hearing of the ear;

But now my eye sees Thee;

6Therefore I retract,

And I repent in dust and ashes.”

God Displeased with Job's Friends

7 And it came about after the LORD had spoken these words to Job, that the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, “My wrath is kindled against you and against your two friends, because you have not spoken of Me what is right as My servant Job has. 8“Now therefore, take for yourselves seven bulls and seven rams, and go to My servant Job, and offer up a burnt offering for yourselves, and My servant Job will pray for you. For I will accept him so

that I may not do with you *according to your* folly, because you have not spoken of Me what is right, as My servant Job has.”⁹ So Eliphaz the Temanite and Bildad the Shuhite *and* Zophar the Naamathite went and did as the LORD told them; and the LORD accepted Job.

God Restores Job's Fortunes

¹⁰ And the LORD restored the fortunes of Job when he prayed for his friends, and the LORD increased all that Job had twofold. ¹¹ Then all his brothers, and all his sisters, and all who had known him before, came to him, and they ate bread with him in his house; and they consoled him and comforted him for all the evil that the LORD had brought on him. And each one gave him one piece of money, and each a ring of gold. ¹² And the LORD blessed the latter *days* of Job more than his beginning, and he had 14,000 sheep, and 6,000 camels, and 1,000 yoke of oxen, and 1,000 female donkeys. ¹³ And he had seven sons and three daughters. ¹⁴ And he named the first Jemimah, and the second Keziah, and the third Keren-happuch. ¹⁵ And in all the land no women were found so fair as Job's daughters; and their father gave them inheritance among their brothers. ¹⁶ And after this Job lived 140 years, and saw his sons, and his grandsons, four generations. ¹⁷ And Job died, an old man and full of days.

Book 1

Psalm 1 [\[Books\]](#)

The Righteous and the Wicked Contrasted.

¹ How blessed is the man who does not walk in the counsel of the wicked,

Nor stand in the path of sinners,

Nor sit in the seat of scoffers!

² But his delight is in the law of the LORD,

And in His law he meditates day and night.

³ And he will be like a tree *firmly* planted by streams of water,

Which yields its fruit in its season,

And its leaf does not wither;

And in whatever he does, he prospers.

⁴ The wicked are not so,

But they are like chaff which the wind drives away.

⁵ Therefore the wicked will not stand in the judgment,

Nor sinners in the assembly of the righteous.

⁶ For the LORD knows the way of the righteous,

But the way of the wicked will perish.

Psalm 2 [\[Books\]](#)

The Reign of the LORD'S Anointed.

1 Why are the nations in an uproar,

And the peoples devising a vain thing?

²The kings of the earth take their stand,

And the rulers take counsel together

Against the LORD and against His Anointed:

³“Let us tear their fetters apart,

And cast away their cords from us!”

4 He who sits in the heavens laughs,

The Lord scoffs at them.

⁵Then He will speak to them in His anger

And terrify them in His fury:

⁶“But as for Me, I have installed My King

Upon Zion, My holy mountain.”

7 “I will surely tell of the decree of the LORD:

He said to Me, ‘Thou art My Son,

Today I have begotten Thee.

⁸Ask of Me, and I will surely give the nations as Thine inheritance,

And the *very* ends of the earth as Thy possession.

⁹‘Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron,

Thou shalt shatter them like earthenware.’ ”

¹⁰ Now therefore, O kings, show discernment;

Take warning, O judges of the earth.

¹¹Worship the LORD with reverence,

And rejoice with trembling.

¹²Do homage to the Son, lest He become angry, and you perish *in* the
way,

For His wrath may soon be kindled.

How blessed are all who take refuge in Him!

Psalm 3 [\[Books\]](#)

Morning Prayer of Trust in God.

A Psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom his son.

1 O Lord, how my adversaries have increased!

Many are rising up against me.

²Many are saying of my soul,

“There is no deliverance for him in God.” Selah.

3 But Thou, O LORD, art a shield about me,

My glory, and the One who lifts my head.

⁴I was crying to the LORD with my voice,

And He answered me from His holy mountain. Selah.

⁵I lay down and slept;

I awoke, for the LORD sustains me.

⁶I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people

Who have set themselves against me round about.

7 Arise, O LORD; save me, O my God!

For Thou hast smitten all my enemies on the cheek;

Thou hast shattered the teeth of the wicked.

⁸Salvation belongs to the LORD;

Thy blessing *be* upon Thy people! Selah.

Psalm 4 [\[Books\]](#)

Evening Prayer of Trust in God.

For the choir director; on stringed instruments. A Psalm of David.

1 Answer me when I call, O God of my righteousness!

Thou hast relieved me in my distress;

Be gracious to me and hear my prayer.

2 O sons of men, how long will my honor become a reproach?

How long will you love what is worthless and aim at deception? Selah.

³But know that the LORD has set apart the godly man for Himself;

The LORD hears when I call to Him.

4 Tremble, and do not sin;

Meditate in your heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah.

⁵Offer the sacrifices of righteousness,

And trust in the LORD.

6 Many are saying, “Who will show us *any* good?”

Lift up the light of Thy countenance upon us, O LORD!

⁷Thou hast put gladness in my heart,

More than when their grain and new wine abound.

⁸In peace I will both lie down and sleep,

For Thou alone, O LORD, dost make me to dwell in safety.

Psalm 5 [\[Books\]](#)

Prayer for Protection from the Wicked.

For the choir director; for flute accompaniment. A Psalm of David.

¹ Give ear to my words, O LORD,

Consider my groaning.

² Heed the sound of my cry for help, my King and my God,

For to Thee do I pray.

³ In the morning, O LORD, Thou wilt hear my voice;

In the morning I will order *my prayer* to Thee and *eagerly* watch.

⁴ For Thou art not a God who takes pleasure in wickedness;

No evil dwells with Thee.

⁵ The boastful shall not stand before Thine eyes;

Thou dost hate all who do iniquity.

⁶ Thou dost destroy those who speak falsehood;

The LORD abhors the man of bloodshed and deceit.

⁷ But as for me, by Thine abundant lovingkindness I will enter Thy house,

At Thy holy temple I will bow in reverence for Thee.

⁸ O LORD, lead me in Thy righteousness because of my foes;

Make Thy way straight before me.

⁹There is nothing reliable in what they say;

Their inward part is destruction *itself*;

Their throat is an open grave;

They flatter with their tongue.

¹⁰Hold them guilty, O God;

By their own devices let them fall!

In the multitude of their transgressions thrust them out,

For they are rebellious against Thee.

¹¹ But let all who take refuge in Thee be glad,

Let them ever sing for joy;

And mayest Thou shelter them,

That those who love Thy name may exult in Thee.

¹²For it is Thou who dost bless the righteous man, O LORD,

Thou dost surround him with favor as with a shield.

Psalm 6 [\[Books\]](#)

Prayer for Mercy in Time of Trouble.

For the choir director; with stringed instruments, upon an eight-string lyre. A Psalm of David.

¹ O Lord, do not rebuke me in Thine anger,

Nor chasten me in Thy wrath.

² Be gracious to me, O LORD, for I *am* pining away;

Heal me, O LORD, for my bones are dismayed.

³ And my soul is greatly dismayed;

But Thou, O LORD—how long?

⁴ Return, O LORD, rescue my soul;

Save me because of Thy lovingkindness.

⁵ For there is no mention of Thee in death;

In Sheol who will give Thee thanks?

⁶ I am weary with my sighing;

Every night I make my bed swim,

I dissolve my couch with my tears.

⁷ My eye has wasted away with grief;

It has become old because of all my adversaries.

8 Depart from me, all you who do iniquity,

For the LORD has heard the voice of my weeping.

⁹The LORD has heard my supplication,

The LORD receives my prayer.

¹⁰All my enemies shall be ashamed and greatly dismayed;

They shall turn back, they shall suddenly be ashamed.

Psalm 7 [\[Books\]](#)

The LORD Implored to Defend the Psalmist against the Wicked.

A Shiggaion of David, which he sang to the LORD concerning Cush, a Benjamite.

1 O Lord my God, in Thee I have taken refuge;

Save me from all those who pursue me, and deliver me,

²Lest he tear my soul like a lion,

Dragging me away, while there is none to deliver.

3 O LORD my God, if I have done this,

If there is injustice in my hands,

⁴If I have rewarded evil to my friend,

Or have plundered him who without cause was my adversary,

⁵Let the enemy pursue my soul and overtake *it*;

And let him trample my life down to the ground,

And lay my glory in the dust. Selah.

6 Arise, O LORD, in Thine anger;

Lift up Thyself against the rage of my adversaries,

And arouse Thyself for me; Thou hast appointed judgment.

⁷And let the assembly of the peoples encompass Thee;

And over them return Thou on high.

⁸The LORD judges the peoples;

Vindicate me, O LORD, according to my righteousness and my integrity
that is in me.

⁹O let the evil of the wicked come to an end, but establish the righteous;

For the righteous God tries the hearts and minds.

¹⁰My shield is with God,

Who saves the upright in heart.

¹¹God is a righteous judge,

And a God who has indignation every day.

¹² If a man does not repent, He will sharpen His sword;

He has bent His bow and made it ready.

¹³He has also prepared for Himself deadly weapons;

He makes His arrows fiery shafts.

¹⁴Behold, he travails with wickedness,

And he conceives mischief, and brings forth falsehood.

¹⁵He has dug a pit and hollowed it out,

And has fallen into the hole which he made.

¹⁶His mischief will return upon his own head,

And his violence will descend upon his own pate.

17 I will give thanks to the LORD according to His righteousness,
And will sing praise to the name of the LORD Most High.

Psalm 8 [\[Books\]](#)

The LORD's Glory and Man's Dignity.

For the choir director; on the Gittith. A Psalm of David.

1 O Lord, our Lord,

How majestic is Thy name in all the earth,

Who hast displayed Thy splendor above the heavens!

²From the mouth of infants and nursing babes Thou hast established strength,

Because of Thine adversaries,

To make the enemy and the revengeful cease.

3 When I consider Thy heavens, the work of Thy fingers,

The moon and the stars, which Thou hast ordained;

⁴What is man, that Thou dost take thought of him?

And the son of man, that Thou dost care for him?

⁵Yet Thou hast made him a little lower than God,

And dost crown him with glory and majesty!

⁶Thou dost make him to rule over the works of Thy hands;

Thou hast put all things under his feet,

⁷All sheep and oxen,

And also the beasts of the field,

⁸The birds of the heavens, and the fish of the sea,

Whatever passes through the paths of the seas.

⁹ O LORD, our Lord,

How majestic is Thy name in all the earth!

Psalm 9 [\[Books\]](#)

A Psalm of Thanksgiving for God's Justice.

For the choir director; on Muth-labben. A Psalm of David.

¹ I Will give thanks to the LORD with all my heart;

I will tell of all Thy wonders.

²I will be glad and exult in Thee;

I will sing praise to Thy name, O Most High.

³ When my enemies turn back,

They stumble and perish before Thee.

⁴For Thou hast maintained my just cause;

Thou dost sit on the throne judging righteously.

⁵Thou hast rebuked the nations; Thou hast destroyed the wicked;

Thou hast blotted out their name forever and ever.

⁶The enemy has come to an end in perpetual ruins,

And Thou hast uprooted the cities;

The very memory of them has perished.

⁷ But the LORD abides forever;

He has established His throne for judgment,

⁸And He will judge the world in righteousness;

He will execute judgment for the peoples with equity.

⁹The LORD also will be a stronghold for the oppressed,

A stronghold in times of trouble,

¹⁰And those who know Thy name will put their trust in Thee;

For Thou, O LORD, hast not forsaken those who seek Thee.

¹¹ Sing praises to the LORD, who dwells in Zion;

Declare among the peoples His deeds.

¹²For He who requires blood remembers them;

He does not forget the cry of the afflicted.

¹³Be gracious to me, O LORD;

Behold my affliction from those who hate me,

Thou who dost lift me up from the gates of death;

¹⁴That I may tell of all Thy praises,

That in the gates of the daughter of Zion

I may rejoice in Thy salvation.

¹⁵The nations have sunk down in the pit which they have made;

In the net which they hid, their own foot has been caught.

¹⁶The LORD has made Himself known;

He has executed judgment.

In the work of his own hands the wicked is snared. Higgaion Selah.

¹⁷ The wicked will return to Sheol,

Even all the nations who forget God.

¹⁸ For the needy will not always be forgotten,

Nor the hope of the afflicted perish forever.

¹⁹ Arise, O LORD, do not let man prevail;

Let the nations be judged before Thee.

²⁰ Put them in fear, O LORD;

Let the nations know that they are but men. Selah.

Psalm 10 [\[Books\]](#)

A Prayer for the Overthrow of the Wicked.

1 Why dost Thou stand afar off, O LORD?

Why dost Thou hide *Thyself* in times of trouble?

²In pride the wicked hotly pursue the afflicted;

Let them be caught in the plots which they have devised.

3 For the wicked boasts of his heart's desire,

And the greedy man curses *and* spurns the LORD.

⁴The wicked, in the haughtiness of his countenance, does not seek *Him*.

All his thoughts are, "There is no God."

5 His ways prosper at all times;

Thy judgments are on high, out of his sight;

As for all his adversaries, he snorts at them.

⁶He says to himself, "I shall not be moved;

Throughout all generations I shall not be in adversity."

⁷His mouth is full of curses and deceit and oppression;

Under his tongue is mischief and wickedness.

⁸He sits in the lurking places of the villages;

In the hiding places he kills the innocent;

His eyes stealthily watch for the unfortunate.

⁹He lurks in a hiding place as a lion in his lair;

He lurks to catch the afflicted;

He catches the afflicted when he draws him into his net.

¹⁰He crouches, he bows down,

And the unfortunate fall by his mighty ones.

¹¹He says to himself, "God has forgotten;

He has hidden His face; He will never see it."

¹² Arise, O LORD; O God, lift up Thy hand.

Do not forget the afflicted.

¹³Why has the wicked spurned God?

He has said to himself, "Thou wilt not require *it*."

¹⁴Thou hast seen *it*, for Thou hast beheld mischief and vexation to take it
into Thy hand.

The unfortunate commits *himself* to Thee;

Thou hast been the helper of the orphan.

¹⁵Break the arm of the wicked and the evildoer,

Seek out his wickedness until Thou dost find none.

¹⁶ The LORD is King forever and ever;

Nations have perished from His land.

¹⁷O LORD, Thou hast heard the desire of the humble;
Thou wilt strengthen their heart, Thou wilt incline Thine ear
¹⁸To vindicate the orphan and the oppressed,
That man who is of the earth may cause terror no more.

Psalm 11 [\[Books\]](#)

The LORD a Refuge and Defense.

For the choir director. A Psalm of David.

¹ In the LORD I take refuge;

How can you say to my soul, “Flee *as* a bird to your mountain;

²For, behold, the wicked bend the bow,

They make ready their arrow upon the string,

To shoot in darkness at the upright in heart.

³If the foundations are destroyed,

What can the righteous do?”

⁴ The LORD is in His holy temple; the LORD’S throne is in heaven;

His eyes behold, His eyelids test the sons of men.

⁵The LORD tests the righteous and the wicked,

And the one who loves violence His soul hates.

⁶Upon the wicked He will rain snares;

Fire and brimstone and burning wind will be the portion of their cup.

⁷For the LORD is righteous; He loves righteousness;

The upright will behold His face.

Psalm 12 [\[Books\]](#)

God, a Helper against the Treacherous.

For the choir director; upon an eight-stringed lyre. A Psalm of David.

¹ Help, LORD, for the godly man ceases to be,

For the faithful disappear from among the sons of men.

²They speak falsehood to one another;

With flattering lips and with a double heart they speak.

³May the LORD cut off all flattering lips,

The tongue that speaks great things;

⁴Who have said, “With our tongue we will prevail;

Our lips are our own; who is lord over us?”

⁵“Because of the devastation of the afflicted, because of the groaning of the needy,

Now I will arise,” says the LORD; “I will set him in the safety for which he longs.”

⁶ The words of the LORD are pure words;

As silver tried in a furnace on the earth, refined seven times.

⁷Thou, O LORD, wilt keep them;

Thou wilt preserve him from this generation forever.

⁸The wicked strut about on every side,

When vileness is exalted among the sons of men.

Psalm 13 [\[Books\]](#)

Prayer for Help in Trouble.

For the choir director. A Psalm of David.

1 How long, O LORD? Wilt Thou forget me forever?

How long wilt Thou hide Thy face from me?

²How long shall I take counsel in my soul,

Having sorrow in my heart all the day?

How long will my enemy be exalted over me?

3 Consider *and* answer me, O LORD, my God;

Enlighten my eyes, lest I sleep the *sleep of* death,

⁴Lest my enemy say, "I have overcome him,"

Lest my adversaries rejoice when I am shaken.

5 But I have trusted in Thy lovingkindness;

My heart shall rejoice in Thy salvation.

⁶I will sing to the LORD,

Because He has dealt bountifully with me.

Psalm 14 [\[Books\]](#)

Folly and Wickedness of Men.

For the choir director. A Psalm of David.

¹ The fool has said in his heart, “There is no God.”

They are corrupt, they have committed abominable deeds;

There is no one who does good.

²The LORD has looked down from heaven upon the sons of men,

To see if there are any who understand,

Who seek after God.

³They have all turned aside; together they have become corrupt;

There is no one who does good, not even one.

⁴ Do all the workers of wickedness not know,

Who eat up my people *as* they eat bread,

And do not call upon the Lord?

⁵There they are in great dread,

For God is with the righteous generation.

⁶You would put to shame the counsel of the afflicted,

But the LORD is his refuge.

7 Oh, that the salvation of Israel would come out of Zion!

When the LORD restores His captive people,

Jacob will rejoice, Israel will be glad.

Psalm 15 [\[Books\]](#)

Description of a Citizen of Zion.

A Psalm of David.

¹ O Lord, who may abide in Thy tent?

Who may dwell on Thy holy hill?

²He who walks with integrity, and works righteousness,

And speaks truth in his heart.

³He does not slander with his tongue,

Nor does evil to his neighbor,

Nor takes up a reproach against his friend;

⁴In whose eyes a reprobate is despised,

But who honors those who fear the LORD;

He swears to his own hurt, and does not change;

⁵He does not put out his money at interest,

Nor does he take a bribe against the innocent.

He who does these things will never be shaken.

Psalm 16 [\[Books\]](#)

The LORD the Psalmist's Portion in Life and Deliverer in Death.

A Mikhtam of David.

¹ Preserve me, O God, for I take refuge in Thee.

² I said to the LORD, "Thou art my Lord;

I have no good besides Thee."

³ As for the saints who are in the earth,

They are the majestic ones in whom is all my delight.

⁴ The sorrows of those who have bartered for another *god* will be multiplied;

I shall not pour out their libations of blood,

Nor shall I take their names upon my lips.

⁵ The LORD is the portion of my inheritance and my cup;

Thou dost support my lot.

⁶ The lines have fallen to me in pleasant places;

Indeed, my heritage is beautiful to me.

⁷ I will bless the LORD who has counseled me;

Indeed, my mind instructs me in the night.

⁸ I have set the LORD continually before me;

Because He is at my right hand, I will not be shaken.

⁹Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoices;

My flesh also will dwell securely.

¹⁰For Thou wilt not abandon my soul to Sheol;

Neither wilt Thou allow Thy Holy One to undergo decay.

¹¹Thou wilt make known to me the path of life;

In Thy presence is fulness of joy;

In Thy right hand there are pleasures forever.

Psalm 17 [\[Books\]](#)

Prayer for Protection against Oppressors.

A Prayer of David.

¹ Hear a just cause, O LORD, give heed to my cry;

Give ear to my prayer, which is not from deceitful lips.

² Let my judgment come forth from Thy presence;

Let Thine eyes look with equity.

³ Thou hast tried my heart;

Thou hast visited *me* by night;

Thou hast tested me and dost find nothing;

I have purposed that my mouth will not transgress.

⁴ As for the deeds of men, by the word of Thy lips

I have kept from the paths of the violent.

⁵ My steps have held fast to Thy paths.

My feet have not slipped.

⁶ I have called upon Thee, for Thou wilt answer me, O God;

Incline Thine ear to me, hear my speech.

⁷ Wondrously show Thy lovingkindness,

O Savior of those who take refuge at Thy right hand
From those who rise up *against them*.

⁸Keep me as the apple of the eye;
Hide me in the shadow of Thy wings,

⁹From the wicked who despoil me,
My deadly enemies, who surround me.

¹⁰They have closed their unfeeling *heart*;
With their mouth they speak proudly.

¹¹They have now surrounded us in our steps;
They set their eyes to cast *us* down to the ground.

¹²He is like a lion that is eager to tear,
And as a young lion lurking in hiding places.

¹³Arise, O LORD, confront him, bring him low;
Deliver my soul from the wicked with Thy sword,

¹⁴From men with Thy hand, O LORD,
From men of the world, whose portion is in *this* life;
And whose belly Thou dost fill with Thy treasure;
They are satisfied with children,
And leave their abundance to their babes.

¹⁵As for me, I shall behold Thy face in righteousness;

I will be satisfied with Thy likeness when I awake.

Psalm 18 [\[Books\]](#)

The LORD Praised for Giving Deliverance.

For the choir director. A Psalm of David the servant of the LORD, who spoke to the LORD the words of this song in the day that the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies and from the hand of Saul.

And he said,

¹ “I Love Thee, O LORD, my strength.”

²The LORD is my rock and my fortress and my deliverer,

My God, my rock, in whom I take refuge;

My shield and the horn of my salvation, my stronghold.

³I call upon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised,

And I am saved from my enemies.

⁴ The cords of death encompassed me,

And the torrents of ungodliness terrified me.

⁵The cords of Sheol surrounded me;

The snares of death confronted me.

⁶In my distress I called upon the LORD,

And cried to my God for help;

He heard my voice out of His temple,

And my cry for help before Him came into His ears.

7 Then the earth shook and quaked;

And the foundations of the mountains were trembling

And were shaken, because He was angry.

⁸Smoke went up out of His nostrils,

And fire from His mouth devoured;

Coals were kindled by it.

⁹He bowed the heavens also, and came down

With thick darkness under His feet.

¹⁰And He rode upon a cherub and flew;

And He sped upon the wings of the wind.

¹¹He made darkness His hiding place, His canopy around Him,

Darkness of waters, thick clouds of the skies.

¹²From the brightness before Him passed His thick clouds,

Hailstones and coals of fire.

¹³The LORD also thundered in the heavens,

And the Most High uttered His voice,

Hailstones and coals of fire.

¹⁴And He sent out His arrows, and scattered them,

And lightning flashes in abundance, and routed them.

¹⁵Then the channels of water appeared,
And the foundations of the world were laid bare
At Thy rebuke, O LORD,
At the blast of the breath of Thy nostrils.

¹⁶He sent from on high, He took me;
He drew me out of many waters.

¹⁷He delivered me from my strong enemy,
And from those who hated me, for they were too mighty for me.

¹⁸They confronted me in the day of my calamity,
But the LORD was my stay.

¹⁹He brought me forth also into a broad place;
He rescued me, because He delighted in me.

²⁰The LORD has rewarded me according to my righteousness;
According to the cleanness of my hands He has recompensed me.

²¹For I have kept the ways of the LORD,
And have not wickedly departed from my God.

²²For all His ordinances were before me,
And I did not put away His statutes from me.

²³I was also blameless with Him,

And I kept myself from my iniquity.

²⁴Therefore the LORD has recompensed me according to my
righteousness,

According to the cleanness of my hands in His eyes.

25 With the kind Thou dost show Thyself kind;

With the blameless Thou dost show Thyself blameless;

²⁶With the pure Thou dost show Thyself pure;

And with the crooked Thou dost show Thyself astute.

²⁷For Thou dost save an afflicted people;

But haughty eyes Thou dost abase.

²⁸For Thou dost light my lamp;

The LORD my God illumines my darkness.

²⁹For by Thee I can run upon a troop;

And by my God I can leap over a wall.

30 As for God, His way is blameless;

The word of the LORD is tried;

He is a shield to all who take refuge in Him.

³¹For who is God, but the LORD?

And who is a rock, except our God,

³²The God who girds me with strength,

And makes my way blameless?

³³He makes my feet like hinds' *feet*,

And sets me upon my high places.

³⁴He trains my hands for battle,

So that my arms can bend a bow of bronze.

³⁵Thou hast also given me the shield of Thy salvation,

And Thy right hand upholds me;

And Thy gentleness makes me great.

³⁶Thou dost enlarge my steps under me,

And my feet have not slipped.

³⁷ I pursued my enemies and overtook them,

And I did not turn back until they were consumed.

³⁸I shattered them, so that they were not able to rise;

They fell under my feet.

³⁹For Thou hast girded me with strength for battle;

Thou hast subdued under me those who rose up against me.

⁴⁰Thou hast also made my enemies turn their backs to me,

And I destroyed those who hated me.

⁴¹They cried for help, but there was none to save,

Even to the LORD, but He did not answer them.

⁴²Then I beat them fine as the dust before the wind;

I emptied them out as the mire of the streets.

⁴³ Thou hast delivered me from the contentions of the people;

Thou hast placed me as head of the nations;

A people whom I have not known serve me.

⁴⁴As soon as they hear, they obey me;

Foreigners submit to me.

⁴⁵Foreigners fade away,

And come trembling out of their fortresses.

⁴⁶ The LORD lives, and blessed be my rock;

And exalted be the God of my salvation,

⁴⁷The God who executes vengeance for me,

And subdues peoples under me.

⁴⁸He delivers me from my enemies;

Surely Thou dost lift me above those who rise up against me;

Thou dost rescue me from the violent man.

⁴⁹Therefore I will give thanks to Thee among the nations, O LORD,

And I will sing praises to Thy name.

⁵⁰He gives great deliverance to His king,
And shows lovingkindness to His anointed,
To David and his descendants forever.

Psalm 19 [\[Books\]](#)

The Works and the Word of God.

For the choir director. A Psalm of David.

¹ The heavens are telling of the glory of God;

And their expanse is declaring the work of His hands.

²Day to day pours forth speech,

And night to night reveals knowledge.

³There is no speech, nor are there words;

Their voice is not heard.

⁴Their line has gone out through all the earth,

And their utterances to the end of the world.

In them He has placed a tent for the sun,

⁵Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber;

It rejoices as a strong man to run his course.

⁶Its rising is from one end of the heavens,

And its circuit to the other end of them;

And there is nothing hidden from its heat.

⁷ The law of the LORD is perfect, restoring the soul;

The testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

⁸The precepts of the LORD are right, rejoicing the heart;

The commandment of the LORD is pure, enlightening the eyes.

⁹The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring forever;

The judgments of the LORD are true; they are righteous altogether.

¹⁰They are more desirable than gold, yes, than much fine gold;

Sweeter also than honey and the drippings of the honeycomb.

¹¹Moreover, by them Thy servant is warned;

In keeping them there is great reward.

¹²Who can discern *his* errors? Acquit me of hidden *faults*.

¹³Also keep back Thy servant from presumptuous *sins*;

Let them not rule over me;

Then I shall be blameless,

And I shall be acquitted of great transgression.

¹⁴Let the words of my mouth and the meditation of my heart

Be acceptable in Thy sight,

O LORD, my rock and my Redeemer.

Psalm 20 [\[Books\]](#)

Prayer for Victory over Enemies.

For the choir director. A Psalm of David

¹ May the LORD answer you in the day of trouble!

May the name of the God of Jacob set you *securely* on high!

² May He send you help from the sanctuary,

And support you from Zion!

³ May He remember all your meal offerings,

And find your burnt offering acceptable! Selah.

⁴ May He grant you your heart's desire,

And fulfill all your counsel!

⁵ We will sing for joy over your victory,

And in the name of our God we will set up our banners.

May the LORD fulfill all your petitions.

⁶ Now I know that the LORD saves His anointed;

He will answer him from His holy heaven,

With the saving strength of His right hand.

⁷ Some *boast* in chariots, and some in horses;

But we will boast in the name of the LORD, our God.

⁸They have bowed down and fallen;

But we have risen and stood upright.

⁹Save, O LORD;

May the King answer us in the day we call.

Psalm 21 [\[Books\]](#)

Praise for Deliverance.

For the choir director. A Psalm of David.

¹ O Lord, in Thy strength the king will be glad,

And in Thy salvation how greatly he will rejoice!

²Thou hast given him his heart's desire,

And Thou hast not withheld the request of his lips. Selah.

³For Thou dost meet him with the blessings of good things;

Thou dost set a crown of fine gold on his head.

⁴He asked life of Thee,

Thou didst give it to him,

Length of days forever and ever.

⁵His glory is great through Thy salvation,

Splendor and majesty Thou dost place upon him.

⁶For Thou dost make him most blessed forever;

Thou dost make him joyful with gladness in Thy presence.

⁷ For the king trusts in the LORD,

And through the lovingkindness of the Most High he will not be shaken.

⁸Your hand will find out all your enemies;

Your right hand will find out those who hate you.

⁹You will make them as a fiery oven in the time of your anger;

The LORD will swallow them up in His wrath,

And fire will devour them.

¹⁰Their offspring Thou wilt destroy from the earth,

And their descendants from among the sons of men.

¹¹Though they intended evil against Thee,

And devised a plot,

They will not succeed.

¹²For Thou wilt make them turn their back;

Thou wilt aim with Thy bowstrings at their faces.

¹³Be Thou exalted, O LORD, in Thy strength;

We will sing and praise Thy power.

Psalm 22 [\[Books\]](#)

A Cry of Anguish and a Song of Praise.

For the choir director; upon Aijeleth Hashshahar. A Psalm of David.

¹ My God, my God, why hast Thou forsaken me?

Far from my deliverance are the words of my groaning.

²O my God, I cry by day, but Thou dost not answer;

And by night, but I have no rest.

³Yet Thou art holy,

O Thou who art enthroned upon the praises of Israel.

⁴In Thee our fathers trusted;

They trusted, and Thou didst deliver them.

⁵To Thee they cried out, and were delivered;

In Thee they trusted, and were not disappointed.

⁶ But I am a worm, and not a man,

A reproach of men, and despised by the people.

⁷All who see me sneer at me;

They separate with the lip, they wag the head, *saying*,

⁸“Commit *yourself* to the LORD; let Him deliver him;

Let Him rescue him, because He delights in him.”

9 Yet Thou art He who didst bring me forth from the womb;

Thou didst make me trust *when* upon my mother’s breasts.

¹⁰Upon Thee I was cast from birth;

Thou hast been my God from my mother’s womb.

11 Be not far from me, for trouble is near;

For there is none to help.

¹²Many bulls have surrounded me;

Strong *bulls* of Bashan have encircled me.

¹³They open wide their mouth at me,

As a ravening and a roaring lion.

¹⁴I am poured out like water,

And all my bones are out of joint;

My heart is like wax;

It is melted within me.

¹⁵My strength is dried up like a potsherd,

And my tongue cleaves to my jaws;

And Thou dost lay me in the dust of death.

¹⁶For dogs have surrounded me;

A band of evildoers has encompassed me;

They pierced my hands and my feet.

¹⁷I can count all my bones.

They look, they stare at me;

¹⁸They divide my garments among them,

And for my clothing they cast lots.

¹⁹ But Thou, O LORD, be not far off;

O Thou my help, hasten to my assistance.

²⁰Deliver my soul from the sword,

My only *life* from the power of the dog.

²¹Save me from the lion's mouth;

And from the horns of the wild oxen Thou dost answer me.

²² I will tell of Thy name to my brethren;

In the midst of the assembly I will praise Thee.

²³You who fear the LORD, praise Him;

All you descendants of Jacob, glorify Him,

And stand in awe of Him, all you descendants of Israel.

²⁴For He has not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted;

Neither has He hidden His face from him;

But when he cried to Him for help, He heard.

²⁵ From Thee *comes* my praise in the great assembly;

I shall pay my vows before those who fear Him.

²⁶ The afflicted shall eat and be satisfied;

Those who seek Him will praise the LORD.

Let your heart live forever!

²⁷ All the ends of the earth will remember and turn to the LORD,

And all the families of the nations will worship before Thee.

²⁸ For the kingdom is the LORD'S,

And He rules over the nations.

²⁹ All the prosperous of the earth will eat and worship,

All those who go down to the dust will bow before Him,

Even he who cannot keep his soul alive.

³⁰ Posterity will serve Him;

It will be told of the Lord to the *coming* generation.

³¹ They will come and will declare His righteousness

To a people who will be born, that He has performed *it*.

Psalm 23 [\[Books\]](#)

The LORD, the Psalmist's Shepherd.

A Psalm of David.

¹ The LORD is my shepherd,

I shall not want.

²He makes me lie down in green pastures;

He leads me beside quiet waters.

³He restores my soul;

He guides me in the paths of righteousness

For His name's sake.

⁴ Even though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death,

I fear no evil; for Thou art with me;

Thy rod and Thy staff, they comfort me.

⁵Thou dost prepare a table before me in the presence of my enemies;

Thou hast anointed my head with oil;

My cup overflows.

⁶Surely goodness and lovingkindness will follow me all the days of my life,

And I will dwell in the house of the LORD forever.

Psalm 24 [\[Books\]](#)

The King of Glory Entering Zion.

A Psalm of David.

¹ The earth is the LORD'S, and all it contains,
The world, and those who dwell in it.

²For He has founded it upon the seas,
And established it upon the rivers.

³Who may ascend into the hill of the LORD?
And who may stand in His holy place?

⁴He who has clean hands and a pure heart,
Who has not lifted up his soul to falsehood,
And has not sworn deceitfully.

⁵He shall receive a blessing from the LORD
And righteousness from the God of his salvation.

⁶This is the generation of those who seek Him,
Who seek Thy face—*even* Jacob. Selah.

⁷ Lift up your heads, O gates,
And be lifted up, O ancient doors,

That the King of glory may come in!

⁸Who is the King of glory?

The LORD strong and mighty,

The LORD mighty in battle.

⁹Lift up your heads, O gates,

And lift *them* up, O ancient doors,

That the King of glory may come in!

¹⁰Who is this King of glory?

The LORD of hosts,

He is the King of glory. Selah.

Psalm 25 [\[Books\]](#)

Prayer for Protection, Guidance and Pardon.

A Psalm of David.

¹ To Thee, O LORD, I lift up my soul.

² O my God, in Thee I trust,

Do not let me be ashamed;

Do not let my enemies exult over me.

³ Indeed, none of those who wait for Thee will be ashamed;

Those who deal treacherously without cause will be ashamed.

⁴ Make me know Thy ways, O LORD;

Teach me Thy paths.

⁵ Lead me in Thy truth and teach me,

For Thou art the God of my salvation;

For Thee I wait all the day.

⁶ Remember, O LORD, Thy compassion and Thy lovingkindnesses,

For they have been from of old.

⁷ Do not remember the sins of my youth or my transgressions;

According to Thy lovingkindness remember Thou me,

For Thy goodness' sake, O LORD.

8 Good and upright is the LORD;

Therefore He instructs sinners in the way.

⁹He leads the humble in justice,

And He teaches the humble His way.

¹⁰All the paths of the LORD are lovingkindness and truth

To those who keep His covenant and His testimonies.

¹¹For Thy name's sake, O LORD,

Pardon my iniquity, for it is great.

12 Who is the man who fears the LORD?

He will instruct him in the way he should choose.

¹³His soul will abide in prosperity,

And his descendants will inherit the land.

¹⁴The secret of the LORD is for those who fear Him,

And He will make them know His covenant.

¹⁵My eyes are continually toward the LORD,

For He will pluck my feet out of the net.

16 Turn to me and be gracious to me,

For I am lonely and afflicted.

¹⁷The troubles of my heart are enlarged;

Bring me out of my distresses.

¹⁸Look upon my affliction and my trouble,

And forgive all my sins.

¹⁹Look upon my enemies, for they are many;

And they hate me with violent hatred.

²⁰Guard my soul and deliver me;

Do not let me be ashamed, for I take refuge in Thee.

²¹Let integrity and uprightness preserve me,

For I wait for Thee.

²²Redeem Israel, O God,

Out of all his troubles.

Psalm 26 [\[Books\]](#)

Protestation of Integrity and Prayer for Protection.

A Psalm of David.

¹ Vindicate me, O LORD, for I have walked in my integrity;

And I have trusted in the LORD without wavering.

² Examine me, O LORD, and try me;

Test my mind and my heart.

³ For Thy lovingkindness is before my eyes,

And I have walked in Thy truth.

⁴ I do not sit with deceitful men,

Nor will I go with pretenders.

⁵ I hate the assembly of evildoers,

And I will not sit with the wicked.

⁶ I shall wash my hands in innocence,

And I will go about Thine altar, O LORD,

⁷ That I may proclaim with the voice of thanksgiving,

And declare all Thy wonders.

⁸ O LORD, I love the habitation of Thy house,

And the place where Thy glory dwells.

⁹Do not take my soul away *along* with sinners,

Nor my life with men of bloodshed,

¹⁰In whose hands is a wicked scheme,

And whose right hand is full of bribes.

¹¹But as for me, I shall walk in my integrity;

Redeem me, and be gracious to me.

¹²My foot stands on a level place;

In the congregations I shall bless the LORD.

Psalm 27 [\[Books\]](#)

A Psalm of Fearless Trust in God.

A Psalm of David.

¹ The LORD is my light and my salvation;

Whom shall I fear?

The LORD is the defense of my life;

Whom shall I dread?

²When evildoers came upon me to devour my flesh,

My adversaries and my enemies, they stumbled and fell.

³Though a host encamp against me,

My heart will not fear;

Though war arise against me,

In *spite of* this I shall be confident.

⁴ One thing I have asked from the LORD, that I shall seek:

That I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life,

To behold the beauty of the LORD,

And to meditate in His temple.

⁵For in the day of trouble He will conceal me in His tabernacle;

In the secret place of His tent He will hide me;

He will lift me up on a rock.

⁶And now my head will be lifted up above my enemies around me;

And I will offer in His tent sacrifices with shouts of joy;

I will sing, yes, I will sing praises to the LORD.

⁷Hear, O LORD, when I cry with my voice,

And be gracious to me and answer me.

⁸*When Thou didst say, "Seek My face,"* my heart said to Thee,

"Thy face, O LORD, I shall seek."

⁹Do not hide Thy face from me,

Do not turn Thy servant away in anger;

Thou hast been my help;

Do not abandon me nor forsake me,

O God of my salvation!

¹⁰For my father and my mother have forsaken me,

But the LORD will take me up.

¹¹Teach me Thy way, O LORD,

And lead me in a level path,

Because of my foes.

¹²Do not deliver me over to the desire of my adversaries;

For false witnesses have risen against me,

And such as breathe out violence.

¹³*I would have despaired* unless I had believed that I would see the
goodness of the LORD

In the land of the living.

¹⁴Wait for the LORD;

Be strong, and let your heart take courage;

Yes, wait for the LORD.

Psalm 28 [\[Books\]](#)

A Prayer for Help, and Praise for Its Answer.

A Psalm of David.

¹ To Thee, O LORD, I call;

My rock, do not be deaf to me,

Lest, if Thou be silent to me,

I become like those who go down to the pit.

² Hear the voice of my supplications when I cry to Thee for help,

When I lift up my hands toward Thy holy sanctuary.

³ Do not drag me away with the wicked

And with those who work iniquity;

Who speak peace with their neighbors,

While evil is in their hearts.

⁴ Requite them according to their work and according to the evil of their practices;

Requite them according to the deeds of their hands;

Repay them their recompense.

⁵ Because they do not regard the works of the LORD

Nor the deeds of His hands,

He will tear them down and not build them up.

⁶ Blessed be the LORD,

Because He has heard the voice of my supplication.

⁷The LORD is my strength and my shield;

My heart trusts in Him, and I am helped;

Therefore my heart exults,

And with my song I shall thank Him.

⁸The LORD is their strength,

And He is a saving defense to His anointed.

⁹Save Thy people, and bless Thine inheritance;

Be their shepherd also, and carry them forever.

Psalm 29 [\[Books\]](#)

The Voice of the LORD in the Storm.

A Psalm of David.

1 Ascribe to the LORD, O sons of the mighty,

Ascribe to the LORD glory and strength.

²Ascribe to the LORD the glory due to His name;

Worship the LORD in holy array.

3 The voice of the LORD is upon the waters;

The God of glory thunders,

The LORD is over many waters.

⁴The voice of the LORD is powerful,

The voice of the LORD is majestic.

⁵The voice of the LORD breaks the cedars;

Yes, the LORD breaks in pieces the cedars of Lebanon.

⁶And He makes Lebanon skip like a calf,

And Sirion like a young wild ox.

⁷The voice of the LORD hews out flames of fire.

⁸The voice of the LORD shakes the wilderness;

The LORD shakes the wilderness of Kadesh.

⁹The voice of the LORD makes the deer to calve,

And strips the forests bare,

And in His temple everything says, “Glory!”

10 The LORD sat *as King* at the flood;

Yes, the LORD sits as King forever.

¹¹The LORD will give strength to His people;

The LORD will bless His people with peace.

Psalm 30 [\[Books\]](#)

Thanksgiving for Deliverance from Death.

A Psalm; a Song at the Dedication of the House. A Psalm of David.

¹ I Will extol Thee, O LORD, for Thou hast lifted me up,
And hast not let my enemies rejoice over me.

² O LORD my God,
I cried to Thee for help, and Thou didst heal me.

³ O LORD, Thou hast brought up my soul from Sheol;
Thou hast kept me alive, that I should not go down to the pit.

⁴ Sing praise to the LORD, you His godly ones,
And give thanks to His holy name.

⁵ For His anger is but for a moment,

His favor is for a lifetime;

Weeping may last for the night,

But a shout of joy *comes* in the morning.

⁶ Now as for me, I said in my prosperity,

“I will never be moved.”

⁷ O LORD, by Thy favor Thou hast made my mountain to stand strong;

Thou didst hide Thy face, I was dismayed.

⁸To Thee, O LORD, I called,

And to the Lord I made supplication:

⁹“What profit is there in my blood, if I go down to the pit?

Will the dust praise Thee? Will it declare Thy faithfulness?

¹⁰ “Hear, O LORD, and be gracious to me;

O LORD, be Thou my helper.”

¹¹Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing;

Thou hast loosed my sackcloth and girded me with gladness;

¹²That *my* soul may sing praise to Thee, and not be silent.

O LORD my God, I will give thanks to Thee forever.

Psalm 31 [\[Books\]](#)

A Psalm of Complaint and of Praise.

For the choir director. A Psalm of David.

¹ In Thee, O LORD, I have taken refuge;

Let me never be ashamed;

In Thy righteousness deliver me.

²Incline Thine ear to me, rescue me quickly;

Be Thou to me a rock of strength,

A stronghold to save me.

³For Thou art my rock and my fortress;

For Thy name's sake Thou wilt lead me and guide me.

⁴Thou wilt pull me out of the net which they have secretly laid for me;

For Thou art my strength.

⁵Into Thy hand I commit my spirit;

Thou hast ransomed me, O LORD, God of truth.

⁶ I hate those who regard vain idols;

But I trust in the LORD.

⁷I will rejoice and be glad in Thy lovingkindness,

Because Thou hast seen my affliction;

Thou hast known the troubles of my soul,

⁸And Thou hast not given me over into the hand of the enemy;

Thou hast set my feet in a large place.

⁹ Be gracious to me, O LORD, for I am in distress;

My eye is wasted away from grief, my soul and my body *also*.

¹⁰For my life is spent with sorrow,

And my years with sighing;

My strength has failed because of my iniquity,

And my body has wasted away.

¹¹Because of all my adversaries, I have become a reproach,

Especially to my neighbors,

And an object of dread to my acquaintances;

Those who see me in the street flee from me.

¹²I am forgotten as a dead man, out of mind,

I am like a broken vessel.

¹³For I have heard the slander of many,

Terror is on every side;

While they took counsel together against me,

They schemed to take away my life.

14 But as for me, I trust in Thee, O LORD,

I say, "Thou art my God."

15 My times are in Thy hand;

Deliver me from the hand of my enemies, and from those who persecute me.

16 Make Thy face to shine upon Thy servant;

Save me in Thy lovingkindness.

17 Let me not be put to shame, O LORD, for I call upon Thee;

Let the wicked be put to shame, let them be silent in Sheol.

18 Let the lying lips be dumb,

Which speak arrogantly against the righteous

With pride and contempt.

19 How great is Thy goodness,

Which Thou hast stored up for those who fear Thee,

Which Thou hast wrought for those who take refuge in Thee,

Before the sons of men!

20 Thou dost hide them in the secret place of Thy presence from the conspiracies of man;

Thou dost keep them secretly in a shelter from the strife of tongues.

²¹Blessed be the LORD,

For He has made marvelous His lovingkindness to me in a besieged city.

²²As for me, I said in my alarm,

“I am cut off from before Thine eyes”;

Nevertheless Thou didst hear the voice of my supplications

When I cried to Thee.

²³ O love the LORD, all you His godly ones!

The LORD preserves the faithful,

And fully recompenses the proud doer.

²⁴Be strong, and let your heart take courage,

All you who hope in the LORD.

Psalm 32 [\[Books\]](#)

Blessedness of Forgiveness and of Trust in God.

A Psalm of David. A Maskil.

1 How blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven,

Whose sin is covered!

²How blessed is the man to whom the LORD does not impute iniquity,

And in whose spirit there is no deceit!

³When I kept silent *about my sin*, my body wasted away

Through my groaning all day long.

⁴For day and night Thy hand was heavy upon me;

My vitality was drained away *as* with the fever heat of summer. Selah.

⁵I acknowledged my sin to Thee,

And my iniquity I did not hide;

I said, "I will confess my transgressions to the LORD";

And Thou didst forgive the guilt of my sin. Selah.

⁶Therefore, let everyone who is godly pray to Thee in a time when Thou
mayest be found;

Surely in a flood of great waters they shall not reach him.

⁷Thou art my hiding place; Thou dost preserve me from trouble;

Thou dost surround me with songs of deliverance. Selah.

⁸ I will instruct you and teach you in the way which you should go;

I will counsel you with My eye upon you.

⁹Do not be as the horse or as the mule which have no understanding,

Whose trappings include bit and bridle to hold them in check,

Otherwise they will not come near to you.

¹⁰Many are the sorrows of the wicked;

But he who trusts in the LORD, lovingkindness shall surround him.

¹¹Be glad in the LORD and rejoice, you righteous ones,

And shout for joy, all you who are upright in heart.

Psalm 33 [\[Books\]](#)

Praise to the Creator and Preserver.

¹ Sing for joy in the LORD, O you righteous ones;

Praise is becoming to the upright.

² Give thanks to the LORD with the lyre;

Sing praises to Him with a harp of ten strings.

³ Sing to Him a new song;

Play skillfully with a shout of joy.

⁴ For the word of the LORD is upright;

And all His work is *done* in faithfulness.

⁵ He loves righteousness and justice;

The earth is full of the lovingkindness of the LORD.

⁶ By the word of the LORD the heavens were made,

And by the breath of His mouth all their host.

⁷ He gathers the waters of the sea together as a heap;

He lays up the deeps in storehouses.

⁸ Let all the earth fear the LORD;

Let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of Him.

⁹ For He spoke, and it was done;

He commanded, and it stood fast.

¹⁰The LORD nullifies the counsel of the nations;

He frustrates the plans of the peoples.

¹¹The counsel of the LORD stands forever,

The plans of His heart from generation to generation.

¹²Blessed is the nation whose God is the LORD,

The people whom He has chosen for His own inheritance.

¹³ The LORD looks from heaven;

He sees all the sons of men;

¹⁴From His dwelling place He looks out

On all the inhabitants of the earth,

¹⁵He who fashions the hearts of them all,

He who understands all their works.

¹⁶The king is not saved by a mighty army;

A warrior is not delivered by great strength.

¹⁷A horse is a false hope for victory;

Nor does it deliver anyone by its great strength.

¹⁸ Behold, the eye of the LORD is on those who fear Him,

On those who hope for His lovingkindness,

¹⁹To deliver their soul from death,

And to keep them alive in famine.

²⁰Our soul waits for the LORD;

He is our help and our shield.

²¹For our heart rejoices in Him,

Because we trust in His holy name.

²²Let Thy lovingkindness, O LORD, be upon us,

According as we have hoped in Thee.

Psalm 34 [\[Books\]](#)

The LORD a Provider and Deliverer.

A Psalm of David when he feigned madness before Abimelech, who drove him away and he departed.

¹ I Will bless the LORD at all times;

His praise shall continually be in my mouth.

²My soul shall make its boast in the LORD;

The humble shall hear it and rejoice.

³O magnify the LORD with me,

And let us exalt His name together.

⁴ I sought the LORD, and He answered me,

And delivered me from all my fears.

⁵They looked to Him and were radiant,

And their faces shall never be ashamed.

⁶This poor man cried and the LORD heard him,

And saved him out of all his troubles.

⁷The angel of the LORD encamps around those who fear Him,

And rescues them.

⁸ O taste and see that the LORD is good;

How blessed is the man who takes refuge in Him!

⁹O fear the LORD, you His saints;

For to those who fear Him, there is no want.

¹⁰The young lions do lack and suffer hunger;

But they who seek the LORD shall not be in want of any good thing.

¹¹Come, you children, listen to me;

I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

¹²Who is the man who desires life,

And loves *length of days* that he may see good?

¹³Keep your tongue from evil,

And your lips from speaking deceit.

¹⁴Depart from evil, and do good;

Seek peace, and pursue it.

¹⁵ The eyes of the LORD are toward the righteous,

And His ears are *open* to their cry.

¹⁶The face of the LORD is against evildoers,

To cut off the memory of them from the earth.

¹⁷*The righteous* cry and the LORD hears,

And delivers them out of all their troubles.

¹⁸The LORD is near to the brokenhearted,

And saves those who are crushed in spirit.

¹⁹ Many are the afflictions of the righteous;

But the LORD delivers him out of them all.

²⁰He keeps all his bones;

Not one of them is broken.

²¹Evil shall slay the wicked;

And those who hate the righteous will be condemned.

²²The LORD redeems the soul of His servants;

And none of those who take refuge in Him will be condemned.

Psalm 35 [\[Books\]](#)

Prayer for Rescue from Enemies.

A Psalm of David.

¹ Contend, O LORD, with those who contend with me;

Fight against those who fight against me.

² Take hold of buckler and shield,

And rise up for my help.

³ Draw also the spear and the battle-axe to meet those who pursue me;

Say to my soul, "I am your salvation."

⁴ Let those be ashamed and dishonored who seek my life;

Let those be turned back and humiliated who devise evil against me.

⁵ Let them be like chaff before the wind,

With the angel of the LORD driving *them* on.

⁶ Let their way be dark and slippery,

With the angel of the LORD pursuing them.

⁷ For without cause they hid their net for me;

Without cause they dug a pit for my soul.

⁸ Let destruction come upon him unawares;

And let the net which he hid catch himself;

Into that very destruction let him fall.

⁹ And my soul shall rejoice in the LORD;

It shall exult in His salvation.

¹⁰ All my bones will say, "LORD, who is like Thee,

Who delivers the afflicted from him who is too strong for him,

And the afflicted and the needy from him who robs him?"

¹¹ Malicious witnesses rise up;

They ask me of things that I do not know.

¹² They repay me evil for good,

To the bereavement of my soul.

¹³ But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth;

I humbled my soul with fasting;

And my prayer kept returning to my bosom.

¹⁴ I went about as though it were my friend or brother;

I bowed down mourning, as one who sorrows for a mother.

¹⁵ But at my stumbling they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together;

The smiters whom I did not know gathered together against me,

They slandered me without ceasing.

¹⁶Like godless jesters at a feast,

They gnashed at me with their teeth.

¹⁷ Lord, how long wilt Thou look on?

Rescue my soul from their ravages,

My only *life* from the lions.

¹⁸I will give Thee thanks in the great congregation;

I will praise Thee among a mighty throng.

¹⁹Do not let those who are wrongfully my enemies rejoice over me;

Neither let those who hate me without cause wink maliciously.

²⁰For they do not speak peace,

But they devise deceitful words against those who are quiet in the land.

²¹And they opened their mouth wide against me;

They said, “Aha, aha, our eyes have seen it!”

²² Thou hast seen it, O LORD, do not keep silent;

O Lord, do not be far from me.

²³Stir up Thyself, and awake to my right,

And to my cause, my God and my Lord.

²⁴Judge me, O LORD my God, according to Thy righteousness;

And do not let them rejoice over me.

²⁵Do not let them say in their heart, “Aha, our desire!”

Do not let them say, “We have swallowed him up!”

²⁶Let those be ashamed and humiliated altogether who rejoice at my distress;

Let those be clothed with shame and dishonor who magnify themselves over me.

²⁷ Let them shout for joy and rejoice, who favor my vindication;

And let them say continually, “The LORD be magnified,

Who delights in the prosperity of His servant.”

²⁸And my tongue shall declare Thy righteousness

And Thy praise all day long.

Psalm 36 [\[Books\]](#)

Wickedness of Men and Lovingkindness of God.

For the choir director. A Psalm of David the servant of the LORD.

¹ Transgression speaks to the ungodly within his heart;

There is no fear of God before his eyes.

²For it flatters him in his *own* eyes,

Concerning the discovery of his iniquity *and* the hatred *of it*.

³The words of his mouth are wickedness and deceit;

He has ceased to be wise *and* to do good.

⁴He plans wickedness upon his bed;

He sets himself on a path that is not good;

He does not despise evil.

⁵ Thy lovingkindness, O LORD, extends to the heavens,

Thy faithfulness *reaches* to the skies.

⁶Thy righteousness is like the mountains of God;

Thy judgments are *like* a great deep.

O LORD, Thou preservest man and beast.

⁷How precious is Thy lovingkindness, O God!

And the children of men take refuge in the shadow of Thy wings.

⁸They drink their fill of the abundance of Thy house;

And Thou dost give them to drink of the river of Thy delights.

⁹For with Thee is the fountain of life;

In Thy light we see light.

¹⁰ O continue Thy lovingkindness to those who know Thee,

And Thy righteousness to the upright in heart.

¹¹Let not the foot of pride come upon me,

And let not the hand of the wicked drive me away.

¹²There the doers of iniquity have fallen;

They have been thrust down and cannot rise.

Psalm 37 [\[Books\]](#)

Security of Those Who Trust in the LORD, and Insecurity of the Wicked.

A Psalm of David.

¹ Do not fret because of evildoers,

Be not envious toward wrongdoers.

²For they will wither quickly like the grass,

And fade like the green herb.

³Trust in the LORD, and do good;

Dwell in the land and cultivate faithfulness.

⁴Delight yourself in the LORD;

And He will give you the desires of your heart.

⁵Commit your way to the LORD,

Trust also in Him, and He will do it.

⁶And He will bring forth your righteousness as the light,

And your judgment as the noonday.

⁷ Rest in the LORD and wait patiently for Him;

Do not fret because of him who prospers in his way,

Because of the man who carries out wicked schemes.

⁸Cease from anger, and forsake wrath;

Do not fret, *it leads* only to evildoing.

⁹For evildoers will be cut off,

But those who wait for the LORD, they will inherit the land.

¹⁰Yet a little while and the wicked man will be no more;

And you will look carefully for his place, and he will not be *there*.

¹¹But the humble will inherit the land,

And will delight themselves in abundant prosperity.

¹² The wicked plots against the righteous,

And gnashes at him with his teeth.

¹³The Lord laughs at him;

For He sees his day is coming.

¹⁴The wicked have drawn the sword and bent their bow,

To cast down the afflicted and the needy,

To slay those who are upright in conduct.

¹⁵Their sword will enter their own heart,

And their bows will be broken.

¹⁶ Better is the little of the righteous

Than the abundance of many wicked.

¹⁷For the arms of the wicked will be broken;

But the LORD sustains the righteous.

¹⁸The LORD knows the days of the blameless;

And their inheritance will be forever.

¹⁹They will not be ashamed in the time of evil;

And in the days of famine they will have abundance.

²⁰But the wicked will perish;

And the enemies of the LORD will be like the glory of the pastures,

They vanish—like smoke they vanish away.

²¹The wicked borrows and does not pay back,

But the righteous is gracious and gives.

²²For those blessed by Him will inherit the land;

But those cursed by Him will be cut off.

²³ The steps of a man are established by the LORD;

And He delights in his way.

²⁴When he falls, he shall not be hurled headlong;

Because the LORD is the One who holds his hand.

²⁵I have been young, and now I am old;

Yet I have not seen the righteous forsaken,

Or his descendants begging bread.

²⁶All day long he is gracious and lends;

And his descendants are a blessing.

²⁷ Depart from evil, and do good,

So you will abide forever.

²⁸For the LORD loves justice,

And does not forsake His godly ones;

They are preserved forever;

But the descendants of the wicked will be cut off.

²⁹The righteous will inherit the land,

And dwell in it forever.

³⁰The mouth of the righteous utters wisdom,

And his tongue speaks justice.

³¹The law of his God is in his heart;

His steps do not slip.

³²The wicked spies upon the righteous,

And seeks to kill him.

³³The LORD will not leave him in his hand,

Or let him be condemned when he is judged.

³⁴Wait for the LORD, and keep His way,
And He will exalt you to inherit the land;
When the wicked are cut off, you will see it.

³⁵ I have seen a violent, wicked man
Spreading himself like a luxuriant tree in its native soil.

³⁶Then he passed away, and lo, he was no more;
I sought for him, but he could not be found.

³⁷Mark the blameless man, and behold the upright;
For the man of peace will have a posterity.

³⁸But transgressors will be altogether destroyed;
The posterity of the wicked will be cut off.

³⁹But the salvation of the righteous is from the LORD;
He is their strength in time of trouble.

⁴⁰And the LORD helps them, and delivers them;
He delivers them from the wicked, and saves them,
Because they take refuge in Him.

Psalm 38 [\[Books\]](#)

Prayer of a Suffering Penitent.

A Psalm of David, for a memorial.

¹ O Lord, rebuke me not in Thy wrath;

And chasten me not in Thy burning anger.

²For Thine arrows have sunk deep into me,

And Thy hand has pressed down on me.

³There is no soundness in my flesh because of Thine indignation;

There is no health in my bones because of my sin.

⁴For my iniquities are gone over my head;

As a heavy burden they weigh too much for me.

⁵My wounds grow foul *and* fester.

Because of my folly,

⁶I am bent over and greatly bowed down;

I go mourning all day long.

⁷For my loins are filled with burning;

And there is no soundness in my flesh.

⁸I am benumbed and badly crushed;

I groan because of the agitation of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire is before Thee;

And my sighing is not hidden from Thee.

¹⁰My heart throbs, my strength fails me;

And the light of my eyes, even that has gone from me.

¹¹My loved ones and my friends stand aloof from my plague;

And my kinsmen stand afar off.

¹²Those who seek my life lay snares *for me*;

And those who seek to injure me have threatened destruction,

And they devise treachery all day long.

13 But I, like a deaf man, do not hear;

And I am like a dumb man who does not open his mouth.

¹⁴Yes, I am like a man who does not hear,

And in whose mouth are no arguments.

¹⁵For I hope in Thee, O LORD;

Thou wilt answer, O Lord my God.

¹⁶For I said, "May they not rejoice over me,

Who, when my foot slips, would magnify themselves against me."

¹⁷For I am ready to fall,

And my sorrow is continually before me.

¹⁸For I confess my iniquity;

I am full of anxiety because of my sin.

¹⁹But my enemies are vigorous *and* strong;

And many are those who hate me wrongfully.

²⁰And those who repay evil for good,

They oppose me, because I follow what is good.

²¹Do not forsake me, O LORD;

O my God, do not be far from me!

²²Make haste to help me,

O Lord, my salvation!

Psalm 39 [\[Books\]](#)

The Vanity of Life.

For the choir director, for Jeduthun. A Psalm of David.

¹ I Said, “I will guard my ways,
That I may not sin with my tongue;
I will guard my mouth as with a muzzle,
While the wicked are in my presence.”

² I was dumb and silent,
I refrained *even* from good;
And my sorrow grew worse.

³ My heart was hot within me;
While I was musing the fire burned;
Then I spoke with my tongue:

⁴ “LORD, make me to know my end,
And what is the extent of my days,
Let me know how transient I am.

⁵ “Behold, Thou hast made my days *as* handbreadths,
And my lifetime as nothing in Thy sight,

Surely every man at his best is a mere breath. Selah.

⁶“Surely every man walks about as a phantom;

Surely they make an uproar for nothing;

He amasses *riches*, and does not know who will gather them.

⁷ “And now, Lord, for what do I wait?

My hope is in Thee.

⁸“Deliver me from all my transgressions;

Make me not the reproach of the foolish.

⁹“I have become dumb, I do not open my mouth,

Because it is Thou who hast done *it*.

¹⁰“Remove Thy plague from me;

Because of the opposition of Thy hand, I am perishing.

¹¹“With reproofs Thou dost chasten a man for iniquity;

Thou dost consume as a moth what is precious to him;

Surely every man is a mere breath. Selah.

¹² “Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear to my cry;

Do not be silent at my tears;

For I am a stranger with Thee,

A sojourner like all my fathers.

¹³“Turn Thy gaze away from me, that I may smile *again*,
Before I depart and am no more.”

Psalm 40 [\[Books\]](#)

God Sustains His Servant.

For the choir director. A Psalm of David.

¹ I Waited patiently for the LORD;

And He inclined to me, and heard my cry.

²He brought me up out of the pit of destruction, out of the miry clay;

And He set my feet upon a rock making my footsteps firm.

³And He put a new song in my mouth, a song of praise to our God;

Many will see and fear,

And will trust in the LORD.

⁴ How blessed is the man who has made the LORD his trust,

And has not turned to the proud, nor to those who lapse into falsehood.

⁵Many, O LORD my God, are the wonders which Thou hast done,

And Thy thoughts toward us;

There is none to compare with Thee;

If I would declare and speak of them,

They would be too numerous to count.

⁶ Sacrifice and meal offering Thou hast not desired;

My ears Thou hast opened;

Burnt offering and sin offering Thou hast not required.

⁷Then I said, "Behold, I come;

In the scroll of the book it is written of me;

⁸I delight to do Thy will, O my God;

Thy Law is within my heart."

⁹ I have proclaimed glad tidings of righteousness in the great congregation;

Behold, I will not restrain my lips,

O LORD, Thou knowest.

¹⁰I have not hidden Thy righteousness within my heart;

I have spoken of Thy faithfulness and Thy salvation;

I have not concealed Thy lovingkindness and Thy truth from the great congregation.

¹¹ Thou, O LORD, wilt not withhold Thy compassion from me;

Thy lovingkindness and Thy truth will continually preserve me.

¹²For evils beyond number have surrounded me;

My iniquities have overtaken me, so that I am not able to see;

They are more numerous than the hairs of my head;

And my heart has failed me.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me;

Make haste, O LORD, to help me.

¹⁴Let those be ashamed and humiliated together

Who seek my life to destroy it;

Let those be turned back and dishonored

Who delight in my hurt.

¹⁵Let those be appalled because of their shame

Who say to me, "Aha, aha!"

¹⁶Let all who seek Thee rejoice and be glad in Thee;

Let those who love Thy salvation say continually,

"The LORD be magnified!"

¹⁷Since I am afflicted and needy,

Let the Lord be mindful of me;

Thou art my help and my deliverer;

Do not delay, O my God.

Psalm 41 [\[Books\]](#)

The Psalmist in Sickness Complains of Enemies and False Friends.

For the choir director. A Psalm of David.

¹ How blessed is he who considers the helpless;

The LORD will deliver him in a day of trouble.

²The LORD will protect him, and keep him alive,

And he shall be called blessed upon the earth;

And do not give him over to the desire of his enemies.

³The LORD will sustain him upon his sickbed;

In his illness, Thou dost restore him to health.

⁴ As for me, I said, "O LORD, be gracious to me;

Heal my soul, for I have sinned against Thee."

⁵My enemies speak evil against me,

"When will he die, and his name perish?"

⁶And when he comes to see *me*, he speaks falsehood;

His heart gathers wickedness to itself;

When he goes outside, he tells it.

⁷All who hate me whisper together against me;

Against me they devise my hurt, *saying*,

⁸“A wicked thing is poured out upon him,

That when he lies down, he will not rise up again.”

⁹Even my close friend, in whom I trusted,

Who ate my bread,

Has lifted up his heel against me.

¹⁰ But Thou, O LORD, be gracious to me, and raise me up,

That I may repay them.

¹¹By this I know that Thou art pleased with me,

Because my enemy does not shout in triumph over me.

¹²As for me, Thou dost uphold me in my integrity,

And Thou dost set me in Thy presence forever.

¹³ Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel,

From everlasting to everlasting.

Amen, and Amen.

Book 2

Psalm 42 [\[Books\]](#)

Thirsting for God in Trouble and Exile.

For the choir director. A Maskil of the sons of Korah.

¹ As the deer pants for the water brooks,

So my soul pants for Thee, O God.

² My soul thirsts for God, for the living God;

When shall I come and appear before God?

³ My tears have been my food day and night,

While *they* say to me all day long, “Where is your God?”

⁴ These things I remember, and I pour out my soul within me.

For I used to go along with the throng *and* lead them in procession to the house of God,

With the voice of joy and thanksgiving, a multitude keeping festival.

⁵ Why are you in despair, O my soul?

And *why* have you become disturbed within me?

Hope in God, for I shall again praise Him

For the help of His presence.

⁶ O my God, my soul is in despair within me;

Therefore I remember Thee from the land of the Jordan,

And the peaks of Hermon, from Mount Mizar.

⁷Deep calls to deep at the sound of Thy waterfalls;

All Thy breakers and Thy waves have rolled over me.

⁸The LORD will command His lovingkindness in the daytime;

And His song will be with me in the night,

A prayer to the God of my life.

⁹ I will say to God my rock, “Why hast Thou forgotten me?

Why do I go mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?”

¹⁰As a shattering of my bones, my adversaries revile me,

While they say to me all day long, “Where is your God?”

¹¹Why are you in despair, O my soul?

And why have you become disturbed within me?

Hope in God, for I shall yet praise Him,

The help of my countenance, and my God.

Psalm 43 [\[Books\]](#)

Prayer for Deliverance.

1 Vindicate me, O God, and plead my case against an ungodly nation;

O deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man!

²For Thou art the God of my strength; why hast Thou rejected me?

Why do I go mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out Thy light and Thy truth, let them lead me;

Let them bring me to Thy holy hill,

And to Thy dwelling places.

⁴Then I will go to the altar of God,

To God my exceeding joy;

And upon the lyre I shall praise Thee, O God, my God.

5 Why are you in despair, O my soul?

And why are you disturbed within me?

Hope in God, for I shall again praise Him,

The help of my countenance, and my God.

Psalm 44 [\[Books\]](#)

Former Deliverances and Present Troubles.

For the choir director. A Maskil of the sons of Korah.

¹ O God, we have heard with our ears,

Our fathers have told us,

The work that Thou didst in their days,

In the days of old.

²Thou with Thine own hand didst drive out the nations;

Then Thou didst plant them;

Thou didst afflict the peoples,

Then Thou didst spread them abroad.

³For by their own sword they did not possess the land;

And their own arm did not save them;

But Thy right hand, and Thine arm, and the light of Thy presence,

For Thou didst favor them.

⁴ Thou art my King, O God;

Command victories for Jacob.

⁵Through Thee we will push back our adversaries;

Through Thy name we will trample down those who rise up against us.

⁶For I will not trust in my bow,

Nor will my sword save me.

⁷But Thou hast saved us from our adversaries,

And Thou hast put to shame those who hate us.

⁸In God we have boasted all day long,

And we will give thanks to Thy name forever. Selah.

⁹ Yet Thou hast rejected *us* and brought us to dishonor,

And dost not go out with our armies.

¹⁰Thou dost cause us to turn back from the adversary;

And those who hate us have taken spoil for themselves.

¹¹Thou dost give us as sheep to be eaten,

And hast scattered us among the nations.

¹²Thou dost sell Thy people cheaply,

And hast not profited by their sale.

¹³Thou dost make us a reproach to our neighbors,

A scoffing and a derision to those around us.

¹⁴Thou dost make us a byword among the nations,

A laughingstock among the peoples.

¹⁵All day long my dishonor is before me,

And my humiliation has overwhelmed me,

¹⁶Because of the voice of him who reproaches and reviles,

Because of the presence of the enemy and the avenger.

¹⁷All this has come upon us, but we have not forgotten Thee,

And we have not dealt falsely with Thy covenant.

¹⁸Our heart has not turned back,

And our steps have not deviated from Thy way,

¹⁹Yet Thou hast crushed us in a place of jackals,

And covered us with the shadow of death.

²⁰If we had forgotten the name of our God,

Or extended our hands to a strange god;

²¹Would not God find this out?

For He knows the secrets of the heart.

²²But for Thy sake we are killed all day long;

We are considered as sheep to be slaughtered.

²³Arouse Thyself, why dost Thou sleep, O Lord?

Awake, do not reject us forever.

²⁴Why dost Thou hide Thy face,

And forget our affliction and our oppression?

²⁵For our soul has sunk down into the dust;

Our body cleaves to the earth.

²⁶Rise up, be our help,

And redeem us for the sake of Thy lovingkindness.

Psalm 45 [\[Books\]](#)

A Song Celebrating the King's Marriage.

For the choir director; according to the Shoshannim. A Maskil of the sons of Korah. A Song of Love.

1 My heart overflows with a good theme;

I address my verses to the King;

My tongue is the pen of a ready writer.

²Thou art fairer than the sons of men;

Grace is poured upon Thy lips;

Therefore God has blessed Thee forever.

3 Gird Thy sword on *Thy* thigh, O Mighty One,

In Thy splendor and Thy majesty!

⁴And in Thy majesty ride on victoriously,

For the cause of truth and meekness *and* righteousness;

Let Thy right hand teach Thee awesome things.

⁵Thine arrows are sharp;

The peoples fall under Thee;

Thine arrows are in the heart of the King's enemies.

⁶ Thy throne, O God, is forever and ever;

A scepter of uprightness is the scepter of Thy kingdom.

⁷Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated wickedness;

Therefore God, Thy God, has anointed Thee

With the oil of joy above Thy fellows.

⁸All Thy garments are *fragrant with* myrrh and aloes *and* cassia;

Out of ivory palaces stringed instruments have made Thee glad.

⁹Kings' daughters are among Thy noble ladies;

At Thy right hand stands the queen in gold from Ophir.

¹⁰ Listen, O daughter, give attention and incline your ear;

Forget your people and your father's house;

¹¹Then the King will desire your beauty;

Because He is your Lord, bow down to Him.

¹²And the daughter of Tyre *will come* with a gift;

The rich among the people will entreat your favor.

¹³ The King's daughter is all glorious within;

Her clothing is interwoven with gold.

¹⁴She will be led to the King in embroidered work;

The virgins, her companions who follow her,

Will be brought to Thee.

¹⁵They will be led forth with gladness and rejoicing;

They will enter into the King's palace.

¹⁶ In place of your fathers will be your sons;

You shall make them princes in all the earth.

¹⁷I will cause Thy name to be remembered in all generations;

Therefore the peoples will give Thee thanks forever and ever.

Psalm 46 [\[Books\]](#)

God the Refuge of His People.

For the choir director. A Psalm of the sons of Korah, set to Alamoth. A Song.

¹ God is our refuge and strength,

A very present help in trouble.

² Therefore we will not fear, though the earth should change,

And though the mountains slip into the heart of the sea;

³ Though its waters roar *and* foam,

Though the mountains quake at its swelling pride. Selah.

⁴ There is a river whose streams make glad the city of God,

The holy dwelling places of the Most High.

⁵ God is in the midst of her, she will not be moved;

God will help her when morning dawns.

⁶ The nations made an uproar, the kingdoms tottered;

He raised His voice, the earth melted.

⁷ The LORD of hosts is with us;

The God of Jacob is our stronghold. Selah.

⁸ Come, behold the works of the LORD,

Who has wrought desolations in the earth.

⁹He makes wars to cease to the end of the earth;

He breaks the bow and cuts the spear in two;

He burns the chariots with fire.

¹⁰“Cease *striving* and know that I am God;

I will be exalted among the nations, I will be exalted in the earth.”

¹¹The LORD of hosts is with us;

The God of Jacob is our stronghold. Selah.

Psalm 47 [\[Books\]](#)

God the King of the Earth.

For the choir director. A Psalm of the sons of Korah.

¹ O Clap your hands, all peoples;

Shout to God with the voice of joy.

²For the LORD Most High is to be feared,

A great King over all the earth.

³He subdues peoples under us,

And nations under our feet.

⁴He chooses our inheritance for us,

The glory of Jacob whom He loves. Selah.

⁵ God has ascended with a shout,

The LORD, with the sound of a trumpet.

⁶Sing praises to God, sing praises;

Sing praises to our King, sing praises.

⁷For God is the King of all the earth;

Sing praises with a skillful psalm.

⁸God reigns over the nations,

God sits on His holy throne.

⁹The princes of the people have assembled themselves *as* the people of
the God of Abraham;

For the shields of the earth belong to God;

He is highly exalted.

Psalm 48 [\[Books\]](#)

The Beauty and Glory of Zion.

A Song; a Psalm of the sons of Korah.

¹ Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised,

In the city of our God, His holy mountain.

² Beautiful in elevation, the joy of the whole earth,

Is Mount Zion *in* the far north,

The city of the great King.

³ God, in her palaces,

Has made Himself known as a stronghold.

⁴ For, lo, the kings assembled themselves,

They passed by together.

⁵ They saw *it*, then they were amazed;

They were terrified, they fled in alarm.

⁶ Panic seized them there,

Anguish, as of a woman in childbirth.

⁷ With the east wind

Thou dost break the ships of Tarshish.

⁸As we have heard, so have we seen

In the city of the LORD of hosts, in the city of our God;

God will establish her forever. Selah.

⁹We have thought on Thy lovingkindness, O God,

In the midst of Thy temple.

¹⁰As is Thy name, O God,

So is Thy praise to the ends of the earth;

Thy right hand is full of righteousness.

¹¹Let Mount Zion be glad,

Let the daughters of Judah rejoice,

Because of Thy judgments.

¹²Walk about Zion, and go around her;

Count her towers;

¹³Consider her ramparts;

Go through her palaces;

That you may tell *it* to the next generation.

¹⁴For such is God,

Our God forever and ever;

He will guide us until death.

Psalm 49 [\[Books\]](#)

The Folly of Trusting in Riches.

For the choir director. A Psalm of the sons of Korah.

¹ Hear this, all peoples;

Give ear, all inhabitants of the world,

² Both low and high,

Rich and poor together.

³ My mouth will speak wisdom;

And the meditation of my heart *will be* understanding.

⁴ I will incline my ear to a proverb;

I will express my riddle on the harp.

⁵ Why should I fear in days of adversity,

When the iniquity of my foes surrounds me,

⁶ Even those who trust in their wealth,

And boast in the abundance of their riches?

⁷ No man can by any means redeem *his* brother,

Or give to God a ransom for him—

⁸ For the redemption of his soul is costly,

And he should cease *trying* forever—

⁹That he should live on eternally;

That he should not undergo decay.

10 For he sees *that even* wise men die;

The stupid and the senseless alike perish,

And leave their wealth to others.

¹¹Their inner thought is, *that* their houses are forever,

And their dwelling places to all generations;

They have called their lands after their own names.

¹²But man in *his* pomp will not endure;

He is like the beasts that perish.

13 This is the way of those who are foolish,

And of those after them who approve their words. Selah.

¹⁴As sheep they are appointed for Sheol;

Death shall be their shepherd;

And the upright shall rule over them in the morning;

And their form shall be for Sheol to consume,

So that they have no habitation.

¹⁵But God will redeem my soul from the power of Sheol;

For He will receive me. Selah.

¹⁶ Do not be afraid when a man becomes rich,

When the glory of his house is increased;

¹⁷For when he dies he will carry nothing away;

His glory will not descend after him.

¹⁸Though while he lives he congratulates himself—

And though *men* praise you when you do well for yourself—

¹⁹He shall go to the generation of his fathers;

They shall never see the light.

²⁰Man in *his* pomp, yet without understanding,

Is like the beasts that perish.

Psalm 50 [\[Books\]](#)

God the Judge of the Righteous and the Wicked.

A Psalm of Asaph.

¹ The Mighty One, God, the LORD, has spoken,

And summoned the earth from the rising of the sun to its setting.

²Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty,

God has shone forth.

³May our God come and not keep silence;

Fire devours before Him,

And it is very tempestuous around Him.

⁴He summons the heavens above,

And the earth, to judge His people:

⁵“Gather My godly ones to Me,

Those who have made a covenant with Me by sacrifice.”

⁶And the heavens declare His righteousness,

For God Himself is judge. Selah.

⁷ “Hear, O My people, and I will speak;

O Israel, I will testify against you;

I am God, your God.

⁸“I do not reprove you for your sacrifices,
And your burnt offerings are continually before Me.

⁹“I shall take no young bull out of your house,
Nor male goats out of your folds.

¹⁰“For every beast of the forest is Mine,
The cattle on a thousand hills.

¹¹“I know every bird of the mountains,
And everything that moves in the field is Mine.

¹²“If I were hungry, I would not tell you;
For the world is Mine, and all it contains.

¹³“Shall I eat the flesh of bulls,
Or drink the blood of male goats?

¹⁴“Offer to God a sacrifice of thanksgiving,
And pay your vows to the Most High;

¹⁵And call upon Me in the day of trouble;
I shall rescue you, and you will honor Me.”

¹⁶ But to the wicked God says,
“What right have you to tell of My statutes,

And to take My covenant in your mouth?

¹⁷“For you hate discipline,

And you cast My words behind you.

¹⁸“When you see a thief, you are pleased with him,

And you associate with adulterers.

¹⁹“You let your mouth loose in evil,

And your tongue frames deceit.

²⁰“You sit and speak against your brother;

You slander your own mother’s son.

²¹“These things you have done, and I kept silence;

You thought that I was just like you;

I will reprove you, and state *the case* in order before your eyes.

²² “Now consider this, you who forget God,

Lest I tear *you* in pieces, and there be none to deliver.

²³“He who offers a sacrifice of thanksgiving honors Me;

And to him who orders *his way aright*

I shall show the salvation of God.”

Psalm 51 [\[Books\]](#)

A Contrite Sinner's Prayer for Pardon.

For the choir director. A Psalm of David, when Nathan the prophet came to him, after he had gone in to Bathsheba.

¹ Be gracious to me, O God, according to Thy lovingkindness;

According to the greatness of Thy compassion blot out my transgressions.

² Wash me thoroughly from my iniquity,

And cleanse me from my sin.

³ For I know my transgressions,

And my sin is ever before me.

⁴ Against Thee, Thee only, I have sinned,

And done what is evil in Thy sight,

So that Thou art justified when Thou dost speak,

And blameless when Thou dost judge.

⁵ Behold, I was brought forth in iniquity,

And in sin my mother conceived me.

⁶ Behold, Thou dost desire truth in the innermost being,

And in the hidden part Thou wilt make me know wisdom.

⁷Purify me with hyssop, and I shall be clean;

Wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.

⁸Make me to hear joy and gladness,

Let the bones which Thou hast broken rejoice.

⁹Hide Thy face from my sins,

And blot out all my iniquities.

¹⁰ Create in me a clean heart, O God,

And renew a steadfast spirit within me.

¹¹Do not cast me away from Thy presence,

And do not take Thy Holy Spirit from me.

¹²Restore to me the joy of Thy salvation,

And sustain me with a willing spirit.

¹³*Then* I will teach transgressors Thy ways,

And sinners will be converted to Thee.

¹⁴ Deliver me from bloodguiltiness, O God, Thou God of my salvation;

Then my tongue will joyfully sing of Thy righteousness.

¹⁵O Lord, open my lips,

That my mouth may declare Thy praise.

¹⁶For Thou dost not delight in sacrifice, otherwise I would give it;

Thou art not pleased with burnt offering.

¹⁷The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit;

A broken and a contrite heart, O God, Thou wilt not despise.

¹⁸ By Thy favor do good to Zion;

Build the walls of Jerusalem.

¹⁹Then Thou wilt delight in righteous sacrifices,

In burnt offering and whole burnt offering;

Then young bulls will be offered on Thine altar.

Psalm 52 [\[Books\]](#)

Futility of Boastful Wickedness.

For the choir director. A Maskil of David, when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said to him, “David has come to the house of Ahimelech.”

¹ Why do you boast in evil, O mighty man?

The lovingkindness of God *endures* all day long.

²Your tongue devises destruction,

Like a sharp razor, O worker of deceit.

³You love evil more than good,

Falsehood more than speaking what is right. Selah.

⁴You love all words that devour,

O deceitful tongue.

⁵ But God will break you down forever;

He will snatch you up, and tear you away from *your* tent,

And uproot you from the land of the living. Selah.

⁶And the righteous will see and fear,

And will laugh at him, *saying*,

⁷“Behold, the man who would not make God his refuge,

But trusted in the abundance of his riches,

And was strong in his *evil* desire.”

8 But as for me, I am like a green olive tree in the house of God;

I trust in the lovingkindness of God forever and ever.

⁹I will give Thee thanks forever, because Thou hast done *it*,

And I will wait on Thy name, for *it is* good, in the presence of Thy
godly ones.

Psalm 53 [\[Books\]](#)

Folly and Wickedness of Men.

For the choir director; according to Mahalath. A Maskil of David.

¹ The fool has said in his heart, “There is no God,”

They are corrupt, and have committed abominable injustice;

There is no one who does good.

² God has looked down from heaven upon the sons of men,

To see if there is anyone who understands,

Who seeks after God.

³ Every one of them has turned aside; together they have become corrupt;

There is no one who does good, not even one.

⁴ Have the workers of wickedness no knowledge,

Who eat up My people *as though* they ate bread,

And have not called upon God?

⁵ There they were in great fear *where* no fear had been;

For God scattered the bones of him who encamped against you;

You put *them* to shame, because God had rejected them.

⁶ Oh, that the salvation of Israel would come out of Zion!

When God restores His captive people,

Let Jacob rejoice, let Israel be glad.

Psalm 54 [\[Books\]](#)

Prayer for Defense against Enemies.

For the choir director; on stringed instruments. A Maskil of David, when the Ziphites came and said to Saul, “Is not David hiding himself among us?”

¹ Save me, O God, by Thy name,

And vindicate me by Thy power.

² Hear my prayer, O God;

Give ear to the words of my mouth.

³ For strangers have risen against me,

And violent men have sought my life;

They have not set God before them. Selah.

⁴ Behold, God is my helper;

The Lord is the sustainer of my soul.

⁵ He will recompense the evil to my foes;

Destroy them in Thy faithfulness.

⁶ Willingly I will sacrifice to Thee;

I will give thanks to Thy name, O LORD, for it is good.

⁷ For He has delivered me from all trouble;

And my eye has looked *with satisfaction* upon my enemies.

Psalm 55 [\[Books\]](#)

Prayer for the Destruction of the Treacherous.

For the choir director; on stringed instruments. A Maskil of David.

¹ Give ear to my prayer, O God;

And do not hide Thyself from my supplication.

² Give heed to me, and answer me;

I am restless in my complaint and am surely distracted,

³ Because of the voice of the enemy,

Because of the pressure of the wicked;

For they bring down trouble upon me,

And in anger they bear a grudge against me.

⁴ My heart is in anguish within me,

And the terrors of death have fallen upon me.

⁵ Fear and trembling come upon me;

And horror has overwhelmed me.

⁶ And I said, "Oh, that I had wings like a dove!

I would fly away and be at rest.

⁷ "Behold, I would wander far away,

I would lodge in the wilderness. Selah.

⁸“I would hasten to my place of refuge

From the stormy wind *and* tempest.”

⁹ Confuse, O Lord, divide their tongues,

For I have seen violence and strife in the city.

¹⁰Day and night they go around her upon her walls;

And iniquity and mischief are in her midst.

¹¹Destruction is in her midst;

Oppression and deceit do not depart from her streets.

¹² For it is not an enemy who reproaches me,

Then I could bear *it*;

Nor is it one who hates me who has exalted himself against me,

Then I could hide myself from him.

¹³But it is you, a man my equal,

My companion and my familiar friend.

¹⁴We who had sweet fellowship together,

Walked in the house of God in the throng.

¹⁵Let death come deceitfully upon them;

Let them go down alive to Sheol,

For evil is in their dwelling, in their midst.

¹⁶ As for me, I shall call upon God,

And the LORD will save me.

¹⁷ Evening and morning and at noon, I will complain and murmur,

And He will hear my voice.

¹⁸ He will redeem my soul in peace from the battle *which is* against me,

For they are many *who strive* with me.

¹⁹ God will hear and answer them—

Even the one who sits enthroned from of old— Selah.

With whom there is no change,

And who do not fear God.

²⁰ He has put forth his hands against those who were at peace with him;

He has violated his covenant.

²¹ His speech was smoother than butter,

But his heart was war;

His words were softer than oil,

Yet they were drawn swords.

²² Cast your burden upon the LORD, and He will sustain you;

He will never allow the righteous to be shaken.

²³But Thou, O God, wilt bring them down to the pit of destruction;

Men of bloodshed and deceit will not live out half their days.

But I will trust in Thee.

Psalm 56 [\[Books\]](#)

Supplication for Deliverance, and Grateful Trust in God.

For the choir director; according to Jonath elem rehokim. A Mikhtam of David, when the Philistines seized him in Gath.

¹ Be gracious to me, O God, for man has trampled upon me;

Fighting all day long he oppresses me.

²My foes have trampled upon me all day long,

For they are many who fight proudly against me.

³When I am afraid,

I will put my trust in Thee.

⁴In God, whose word I praise,

In God I have put my trust;

I shall not be afraid.

What can *mere* man do to me?

⁵All day long they distort my words;

All their thoughts are against me for evil.

⁶They attack, they lurk,

They watch my steps,

As they have waited *to take* my life.

⁷Because of wickedness, cast them forth,

In anger put down the peoples, O God!

⁸ Thou hast taken account of my wanderings;

Put my tears in Thy bottle;

Are *they* not in Thy book?

⁹Then my enemies will turn back in the day when I call;

This I know, that God is for me.

¹⁰In God, *whose* word I praise,

In the LORD, *whose* word I praise,

¹¹In God I have put my trust, I shall not be afraid.

What can man do to me?

¹²Thy vows are *binding* upon me, O God;

I will render thank offerings to Thee.

¹³For Thou hast delivered my soul from death,

Indeed my feet from stumbling,

So that I may walk before God

In the light of the living.

Psalm 57 [\[Books\]](#)

Prayer for Rescue from Persecutors.

For the choir director; set to Al-tashheth. A Mikhtam of David, when he fled from Saul, in the cave.

¹ Be gracious to me, O God, be gracious to me,

For my soul takes refuge in Thee;

And in the shadow of Thy wings I will take refuge,

Until destruction passes by.

²I will cry to God Most High,

To God who accomplishes *all things* for me.

³He will send from heaven and save me;

He reproaches him who tramples upon me. Selah.

God will send forth His lovingkindness and His truth.

⁴ My soul is among lions;

I must lie among those who breathe forth fire,

Even the sons of men, whose teeth are spears and arrows,

And their tongue a sharp sword.

⁵Be exalted above the heavens, O God;

Let Thy glory *be* above all the earth.

⁶They have prepared a net for my steps;

My soul is bowed down;

They dug a pit before me;

They *themselves* have fallen into the midst of it. Selah.

⁷My heart is steadfast, O God, my heart is steadfast;

I will sing, yes, I will sing praises!

⁸Awake, my glory;

Awake, harp and lyre,

I will awaken the dawn!

⁹I will give thanks to Thee, O Lord, among the peoples;

I will sing praises to Thee among the nations.

¹⁰For Thy lovingkindness is great to the heavens,

And Thy truth to the clouds.

¹¹Be exalted above the heavens, O God;

Let Thy glory *be* above all the earth.

Psalm 58 [\[Books\]](#)

Prayer for the Punishment of the Wicked.

For the choir director; set to Al-tashheth. A Mikhtam of David.

¹ Do you indeed speak righteousness, O gods?

Do you judge uprightly, O sons of men?

²No, in heart you work unrighteousness;

On earth you weigh out the violence of your hands.

³The wicked are estranged from the womb;

These who speak lies go astray from birth.

⁴They have venom like the venom of a serpent;

Like a deaf cobra that stops up its ear,

⁵So that it does not hear the voice of charmers,

Or a skillful caster of spells.

⁶ O God, shatter their teeth in their mouth;

Break out the fangs of the young lions, O LORD.

⁷Let them flow away like water that runs off;

When he aims his arrows, let them be as headless shafts.

⁸*Let them be* as a snail which melts away as it goes along,

Like the miscarriages of a woman which never see the sun.

⁹Before your pots can feel *the fire of* thorns,

He will sweep them away with a whirlwind, the green and the burning alike.

10 The righteous will rejoice when he sees the vengeance;

He will wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

¹¹And men will say, “Surely there is a reward for the righteous;

Surely there is a God who judges on earth!”

Psalm 59 [\[Books\]](#)

Prayer for Deliverance from Enemies.

For the choir director; set to Al-tashheth. A Mikhtam of David, when Saul sent men, and they watched the house in order to kill him.

¹ Deliver me from my enemies, O my God;

Set me *securely* on high away from those who rise up against me.

² Deliver me from those who do iniquity,

And save me from men of bloodshed.

³ For behold, they have set an ambush for my life;

Fierce men launch an attack against me,

Not for my transgression nor for my sin, O LORD,

⁴ For no guilt of *mine*, they run and set themselves against me.

Arouse Thyself to help me, and see!

⁵ And Thou, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel,

Awake to punish all the nations;

Do not be gracious to any *who are* treacherous in iniquity. Selah.

⁶ They return at evening, they howl like a dog,

And go around the city.

⁷ Behold, they belch forth with their mouth;

Swords are in their lips,

For, *they say*, “Who hears?”

⁸But Thou, O LORD, dost laugh at them;

Thou dost scoff at all the nations.

⁹ *Because of his strength* I will watch for Thee,

For God is my stronghold.

¹⁰My God in His lovingkindness will meet me;

God will let me look *triumphantly* upon my foes.

¹¹Do not slay them, lest my people forget;

Scatter them by Thy power, and bring them down,

O Lord, our shield.

¹²*On account of the sin of their mouth and the words of their lips,*

Let them even be caught in their pride,

And on account of curses and lies which they utter.

¹³Destroy *them* in wrath, destroy *them*, that they may be no more;

That *men* may know that God rules in Jacob,

To the ends of the earth. Selah.

¹⁴And they return at evening, they howl like a dog,

And go around the city.

¹⁵They wander about for food,

And growl if they are not satisfied.

¹⁶ But as for me, I shall sing of Thy strength;

Yes, I shall joyfully sing of Thy lovingkindness in the morning,

For Thou hast been my stronghold,

And a refuge in the day of my distress.

¹⁷O my strength, I will sing praises to Thee;

For God is my stronghold, the God who shows me lovingkindness.

Psalm 60 [\[Books\]](#)

Lament over Defeat in Battle, and Prayer for Help.

For the choir director; according to Shushan Eduth. A Mikhtam of David, to teach; when he struggled with Aram-naharaim and with Aram-zobah, and Joab returned, and smote twelve thousand of Edom in the Valley of Salt.

¹ O God, Thou hast rejected us. Thou hast broken us;

Thou hast been angry; O, restore us.

²Thou hast made the land quake, Thou hast split it open;

Heal its breaches, for it totters.

³Thou hast made Thy people experience hardship;

Thou hast given us wine to drink that makes us stagger.

⁴Thou hast given a banner to those who fear Thee,

That it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.

⁵That Thy beloved may be delivered,

Save with Thy right hand, and answer us!

⁶ God has spoken in His holiness:

“I will exult, I will portion out Shechem and measure out the valley of Succoth.

⁷“Gilead is Mine, and Manasseh is Mine;

Ephraim also is the helmet of My head;

Judah is My scepter.

⁸“Moab is My washbowl;

Over Edom I shall throw My shoe;

Shout loud, O Philistia, because of Me!”

⁹ Who will bring me into the besieged city?

Who will lead me to Edom?

¹⁰Hast not Thou Thyself, O God, rejected us?

And wilt Thou not go forth with our armies, O God?

¹¹O give us help against the adversary,

For deliverance by man is in vain.

¹²Through God we shall do valiantly,

And it is He who will tread down our adversaries.

Psalm 61 [\[Books\]](#)

Confidence in God's Protection.

For the choir director; on a stringed instrument. A Psalm of David.

¹ Hear my cry, O God;

Give heed to my prayer.

²From the end of the earth I call to Thee, when my heart is faint;

Lead me to the rock that is higher than I.

³For Thou hast been a refuge for me,

A tower of strength against the enemy.

⁴Let me dwell in Thy tent forever;

Let me take refuge in the shelter of Thy wings. Selah.

⁵ For Thou hast heard my vows, O God;

Thou hast given *me* the inheritance of those who fear Thy name.

⁶Thou wilt prolong the king's life;

His years will be as many generations.

⁷He will abide before God forever;

Appoint lovingkindness and truth, that they may preserve him.

⁸So I will sing praise to Thy name forever,

That I may pay my vows day by day.

Psalm 62 [\[Books\]](#)

God Alone a Refuge from Treachery and Oppression.

For the choir director; according to Jeduthun. A Psalm of David.

¹ My soul *waits* in silence for God only;

From Him is my salvation.

² He only is my rock and my salvation,

My stronghold; I shall not be greatly shaken.

³ How long will you assail a man,

That you may murder *him*, all of you,

Like a leaning wall, like a tottering fence?

⁴ They have counseled only to thrust him down from his high position;

They delight in falsehood;

They bless with their mouth,

But inwardly they curse. Selah.

⁵ My soul, wait in silence for God only,

For my hope is from Him.

⁶ He only is my rock and my salvation,

My stronghold; I shall not be shaken.

⁷On God my salvation and my glory *rest*;

The rock of my strength, my refuge is in God.

⁸Trust in Him at all times, O people;

Pour out your heart before Him;

God is a refuge for us. Selah.

⁹Men of low degree are only vanity, and men of rank are a lie;

In the balances they go up;

They are together lighter than breath.

¹⁰Do not trust in oppression,

And do not vainly hope in robbery;

If riches increase, do not set *your* heart *upon them*.

¹¹Once God has spoken;

Twice I have heard this:

That power belongs to God;

¹²And lovingkindness is Thine, O Lord,

For Thou dost recompense a man according to his work.

Psalm 63 [\[Books\]](#)

The Thirsting Soul Satisfied in God.

A Psalm of David, when he was in the wilderness of Judah.

¹ O God, Thou art my God; I shall seek Thee earnestly;

My soul thirsts for Thee, my flesh yearns for Thee,

In a dry and weary land where there is no water.

² Thus I have beheld Thee in the sanctuary,

To see Thy power and Thy glory.

³ Because Thy lovingkindness is better than life,

My lips will praise Thee.

⁴ So I will bless Thee as long as I live;

I will lift up my hands in Thy name.

⁵ My soul is satisfied as with marrow and fatness,

And my mouth offers praises with joyful lips.

⁶ When I remember Thee on my bed,

I meditate on Thee in the night watches,

⁷ For Thou hast been my help,

And in the shadow of Thy wings I sing for joy.

⁸My soul clings to Thee;

Thy right hand upholds me.

⁹ But those who seek my life, to destroy it,

Will go into the depths of the earth.

¹⁰They will be delivered over to the power of the sword;

They will be a prey for foxes.

¹¹But the king will rejoice in God;

Everyone who swears by Him will glory,

For the mouths of those who speak lies will be stopped.

Psalm 64 [\[Books\]](#)

Prayer for Deliverance from Secret Enemies.

For the choir director. A Psalm of David.

¹ Hear my voice, O God, in my complaint;

Preserve my life from dread of the enemy.

² Hide me from the secret counsel of evildoers,

From the tumult of those who do iniquity,

³ Who have sharpened their tongue like a sword.

They aimed bitter speech *as* their arrow,

⁴ To shoot from concealment at the blameless;

Suddenly they shoot at him, and do not fear.

⁵ They hold fast to themselves an evil purpose;

They talk of laying snares secretly;

They say, “Who can see them?”

⁶ They devise injustices, *saying*,

“We are ready with a well-conceived plot”;

For the inward thought and the heart of a man are deep.

⁷ But God will shoot at them with an arrow;

Suddenly they will be wounded.

⁸So they will make him stumble;

Their own tongue is against them;

All who see them will shake the head.

⁹Then all men will fear,

And will declare the work of God,

And will consider what He has done.

¹⁰The righteous man will be glad in the LORD, and will take refuge in
Him;

And all the upright in heart will glory.

Psalm 65 [\[Books\]](#)

God's Abundant Favor to Earth and Man.

For the choir director. A Psalm of David. A Song.

¹ There will be silence before Thee, *and* praise in Zion, O God;

And to Thee the vow will be performed.

²O Thou who dost hear prayer,

To Thee all men come.

³Iniquities prevail against me;

As for our transgressions, Thou dost forgive them.

⁴How blessed is the one whom Thou dost choose, and bring near *to*
Thee,

To dwell in Thy courts.

We will be satisfied with the goodness of Thy house,

Thy holy temple.

⁵ By awesome *deeds* Thou dost answer us in righteousness, O God of
our salvation,

Thou who art the trust of all the ends of the earth and of the farthest sea;

⁶Who dost establish the mountains by His strength,

Being girded with might;

⁷Who dost still the roaring of the seas,

The roaring of their waves,

And the tumult of the peoples.

⁸And they who dwell in the ends *of the earth* stand in awe of Thy signs;

Thou dost make the dawn and the sunset shout for joy.

⁹ Thou dost visit the earth, and cause it to overflow;

Thou dost greatly enrich it;

The stream of God is full of water;

Thou dost prepare their grain, for thus Thou dost prepare the earth.

¹⁰Thou dost water its furrows abundantly;

Thou dost settle its ridges;

Thou dost soften it with showers;

Thou dost bless its growth.

¹¹Thou hast crowned the year with Thy bounty,

And Thy paths drip *with* fatness.

¹²The pastures of the wilderness drip,

And the hills gird themselves with rejoicing.

¹³The meadows are clothed with flocks,

And the valleys are covered with grain;

They shout for joy, yes, they sing.

Psalm 66 [\[Books\]](#)

Praise for God's Mighty Deeds and for His Answer to Prayer.

For the choir director. A Song. A Psalm.

¹ Shout joyfully to God, all the earth;

² Sing the glory of His name;

Make His praise glorious.

³ Say to God, "How awesome are Thy works!

Because of the greatness of Thy power Thine enemies will give feigned obedience to Thee.

⁴ "All the earth will worship Thee,

And will sing praises to Thee;

They will sing praises to Thy name." Selah.

⁵ Come and see the works of God,

Who is awesome in His deeds toward the sons of men.

⁶ He turned the sea into dry land;

They passed through the river on foot;

There let us rejoice in Him!

⁷ He rules by His might forever;

His eyes keep watch on the nations;

Let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.

⁸ Bless our God, O peoples,

And sound His praise abroad,

⁹Who keeps us in life,

And does not allow our feet to slip.

¹⁰For Thou hast tried us, O God;

Thou hast refined us as silver is refined.

¹¹Thou didst bring us into the net;

Thou didst lay an oppressive burden upon our loins.

¹²Thou didst make men ride over our heads;

We went through fire and through water;

Yet Thou didst bring us out into *a place of* abundance.

¹³I shall come into Thy house with burnt offerings;

I shall pay Thee my vows,

¹⁴Which my lips uttered

And my mouth spoke when I was in distress.

¹⁵I shall offer to Thee burnt offerings of fat beasts,

With the smoke of rams;

I shall make *an offering of* bulls with male goats. Selah.

16 Come *and* hear, all who fear God,
And I will tell of what He has done for my soul.

17 I cried to Him with my mouth,
And He was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard wickedness in my heart,
The Lord will not hear;

19 But certainly God has heard;
He has given heed to the voice of my prayer.

20 Blessed be God,
Who has not turned away my prayer,
Nor His lovingkindness from me.

Psalm 67 [\[Books\]](#)

The Nations Exhorted to Praise God.

For the choir director; with stringed instruments. A Psalm. A Song.

¹ God be gracious to us and bless us,

And cause His face to shine upon us— Selah.

²That Thy way may be known on the earth,

Thy salvation among all nations.

³Let the peoples praise Thee, O God;

Let all the peoples praise Thee.

⁴Let the nations be glad and sing for joy;

For Thou wilt judge the peoples with uprightness,

And guide the nations on the earth. Selah.

⁵Let the peoples praise Thee, O God;

Let all the peoples praise Thee.

⁶The earth has yielded its produce;

God, our God, blesses us.

⁷God blesses us,

That all the ends of the earth may fear Him.

Psalm 68 [\[Books\]](#)

The God of Sinai and of the Sanctuary.

For the choir director. A Psalm of David. A Song.

¹ Let God arise, let His enemies be scattered;

And let those who hate Him flee before Him.

²As smoke is driven away, *so drive them away*;

As wax melts before the fire,

So let the wicked perish before God.

³But let the righteous be glad; let them exult before God;

Yes, let them rejoice with gladness.

⁴Sing to God, sing praises to His name;

Lift up *a song* for Him who rides through the deserts,

Whose name is the LORD, and exult before Him.

⁵ A father of the fatherless and a judge for the widows,

Is God in His holy habitation.

⁶God makes a home for the lonely;

He leads out the prisoners into prosperity,

Only the rebellious dwell in a parched land.

7 O God, when Thou didst go forth before Thy people,
When Thou didst march through the wilderness, Selah.

⁸The earth quaked;

The heavens also dropped *rain* at the presence of God;

Sinai itself *quaked* at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

⁹Thou didst shed abroad a plentiful rain, O God;

Thou didst confirm Thine inheritance, when it was parched.

¹⁰Thy creatures settled in it;

Thou didst provide in Thy goodness for the poor, O God.

11 The Lord gives the command;

The women who proclaim the *good* tidings are a great host:

¹²“Kings of armies flee, they flee,

And she who remains at home will divide the spoil!”

¹³When you lie down among the sheepfolds,

You are like the wings of a dove covered with silver,

And its pinions with glistening gold.

¹⁴When the Almighty scattered the kings there,

It was snowing in Zalmon.

15 A mountain of God is the mountain of Bashan;

A mountain *of many* peaks is the mountain of Bashan.

¹⁶Why do you look with envy, O mountains with *many* peaks,

At the mountain which God has desired for His abode?

Surely, the LORD will dwell *there* forever.

¹⁷The chariots of God are myriads, thousands upon thousands;

The Lord is among them *as at* Sinai, in holiness.

¹⁸Thou hast ascended on high, Thou hast led captive *Thy* captives;

Thou hast received gifts among men,

Even *among* the rebellious also, that the LORD God may dwell *there*.

¹⁹ Blessed be the Lord, who daily bears our burden,

The God *who* is our salvation. Selah.

²⁰God is to us a God of deliverances;

And to GOD the Lord belong escapes from death.

²¹Surely God will shatter the head of His enemies,

The hairy crown of him who goes on in his guilty deeds.

²²The Lord said, "I will bring *them* back from Bashan.

I will bring *them* back from the depths of the sea;

²³That your foot may shatter *them* in blood,

The tongue of your dogs *may have* its portion from *your* enemies."

24 They have seen Thy procession, O God,
The procession of my God, my King, into the sanctuary.

25 The singers went on, the musicians after *them*,
In the midst of the maidens beating tambourines.

26 Bless God in the congregations,
Even the LORD, *you who are* of the fountain of Israel.

27 There is Benjamin, the youngest, ruling them,
The princes of Judah *in* their throng,
The princes of Zebulun, the princes of Naphtali.

28 Your God has commanded your strength;
Show Thyself strong, O God, who hast acted on our behalf.

29 Because of Thy temple at Jerusalem
Kings will bring gifts to Thee.

30 Rebuke the beasts in the reeds,
The herd of bulls with the calves of the peoples,
Trampling under foot the pieces of silver;
He has scattered the peoples who delight in war.

31 Envoys will come out of Egypt;
Ethiopia will quickly stretch out her hands to God.

32 Sing to God, O kingdoms of the earth;

Sing praises to the Lord, Selah.

³³To Him who rides upon the highest heavens, which are from ancient times;

Behold, He speaks forth with His voice, a mighty voice.

³⁴Ascribe strength to God;

His majesty is over Israel,

And His strength is in the skies.

³⁵O God, *Thou art* awesome from Thy sanctuary.

The God of Israel Himself gives strength and power to the people.

Blessed be God!

Psalm 69 [\[Books\]](#)

A Cry of Distress and Imprecation on Adversaries.

For the choir director; according to Shoshannim. A Psalm of David.

¹ Save me, O God,

For the waters have threatened my life.

²I have sunk in deep mire, and there is no foothold;

I have come into deep waters, and a flood overflows me.

³I am weary with my crying; my throat is parched;

My eyes fail while I wait for my God.

⁴Those who hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of my head;

Those who would destroy me are powerful, being wrongfully my
enemies,

What I did not steal, I then have to restore.

⁵ O God, it is Thou who dost know my folly,

And my wrongs are not hidden from Thee.

⁶May those who wait for Thee not be ashamed through me, O Lord GOD
of hosts;

May those who seek Thee not be dishonored through me, O God of
Israel,

⁷Because for Thy sake I have borne reproach;

Dishonor has covered my face.

⁸I have become estranged from my brothers,

And an alien to my mother's sons.

⁹For zeal for Thy house has consumed me,

And the reproaches of those who reproach Thee have fallen on me.

¹⁰When I wept in my soul with fasting,

It became my reproach.

¹¹When I made sackcloth my clothing,

I became a byword to them.

¹²Those who sit in the gate talk about me,

And I *am* the song of the drunkards.

¹³ But as for me, my prayer is to Thee, O LORD, at an acceptable time;

O God, in the greatness of Thy lovingkindness,

Answer me with Thy saving truth.

¹⁴Deliver me from the mire, and do not let me sink;

May I be delivered from my foes, and from the deep waters.

¹⁵May the flood of water not overflow me,

And may the deep not swallow me up,

And may the pit not shut its mouth on me.

16 Answer me, O LORD, for Thy lovingkindness is good;
According to the greatness of Thy compassion, turn to me,

17 And do not hide Thy face from Thy servant,
For I am in distress; answer me quickly.

18 Oh draw near to my soul *and* redeem it;
Ransom me because of my enemies!

19 Thou dost know my reproach and my shame and my dishonor;
All my adversaries are before Thee.

20 Reproach has broken my heart, and I am so sick.
And I looked for sympathy, but there was none,
And for comforters, but I found none.

21 They also gave me gall for my food,
And for my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.

22 May their table before them become a snare;
And when they are in peace, *may it become* a trap.

23 May their eyes grow dim so that they cannot see,
And make their loins shake continually.

24 Pour out Thine indignation on them,
And may Thy burning anger overtake them.

²⁵May their camp be desolate;

May none dwell in their tents.

²⁶For they have persecuted him whom Thou Thyself hast smitten,

And they tell of the pain of those whom Thou hast wounded.

²⁷Do Thou add iniquity to their iniquity,

And may they not come into Thy righteousness.

²⁸May they be blotted out of the book of life,

And may they not be recorded with the righteous.

²⁹ But I am afflicted and in pain;

May Thy salvation, O God, set me *securely* on high.

³⁰I will praise the name of God with song,

And shall magnify Him with thanksgiving.

³¹And it will please the LORD better than an ox

Or a young bull with horns and hoofs.

³²The humble have seen *it and* are glad;

You who seek God, let your heart revive.

³³For the LORD hears the needy,

And does not despise His *who are* prisoners.

³⁴ Let heaven and earth praise Him,

The seas and everything that moves in them.

³⁵For God will save Zion and build the cities of Judah,

That they may dwell there and possess it.

³⁶And the descendants of His servants will inherit it,

And those who love His name will dwell in it.

Psalm 70 [\[Books\]](#)

Prayer for Help against Persecutors.

For the choir director. A Psalm of David; for a memorial.

¹ O God, *hasten* to deliver me;

O LORD, hasten to my help!

²Let those be ashamed and humiliated

Who seek my life;

Let those be turned back and dishonored

Who delight in my hurt.

³Let those be turned back because of their shame

Who say, "Aha, aha!"

⁴ Let all who seek Thee rejoice and be glad in Thee;

And let those who love Thy salvation say continually,

"Let God be magnified."

⁵But I am afflicted and needy;

Hasten to me, O God!

Thou art my help and my deliverer;

O LORD, do not delay.

Psalm 71 [\[Books\]](#)

Prayer of an Old Man for Deliverance.

¹ In Thee, O LORD, I have taken refuge;

Let me never be ashamed.

²In Thy righteousness deliver me, and rescue me;

Incline Thine ear to me, and save me.

³Be Thou to me a rock of habitation, to which I may continually come;

Thou hast given commandment to save me,

For Thou art my rock and my fortress.

⁴Rescue me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked,

Out of the grasp of the wrongdoer and ruthless man,

⁵For Thou art my hope;

O Lord GOD, *Thou art* my confidence from my youth.

⁶By Thee I have been sustained from *my* birth;

Thou art He who took me from my mother's womb;

My praise is continually of Thee.

⁷ I have become a marvel to many;

For Thou art my strong refuge.

⁸My mouth is filled with Thy praise,

And with Thy glory all day long.

⁹Do not cast me off in the time of old age;

Do not forsake me when my strength fails.

¹⁰For my enemies have spoken against me;

And those who watch for my life have consulted together,

¹¹Saying, "God has forsaken him;

Pursue and seize him, for there is no one to deliver."

¹² O God, do not be far from me;

O my God, hasten to my help!

¹³Let those who are adversaries of my soul be ashamed *and* consumed;

Let them be covered with reproach and dishonor, who seek to injure me.

¹⁴But as for me, I will hope continually,

And will praise Thee yet more and more.

¹⁵My mouth shall tell of Thy righteousness,

And of Thy salvation all day long;

For I do not know the sum *of them*.

¹⁶I will come with the mighty deeds of the Lord GOD;

I will make mention of Thy righteousness, Thine alone.

¹⁷ O God, Thou hast taught me from my youth;

And I still declare Thy wondrous deeds.

¹⁸And even when *I am* old and gray, O God, do not forsake me,

Until I declare Thy strength to *this* generation,

Thy power to all who are to come.

¹⁹For Thy righteousness, O God, *reaches* to the heavens,

Thou who hast done great things;

O God, who is like Thee?

²⁰Thou, who hast shown me many troubles and distresses,

Wilt revive me again,

And wilt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

²¹Mayest Thou increase my greatness,

And turn *to* comfort me.

²² I will also praise Thee with a harp,

Even Thy truth, O my God;

To Thee I will sing praises with the lyre,

O Thou Holy One of Israel.

²³My lips will shout for joy when I sing praises to Thee;

And my soul, which Thou hast redeemed.

²⁴My tongue also will utter Thy righteousness all day long;

For they are ashamed, for they are humiliated who seek my hurt.

Psalm 72 [\[Books\]](#)

The Reign of the Righteous King.

A Psalm of Solomon.

¹ Give the king Thy judgments, O God,

And Thy righteousness to the king's son.

² May he judge Thy people with righteousness,

And Thine afflicted with justice.

³ Let the mountains bring peace to the people,

And the hills in righteousness.

⁴ May he vindicate the afflicted of the people,

Save the children of the needy,

And crush the oppressor.

⁵ Let them fear Thee while the sun *endures*,

And as long as the moon, throughout all generations.

⁶ May he come down like rain upon the mown grass,

Like showers that water the earth.

⁷ In his days may the righteous flourish,

And abundance of peace till the moon is no more.

8 May he also rule from sea to sea,

And from the River to the ends of the earth.

⁹Let the nomads of the desert bow before him;

And his enemies lick the dust.

¹⁰Let the kings of Tarshish and of the islands bring presents;

The kings of Sheba and Seba offer gifts.

¹¹And let all kings bow down before him,

All nations serve him.

12 For he will deliver the needy when he cries for help,

The afflicted also, and him who has no helper.

¹³He will have compassion on the poor and needy,

And the lives of the needy he will save.

¹⁴He will rescue their life from oppression and violence;

And their blood will be precious in his sight;

¹⁵So may he live; and may the gold of Sheba be given to him;

And let them pray for him continually;

Let them bless him all day long.

16 May there be abundance of grain in the earth on top of the mountains;

Its fruit will wave like *the cedars of Lebanon*;

And may those from the city flourish like vegetation of the earth.

¹⁷May his name endure forever;

May his name increase as long as the sun *shines*;

And let *men* bless themselves by him;

Let all nations call him blessed.

¹⁸ Blessed be the LORD God, the God of Israel,

Who alone works wonders.

¹⁹And blessed be His glorious name forever;

And may the whole earth be filled with His glory.

Amen, and Amen.

²⁰ The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

Book 3

Psalm 73 [\[Books\]](#)

The End of the Wicked Contrasted with That of the Righteous.

A Psalm of Asaph.

¹ Surely God is good to Israel,

To those who are pure in heart!

² But as for me, my feet came close to stumbling;

My steps had almost slipped.

³ For I was envious of the arrogant,

As I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

⁴ For there are no pains in their death;

And their body is fat.

⁵ They are not in trouble *as other* men;

Nor are they plagued like mankind.

⁶ Therefore pride is their necklace;

The garment of violence covers them.

⁷ Their eye bulges from fatness;

The imaginations of *their* heart run riot.

⁸ They mock, and wickedly speak of oppression;

They speak from on high.

⁹They have set their mouth against the heavens,

And their tongue parades through the earth.

¹⁰ Therefore his people return to this place;

And waters of abundance are drunk by them.

¹¹And they say, “How does God know?

And is there knowledge with the Most High?”

¹²Behold, these are the wicked;

And always at ease, they have increased *in* wealth.

¹³Surely in vain I have kept my heart pure,

And washed my hands in innocence;

¹⁴For I have been stricken all day long,

And chastened every morning.

¹⁵ If I had said, “I will speak thus,”

Behold, I should have betrayed the generation of Thy children.

¹⁶When I pondered to understand this,

It was troublesome in my sight

¹⁷Until I came into the sanctuary of God;

Then I perceived their end.

¹⁸Surely Thou dost set them in slippery places;

Thou dost cast them down to destruction.

¹⁹How they are destroyed in a moment!

They are utterly swept away by sudden terrors!

²⁰Like a dream when one awakes,

O Lord, when aroused, Thou wilt despise their form.

²¹ When my heart was embittered,

And I was pierced within,

²²Then I was senseless and ignorant;

I was *like* a beast before Thee.

²³Nevertheless I am continually with Thee;

Thou hast taken hold of my right hand.

²⁴With Thy counsel Thou wilt guide me,

And afterward receive me to glory.

²⁵ Whom have I in heaven *but Thee*?

And besides Thee, I desire nothing on earth.

²⁶My flesh and my heart may fail,

But God is the strength of my heart and my portion forever.

²⁷For, behold, those who are far from Thee will perish;

Thou hast destroyed all those who are unfaithful to Thee.

²⁸But as for me, the nearness of God is my good;

I have made the Lord GOD my refuge,

That I may tell of all Thy works.

Psalm 74 [\[Books\]](#)

An Appeal against the Devastation of the Land by the Enemy.

A Maskil of Asaph.

¹ O God, why hast Thou rejected *us* forever?

Why does Thine anger smoke against the sheep of Thy pasture?

²Remember Thy congregation, which Thou hast purchased of old,

Which Thou hast redeemed to be the tribe of Thine inheritance;

And this Mount Zion, where Thou hast dwelt.

³Turn Thy footsteps toward the perpetual ruins;

The enemy has damaged everything within the sanctuary.

⁴Thine adversaries have roared in the midst of Thy meeting place;

They have set up their own standards for signs.

⁵It seems as if one had lifted up

His axe in a forest of trees.

⁶And now all its carved work

They smash with hatchet and hammers.

⁷They have burned Thy sanctuary to the ground;

They have defiled the dwelling place of Thy name.

⁸They said in their heart, “Let us completely subdue them.”

They have burned all the meeting places of God in the land.

⁹We do not see our signs;

There is no longer any prophet,

Nor is there any among us who knows how long.

¹⁰How long, O God, will the adversary revile,

And the enemy spurn Thy name forever?

¹¹Why dost Thou withdraw Thy hand, even Thy right hand?

From within Thy bosom, destroy *them!*

¹² Yet God is my king from of old,

Who works deeds of deliverance in the midst of the earth.

¹³Thou didst divide the sea by Thy strength;

Thou didst break the heads of the sea monsters in the waters.

¹⁴Thou didst crush the heads of Leviathan;

Thou didst give him as food for the creatures of the wilderness.

¹⁵Thou didst break open springs and torrents;

Thou didst dry up ever-flowing streams.

¹⁶Thine is the day, Thine also is the night;

Thou hast prepared the light and the sun.

¹⁷Thou hast established all the boundaries of the earth;

Thou hast made summer and winter.

¹⁸ Remember this, O LORD, that the enemy has reviled;

And a foolish people has spurned Thy name.

¹⁹Do not deliver the soul of Thy turtledove to the wild beast;

Do not forget the life of Thine afflicted forever.

²⁰Consider the covenant;

For the dark places of the land are full of the habitations of violence.

²¹Let not the oppressed return dishonored;

Let the afflicted and needy praise Thy name.

²² Do arise, O God, *and* plead Thine own cause;

Remember how the foolish man reproaches Thee all day long.

²³Do not forget the voice of Thine adversaries,

The uproar of those who rise against Thee which ascends continually.

Psalm 75 [\[Books\]](#)

God Abases the Proud, but Exalts the Righteous.

For the choir director; set to Al-tashheth. A Psalm of Asaph, a Song.

¹ We give thanks to Thee, O God, we give thanks,

For Thy name is near;

Men declare Thy wondrous works.

²“When I select an appointed time,

It is I who judge with equity.

³“The earth and all who dwell in it melt;

It is I who have firmly set its pillars. Selah.

⁴“I said to the boastful, ‘Do not boast,’

And to the wicked, ‘Do not lift up the horn;

⁵Do not lift up your horn on high,

Do not speak with insolent pride.’ ”

⁶ For not from the east, nor from the west,

Nor from the desert *comes* exaltation;

⁷But God is the Judge;

He puts down one, and exalts another.

⁸For a cup is in the hand of the LORD, and the wine foams;

It is well mixed, and He pours out of this;

Surely all the wicked of the earth must drain *and* drink down its dregs.

⁹ But as for me, I will declare *it* forever;

I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.

¹⁰And all the horns of the wicked He will cut off,

But the horns of the righteous will be lifted up.

Psalm 76 [\[Books\]](#)

The Victorious Power of the God of Jacob.

For the choir director; on stringed instruments. A Psalm of Asaph, a Song.

¹ God is known in Judah;

His name is great in Israel.

²And His tabernacle is in Salem;

His dwelling place also is in Zion.

³There He broke the flaming arrows,

The shield, and the sword, and the weapons of war. Selah.

⁴ Thou art resplendent,

More majestic than the mountains of prey.

⁵The stouthearted were plundered;

They sank into sleep;

And none of the warriors could use his hands.

⁶At Thy rebuke, O God of Jacob,

Both rider and horse were cast into a dead sleep.

⁷Thou, even Thou, art to be feared;

And who may stand in Thy presence when once Thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause judgment to be heard from heaven;

The earth feared, and was still,

⁹When God arose to judgment,

To save all the humble of the earth. Selah.

¹⁰For the wrath of man shall praise Thee;

With a remnant of wrath Thou shalt gird Thyself.

11 Make vows to the LORD your God and fulfill *them*;

Let all who are around Him bring gifts to Him who is to be feared.

¹²He will cut off the spirit of princes;

He is feared by the kings of the earth.

Psalm 77 [\[Books\]](#)

Comfort in Trouble from Recalling God's Mighty Deeds.

For the choir director; according to Jeduthun. A Psalm of Asaph.

¹ My voice *rises* to God, and I will cry aloud;

My voice *rises* to God, and He will hear me.

²In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord;

In the night my hand was stretched out without weariness;

My soul refused to be comforted.

³*When* I remember God, then I am disturbed;

When I sigh, then my spirit grows faint. Selah.

⁴Thou hast held my eyelids *open*;

I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

⁵I have considered the days of old,

The years of long ago.

⁶I will remember my song in the night;

I will meditate with my heart;

And my spirit ponders.

⁷ Will the Lord reject forever?

And will He never be favorable again?

⁸Has His lovingkindness ceased forever?

Has *His* promise come to an end forever?

⁹Has God forgotten to be gracious?

Or has He in anger withdrawn His compassion? Selah.

¹⁰Then I said, "It is my grief,

That the right hand of the Most High has changed."

¹¹ I shall remember the deeds of the LORD;

Surely I will remember Thy wonders of old.

¹²I will meditate on all Thy work,

And muse on Thy deeds.

¹³Thy way, O God, is holy;

What god is great like our God?

¹⁴Thou art the God who workest wonders;

Thou hast made known Thy strength among the peoples.

¹⁵Thou hast by Thy power redeemed Thy people,

The sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.

¹⁶ The waters saw Thee, O God;

The waters saw Thee, they were in anguish;

The deeps also trembled.

¹⁷The clouds poured out water;

The skies gave forth a sound;

Thy arrows flashed here and there.

¹⁸The sound of Thy thunder was in the whirlwind;

The lightnings lit up the world;

The earth trembled and shook.

¹⁹Thy way was in the sea,

And Thy paths in the mighty waters,

And Thy footprints may not be known.

²⁰Thou didst lead Thy people like a flock,

By the hand of Moses and Aaron.

Psalm 78 [\[Books\]](#)

God's Guidance of His People in Spite of Their Unfaithfulness.

A Maskil of Asaph.

¹ Listen, O my people, to my instruction;

Incline your ears to the words of my mouth.

²I will open my mouth in a parable;

I will utter dark sayings of old,

³Which we have heard and known,

And our fathers have told us.

⁴We will not conceal them from their children,

But tell to the generation to come the praises of the LORD,

And His strength and His wondrous works that He has done.

⁵ For He established a testimony in Jacob,

And appointed a law in Israel,

Which He commanded our fathers,

That they should teach them to their children,

⁶That the generation to come might know, *even* the children *yet* to be born,

That they may arise and tell *them* to their children,

⁷That they should put their confidence in God,

And not forget the works of God,

But keep His commandments,

⁸And not be like their fathers,

A stubborn and rebellious generation,

A generation that did not prepare its heart,

And whose spirit was not faithful to God.

⁹ The sons of Ephraim were archers equipped with bows,

Yet they turned back in the day of battle.

¹⁰They did not keep the covenant of God,

And refused to walk in His law;

¹¹And they forgot His deeds,

And His miracles that He had shown them.

¹²He wrought wonders before their fathers,

In the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

¹³He divided the sea, and caused them to pass through;

And He made the waters stand up like a heap.

¹⁴Then He led them with the cloud by day,

And all the night with a light of fire.

¹⁵He split the rocks in the wilderness,
And gave *them* abundant drink like the ocean depths.

¹⁶He brought forth streams also from the rock,
And caused waters to run down like rivers.

¹⁷Yet they still continued to sin against Him,
To rebel against the Most High in the desert.

¹⁸And in their heart they put God to the test
By asking food according to their desire.

¹⁹Then they spoke against God;
They said, “Can God prepare a table in the wilderness?

²⁰“Behold, He struck the rock, so that waters gushed out,
And streams were overflowing;

Can He give bread also?

Will He provide meat for His people?”

²¹Therefore the LORD heard and was full of wrath,
And a fire was kindled against Jacob,

And anger also mounted against Israel;

²²Because they did not believe in God,
And did not trust in His salvation.

²³Yet He commanded the clouds above,

And opened the doors of heaven;

²⁴And He rained down manna upon them to eat,

And gave them food from heaven.

²⁵Man did eat the bread of angels;

He sent them food in abundance.

²⁶He caused the east wind to blow in the heavens;

And by His power He directed the south wind.

²⁷When He rained meat upon them like the dust,

Even winged fowl like the sand of the seas,

²⁸Then He let *them* fall in the midst of their camp,

Round about their dwellings.

²⁹So they ate and were well filled;

And their desire He gave to them.

³⁰Before they had satisfied their desire,

While their food was in their mouths,

³¹The anger of God rose against them,

And killed some of their stoutest ones,

And subdued the choice men of Israel.

³²In spite of all this they still sinned,

And did not believe in His wonderful works.

³³So He brought their days to an end in futility,

And their years in sudden terror.

³⁴ When He killed them, then they sought Him,

And returned and searched diligently for God;

³⁵And they remembered that God was their rock,

And the Most High God their Redeemer.

³⁶But they deceived Him with their mouth,

And lied to Him with their tongue.

³⁷For their heart was not steadfast toward Him,

Nor were they faithful in His covenant.

³⁸But He, being compassionate, forgave *their* iniquity, and did not
destroy *them*;

And often He restrained His anger,

And did not arouse all His wrath.

³⁹Thus He remembered that they were but flesh,

A wind that passes and does not return.

⁴⁰ How often they rebelled against Him in the wilderness,

And grieved Him in the desert!

⁴¹And again and again they tempted God,

And pained the Holy One of Israel.

⁴²They did not remember His power,

The day when He redeemed them from the adversary,

⁴³When He performed His signs in Egypt,

And His marvels in the field of Zoan,

⁴⁴And turned their rivers to blood,

And their streams, they could not drink.

⁴⁵He sent among them swarms of flies, which devoured them,

And frogs which destroyed them.

⁴⁶He gave also their crops to the grasshopper,

And the product of their labor to the locust.

⁴⁷He destroyed their vines with hailstones,

And their sycamore trees with frost.

⁴⁸He gave over their cattle also to the hailstones,

And their herds to bolts of lightning.

⁴⁹He sent upon them His burning anger,

Fury, and indignation, and trouble,

A band of destroying angels.

⁵⁰He leveled a path for His anger;

He did not spare their soul from death,

But gave over their life to the plague,

⁵¹And smote all the first-born in Egypt,

The first *issue* of their virility in the tents of Ham.

⁵²But He led forth His own people like sheep,

And guided them in the wilderness like a flock;

⁵³And He led them safely, so that they did not fear;

But the sea engulfed their enemies.

⁵⁴ So He brought them to His holy land,

To this hill country which His right hand had gained.

⁵⁵He also drove out the nations before them,

And He apportioned them for an inheritance by measurement,

And made the tribes of Israel dwell in their tents.

⁵⁶Yet they tempted and rebelled against the Most High God,

And did not keep His testimonies,

⁵⁷But turned back and acted treacherously like their fathers;

They turned aside like a treacherous bow.

⁵⁸For they provoked Him with their high places,

And aroused His jealousy with their graven images.

⁵⁹When God heard, He was filled with wrath,

And greatly abhorred Israel;

⁶⁰So that He abandoned the dwelling place at Shiloh,

The tent which He had pitched among men,

⁶¹And gave up His strength to captivity,

And His glory into the hand of the adversary.

⁶²He also delivered His people to the sword,

And was filled with wrath at His inheritance.

⁶³Fire devoured His young men;

And His virgins had no wedding songs.

⁶⁴His priests fell by the sword;

And His widows could not weep.

⁶⁵ Then the Lord awoke as *if from* sleep,

Like a warrior overcome by wine.

⁶⁶And He drove His adversaries backward;

He put on them an everlasting reproach.

⁶⁷He also rejected the tent of Joseph,

And did not choose the tribe of Ephraim,

⁶⁸But chose the tribe of Judah,

Mount Zion which He loved.

⁶⁹And He built His sanctuary like the heights,

Like the earth which He has founded forever.

⁷⁰He also chose David His servant,

And took him from the sheepfolds;

⁷¹From the care of the ewes with suckling lambs He brought him,

To shepherd Jacob His people,

And Israel His inheritance.

⁷²So he shepherded them according to the integrity of his heart,

And guided them with his skillful hands.

Psalm 79 [\[Books\]](#)

A Lament over the Destruction of Jerusalem, and Prayer for Help.

A Psalm of Asaph.

1 O God, the nations have invaded Thine inheritance;

They have defiled Thy holy temple;

They have laid Jerusalem in ruins.

²They have given the dead bodies of Thy servants for food to the birds
of the heavens,

The flesh of Thy godly ones to the beasts of the earth.

³They have poured out their blood like water round about Jerusalem;

And there was no one to bury them.

⁴We have become a reproach to our neighbors,

A scoffing and derision to those around us.

⁵How long, O LORD? Wilt Thou be angry forever?

Will Thy jealousy burn like fire?

⁶Pour out Thy wrath upon the nations which do not know Thee,

And upon the kingdoms which do not call upon Thy name.

⁷For they have devoured Jacob,

And laid waste his habitation.

8 Do not remember the iniquities of *our* forefathers against us;

Let Thy compassion come quickly to meet us;

For we are brought very low.

⁹Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of Thy name;

And deliver us, and forgive our sins, for Thy name's sake.

¹⁰Why should the nations say, "Where is their God?"

Let there be known among the nations in our sight,

Vengeance for the blood of Thy servants, which has been shed.

¹¹Let the groaning of the prisoner come before Thee;

According to the greatness of Thy power preserve those who are
doomed to die.

¹²And return to our neighbors sevenfold into their bosom

The reproach with which they have reproached Thee, O Lord.

¹³So we Thy people and the sheep of Thy pasture

Will give thanks to Thee forever;

To all generations we will tell of Thy praise.

Psalm 80 [\[Books\]](#)

God Implored to Rescue His People from Their Calamities.

For the choir director; set to El Shoshannim; Eduth. A Psalm of Asaph.

¹ Oh, give ear, Shepherd of Israel,

Thou who dost lead Joseph like a flock;

Thou who art enthroned *above* the cherubim, shine forth!

² Before Ephraim and Benjamin and Manasseh, stir up Thy power,

And come to save us!

³ O God, restore us,

And cause Thy face to shine *upon us*, and we will be saved.

⁴ O LORD God *of* hosts,

How long wilt Thou be angry with the prayer of Thy people?

⁵ Thou hast fed them with the bread of tears,

And Thou hast made them to drink tears in large measure.

⁶ Thou dost make us an object of contention to our neighbors;

And our enemies laugh among themselves.

⁷ O God *of* hosts, restore us,

And cause Thy face to shine *upon us*, and we will be saved.

8 Thou didst remove a vine from Egypt;

Thou didst drive out the nations, and didst plant it.

⁹Thou didst clear *the ground* before it,

And it took deep root and filled the land.

¹⁰The mountains were covered with its shadow;

And the cedars of God with its boughs.

¹¹It was sending out its branches to the sea,

And its shoots to the River.

¹²Why hast Thou broken down its hedges,

So that all who pass *that way* pick its *fruit*?

¹³A boar from the forest eats it away,

And whatever moves in the field feeds on it.

14 O God *of hosts*, turn again now, we beseech Thee;

Look down from heaven and see, and take care of this vine,

¹⁵Even the shoot which Thy right hand has planted,

And on the son whom Thou hast strengthened for Thyself.

¹⁶It is burned with fire, it is cut down;

They perish at the rebuke of Thy countenance.

¹⁷Let Thy hand be upon the man of Thy right hand,

Upon the son of man whom Thou didst make strong for Thyself.

¹⁸Then we shall not turn back from Thee;

Revive us, and we will call upon Thy name.

¹⁹O LORD God of hosts, restore us;

Cause Thy face to shine *upon us*, and we will be saved.

Psalm 81 [\[Books\]](#)

God's Goodness and Israel's Waywardness.

For the choir director; on the Gittith. A Psalm of Asaph.

¹ Sing for joy to God our strength;

Shout joyfully to the God of Jacob.

²Raise a song, strike the timbrel,

The sweet sounding lyre with the harp.

³Blow the trumpet at the new moon,

At the full moon, on our feast day.

⁴For it is a statute for Israel,

An ordinance of the God of Jacob.

⁵He established it for a testimony in Joseph,

When he went throughout the land of Egypt.

I heard a language that I did not know:

⁶ "I relieved his shoulder of the burden,

His hands were freed from the basket.

⁷"You called in trouble, and I rescued you;

I answered you in the hiding place of thunder;

I proved you at the waters of Meribah. Selah.

⁸“Hear, O My people, and I will admonish you;

O Israel, if you would listen to Me!

⁹“Let there be no strange god among you;

Nor shall you worship any foreign god.

¹⁰“I, the LORD, am your God,

Who brought you up from the land of Egypt;

Open your mouth wide and I will fill it.

¹¹ “But My people did not listen to My voice;

And Israel did not obey Me.

¹²“So I gave them over to the stubbornness of their heart,

To walk in their own devices.

¹³“Oh that My people would listen to Me,

That Israel would walk in My ways!

¹⁴“I would quickly subdue their enemies,

And turn My hand against their adversaries.

¹⁵“Those who hate the LORD would pretend obedience to Him;

And their time *of punishment* would be forever.

¹⁶“But I would feed you with the finest of the wheat;

And with honey from the rock I would satisfy you.”

Psalm 82 [\[Books\]](#)

Unjust Judgments Rebuked.

A Psalm of Asaph.

1 God takes His stand in His own congregation;

He judges in the midst of the rulers.

²How long will you judge unjustly,

And show partiality to the wicked? Selah.

³Vindicate the weak and fatherless;

Do justice to the afflicted and destitute.

⁴Rescue the weak and needy;

Deliver *them* out of the hand of the wicked.

⁵They do not know nor do they understand;

They walk about in darkness;

All the foundations of the earth are shaken.

⁶I said, “You are gods,

And all of you are sons of the Most High.

⁷“Nevertheless you will die like men,

And fall like *any* one of the princes.”

⁸Arise, O God, judge the earth!

For it is Thou who dost possess all the nations.

Psalm 83 [\[Books\]](#)

God Implored to Confound His Enemies.

A Song, a Psalm of Asaph.

¹ O God, do not remain quiet;

Do not be silent and, O God, do not be still.

²For, behold, Thine enemies make an uproar;

And those who hate Thee have exalted themselves.

³They make shrewd plans against Thy people,

And conspire together against Thy treasured ones.

⁴They have said, “Come, and let us wipe them out as a nation,

That the name of Israel be remembered no more.”

⁵For they have conspired together with one mind;

Against Thee do they make a covenant:

⁶The tents of Edom and the Ishmaelites;

Moab, and the Hagarites;

⁷Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek;

Philistia with the inhabitants of Tyre;

⁸Assyria also has joined with them;

They have become a help to the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Deal with them as with Midian,

As with Sisera *and* Jabin, at the torrent of Kishon,

¹⁰Who were destroyed at En-dor,

Who became as dung for the ground.

¹¹Make their nobles like Oreb and Zeeb,

And all their princes like Zebah and Zalmunna,

¹²Who said, “Let us possess for ourselves

The pastures of God.”

13 O my God, make them like the whirling dust;

Like chaff before the wind.

¹⁴Like fire that burns the forest,

And like a flame that sets the mountains on fire,

¹⁵So pursue them with Thy tempest,

And terrify them with Thy storm.

¹⁶Fill their faces with dishonor,

That they may seek Thy name, O LORD.

¹⁷Let them be ashamed and dismayed forever;

And let them be humiliated and perish,

¹⁸That they may know that Thou alone, whose name is the LORD,
Art the Most High over all the earth.

Psalm 84 [\[Books\]](#)

Longing for the Temple Worship.

For the choir director; on the Gittith. A Psalm of the sons of Korah.

¹ How lovely are Thy dwelling places,

O LORD of hosts!

² My soul longed and even yearned for the courts of the LORD;

My heart and my flesh sing for joy to the living God.

³ The bird also has found a house,

And the swallow a nest for herself, where she may lay her young,

Even Thine altars, O LORD of hosts,

My King and my God.

⁴ How blessed are those who dwell in Thy house!

They are ever praising Thee. Selah.

⁵ How blessed is the man whose strength is in Thee;

In whose heart are the highways *to Zion!*

⁶ Passing through the valley of Baca, they make it a spring,

The early rain also covers it with blessings.

⁷ They go from strength to strength,

Every one of them appears before God in Zion.

8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer;

Give ear, O God of Jacob! Selah.

9 Behold our shield, O God,

And look upon the face of Thine anointed.

10 For a day in Thy courts is better than a thousand *outside*.

I would rather stand at the threshold of the house of my God,

Than dwell in the tents of wickedness.

11 For the LORD God is a sun and shield;

The LORD gives grace and glory;

No good thing does He withhold from those who walk uprightly.

12 O LORD of hosts,

How blessed is the man who trusts in Thee!

Psalm 85 [\[Books\]](#)

Prayer for God's Mercy upon the Nation.

For the choir director. A Psalm of the sons of Korah.

¹ O Lord, Thou didst show favor to Thy land;

Thou didst restore the captivity of Jacob.

²Thou didst forgive the iniquity of Thy people;

Thou didst cover all their sin. Selah.

³Thou didst withdraw all Thy fury;

Thou didst turn away from Thy burning anger.

⁴ Restore us, O God of our salvation,

And cause Thine indignation toward us to cease.

⁵Wilt Thou be angry with us forever?

Wilt Thou prolong Thine anger to all generations?

⁶Wilt Thou not Thyself revive us again,

That Thy people may rejoice in Thee?

⁷Show us Thy lovingkindness, O LORD,

And grant us Thy salvation.

⁸ I will hear what God the LORD will say;

For He will speak peace to His people, to His godly ones;

But let them not turn back to folly.

⁹Surely His salvation is near to those who fear Him,

That glory may dwell in our land.

¹⁰Lovingkindness and truth have met together;

Righteousness and peace have kissed each other.

¹¹Truth springs from the earth;

And righteousness looks down from heaven.

¹²Indeed, the LORD will give what is good;

And our land will yield its produce.

¹³Righteousness will go before Him,

And will make His footsteps into a way.

Psalm 86 [\[Books\]](#)

A Psalm of Supplication and Trust.

A Prayer of David.

¹ Incline Thine ear, O LORD, *and* answer me;

For I am afflicted and needy.

² Do preserve my soul, for I am a godly man;

O Thou my God, save Thy servant who trusts in Thee.

³ Be gracious to me, O Lord,

For to Thee I cry all day long.

⁴ Make glad the soul of Thy servant,

For to Thee, O Lord, I lift up my soul.

⁵ For Thou, Lord, art good, and ready to forgive,

And abundant in lovingkindness to all who call upon Thee.

⁶ Give ear, O LORD, to my prayer;

And give heed to the voice of my supplications!

⁷ In the day of my trouble I shall call upon Thee,

For Thou wilt answer me.

⁸ There is no one like Thee among the gods, O Lord;

Nor are there any works like Thine.

⁹All nations whom Thou hast made shall come and worship before
Thee, O Lord;

And they shall glorify Thy name.

¹⁰For Thou art great and doest wondrous deeds;

Thou alone art God.

¹¹ Teach me Thy way, O LORD;

I will walk in Thy truth;

Unite my heart to fear Thy name.

¹²I will give thanks to Thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart,

And will glorify Thy name forever.

¹³For Thy lovingkindness toward me is great,

And Thou hast delivered my soul from the depths of Sheol.

¹⁴ O God, arrogant men have risen up against me,

And a band of violent men have sought my life,

And they have not set Thee before them.

¹⁵But Thou, O Lord, art a God merciful and gracious,

Slow to anger and abundant in lovingkindness and truth.

¹⁶Turn to me, and be gracious to me;

Oh grant Thy strength to Thy servant,

And save the son of Thy handmaid.

¹⁷Show me a sign for good,

That those who hate me may see *it*, and be ashamed,

Because Thou, O LORD, hast helped me and comforted me.

Psalm 87 [\[Books\]](#)

The Privileges of Citizenship in Zion.

A Psalm of the sons of Korah. A Song.

¹ His foundation is in the holy mountains.

² The LORD loves the gates of Zion

More than all the *other* dwelling places of Jacob.

³ Glorious things are spoken of you,

O city of God. Selah.

⁴ “I shall mention Rahab and Babylon among those who know Me;

Behold, Philistia and Tyre with Ethiopia:

‘This one was born there.’ ”

⁵ But of Zion it shall be said, “This one and that one were born in her”;

And the Most High Himself will establish her.

⁶ The LORD shall count when He registers the peoples,

“This one was born there.” Selah.

⁷ Then those who sing as well as those who play the flutes *shall say*,

“All my springs *of joy* are in you.”

Psalm 88 [\[Books\]](#)

A Petition to Be Saved from Death.

A Song. A Psalm of the sons of Korah. For the choir director; according to Mahalath Leannoth. A Maskil of Heman the Ezrahite.

¹ O Lord, the God of my salvation,

I have cried out by day and in the night before Thee.

² Let my prayer come before Thee;

Incline Thine ear to my cry!

³ For my soul has had enough troubles,

And my life has drawn near to Sheol.

⁴ I am reckoned among those who go down to the pit;

I have become like a man without strength,

⁵ Forsaken among the dead,

Like the slain who lie in the grave,

Whom Thou dost remember no more,

And they are cut off from Thy hand.

⁶ Thou hast put me in the lowest pit,

In dark places, in the depths.

⁷ Thy wrath has rested upon me,

And Thou hast afflicted me with all Thy waves. Selah.

⁸Thou hast removed my acquaintances far from me;

Thou hast made me an object of loathing to them;

I am shut up and cannot go out.

⁹My eye has wasted away because of affliction;

I have called upon Thee every day, O LORD;

I have spread out my hands to Thee.

¹⁰ Wilt Thou perform wonders for the dead?

Will the departed spirits rise *and* praise Thee? Selah.

¹¹Will Thy lovingkindness be declared in the grave,

Thy faithfulness in Abaddon?

¹²Will Thy wonders be made known in the darkness?

And Thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?

¹³ But I, O LORD, have cried out to Thee for help,

And in the morning my prayer comes before Thee.

¹⁴O LORD, why dost Thou reject my soul?

Why dost Thou hide Thy face from me?

¹⁵I was afflicted and about to die from my youth on;

I suffer Thy terrors; I am overcome.

¹⁶Thy burning anger has passed over me;

Thy terrors have destroyed me.

¹⁷They have surrounded me like water all day long;

They have encompassed me altogether.

¹⁸Thou hast removed lover and friend far from me;

My acquaintances are *in* darkness.

Psalm 89 [\[Books\]](#)

The LORD'S Covenant with David, and Israel's Afflictions.

A Maskil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

¹ I Will sing of the lovingkindness of the LORD forever;
To all generations I will make known Thy faithfulness with my mouth.
²For I have said, "Lovingkindness will be built up forever;
In the heavens Thou wilt establish Thy faithfulness."
³"I have made a covenant with My chosen;
I have sworn to David My servant,
⁴I will establish your seed forever,
And build up your throne to all generations." Selah.
⁵ And the heavens will praise Thy wonders, O LORD;
Thy faithfulness also in the assembly of the holy ones.
⁶For who in the skies is comparable to the LORD?
Who among the sons of the mighty is like the LORD,
⁷A God greatly feared in the council of the holy ones,
And awesome above all those who are around Him?
⁸O LORD God of hosts, who is like Thee, O mighty LORD?

Thy faithfulness also surrounds Thee.

⁹Thou dost rule the swelling of the sea;

When its waves rise, Thou dost still them.

¹⁰Thou Thyself didst crush Rahab like one who is slain;

Thou didst scatter Thine enemies with Thy mighty arm.

¹¹ The heavens are Thine, the earth also is Thine;

The world and all it contains, Thou hast founded them.

¹²The north and the south, Thou hast created them;

Tabor and Hermon shout for joy at Thy name.

¹³Thou hast a strong arm;

Thy hand is mighty, Thy right hand is exalted.

¹⁴Righteousness and justice are the foundation of Thy throne;

Lovingkindness and truth go before Thee.

¹⁵How blessed are the people who know the joyful sound!

O LORD, they walk in the light of Thy countenance.

¹⁶In Thy name they rejoice all the day,

And by Thy righteousness they are exalted.

¹⁷For Thou art the glory of their strength,

And by Thy favor our horn is exalted.

¹⁸For our shield belongs to the LORD,

And our king to the Holy One of Israel.

¹⁹ Once Thou didst speak in vision to Thy godly ones,

And didst say, "I have given help to one who is mighty;

I have exalted one chosen from the people.

²⁰"I have found David My servant;

With My holy oil I have anointed him,

²¹With whom My hand will be established;

My arm also will strengthen him.

²²"The enemy will not deceive him,

Nor the son of wickedness afflict him.

²³"But I shall crush his adversaries before him,

And strike those who hate him.

²⁴"And My faithfulness and My lovingkindness will be with him,

And in My name his horn will be exalted.

²⁵"I shall also set his hand on the sea,

And his right hand on the rivers.

²⁶"He will cry to Me, 'Thou art my Father,

My God, and the rock of my salvation.'

²⁷“I also shall make him *My* first-born,

The highest of the kings of the earth.

²⁸“My lovingkindness I will keep for him forever,

And My covenant shall be confirmed to him.

²⁹“So I will establish his descendants forever,

And his throne as the days of heaven.

30 “If his sons forsake My law,

And do not walk in My judgments,

³¹If they violate My statutes,

And do not keep My commandments,

³²Then I will visit their transgression with the rod,

And their iniquity with stripes.

³³“But I will not break off My lovingkindness from him,

Nor deal falsely in My faithfulness.

³⁴“My covenant I will not violate,

Nor will I alter the utterance of My lips.

³⁵“Once I have sworn by My holiness;

I will not lie to David.

³⁶“His descendants shall endure forever,

And his throne as the sun before Me.

³⁷“It shall be established forever like the moon,

And the witness in the sky is faithful.” Selah.

38 But Thou hast cast off and rejected,

Thou hast been full of wrath against Thine anointed.

³⁹Thou hast spurned the covenant of Thy servant;

Thou hast profaned his crown in the dust.

⁴⁰Thou hast broken down all his walls;

Thou hast brought his strongholds to ruin.

⁴¹All who pass along the way plunder him;

He has become a reproach to his neighbors.

⁴²Thou hast exalted the right hand of his adversaries;

Thou hast made all his enemies rejoice.

⁴³Thou dost also turn back the edge of his sword,

And hast not made him stand in battle.

⁴⁴Thou hast made his splendor to cease,

And cast his throne to the ground.

⁴⁵Thou hast shortened the days of his youth;

Thou hast covered him with shame. Selah.

46 How long, O LORD?

Wilt Thou hide Thyself forever?

Will Thy wrath burn like fire?

47 Remember what my span of life is;

For what vanity Thou hast created all the sons of men!

48 What man can live and not see death?

Can he deliver his soul from the power of Sheol? Selah.

49 Where are Thy former lovingkindnesses, O Lord,

Which Thou didst swear to David in Thy faithfulness?

50 Remember, O Lord, the reproach of Thy servants;

How I do bear in my bosom *the reproach of* all the many peoples,

51 With which Thine enemies have reproached, O LORD,

With which they have reproached the footsteps of Thine anointed.

52 Blessed be the LORD forever!

Amen and Amen.

Book 4

Psalm 90 [\[Books\]](#)

God's Eternity and Man's Transitoriness.

A Prayer of Moses the man of God.

1 Lord, Thou hast been our dwelling place in all generations.

²Before the mountains were born,

Or Thou didst give birth to the earth and the world,

Even from everlasting to everlasting, Thou art God.

3 Thou dost turn man back into dust,

And dost say, "Return, O children of men."

⁴For a thousand years in Thy sight

Are like yesterday when it passes by,

Or *as* a watch in the night.

⁵Thou hast swept them away like a flood, they fall asleep;

In the morning they are like grass which sprouts anew.

⁶In the morning it flourishes, and sprouts anew;

Toward evening it fades, and withers away.

7 For we have been consumed by Thine anger,

And by Thy wrath we have been dismayed.

⁸Thou hast placed our iniquities before Thee,
Our secret *sins* in the light of Thy presence.

⁹For all our days have declined in Thy fury;
We have finished our years like a sigh.

¹⁰As for the days of our life, they contain seventy years,
Or if due to strength, eighty years,
Yet their pride is *but* labor and sorrow;
For soon it is gone and we fly away.

¹¹Who understands the power of Thine anger,
And Thy fury, according to the fear that is due Thee?

¹²So teach us to number our days,
That we may present to Thee a heart of wisdom.

¹³Do return, O LORD; how long *will it be?*
And be sorry for Thy servants.

¹⁴O satisfy us in the morning with Thy lovingkindness,
That we may sing for joy and be glad all our days.

¹⁵Make us glad according to the days Thou hast afflicted us,
And the years we have seen evil.

¹⁶Let Thy work appear to Thy servants,

And Thy majesty to their children.

¹⁷And let the favor of the Lord our God be upon us;

And do confirm for us the work of our hands;

Yes, confirm the work of our hands.

Psalm 91 [\[Books\]](#)

Security of the One Who Trusts in the LORD.

¹ He who dwells in the shelter of the Most High
Will abide in the shadow of the Almighty.

² I will say to the LORD, “My refuge and my fortress,
My God, in whom I trust!”

³ For it is He who delivers you from the snare of the trapper,
And from the deadly pestilence.

⁴ He will cover you with His pinions,
And under His wings you may seek refuge;
His faithfulness is a shield and bulwark.

⁵ You will not be afraid of the terror by night,
Or of the arrow that flies by day;

⁶ Of the pestilence that stalks in darkness,
Or of the destruction that lays waste at noon.

⁷ A thousand may fall at your side,
And ten thousand at your right hand;
But it shall not approach you.

⁸ You will only look on with your eyes,

And see the recompense of the wicked.

⁹For you have made the LORD, my refuge,

Even the Most High, your dwelling place.

¹⁰No evil will befall you,

Nor will any plague come near your tent.

¹¹ For He will give His angels charge concerning you,

To guard you in all your ways.

¹²They will bear you up in their hands,

Lest you strike your foot against a stone.

¹³You will tread upon the lion and cobra,

The young lion and the serpent you will trample down.

¹⁴ “Because he has loved Me, therefore I will deliver him;

I will set him *securely* on high, because he has known My name.

¹⁵“He will call upon Me, and I will answer him;

I will be with him in trouble;

I will rescue him, and honor him.

¹⁶“With a long life I will satisfy him,

And let him behold My salvation.”

Psalm 92 [\[Books\]](#)

Praise for the LORD's Goodness.

A Psalm, a Song for the Sabbath day.

¹ It is good to give thanks to the LORD,

And to sing praises to Thy name, O Most High;

²To declare Thy lovingkindness in the morning,

And Thy faithfulness by night,

³With the ten-stringed lute, and with the harp;

With resounding music upon the lyre.

⁴For Thou, O LORD, hast made me glad by what Thou hast done,

I will sing for joy at the works of Thy hands.

⁵ How great are Thy works, O LORD!

Thy thoughts are very deep.

⁶A senseless man has no knowledge;

Nor does a stupid man understand this:

⁷That when the wicked sprouted up like grass,

And all who did iniquity flourished,

It *was only* that they might be destroyed forevermore.

⁸But Thou, O LORD, art on high forever.

⁹For, behold, Thine enemies, O LORD,

For, behold, Thine enemies will perish;

All who do iniquity will be scattered.

¹⁰ But Thou hast exalted my horn like *that of* the wild ox;

I have been anointed with fresh oil.

¹¹And my eye has looked *exultantly* upon my foes,

My ears hear of the evildoers who rise up against me.

¹²The righteous man will flourish like the palm tree,

He will grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

¹³Planted in the house of the LORD,

They will flourish in the courts of our God.

¹⁴They will still yield fruit in old age;

They shall be full of sap and very green,

¹⁵To declare that the LORD is upright;

He is my rock, and there is no unrighteousness in Him.

Psalm 93 [\[Books\]](#)

The Majesty of the LORD.

1 The LORD reigns, He is clothed with majesty;
The LORD has clothed and girded Himself with strength;
Indeed, the world is firmly established, it will not be moved.

2Thy throne is established from of old;
Thou art from everlasting.

3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD,
The floods have lifted up their voice;
The floods lift up their pounding waves.

4More than the sounds of many waters,
Than the mighty breakers of the sea,
The LORD on high is mighty.

5Thy testimonies are fully confirmed;
Holiness befits Thy house,
O LORD, forevermore.

Psalm 94 [\[Books\]](#)

The LORD Implored to Avenge His People.

1 O Lord, God of vengeance;

God of vengeance, shine forth!

²Rise up, O Judge of the earth;

Render recompense to the proud.

³How long shall the wicked, O LORD,

How long shall the wicked exult?

⁴They pour forth *words*, they speak arrogantly;

All who do wickedness vaunt themselves.

⁵They crush Thy people, O LORD,

And afflict Thy heritage.

⁶They slay the widow and the stranger,

And murder the orphans.

⁷And they have said, “The LORD does not see,

Nor does the God of Jacob pay heed.”

⁸ Pay heed, you senseless among the people;

And when will you understand, stupid ones?

⁹He who planted the ear, does He not hear?

He who formed the eye, does He not see?

¹⁰He who chastens the nations, will He not rebuke,

Even He who teaches man knowledge?

¹¹The LORD knows the thoughts of man,

That they are a *mere* breath.

¹² Blessed is the man whom Thou dost chasten, O LORD,

And dost teach out of Thy law;

¹³That Thou mayest grant him relief from the days of adversity,

Until a pit is dug for the wicked.

¹⁴For the LORD will not abandon His people,

Nor will He forsake His inheritance.

¹⁵For judgment will again be righteous;

And all the upright in heart will follow it.

¹⁶Who will stand up for me against evildoers?

Who will take his stand for me against those who do wickedness?

¹⁷ If the LORD had not been my help,

My soul would soon have dwelt in *the abode of* silence.

¹⁸If I should say, "My foot has slipped,"

Thy lovingkindness, O LORD, will hold me up.

¹⁹When my anxious thoughts multiply within me,
Thy consolations delight my soul.

²⁰Can a throne of destruction be allied with Thee,
One which devises mischief by decree?

²¹They band themselves together against the life of the righteous,
And condemn the innocent to death.

²²But the LORD has been my stronghold,
And my God the rock of my refuge.

²³And He has brought back their wickedness upon them,
And will destroy them in their evil;
The LORD our God will destroy them.

Psalm 95 [\[Books\]](#)

Praise to the LORD, and Warning against Unbelief.

¹ O Come, let us sing for joy to the LORD;

Let us shout joyfully to the rock of our salvation.

² Let us come before His presence with thanksgiving;

Let us shout joyfully to Him with psalms.

³ For the LORD is a great God,

And a great King above all gods,

⁴ In whose hand are the depths of the earth;

The peaks of the mountains are His also.

⁵ The sea is His, for it was He who made it;

And His hands formed the dry land.

⁶ Come, let us worship and bow down;

Let us kneel before the LORD our Maker.

⁷ For He is our God,

And we are the people of His pasture, and the sheep of His hand.

Today, if you would hear His voice,

⁸ Do not harden your hearts, as at Meribah,

As in the day of Massah in the wilderness;

⁹“When your fathers tested Me,
They tried Me, though they had seen My work.

¹⁰“For forty years I loathed *that* generation,
And said they are a people who err in their heart,
And they do not know My ways.

¹¹“Therefore I swore in My anger,
Truly they shall not enter into My rest.”

Psalm 96 [\[Books\]](#)

A Call to Worship the LORD the Righteous Judge.

¹ Sing to the LORD a new song;

Sing to the LORD, all the earth.

² Sing to the LORD, bless His name;

Proclaim good tidings of His salvation from day to day.

³ Tell of His glory among the nations,

His wonderful deeds among all the peoples.

⁴ For great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised;

He is to be feared above all gods.

⁵ For all the gods of the peoples are idols,

But the LORD made the heavens.

⁶ Splendor and majesty are before Him,

Strength and beauty are in His sanctuary.

⁷ Ascribe to the LORD, O families of the peoples,

Ascribe to the LORD glory and strength.

⁸ Ascribe to the LORD the glory of His name;

Bring an offering, and come into His courts.

⁹ Worship the LORD in holy attire;

Tremble before Him, all the earth.

¹⁰Say among the nations, “The LORD reigns;

Indeed, the world is firmly established, it will not be moved;

He will judge the peoples with equity.”

¹¹ Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice;

Let the sea roar, and all it contains;

¹²Let the field exult, and all that is in it.

Then all the trees of the forest will sing for joy

¹³Before the LORD, for He is coming;

For He is coming to judge the earth.

He will judge the world in righteousness,

And the peoples in His faithfulness.

Psalm 97 [\[Books\]](#)

The LORD's Power and Dominion.

¹ The LORD reigns; let the earth rejoice;

Let the many islands be glad.

²Clouds and thick darkness surround Him;

Righteousness and justice are the foundation of His throne.

³Fire goes before Him,

And burns up His adversaries round about.

⁴His lightnings lit up the world;

The earth saw and trembled.

⁵The mountains melted like wax at the presence of the LORD,

At the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

⁶The heavens declare His righteousness,

And all the peoples have seen His glory.

⁷ Let all those be ashamed who serve graven images,

Who boast themselves of idols;

Worship Him, all you gods.

⁸Zion heard *this* and was glad,

And the daughters of Judah have rejoiced

Because of Thy judgments, O LORD.

⁹For Thou art the LORD Most High over all the earth;

Thou art exalted far above all gods.

¹⁰ Hate evil, you who love the LORD,

Who preserves the souls of His godly ones;

He delivers them from the hand of the wicked.

¹¹Light is sown *like seed* for the righteous,

And gladness for the upright in heart.

¹²Be glad in the LORD, you righteous ones;

And give thanks to His holy name.

Psalm 98 [\[Books\]](#)

A Call to Praise the LORD for His Righteousness.

A Psalm.

1 O Sing to the LORD a new song,
For He has done wonderful things,
His right hand and His holy arm have gained the victory for Him.

²The LORD has made known His salvation;
He has revealed His righteousness in the sight of the nations.

³He has remembered His lovingkindness and His faithfulness to the
house of Israel;

All the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

4 Shout joyfully to the LORD, all the earth;
Break forth and sing for joy and sing praises.

⁵Sing praises to the LORD with the lyre;
With the lyre and the sound of melody.

⁶With trumpets and the sound of the horn
Shout joyfully before the King, the LORD.

7 Let the sea roar and all it contains,
The world and those who dwell in it.

⁸Let the rivers clap their hands;

Let the mountains sing together for joy

⁹Before the LORD; for He is coming to judge the earth;

He will judge the world with righteousness,

And the peoples with equity.

Psalm 99 [\[Books\]](#)

Praise to the LORD for His Fidelity to Israel.

¹ The LORD reigns, let the peoples tremble;

He is enthroned *above* the cherubim, let the earth shake!

²The LORD is great in Zion,

And He is exalted above all the peoples.

³Let them praise Thy great and awesome name;

Holy is He.

⁴And the strength of the King loves justice;

Thou hast established equity;

Thou hast executed justice and righteousness in Jacob.

⁵Exalt the LORD our God,

And worship at His footstool;

Holy is He.

⁶ Moses and Aaron were among His priests,

And Samuel was among those who called on His name;

They called upon the LORD, and He answered them.

⁷He spoke to them in the pillar of cloud;

They kept His testimonies,

And the statute that He gave them.

⁸O LORD our God, Thou didst answer them;

Thou wast a forgiving God to them,

And *yet* an avenger of their *evil* deeds.

⁹Exalt the LORD our God,

And worship at His holy hill;

For holy is the LORD our God.

Psalm 100 [\[Books\]](#)

All Men Exhorted to Praise God.

A Psalm for Thanksgiving.

¹ Shout joyfully to the LORD, all the earth.

² Serve the LORD with gladness;

Come before Him with joyful singing.

³ Know that the LORD Himself is God;

It is He who has made us, and not we ourselves;

We are His people and the sheep of His pasture.

⁴ Enter His gates with thanksgiving,

And His courts with praise.

Give thanks to Him; bless His name.

⁵ For the LORD is good;

His lovingkindness is everlasting,

And His faithfulness to all generations.

Psalm 101 [\[Books\]](#)

The Psalmist's Profession of Uprightness.

A Psalm of David.

¹ I Will sing of lovingkindness and justice,

To Thee, O LORD, I will sing praises.

²I will give heed to the blameless way.

When wilt Thou come to me?

I will walk within my house in the integrity of my heart.

³I will set no worthless thing before my eyes;

I hate the work of those who fall away;

It shall not fasten its grip on me.

⁴A perverse heart shall depart from me;

I will know no evil.

⁵Whoever secretly slanders his neighbor, him I will destroy;

No one who has a haughty look and an arrogant heart will I endure.

⁶ My eyes shall be upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me;

He who walks in a blameless way is the one who will minister to me.

⁷He who practices deceit shall not dwell within my house;

He who speaks falsehood shall not maintain his position before me.

⁸Every morning I will destroy all the wicked of the land,

So as to cut off from the city of the LORD all those who do iniquity.

Psalm 102 [\[Books\]](#)

Prayer of an Afflicted Man for Mercy on Himself and on Zion.

**A Prayer of the Afflicted, when he is faint, and pours out his complaint
before the LORD.**

¹ Hear my prayer, O LORD!

And let my cry for help come to Thee.

² Do not hide Thy face from me in the day of my distress;

Incline Thine ear to me;

In the day when I call answer me quickly.

³ For my days have been consumed in smoke,

And my bones have been scorched like a hearth.

⁴ My heart has been smitten like grass and has withered away,

Indeed, I forget to eat my bread.

⁵ Because of the loudness of my groaning

My bones cling to my flesh.

⁶ I resemble a pelican of the wilderness;

I have become like an owl of the waste places.

⁷ I lie awake,

I have become like a lonely bird on a housetop.

8 My enemies have reproached me all day long;

Those who deride me have used my *name* as a curse.

⁹For I have eaten ashes like bread,

And mingled my drink with weeping,

¹⁰Because of Thine indignation and Thy wrath;

For Thou hast lifted me up and cast me away.

¹¹My days are like a lengthened shadow;

And I wither away like grass.

12 But Thou, O LORD, dost abide forever;

And Thy name to all generations.

¹³Thou wilt arise *and* have compassion on Zion;

For it is time to be gracious to her,

For the appointed time has come.

¹⁴Surely Thy servants find pleasure in her stones,

And feel pity for her dust.

¹⁵So the nations will fear the name of the LORD,

And all the kings of the earth Thy glory.

¹⁶For the LORD has built up Zion;

He has appeared in His glory.

¹⁷He has regarded the prayer of the destitute,
And has not despised their prayer.

¹⁸ This will be written for the generation to come;
That a people yet to be created may praise the LORD.

¹⁹For He looked down from His holy height;
From heaven the LORD gazed upon the earth,

²⁰To hear the groaning of the prisoner;
To set free those who were doomed to death;

²¹That *men* may tell of the name of the LORD in Zion,
And His praise in Jerusalem;

²²When the peoples are gathered together,
And the kingdoms, to serve the LORD.

²³ He has weakened my strength in the way;
He has shortened my days.

²⁴I say, "O my God, do not take me away in the midst of my days,
Thy years are throughout all generations.

²⁵"Of old Thou didst found the earth;
And the heavens are the work of Thy hands.

²⁶"Even they will perish, but Thou dost endure;

And all of them will wear out like a garment;

Like clothing Thou wilt change them, and they will be changed.

²⁷“But Thou art the same,

And Thy years will not come to an end.

²⁸“The children of Thy servants will continue,

And their descendants will be established before Thee.”

Psalm 103 [\[Books\]](#)

Praise for the LORD'S Mercies.

A Psalm of David.

1 Bless the LORD, O my soul;

And all that is within me, *bless* His holy name.

²Bless the LORD, O my soul,

And forget none of His benefits;

³Who pardons all your iniquities;

Who heals all your diseases;

⁴Who redeems your life from the pit;

Who crowns you with lovingkindness and compassion;

⁵Who satisfies your years with good things,

So that your youth is renewed like the eagle.

⁶ The LORD performs righteous deeds,

And judgments for all who are oppressed.

⁷He made known His ways to Moses,

His acts to the sons of Israel.

⁸The LORD is compassionate and gracious,

Slow to anger and abounding in lovingkindness.

⁹He will not always strive *with us*;

Nor will He keep *His anger* forever.

¹⁰He has not dealt with us according to our sins,

Nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

¹¹For as high as the heavens are above the earth,

So great is His lovingkindness toward those who fear Him.

¹²As far as the east is from the west,

So far has He removed our transgressions from us.

¹³Just as a father has compassion on *his* children,

So the LORD has compassion on those who fear Him.

¹⁴For He Himself knows our frame;

He is mindful that we are *but* dust.

¹⁵As for man, his days are like grass;

As a flower of the field, so he flourishes.

¹⁶When the wind has passed over it, it is no more;

And its place acknowledges it no longer.

¹⁷But the lovingkindness of the LORD is from everlasting to everlasting
on those who fear Him,

And His righteousness to children's children,

¹⁸To those who keep His covenant,

And who remember His precepts to do them.

¹⁹ The LORD has established His throne in the heavens;

And His sovereignty rules over all.

²⁰Bless the LORD, you His angels,

Mighty in strength, who perform His word,

Obeying the voice of His word!

²¹Bless the LORD, all you His hosts,

You who serve Him, doing His will.

²²Bless the LORD, all you works of His,

In all places of His dominion;

Bless the LORD, O my soul!

Psalm 104 [\[Books\]](#)

The LORD's Care over All His Works.

1 Bless the LORD, O my soul!

O LORD my God, Thou art very great;

Thou art clothed with splendor and majesty,

²Covering Thyself with light as with a cloak,

Stretching out heaven like a *tent* curtain.

³He lays the beams of His upper chambers in the waters;

He makes the clouds His chariot;

He walks upon the wings of the wind;

⁴He makes the winds His messengers,

Flaming fire His ministers.

⁵ He established the earth upon its foundations,

So that it will not totter forever and ever.

⁶Thou didst cover it with the deep as with a garment;

The waters were standing above the mountains.

⁷At Thy rebuke they fled;

At the sound of Thy thunder they hurried away.

⁸The mountains rose; the valleys sank down

To the place which Thou didst establish for them.

⁹Thou didst set a boundary that they may not pass over;

That they may not return to cover the earth.

10 He sends forth springs in the valleys;

They flow between the mountains;

¹¹They give drink to every beast of the field;

The wild donkeys quench their thirst.

¹²Beside them the birds of the heavens dwell;

They lift up *their* voices among the branches.

¹³He waters the mountains from His upper chambers;

The earth is satisfied with the fruit of His works.

14 He causes the grass to grow for the cattle,

And vegetation for the labor of man,

So that he may bring forth food from the earth,

¹⁵And wine which makes man's heart glad,

So that he may make *his* face glisten with oil,

And food which sustains man's heart.

¹⁶The trees of the LORD drink their fill,

The cedars of Lebanon which He planted,

¹⁷Where the birds build their nests,

And the stork, whose home is the fir trees.

¹⁸ The high mountains are for the wild goats;

The cliffs are a refuge for the rock badgers.

¹⁹He made the moon for the seasons;

The sun knows the place of its setting.

²⁰Thou dost appoint darkness and it becomes night,

In which all the beasts of the forest prowl about.

²¹The young lions roar after their prey,

And seek their food from God.

²²*When* the sun rises they withdraw,

And lie down in their dens.

²³Man goes forth to his work

And to his labor until evening.

²⁴ O LORD, how many are Thy works!

In wisdom Thou hast made them all;

The earth is full of Thy possessions.

²⁵There is the sea, great and broad,

In which are swarms without number,

Animals both small and great.

²⁶There the ships move along,

And Leviathan, which Thou hast formed to sport in it.

²⁷ They all wait for Thee,

To give them their food in due season.

²⁸Thou dost give to them, they gather *it* up;

Thou dost open Thy hand, they are satisfied with good.

²⁹Thou dost hide Thy face, they are dismayed;

Thou dost take away their spirit, they expire,

And return to their dust.

³⁰Thou dost send forth Thy Spirit, they are created;

And Thou dost renew the face of the ground.

³¹ Let the glory of the LORD endure forever;

Let the LORD be glad in His works;

³²He looks at the earth, and it trembles;

He touches the mountains, and they smoke.

³³I will sing to the LORD as long as I live;

I will sing praise to my God while I have my being.

³⁴Let my meditation be pleasing to Him;

As for me, I shall be glad in the LORD.

³⁵Let sinners be consumed from the earth,

And let the wicked be no more.

Bless the LORD, O my soul.

Praise the LORD!

Psalm 105 [\[Books\]](#)

The LORD's Wonderful Works in Behalf of Israel.

¹ Oh give thanks to the LORD, call upon His name;

Make known His deeds among the peoples.

² Sing to Him, sing praises to Him;

Speak of all His wonders.

³ Glory in His holy name;

Let the heart of those who seek the LORD be glad.

⁴ Seek the LORD and His strength;

Seek His face continually.

⁵ Remember His wonders which He has done,

His marvels, and the judgments uttered by His mouth,

⁶ O seed of Abraham, His servant,

O sons of Jacob, His chosen ones!

⁷ He is the LORD our God;

His judgments are in all the earth.

⁸ He has remembered His covenant forever,

The word which He commanded to a thousand generations,

⁹ *The covenant* which He made with Abraham,

And His oath to Isaac.

¹⁰Then He confirmed it to Jacob for a statute,

To Israel as an everlasting covenant,

¹¹Saying, “To you I will give the land of Canaan

As the portion of your inheritance,”

¹²When they were only a few men in number,

Very few, and strangers in it.

¹³And they wandered about from nation to nation,

From *one* kingdom to another people.

¹⁴He permitted no man to oppress them,

And He reproved kings for their sakes:

¹⁵“Do not touch My anointed ones,

And do My prophets no harm.”

¹⁶ And He called for a famine upon the land;

He broke the whole staff of bread.

¹⁷He sent a man before them,

Joseph, *who* was sold as a slave.

¹⁸They afflicted his feet with fetters,

He himself was laid in irons;

¹⁹Until the time that his word came to pass,

The word of the LORD tested him.

²⁰The king sent and released him,

The ruler of peoples, and set him free.

²¹He made him lord of his house,

And ruler over all his possessions,

²²To imprison his princes at will,

That he might teach his elders wisdom.

²³Israel also came into Egypt;

Thus Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

²⁴And He caused His people to be very fruitful,

And made them stronger than their adversaries.

²⁵ He turned their heart to hate His people,

To deal craftily with His servants.

²⁶He sent Moses His servant,

And Aaron whom He had chosen.

²⁷They performed His wondrous acts among them,

And miracles in the land of Ham.

²⁸He sent darkness and made *it* dark;

And they did not rebel against His words.

²⁹He turned their waters into blood,

And caused their fish to die.

³⁰Their land swarmed with frogs

Even in the chambers of their kings.

³¹He spoke, and there came a swarm of flies

And gnats in all their territory.

³²He gave them hail for rain,

And flaming fire in their land.

³³He struck down their vines also and their fig trees,

And shattered the trees of their territory.

³⁴He spoke, and locusts came,

And young locusts, even without number,

³⁵And ate up all vegetation in their land,

And ate up the fruit of their ground.

³⁶He also struck down all the first-born in their land,

The first fruits of all their vigor.

³⁷ Then He brought them out with silver and gold;

And among His tribes there was not one who stumbled.

³⁸Egypt was glad when they departed;

For the dread of them had fallen upon them.

³⁹He spread a cloud for a covering,

And fire to illumine by night.

⁴⁰They asked, and He brought quail,

And satisfied them with the bread of heaven.

⁴¹He opened the rock, and water flowed out;

It ran in the dry places *like* a river.

⁴²For He remembered His holy word

With Abraham His servant;

⁴³And He brought forth His people with joy,

His chosen ones with a joyful shout.

⁴⁴He gave them also the lands of the nations,

That they might take possession of *the fruit of* the peoples' labor,

⁴⁵So that they might keep His statutes,

And observe His laws,

Praise the LORD!

Psalm 106 [\[Books\]](#)

Israel's Rebelliousness and the LORD's Deliverances.

1 Praise the LORD!

Oh give thanks to the LORD, for He is good;

For His lovingkindness is everlasting.

²Who can speak of the mighty deeds of the LORD,

Or can show forth all His praise?

³How blessed are those who keep justice,

Who practice righteousness at all times!

4 Remember me, O LORD, in *Thy* favor toward Thy people;

Visit me with Thy salvation,

⁵That I may see the prosperity of Thy chosen ones,

That I may rejoice in the gladness of Thy nation,

That I may glory with Thine inheritance.

6 We have sinned like our fathers,

We have committed iniquity, we have behaved wickedly.

⁷Our fathers in Egypt did not understand Thy wonders;

They did not remember Thine abundant kindnesses,

But rebelled by the sea, at the Red Sea.

⁸Nevertheless He saved them for the sake of His name,
That He might make His power known.

⁹Thus He rebuked the Red Sea and it dried up;
And He led them through the deeps, as through the wilderness.

¹⁰So He saved them from the hand of the one who hated *them*,
And redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

¹¹And the waters covered their adversaries;
Not one of them was left.

¹²Then they believed His words;
They sang His praise.

¹³ They quickly forgot His works;
They did not wait for His counsel,

¹⁴But craved intensely in the wilderness,
And tempted God in the desert.

¹⁵So He gave them their request,
But sent a wasting disease among them.

¹⁶ When they became envious of Moses in the camp,
And of Aaron, the holy one of the LORD,

¹⁷The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan,

And engulfed the company of Abiram.

¹⁸And a fire blazed up in their company;

The flame consumed the wicked.

¹⁹ They made a calf in Horeb,

And worshiped a molten image.

²⁰Thus they exchanged their glory

For the image of an ox that eats grass.

²¹They forgot God their Savior,

Who had done great things in Egypt,

²²Wonders in the land of Ham,

And awesome things by the Red Sea.

²³Therefore He said that He would destroy them,

Had not Moses His chosen one stood in the breach before Him,

To turn away His wrath from destroying *them*.

²⁴Then they despised the pleasant land;

They did not believe in His word,

²⁵But grumbled in their tents;

They did not listen to the voice of the LORD.

²⁶Therefore He swore to them,

That He would cast them down in the wilderness,

²⁷And that He would cast their seed among the nations,

And scatter them in the lands.

²⁸ They joined themselves also to Baal-peor,

And ate sacrifices offered to the dead.

²⁹Thus they provoked *Him* to anger with their deeds;

And the plague broke out among them.

³⁰Then Phinehas stood up and interposed;

And so the plague was stayed.

³¹And it was reckoned to him for righteousness,

To all generations forever.

³² They also provoked *Him* to wrath at the waters of Meribah,

So that it went hard with Moses on their account;

³³Because they were rebellious against His Spirit,

He spoke rashly with his lips.

³⁴ They did not destroy the peoples,

As the LORD commanded them,

³⁵But they mingled with the nations,

And learned their practices,

³⁶And served their idols,

Which became a snare to them.

³⁷They even sacrificed their sons and their daughters to the demons,

³⁸And shed innocent blood,

The blood of their sons and their daughters,

Whom they sacrificed to the idols of Canaan;

And the land was polluted with the blood.

³⁹Thus they became unclean in their practices,

And played the harlot in their deeds.

⁴⁰ Therefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against His people,

And He abhorred His inheritance.

⁴¹Then He gave them into the hand of the nations;

And those who hated them ruled over them.

⁴²Their enemies also oppressed them,

And they were subdued under their power.

⁴³Many times He would deliver them;

They, however, were rebellious in their counsel,

And *so* sank down in their iniquity.

⁴⁴ Nevertheless He looked upon their distress,

When He heard their cry;

⁴⁵And He remembered His covenant for their sake,

And relented according to the greatness of His lovingkindness.

⁴⁶He also made them *objects* of compassion

In the presence of all their captors.

⁴⁷ Save us, O LORD our God,

And gather us from among the nations,

To give thanks to Thy holy name,

And glory in Thy praise.

⁴⁸Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel,

From everlasting even to everlasting.

And let all the people say, "Amen."

Praise the LORD!

Book 5

Psalm 107 [\[Books\]](#)

The LORD Delivers Men from Manifold Troubles.

¹ Oh give thanks to the LORD, for He is good;

For His lovingkindness is everlasting.

²Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so*,

Whom He has redeemed from the hand of the adversary,

³And gathered from the lands,

From the east and from the west,

From the north and from the south.

⁴ They wandered in the wilderness in a desert region;

They did not find a way to an inhabited city.

⁵*They were* hungry and thirsty;

Their soul fainted within them.

⁶Then they cried out to the LORD in their trouble;

He delivered them out of their distresses.

⁷He led them also by a straight way,

To go to an inhabited city.

⁸Let them give thanks to the LORD for His lovingkindness,

And for His wonders to the sons of men!

⁹For He has satisfied the thirsty soul,

And the hungry soul He has filled with what is good.

¹⁰ There were those who dwelt in darkness and in the shadow of death,

Prisoners in misery and chains,

¹¹Because they had rebelled against the words of God,

And spurned the counsel of the Most High.

¹²Therefore He humbled their heart with labor;

They stumbled and there was none to help.

¹³Then they cried out to the LORD in their trouble;

He saved them out of their distresses.

¹⁴He brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death,

And broke their bands apart.

¹⁵Let them give thanks to the LORD for His lovingkindness,

And for His wonders to the sons of men!

¹⁶For He has shattered gates of bronze,

And cut bars of iron asunder.

¹⁷Fools, because of their rebellious way,

And because of their iniquities, were afflicted.

¹⁸Their soul abhorred all kinds of food;

And they drew near to the gates of death.

¹⁹Then they cried out to the LORD in their trouble;

He saved them out of their distresses.

²⁰He sent His word and healed them,

And delivered *them* from their destructions.

²¹Let them give thanks to the LORD for His lovingkindness,

And for His wonders to the sons of men!

²²Let them also offer sacrifices of thanksgiving,

And tell of His works with joyful singing.

²³ Those who go down to the sea in ships,

Who do business on great waters;

²⁴They have seen the works of the LORD,

And His wonders in the deep.

²⁵For He spoke and raised up a stormy wind,

Which lifted up the waves of the sea.

²⁶They rose up to the heavens, they went down to the depths;

Their soul melted away in *their* misery.

²⁷They reeled and staggered like a drunken man,

And were at their wits' end.

²⁸Then they cried to the LORD in their trouble,
And He brought them out of their distresses.

²⁹He caused the storm to be still,
So that the waves of the sea were hushed.

³⁰Then they were glad because they were quiet;
So He guided them to their desired haven.

³¹Let them give thanks to the LORD for His lovingkindness,
And for His wonders to the sons of men!

³²Let them extol Him also in the congregation of the people,
And praise Him at the seat of the elders.

³³He changes rivers into a wilderness,
And springs of water into a thirsty ground;

³⁴A fruitful land into a salt waste,
Because of the wickedness of those who dwell in it.

³⁵He changes a wilderness into a pool of water,
And a dry land into springs of water;

³⁶And there He makes the hungry to dwell,
So that they may establish an inhabited city,

³⁷And sow fields, and plant vineyards,

And gather a fruitful harvest.

³⁸Also He blesses them and they multiply greatly;

And He does not let their cattle decrease.

³⁹ When they are diminished and bowed down

Through oppression, misery, and sorrow,

⁴⁰He pours contempt upon princes,

And makes them wander in a pathless waste.

⁴¹But He sets the needy securely on high away from affliction,

And makes *his* families like a flock.

⁴²The upright see it, and are glad;

But all unrighteousness shuts its mouth.

⁴³Who is wise? Let him give heed to these things;

And consider the lovingkindnesses of the LORD.

Psalm 108 [\[Books\]](#)

God Praised and Supplicated to Give Victory.

A Song, a Psalm of David.

¹ My heart is steadfast, O God;

I will sing, I will sing praises, even with my soul.

² Awake, harp and lyre;

I will awaken the dawn!

³ I will give thanks to Thee, O LORD, among the peoples;

And I will sing praises to Thee among the nations.

⁴ For Thy lovingkindness is great above the heavens;

And Thy truth *reaches* to the skies.

⁵ Be exalted, O God, above the heavens,

And Thy glory above all the earth.

⁶ That Thy beloved may be delivered,

Save with Thy right hand, and answer me!

⁷ God has spoken in His holiness:

“I will exult, I will portion out Shechem,

And measure out the valley of Succoth.

⁸“Gilead is Mine, Manasseh is Mine;
Ephraim also is the helmet of My head;
Judah is My scepter.

⁹“Moab is My washbowl;
Over Edom I shall throw My shoe;
Over Philistia I will shout aloud.”

¹⁰ Who will bring me into the besieged city?
Who will lead me to Edom?

¹¹Hast not Thou Thyself, O God, rejected us?
And wilt Thou not go forth with our armies, O God?

¹²Oh give us help against the adversary,
For deliverance by man is in vain.

¹³Through God we shall do valiantly;
And it is He who will tread down our adversaries.

Psalm 109 [\[Books\]](#)

Vengeance Invoked upon Adversaries.

For the choir director. A Psalm of David.

1 O God of my praise,

Do not be silent!

²For they have opened the wicked and deceitful mouth against me;

They have spoken against me with a lying tongue.

³They have also surrounded me with words of hatred,

And fought against me without cause.

⁴In return for my love they act as my accusers;

But I am *in* prayer.

⁵Thus they have repaid me evil for good,

And hatred for my love.

6 Appoint a wicked man over him;

And let an accuser stand at his right hand.

⁷When he is judged, let him come forth guilty;

And let his prayer become sin.

⁸Let his days be few;

Let another take his office.

⁹Let his children be fatherless,

And his wife a widow.

¹⁰Let his children wander about and beg;

And let them seek *sustenance* far from their ruined homes.

¹¹Let the creditor seize all that he has;

And let strangers plunder the product of his labor.

¹²Let there be none to extend lovingkindness to him,

Nor any to be gracious to his fatherless children.

¹³Let his posterity be cut off;

In a following generation let their name be blotted out.

¹⁴ Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered before the LORD,

And do not let the sin of his mother be blotted out.

¹⁵Let them be before the LORD continually,

That He may cut off their memory from the earth;

¹⁶Because he did not remember to show lovingkindness,

But persecuted the afflicted and needy man,

And the despondent in heart, to put *them* to death.

¹⁷He also loved cursing, so it came to him;

And he did not delight in blessing, so it was far from him.

¹⁸But he clothed himself with cursing as with his garment,

And it entered into his body like water,

And like oil into his bones.

¹⁹Let it be to him as a garment with which he covers himself,

And for a belt with which he constantly girds himself.

²⁰Let this be the reward of my accusers from the LORD,

And of those who speak evil against my soul.

²¹ But Thou, O GOD, the Lord, deal *kindly* with me for Thy name's sake;

Because Thy lovingkindness is good, deliver me;

²²For I am afflicted and needy,

And my heart is wounded within me.

²³I am passing like a shadow when it lengthens;

I am shaken off like the locust.

²⁴My knees are weak from fasting;

And my flesh has grown lean, without fatness.

²⁵I also have become a reproach to them;

When they see me, they wag their head.

²⁶ Help me, O LORD my God;

Save me according to Thy lovingkindness.

²⁷And let them know that this is Thy hand;

Thou, LORD, hast done it.

²⁸Let them curse, but do Thou bless;

When they arise, they shall be ashamed,

But Thy servant shall be glad.

²⁹Let my accusers be clothed with dishonor,

And let them cover themselves with their own shame as with a robe.

30 With my mouth I will give thanks abundantly to the LORD;

And in the midst of many I will praise Him.

³¹For He stands at the right hand of the needy,

To save him from those who judge his soul.

Psalm 110 [\[Books\]](#)

The LORD Gives Dominion to the King.

A Psalm of David.

1 The LORD says to my Lord:

“Sit at My right hand,

Until I make Thine enemies a footstool for Thy feet.”

²The LORD will stretch forth Thy strong scepter from Zion, *saying*,

“Rule in the midst of Thine enemies.”

³Thy people will volunteer freely in the day of Thy power;

In holy array, from the womb of the dawn,

Thy youth are to Thee *as* the dew.

4 The LORD has sworn and will not change His mind,

“Thou art a priest forever

According to the order of Melchizedek.”

⁵The Lord is at Thy right hand;

He will shatter kings in the day of His wrath.

⁶He will judge among the nations,

He will fill *them* with corpses,

He will shatter the chief men over a broad country.

⁷He will drink from the brook by the wayside;

Therefore He will lift up *His* head.

Psalm 111 [\[Books\]](#)

The LORD Praised for His Goodness.

1 Praise the LORD!

I will give thanks to the LORD with all *my* heart,
In the company of the upright and in the assembly.

²Great are the works of the LORD;
They are studied by all who delight in them.

³Splendid and majestic is His work;
And His righteousness endures forever.

⁴He has made His wonders to be remembered;
The LORD is gracious and compassionate.

⁵He has given food to those who fear Him;
He will remember His covenant forever.

⁶He has made known to His people the power of His works,
In giving them the heritage of the nations.

⁷The works of His hands are truth and justice;
All His precepts are sure.

⁸They are upheld forever and ever;
They are performed in truth and uprightness.

⁹He has sent redemption to His people;

He has ordained His covenant forever;

Holy and awesome is His name.

¹⁰The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom;

A good understanding have all those who do *His commandments*;

His praise endures forever.

Psalm 112 [\[Books\]](#)

Prosperity of the One Who Fears the LORD.

1 Praise the LORD!

How blessed is the man who fears the LORD,

Who greatly delights in His commandments.

²His descendants will be mighty on earth;

The generation of the upright will be blessed.

³Wealth and riches are in his house,

And his righteousness endures forever.

⁴Light arises in the darkness for the upright;

He is gracious and compassionate and righteous.

⁵It is well with the man who is gracious and lends;

He will maintain his cause in judgment.

⁶For he will never be shaken;

The righteous will be remembered forever.

⁷ He will not fear evil tidings;

His heart is steadfast, trusting in the LORD.

⁸His heart is upheld, he will not fear,

Until he looks *with satisfaction* on his adversaries.

⁹He has given freely to the poor;

His righteousness endures forever;

His horn will be exalted in honor.

10 The wicked will see it and be vexed;

He will gnash his teeth and melt away;

The desire of the wicked will perish.

Psalm 113 [\[Books\]](#)

The LORD Exalts the Humble.

1 Praise the LORD!

Praise, O servants of the LORD.

Praise the name of the LORD.

²Blessed be the name of the LORD

From this time forth and forever.

³From the rising of the sun to its setting

The name of the LORD is to be praised.

⁴The LORD is high above all nations;

His glory is above the heavens.

⁵Who is like the LORD our God,

Who is enthroned on high,

⁶Who humbles Himself to behold

The things that are in heaven and in the earth?

⁷He raises the poor from the dust,

And lifts the needy from the ash heap,

⁸To make *them* sit with princes,

With the princes of His people.

⁹He makes the barren woman abide in the house

As a joyful mother of children.

Praise the LORD!

Psalm 114 [\[Books\]](#)

God's Deliverance of Israel from Egypt.

1 When Israel went forth from Egypt,

The house of Jacob from a people of strange language,

²Judah became His sanctuary,

Israel, His dominion.

3 The sea looked and fled;

The Jordan turned back.

⁴The mountains skipped like rams,

The hills, like lambs.

⁵What ails you, O sea, that you flee?

O Jordan, that you turn back?

⁶O mountains, that you skip like rams?

O hills, like lambs?

7 Tremble, O earth, before the Lord,

Before the God of Jacob,

⁸Who turned the rock into a pool of water,

The flint into a fountain of water.

Psalm 115 [\[Books\]](#)

Heathen Idols Contrasted with the LORD.

¹ Not to us, O LORD, not to us,

But to Thy name give glory

Because of Thy lovingkindness, because of Thy truth.

²Why should the nations say,

“Where, now, is their God?”

³But our God is in the heavens;

He does whatever He pleases.

⁴Their idols are silver and gold,

The work of man’s hands.

⁵They have mouths, but they cannot speak;

They have eyes, but they cannot see;

⁶They have ears, but they cannot hear;

They have noses, but they cannot smell;

⁷They have hands, but they cannot feel;

They have feet, but they cannot walk;

They cannot make a sound with their throat.

⁸Those who make them will become like them,

Everyone who trusts in them.

⁹ O Israel, trust in the LORD;

He is their help and their shield.

¹⁰ O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD;

He is their help and their shield.

¹¹ You who fear the LORD, trust in the LORD;

He is their help and their shield.

¹² The LORD has been mindful of us; He will bless *us*;

He will bless the house of Israel;

He will bless the house of Aaron.

¹³ He will bless those who fear the LORD,

The small together with the great.

¹⁴ May the LORD give you increase,

You and your children.

¹⁵ May you be blessed of the LORD,

Maker of heaven and earth.

¹⁶ The heavens are the heavens of the LORD;

But the earth He has given to the sons of men.

¹⁷ The dead do not praise the LORD,

Nor *do* any who go down into silence;

¹⁸But as for us, we will bless the LORD

From this time forth and forever.

Praise the LORD!

Psalm 116 [\[Books\]](#)

Thanksgiving for Deliverance from Death.

¹ I Love the LORD, because He hears

My voice *and* my supplications.

² Because He has inclined His ear to me,

Therefore I shall call *upon Him* as long as I live.

³ The cords of death encompassed me,

And the terrors of Sheol came upon me;

I found distress and sorrow.

⁴ Then I called upon the name of the LORD:

“O LORD, I beseech Thee, save my life!”

⁵ Gracious is the LORD, and righteous;

Yes, our God is compassionate.

⁶ The LORD preserves the simple;

I was brought low, and He saved me.

⁷ Return to your rest, O my soul,

For the LORD has dealt bountifully with you.

⁸ For Thou hast rescued my soul from death,

My eyes from tears,

My feet from stumbling.

⁹I shall walk before the LORD

In the land of the living.

¹⁰I believed when I said,

“I am greatly afflicted.”

¹¹I said in my alarm,

“All men are liars.”

¹² What shall I render to the LORD

For all His benefits toward me?

¹³I shall lift up the cup of salvation,

And call upon the name of the LORD.

¹⁴I shall pay my vows to the LORD,

Oh *may it be* in the presence of all His people.

¹⁵Precious in the sight of the LORD

Is the death of His godly ones.

¹⁶O LORD, surely I am Thy servant,

I am Thy servant, the son of Thy handmaid,

Thou hast loosed my bonds.

¹⁷To Thee I shall offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving,

And call upon the name of the LORD.

¹⁸I shall pay my vows to the LORD,

Oh *may it be* in the presence of all His people,

¹⁹In the courts of the LORD's house,

In the midst of you, O Jerusalem.

Praise the LORD!

Psalm 117 [\[Books\]](#)

A Psalm of Praise.

¹ Praise the LORD, all nations;

Laud Him, all peoples!

²For His lovingkindness is great toward us,

And the truth of the LORD is everlasting.

Praise the LORD!

Psalm 118 [\[Books\]](#)

Thanksgiving for the LORD'S Saving Goodness.

1 Give thanks to the LORD, for He is good;

For His lovingkindness is everlasting.

²Oh let Israel say,

“His lovingkindness is everlasting.”

³Oh let the house of Aaron say,

“His lovingkindness is everlasting.”

⁴Oh let those who fear the LORD say,

“His lovingkindness is everlasting.”

⁵ From *my* distress I called upon the LORD;

The LORD answered me *and set me* in a large place.

⁶The LORD is for me; I will not fear;

What can man do to me?

⁷The LORD is for me among those who help me;

Therefore I shall look *with satisfaction* on those who hate me.

⁸It is better to take refuge in the LORD

Than to trust in man.

⁹It is better to take refuge in the LORD

Than to trust in princes.

¹⁰ All nations surrounded me;

In the name of the LORD I will surely cut them off.

¹¹ They surrounded me, yes, they surrounded me;

In the name of the LORD I will surely cut them off.

¹² They surrounded me like bees;

They were extinguished as a fire of thorns;

In the name of the LORD I will surely cut them off.

¹³ You pushed me violently so that I was falling,

But the LORD helped me.

¹⁴ The LORD is my strength and song,

And He has become my salvation.

¹⁵ The sound of joyful shouting and salvation is in the tents of the
righteous;

The right hand of the LORD does valiantly.

¹⁶ The right hand of the LORD is exalted;

The right hand of the LORD does valiantly.

¹⁷ I shall not die, but live,

And tell of the works of the LORD.

¹⁸ The LORD has disciplined me severely,

But He has not given me over to death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteousness;

I shall enter through them, I shall give thanks to the LORD.

²⁰This is the gate of the LORD;

The righteous will enter through it.

²¹I shall give thanks to Thee, for Thou hast answered me;

And Thou hast become my salvation.

22 The stone which the builders rejected

Has become the chief corner *stone*.

²³This is the LORD's doing;

It is marvelous in our eyes.

²⁴This is the day which the LORD has made;

Let us rejoice and be glad in it.

²⁵O LORD, do save, we beseech Thee;

O LORD, we beseech Thee, do send prosperity!

²⁶Blessed is the one who comes in the name of the LORD;

We have blessed you from the house of the LORD.

²⁷The LORD is God, and He has given us light;

Bind the festival sacrifice with cords to the horns of the altar.

²⁸Thou art my God, and I give thanks to Thee;

Thou art my God, I extol Thee.

²⁹Give thanks to the LORD, for He is good;

For His lovingkindness is everlasting.

Psalm 119 [\[Books\]](#)

Meditations and Prayers Relating to the Law of God.

Aleph.

¹ How blessed are those whose way is blameless,
Who walk in the law of the LORD.

²How blessed are those who observe His testimonies,
Who seek Him with all *their* heart.

³They also do no unrighteousness;
They walk in His ways.

⁴Thou hast ordained Thy precepts,
That we should keep *them* diligently.

⁵Oh that my ways may be established
To keep Thy statutes!

⁶Then I shall not be ashamed
When I look upon all Thy commandments.

⁷I shall give thanks to Thee with uprightness of heart,
When I learn Thy righteous judgments.

⁸I shall keep Thy statutes;

Do not forsake me utterly!

Beth.

9 How can a young man keep his way pure?

By keeping *it* according to Thy word.

¹⁰With all my heart I have sought Thee;

Do not let me wander from Thy commandments.

¹¹Thy word I have treasured in my heart,

That I may not sin against Thee.

¹²Blessed art Thou, O LORD;

Teach me Thy statutes.

¹³With my lips I have told of

All the ordinances of Thy mouth.

¹⁴I have rejoiced in the way of Thy testimonies,

As much as in all riches.

¹⁵I will meditate on Thy precepts,

And regard Thy ways.

¹⁶I shall delight in Thy statutes;

I shall not forget Thy word.

Gimel.

17 Deal bountifully with Thy servant,
That I may live and keep Thy word.

18 Open my eyes, that I may behold
Wonderful things from Thy law.

19 I am a stranger in the earth;
Do not hide Thy commandments from me.

20 My soul is crushed with longing
After Thine ordinances at all times.

21 Thou dost rebuke the arrogant, the cursed,
Who wander from Thy commandments.

22 Take away reproach and contempt from me,
For I observe Thy testimonies.

23 Even though princes sit and talk against me,
Thy servant meditates on Thy statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also are my delight;
They are my counselors.

Daleth.

25 My soul cleaves to the dust;
Revive me according to Thy word.

²⁶I have told of my ways, and Thou hast answered me;

Teach me Thy statutes.

²⁷Make me understand the way of Thy precepts,

So I will meditate on Thy wonders.

²⁸My soul weeps because of grief;

Strengthen me according to Thy word.

²⁹Remove the false way from me,

And graciously grant me Thy law.

³⁰I have chosen the faithful way;

I have placed Thine ordinances *before me*.

³¹I cleave to Thy testimonies;

O LORD, do not put me to shame!

³²I shall run the way of Thy commandments,

For Thou wilt enlarge my heart.

He.

³³ Teach me, O LORD, the way of Thy statutes,

And I shall observe it to the end.

³⁴Give me understanding, that I may observe Thy law,

And keep it with all *my* heart.

³⁵Make me walk in the path of Thy commandments,
For I delight in it.

³⁶Incline my heart to Thy testimonies,
And not to *dishonest* gain.

³⁷Turn away my eyes from looking at vanity,
And revive me in Thy ways.

³⁸Establish Thy word to Thy servant,
As that which produces reverence for Thee.

³⁹Turn away my reproach which I dread,
For Thine ordinances are good.

⁴⁰Behold, I long for Thy precepts;
Revive me through Thy righteousness.

Vav.

⁴¹ May Thy lovingkindnesses also come to me, O LORD,
Thy salvation according to Thy word;

⁴²So I shall have an answer for him who reproaches me,
For I trust in Thy word.

⁴³And do not take the word of truth utterly out of my mouth,
For I wait for Thine ordinances.

⁴⁴So I will keep Thy law continually,
Forever and ever.

⁴⁵And I will walk at liberty,
For I seek Thy precepts.

⁴⁶I will also speak of Thy testimonies before kings,
And shall not be ashamed.

⁴⁷And I shall delight in Thy commandments,
Which I love.

⁴⁸And I shall lift up my hands to Thy commandments,
Which I love;
And I will meditate on Thy statutes.

Zayin.

⁴⁹Remember the word to Thy servant,
In which Thou hast made me hope.

⁵⁰This is my comfort in my affliction,
That Thy word has revived me.

⁵¹The arrogant utterly deride me,
Yet I do not turn aside from Thy law.

⁵²I have remembered Thine ordinances from of old, O LORD,

And comfort myself.

⁵³Burning indignation has seized me because of the wicked,

Who forsake Thy law.

⁵⁴Thy statutes are my songs

In the house of my pilgrimage.

⁵⁵O LORD, I remember Thy name in the night,

And keep Thy law.

⁵⁶This has become mine,

That I observe Thy precepts.

Heth.

⁵⁷ The LORD is my portion;

I have promised to keep Thy words.

⁵⁸I entreated Thy favor with all *my* heart;

Be gracious to me according to Thy word.

⁵⁹I considered my ways,

And turned my feet to Thy testimonies.

⁶⁰I hastened and did not delay

To keep Thy commandments.

⁶¹The cords of the wicked have encircled me,

But I have not forgotten Thy law.

⁶²At midnight I shall rise to give thanks to Thee

Because of Thy righteous ordinances.

⁶³I am a companion of all those who fear Thee,

And of those who keep Thy precepts.

⁶⁴The earth is full of Thy lovingkindness, O LORD;

Teach me Thy statutes.

Teth.

⁶⁵ Thou hast dealt well with Thy servant,

O LORD, according to Thy word.

⁶⁶Teach me good discernment and knowledge,

For I believe in Thy commandments.

⁶⁷Before I was afflicted I went astray,

But now I keep Thy word.

⁶⁸Thou art good and doest good;

Teach me Thy statutes.

⁶⁹The arrogant have forged a lie against me;

With all *my* heart I will observe Thy precepts.

⁷⁰Their heart is covered with fat,

But I delight in Thy law.

⁷¹It is good for me that I was afflicted,

That I may learn Thy statutes.

⁷²The law of Thy mouth is better to me

Than thousands of gold and silver *pieces*.

Yodh.

⁷³ Thy hands made me and fashioned me;

Give me understanding, that I may learn Thy commandments.

⁷⁴May those who fear Thee see me and be glad,

Because I wait for Thy word.

⁷⁵I know, O LORD, that Thy judgments are righteous,

And that in faithfulness Thou hast afflicted me.

⁷⁶O may Thy lovingkindness comfort me,

According to Thy word to Thy servant.

⁷⁷May Thy compassion come to me that I may live,

For Thy law is my delight.

⁷⁸May the arrogant be ashamed, for they subvert me with a lie;

But I shall meditate on Thy precepts.

⁷⁹May those who fear Thee turn to me,

Even those who know Thy testimonies.

⁸⁰May my heart be blameless in Thy statutes,

That I may not be ashamed.

Kaph.

⁸¹ My soul languishes for Thy salvation;

I wait for Thy word.

⁸²My eyes fail *with longing* for Thy word,

While I say, “When wilt Thou comfort me?”

⁸³Though I have become like a wineskin in the smoke,

I do not forget Thy statutes.

⁸⁴How many are the days of Thy servant?

When wilt Thou execute judgment on those who persecute me?

⁸⁵The arrogant have dug pits for me,

Men who are not in accord with Thy law.

⁸⁶All Thy commandments are faithful;

They have persecuted me with a lie; help me!

⁸⁷They almost destroyed me on earth,

But as for me, I did not forsake Thy precepts.

⁸⁸Revive me according to Thy lovingkindness,

So that I may keep the testimony of Thy mouth.

Lamedh.

89 Forever, O LORD,

Thy word is settled in heaven.

⁹⁰Thy faithfulness *continues* throughout all generations;

Thou didst establish the earth, and it stands.

⁹¹They stand this day according to Thine ordinances,

For all things are Thy servants.

⁹²If Thy law had not been my delight,

Then I would have perished in my affliction.

⁹³I will never forget Thy precepts,

For by them Thou hast revived me.

⁹⁴I am Thine, save me;

For I have sought Thy precepts.

⁹⁵The wicked wait for me to destroy me;

I shall diligently consider Thy testimonies.

⁹⁶I have seen a limit to all perfection;

Thy commandment is exceedingly broad.

Mem.

97 O how I love Thy law!

It is my meditation all the day.

98 Thy commandments make me wiser than my enemies,

For they are ever mine.

99 I have more insight than all my teachers,

For Thy testimonies are my meditation.

100 I understand more than the aged,

Because I have observed Thy precepts.

101 I have restrained my feet from every evil way,

That I may keep Thy word.

102 I have not turned aside from Thine ordinances,

For Thou Thyself hast taught me.

103 How sweet are Thy words to my taste!

Yes, sweeter than honey to my mouth!

104 From Thy precepts I get understanding;

Therefore I hate every false way.

Nun.

105 Thy word is a lamp to my feet,

And a light to my path.

¹⁰⁶I have sworn, and I will confirm it,
That I will keep Thy righteous ordinances.

¹⁰⁷I am exceedingly afflicted;
Revive me, O LORD, according to Thy word.

¹⁰⁸O accept the freewill offerings of my mouth, O LORD,
And teach me Thine ordinances.

¹⁰⁹My life is continually in my hand,
Yet I do not forget Thy law.

¹¹⁰The wicked have laid a snare for me,
Yet I have not gone astray from Thy precepts.

¹¹¹I have inherited Thy testimonies forever,
For they are the joy of my heart.

¹¹²I have inclined my heart to perform Thy statutes
Forever, *even* to the end.

Samekh.

¹¹³ I hate those who are double-minded,
But I love Thy law.

¹¹⁴Thou art my hiding place and my shield;
I wait for Thy word.

¹¹⁵Depart from me, evildoers,

That I may observe the commandments of my God.

¹¹⁶Sustain me according to Thy word, that I may live;

And do not let me be ashamed of my hope.

¹¹⁷Uphold me that I may be safe,

That I may have regard for Thy statutes continually.

¹¹⁸Thou hast rejected all those who wander from Thy statutes,

For their deceitfulness is useless.

¹¹⁹Thou hast removed all the wicked of the earth *like* dross;

Therefore I love Thy testimonies.

¹²⁰My flesh trembles for fear of Thee,

And I am afraid of Thy judgments.

Ayin.

¹²¹ I have done justice and righteousness;

Do not leave me to my oppressors.

¹²²Be surety for Thy servant for good;

Do not let the arrogant oppress me.

¹²³My eyes fail *with longing* for Thy salvation,

And for Thy righteous word.

¹²⁴Deal with Thy servant according to Thy lovingkindness,
And teach me Thy statutes.

¹²⁵I am Thy servant; give me understanding,
That I may know Thy testimonies.

¹²⁶It is time for the LORD to act,
For they have broken Thy law.

¹²⁷Therefore I love Thy commandments
Above gold, yes, above fine gold.

¹²⁸Therefore I esteem right all *Thy* precepts concerning everything,
I hate every false way.

Pe.

¹²⁹ Thy testimonies are wonderful;
Therefore my soul observes them.

¹³⁰The unfolding of Thy words gives light;
It gives understanding to the simple.

¹³¹I opened my mouth wide and panted,
For I longed for Thy commandments.

¹³²Turn to me and be gracious to me,
After Thy manner with those who love Thy name.

¹³³Establish my footsteps in Thy word,
And do not let any iniquity have dominion over me.

¹³⁴Redeem me from the oppression of man,
That I may keep Thy precepts.

¹³⁵Make Thy face shine upon Thy servant,
And teach me Thy statutes.

¹³⁶My eyes shed streams of water,
Because they do not keep Thy law.

Tsadhe.

¹³⁷Righteous art Thou, O LORD,
And upright are Thy judgments.

¹³⁸Thou hast commanded Thy testimonies in righteousness
And exceeding faithfulness.

¹³⁹My zeal has consumed me,
Because my adversaries have forgotten Thy words.

¹⁴⁰Thy word is very pure,
Therefore Thy servant loves it.

¹⁴¹I am small and despised,
Yet I do not forget Thy precepts.

¹⁴²Thy righteousness is an everlasting righteousness,
And Thy law is truth.

¹⁴³Trouble and anguish have come upon me;
Yet Thy commandments are my delight.

¹⁴⁴Thy testimonies are righteous forever;
Give me understanding that I may live.

Qoph.

¹⁴⁵ I cried with all my heart; answer me, O LORD!

I will observe Thy statutes.

¹⁴⁶I cried to Thee; save me,

And I shall keep Thy testimonies.

¹⁴⁷I rise before dawn and cry for help;

I wait for Thy words.

¹⁴⁸My eyes anticipate the night watches,

That I may meditate on Thy word.

¹⁴⁹Hear my voice according to Thy lovingkindness;

Revive me, O LORD, according to Thine ordinances.

¹⁵⁰Those who follow after wickedness draw near;

They are far from Thy law.

¹⁵¹Thou art near, O LORD,

And all Thy commandments are truth.

¹⁵²Of old I have known from Thy testimonies,

That Thou hast founded them forever.

Resh.

¹⁵³ Look upon my affliction and rescue me,

For I do not forget Thy law.

¹⁵⁴Plead my cause and redeem me;

Revive me according to Thy word.

¹⁵⁵Salvation is far from the wicked,

For they do not seek Thy statutes.

¹⁵⁶Great are Thy mercies, O LORD;

Revive me according to Thine ordinances.

¹⁵⁷Many are my persecutors and my adversaries,

Yet I do not turn aside from Thy testimonies.

¹⁵⁸I behold the treacherous and loathe *them*,

Because they do not keep Thy word.

¹⁵⁹Consider how I love Thy precepts;

Revive me, O LORD, according to Thy lovingkindness.

¹⁶⁰The sum of Thy word is truth,
And every one of Thy righteous ordinances is everlasting.

Shin.

¹⁶¹ Princes persecute me without cause,
But my heart stands in awe of Thy words.

¹⁶²I rejoice at Thy word,
As one who finds great spoil.

¹⁶³I hate and despise falsehood,
But I love Thy law.

¹⁶⁴Seven times a day I praise Thee,
Because of Thy righteous ordinances.

¹⁶⁵Those who love Thy law have great peace,
And nothing causes them to stumble.

¹⁶⁶I hope for Thy salvation, O LORD,
And do Thy commandments.

¹⁶⁷My soul keeps Thy testimonies,
And I love them exceedingly.

¹⁶⁸I keep Thy precepts and Thy testimonies,
For all my ways are before Thee.

Tav.

169 Let my cry come before Thee, O LORD;

Give me understanding according to Thy word.

¹⁷⁰Let my supplication come before Thee;

Deliver me according to Thy word.

¹⁷¹Let my lips utter praise,

For Thou dost teach me Thy statutes.

¹⁷²Let my tongue sing of Thy word,

For all Thy commandments are righteousness.

¹⁷³Let Thy hand be ready to help me,

For I have chosen Thy precepts.

¹⁷⁴I long for Thy salvation, O LORD,

And Thy law is my delight.

¹⁷⁵Let my soul live that it may praise Thee,

And let Thine ordinances help me.

¹⁷⁶I have gone astray like a lost sheep; seek Thy servant,

For I do not forget Thy commandments.

Psalm 120 [\[Books\]](#)

Prayer for Deliverance from the Treacherous.

A Song of Ascents.

¹ In my trouble I cried to the LORD,

And He answered me.

² Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips,

From a deceitful tongue.

³ What shall be given to you, and what more shall be done to you,

You deceitful tongue?

⁴ Sharp arrows of the warrior,

With the *burning* coals of the broom tree.

⁵ Woe is me, for I sojourn in Meshech,

For I dwell among the tents of Kedar!

⁶ Too long has my soul had its dwelling

With those who hate peace.

⁷ I am *for* peace, but when I speak,

They are for war.

Psalm 121 [\[Books\]](#)

The LORD the Keeper of Israel.

A Song of Ascents.

¹ I Will lift up my eyes to the mountains;

From whence shall my help come?

²My help *comes* from the LORD,

Who made heaven and earth.

³He will not allow your foot to slip;

He who keeps you will not slumber.

⁴Behold, He who keeps Israel

Will neither slumber nor sleep.

⁵ The LORD is your keeper;

The LORD is your shade on your right hand.

⁶The sun will not smite you by day,

Nor the moon by night.

⁷The LORD will protect you from all evil;

He will keep your soul.

⁸The LORD will guard your going out and your coming in

From this time forth and forever.

Psalm 122 [\[Books\]](#)

Prayer for the Peace of Jerusalem.

A Song of Ascents, of David.

¹ I Was glad when they said to me,

“Let us go to the house of the LORD.”

²Our feet are standing

Within your gates, O Jerusalem,

³Jerusalem, that is built

As a city that is compact together;

⁴To which the tribes go up, even the tribes of the LORD —

An ordinance for Israel—

To give thanks to the name of the LORD.

⁵For there thrones were set for judgment,

The thrones of the house of David.

⁶ Pray for the peace of Jerusalem:

“May they prosper who love you.

⁷“May peace be within your walls,

And prosperity within your palaces.”

⁸For the sake of my brothers and my friends,

I will now say, “May peace be within you.”

⁹For the sake of the house of the LORD our God

I will seek your good.

Psalm 123 [\[Books\]](#)

Prayer for the LORD's Help.

A Song of Ascents.

¹ To Thee I lift up my eyes,

O Thou who art enthroned in the heavens!

² Behold, as the eyes of servants *look* to the hand of their master,

As the eyes of a maid to the hand of her mistress;

So our eyes *look* to the LORD our God,

Until He shall be gracious to us.

³ Be gracious to us, O LORD, be gracious to us;

For we are greatly filled with contempt.

⁴ Our soul is greatly filled

With the scoffing of those who are at ease,

And with the contempt of the proud.

Psalm 124 [\[Books\]](#)

Praise for Rescue from Enemies.

A Song of Ascents, of David.

1 “ Had it not been the LORD who was on our side,”

Let Israel now say,

2“Had it not been the LORD who was on our side,

When men rose up against us;

3Then they would have swallowed us alive,

When their anger was kindled against us;

4Then the waters would have engulfed us,

The stream would have swept over our soul;

5Then the raging waters would have swept over our soul.”

6 Blessed be the LORD,

Who has not given us to be torn by their teeth.

7Our soul has escaped as a bird out of the snare of the trapper;

The snare is broken and we have escaped.

8Our help is in the name of the LORD,

Who made heaven and earth.

Psalm 125 [\[Books\]](#)

The LORD Surrounds His People.

A Song of Ascents.

¹ Those who trust in the LORD

Are as Mount Zion, which cannot be moved, but abides forever.

²As the mountains surround Jerusalem,

So the LORD surrounds His people

From this time forth and forever.

³For the scepter of wickedness shall not rest upon the land of the righteous;

That the righteous may not put forth their hands to do wrong.

⁴ Do good, O LORD, to those who are good,

And to those who are upright in their hearts.

⁵But as for those who turn aside to their crooked ways,

The LORD will lead them away with the doers of iniquity.

Peace be upon Israel.

Psalm 126 [\[Books\]](#)

Thanksgiving for Return from Captivity.

A Song of Ascents.

¹ When the LORD brought back the captive ones of Zion,

We were like those who dream.

² Then our mouth was filled with laughter,

And our tongue with joyful shouting;

Then they said among the nations,

“The LORD has done great things for them.”

³ The LORD has done great things for us;

We are glad.

⁴ Restore our captivity, O LORD,

As the streams in the South.

⁵ Those who sow in tears shall reap with joyful shouting.

⁶ He who goes to and fro weeping, carrying *his* bag of seed,

Shall indeed come again with a shout of joy, bringing his sheaves *with him*.

Psalm 127 [\[Books\]](#)

Prosperity Comes from the LORD.

A Song of Ascents, of Solomon.

¹ Unless the LORD builds the house,

They labor in vain who build it;

Unless the LORD guards the city,

The watchman keeps awake in vain.

²It is vain for you to rise up early,

To retire late,

To eat the bread of painful labors;

For He gives to His beloved *even in his* sleep.

³ Behold, children are a gift of the LORD;

The fruit of the womb is a reward.

⁴Like arrows in the hand of a warrior,

So are the children of one's youth.

⁵How blessed is the man whose quiver is full of them;

They shall not be ashamed,

When they speak with their enemies in the gate.

Psalm 128 [\[Books\]](#)

Blessedness of the Fear of the LORD.

A Song of Ascents.

¹ How blessed is everyone who fears the LORD,
Who walks in His ways.

² When you shall eat of the fruit of your hands,
You will be happy and it will be well with you.

³ Your wife shall be like a fruitful vine,
Within your house,
Your children like olive plants
Around your table.

⁴ Behold, for thus shall the man be blessed
Who fears the LORD.

⁵ The LORD bless you from Zion,
And may you see the prosperity of Jerusalem all the days of your life.

⁶ Indeed, may you see your children's children.
Peace be upon Israel!

Psalm 129 [\[Books\]](#)

Prayer for the Overthrow of Zion's Enemies.

A Song of Ascents.

¹ “ Many times they have persecuted me from my youth up,”

Let Israel now say,

²“Many times they have persecuted me from my youth up;

Yet they have not prevailed against me.

³“The plowers plowed upon my back;

They lengthened their furrows.”

⁴The LORD is righteous;

He has cut in two the cords of the wicked.

⁵ May all who hate Zion,

Be put to shame and turned backward,

⁶Let them be like grass upon the housetops,

Which withers before it grows up;

⁷With which the reaper does not fill his hand,

Or the binder of sheaves his bosom;

⁸Nor do those who pass by say,

“The blessing of the LORD be upon you;

We bless you in the name of the LORD.”

Psalm 130 [\[Books\]](#)

Hope in the LORD's Forgiving Love.

A Song of Ascents.

¹ Out of the depths I have cried to Thee, O LORD.

² Lord, hear my voice!

Let Thine ears be attentive

To the voice of my supplications.

³ If Thou, LORD, shouldst mark iniquities,

O Lord, who could stand?

⁴ But there is forgiveness with Thee,

That Thou mayest be feared.

⁵ I wait for the LORD, my soul does wait,

And in His word do I hope.

⁶ My soul *waits* for the Lord

More than the watchmen for the morning;

Indeed, more than the watchmen for the morning.

⁷ O Israel, hope in the LORD;

For with the LORD there is lovingkindness,

And with Him is abundant redemption.

⁸And He will redeem Israel

From all his iniquities.

Psalm 131 [\[Books\]](#)

Childlike Trust in the LORD.

A Song of Ascents, of David.

¹ O Lord, my heart is not proud, nor my eyes haughty;

Nor do I involve myself in great matters,

Or in things too difficult for me.

² Surely I have composed and quieted my soul;

Like a weaned child *rests* against his mother,

My soul is like a weaned child within me.

³ O Israel, hope in the LORD

From this time forth and forever.

Psalm 132 [\[Books\]](#)

Prayer for the LORD's Blessing upon the Sanctuary.

A Song of Ascents.

¹ Remember, O LORD, on David's behalf,

All his affliction;

²How he swore to the LORD,

And vowed to the Mighty One of Jacob,

³"Surely I will not enter my house,

Nor lie on my bed;

⁴I will not give sleep to my eyes,

Or slumber to my eyelids;

⁵Until I find a place for the LORD,

A dwelling place for the Mighty One of Jacob."

⁶ Behold, we heard of it in Ephrathah;

We found it in the field of Jaar.

⁷Let us go into His dwelling place;

Let us worship at His footstool.

⁸Arise, O LORD, to Thy resting place;

Thou and the ark of Thy strength.

⁹Let Thy priests be clothed with righteousness;

And let Thy godly ones sing for joy.

¹⁰For the sake of David Thy servant,

Do not turn away the face of Thine anointed.

¹¹The LORD has sworn to David,

A truth from which He will not turn back;

“Of the fruit of your body I will set upon your throne.

¹²“If your sons will keep My covenant,

And My testimony which I will teach them,

Their sons also shall sit upon your throne forever.”

¹³For the LORD has chosen Zion;

He has desired it for His habitation.

¹⁴“This is My resting place forever;

Here I will dwell, for I have desired it.

¹⁵“I will abundantly bless her provision;

I will satisfy her needy with bread.

¹⁶“Her priests also I will clothe with salvation;

And her godly ones will sing aloud for joy.

¹⁷“There I will cause the horn of David to spring forth;

I have prepared a lamp for Mine anointed.

¹⁸“His enemies I will clothe with shame;

But upon himself his crown shall shine.”

Psalm 133 [\[Books\]](#)

The Excellency of Brotherly Unity.

A Song of Ascents, of David.

¹ Behold, how good and how pleasant it is

For brothers to dwell together in unity!

²It is like the precious oil upon the head,

Coming down upon the beard,

Even Aaron's beard,

Coming down upon the edge of his robes.

³It is like the dew of Hermon,

Coming down upon the mountains of Zion;

For there the LORD commanded the blessing—life forever.

Psalm 134 [\[Books\]](#)

Greetings of Night Watchers.

A Song of Ascents.

¹ Behold, bless the LORD, all servants of the LORD,

Who serve by night in the house of the LORD!

² Lift up your hands to the sanctuary,

And bless the LORD.

³ May the LORD bless you from Zion,

He who made heaven and earth.

Psalm 135 [\[Books\]](#)

Praise the LORD's Wonderful Works. Vanity of Idols.

1 Praise the LORD!

Praise the name of the LORD;

Praise *Him*, O servants of the LORD,

²You who stand in the house of the LORD,

In the courts of the house of our God!

³Praise the LORD, for the LORD is good;

Sing praises to His name, for it is lovely.

⁴For the LORD has chosen Jacob for Himself,

Israel for His own possession.

⁵For I know that the LORD is great,

And that our Lord is above all gods.

⁶Whatever the LORD pleases, He does,

In heaven and in earth, in the seas and in all deeps.

⁷He causes the vapors to ascend from the ends of the earth;

Who makes lightnings for the rain;

Who brings forth the wind from His treasuries.

⁸He smote the first-born of Egypt,

Both of man and beast.

⁹He sent signs and wonders into your midst, O Egypt,

Upon Pharaoh and all his servants.

¹⁰He smote many nations,

And slew mighty kings,

¹¹Sihon, king of the Amorites,

And Og, king of Bashan,

And all the kingdoms of Canaan;

¹²And He gave their land as a heritage,

A heritage to Israel His people.

¹³Thy name, O LORD, is everlasting,

Thy remembrance, O LORD, throughout all generations.

¹⁴For the LORD will judge His people,

And will have compassion on His servants.

¹⁵The idols of the nations are *but* silver and gold,

The work of man's hands.

¹⁶They have mouths, but they do not speak;

They have eyes, but they do not see;

¹⁷They have ears, but they do not hear;

Nor is there any breath at all in their mouths.

¹⁸Those who make them will be like them,

Yes, everyone who trusts in them.

¹⁹ O house of Israel, bless the LORD;

O house of Aaron, bless the LORD;

²⁰O house of Levi, bless the LORD;

You who revere the LORD, bless the LORD.

²¹Blessed be the LORD from Zion,

Who dwells in Jerusalem.

Praise the LORD!

Psalm 136 [\[Books\]](#)

Thanks for the LORD'S Goodness to Israel.

¹ Give thanks to the LORD, for He is good;

For His lovingkindness is everlasting.

² Give thanks to the God of gods,

For His lovingkindness is everlasting.

³ Give thanks to the Lord of lords,

For His lovingkindness is everlasting.

⁴ To Him who alone does great wonders,

For His lovingkindness is everlasting;

⁵ To Him who made the heavens with skill,

For His lovingkindness is everlasting;

⁶ To Him who spread out the earth above the waters,

For His lovingkindness is everlasting;

⁷ To Him who made *the* great lights,

For His lovingkindness is everlasting:

⁸ The sun to rule by day,

For His lovingkindness is everlasting,

⁹ The moon and stars to rule by night,

For His lovingkindness is everlasting.

¹⁰ To Him who smote the Egyptians in their first-born,

For His lovingkindness is everlasting,

¹¹ And brought Israel out from their midst,

For His lovingkindness is everlasting,

¹² With a strong hand and an outstretched arm,

For His lovingkindness is everlasting;

¹³ To Him who divided the Red Sea asunder,

For His lovingkindness is everlasting,

¹⁴ And made Israel pass through the midst of it,

For His lovingkindness is everlasting;

¹⁵ But He overthrew Pharaoh and his army in the Red Sea,

For His lovingkindness is everlasting.

¹⁶ To Him who led His people through the wilderness,

For His lovingkindness is everlasting;

¹⁷ To Him who smote great kings,

For His lovingkindness is everlasting,

¹⁸ And slew mighty kings,

For His lovingkindness is everlasting:

¹⁹Sihon, king of the Amorites,

For His lovingkindness is everlasting,

²⁰And Og, king of Bashan,

For His lovingkindness is everlasting,

²¹And gave their land as a heritage,

For His lovingkindness is everlasting,

²²Even a heritage to Israel His servant,

For His lovingkindness is everlasting.

²³ Who remembered us in our low estate,

For His lovingkindness is everlasting,

²⁴And has rescued us from our adversaries,

For His lovingkindness is everlasting;

²⁵Who gives food to all flesh,

For His lovingkindness is everlasting.

²⁶Give thanks to the God of heaven,

For His lovingkindness is everlasting.

Psalm 137 [\[Books\]](#)

An Experience of the Captivity.

1 By the rivers of Babylon,

There we sat down and wept,

When we remembered Zion.

²Upon the willows in the midst of it

We hung our harps.

³For there our captors demanded of us songs,

And our tormentors mirth, *saying*,

“Sing us one of the songs of Zion.”

4 How can we sing the LORD’s song

In a foreign land?

⁵If I forget you, O Jerusalem,

May my right hand forget *her skill*.

⁶May my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth,

If I do not remember you,

If I do not exalt Jerusalem

Above my chief joy.

7 Remember, O LORD, against the sons of Edom

The day of Jerusalem,
Who said, "Raze it, raze it,
To its very foundation."

⁸O daughter of Babylon, you devastated one,
How blessed will be the one who repays you
With the recompense with which you have repaid us.

⁹How blessed will be the one who seizes and dashes your little ones
Against the rock.

Psalm 138 [\[Books\]](#)

Thanksgiving for the LORD's Favor.

A Psalm of David.

¹ I Will give Thee thanks with all my heart;

I will sing praises to Thee before the gods.

²I will bow down toward Thy holy temple,

And give thanks to Thy name for Thy lovingkindness and Thy truth;

For Thou hast magnified Thy word according to all Thy name.

³On the day I called Thou didst answer me;

Thou didst make me bold with strength in my soul.

⁴ All the kings of the earth will give thanks to Thee, O LORD,

When they have heard the words of Thy mouth.

⁵And they will sing of the ways of the LORD.

For great is the glory of the LORD.

⁶For though the LORD is exalted,

Yet He regards the lowly;

But the haughty He knows from afar.

⁷ Though I walk in the midst of trouble, Thou wilt revive me;

Thou wilt stretch forth Thy hand against the wrath of my enemies,

And Thy right hand will save me.

⁸The LORD will accomplish what concerns me;

Thy lovingkindness, O LORD, is everlasting;

Do not forsake the works of Thy hands.

Psalm 139 [\[Books\]](#)

God's Omnipresence and Omniscience.

For the choir director. A Psalm of David.

1 O Lord, Thou hast searched me and known *me*.

2Thou dost know when I sit down and when I rise up;

Thou dost understand my thought from afar.

3Thou dost scrutinize my path and my lying down,

And art intimately acquainted with all my ways.

4Even before there is a word on my tongue,

Behold, O LORD, Thou dost know it all.

5Thou hast enclosed me behind and before,

And laid Thy hand upon me.

6*Such* knowledge is too wonderful for me;

It is *too* high, I cannot attain to it.

7 Where can I go from Thy Spirit?

Or where can I flee from Thy presence?

8If I ascend to heaven, Thou art there;

If I make my bed in Sheol, behold, Thou art there.

⁹If I take the wings of the dawn,

If I dwell in the remotest part of the sea,

¹⁰Even there Thy hand will lead me,

And Thy right hand will lay hold of me.

¹¹If I say, "Surely the darkness will overwhelm me,

And the light around me will be night,"

¹²Even the darkness is not dark to Thee,

And the night is as bright as the day.

Darkness and light are alike *to Thee*.

¹³ For Thou didst form my inward parts;

Thou didst weave me in my mother's womb.

¹⁴I will give thanks to Thee, for I am fearfully and wonderfully made;

Wonderful are Thy works,

And my soul knows it very well.

¹⁵My frame was not hidden from Thee,

When I was made in secret,

And skillfully wrought in the depths of the earth.

¹⁶Thine eyes have seen my unformed substance;

And in Thy book they were all written,

The days that were ordained *for me*,

When as yet there was not one of them.

17 How precious also are Thy thoughts to me, O God!

How vast is the sum of them!

¹⁸If I should count them, they would outnumber the sand.

When I awake, I am still with Thee.

19 O that Thou wouldst slay the wicked, O God;

Depart from me, therefore, men of bloodshed.

²⁰For they speak against Thee wickedly,

And Thine enemies take *Thy name* in vain.

²¹Do I not hate those who hate Thee, O LORD?

And do I not loathe those who rise up against Thee?

²²I hate them with the utmost hatred;

They have become my enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart;

Try me and know my anxious thoughts;

²⁴And see if there be any hurtful way in me,

And lead me in the everlasting way.

Psalm 140 [\[Books\]](#)

Prayer for Protection against the Wicked.

For the choir director. A Psalm of David.

¹ Rescue me, O LORD, from evil men;

Preserve me from violent men,

²Who devise evil things in *their* hearts;

They continually stir up wars.

³They sharpen their tongues as a serpent;

Poison of a viper is under their lips. Selah.

⁴ Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked;

Preserve me from violent men,

Who have purposed to trip up my feet.

⁵The proud have hidden a trap for me, and cords;

They have spread a net by the wayside;

They have set snares for me. Selah.

⁶ I said to the LORD, “Thou art my God;

Give ear, O LORD, to the voice of my supplications.

⁷“O GOD the Lord, the strength of my salvation,

Thou hast covered my head in the day of battle.

⁸“Do not grant, O LORD, the desires of the wicked;

Do not promote his *evil* device, *lest* they be exalted. Selah.

⁹ “As for the head of those who surround me,

May the mischief of their lips cover them.

¹⁰“May burning coals fall upon them;

May they be cast into the fire,

Into deep pits from which they cannot rise.

¹¹“May a slanderer not be established in the earth;

May evil hunt the violent man speedily.”

¹² I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted,

And justice for the poor.

¹³Surely the righteous will give thanks to Thy name;

The upright will dwell in Thy presence.

Psalm 141 [\[Books\]](#)

An Evening Prayer for Sanctification and Protection.

A Psalm of David.

¹ O Lord, I call upon Thee; hasten to me!

Give ear to my voice when I call to Thee!

² May my prayer be counted as incense before Thee;

The lifting up of my hands as the evening offering.

³ Set a guard, O LORD, over my mouth;

Keep watch over the door of my lips.

⁴ Do not incline my heart to any evil thing,

To practice deeds of wickedness

With men who do iniquity;

And do not let me eat of their delicacies.

⁵ Let the righteous smite me in kindness and reprove me;

It is oil upon the head;

Do not let my head refuse it,

For still my prayer is against their wicked deeds.

⁶ Their judges are thrown down by the sides of the rock,

And they hear my words, for they are pleasant.

⁷As when one plows and breaks open the earth,

Our bones have been scattered at the mouth of Sheol.

⁸For my eyes are toward Thee, O GOD, the Lord;

In Thee I take refuge; do not leave me defenseless.

⁹Keep me from the jaws of the trap which they have set for me,

And from the snares of those who do iniquity.

¹⁰Let the wicked fall into their own nets,

While I pass by safely.

Psalm 142 [\[Books\]](#)

Prayer for Help in Trouble.

Maskil of David, when he was in the cave. A Prayer.

¹ I Cry aloud with my voice to the LORD;

I make supplication with my voice to the LORD.

²I pour out my complaint before Him;

I declare my trouble before Him.

³When my spirit was overwhelmed within me,

Thou didst know my path.

In the way where I walk

They have hidden a trap for me.

⁴Look to the right and see;

For there is no one who regards me;

There is no escape for me;

No one cares for my soul.

⁵ I cried out to Thee, O LORD;

I said, "Thou art my refuge,

My portion in the land of the living.

⁶“Give heed to my cry,
For I am brought very low;
Deliver me from my persecutors,
For they are too strong for me.

⁷“Bring my soul out of prison,
So that I may give thanks to Thy name;
The righteous will surround me,
For Thou wilt deal bountifully with me.”

Psalm 143 [\[Books\]](#)

Prayer for Deliverance and Guidance.

A Psalm of David.

1 Hear my prayer, O LORD,

Give ear to my supplications!

Answer me in Thy faithfulness, in Thy righteousness!

²And do not enter into judgment with Thy servant,

For in Thy sight no man living is righteous.

³For the enemy has persecuted my soul;

He has crushed my life to the ground;

He has made me dwell in dark places, like those who have long been
dead.

⁴Therefore my spirit is overwhelmed within me;

My heart is appalled within me.

⁵ I remember the days of old;

I meditate on all Thy doings;

I muse on the work of Thy hands.

⁶I stretch out my hands to Thee;

My soul *longs* for Thee, as a parched land. Selah.

7 Answer me quickly, O LORD, my spirit fails;
Do not hide Thy face from me,
Lest I become like those who go down to the pit.

⁸Let me hear Thy lovingkindness in the morning;
For I trust in Thee;
Teach me the way in which I should walk;
For to Thee I lift up my soul.

⁹Deliver me, O LORD, from my enemies;
I take refuge in Thee.

¹⁰ Teach me to do Thy will,
For Thou art my God;
Let Thy good Spirit lead me on level ground.

¹¹For the sake of Thy name, O LORD, revive me.
In Thy righteousness bring my soul out of trouble.

¹²And in Thy lovingkindness cut off my enemies,
And destroy all those who afflict my soul;
For I am Thy servant.

Psalm 144 [\[Books\]](#)

Prayer for Rescue and Prosperity.

A Psalm of David.

¹ Blessed be the LORD, my rock,

Who trains my hands for war,

And my fingers for battle;

² My lovingkindness and my fortress,

My stronghold and my deliverer;

My shield and He in whom I take refuge;

Who subdues my people under me.

³ O LORD, what is man, that Thou dost take knowledge of him?

Or the son of man, that Thou dost think of him?

⁴ Man is like a mere breath;

His days are like a passing shadow.

⁵ Bow Thy heavens, O LORD, and come down;

Touch the mountains, that they may smoke.

⁶ Flash forth lightning and scatter them;

Send out Thine arrows and confuse them.

⁷Stretch forth Thy hand from on high;

Rescue me and deliver me out of great waters,

Out of the hand of aliens

⁸Whose mouths speak deceit,

And whose right hand is a right hand of falsehood.

⁹ I will sing a new song to Thee, O God;

Upon a harp of ten strings I will sing praises to Thee,

¹⁰Who dost give salvation to kings;

Who dost rescue David His servant from the evil sword.

¹¹Rescue me, and deliver me out of the hand of aliens,

Whose mouth speaks deceit,

And whose right hand is a right hand of falsehood.

¹² Let our sons in their youth be as grown-up plants,

And our daughters as corner pillars fashioned as for a palace;

¹³*Let* our garners be full, furnishing every kind of produce,

And our flocks bring forth thousands and ten thousands in our fields;

¹⁴*Let* our cattle bear,

Without mishap and without loss,

Let there be no outcry in our streets!

¹⁵How blessed are the people who are so situated;

How blessed are the people whose God is the LORD!

Psalm 145 [\[Books\]](#)

The LORD Extolled for His Goodness.

A Psalm of Praise, of David.

¹ I Will extol Thee, my God, O King;

And I will bless Thy name forever and ever.

² Every day I will bless Thee,

And I will praise Thy name forever and ever.

³ Great is the LORD, and highly to be praised;

And His greatness is unsearchable.

⁴ One generation shall praise Thy works to another,

And shall declare Thy mighty acts.

⁵ On the glorious splendor of Thy majesty,

And on Thy wonderful works, I will meditate.

⁶ And men shall speak of the power of Thine awesome acts;

And I will tell of Thy greatness.

⁷ They shall eagerly utter the memory of Thine abundant goodness,

And shall shout joyfully of Thy righteousness.

⁸ The LORD is gracious and merciful;

Slow to anger and great in lovingkindness.

⁹The LORD is good to all,

And His mercies are over all His works.

¹⁰All Thy works shall give thanks to Thee, O LORD,

And Thy godly ones shall bless Thee.

¹¹They shall speak of the glory of Thy kingdom,

And talk of Thy power;

¹²To make known to the sons of men Thy mighty acts,

And the glory of the majesty of Thy kingdom.

¹³Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom,

And Thy dominion *endures* throughout all generations.

¹⁴ The LORD sustains all who fall,

And raises up all who are bowed down.

¹⁵The eyes of all look to Thee,

And Thou dost give them their food in due time.

¹⁶Thou dost open Thy hand,

And dost satisfy the desire of every living thing.

¹⁷ The LORD is righteous in all His ways,

And kind in all His deeds.

¹⁸The LORD is near to all who call upon Him,

To all who call upon Him in truth.

¹⁹He will fulfill the desire of those who fear Him;

He will also hear their cry and will save them.

²⁰The LORD keeps all who love Him;

But all the wicked, He will destroy.

²¹My mouth will speak the praise of the LORD;

And all flesh will bless His holy name forever and ever.

Psalm 146 [\[Books\]](#)

The LORD an Abundant Helper.

1 Praise the LORD!

Praise the LORD, O my soul!

²I will praise the LORD while I live;

I will sing praises to my God while I have my being.

³Do not trust in princes,

In mortal man, in whom there is no salvation.

⁴His spirit departs, he returns to the earth;

In that very day his thoughts perish.

⁵How blessed is he whose help is the God of Jacob,

Whose hope is in the LORD his God;

⁶Who made heaven and earth,

The sea and all that is in them;

Who keeps faith forever;

⁷Who executes justice for the oppressed;

Who gives food to the hungry.

The LORD sets the prisoners free.

⁸ The LORD opens *the eyes of* the blind;

The LORD raises up those who are bowed down;

The LORD loves the righteous;

⁹The LORD protects the strangers;

He supports the fatherless and the widow;

But He thwarts the way of the wicked.

¹⁰The LORD will reign forever,

Thy God, O Zion, to all generations.

Praise the LORD!

Psalm 147 [\[Books\]](#)

Praise for Jerusalem's Restoration and Prosperity.

1 Praise the LORD!

For it is good to sing praises to our God;

For it is pleasant *and* praise is becoming.

²The LORD builds up Jerusalem;

He gathers the outcasts of Israel.

³He heals the brokenhearted,

And binds up their wounds.

⁴He counts the number of the stars;

He gives names to all of them.

⁵Great is our Lord, and abundant in strength;

His understanding is infinite.

⁶The LORD supports the afflicted;

He brings down the wicked to the ground.

7 Sing to the LORD with thanksgiving;

Sing praises to our God on the lyre,

⁸Who covers the heavens with clouds,

Who provides rain for the earth,

Who makes grass to grow on the mountains.

⁹He gives to the beast its food,

And to the young ravens which cry.

¹⁰He does not delight in the strength of the horse;

He does not take pleasure in the legs of a man.

¹¹The LORD favors those who fear Him,

Those who wait for His lovingkindness.

¹² Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem!

Praise your God, O Zion!

¹³For He has strengthened the bars of your gates;

He has blessed your sons within you.

¹⁴He makes peace in your borders;

He satisfies you with the finest of the wheat.

¹⁵He sends forth His command to the earth;

His word runs very swiftly.

¹⁶He gives snow like wool;

He scatters the frost like ashes.

¹⁷He casts forth His ice as fragments;

Who can stand before His cold?

¹⁸He sends forth His word and melts them;

He causes His wind to blow and the waters to flow.

¹⁹He declares His words to Jacob,

His statutes and His ordinances to Israel.

²⁰He has not dealt thus with any nation;

And as for His ordinances, they have not known them.

Praise the LORD!

Psalm 148 [\[Books\]](#)

The Whole Creation Invoked to Praise the LORD.

1 Praise the LORD!

Praise the LORD from the heavens;

Praise Him in the heights!

²Praise Him, all His angels;

Praise Him, all His hosts!

³Praise Him, sun and moon;

Praise Him, all stars of light!

⁴Praise Him, highest heavens,

And the waters that are above the heavens!

⁵Let them praise the name of the LORD,

For He commanded and they were created.

⁶He has also established them forever and ever;

He has made a decree which will not pass away.

⁷ Praise the LORD from the earth,

Sea monsters and all deeps;

⁸Fire and hail, snow and clouds;

Stormy wind, fulfilling His word;

⁹Mountains and all hills;

Fruit trees and all cedars;

¹⁰Beasts and all cattle;

Creeping things and winged fowl;

¹¹Kings of the earth and all peoples;

Princes and all judges of the earth;

¹²Both young men and virgins;

Old men and children.

¹³ Let them praise the name of the LORD,

For His name alone is exalted;

His glory is above earth and heaven.

¹⁴And He has lifted up a horn for His people,

Praise for all His godly ones;

Even for the sons of Israel, a people near to Him.

Praise the LORD!

Psalm 149 [\[Books\]](#)

Israel Invoked to Praise the LORD.

1 Praise the LORD!

Sing to the LORD a new song,

And His praise in the congregation of the godly ones.

²Let Israel be glad in his Maker;

Let the sons of Zion rejoice in their King.

³Let them praise His name with dancing;

Let them sing praises to Him with timbrel and lyre.

⁴For the LORD takes pleasure in His people;

He will beautify the afflicted ones with salvation.

⁵Let the godly ones exult in glory;

Let them sing for joy on their beds.

⁶Let the high praises of God *be* in their mouth,

And a two-edged sword in their hand,

⁷To execute vengeance on the nations,

And punishment on the peoples;

⁸To bind their kings with chains,

And their nobles with fetters of iron;

⁹To execute on them the judgment written;

This is an honor for all His godly ones.

Praise the LORD!

Psalm 150 [\[Books\]](#)

A Psalm of Praise.

1 Praise the LORD!

Praise God in His sanctuary;

Praise Him in His mighty expanse.

²Praise Him for His mighty deeds;

Praise Him according to His excellent greatness.

3 Praise Him with trumpet sound;

Praise Him with harp and lyre.

⁴Praise Him with timbrel and dancing;

Praise Him with stringed instruments and pipe.

⁵Praise Him with loud cymbals;

Praise Him with resounding cymbals.

⁶Let everything that has breath praise the LORD.

Praise the LORD!

PROVERBS 1 [\[Books\]](#)

The Usefulness of Proverbs

1 The proverbs of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel:

²To know wisdom and instruction,

To discern the sayings of understanding,

³To receive instruction in wise behavior,

Righteousness, justice and equity;

⁴To give prudence to the naive,

To the youth knowledge and discretion,

⁵A wise man will hear and increase in learning,

And a man of understanding will acquire wise counsel,

⁶To understand a proverb and a figure,

The words of the wise and their riddles.

7 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge;

Fools despise wisdom and instruction.

The Enticement of Sinners

8 Hear, my son, your father's instruction,

And do not forsake your mother's teaching;

⁹Indeed, they are a graceful wreath to your head,

And ornaments about your neck.

¹⁰My son, if sinners entice you,

Do not consent.

¹¹If they say, “Come with us,

Let us lie in wait for blood,

Let us ambush the innocent without cause;

¹²Let us swallow them alive like Sheol,

Even whole, as those who go down to the pit;

¹³We shall find all *kinds* of precious wealth,

We shall fill our houses with spoil;

¹⁴Throw in your lot with us,

We shall all have one purse,”

¹⁵My son, do not walk in the way with them.

Keep your feet from their path,

¹⁶For their feet run to evil,

And they hasten to shed blood.

¹⁷Indeed, it is useless to spread the net

In the eyes of any bird;

¹⁸But they lie in wait for their own blood;

They ambush their own lives.

¹⁹So are the ways of everyone who gains by violence;

It takes away the life of its possessors.

Wisdom Warns

²⁰ Wisdom shouts in the street,

She lifts her voice in the square;

²¹At the head of the noisy *streets* she cries out;

At the entrance of the gates in the city, she utters her sayings:

²²“How long, O naive ones, will you love simplicity?

And scoffers delight themselves in scoffing,

And fools hate knowledge?

²³“Turn to my reproof,

Behold, I will pour out my spirit on you;

I will make my words known to you.

²⁴“Because I called, and you refused;

I stretched out my hand, and no one paid attention;

²⁵And you neglected all my counsel,

And did not want my reproof;

²⁶I will even laugh at your calamity;

I will mock when your dread comes,

²⁷When your dread comes like a storm,

And your calamity comes on like a whirlwind,

When distress *and* anguish come on you.

²⁸“Then they will call on me, but I will not answer;

They will seek me diligently, but they shall not find me,

²⁹Because they hated knowledge,

And did not choose the fear of the LORD.

³⁰“They would not accept my counsel,

They spurned all my reproof.

³¹“So they shall eat of the fruit of their own way,

And be satiated with their own devices.

³²“For the waywardness of the naive shall kill them,

And the complacency of fools shall destroy them.

³³“But he who listens to me shall live securely,

And shall be at ease from the dread of evil.”

PROVERBS 2 [\[Books\]](#)

The Pursuit of Wisdom Brings Security

1 My son, if you will receive my sayings,

And treasure my commandments within you,

²Make your ear attentive to wisdom,

Incline your heart to understanding;

³For if you cry for discernment,

Lift your voice for understanding;

⁴If you seek her as silver,

And search for her as for hidden treasures;

⁵Then you will discern the fear of the LORD,

And discover the knowledge of God.

⁶For the LORD gives wisdom;

From His mouth *come* knowledge and understanding.

⁷He stores up sound wisdom for the upright;

He is a shield to those who walk in integrity,

⁸Guarding the paths of justice,

And He preserves the way of His godly ones.

⁹Then you will discern righteousness and justice

And equity *and* every good course.

¹⁰For wisdom will enter your heart,

And knowledge will be pleasant to your soul;

¹¹Discretion will guard you,

Understanding will watch over you,

¹²To deliver you from the way of evil,

From the man who speaks perverse things;

¹³From those who leave the paths of uprightness,

To walk in the ways of darkness;

¹⁴Who delight in doing evil,

And rejoice in the perversity of evil;

¹⁵Whose paths are crooked,

And who are devious in their ways;

¹⁶To deliver you from the strange woman,

From the adulteress who flatters with her words;

¹⁷That leaves the companion of her youth,

And forgets the covenant of her God;

¹⁸For her house sinks down to death,

And her tracks *lead* to the dead;

¹⁹None who go to her return again,

Nor do they reach the paths of life.

²⁰So you will walk in the way of good men,

And keep to the paths of the righteous.

²¹For the upright will live in the land,

And the blameless will remain in it;

²²But the wicked will be cut off from the land,

And the treacherous will be uprooted from it.

PROVERBS 3 [\[Books\]](#)

The Rewards of Wisdom

1 My son, do not forget my teaching,

But let your heart keep my commandments;

²For length of days and years of life,

And peace they will add to you.

³Do not let kindness and truth leave you;

Bind them around your neck,

Write them on the tablet of your heart.

⁴So you will find favor and good repute

In the sight of God and man.

⁵Trust in the LORD with all your heart,

And do not lean on your own understanding.

⁶In all your ways acknowledge Him,

And He will make your paths straight.

⁷Do not be wise in your own eyes;

Fear the LORD and turn away from evil.

⁸It will be healing to your body,

And refreshment to your bones.

⁹Honor the LORD from your wealth,

And from the first of all your produce;

¹⁰So your barns will be filled with plenty,

And your vats will overflow with new wine.

¹¹My son, do not reject the discipline of the LORD,

Or loathe His reproof,

¹²For whom the LORD loves He reproves,

Even as a father, the son in whom he delights.

¹³ How blessed is the man who finds wisdom,

And the man who gains understanding.

¹⁴For its profit is better than the profit of silver,

And its gain than fine gold.

¹⁵She is more precious than jewels;

And nothing you desire compares with her.

¹⁶Long life is in her right hand;

In her left hand are riches and honor.

¹⁷Her ways are pleasant ways,

And all her paths are peace.

¹⁸She is a tree of life to those who take hold of her,

And happy are all who hold her fast.

¹⁹The LORD by wisdom founded the earth;

By understanding He established the heavens.

²⁰By His knowledge the deeps were broken up,

And the skies drip with dew.

²¹My son, let them not depart from your sight;

Keep sound wisdom and discretion,

²²So they will be life to your soul,

And adornment to your neck.

²³Then you will walk in your way securely,

And your foot will not stumble.

²⁴When you lie down, you will not be afraid;

When you lie down, your sleep will be sweet.

²⁵Do not be afraid of sudden fear,

Nor of the onslaught of the wicked when it comes;

²⁶For the LORD will be your confidence,

And will keep your foot from being caught.

²⁷ Do not withhold good from those to whom it is due,

When it is in your power to do *it*.

²⁸Do not say to your neighbor, “Go, and come back,
And tomorrow I will give *it*,”

When you have it with you.

²⁹Do not devise harm against your neighbor,
While he lives in security beside you.

³⁰Do not contend with a man without cause,
If he has done you no harm.

³¹Do not envy a man of violence,
And do not choose any of his ways.

³²For the crooked *man* is an abomination to the LORD;
But He is intimate with the upright.

³³The curse of the LORD is on the house of the wicked,
But He blesses the dwelling of the righteous.

³⁴Though He scoffs at the scoffers,
Yet He gives grace to the afflicted.

³⁵The wise will inherit honor,
But fools display dishonor.

PROVERBS 4 [\[Books\]](#)

A Father's Instruction

¹ Hear, *O* sons, the instruction of a father,

And give attention that you may gain understanding,

²For I give you sound teaching;

Do not abandon my instruction.

³When I was a son to my father,

Tender and the only son in the sight of my mother,

⁴Then he taught me and said to me,

“Let your heart hold fast my words;

Keep my commandments and live;

⁵Acquire wisdom! Acquire understanding!

Do not forget, nor turn away from the words of my mouth.

⁶“Do not forsake her, and she will guard you;

Love her, and she will watch over you.

⁷“The beginning of wisdom *is*: Acquire wisdom;

And with all your acquiring, get understanding.

⁸“Prize her, and she will exalt you;

She will honor you if you embrace her.

⁹“She will place on your head a garland of grace;
She will present you with a crown of beauty.”

¹⁰ Hear, my son, and accept my sayings,
And the years of your life will be many.

¹¹ I have directed you in the way of wisdom;
I have led you in upright paths.

¹² When you walk, your steps will not be impeded;
And if you run, you will not stumble.

¹³ Take hold of instruction; do not let go.
Guard her, for she is your life.

¹⁴ Do not enter the path of the wicked,
And do not proceed in the way of evil men.

¹⁵ Avoid it, do not pass by it;
Turn away from it and pass on.

¹⁶ For they cannot sleep unless they do evil;
And they are robbed of sleep unless they make *someone* stumble.

¹⁷ For they eat the bread of wickedness,
And drink the wine of violence.

¹⁸ But the path of the righteous is like the light of dawn,

That shines brighter and brighter until the full day.

¹⁹The way of the wicked is like darkness;

They do not know over what they stumble.

20 My son, give attention to my words;

Incline your ear to my sayings.

²¹Do not let them depart from your sight;

Keep them in the midst of your heart.

²²For they are life to those who find them,

And health to all their whole body.

²³Watch over your heart with all diligence,

For from it *flow* the springs of life.

²⁴Put away from you a deceitful mouth,

And put devious lips far from you.

²⁵Let your eyes look directly ahead,

And let your gaze be fixed straight in front of you.

²⁶Watch the path of your feet,

And all your ways will be established.

²⁷Do not turn to the right nor to the left;

Turn your foot from evil.

PROVERBS 5 [\[Books\]](#)

Pitfalls of Immorality

1 My son, give attention to my wisdom,

Incline your ear to my understanding;

²That you may observe discretion,

And your lips may reserve knowledge.

³For the lips of an adulteress drip honey,

And smoother than oil is her speech;

⁴But in the end she is bitter as wormwood,

Sharp as a two-edged sword.

⁵Her feet go down to death,

Her steps lay hold of Sheol.

⁶She does not ponder the path of life;

Her ways are unstable, she does not know *it*.

⁷ Now then, *my* sons, listen to me,

And do not depart from the words of my mouth.

⁸Keep your way far from her,

And do not go near the door of her house,

⁹Lest you give your vigor to others,

And your years to the cruel one;

¹⁰Lest strangers be filled with your strength,

And your hard-earned goods go to the house of an alien;

¹¹And you groan at your latter end,

When your flesh and your body are consumed;

¹²And you say, “How I have hated instruction!

And my heart spurned reproof!

¹³“And I have not listened to the voice of my teachers,

Nor inclined my ear to my instructors!

¹⁴“I was almost in utter ruin

In the midst of the assembly and congregation.”

¹⁵ Drink water from your own cistern,

And fresh water from your own well.

¹⁶Should your springs be dispersed abroad,

Streams of water in the streets?

¹⁷Let them be yours alone,

And not for strangers with you.

¹⁸Let your fountain be blessed,

And rejoice in the wife of your youth.

¹⁹As a loving hind and a graceful doe,

Let her breasts satisfy you at all times;

Be exhilarated always with her love.

²⁰For why should you, my son, be exhilarated with an adulteress,

And embrace the bosom of a foreigner?

²¹For the ways of a man are before the eyes of the LORD,

And He watches all his paths.

²²His own iniquities will capture the wicked,

And he will be held with the cords of his sin.

²³He will die for lack of instruction,

And in the greatness of his folly he will go astray.

PROVERBS 6 [\[Books\]](#)

Parental Counsel

¹ My son, if you have become surety for your neighbor,

Have given a pledge for a stranger,

²*If* you have been snared with the words of your mouth,

Have been caught with the words of your mouth,

³Do this then, my son, and deliver yourself;

Since you have come into the hand of your neighbor,

Go, humble yourself, and importune your neighbor.

⁴Do not give sleep to your eyes,

Nor slumber to your eyelids;

⁵Deliver yourself like a gazelle from *the hunter's* hand,

And like a bird from the hand of the fowler.

⁶ Go to the ant, O sluggard,

Observe her ways and be wise,

⁷Which, having no chief,

Officer or ruler,

⁸Prepares her food in the summer,

And gathers her provision in the harvest.

⁹How long will you lie down, O sluggard?

When will you arise from your sleep?

¹⁰“A little sleep, a little slumber,

A little folding of the hands to rest”—

¹¹And your poverty will come in like a vagabond,

And your need like an armed man.

¹² A worthless person, a wicked man,

Is the one who walks with a false mouth,

¹³Who winks with his eyes, who signals with his feet,

Who points with his fingers;

¹⁴Who *with* perversity in his heart devises evil continually,

Who spreads strife.

¹⁵Therefore his calamity will come suddenly;

Instantly he will be broken, and there will be no healing.

¹⁶ There are six things which the LORD hates,

Yes, seven which are an abomination to Him:

¹⁷Haughty eyes, a lying tongue,

And hands that shed innocent blood,

¹⁸A heart that devises wicked plans,

Feet that run rapidly to evil,

¹⁹A false witness *who* utters lies,

And one who spreads strife among brothers.

²⁰ My son, observe the commandment of your father,

And do not forsake the teaching of your mother;

²¹ Bind them continually on your heart;

Tie them around your neck.

²² When you walk about, they will guide you;

When you sleep, they will watch over you;

And when you awake, they will talk to you.

²³ For the commandment is a lamp, and the teaching is light;

And reproofs for discipline are the way of life,

²⁴ To keep you from the evil woman,

From the smooth tongue of the adulteress.

²⁵ Do not desire her beauty in your heart,

Nor let her catch you with her eyelids.

²⁶ For on account of a harlot *one is reduced* to a loaf of bread,

And an adulteress hunts for the precious life.

²⁷ Can a man take fire in his bosom,

And his clothes not be burned?

²⁸Or can a man walk on hot coals,

And his feet not be scorched?

²⁹So is the one who goes in to his neighbor's wife;

Whoever touches her will not go unpunished.

³⁰Men do not despise a thief if he steals

To satisfy himself when he is hungry;

³¹But when he is found, he must repay sevenfold;

He must give all the substance of his house.

³²The one who commits adultery with a woman is lacking sense;

He who would destroy himself does it.

³³Wounds and disgrace he will find,

And his reproach will not be blotted out.

³⁴For jealousy enrages a man,

And he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

³⁵He will not accept any ransom,

Nor will he be content though you give many gifts.

PROVERBS 7 [\[Books\]](#)

The Wiles of the Harlot

1 My son, keep my words,

And treasure my commandments within you.

2Keep my commandments and live,

And my teaching as the apple of your eye.

3Bind them on your fingers;

Write them on the tablet of your heart.

4Say to wisdom, "You are my sister,"

And call understanding *your* intimate friend;

5That they may keep you from an adulteress,

From the foreigner who flatters with her words.

6 For at the window of my house

I looked out through my lattice,

7And I saw among the naive,

I discerned among the youths,

A young man lacking sense,

8Passing through the street near her corner;

And he takes the way to her house,

9In the twilight, in the evening,

In the middle of the night and *in* the darkness.

¹⁰And behold, a woman *comes* to meet him,

Dressed as a harlot and cunning of heart.

¹¹She is boisterous and rebellious;

Her feet do not remain at home;

¹²*She is* now in the streets, now in the squares,

And lurks by every corner.

¹³So she seizes him and kisses him,

And with a brazen face she says to him:

¹⁴“I was due to offer peace offerings;

Today I have paid my vows.

¹⁵“Therefore I have come out to meet you,

To seek your presence earnestly, and I have found you.

¹⁶“I have spread my couch with coverings,

With colored linens of Egypt.

¹⁷“I have sprinkled my bed

With myrrh, aloes and cinnamon.

¹⁸“Come, let us drink our fill of love until morning;

Let us delight ourselves with caresses.

¹⁹“For the man is not at home,

He has gone on a long journey;

²⁰He has taken a bag of money with him,

At full moon he will come home.”

²¹With her many persuasions she entices him;

With her flattering lips she seduces him.

²²Suddenly he follows her,

As an ox goes to the slaughter,

Or as *one in* fetters to the discipline of a fool,

²³Until an arrow pierces through his liver;

As a bird hastens to the snare,

So he does not know that it *will cost him* his life.

²⁴ Now therefore, *my* sons, listen to me,

And pay attention to the words of my mouth.

²⁵Do not let your heart turn aside to her ways,

Do not stray into her paths.

²⁶For many are the victims she has cast down,

And numerous are all her slain.

²⁷Her house is the way to Sheol,

Descending to the chambers of death.

PROVERBS 8 [\[Books\]](#)

The Commendation of Wisdom

¹ Does not wisdom call,

And understanding lift up her voice?

² On top of the heights beside the way,

Where the paths meet, she takes her stand;

³ Beside the gates, at the opening to the city,

At the entrance of the doors, she cries out:

⁴ “To you, O men, I call,

And my voice is to the sons of men.

⁵ “O naive ones, discern prudence;

And, O fools, discern wisdom.

⁶ “Listen, for I shall speak noble things;

And the opening of my lips *will produce* right things.

⁷ “For my mouth will utter truth;

And wickedness is an abomination to my lips.

⁸ “All the utterances of my mouth are in righteousness;

There is nothing crooked or perverted in them.

⁹ “They are all straightforward to him who understands,

And right to those who find knowledge.

¹⁰“Take my instruction, and not silver,

And knowledge rather than choicest gold.

¹¹“For wisdom is better than jewels;

And all desirable things can not compare with her.

¹² “I, wisdom, dwell with prudence,

And I find knowledge *and* discretion.

¹³“The fear of the LORD is to hate evil;

Pride and arrogance and the evil way,

And the perverted mouth, I hate.

¹⁴“Counsel is mine and sound wisdom;

I am understanding, power is mine.

¹⁵“By me kings reign,

And rulers decree justice.

¹⁶“By me princes rule, and nobles,

All who judge rightly.

¹⁷“I love those who love me;

And those who diligently seek me will find me.

¹⁸“Riches and honor are with me,

Enduring wealth and righteousness.

¹⁹“My fruit is better than gold, even pure gold,

And my yield than choicest silver.

²⁰“I walk in the way of righteousness,

In the midst of the paths of justice,

²¹To endow those who love me with wealth,

That I may fill their treasuries.

²² “The LORD possessed me at the beginning of His way,

Before His works of old.

²³“From everlasting I was established,

From the beginning, from the earliest times of the earth.

²⁴“When there were no depths I was brought forth,

When there were no springs abounding with water.

²⁵“Before the mountains were settled,

Before the hills I was brought forth;

²⁶While He had not yet made the earth and the fields,

Nor the first dust of the world.

²⁷“When He established the heavens, I was there,

When He inscribed a circle on the face of the deep,

28 When He made firm the skies above,
When the springs of the deep became fixed,
29 When He set for the sea its boundary,
So that the water should not transgress His command,
When He marked out the foundations of the earth;
30 Then I was beside Him, *as* a master workman;
And I was daily *His* delight,
Rejoicing always before Him,
31 Rejoicing in the world, His earth,
And *having* my delight in the sons of men.
32 “Now therefore, *O* sons, listen to me,
For blessed are they who keep my ways.
33 “Heed instruction and be wise,
And do not neglect *it*.
34 “Blessed is the man who listens to me,
Watching daily at my gates,
Waiting at my doorposts.
35 “For he who finds me finds life,
And obtains favor from the LORD.

³⁶“But he who sins against me injures himself;

All those who hate me love death.”

PROVERBS 9 [\[Books\]](#)

Wisdom's Invitation

1 Wisdom has built her house,

She has hewn out her seven pillars;

²She has prepared her food, she has mixed her wine;

She has also set her table;

³She has sent out her maidens, she calls

From the tops of the heights of the city:

⁴“Whoever is naive, let him turn in here!”

To him who lacks understanding she says,

⁵“Come, eat of my food,

And drink of the wine I have mixed.

⁶“Forsake *your* folly and live,

And proceed in the way of understanding.”

7 He who corrects a scoffer gets dishonor for himself,

And he who reproves a wicked man *gets* insults for himself.

⁸Do not reprove a scoffer, lest he hate you,

Reprove a wise man, and he will love you.

⁹Give *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be still wiser,

Teach a righteous man, and he will increase *his* learning.

¹⁰The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom,

And the knowledge of the Holy One is understanding.

¹¹For by me your days will be multiplied,

And years of life will be added to you.

¹²If you are wise, you are wise for yourself,

And if you scoff, you alone will bear it.

¹³ The woman of folly is boisterous,

She is naive, and knows nothing.

¹⁴And she sits at the doorway of her house,

On a seat by the high places of the city,

¹⁵Calling to those who pass by,

Who are making their paths straight:

¹⁶“Whoever is naive, let him turn in here,”

And to him who lacks understanding she says,

¹⁷“Stolen water is sweet;

And bread *eaten* in secret is pleasant.”

¹⁸But he does not know that the dead are there,

That her guests are in the depths of Sheol.

PROVERBS 10 [\[Books\]](#)

Contrast of the Righteous and the Wicked

1 The proverbs of Solomon.

A wise son makes a father glad,

But a foolish son is a grief to his mother.

²Ill-gotten gains do not profit,

But righteousness delivers from death.

³The LORD will not allow the righteous to hunger,

But He will thrust *aside* the craving of the wicked.

⁴Poor is he who works with a negligent hand,

But the hand of the diligent makes rich.

⁵He who gathers in summer is a son who acts wisely,

But he who sleeps in harvest is a son who acts shamefully.

⁶Blessings are on the head of the righteous,

But the mouth of the wicked conceals violence.

⁷The memory of the righteous is blessed,

But the name of the wicked will rot.

⁸The wise of heart will receive commands,

But a babbling fool will be thrown down.

⁹He who walks in integrity walks securely,
But he who perverts his ways will be found out.

¹⁰He who winks the eye causes trouble,
And a babbling fool will be thrown down.

¹¹The mouth of the righteous is a fountain of life,
But the mouth of the wicked conceals violence.

¹²Hatred stirs up strife,
But love covers all transgressions.

¹³On the lips of the discerning, wisdom is found,
But a rod is for the back of him who lacks understanding.

¹⁴Wise men store up knowledge,
But with the mouth of the foolish, ruin is at hand.

¹⁵The rich man's wealth is his fortress,
The ruin of the poor is their poverty.

¹⁶The wages of the righteous is life,
The income of the wicked, punishment.

¹⁷He is *on* the path of life who heeds instruction,
But he who forsakes reproof goes astray.

¹⁸He who conceals hatred *has* lying lips,

And he who spreads slander is a fool.

¹⁹When there are many words, transgression is unavoidable,

But he who restrains his lips is wise.

²⁰The tongue of the righteous is *as* choice silver,

The heart of the wicked is *worth* little.

²¹The lips of the righteous feed many,

But fools die for lack of understanding.

²²It is the blessing of the LORD that makes rich,

And He adds no sorrow to it.

²³Doing wickedness is like sport to a fool;

And *so is* wisdom to a man of understanding.

²⁴What the wicked fears will come upon him,

And the desire of the righteous will be granted.

²⁵When the whirlwind passes, the wicked is no more,

But the righteous *has* an everlasting foundation.

²⁶Like vinegar to the teeth and smoke to the eyes,

So is the lazy one to those who send him.

²⁷The fear of the LORD prolongs life,

But the years of the wicked will be shortened.

²⁸The hope of the righteous is gladness,

But the expectation of the wicked perishes.

²⁹The way of the LORD is a stronghold to the upright,

But ruin to the workers of iniquity.

³⁰The righteous will never be shaken,

But the wicked will not dwell in the land.

³¹The mouth of the righteous flows with wisdom,

But the perverted tongue will be cut out.

³²The lips of the righteous bring forth what is acceptable,

But the mouth of the wicked, what is perverted.

PROVERBS 11 [\[Books\]](#)

Contrast the Upright and the Wicked

1 A False balance is an abomination to the LORD,

But a just weight is His delight.

²When pride comes, then comes dishonor,

But with the humble is wisdom.

³The integrity of the upright will guide them,

But the falseness of the treacherous will destroy them.

⁴Riches do not profit in the day of wrath,

But righteousness delivers from death.

⁵The righteousness of the blameless will smooth his way,

But the wicked will fall by his own wickedness.

⁶The righteousness of the upright will deliver them,

But the treacherous will be caught by *their own* greed.

⁷When a wicked man dies, *his* expectation will perish,

And the hope of strong men perishes.

⁸The righteous is delivered from trouble,

But the wicked takes his place.

⁹With *his* mouth the godless man destroys his neighbor,

But through knowledge the righteous will be delivered.

¹⁰When it goes well with the righteous, the city rejoices,

And when the wicked perish, there is glad shouting.

¹¹By the blessing of the upright a city is exalted,

But by the mouth of the wicked it is torn down.

¹²He who despises his neighbor lacks sense,

But a man of understanding keeps silent.

¹³He who goes about as a talebearer reveals secrets,

But he who is trustworthy conceals a matter.

¹⁴Where there is no guidance, the people fall,

But in abundance of counselors there is victory.

¹⁵He who is surety for a stranger will surely suffer for it,

But he who hates going surety is safe.

¹⁶A gracious woman attains honor,

And violent men attain riches.

¹⁷The merciful man does himself good,

But the cruel man does himself harm.

¹⁸The wicked earns deceptive wages,

But he who sows righteousness *gets* a true reward.

¹⁹He who is steadfast in righteousness *will attain* to life,
And he who pursues evil *will bring about* his own death.

²⁰The perverse in heart are an abomination to the LORD,
But the blameless in *their* walk are His delight.

²¹Assuredly, the evil man will not go unpunished,
But the descendants of the righteous will be delivered.

²²As a ring of gold in a swine's snout,
So is a beautiful woman who lacks discretion.

²³The desire of the righteous is only good,
But the expectation of the wicked is wrath.

²⁴There is one who scatters, yet increases all the more,
And there is one who withholds what is justly due, but *it results* only in
want.

²⁵The generous man will be prosperous,
And he who waters will himself be watered.

²⁶He who withholds grain, the people will curse him,
But blessing will be on the head of him who sells *it*.

²⁷He who diligently seeks good seeks favor,
But he who searches after evil, it will come to him.

²⁸He who trusts in his riches will fall,

But the righteous will flourish like the *green* leaf.

²⁹He who troubles his own house will inherit wind,

And the foolish will be servant to the wisehearted.

³⁰The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life,

And he who is wise wins souls.

³¹If the righteous will be rewarded in the earth,

How much more the wicked and the sinner!

PROVERBS 12 [\[Books\]](#)

Contrast the Upright and the Wicked

1 Whoever loves discipline loves knowledge,

But he who hates reproof is stupid.

²A good man will obtain favor from the LORD,

But He will condemn a man who devises evil.

³A man will not be established by wickedness,

But the root of the righteous will not be moved.

⁴An excellent wife is the crown of her husband,

But she who shames *him* is as rotteness in his bones.

⁵The thoughts of the righteous are just,

But the counsels of the wicked are deceitful.

⁶The words of the wicked lie in wait for blood,

But the mouth of the upright will deliver them.

⁷The wicked are overthrown and are no more,

But the house of the righteous will stand.

⁸A man will be praised according to his insight,

But one of perverse mind will be despised.

⁹Better is he who is lightly esteemed and has a servant,

Than he who honors himself and lacks bread.

¹⁰A righteous man has regard for the life of his beast,

But the compassion of the wicked is cruel.

¹¹He who tills his land will have plenty of bread,

But he who pursues vain *things* lacks sense.

¹²The wicked desires the booty of evil men,

But the root of the righteous yields *fruit*.

¹³An evil man is ensnared by the transgression of his lips,

But the righteous will escape from trouble.

¹⁴A man will be satisfied with good by the fruit of his words,

And the deeds of a man's hands will return to him.

¹⁵The way of a fool is right in his own eyes,

But a wise man is he who listens to counsel.

¹⁶A fool's vexation is known at once,

But a prudent man conceals dishonor.

¹⁷He who speaks truth tells what is right,

But a false witness, deceit.

¹⁸There is one who speaks rashly like the thrusts of a sword,

But the tongue of the wise brings healing.

¹⁹Truthful lips will be established forever,

But a lying tongue is only for a moment.

²⁰Deceit is in the heart of those who devise evil,

But counselors of peace have joy.

²¹No harm befalls the righteous,

But the wicked are filled with trouble.

²²Lying lips are an abomination to the LORD,

But those who deal faithfully are His delight.

²³A prudent man conceals knowledge,

But the heart of fools proclaims folly.

²⁴The hand of the diligent will rule,

But the slack *hand* will be put to forced labor.

²⁵Anxiety in the heart of a man weighs it down,

But a good word makes it glad.

²⁶The righteous is a guide to his neighbor,

But the way of the wicked leads them astray.

²⁷A slothful man does not roast his prey,

But the precious possession of a man *is* diligence.

²⁸In the way of righteousness is life,

And in *its* pathway there is no death.

PROVERBS 13 [\[Books\]](#)

Contrast the Upright and the Wicked

1 A wise son *accepts his* father's discipline,

But a scoffer does not listen to rebuke.

²From the fruit of a man's mouth he enjoys good,

But the desire of the treacherous is violence.

³The one who guards his mouth preserves his life;

The one who opens wide his lips comes to ruin.

⁴The soul of the sluggard craves and *gets* nothing,

But the soul of the diligent is made fat.

⁵A righteous man hates falsehood,

But a wicked man acts disgustingly and shamefully.

⁶Righteousness guards the one whose way is blameless,

But wickedness subverts the sinner.

⁷There is one who pretends to be rich, but has nothing;

Another pretends to be poor, but has great wealth.

⁸The ransom of a man's life is his riches,

But the poor hears no rebuke.

⁹The light of the righteous rejoices,

But the lamp of the wicked goes out.

¹⁰Through presumption comes nothing but strife,

But with those who receive counsel is wisdom.

¹¹Wealth *obtained* by fraud dwindles,

But the one who gathers by labor increases *it*.

¹²Hope deferred makes the heart sick,

But desire fulfilled is a tree of life.

¹³The one who despises the word will be in debt to it,

But the one who fears the commandment will be rewarded.

¹⁴The teaching of the wise is a fountain of life,

To turn aside from the snares of death.

¹⁵Good understanding produces favor,

But the way of the treacherous is hard.

¹⁶Every prudent man acts with knowledge,

But a fool displays folly.

¹⁷A wicked messenger falls into adversity,

But a faithful envoy *brings* healing.

¹⁸Poverty and shame *will come* to him who neglects discipline,

But he who regards reproof will be honored.

¹⁹Desire realized is sweet to the soul,
But it is an abomination to fools to depart from evil.

²⁰He who walks with wise men will be wise,
But the companion of fools will suffer harm.

²¹Adversity pursues sinners,
But the righteous will be rewarded with prosperity.

²²A good man leaves an inheritance to his children's children,
And the wealth of the sinner is stored up for the righteous.

²³Abundant food *is in* the fallow ground of the poor,
But it is swept away by injustice.

²⁴He who spares his rod hates his son,
But he who loves him disciplines him diligently.

²⁵The righteous has enough to satisfy his appetite,
But the stomach of the wicked is in want.

PROVERBS 14 [\[Books\]](#)

Contrast the Upright and the Wicked

¹ The wise woman builds her house,

But the foolish tears it down with her own hands.

²He who walks in his uprightness fears the LORD,

But he who is crooked in his ways despises Him.

³In the mouth of the foolish is a rod for *his* back,

But the lips of the wise will preserve them.

⁴Where no oxen are, the manger is clean,

But much increase *comes* by the strength of the ox.

⁵A faithful witness will not lie,

But a false witness speaks lies.

⁶A scoffer seeks wisdom, and *finds* none,

But knowledge is easy to him who has understanding.

⁷Leave the presence of a fool,

Or you will not discern words of knowledge.

⁸The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way,

But the folly of fools is deceit.

⁹Fools mock at sin,

But among the upright there is good will.

¹⁰The heart knows its own bitterness,

And a stranger does not share its joy.

¹¹The house of the wicked will be destroyed,

But the tent of the upright will flourish.

¹²There is a way *which seems* right to a man,

But its end is the way of death.

¹³Even in laughter the heart may be in pain,

And the end of joy may be grief.

¹⁴The backslider in heart will have his fill of his own ways,

But a good man will *be satisfied* with his.

¹⁵The naive believes everything,

But the prudent man considers his steps.

¹⁶A wise man is cautious and turns away from evil,

But a fool is arrogant and careless.

¹⁷A quick-tempered man acts foolishly,

And a man of evil devices is hated.

¹⁸The naive inherit folly,

But the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

¹⁹The evil will bow down before the good,
And the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

²⁰The poor is hated even by his neighbor,
But those who love the rich are many.

²¹He who despises his neighbor sins,
But happy is he who is gracious to the poor.

²²Will they not go astray who devise evil?
But kindness and truth *will be to* those who devise good.

²³In all labor there is profit,
But mere talk *leads* only to poverty.

²⁴The crown of the wise is their riches,
But the folly of fools is foolishness.

²⁵A truthful witness saves lives,
But he who speaks lies is treacherous.

²⁶In the fear of the LORD there is strong confidence,
And his children will have refuge.

²⁷The fear of the LORD is a fountain of life,
That one may avoid the snares of death.

²⁸In a multitude of people is a king's glory,

But in the dearth of people is a prince's ruin.

²⁹He who is slow to anger has great understanding,

But he who is quick-tempered exalts folly.

³⁰A tranquil heart is life to the body,

But passion is rottenness to the bones.

³¹He who oppresses the poor reproaches his Maker,

But he who is gracious to the needy honors Him.

³²The wicked is thrust down by his wrongdoing,

But the righteous has a refuge when he dies.

³³Wisdom rests in the heart of one who has understanding,

But in the bosom of fools it is made known.

³⁴Righteousness exalts a nation,

But sin is a disgrace to *any* people.

³⁵The king's favor is toward a servant who acts wisely,

But his anger is toward him who acts shamefully.

PROVERBS 15 [\[Books\]](#)

Contrast the Upright and the Wicked

1 A gentle answer turns away wrath,

But a harsh word stirs up anger.

²The tongue of the wise makes knowledge acceptable,

But the mouth of fools spouts folly.

³The eyes of the LORD are in every place,

Watching the evil and the good.

⁴A soothing tongue is a tree of life,

But perversion in it crushes the spirit.

⁵A fool rejects his father's discipline,

But he who regards reproof is prudent.

⁶Much wealth is *in* the house of the righteous,

But trouble is in the income of the wicked.

⁷The lips of the wise spread knowledge,

But the hearts of fools are not so.

⁸The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD,

But the prayer of the upright is His delight.

⁹The way of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD,

But He loves him who pursues righteousness.

¹⁰Stern discipline is for him who forsakes the way;

He who hates reproof will die.

¹¹Sheol and Abaddon *lie open* before the LORD,

How much more the hearts of men!

¹²A scoffer does not love one who reproves him,

He will not go to the wise.

¹³A joyful heart makes a cheerful face,

But when the heart is sad, the spirit is broken.

¹⁴The mind of the intelligent seeks knowledge,

But the mouth of fools feeds on folly.

¹⁵All the days of the afflicted are bad,

But a cheerful heart *has* a continual feast.

¹⁶Better is a little with the fear of the LORD,

Than great treasure and turmoil with it.

¹⁷Better is a dish of vegetables where love is,

Than a fattened ox and hatred with it.

¹⁸A hot-tempered man stirs up strife,

But the slow to anger pacifies contention.

¹⁹The way of the sluggard is as a hedge of thorns,
But the path of the upright is a highway.

²⁰A wise son makes a father glad,
But a foolish man despises his mother.

²¹Folly is joy to him who lacks sense,
But a man of understanding walks straight.

²²Without consultation, plans are frustrated,
But with many counselors they succeed.

²³A man has joy in an apt answer,
And how delightful is a timely word!

²⁴The path of life *leads* upward for the wise,
That he may keep away from Sheol below.

²⁵The LORD will tear down the house of the proud,
But He will establish the boundary of the widow.

²⁶Evil plans are an abomination to the LORD,
But pleasant words are pure.

²⁷He who profits illicitly troubles his own house,
But he who hates bribes will live.

²⁸The heart of the righteous ponders how to answer,

But the mouth of the wicked pours out evil things.

²⁹The LORD is far from the wicked,

But He hears the prayer of the righteous.

³⁰Bright eyes gladden the heart;

Good news puts fat on the bones.

³¹He whose ear listens to the life-giving reproof

Will dwell among the wise.

³²He who neglects discipline despises himself,

But he who listens to reproof acquires understanding.

³³The fear of the LORD is the instruction for wisdom,

And before honor *comes* humility.

PROVERBS 16 [\[Books\]](#)

Contrast the Upright and the Wicked

¹ The plans of the heart belong to man,

But the answer of the tongue is from the LORD.

² All the ways of a man are clean in his own sight,

But the LORD weighs the motives.

³ Commit your works to the LORD,

And your plans will be established.

⁴ The LORD has made everything for its own purpose,

Even the wicked for the day of evil.

⁵ Everyone who is proud in heart is an abomination to the LORD;

Assuredly, he will not be unpunished.

⁶ By lovingkindness and truth iniquity is atoned for,

And by the fear of the LORD one keeps away from evil.

⁷ When a man's ways are pleasing to the LORD,

He makes even his enemies to be at peace with him.

⁸ Better is a little with righteousness

Than great income with injustice.

⁹ The mind of man plans his way,

But the LORD directs his steps.

¹⁰A divine decision is in the lips of the king;

His mouth should not err in judgment.

¹¹A just balance and scales belong to the LORD;

All the weights of the bag are His concern.

¹²It is an abomination for kings to commit wickedness,

For a throne is established on righteousness.

¹³Righteous lips are the delight of kings,

And he who speaks right is loved.

¹⁴The wrath of a king is *as* messengers of death,

But a wise man will appease it.

¹⁵In the light of a king's face is life,

And his favor is like a cloud with the spring rain.

¹⁶How much better it is to get wisdom than gold!

And to get understanding is to be chosen above silver.

¹⁷The highway of the upright is to depart from evil;

He who watches his way preserves his life.

¹⁸Pride *goes* before destruction,

And a haughty spirit before stumbling.

¹⁹It is better to be of a humble spirit with the lowly,
Than to divide the spoil with the proud.

²⁰He who gives attention to the word shall find good,
And blessed is he who trusts in the LORD.

²¹The wise in heart will be called discerning,
And sweetness of speech increases persuasiveness.

²²Understanding is a fountain of life to him who has it,
But the discipline of fools is folly.

²³The heart of the wise teaches his mouth,
And adds persuasiveness to his lips.

²⁴Pleasant words are a honeycomb,
Sweet to the soul and healing to the bones.

²⁵There is a way *which seems* right to a man,
But its end is the way of death.

²⁶A worker's appetite works for him,
For his hunger urges him *on*.

²⁷A worthless man digs up evil,
While his words are as a scorching fire.

²⁸A perverse man spreads strife,

And a slanderer separates intimate friends.

²⁹A man of violence entices his neighbor,

And leads him in a way that is not good.

³⁰He who winks his eyes *does so* to devise perverse things;

He who compresses his lips brings evil to pass.

³¹A gray head is a crown of glory;

It is found in the way of righteousness.

³²He who is slow to anger is better than the mighty,

And he who rules his spirit, than he who captures a city.

³³The lot is cast into the lap,

But its every decision is from the LORD.

PROVERBS 17 [\[Books\]](#)

Contrast the Upright and the Wicked

1 Better is a dry morsel and quietness with it

Than a house full of feasting with strife.

²A servant who acts wisely will rule over a son who acts shamefully,

And will share in the inheritance among brothers.

³The refining pot is for silver and the furnace for gold,

But the LORD tests hearts.

⁴An evildoer listens to wicked lips,

A liar pays attention to a destructive tongue.

⁵He who mocks the poor reproaches his Maker;

He who rejoices at calamity will not go unpunished.

⁶Grandchildren are the crown of old men,

And the glory of sons is their fathers.

⁷Excellent speech is not fitting for a fool;

Much less are lying lips to a prince.

⁸A bribe is a charm in the sight of its owner;

Wherever he turns, he prospers.

⁹He who covers a transgression seeks love,

But he who repeats a matter separates intimate friends.

¹⁰A rebuke goes deeper into one who has understanding
Than a hundred blows into a fool.

¹¹A rebellious man seeks only evil,
So a cruel messenger will be sent against him.

¹²Let a man meet a bear robbed of her cubs,
Rather than a fool in his folly.

¹³He who returns evil for good,
Evil will not depart from his house.

¹⁴The beginning of strife is *like* letting out water,
So abandon the quarrel before it breaks out.

¹⁵He who justifies the wicked, and he who condemns the righteous,
Both of them alike are an abomination to the LORD.

¹⁶Why is there a price in the hand of a fool to buy wisdom,
When he has no sense?

¹⁷A friend loves at all times,
And a brother is born for adversity.

¹⁸A man lacking in sense pledges,
And becomes surety in the presence of his neighbor.

¹⁹He who loves transgression loves strife;

He who raises his door seeks destruction.

²⁰He who has a crooked mind finds no good,

And he who is perverted in his language falls into evil.

²¹He who begets a fool *does so* to his sorrow,

And the father of a fool has no joy.

²²A joyful heart is good medicine,

But a broken spirit dries up the bones.

²³A wicked man receives a bribe from the bosom

To pervert the ways of justice.

²⁴Wisdom is in the presence of the one who has understanding,

But the eyes of a fool are on the ends of the earth.

²⁵A foolish son is a grief to his father,

And bitterness to her who bore him.

²⁶It is also not good to fine the righteous,

Nor to strike the noble for *their* uprightness.

²⁷He who restrains his words has knowledge,

And he who has a cool spirit is a man of understanding.

²⁸Even a fool, when he keeps silent, is considered wise;

When he closes his lips, he is *counted* prudent.

PROVERBS 18 [\[Books\]](#)

Contrast the Upright and the Wicked

¹ He who separates himself seeks *his own* desire,

He quarrels against all sound wisdom.

² A fool does not delight in understanding,

But only in revealing his own mind.

³ When a wicked man comes, contempt also comes,

And with dishonor *comes* reproach.

⁴ The words of a man's mouth are deep waters;

The fountain of wisdom is a bubbling brook.

⁵ To show partiality to the wicked is not good,

Nor to thrust aside the righteous in judgment.

⁶ A fool's lips bring strife,

And his mouth calls for blows.

⁷ A fool's mouth is his ruin,

And his lips are the snare of his soul.

⁸ The words of a whisperer are like dainty morsels,

And they go down into the innermost parts of the body.

⁹ He also who is slack in his work

Is brother to him who destroys.

¹⁰The name of the LORD is a strong tower;

The righteous runs into it and is safe.

¹¹A rich man's wealth is his strong city,

And like a high wall in his own imagination.

¹²Before destruction the heart of man is haughty,

But humility *goes* before honor.

¹³He who gives an answer before he hears,

It is folly and shame to him.

¹⁴The spirit of a man can endure his sickness,

But a broken spirit who can bear?

¹⁵The mind of the prudent acquires knowledge,

And the ear of the wise seeks knowledge.

¹⁶A man's gift makes room for him,

And brings him before great men.

¹⁷The first to plead his case *seems* just,

Until another comes and examines him.

¹⁸The lot puts an end to contentions,

And decides between the mighty.

¹⁹A brother offended *is harder to be won* than a strong city,
And contentions are like the bars of a castle.

²⁰With the fruit of a man's mouth his stomach will be satisfied;
He will be satisfied *with* the product of his lips.

²¹Death and life are in the power of the tongue,
And those who love it will eat its fruit.

²²He who finds a wife finds a good thing,
And obtains favor from the LORD.

²³The poor man utters supplications,
But the rich man answers roughly.

²⁴A man of *many* friends *comes* to ruin,
But there is a friend who sticks closer than a brother.

PROVERBS 19 [\[Books\]](#)

On Life and Conduct

1 Better is a poor man who walks in his integrity

Than he who is perverse in speech and is a fool.

²Also it is not good for a person to be without knowledge,

And he who makes haste with his feet errs.

³The foolishness of man subverts his way,

And his heart rages against the LORD.

⁴Wealth adds many friends,

But a poor man is separated from his friend.

⁵A false witness will not go unpunished,

And he who tells lies will not escape.

⁶Many will entreat the favor of a generous man,

And every man is a friend to him who gives gifts.

⁷All the brothers of a poor man hate him;

How much more do his friends go far from him!

He pursues *them with* words, *but* they are gone.

⁸He who gets wisdom loves his own soul;

He who keeps understanding will find good.

⁹A false witness will not go unpunished,

And he who tells lies will perish.

¹⁰Luxury is not fitting for a fool;

Much less for a slave to rule over princes.

¹¹A man's discretion makes him slow to anger,

And it is his glory to overlook a transgression.

¹²The king's wrath is like the roaring of a lion,

But his favor is like dew on the grass.

¹³A foolish son is destruction to his father,

And the contentions of a wife are a constant dripping.

¹⁴House and wealth are an inheritance from fathers,

But a prudent wife is from the LORD.

¹⁵Laziness casts into a deep sleep,

And an idle man will suffer hunger.

¹⁶He who keeps the commandment keeps his soul,

But he who is careless of his ways will die.

¹⁷He who is gracious to a poor man lends to the LORD,

And He will repay him for his good deed.

¹⁸Discipline your son while there is hope,

And do not desire his death.

¹⁹*A man of great anger shall bear the penalty,*

For if you rescue *him*, you will only have to do it again.

²⁰Listen to counsel and accept discipline,

That you may be wise the rest of your days.

²¹Many are the plans in a man's heart,

But the counsel of the LORD, it will stand.

²²What is desirable in a man is his kindness,

And *it is* better to be a poor man than a liar.

²³The fear of the LORD *leads* to life,

So that one may sleep satisfied, untouched by evil.

²⁴The sluggard buries his hand in the dish,

And will not even bring it back to his mouth.

²⁵Strike a scoffer and the naive may become shrewd,

But reprove one who has understanding and he will gain knowledge.

²⁶He who assaults *his* father *and* drives *his* mother away

Is a shameful and disgraceful son.

²⁷Cease listening, my son, to discipline,

And you will stray from the words of knowledge.

²⁸A rascally witness makes a mockery of justice,

And the mouth of the wicked spreads iniquity.

²⁹Judgments are prepared for scoffers,

And blows for the back of fools.

PROVERBS 20 [\[Books\]](#)

On Life and Conduct

¹ Wine is a mocker, strong drink a brawler,

And whoever is intoxicated by it is not wise.

²The terror of a king is like the growling of a lion;

He who provokes him to anger forfeits his own life.

³Keeping away from strife is an honor for a man,

But any fool will quarrel.

⁴The sluggard does not plow after the autumn,

So he begs during the harvest and has nothing.

⁵A plan in the heart of a man is *like* deep water,

But a man of understanding draws it out.

⁶Many a man proclaims his own loyalty,

But who can find a trustworthy man?

⁷A righteous man who walks in his integrity—

How blessed are his sons after him.

⁸A king who sits on the throne of justice

Disperses all evil with his eyes.

⁹Who can say, “I have cleansed my heart,

I am pure from my sin”?

¹⁰Differing weights and differing measures,

Both of them are abominable to the LORD.

¹¹It is by his deeds that a lad distinguishes himself

If his conduct is pure and right.

¹²The hearing ear and the seeing eye,

The LORD has made both of them.

¹³Do not love sleep, lest you become poor;

Open your eyes, *and* you will be satisfied with food.

¹⁴“Bad, bad,” says the buyer;

But when he goes his way, then he boasts.

¹⁵There is gold, and an abundance of jewels;

But the lips of knowledge are a more precious thing.

¹⁶Take his garment when he becomes surety for a stranger;

And for foreigners, hold him in pledge.

¹⁷Bread obtained by falsehood is sweet to a man,

But afterward his mouth will be filled with gravel.

¹⁸Prepare plans by consultation,

And make war by wise guidance.

¹⁹He who goes about as a slanderer reveals secrets,
Therefore do not associate with a gossip.

²⁰He who curses his father or his mother,
His lamp will go out in time of darkness.

²¹An inheritance gained hurriedly at the beginning,
Will not be blessed in the end.

²²Do not say, "I will repay evil";
Wait for the LORD, and He will save you.

²³Differing weights are an abomination to the LORD,
And a false scale is not good.

²⁴Man's steps are *ordained* by the LORD,
How then can man understand his way?

²⁵It is a snare for a man to say rashly, "It is holy!"
And after the vows to make inquiry.

²⁶A wise king winnows the wicked,
And drives the *threshing* wheel over them.

²⁷The spirit of man is the lamp of the LORD,
Searching all the innermost parts of his being.

²⁸Loyalty and truth preserve the king,

And he upholds his throne by righteousness.

²⁹The glory of young men is their strength,

And the honor of old men is their gray hair.

³⁰Stripes that wound scour away evil,

And strokes *reach* the innermost parts.

PROVERBS 21 [\[Books\]](#)

On Life and Conduct

¹ The king's heart is *like* channels of water in the hand of the LORD;

He turns it wherever He wishes.

² Every man's way is right in his own eyes,

But the LORD weighs the hearts.

³ To do righteousness and justice

Is desired by the LORD rather than sacrifice.

⁴ Haughty eyes and a proud heart,

The lamp of the wicked, is sin.

⁵ The plans of the diligent *lead* surely to advantage,

But everyone who is hasty *comes* surely to poverty.

⁶ The getting of treasures by a lying tongue

Is a fleeting vapor, the pursuit of death.

⁷ The violence of the wicked will drag them away,

Because they refuse to act with justice.

⁸ The way of a guilty man is crooked,

But as for the pure, his conduct is upright.

⁹ It is better to live in a corner of a roof,

Than in a house shared with a contentious woman.

¹⁰The soul of the wicked desires evil;

His neighbor finds no favor in his eyes.

¹¹When the scoffer is punished, the naive becomes wise;

But when the wise is instructed, he receives knowledge.

¹²The righteous one considers the house of the wicked,

Turning the wicked to ruin.

¹³He who shuts his ear to the cry of the poor

Will also cry himself and not be answered.

¹⁴A gift in secret subdues anger,

And a bribe in the bosom, strong wrath.

¹⁵The execution of justice is joy for the righteous,

But is terror to the workers of iniquity.

¹⁶A man who wanders from the way of understanding

Will rest in the assembly of the dead.

¹⁷He who loves pleasure *will become* a poor man;

He who loves wine and oil will not become rich.

¹⁸The wicked is a ransom for the righteous,

And the treacherous is in the place of the upright.

¹⁹It is better to live in a desert land,

Than with a contentious and vexing woman.

²⁰There is precious treasure and oil in the dwelling of the wise,

But a foolish man swallows it up.

²¹He who pursues righteousness and loyalty

Finds life, righteousness and honor.

²²A wise man scales the city of the mighty,

And brings down the stronghold in which they trust.

²³He who guards his mouth and his tongue,

Guards his soul from troubles.

²⁴“Proud,” “Haughty,” “Scoffer,” are his names,

Who acts with insolent pride.

²⁵The desire of the sluggard puts him to death,

For his hands refuse to work;

²⁶All day long he is craving,

While the righteous gives and does not hold back.

²⁷The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination,

How much more when he brings it with evil intent!

²⁸A false witness will perish,

But the man who listens *to the truth* will speak forever.

²⁹A wicked man shows a bold face,

But as for the upright, he makes his way sure.

³⁰There is no wisdom and no understanding

And no counsel against the LORD.

³¹The horse is prepared for the day of battle,

But victory belongs to the LORD.

PROVERBS 22 [\[Books\]](#)

On Life and Conduct

¹ A *good* name is to be more desired than great riches,

Favor is better than silver and gold.

²The rich and the poor have a common bond,

The LORD is the maker of them all.

³The prudent sees the evil and hides himself,

But the naive go on, and are punished for it.

⁴The reward of humility *and* the fear of the LORD

Are riches, honor and life.

⁵Thorns *and* snares are in the way of the perverse;

He who guards himself will be far from them.

⁶Train up a child in the way he should go,

Even when he is old he will not depart from it.

⁷The rich rules over the poor,

And the borrower *becomes* the lender's slave.

⁸He who sows iniquity will reap vanity,

And the rod of his fury will perish.

⁹He who is generous will be blessed,

For he gives some of his food to the poor.

¹⁰Drive out the scoffer, and contention will go out,

Even strife and dishonor will cease.

¹¹He who loves purity of heart

And whose speech is gracious, the king is his friend.

¹²The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge,

But He overthrows the words of the treacherous man.

¹³The sluggard says, “There is a lion outside;

I shall be slain in the streets!”

¹⁴The mouth of an adulteress is a deep pit;

He who is cursed of the LORD will fall into it.

¹⁵Foolishness is bound up in the heart of a child;

The rod of discipline will remove it far from him.

¹⁶He who oppresses the poor to make much for himself

Or who gives to the rich, *will only come to* poverty.

¹⁷ Incline your ear and hear the words of the wise,

And apply your mind to my knowledge;

¹⁸For it will be pleasant if you keep them within you,

That they may be ready on your lips.

¹⁹So that your trust may be in the LORD,

I have taught you today, even you.

²⁰Have I not written to you excellent things

Of counsels and knowledge,

²¹To make you know the certainty of the words of truth

That you may correctly answer to him who sent you?

²² Do not rob the poor because he is poor,

Or crush the afflicted at the gate;

²³For the LORD will plead their case,

And take the life of those who rob them.

²⁴ Do not associate with a man *given* to anger;

Or go with a hot-tempered man,

²⁵Lest you learn his ways,

And find a snare for yourself.

²⁶ Do not be among those who give pledges,

Among those who become sureties for debts.

²⁷If you have nothing with which to pay,

Why should he take your bed from under you?

²⁸ Do not move the ancient boundary

Which your fathers have set.

29 Do you see a man skilled in his work?

He will stand before kings;

He will not stand before obscure men.

PROVERBS 23 [\[Books\]](#)

On Life and Conduct

1 When you sit down to dine with a ruler,

Consider carefully what is before you;

²And put a knife to your throat,

If you are a man of *great* appetite.

³Do not desire his delicacies,

For it is deceptive food.

4 Do not weary yourself to gain wealth,

Cease from your consideration *of it*.

⁵When you set your eyes on it, it is gone.

For *wealth* certainly makes itself wings,

Like an eagle that flies *toward* the heavens.

6 Do not eat the bread of a selfish man,

Or desire his delicacies;

⁷For as he thinks within himself, so he is.

He says to you, "Eat and drink!"

But his heart is not with you.

⁸You will vomit up the morsel you have eaten,

And waste your compliments.

⁹ Do not speak in the hearing of a fool,

For he will despise the wisdom of your words.

¹⁰ Do not move the ancient boundary,

Or go into the fields of the fatherless;

¹¹For their Redeemer is strong;

He will plead their case against you.

¹²Apply your heart to discipline,

And your ears to words of knowledge.

¹³ Do not hold back discipline from the child,

Although you beat him with the rod, he will not die.

¹⁴You shall beat him with the rod,

And deliver his soul from Sheol.

¹⁵ My son, if your heart is wise,

My own heart also will be glad;

¹⁶And my inmost being will rejoice,

When your lips speak what is right.

¹⁷ Do not let your heart envy sinners,

But *live* in the fear of the LORD always.

¹⁸Surely there is a future,

And your hope will not be cut off.

¹⁹Listen, my son, and be wise,

And direct your heart in the way.

²⁰Do not be with heavy drinkers of wine,

Or with gluttonous eaters of meat;

²¹For the heavy drinker and the glutton will come to poverty,

And drowsiness will clothe *a man* with rags.

²² Listen to your father who begot you,

And do not despise your mother when she is old.

²³Buy truth, and do not sell *it*,

Get wisdom and instruction and understanding.

²⁴ The father of the righteous will greatly rejoice,

And he who begets a wise son will be glad in him.

²⁵Let your father and your mother be glad,

And let her rejoice who gave birth to you.

²⁶ Give me your heart, my son,

And let your eyes delight in my ways.

²⁷For a harlot is a deep pit,

And an adulterous woman is a narrow well.

²⁸Surely she lurks as a robber,

And increases the faithless among men.

²⁹ Who has woe? Who has sorrow?

Who has contentions? Who has complaining?

Who has wounds without cause?

Who has redness of eyes?

³⁰Those who linger long over wine,

Those who go to taste mixed wine.

³¹Do not look on the wine when it is red,

When it sparkles in the cup,

When it goes down smoothly;

³²At the last it bites like a serpent,

And stings like a viper.

³³Your eyes will see strange things,

And your mind will utter perverse things.

³⁴And you will be like one who lies down in the middle of the sea,

Or like one who lies down on the top of a mast.

³⁵“They struck me, *but* I did not become ill;

They beat me, *but* I did not know *it*.

When shall I awake?

I will seek another drink.”

PROVERBS 24 [\[Books\]](#)

Precepts and Warnings

1 Do not be envious of evil men,

Nor desire to be with them;

²For their minds devise violence,

And their lips talk of trouble.

3 By wisdom a house is built,

And by understanding it is established;

⁴And by knowledge the rooms are filled

With all precious and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man is strong,

And a man of knowledge increases power.

⁶For by wise guidance you will wage war,

And in abundance of counselors there is victory.

7 Wisdom is too high for a fool,

He does not open his mouth in the gate.

8 He who plans to do evil,

Men will call him a schemer.

⁹The devising of folly is sin,

And the scoffer is an abomination to men.

¹⁰ If you are slack in the day of distress,

Your strength is limited.

¹¹ Deliver those who are being taken away to death,

And those who are staggering to slaughter, O hold *them* back.

¹² If you say, "See, we did not know this,"

Does He not consider *it* who weighs the hearts?

And does He not know *it* who keeps your soul?

And will He not render to man according to his work?

¹³ My son, eat honey, for it is good,

Yes, the honey from the comb is sweet to your taste;

¹⁴ Know *that* wisdom is thus for your soul;

If you find *it*, then there will be a future,

And your hope will not be cut off.

¹⁵ Do not lie in wait, O wicked man, against the dwelling of the
righteous;

Do not destroy his resting place;

¹⁶ For a righteous man falls seven times, and rises again,

But the wicked stumble in *time of* calamity.

¹⁷ Do not rejoice when your enemy falls,

And do not let your heart be glad when he stumbles;

¹⁸Lest the LORD see *it* and be displeased,

And He turn away His anger from him.

¹⁹ Do not fret because of evildoers,

Or be envious of the wicked;

²⁰For there will be no future for the evil man;

The lamp of the wicked will be put out.

²¹ My son, fear the LORD and the king;

Do not associate with those who are given to change;

²²For their calamity will rise suddenly,

And who knows the ruin *that comes* from both of them?

²³ These also are sayings of the wise.

To show partiality in judgment is not good.

²⁴He who says to the wicked, “You are righteous,”

Peoples will curse him, nations will abhor him;

²⁵But to those who rebuke the *wicked* will be delight,

And a good blessing will come upon them.

²⁶He kisses the lips

Who gives a right answer.

27 Prepare your work outside,

And make it ready for yourself in the field;

Afterwards, then, build your house.

28 Do not be a witness against your neighbor without cause,

And do not deceive with your lips.

29 Do not say, "Thus I shall do to him as he has done to me;

I will render to the man according to his work."

30 I passed by the field of the sluggard,

And by the vineyard of the man lacking sense;

31 And behold, it was completely overgrown with thistles,

Its surface was covered with nettles,

And its stone wall was broken down.

32 When I saw, I reflected upon it;

I looked, *and* received instruction.

33 "A little sleep, a little slumber,

A little folding of the hands to rest,"

34 Then your poverty will come *as* a robber,

And your want like an armed man.

PROVERBS 25 [\[Books\]](#)

Similitudes, Instructions

1 These also are proverbs of Solomon which the men of Hezekiah, king of Judah, transcribed.

2 It is the glory of God to conceal a matter,

But the glory of kings is to search out a matter.

³As the heavens for height and the earth for depth,

So the heart of kings is unsearchable.

⁴Take away the dross from the silver,

And there comes out a vessel for the smith;

⁵Take away the wicked *from* before the king,

And his throne will be established in righteousness.

⁶Do not claim honor in the presence of the king,

And do not stand in the place of great men;

⁷For it is better that it be said to you, “Come up here,”

Than that you should be put lower in the presence of the prince,

Whom your eyes have seen.

8 Do not go out hastily to argue *your case*;

Otherwise, what will you do in the end,

When your neighbor puts you to shame?

⁹Argue your case with your neighbor,

And do not reveal the secret of another,

¹⁰Lest he who hears *it* reproach you,

And the evil report about you not pass away.

¹¹ *Like* apples of gold in settings of silver

Is a word spoken in right circumstances.

¹²*Like* an earring of gold and an ornament of fine gold

Is a wise reprover to a listening ear.

¹³Like the cold of snow in the time of harvest

Is a faithful messenger to those who send him,

For he refreshes the soul of his masters.

¹⁴*Like* clouds and wind without rain

Is a man who boasts of his gifts falsely.

¹⁵By forbearance a ruler may be persuaded,

And a soft tongue breaks the bone.

¹⁶Have you found honey? Eat *only* what you need,

Lest you have it in excess and vomit it.

¹⁷Let your foot rarely be in your neighbor's house,

Lest he become weary of you and hate you.

¹⁸*Like* a club and a sword and a sharp arrow

Is a man who bears false witness against his neighbor.

¹⁹*Like* a bad tooth and an unsteady foot

Is confidence in a faithless man in time of trouble.

²⁰*Like* one who takes off a garment on a cold day, *or like* vinegar on soda,

Is he who sings songs to a troubled heart.

²¹If your enemy is hungry, give him food to eat;

And if he is thirsty, give him water to drink;

²²For you will heap burning coals on his head,

And the LORD will reward you.

²³The north wind brings forth rain,

And a backbiting tongue, an angry countenance.

²⁴It is better to live in a corner of the roof

Than in a house shared with a contentious woman.

²⁵*Like* cold water to a weary soul,

So is good news from a distant land.

²⁶*Like* a trampled spring and a polluted well

Is a righteous man who gives way before the wicked.

²⁷It is not good to eat much honey,

Nor is it glory to search out one's own glory.

²⁸*Like* a city that is broken into *and* without walls

Is a man who has no control over his spirit.

PROVERBS 26 [\[Books\]](#)

Similitudes, Instructions

¹ Like snow in summer and like rain in harvest,

So honor is not fitting for a fool.

² Like a sparrow in *its* flitting, like a swallow in *its* flying,

So a curse without cause does not alight.

³ A whip is for the horse, a bridle for the donkey,

And a rod for the back of fools.

⁴ Do not answer a fool according to his folly,

Lest you also be like him.

⁵ Answer a fool as his folly *deserves*,

Lest he be wise in his own eyes.

⁶ He cuts off *his own* feet, *and* drinks violence

Who sends a message by the hand of a fool.

⁷ Like the legs *which* hang down from the lame,

So is a proverb in the mouth of fools.

⁸ Like one who binds a stone in a sling,

So is he who gives honor to a fool.

⁹ Like a thorn *which* falls into the hand of a drunkard,

So is a proverb in the mouth of fools.

¹⁰*Like* an archer who wounds everyone,

So is he who hires a fool or who hires those who pass by.

¹¹Like a dog that returns to its vomit

Is a fool who repeats his folly.

¹²Do you see a man wise in his own eyes?

There is more hope for a fool than for him.

¹³The sluggard says, "There is a lion in the road!

A lion is in the open square!"

¹⁴*As* the door turns on its hinges,

So *does* the sluggard on his bed.

¹⁵The sluggard buries his hand in the dish;

He is weary of bringing it to his mouth again.

¹⁶The sluggard is wiser in his own eyes

Than seven men who can give a discreet answer.

¹⁷*Like* one who takes a dog by the ears

Is he who passes by *and* meddles with strife not belonging to him.

¹⁸Like a madman who throws

Firebrands, arrows and death,

¹⁹So is the man who deceives his neighbor,

And says, “Was I not joking?”

²⁰For lack of wood the fire goes out,

And where there is no whisperer, contention quiets down.

²¹*Like* charcoal to hot embers and wood to fire,

So is a contentious man to kindle strife.

²²The words of a whisperer are like dainty morsels,

And they go down into the innermost parts of the body.

²³*Like* an earthen vessel overlaid with silver dross

Are burning lips and a wicked heart.

²⁴He who hates disguises *it* with his lips,

But he lays up deceit in his heart.

²⁵When he speaks graciously, do not believe him,

For there are seven abominations in his heart.

²⁶*Though his* hatred covers itself with guile,

His wickedness will be revealed before the assembly.

²⁷He who digs a pit will fall into it,

And he who rolls a stone, it will come back on him.

²⁸A lying tongue hates those it crushes,

And a flattering mouth works ruin.

PROVERBS 27 [\[Books\]](#)

Warnings and Instructions

¹ Do not boast about tomorrow,

For you do not know what a day may bring forth.

²Let another praise you, and not your own mouth;

A stranger, and not your own lips.

³A stone is heavy and the sand weighty,

But the provocation of a fool is heavier than both of them.

⁴Wrath is fierce and anger is a flood,

But who can stand before jealousy?

⁵Better is open rebuke

Than love that is concealed.

⁶Faithful are the wounds of a friend,

But deceitful are the kisses of an enemy.

⁷A sated man loathes honey,

But to a famished man any bitter thing is sweet.

⁸Like a bird that wanders from her nest,

So is a man who wanders from his home.

⁹Oil and perfume make the heart glad,

So a man's counsel is sweet to his friend.

¹⁰Do not forsake your own friend or your father's friend,

And do not go to your brother's house in the day of your calamity;

Better is a neighbor who is near than a brother far away.

¹¹Be wise, my son, and make my heart glad,

That I may reply to him who reproaches me.

¹²A prudent man sees evil *and* hides himself,

The naive proceed *and* pay the penalty.

¹³Take his garment when he becomes surety for a stranger;

And for an adulterous woman hold him in pledge.

¹⁴He who blesses his friend with a loud voice early in the morning,

It will be reckoned a curse to him.

¹⁵A constant dripping on a day of steady rain

And a contentious woman are alike;

¹⁶He who would restrain her restrains the wind,

And grasps oil with his right hand.

¹⁷Iron sharpens iron,

So one man sharpens another.

¹⁸He who tends the fig tree will eat its fruit;

And he who cares for his master will be honored.

¹⁹As in water face *reflects* face,

So the heart of man *reflects* man.

²⁰Sheol and Abaddon are never satisfied,

Nor are the eyes of man ever satisfied.

²¹The crucible is for silver and the furnace for gold,

And a man *is tested* by the praise accorded him.

²²Though you pound a fool in a mortar with a pestle along with crushed grain,

Yet his folly will not depart from him.

²³ Know well the condition of your flocks,

And pay attention to your herds;

²⁴For riches are not forever,

Nor does a crown *endure* to all generations.

²⁵*When* the grass disappears, the new growth is seen,

And the herbs of the mountains are gathered in,

²⁶The lambs *will be* for your clothing,

And the goats *will bring* the price of a field,

²⁷And *there will be* goats' milk enough for your food,

For the food of your household,

And sustenance for your maidens.

PROVERBS 28 [\[Books\]](#)

Warnings and Instructions

¹ The wicked flee when no one is pursuing,

But the righteous are bold as a lion.

²By the transgression of a land many are its princes,

But by a man of understanding *and* knowledge, so it endures.

³A poor man who oppresses the lowly

Is *like* a driving rain which leaves no food.

⁴Those who forsake the law praise the wicked,

But those who keep the law strive with them.

⁵Evil men do not understand justice,

But those who seek the LORD understand all things.

⁶Better is the poor who walks in his integrity,

Than he who is crooked though he be rich.

⁷He who keeps the law is a discerning son,

But he who is a companion of gluttons humiliates his father.

⁸He who increases his wealth by interest and usury,

Gathers it for him who is gracious to the poor.

⁹He who turns away his ear from listening to the law,

Even his prayer is an abomination.

¹⁰He who leads the upright astray in an evil way

Will himself fall into his own pit,

But the blameless will inherit good.

¹¹The rich man is wise in his own eyes,

But the poor who has understanding sees through him.

¹²When the righteous triumph, there is great glory,

But when the wicked rise, men hide themselves.

¹³He who conceals his transgressions will not prosper,

But he who confesses and forsakes *them* will find compassion.

¹⁴How blessed is the man who fears always,

But he who hardens his heart will fall into calamity.

¹⁵*Like* a roaring lion and a rushing bear

Is a wicked ruler over a poor people.

¹⁶A leader who is a great oppressor lacks understanding,

But he who hates unjust gain will prolong *his* days.

¹⁷A man who is laden with the guilt of human blood

Will be a fugitive until death; let no one support him.

¹⁸He who walks blamelessly will be delivered,

But he who is crooked will fall all at once.

¹⁹He who tills his land will have plenty of food,

But he who follows empty *pursuits* will have poverty in plenty.

²⁰A faithful man will abound with blessings,

But he who makes haste to be rich will not go unpunished.

²¹To show partiality is not good,

Because for a piece of bread a man will transgress.

²²A man with an evil eye hastens after wealth,

And does not know that want will come upon him.

²³He who rebukes a man will afterward find *more* favor

Than he who flatters with the tongue.

²⁴He who robs his father or his mother,

And says, "It is not a transgression,"

Is the companion of a man who destroys.

²⁵An arrogant man stirs up strife,

But he who trusts in the LORD will prosper.

²⁶He who trusts in his own heart is a fool,

But he who walks wisely will be delivered.

²⁷He who gives to the poor will never want,

But he who shuts his eyes will have many curses.

²⁸When the wicked rise, men hide themselves;

But when they perish, the righteous increase.

PROVERBS 29 [\[Books\]](#)

Warnings and Instructions

1 A man who hardens *his* neck after much reproof

Will suddenly be broken beyond remedy.

²When the righteous increase, the people rejoice,

But when a wicked man rules, people groan.

³A man who loves wisdom makes his father glad,

But he who keeps company with harlots wastes *his* wealth.

⁴The king gives stability to the land by justice,

But a man who takes bribes overthrows it.

⁵A man who flatters his neighbor

Is spreading a net for his steps.

⁶By transgression an evil man is ensnared,

But the righteous sings and rejoices.

⁷The righteous is concerned for the rights of the poor,

The wicked does not understand *such* concern.

⁸Scorners set a city aflame,

But wise men turn away anger.

⁹When a wise man has a controversy with a foolish man,

The foolish man either rages or laughs, and there is no rest.

¹⁰Men of bloodshed hate the blameless,

But the upright are concerned for his life.

¹¹A fool always loses his temper,

But a wise man holds it back.

¹²If a ruler pays attention to falsehood,

All his ministers *become* wicked.

¹³The poor man and the oppressor have this in common:

The LORD gives light to the eyes of both.

¹⁴If a king judges the poor with truth,

His throne will be established forever.

¹⁵The rod and reproof give wisdom,

But a child who gets his own way brings shame to his mother.

¹⁶When the wicked increase, transgression increases;

But the righteous will see their fall.

¹⁷Correct your son, and he will give you comfort;

He will also delight your soul.

¹⁸Where there is no vision, the people are unrestrained,

But happy is he who keeps the law.

¹⁹A slave will not be instructed by words *alone*;

For though he understands, there will be no response.

²⁰Do you see a man who is hasty in his words?

There is more hope for a fool than for him.

²¹He who pampers his slave from childhood

Will in the end find him to be a son.

²²An angry man stirs up strife,

And a hot-tempered man abounds in transgression.

²³A man's pride will bring him low,

But a humble spirit will obtain honor.

²⁴He who is a partner with a thief hates his own life;

He hears the oath but tells nothing.

²⁵The fear of man brings a snare,

But he who trusts in the LORD will be exalted.

²⁶Many seek the ruler's favor,

But justice for man *comes* from the LORD.

²⁷An unjust man is abominable to the righteous,

And he who is upright in the way is abominable to the wicked.

PROVERBS 30 [\[Books\]](#)

The Words of Agur

1 The words of Agur the son of Jakeh, the oracle.

The man declares to Ithiel, to Ithiel and Ucal:

²Surely I am more stupid than any man,

And I do not have the understanding of a man.

³Neither have I learned wisdom,

Nor do I have the knowledge of the Holy One.

⁴Who has ascended into heaven and descended?

Who has gathered the wind in His fists?

Who has wrapped the waters in His garment?

Who has established all the ends of the earth?

What is His name or His son's name?

Surely you know!

⁵Every word of God is tested;

He is a shield to those who take refuge in Him.

⁶Do not add to His words

Lest He reprove you, and you be proved a liar.

⁷Two things I asked of Thee,

Do not refuse me before I die:

⁸Keep deception and lies far from me,

Give me neither poverty nor riches;

Feed me with the food that is my portion,

⁹Lest I be full and deny *Thee* and say, “Who is the LORD?”

Or lest I be in want and steal,

And profane the name of my God.

¹⁰ Do not slander a slave to his master,

Lest he curse you and you be found guilty.

¹¹ There is a kind of *man* who curses his father,

And does not bless his mother.

¹²There is a kind who is pure in his own eyes,

Yet is not washed from his filthiness.

¹³There is a kind—oh how lofty are his eyes!

And his eyelids are raised *in arrogance*.

¹⁴There is a kind of *man* whose teeth are *like* swords,

And his jaw teeth *like* knives,

To devour the afflicted from the earth,

And the needy from among men.

15 The leech has two daughters,

“Give,” “Give.”

There are three things that will not be satisfied,

Four that will not say, “Enough”:

¹⁶Sheol, and the barren womb,

Earth that is never satisfied with water,

And fire that never says, “Enough.”

¹⁷The eye that mocks a father,

And scorns a mother,

The ravens of the valley will pick it out,

And the young eagles will eat it.

18 There are three things which are too wonderful for me,

Four which I do not understand:

¹⁹The way of an eagle in the sky,

The way of a serpent on a rock,

The way of a ship in the middle of the sea,

And the way of a man with a maid.

²⁰This is the way of an adulterous woman:

She eats and wipes her mouth,

And says, “I have done no wrong.”

21 Under three things the earth quakes,

And under four, it cannot bear up:

²²Under a slave when he becomes king,

And a fool when he is satisfied with food,

²³Under an unloved woman when she gets a husband,

And a maidservant when she supplants her mistress.

24 Four things are small on the earth,

But they are exceedingly wise:

²⁵The ants are not a strong folk,

But they prepare their food in the summer;

²⁶The badgers are not mighty folk,

Yet they make their houses in the rocks;

²⁷The locusts have no king,

Yet all of them go out in ranks;

²⁸The lizard you may grasp with the hands,

Yet it is in kings' palaces.

29 There are three things which are stately in *their* march,

Even four which are stately when they walk:

³⁰The lion *which* is mighty among beasts

And does not retreat before any,

³¹The strutting cock, the male goat also,

And a king *when his* army is with him.

³² If you have been foolish in exalting yourself

Or if you have plotted *evil*, *put your* hand on your mouth.

³³For the churning of milk produces butter,

And pressing the nose brings forth blood;

So the churning of anger produces strife.

PROVERBS 31 [\[Books\]](#)

The Words of Lemuel

1 The words of King Lemuel, the oracle which his mother taught him.

2 What, O my son?

And what, O son of my womb?

And what, O son of my vows?

³Do not give your strength to women,

Or your ways to that which destroys kings.

⁴It is not for kings, O Lemuel,

It is not for kings to drink wine,

Or for rulers to desire strong drink,

⁵Lest they drink and forget what is decreed,

And pervert the rights of all the afflicted.

⁶Give strong drink to him who is perishing,

And wine to him whose life is bitter.

⁷Let him drink and forget his poverty,

And remember his trouble no more.

⁸Open your mouth for the dumb,

For the rights of all the unfortunate.

⁹Open your mouth, judge righteously,
And defend the rights of the afflicted and needy.

Description of a Worthy Woman

¹⁰ An excellent wife, who can find?

For her worth is far above jewels.

¹¹The heart of her husband trusts in her,

And he will have no lack of gain.

¹²She does him good and not evil

All the days of her life.

¹³She looks for wool and flax,

And works with her hands in delight.

¹⁴She is like merchant ships;

She brings her food from afar.

¹⁵She rises also while it is still night,

And gives food to her household,

And portions to her maidens.

¹⁶She considers a field and buys it;

From her earnings she plants a vineyard.

¹⁷She girds herself with strength,

And makes her arms strong.

¹⁸She senses that her gain is good;

Her lamp does not go out at night.

¹⁹She stretches out her hands to the distaff,

And her hands grasp the spindle.

²⁰She extends her hand to the poor;

And she stretches out her hands to the needy.

²¹She is not afraid of the snow for her household,

For all her household are clothed with scarlet.

²²She makes coverings for herself;

Her clothing is fine linen and purple.

²³Her husband is known in the gates,

When he sits among the elders of the land.

²⁴She makes linen garments and sells *them*,

And supplies belts to the tradesmen.

²⁵Strength and dignity are her clothing,

And she smiles at the future.

²⁶She opens her mouth in wisdom,

And the teaching of kindness is on her tongue.

²⁷She looks well to the ways of her household,

And does not eat the bread of idleness.

²⁸Her children rise up and bless her;

Her husband *also*, and he praises her, *saying*:

²⁹“Many daughters have done nobly,

But you excel them all.”

³⁰Charm is deceitful and beauty is vain,

But a woman who fears the LORD, she shall be praised.

³¹Give her the product of her hands,

And let her works praise her in the gates.

ECCLESIASTES 1 [\[Books\]](#)

The Futility of All Endeavor

1 The words of the Preacher, the son of David, king in Jerusalem.

2“Vanity of vanities,” says the Preacher,

“Vanity of vanities! All is vanity.”

3 What advantage does man have in all his work

Which he does under the sun?

4A generation goes and a generation comes,

But the earth remains forever.

5Also, the sun rises and the sun sets;

And hastening to its place it rises there *again*.

6Blowing toward the south,

Then turning toward the north,

The wind continues swirling along;

And on its circular courses the wind returns.

7All the rivers flow into the sea,

Yet the sea is not full.

To the place where the rivers flow,

There they flow again.

⁸All things are wearisome;

Man is not able to tell *it*.

The eye is not satisfied with seeing,

Nor is the ear filled with hearing.

⁹That which has been is that which will be,

And that which has been done is that which will be done.

So, there is nothing new under the sun.

¹⁰Is there anything of which one might say,

“See this, it is new”?

Already it has existed for ages

Which were before us.

¹¹There is no remembrance of earlier things;

And also of the later things which will occur,

There will be for them no remembrance

Among those who will come later *still*.

The Futility of Wisdom

¹² I, the Preacher, have been king over Israel in Jerusalem. ¹³And I set my mind to seek and explore by wisdom concerning all that has been done under heaven. *It is a grievous task which* God has given to the sons of men to be afflicted with. ¹⁴I have seen all the works which have been done under the sun, and behold, all is vanity and striving after wind. ¹⁵What is crooked

cannot be straightened, and what is lacking cannot be counted. ¹⁶I said to myself, “Behold, I have magnified and increased wisdom more than all who were over Jerusalem before me; and my mind has observed a wealth of wisdom and knowledge.” ¹⁷And I set my mind to know wisdom and to know madness and folly; I realized that this also is striving after wind. ¹⁸Because in much wisdom there is much grief, and increasing knowledge *results in* increasing pain.

ECCLESIASTES 2 [\[Books\]](#)

The Futility of Pleasure and Possessions

¹ I said to myself, “Come now, I will test you with pleasure. So enjoy yourself.” And behold, it too was futility. ²I said of laughter, “It is madness,” and of pleasure, “What does it accomplish?” ³I explored with my mind *how* to stimulate my body with wine while my mind was guiding *me* wisely, and how to take hold of folly, until I could see what good there is for the sons of men to do under heaven the few years of their lives. ⁴I enlarged my works: I built houses for myself, I planted vineyards for myself; ⁵I made gardens and parks for myself, and I planted in them all kinds of fruit trees; ⁶I made ponds of water for myself from which to irrigate a forest of growing trees. ⁷I bought male and female slaves, and I had homeborn slaves. Also I possessed flocks and herds larger than all who preceded me in Jerusalem. ⁸Also, I collected for myself silver and gold, and the treasure of kings and provinces. I provided for myself male and female singers and the pleasures of men—many concubines. ⁹Then I became great and increased more than all who preceded me in Jerusalem. My wisdom also stood by me. ¹⁰And all that my eyes desired I did not refuse them. I did not withhold my heart from any pleasure, for my heart was pleased because of all my labor and this was my reward for all my labor. ¹¹Thus I considered all my activities which my hands had done and the labor which I had exerted, and behold all was vanity and striving after wind and there was no profit under the sun.

Wisdom Excels Folly

¹² So I turned to consider wisdom, madness and folly, for what *will* the man *do* who will come after the king *except* what has already been done? ¹³And I saw that wisdom excels folly as light excels darkness. ¹⁴The wise man’s eyes are in his head, but the fool walks in darkness. And yet I know that one fate befalls them both. ¹⁵Then I said to myself, “As is the fate of the fool, it will also befall me. Why then have I been extremely wise?” So I said to myself,

“This too is vanity.” ¹⁶For there is no lasting remembrance of the wise man *as* with the fool, inasmuch as *in* the coming days all will be forgotten. And how the wise man and the fool alike die! ¹⁷So I hated life, for the work which had been done under the sun was grievous to me; because everything is futility and striving after wind.

The Futility of Labor

¹⁸ Thus I hated all the fruit of my labor for which I had labored under the sun, for I must leave it to the man who will come after me. ¹⁹And who knows whether he will be a wise man or a fool? Yet he will have control over all the fruit of my labor for which I have labored by acting wisely under the sun. This too is vanity. ²⁰Therefore I completely despaired of all the fruit of my labor for which I had labored under the sun. ²¹When there is a man who has labored with wisdom, knowledge and skill, then he gives his legacy to one who has not labored with them. This too is vanity and a great evil. ²²For what does a man get in all his labor and in his striving with which he labors under the sun? ²³Because all his days his task is painful and grievous; even at night his mind does not rest. This too is vanity.

²⁴ There is nothing better for a man *than* to eat and drink and tell himself that his labor is good. This also I have seen, that it is from the hand of God. ²⁵For who can eat and who can have enjoyment without Him? ²⁶For to a person who is good in His sight He has given wisdom and knowledge and joy, while to the sinner He has given the task of gathering and collecting so that he may give to one who is good in God’s sight. This too is vanity and striving after wind.

ECCLESIASTES 3 [\[Books\]](#)

A Time for Everything

1 There is an appointed time for everything. And there is a time for every event under heaven—

²A time to give birth, and a time to die;

A time to plant, and a time to uproot what is planted.

³A time to kill, and a time to heal;

A time to tear down, and a time to build up.

⁴A time to weep, and a time to laugh;

A time to mourn, and a time to dance.

⁵A time to throw stones, and a time to gather stones;

A time to embrace, and a time to shun embracing.

⁶A time to search, and a time to give up as lost;

A time to keep, and a time to throw away.

⁷A time to tear apart, and a time to sew together;

A time to be silent, and a time to speak.

⁸A time to love, and a time to hate;

A time for war, and a time for peace.

9 What profit is there to the worker from that in which he toils? ¹⁰I have seen the task which God has given the sons of men with which to occupy themselves.

God Set Eternity in the Heart of Man

¹¹He has made everything appropriate in its time. He has also set eternity in their heart, yet so that man will not find out the work which God has done from the beginning even to the end.

¹² I know that there is nothing better for them than to rejoice and to do good in one's lifetime; ¹³moreover, that every man who eats and drinks sees good in all his labor—it is the gift of God. ¹⁴I know that everything God does will remain forever; there is nothing to add to it and there is nothing to take from it, for God has *so* worked that men should fear Him. ¹⁵That which is has been already, and that which will be has already been, for God seeks what has passed by. ¹⁶Furthermore, I have seen under the sun *that* in the place of justice there is wickedness, and in the place of righteousness there is wickedness. ¹⁷I said to myself, “God will judge both the righteous man and the wicked man,” for a time for every matter and for every deed is there. ¹⁸I said to myself concerning the sons of men, “God has surely tested them in order for them to see that they are but beasts.” ¹⁹For the fate of the sons of men and the fate of beasts is the same. As one dies so dies the other; indeed, they all have the same breath and there is no advantage for man over beast, for all is vanity. ²⁰All go to the same place. All came from the dust and all return to the dust. ²¹Who knows that the breath of man ascends upward and the breath of the beast descends downward to the earth? ²²And I have seen that nothing is better than that man should be happy in his activities, for that is his lot. For who will bring him to see what will occur after him?

ECCLESIASTES 4 [\[Books\]](#)

The Evils of Oppression

1 Then I looked again at all the acts of oppression which were being done under the sun. And behold *I saw* the tears of the oppressed and *that* they had no one to comfort *them*; and on the side of their oppressors was power, but they had no one to comfort *them*.² So I congratulated the dead who are already dead more than the living who are still living.³ But better *off* than both of them is the one who has never existed, who has never seen the evil activity that is done under the sun.

4 And I have seen that every labor and every skill which is done is *the result of rivalry* between a man and his neighbor. This too is vanity and striving after wind.⁵ The fool folds his hands and consumes his own flesh.⁶ One hand full of rest is better than two fists full of labor and striving after wind.

7 Then I looked again at vanity under the sun.⁸ There was a certain man without a dependent, having neither a son nor a brother, yet there was no end to all his labor. Indeed, his eyes were not satisfied with riches *and he never asked*, “And for whom am I laboring and depriving myself of pleasure?” This too is vanity and it is a grievous task.

9 Two are better than one because they have a good return for their labor.¹⁰ For if either of them falls, the one will lift up his companion. But woe to the one who falls when there is not another to lift him up.¹¹ Furthermore, if two lie down together they keep warm, but how can one be warm *alone*?¹² And if one can overpower him who is alone, two can resist him. A cord of three *strands* is not quickly torn apart.

13 A poor, yet wise lad is better than an old and foolish king who no longer knows *how* to receive instruction.¹⁴ For he has come out of prison to become king, even though he was born poor in his kingdom.¹⁵ I have seen all the living under the sun throng to the side of the second lad who replaces him.

¹⁶There is no end to all the people, to all who were before them, and even the ones who will come later will not be happy with him, for this too is vanity and striving after wind.

ECCLESIASTES 5 [\[Books\]](#)

Your Attitude Toward God

1 Guard your steps as you go to the house of God, and draw near to listen rather than to offer the sacrifice of fools; for they do not know they are doing evil. ²Do not be hasty in word or impulsive in thought to bring up a matter in the presence of God. For God is in heaven and you are on the earth; therefore let your words be few. ³For the dream comes through much effort, and the voice of a fool through many words. ⁴When you make a vow to God, do not be late in paying it, for *He takes* no delight in fools. Pay what you vow! ⁵It is better that you should not vow than that you should vow and not pay. ⁶Do not let your speech cause you to sin and do not say in the presence of the messenger *of God* that it was a mistake. Why should God be angry on account of your voice and destroy the work of your hands? ⁷For in many dreams and in many words there is emptiness. Rather, fear God.

8 If you see oppression of the poor and denial of justice and righteousness in the province, do not be shocked at the sight, for one official watches over another official, and there are higher officials over them. ⁹After all, a king who cultivates the field is an advantage to the land.

The Folly of Riches

10 He who loves money will not be satisfied with money, nor he who loves abundance *with its* income. This too is vanity. ¹¹When good things increase, those who consume them increase. So what is the advantage to their owners except to look on? ¹²The sleep of the working man is pleasant, whether he eats little or much. But the full stomach of the rich man does not allow him to sleep.

13 There is a grievous evil *which* I have seen under the sun: riches being hoarded by their owner to his hurt. ¹⁴When those riches were lost through a bad investment and he had fathered a son, then there was nothing to support

him. ¹⁵As he had come naked from his mother's womb, so will he return as he came. He will take nothing from the fruit of his labor that he can carry in his hand. ¹⁶And this also is a grievous evil—exactly as a man is born, thus will he die. So, what is the advantage to him who toils for the wind?

¹⁷Throughout his life *he* also eats in darkness with great vexation, sickness and anger.

18 Here is what I have seen to be good and fitting: to eat, to drink and enjoy oneself in all one's labor in which he toils under the sun *during* the few years of his life which God has given him; for this is his reward. ¹⁹Furthermore, as for every man to whom God has given riches and wealth, He has also empowered him to eat from them and to receive his reward and rejoice in his labor; this is the gift of God. ²⁰For he will not often consider the years of his life, because God keeps him occupied with the gladness of his heart.

ECCLESIASTES 6 [\[Books\]](#)

The Futility of Life

1 There is an evil which I have seen under the sun and it is prevalent among men—²a man to whom God has given riches and wealth and honor so that his soul lacks nothing of all that he desires, but God has not empowered him to eat from them, for a foreigner enjoys them. This is vanity and a severe affliction. ³If a man fathers a hundred *children* and lives many years, however many they be, but his soul is not satisfied with good things, and he does not even have a *proper* burial, *then* I say, “Better the miscarriage than he, ⁴for it comes in futility and goes into obscurity; and its name is covered in obscurity. ⁵“It never sees the sun and it never knows *anything*; it is better off than he. ⁶“Even if the *other* man lives a thousand years twice and does not enjoy good things—do not all go to one place?”

7 All a man’s labor is for his mouth and yet the appetite is not satisfied. ⁸For what advantage does the wise man have over the fool? What *advantage* does the poor man have, knowing *how* to walk before the living? ⁹What the eyes see is better than what the soul desires. This too is futility and a striving after wind.

10 Whatever exists has already been named, and it is known what man is; for he cannot dispute with him who is stronger than he is. ¹¹For there are many words which increase futility. What *then* is the advantage to a man? ¹²For who knows what is good for a man during *his* lifetime, *during* the few years of his futile life? He will spend them like a shadow. For who can tell a man what will be after him under the sun?

ECCLESIASTES 7 [\[Books\]](#)

Wisdom and Folly Contrasted

1 A good name is better than a good ointment,

And the day of *one's* death is better than the day of one's birth.

²It is better to go to a house of mourning

Than to go to a house of feasting,

Because that is the end of every man,

And the living takes *it* to heart.

³Sorrow is better than laughter,

For when a face is sad a heart may be happy.

⁴The mind of the wise is in the house of mourning,

While the mind of fools is in the house of pleasure.

⁵It is better to listen to the rebuke of a wise man

Than for one to listen to the song of fools.

⁶For as the crackling of thorn bushes under a pot,

So is the laughter of the fool,

And this too is futility.

⁷For oppression makes a wise man mad,

And a bribe corrupts the heart.

⁸The end of a matter is better than its beginning;

Patience of spirit is better than haughtiness of spirit.

⁹Do not be eager in your heart to be angry,

For anger resides in the bosom of fools.

¹⁰Do not say, “Why is it that the former days were better than these?”

For it is not from wisdom that you ask about this.

¹¹Wisdom along with an inheritance is good

And an advantage to those who see the sun.

¹²For wisdom is protection *just as* money is protection.

But the advantage of knowledge is that wisdom preserves the lives of its possessors.

¹³Consider the work of God,

For who is able to straighten what He has bent?

¹⁴In the day of prosperity be happy,

But in the day of adversity consider—

God has made the one as well as the other

So that man may not discover anything *that will be* after him.

¹⁵ I have seen everything during my lifetime of futility; there is a righteous man who perishes in his righteousness, and there is a wicked man who prolongs *his life* in his wickedness. ¹⁶Do not be excessively righteous, and do not be overly wise. Why should you ruin yourself? ¹⁷Do not be excessively wicked, and do not be a fool. Why should you die before your

time? ¹⁸It is good that you grasp one thing, and also not let go of the other; for the one who fears God comes forth with both of them.

19 Wisdom strengthens a wise man more than ten rulers who are in a city.

²⁰Indeed, there is not a righteous man on earth who *continually* does good and who never sins. ²¹Also, do not take seriously all words which are spoken, lest you hear your servant cursing you. ²²For you also have realized that you likewise have many times cursed others.

23 I tested all this with wisdom, *and* I said, “I will be wise,” but it was far from me. ²⁴What has been is remote and exceedingly mysterious. Who can discover it? ²⁵I directed my mind to know, to investigate, and to seek wisdom and an explanation, and to know the evil of folly and the foolishness of madness. ²⁶And I discovered more bitter than death the woman whose heart is snares and nets, whose hands are chains. One who is pleasing to God will escape from her, but the sinner will be captured by her.

27 “Behold, I have discovered this,” says the Preacher, “*adding* one thing to another to find an explanation, ²⁸which I am still seeking but have not found. I have found one man among a thousand, but I have not found a woman among all these. ²⁹“Behold, I have found only this, that God made men upright, but they have sought out many devices.”

ECCLESIASTES 8 [\[Books\]](#)

Obey Rulers

1 Who is like the wise man and who knows the interpretation of a matter? A man's wisdom illumines him and causes his stern face to beam.

2 I say, "Keep the command of the king because of the oath before God. ³"Do not be in a hurry to leave him. Do not join in an evil matter, for he will do whatever he pleases." ⁴Since the word of the king is authoritative, who will say to him, "What are you doing?"

5 He who keeps a *royal* command experiences no trouble, for a wise heart knows the proper time and procedure. ⁶For there is a proper time and procedure for every delight, when a man's trouble is heavy upon him. ⁷If no one knows what will happen, who can tell him when it will happen? ⁸No man has authority to restrain the wind with the wind, or authority over the day of death; and there is no discharge in the time of war, and evil will not deliver those who practice it. ⁹All this I have seen and applied my mind to every deed that has been done under the sun wherein a man has exercised authority over *another* man to his hurt.

10 So then, I have seen the wicked buried, those who used to go in and out from the holy place, and they are *soon* forgotten in the city where they did thus. This too is futility. ¹¹Because the sentence against an evil deed is not executed quickly, therefore the hearts of the sons of men among them are given fully to do evil. ¹²Although a sinner does evil a hundred *times* and may lengthen his *life*, still I know that it will be well for those who fear God, who fear Him openly. ¹³But it will not be well for the evil man and he will not lengthen his days like a shadow, because he does not fear God. ¹⁴There is futility which is done on the earth, that is, there are righteous men to whom it happens according to the deeds of the wicked. On the other hand, there are evil men to whom it happens according to the deeds of the righteous. I say that this too is futility. ¹⁵So I commended pleasure, for there is nothing good

for a man under the sun except to eat and to drink and to be merry, and this will stand by him in his toils *throughout* the days of his life which God has given him under the sun.

16 When I gave my heart to know wisdom and to see the task which has been done on the earth (even though one should never sleep day or night), ¹⁷and I saw every work of God, *I concluded* that man cannot discover the work which has been done under the sun. Even though man should seek laboriously, he will not discover; and though the wise man should say, “I know,” he cannot discover.

ECCLESIASTES 9 [\[Books\]](#)

Men Are in the Hand of God

1 For I have taken all this to my heart and explain it that righteous men, wise men, and their deeds are in the hand of God. Man does not know whether *it will be* love or hatred; anything awaits him.

2 It is the same for all. There is one fate for the righteous and for the wicked; for the good, for the clean, and for the unclean; for the man who offers a sacrifice and for the one who does not sacrifice. As the good man is, so is the sinner; as the swearer is, so is the one who is afraid to swear. ³This is an evil in all that is done under the sun, that there is one fate for all men. Furthermore, the hearts of the sons of men are full of evil, and insanity is in their hearts throughout their lives. Afterwards they *go* to the dead. ⁴For whoever is joined with all the living, there is hope; surely a live dog is better than a dead lion. ⁵For the living know they will die; but the dead do not know anything, nor have they any longer a reward, for their memory is forgotten. ⁶Indeed their love, their hate, and their zeal have already perished, and they will no longer have a share in all that is done under the sun.

7 Go *then*, eat your bread in happiness, and drink your wine with a cheerful heart; for God has already approved your works. ⁸Let your clothes be white all the time, and let not oil be lacking on your head. ⁹Enjoy life with the woman whom you love all the days of your fleeting life which He has given to you under the sun; for this is your reward in life, and in your toil in which you have labored under the sun.

Whatever Your Hand Finds to Do

10 Whatever your hand finds to do, verily, do *it* with all your might; for there is no activity or planning or knowledge or wisdom in Sheol where you are going. ¹¹I again saw under the sun that the race is not to the swift, and the battle is not to the warriors, and neither is bread to the wise, nor wealth to

the discerning, nor favor to men of ability; for time and chance overtake them all. ¹²Moreover, man does not know his time: like fish caught in a treacherous net, and birds trapped in a snare, so the sons of men are ensnared at an evil time when it suddenly falls on them.

¹³ Also this I came to see as wisdom under the sun, and it impressed me.

¹⁴There was a small city with few men in it and a great king came to it, surrounded it, and constructed large siegeworks against it. ¹⁵But there was found in it a poor wise man and he delivered the city by his wisdom. Yet no one remembered that poor man. ¹⁶So I said, “Wisdom is better than strength.” But the wisdom of the poor man is despised and his words are not heeded.

¹⁷The words of the wise heard in quietness are *better* than the shouting of a ruler among fools. ¹⁸Wisdom is better than weapons of war, but one sinner destroys much good.

ECCLESIASTES 10 [\[Books\]](#)

A Little Foolishness

¹ Dead flies make a perfumer's oil stink, so a little foolishness is weightier than wisdom *and* honor. ²A wise man's heart *directs him* toward the right, but the foolish man's heart *directs him* toward the left. ³Even when the fool walks along the road his sense is lacking, and he demonstrates to everyone *that* he is a fool. ⁴If the ruler's temper rises against you, do not abandon your position, because composure allays great offenses.

⁵ There is an evil I have seen under the sun, like an error which goes forth from the ruler— ⁶folly is set in many exalted places while rich men sit in humble places. ⁷I have seen slaves *riding* on horses and princes walking like slaves on the land.

⁸ He who digs a pit may fall into it, and a serpent may bite him who breaks through a wall. ⁹He who quarries stones may be hurt by them, and he who splits logs may be endangered by them. ¹⁰If the axe is dull and he does not sharpen *its* edge, then he must exert more strength. Wisdom has the advantage of giving success. ¹¹If the serpent bites before being charmed, there is no profit for the charmer. ¹²Words from the mouth of a wise man are gracious, while the lips of a fool consume him; ¹³the beginning of his talking is folly, and the end of it is wicked madness. ¹⁴Yet the fool multiplies words. No man knows what will happen, and who can tell him what will come after him? ¹⁵The toil of a fool *so* wearies him that he does not *even* know how to go to a city. ¹⁶Woe to you, O land, whose king is a lad and whose princes feast in the morning. ¹⁷Blessed are you, O land, whose king is of nobility and whose princes eat at the appropriate time—for strength, and not for drunkenness. ¹⁸Through indolence the rafters sag, and through slackness the house leaks. ¹⁹*Men* prepare a meal for enjoyment, and wine makes life merry, and money is the answer to everything. ²⁰Furthermore, in your bedchamber do not curse a king, and in your sleeping rooms do not curse a rich man, for a bird of the

heavens will carry the sound, and the winged creature will make the matter known.

ECCLESIASTES 11 [\[Books\]](#)

Cast Your Bread on the Waters

1 Cast your bread on the surface of the waters, for you will find it after many days. ²Divide your portion to seven, or even to eight, for you do not know what misfortune may occur on the earth. ³If the clouds are full, they pour out rain upon the earth; and whether a tree falls toward the south or toward the north, wherever the tree falls, there it lies. ⁴He who watches the wind will not sow and he who looks at the clouds will not reap. ⁵Just as you do not know the path of the wind and how bones *are formed* in the womb of the pregnant woman, so you do not know the activity of God who makes all things. ⁶Sow your seed in the morning, and do not be idle in the evening, for you do not know whether morning or evening sowing will succeed, or whether both of them alike will be good.

7 The light is pleasant, and *it is* good for the eyes to see the sun. ⁸Indeed, if a man should live many years, let him rejoice in them all, and let him remember the days of darkness, for they shall be many. Everything that is to come *will be* futility. ⁹Rejoice, young man, during your childhood, and let your heart be pleasant during the days of young manhood. And follow the impulses of your heart and the desires of your eyes. Yet know that God will bring you to judgment for all these things. ¹⁰So, remove vexation from your heart and put away pain from your body, because childhood and the prime of life are fleeting.

ECCLESIASTES 12 [\[Books\]](#)

Remember God in Your Youth

1 Remember also your Creator in the days of your youth, before the evil days come and the years draw near when you will say, “I have no delight in them”;
2before the sun, the light, the moon, and the stars are darkened, and clouds return after the rain; 3in the day that the watchmen of the house tremble, and mighty men stoop, the grinding ones stand idle because they are few, and those who look through windows grow dim; 4and the doors on the street are shut as the sound of the grinding mill is low, and one will arise at the sound of the bird, and all the daughters of song will sing softly. 5Furthermore, men are afraid of a high place and of terrors on the road; the almond tree blossoms, the grasshopper drags himself along, and the caperberry is ineffective. For man goes to his eternal home while mourners go about in the street. 6*Remember Him* before the silver cord is broken and the golden bowl is crushed, the pitcher by the well is shattered and the wheel at the cistern is crushed; 7then the dust will return to the earth as it was, and the spirit will return to God who gave it. 8“Vanity of vanities,” says the Preacher, “all is vanity!”

Purpose of the Preacher

9 In addition to being a wise man, the Preacher also taught the people knowledge; and he pondered, searched out and arranged many proverbs.
10The Preacher sought to find delightful words and to write words of truth correctly.

11 The words of wise men are like goads, and masters of *these* collections are like well-driven nails; they are given by one Shepherd. 12But beyond this, my son, be warned: the writing of many books is endless, and excessive devotion *to books* is wearying to the body.

13 The conclusion, when all has been heard, *is*: fear God and keep His

commandments, because this *applies to* every person. ¹⁴For God will bring every act to judgment, everything which is hidden, whether it is good or evil.

SONG OF SOLOMON 1 [\[Books\]](#)

The Young Shulammite Bride and Jerusalem's Daughters

1 The Song of Songs, which is Solomon's.

2 "May he kiss me with the kisses of his mouth!

For your love is better than wine.

3"Your oils have a pleasing fragrance,

Your name is *like* purified oil;

Therefore the maidens love you.

4"Draw me after you *and* let us run *together!*

The king has brought me into his chambers."

"We will rejoice in you and be glad;

We will extol your love more than wine.

Rightly do they love you."

5 "I am black but lovely,

O daughters of Jerusalem,

Like the tents of Kedar,

Like the curtains of Solomon.

6"Do not stare at me because I am swarthy,

For the sun has burned me.

My mother's sons were angry with me;
They made me caretaker of the vineyards,
But I have not taken care of my own vineyard.

⁷“Tell me, O you whom my soul loves,
Where do you pasture *your flock*,
Where do you make *it* lie down at noon?
For why should I be like one who veils herself
Beside the flocks of your companions?”

Solomon, the Lover, Speaks

⁸ “If you yourself do not know,
Most beautiful among women,
Go forth on the trail of the flock,
And pasture your young goats
By the tents of the shepherds.

⁹ “To me, my darling, you are like
My mare among the chariots of Pharaoh.

¹⁰“Your cheeks are lovely with ornaments,
Your neck with strings of beads.”

¹¹ “We will make for you ornaments of gold

With beads of silver.”

12 “While the king was at his table,

My perfume gave forth its fragrance.

13“My beloved is to me a pouch of myrrh

Which lies all night between my breasts.

14“My beloved is to me a cluster of henna blossoms

In the vineyards of Engedi.”

15 “How beautiful you are, my darling,

How beautiful you are!

Your eyes are *like* doves.”

16 “How handsome you are, my beloved,

And so pleasant!

Indeed, our couch is luxuriant!

17“The beams of our houses are cedars,

Our rafters, cypresses.

SONG OF SOLOMON 2 [\[Books\]](#)

The Bride's Admiration

1 "I am the rose of Sharon,

The lily of the valleys."

2 "Like a lily among the thorns,

So is my darling among the maidens."

3 "Like an apple tree among the trees of the forest,

So is my beloved among the young men.

In his shade I took great delight and sat down,

And his fruit was sweet to my taste.

4 "He has brought me to *his* banquet hall,

And his banner over me is love.

5 "Sustain me with raisin cakes,

Refresh me with apples,

Because I am lovesick.

6 "Let his left hand be under my head

And his right hand embrace me."

7 "I adjure you, O daughters of Jerusalem,

By the gazelles or by the hinds of the field,

That you will not arouse or awaken *my* love,
Until she pleases.”

8 “Listen! My beloved!

Behold, he is coming,
Climbing on the mountains,
Leaping on the hills!

9“My beloved is like a gazelle or a young stag.

Behold, he is standing behind our wall,
He is looking through the windows,
He is peering through the lattice.

10 “My beloved responded and said to me,

‘Arise, my darling, my beautiful one,
And come along.

11‘For behold, the winter is past,

The rain is over *and* gone.

12‘The flowers have *already* appeared in the land;

The time has arrived for pruning *the vines*,
And the voice of the turtledove has been heard in our land.

13‘The fig tree has ripened its figs,

And the vines in blossom have given forth *their* fragrance.

Arise, my darling, my beautiful one,

And come along!’ ”

14 “O my dove, in the clefts of the rock,

In the secret place of the steep pathway,

Let me see your form,

Let me hear your voice;

For your voice is sweet,

And your form is lovely.”

15 “Catch the foxes for us,

The little foxes that are ruining the vineyards,

While our vineyards are in blossom.”

16 “My beloved is mine, and I am his;

He pastures *his flock* among the lilies.

17“Until the cool of the day when the shadows flee away,

Turn, my beloved, and be like a gazelle

Or a young stag on the mountains of Bether.”

SONG OF SOLOMON 3 [\[Books\]](#)

The Bride's Troubled Dream

1 “On my bed night after night I sought him

Whom my soul loves;

I sought him but did not find him.

2⁴“I must arise now and go about the city;

In the streets and in the squares

I must seek him whom my soul loves.’

I sought him but did not find him.

3⁴“The watchmen who make the rounds in the city found me,

And I said, ‘Have you seen him whom my soul loves?’

4⁴“Scarcely had I left them

When I found him whom my soul loves;

I held on to him and would not let him go,

Until I had brought him to my mother’s house,

And into the room of her who conceived me.”

5 “I adjure you, O daughters of Jerusalem,

By the gazelles or by the hinds of the field,

That you will not arouse or awaken *my* love,

Until she pleases.”

Solomon's Wedding Day

6 “What is this coming up from the wilderness

Like columns of smoke,

Perfumed with myrrh and frankincense,

With all scented powders of the merchant?

7“Behold, it is the *traveling* couch of Solomon;

Sixty mighty men around it,

Of the mighty men of Israel.

8“All of them are wielders of the sword,

Expert in war;

Each man has his sword at his side,

Guarding against the terrors of the night.

9“King Solomon has made for himself a sedan chair

From the timber of Lebanon.

10“He made its posts of silver,

Its back of gold

And its seat of purple fabric,

With its interior lovingly fitted out

By the daughters of Jerusalem.

¹¹“Go forth, O daughters of Zion,

And gaze on King Solomon with the crown

With which his mother has crowned him

On the day of his wedding,

And on the day of his gladness of heart.”

SONG OF SOLOMON 4 [\[Books\]](#)

Solomon's Love Expressed

¹ “How beautiful you are, my darling,

How beautiful you are!

Your eyes are *like* doves behind your veil;

Your hair is like a flock of goats

That have descended from Mount Gilead.

²“Your teeth are like a flock of *newly* shorn ewes

Which have come up from *their* washing,

All of which bear twins,

And not one among them has lost her young.

³“Your lips are like a scarlet thread,

And your mouth is lovely.

Your temples are like a slice of a pomegranate

Behind your veil.

⁴“Your neck is like the tower of David

Built with rows of stones,

On which are hung a thousand shields,

All the round shields of the mighty men.

⁵“Your two breasts are like two fawns,

Twins of a gazelle,

Which feed among the lilies.

⁶“Until the cool of the day

When the shadows flee away,

I will go my way to the mountain of myrrh

And to the hill of frankincense.

⁷ “You are altogether beautiful, my darling,

And there is no blemish in you.

⁸“*Come* with me from Lebanon, *my* bride,

May you come with me from Lebanon.

Journey down from the summit of Amana,

From the summit of Senir and Hermon,

From the dens of lions,

From the mountains of leopards.

⁹“You have made my heart beat faster, my sister, *my* bride;

You have made my heart beat faster with a single *glance* of your eyes,

With a single strand of your necklace.

¹⁰“How beautiful is your love, my sister, *my* bride!

How much better is your love than wine,

And the fragrance of your oils

Than all *kinds* of spices!

¹¹“Your lips, *my* bride, drip honey;

Honey and milk are under your tongue,

And the fragrance of your garments is like the fragrance of Lebanon.

¹²“A garden locked is my sister, *my* bride,

A rock garden locked, a spring sealed up.

¹³“Your shoots are an orchard of pomegranates

With choice fruits, henna with nard plants,

¹⁴Nard and saffron, calamus and cinnamon,

With all the trees of frankincense,

Myrrh and aloes, along with all the finest spices.

¹⁵“*You are* a garden spring,

A well of fresh water,

And streams *flowing* from Lebanon.”

¹⁶ “Awake, O north *wind*,

And come, *wind of* the south;

Make my garden breathe out *fragrance*,

Let its spices be wafted abroad.

May my beloved come into his garden

And eat its choice fruits!”

SONG OF SOLOMON 5 [\[Books\]](#)

The Torment of Separation

1 “I have come into my garden, my sister, *my* bride;

I have gathered my myrrh along with my balsam.

I have eaten my honeycomb and my honey;

I have drunk my wine and my milk.

Eat, friends;

Drink and imbibe deeply, O lovers.”

2 “I was asleep, but my heart was awake.

A voice! My beloved was knocking:

‘Open to me, my sister, my darling,

My dove, my perfect one!

For my head is drenched with dew,

My locks with the damp of the night.’

3“I have taken off my dress,

How can I put it on *again*?

I have washed my feet,

How can I dirty them *again*?

4“My beloved extended his hand through the opening,

And my feelings were aroused for him.

⁵“I arose to open to my beloved;

And my hands dripped with myrrh,

And my fingers with liquid myrrh,

On the handles of the bolt.

⁶“I opened to my beloved,

But my beloved had turned away *and* had gone!

My heart went out *to him* as he spoke.

I searched for him, but I did not find him;

I called him, but he did not answer me.

⁷“The watchmen who make the rounds in the city found me,

They struck me *and* wounded me;

The guardsmen of the walls took away my shawl from me.

⁸“I adjure you, O daughters of Jerusalem,

If you find my beloved,

As to what you will tell him:

For I am lovesick.”

⁹ “What kind of beloved is your beloved,

O most beautiful among women?

What kind of beloved is your beloved,

That thus you adjure us?"

Admiration by the Bride

10 "My beloved is dazzling and ruddy,
Outstanding among ten thousand.

11 "His head is *like* gold, pure gold;
His locks are *like* clusters of dates,
And black as a raven.

12 "His eyes are like doves,
Beside streams of water,
Bathed in milk,
And reposed in *their* setting.

13 "His cheeks are like a bed of balsam,
Banks of sweet-scented herbs;
His lips are lilies,
Dripping with liquid myrrh.

14 "His hands are rods of gold
Set with beryl;
His abdomen is carved ivory
Inlaid with sapphires.

¹⁵“His legs are pillars of alabaster

Set on pedestals of pure gold;

His appearance is like Lebanon,

Choice as the cedars.

¹⁶“His mouth is *full of* sweetness.

And he is wholly desirable.

This is my beloved and this is my friend,

O daughters of Jerusalem.”

SONG OF SOLOMON 6 [\[Books\]](#)

Mutual Delight in Each Other

1 “Where has your beloved gone,
O most beautiful among women?
Where has your beloved turned,
That we may seek him with you?”

2 “My beloved has gone down to his garden,
To the beds of balsam,
To pasture *his flock* in the gardens
And gather lilies.

3 “I am my beloved’s and my beloved is mine,
He who pastures *his flock* among the lilies.”

4 “You are as beautiful as Tirzah, my darling,
As lovely as Jerusalem,
As awesome as an army with banners.

5 “Turn your eyes away from me,
For they have confused me;
Your hair is like a flock of goats
That have descended from Gilead.

⁶“Your teeth are like a flock of ewes

Which have come up from *their* washing,

All of which bear twins,

And not one among them has lost her young.

⁷“Your temples are like a slice of a pomegranate

Behind your veil.

⁸“There are sixty queens and eighty concubines,

And maidens without number;

⁹*But* my dove, my perfect one, is unique:

She is her mother’s only *daughter*;

She is the pure *child* of the one who bore her.

The maidens saw her and called her blessed,

The queens and the concubines *also*, and they praised her, *saying*,

¹⁰ ‘Who is this that grows like the dawn,

As beautiful as the full moon,

As pure as the sun,

As awesome as an army with banners?’

¹¹“I went down to the orchard of nut trees

To see the blossoms of the valley,

To see whether the vine had budded

Or the pomegranates had bloomed.

¹²“Before I was aware, my soul set me

Over the chariots of my noble people.”

¹³ “Come back, come back, O Shulammite;

Come back, come back, that we may gaze at you!”

“Why should you gaze at the Shulammite,

As at the dance of the two companies?

SONG OF SOLOMON 7 [\[Books\]](#)

Admiration by the Bridegroom

¹ “How beautiful are your feet in sandals,

O prince’s daughter!

The curves of your hips are like jewels,

The work of the hands of an artist.

² “Your navel is *like* a round goblet

Which never lacks mixed wine;

Your belly is like a heap of wheat

Fenced about with lilies.

³ “Your two breasts are like two fawns,

Twins of a gazelle.

⁴ “Your neck is like a tower of ivory,

Your eyes *like* the pools in Heshbon

By the gate of Bath-rabbim;

Your nose is like the tower of Lebanon,

Which faces toward Damascus.

⁵ “Your head crowns you like Carmel,

And the flowing locks of your head are like purple threads;

The king is captivated by your tresses.

⁶“How beautiful and how delightful you are,

My love, with all your charms!

⁷“Your stature is like a palm tree,

And your breasts are *like its* clusters.

⁸“I said, ‘I will climb the palm tree,

I will take hold of its fruit stalks.’

Oh, may your breasts be like clusters of the vine,

And the fragrance of your breath like apples,

⁹And your mouth like the best wine!”

“It goes *down* smoothly for my beloved,

Flowing gently *through* the lips of those who fall asleep.

The Union of Love

¹⁰ “I am my beloved’s,

And his desire is for me.

¹¹“Come, my beloved, let us go out into the country,

Let us spend the night in the villages.

¹²“Let us rise early *and go* to the vineyards;

Let us see whether the vine has budded

And its blossoms have opened,

And whether the pomegranates have bloomed.

There I will give you my love.

¹³“The mandrakes have given forth fragrance;

And over our doors are all choice *fruits*,

Both new and old,

Which I have saved up for you, my beloved.

SONG OF SOLOMON 8 [\[Books\]](#)

The Lovers Speak

1 “Oh that you were like a brother to me

Who nursed at my mother’s breasts.

If I found you outdoors, I would kiss you;

No one would despise me, either.

2 “I would lead you *and* bring you

Into the house of my mother, who used to instruct me;

I would give you spiced wine to drink from the juice of my
pomegranates.

3 “Let his left hand be under my head,

And his right hand embrace me.”

4 “I want you to swear, O daughters of Jerusalem,

Do not arouse or awaken *my* love,

Until she pleases.”

5 “Who is this coming up from the wilderness,

Leaning on her beloved?”

“Beneath the apple tree I awakened you;

There your mother was in labor with you,

There she was in labor *and* gave you birth.

⁶“Put me like a seal over your heart,

Like a seal on your arm.

For love is as strong as death,

Jealousy is as severe as Sheol;

Its flashes are flashes of fire,

The *very* flame of the LORD.

⁷“Many waters cannot quench love,

Nor will rivers overflow it;

If a man were to give all the riches of his house for love,

It would be utterly despised.”

⁸ “We have a little sister,

And she has no breasts;

What shall we do for our sister

On the day when she is spoken for?

⁹“If she is a wall,

We shall build on her a battlement of silver;

But if she is a door,

We shall barricade her with planks of cedar.”

¹⁰ “I was a wall, and my breasts were like towers;

Then I became in his eyes as one who finds peace.

¹¹“Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon;

He entrusted the vineyard to caretakers;

Each one was to bring a thousand *shekels* of silver for its fruit.

¹²“My very own vineyard is at my disposal;

The thousand *shekels* are for you, Solomon,

And two hundred are for those who take care of its fruit.”

¹³ “O you who sit in the gardens,

My companions are listening for your voice—

Let me hear it!”

¹⁴ “Hurry, my beloved,

And be like a gazelle or a young stag

On the mountains of spices.”

ISAIAH 1 [\[Books\]](#)

Rebellion of God's People

¹ The vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, concerning Judah and Jerusalem which he saw during the reigns of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

²Listen, O heavens, and hear, O earth;

For the LORD speaks,

“Sons I have reared and brought up,

But they have revolted against Me.

³“An ox knows its owner,

And a donkey its master's manger,

But Israel does not know,

My people do not understand.”

⁴ Alas, sinful nation,

People weighed down with iniquity,

Offspring of evildoers,

Sons who act corruptly!

They have abandoned the LORD,

They have despised the Holy One of Israel,

They have turned away from Him.

5 Where will you be stricken again,

As you continue in your rebellion?

The whole head is sick,

And the whole heart is faint.

⁶From the sole of the foot even to the head

There is nothing sound in it,

Only bruises, welts, and raw wounds,

Not pressed out or bandaged,

Nor softened with oil.

7 Your land is desolate,

Your cities are burned with fire,

Your fields—strangers are devouring them in your presence;

It is desolation, as overthrown by strangers.

⁸And the daughter of Zion is left like a shelter in a vineyard,

Like a watchman's hut in a cucumber field, like a besieged city.

⁹Unless the LORD of hosts

Had left us a few survivors,

We would be like Sodom,

We would be like Gomorrah.

God Has Had Enough

10 Hear the word of the LORD,

You rulers of Sodom;

Give ear to the instruction of our God,

You people of Gomorrah.

11“What are your multiplied sacrifices to Me?”

Says the LORD.

“I have had enough of burnt offerings of rams,

And the fat of fed cattle.

And I take no pleasure in the blood of bulls, lambs, or goats.

12“When you come to appear before Me,

Who requires of you this trampling of My courts?

13“Bring your worthless offerings no longer,

Incense is an abomination to Me.

New moon and sabbath, the calling of assemblies—

I cannot endure iniquity and the solemn assembly.

14“I hate your new moon *festivals* and your appointed feasts,

They have become a burden to Me.

I am weary of bearing *them*.

¹⁵“So when you spread out your hands *in prayer*,

I will hide My eyes from you,

Yes, even though you multiply prayers,

I will not listen.

Your hands are covered with blood.

¹⁶ “Wash yourselves, make yourselves clean;

Remove the evil of your deeds from My sight.

Cease to do evil,

¹⁷Learn to do good;

Seek justice,

Reprove the ruthless;

Defend the orphan,

Plead for the widow.

“Let Us Reason”

¹⁸ “Come now, and let us reason together,”

Says the LORD,

“Though your sins are as scarlet,

They will be as white as snow;

Though they are red like crimson,

They will be like wool.

¹⁹“If you consent and obey,

You will eat the best of the land;

²⁰“But if you refuse and rebel,

You will be devoured by the sword.”

Truly, the mouth of the LORD has spoken.

Zion Corrupted, to be Redeemed

²¹ How the faithful city has become a harlot,

She *who* was full of justice!

Righteousness once lodged in her,

But now murderers.

²²Your silver has become dross,

Your drink diluted with water.

²³Your rulers are rebels,

And companions of thieves;

Everyone loves a bribe,

And chases after rewards.

They do not defend the orphan,

Nor does the widow's plea come before them.

24 Therefore the Lord GOD of hosts,
The Mighty One of Israel declares,
“Ah, I will be relieved of My adversaries,
And avenge Myself on My foes.

25“I will also turn My hand against you,
And will smelt away your dross as with lye,
And will remove all your alloy.

26“Then I will restore your judges as at the first,
And your counselors as at the beginning;
After that you will be called the city of righteousness,
A faithful city.”

27 Zion will be redeemed with justice,
And her repentant ones with righteousness.

28But transgressors and sinners will be crushed together,
And those who forsake the LORD shall come to an end.

29Surely, you will be ashamed of the oaks which you have desired,
And you will be embarrassed at the gardens which you have chosen.

30For you will be like an oak whose leaf fades away,
Or as a garden that has no water.

³¹And the strong man will become tinder,

His work also a spark.

Thus they shall both burn together,

And there will be none to quench *them*.

ISAIAH 2 [\[Books\]](#)

God's Universal Reign

1 The word which Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

2 Now it will come about that

In the last days,

The mountain of the house of the LORD

Will be established as the chief of the mountains,

And will be raised above the hills;

And all the nations will stream to it.

³And many peoples will come and say,

“Come, let us go up to the mountain of the LORD,

To the house of the God of Jacob;

That He may teach us concerning His ways,

And that we may walk in His paths.”

For the law will go forth from Zion,

And the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

⁴And He will judge between the nations,

And will render decisions for many peoples;

And they will hammer their swords into plowshares, and their spears
into pruning hooks.

Nation will not lift up sword against nation,

And never again will they learn war.

⁵ Come, house of Jacob, and let us walk in the light of the LORD.

⁶For Thou hast abandoned Thy people, the house of Jacob,

Because they are filled *with influences* from the east,

And *they are* soothsayers like the Philistines,

And they strike *bargains* with the children of foreigners.

⁷Their land has also been filled with silver and gold,

And there is no end to their treasures;

Their land has also been filled with horses,

And there is no end to their chariots.

⁸Their land has also been filled with idols;

They worship the work of their hands,

That which their fingers have made.

⁹So the *common* man has been humbled,

And the man *of importance* has been abased,

But do not forgive them.

¹⁰Enter the rock and hide in the dust

From the terror of the LORD and from the splendor of His majesty.

¹¹The proud look of man will be abased,

And the loftiness of man will be humbled,

And the LORD alone will be exalted in that day.

A Day of Reckoning Coming

¹² For the LORD of hosts will have a day *of reckoning*

Against everyone who is proud and lofty,

And against everyone who is lifted up,

That he may be abased.

¹³ And *it will be* against all the cedars of Lebanon that are lofty and lifted up,

Against all the oaks of Bashan,

¹⁴ Against all the lofty mountains,

Against all the hills that are lifted up,

¹⁵ Against every high tower,

Against every fortified wall,

¹⁶ Against all the ships of Tarshish,

And against all the beautiful craft.

¹⁷ And the pride of man will be humbled,

And the loftiness of men will be abased,

And the LORD alone will be exalted in that day.

¹⁸But the idols will completely vanish.

¹⁹And *men* will go into caves of the rocks,

And into holes of the ground

Before the terror of the LORD,

And before the splendor of His majesty,

When He arises to make the earth tremble.

²⁰In that day men will cast away to the moles and the bats

Their idols of silver and their idols of gold,

Which they made for themselves to worship,

²¹In order to go into the caverns of the rocks and the clefts of the cliffs,

Before the terror of the LORD and the splendor of His majesty,

When He arises to make the earth tremble.

²²Stop regarding man, whose breath *of life* is in his nostrils;

For why should he be esteemed?

ISAIAH 3 [\[Books\]](#)

God Will Remove the Leaders

¹ For behold, the Lord GOD of hosts is going to remove from Jerusalem and Judah

Both supply and support, the whole supply of bread,

And the whole supply of water;

²The mighty man and the warrior,

The judge and the prophet,

The diviner and the elder,

³The captain of fifty and the honorable man,

The counselor and the expert artisan,

And the skillful enchanter.

⁴And I will make mere lads their princes

And capricious children will rule over them,

⁵And the people will be oppressed,

Each one by another, and each one by his neighbor;

The youth will storm against the elder,

And the inferior against the honorable.

⁶When a man lays hold of his brother in his father's house, *saying*,

“You have a cloak, you shall be our ruler,
And these ruins will be under your charge,”

⁷On that day will he protest, saying,

“I will not be *your* healer,

For in my house there is neither bread nor cloak;

You should not appoint me ruler of the people.”

⁸For Jerusalem has stumbled, and Judah has fallen,

Because their speech and their actions are against the LORD,

To rebel against His glorious presence.

⁹The expression of their faces bears witness against them.

And they display their sin like Sodom;

They do not *even* conceal *it*.

Woe to them!

For they have brought evil on themselves.

¹⁰Say to the righteous that *it will go well with them*,

For they will eat the fruit of their actions.

¹¹Woe to the wicked! *It will go badly with him*,

For what he deserves will be done to him.

¹²O My people! Their oppressors are children,

And women rule over them.

O My people! Those who guide you lead *you* astray,

And confuse the direction of your paths.

God Will Judge

13 The LORD arises to contend,

And stands to judge the people.

14The LORD enters into judgment with the elders and princes of His people,

“It is you who have devoured the vineyard;

The plunder of the poor is in your houses.

15“What do you mean by crushing My people,

And grinding the face of the poor?”

Declares the Lord GOD of hosts.

Judah’s Women Denounced

16 Moreover, the LORD said, “Because the daughters of Zion are proud,

And walk with heads held high and seductive eyes,

And go along with mincing steps,

And tinkle the bangles on their feet,

17Therefore the Lord will afflict the scalp of the daughters of Zion with scabs,

And the LORD will make their foreheads bare.”

¹⁸In that day the Lord will take away the beauty of *their* anklets, headbands, crescent ornaments, ¹⁹dangling earrings, bracelets, veils, ²⁰headdresses, ankle chains, sashes, perfume boxes, amulets, ²¹finger rings, nose rings, ²²festal robes, outer tunics, cloaks, money purses, ²³hand mirrors, undergarments, turbans, and veils.

²⁴Now it will come about that instead of sweet perfume there will be putrefaction;

Instead of a belt, a rope;

Instead of well-set hair, a plucked-out scalp;

Instead of fine clothes, a donning of sackcloth;

And branding instead of beauty.

²⁵Your men will fall by the sword,

And your mighty ones in battle.

²⁶And her gates will lament and mourn;

And deserted she will sit on the ground.

ISAIAH 4 [\[Books\]](#)

A Remnant Prepared

1 For seven women will take hold of one man in that day, saying, “We will eat our own bread and wear our own clothes, only let us be called by your name; take away our reproach!”

2 In that day the Branch of the LORD will be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *will* be the pride and the adornment of the survivors of Israel. ³And it will come about that he who is left in Zion and remains in Jerusalem will be called holy—everyone who is recorded for life in Jerusalem. ⁴When the Lord has washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and purged the bloodshed of Jerusalem from her midst, by the spirit of judgment and the spirit of burning, ⁵then the LORD will create over the whole area of Mount Zion and over her assemblies a cloud by day, even smoke, and the brightness of a flaming fire by night; for over all the glory will be a canopy. ⁶And there will be a shelter to *give* shade from the heat by day, and refuge and protection from the storm and the rain.

ISAIAH 5 [\[Books\]](#)

Parable of the Vineyard

1 Let me sing now for my well-beloved

A song of my beloved concerning His vineyard.

My well-beloved had a vineyard on a fertile hill.

²And He dug it all around, removed its stones,

And planted it with the choicest vine.

And He built a tower in the middle of it,

And hewed out a wine vat in it;

Then He expected *it* to produce *good* grapes,

But it produced *only* worthless ones.

³ “And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem and men of Judah,

Judge between Me and My vineyard.

⁴ “What more was there to do for My vineyard that I have not done in it?

Why, when I expected *it* to produce *good* grapes did it produce
worthless ones?

⁵ “So now let Me tell you what I am going to do to My vineyard:

I will remove its hedge and it will be consumed;

I will break down its wall and it will become trampled ground.

⁶“And I will lay it waste;

It will not be pruned or hoed,

But briars and thorns will come up.

I will also charge the clouds to rain no rain on it.”

⁷ For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts is the house of Israel,

And the men of Judah His delightful plant.

Thus He looked for justice, but behold, bloodshed;

For righteousness, but behold, a cry of distress.

Woes for the Wicked

⁸ Woe to those who add house to house *and* join field to field,

Until there is no more room,

So that you have to live alone in the midst of the land!

⁹In my ears the LORD of hosts *has sworn*, “Surely, many houses shall become desolate,

Even great and fine ones, without occupants.

¹⁰“For ten acres of vineyard will yield *only* one bath *of wine*,

And a homer of seed will yield *but* an ephah of grain.”

¹¹Woe to those who rise early in the morning that they may pursue strong drink;

Who stay up late in the evening that wine may inflame them!

¹²And their banquets are *accompanied* by lyre and harp, by tambourine and flute, and by wine;

But they do not pay attention to the deeds of the LORD,

Nor do they consider the work of His hands.

¹³ Therefore My people go into exile for their lack of knowledge;

And their honorable men are famished,

And their multitude is parched with thirst.

¹⁴Therefore Sheol has enlarged its throat and opened its mouth without measure;

And Jerusalem's splendor, her multitude, her din *of revelry*, and the jubilant within her, descend *into it*.

¹⁵So the *common* man will be humbled, and the man of *importance* abased,

The eyes of the proud also will be abased.

¹⁶But the LORD of hosts will be exalted in judgment,

And the holy God will show Himself holy in righteousness.

¹⁷Then the lambs will graze as in their pasture,

And strangers will eat in the waste places of the wealthy.

¹⁸ Woe to those who drag iniquity with the cords of falsehood,

And sin as if with cart ropes;

¹⁹Who say, "Let Him make speed, let Him hasten His work, that we may see *it*;

And let the purpose of the Holy One of Israel draw near

And come to pass, that we may know *it!*”

²⁰Woe to those who call evil good, and good evil;

Who substitute darkness for light and light for darkness;

Who substitute bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!

²¹Woe to those who are wise in their own eyes,

And clever in their own sight!

²²Woe to those who are heroes in drinking wine,

And valiant men in mixing strong drink;

²³Who justify the wicked for a bribe,

And take away the rights of the ones who are in the right!

²⁴ Therefore, as a tongue of fire consumes stubble,

And dry grass collapses into the flame,

So their root will become like rot and their blossom blow away as dust;

For they have rejected the law of the LORD of hosts,

And despised the word of the Holy One of Israel.

²⁵On this account the anger of the LORD has burned against His people,

And He has stretched out His hand against them and struck them down,

And the mountains quaked; and their corpses lay like refuse in the
middle of the streets.

For all this His anger is not spent,

But His hand is still stretched out.

²⁶ He will also lift up a standard to the distant nation,

And will whistle for it from the ends of the earth;

And behold, it will come with speed swiftly.

²⁷ No one in it is weary or stumbles,

None slumbers or sleeps;

Nor is the belt at its waist undone,

Nor its sandal strap broken.

²⁸ Its arrows are sharp, and all its bows are bent;

The hoofs of its horses seem like flint, and its *chariot* wheels like a whirlwind.

²⁹ Its roaring is like a lioness, and it roars like young lions;

It growls as it seizes the prey,

And carries *it* off with no one to deliver *it*.

³⁰ And it shall growl over it in that day like the roaring of the sea.

If one looks to the land, behold, there is darkness *and* distress;

Even the light is darkened by its clouds.

ISAIAH 6 [\[Books\]](#)

Isaiah's Vision

¹ In the year of King Uzziah's death, I saw the Lord sitting on a throne, lofty and exalted, with the train of His robe filling the temple. ² Seraphim stood above Him, each having six wings; with two he covered his face, and with two he covered his feet, and with two he flew. ³ And one called out to another and said,

“Holy, Holy, Holy, is the LORD of hosts,

The whole earth is full of His glory.”

⁴ And the foundations of the thresholds trembled at the voice of him who called out, while the temple was filling with smoke. ⁵ Then I said,

“Woe is me, for I am ruined!

Because I am a man of unclean lips,

And I live among a people of unclean lips;

For my eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts.”

⁶ Then one of the seraphim flew to me, with a burning coal in his hand which he had taken from the altar with tongs. ⁷ And he touched my mouth *with it* and said, “Behold, this has touched your lips; and your iniquity is taken away, and your sin is forgiven.”

Isaiah's Commission

⁸ Then I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, “Whom shall I send, and who will go for Us?” Then I said, “Here am I. Send me!” ⁹ And He said, “Go, and tell this people:

‘Keep on listening, but do not perceive;

Keep on looking, but do not understand.’

¹⁰“Render the hearts of this people insensitive,

Their ears dull,

And their eyes dim,

Lest they see with their eyes,

Hear with their ears,

Understand with their hearts,

And return and be healed.”

¹¹Then I said, “Lord, how long?” And He answered,

“Until cities are devastated *and* without inhabitant,

Houses are without people,

And the land is utterly desolate,

¹²“The LORD has removed men far away,

And the forsaken places are many in the midst of the land.

¹³“Yet there will be a tenth portion in it,

And it will again be *subject* to burning,

Like a terebinth or an oak

Whose stump remains when it is felled.

The holy seed is its stump.”

ISAIAH 7 [\[Books\]](#)

War against Jerusalem

¹ Now it came about in the days of Ahaz, the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah, king of Judah, that Rezin the king of Aram and Pekah the son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up to Jerusalem to *wage* war against it, but could not conquer it. ²When it was reported to the house of David, saying, “The Arameans have camped in Ephraim,” his heart and the hearts of his people shook as the trees of the forest shake with the wind.

³ Then the LORD said to Isaiah, “Go out now to meet Ahaz, you and your son Shear-jashub, at the end of the conduit of the upper pool, on the highway to the fuller’s field, ⁴and say to him, ‘Take care, and be calm, have no fear and do not be fainthearted because of these two stubs of smoldering firebrands, on account of the fierce anger of Rezin and Aram, and the son of Remaliah. ⁵‘Because Aram, *with* Ephraim and the son of Remaliah, has planned evil against you, saying, ⁶‘Let us go up against Judah and terrorize it, and make for ourselves a breach in its walls, and set up the son of Tabeel as king in the midst of it,’ ⁷thus says the Lord GOD, “It shall not stand nor shall it come to pass. ⁸‘For the head of Aram is Damascus and the head of Damascus is Rezin (now within another 65 years Ephraim will be shattered, *so that it is* no longer a people), ⁹and the head of Ephraim is Samaria and the head of Samaria is the son of Remaliah. If you will not believe, you surely shall not last.” ’ ’ ”

The Child Immanuel

¹⁰ Then the LORD spoke again to Ahaz, saying, ¹¹“Ask a sign for yourself from the LORD your God; make *it* deep as Sheol or high as heaven.” ¹²But Ahaz said, “I will not ask, nor will I test the LORD!” ¹³Then he said, “Listen now, O house of David! Is it too slight a thing for you to try the patience of men, that you will try the patience of my God as well? ¹⁴“Therefore the Lord Himself will give you a sign: Behold, a virgin will be with child and bear a

son, and she will call His name Immanuel. ¹⁵“He will eat curds and honey at the time He knows *enough* to refuse evil and choose good. ¹⁶“For before the boy will know *enough* to refuse evil and choose good, the land whose two kings you dread will be forsaken.

Trials to Come for Judah

¹⁷“The LORD will bring on you, on your people, and on your father’s house such days as have never come since the day that Ephraim separated from Judah, the king of Assyria.” ¹⁸And it will come about in that day, that the LORD will whistle for the fly that is in the remotest part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that is in the land of Assyria. ¹⁹And they will all come and settle on the steep ravines, on the ledges of the cliffs, on all the thorn bushes, and on all the watering places.

20 In that day the Lord will shave with a razor, hired from regions beyond the Euphrates (*that is*, with the king of Assyria), the head and the hair of the legs; and it will also remove the beard.

21 Now it will come about in that day that a man may keep alive a heifer and a pair of sheep; ²²and it will happen that because of the abundance of the milk produced he will eat curds, for everyone that is left within the land will eat curds and honey. ²³And it will come about in that day, that every place where there used to be a thousand vines, *valued* at a thousand *shekels* of silver, will become briars and thorns. ²⁴*People* will come there with bows and arrows because all the land will be briars and thorns. ²⁵And as for all the hills which used to be cultivated with the hoe, you will not go there for fear of briars and thorns; but they will become a place for pasturing oxen and for sheep to trample.

ISAIAH 8 [\[Books\]](#)

Damascus and Samaria Fall

1 Then the LORD said to me, “Take for yourself a large tablet and write on it in ordinary letters: Swift is the booty, speedy is the prey. ²“And I will take to Myself faithful witnesses for testimony, Uriah the priest and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah.” ³So I approached the prophetess, and she conceived and gave birth to a son. Then the LORD said to me, “Name him Maher-shalal-hash-baz; ⁴for before the boy knows how to cry out ‘My father’ or ‘My mother,’ the wealth of Damascus and the spoil of Samaria will be carried away before the king of Assyria.”

5 And again the LORD spoke to me further, saying,

⁶“Inasmuch as these people have rejected the gently flowing waters of Shiloah,

And rejoice in Rezin and the son of Remaliah;

⁷“Now therefore, behold, the Lord is about to bring on them the strong and abundant waters of the Euphrates,

Even the king of Assyria and all his glory;

And it will rise up over all its channels and go over all its banks.

⁸“Then it will sweep on into Judah, it will overflow and pass through,

It will reach even to the neck;

And the spread of its wings will fill the breadth of your land, O Immanuel.

A Believing Remnant

9 “Be broken, O peoples, and be shattered;

And give ear, all remote places of the earth.

Gird yourselves, yet be shattered;

Gird yourselves, yet be shattered.

¹⁰“Devise a plan but it will be thwarted;

State a proposal, but it will not stand,

For God is with us.”

¹¹For thus the LORD spoke to me with mighty power and instructed me not to walk in the way of this people, saying,

¹²“You are not to say, ‘*It is a conspiracy!*’

In regard to all that this people call a conspiracy,

And you are not to fear what they fear or be in dread of *it*.

¹³“It is the LORD of hosts whom you should regard as holy.

And He shall be your fear,

And He shall be your dread.

¹⁴“Then He shall become a sanctuary;

But to both the houses of Israel, a stone to strike and a rock to stumble over,

And a snare and a trap for the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

¹⁵“And many will stumble over them,

Then they will fall and be broken;

They will even be snared and caught.”

16 Bind up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples. 17And I will wait for the LORD who is hiding His face from the house of Jacob; I will even look eagerly for Him. 18Behold, I and the children whom the LORD has given me are for signs and wonders in Israel from the LORD of hosts, who dwells on Mount Zion.

19 And when they say to you, “Consult the mediums and the spiritists who whisper and mutter,” should not a people consult their God? *Should they consult* the dead on behalf of the living? 20To the law and to the testimony! If they do not speak according to this word, it is because they have no dawn. 21And they will pass through the land hard-pressed and famished, and it will turn out that when they are hungry, they will be enraged and curse their king and their God as they face upward. 22Then they will look to the earth, and behold, distress and darkness, the gloom of anguish; and *they will be* driven away into darkness.

ISAIAH 9 [\[Books\]](#)

Birth and Reign of the Prince of Peace

¹ But there will be no *more* gloom for her who was in anguish; in earlier times He treated the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali with contempt, but later on He shall make *it* glorious, by the way of the sea, on the other side of Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles.

²The people who walk in darkness

Will see a great light;

Those who live in a dark land,

The light will shine on them.

³Thou shalt multiply the nation,

Thou shalt increase their gladness;

They will be glad in Thy presence

As with the gladness of harvest,

As men rejoice when they divide the spoil.

⁴For Thou shalt break the yoke of their burden and the staff on their shoulders,

The rod of their oppressor, as at the battle of Midian.

⁵For every boot of the booted warrior in the *battle* tumult,

And cloak rolled in blood, will be for burning, fuel for the fire.

⁶For a child will be born to us, a son will be given to us;

And the government will rest on His shoulders;

And His name will be called Wonderful Counselor, Mighty God,

Eternal Father, Prince of Peace.

⁷There will be no end to the increase of *His* government or of peace,

On the throne of David and over his kingdom,

To establish it and to uphold it with justice and righteousness

From then on and forevermore.

The zeal of the LORD of hosts will accomplish this.

God's Anger with Israel's Arrogance

⁸ The Lord sends a message against Jacob,

And it falls on Israel.

⁹And all the people know *it*,

That is, Ephraim and the inhabitants of Samaria,

Asserting in pride and in arrogance of heart:

¹⁰“The bricks have fallen down,

But we will rebuild with smooth stones;

The sycamores have been cut down,

But we will replace *them* with cedars.”

¹¹Therefore the LORD raises against them adversaries from Rezin,
And spurs their enemies on,

¹²The Arameans on the east and the Philistines on the west;
And they devour Israel with gaping jaws.

In spite of all this His anger does not turn away,
And His hand is still stretched out.

¹³ Yet the people do not turn back to Him who struck them,
Nor do they seek the LORD of hosts.

¹⁴So the LORD cuts off head and tail from Israel,
Both palm branch and bulrush in a single day.

¹⁵The head is the elder and honorable man,
And the prophet who teaches falsehood is the tail.

¹⁶For those who guide this people are leading *them* astray;
And those who are guided by them are brought to confusion.

¹⁷Therefore the Lord does not take pleasure in their young men,
Nor does He have pity on their orphans or their widows;
For every one of them is godless and an evildoer,
And every mouth is speaking foolishness.

In spite of all this His anger does not turn away,

And His hand is still stretched out.

18 For wickedness burns like a fire;

It consumes briars and thorns;

It even sets the thickets of the forest aflame,

And they roll upward in a column of smoke.

¹⁹By the fury of the LORD of hosts the land is burned up,

And the people are like fuel for the fire;

No man spares his brother.

²⁰And they slice off *what is* on the right hand but *still* are hungry,

And they eat *what is* on the left hand but they are not satisfied;

Each of them eats the flesh of his own arm.

²¹Manasseh *devours* Ephraim, and Ephraim Manasseh,

And together they are against Judah.

In *spite of* all this His anger does not turn away,

And His hand is still stretched out.

ISAIAH 10 [\[Books\]](#)

Assyria Is God's Instrument

1 Woe to those who enact evil statutes,
And to those who constantly record unjust decisions,
2 So as to deprive the needy of justice,
And rob the poor of My people of *their* rights,
In order that widows may be their spoil,
And that they may plunder the orphans.
3 Now what will you do in the day of punishment,
And in the devastation which will come from afar?
To whom will you flee for help?
And where will you leave your wealth?
4 Nothing *remains* but to crouch among the captives
Or fall among the slain.
In *spite of* all this His anger does not turn away,
And His hand is still stretched out.
5 Woe to Assyria, the rod of My anger
And the staff in whose hands is My indignation,
6 I send it against a godless nation

And commission it against the people of My fury
To capture booty and to seize plunder,
And to trample them down like mud in the streets.

⁷Yet it does not so intend
Nor does it plan so in its heart,
But rather it is its purpose to destroy,
And to cut off many nations.

⁸For it says, “Are not my princes all kings?”

⁹“Is not Calno like Carchemish,
Or Hamath like Arpad,
Or Samaria like Damascus?”

¹⁰“As my hand has reached to the kingdoms of the idols,
Whose graven images *were* greater than those of Jerusalem and
Samaria,

¹¹Shall I not do to Jerusalem and her images
Just as I have done to Samaria and her idols?”

¹² So it will be that when the Lord has completed all His work on Mount Zion and on Jerusalem, *He will say*, “I will punish the fruit of the arrogant heart of the king of Assyria and the pomp of his haughtiness.” ¹³For he has said,

“By the power of my hand and by my wisdom I did *this*,

For I have understanding;

And I removed the boundaries of the peoples,

And plundered their treasures,

And like a mighty man I brought down *their* inhabitants,

¹⁴And my hand reached to the riches of the peoples like a nest,

And as one gathers abandoned eggs, I gathered all the earth;

And there was not one that flapped its wing or opened *its* beak or chirped.”

¹⁵ Is the axe to boast itself over the one who chops with it?

Is the saw to exalt itself over the one who wields it?

That would be like a club wielding those who lift it,

Or like a rod lifting *him who* is not wood.

¹⁶Therefore the Lord, the GOD of hosts, will send a wasting disease among his stout warriors;

And under his glory a fire will be kindled like a burning flame.

¹⁷And the light of Israel will become a fire and his Holy One a flame,

And it will burn and devour his thorns and his briars in a single day.

¹⁸And He will destroy the glory of his forest and of his fruitful garden, both soul and body;

And it will be as when a sick man wastes away.

¹⁹And the rest of the trees of his forest will be so small in number

That a child could write them down.

A Remnant Will Return

20 Now it will come about in that day that the remnant of Israel, and those of the house of Jacob who have escaped, will never again rely on the one who struck them, but will truly rely on the LORD, the Holy One of Israel.

²¹A remnant will return, the remnant of Jacob, to the mighty God.

²²For though your people, O Israel, may be like the sand of the sea,

Only a remnant within them will return;

A destruction is determined, overflowing with righteousness.

²³For a complete destruction, one that is decreed, the Lord GOD of hosts will execute in the midst of the whole land.

24 Therefore thus says the Lord GOD of hosts, “O My people who dwell in Zion, do not fear the Assyrian who strikes you with the rod and lifts up his staff against you, the way Egypt *did*. ²⁵“For in a very little while My indignation *against you* will be spent, and My anger *will be directed* to their destruction.” ²⁶And the LORD of hosts will arouse a scourge against him like the slaughter of Midian at the rock of Oreb; and His staff will be over the sea, and He will lift it up the way *He did* in Egypt. ²⁷So it will be in that day, that his burden will be removed from your shoulders and his yoke from your neck, and the yoke will be broken because of fatness.

28 He has come against Aiath,

He has passed through Migron;

At Michmash he deposited his baggage.

²⁹They have gone through the pass, *saying*,

“Geba will be our lodging place.”

Ramah is terrified, and Gibeah of Saul has fled away.

³⁰Cry aloud with your voice, O daughter of Gallim!

Pay attention, Laishah *and* wretched Anathoth!

³¹Madmenah has fled.

The inhabitants of Gebim have sought refuge.

³²Yet today he will halt at Nob;

He shakes his fist at the mountain of the daughter of Zion, the hill of
Jerusalem.

³³ Behold, the Lord, the GOD of hosts, will lop off the boughs with a
terrible crash;

Those also who are tall in stature will be cut down,

And those who are lofty will be abased.

³⁴And He will cut down the thickets of the forest with an iron *axe*,

And Lebanon will fall by the Mighty One.

ISAIAH 11 [\[Books\]](#)

Righteous Reign of the Branch

1 Then a shoot will spring from the stem of Jesse,

And a branch from his roots will bear fruit.

²And the Spirit of the LORD will rest on Him,

The spirit of wisdom and understanding,

The spirit of counsel and strength,

The spirit of knowledge and the fear of the LORD.

³And He will delight in the fear of the LORD,

And He will not judge by what His eyes see,

Nor make a decision by what His ears hear;

⁴But with righteousness He will judge the poor,

And decide with fairness for the afflicted of the earth;

And He will strike the earth with the rod of His mouth,

And with the breath of His lips He will slay the wicked.

⁵Also righteousness will be the belt about His loins,

And faithfulness the belt about His waist.

⁶ And the wolf will dwell with the lamb,

And the leopard will lie down with the kid,

And the calf and the young lion and the fatling together;

And a little boy will lead them.

⁷Also the cow and the bear will graze;

Their young will lie down together;

And the lion will eat straw like the ox.

⁸And the nursing child will play by the hole of the cobra,

And the weaned child will put his hand on the viper's den.

⁹They will not hurt or destroy in all My holy mountain,

For the earth will be full of the knowledge of the LORD

As the waters cover the sea.

¹⁰ Then it will come about in that day

That the nations will resort to the root of Jesse,

Who will stand as a signal for the peoples;

And His resting place will be glorious.

The Restored Remnant

¹¹ Then it will happen on that day that the Lord

Will again recover the second time with His hand

The remnant of His people, who will remain,

From Assyria, Egypt, Pathros, Cush, Elam, Shinar, Hamath,

And from the islands of the sea.

¹²And He will lift up a standard for the nations,

And will assemble the banished ones of Israel,

And will gather the dispersed of Judah

From the four corners of the earth.

¹³Then the jealousy of Ephraim will depart,

And those who harass Judah will be cut off;

Ephraim will not be jealous of Judah,

And Judah will not harass Ephraim.

¹⁴And they will swoop down on the slopes of the Philistines on the west;

Together they will plunder the sons of the east;

They will possess Edom and Moab;

And the sons of Ammon will be subject to them.

¹⁵And the LORD will utterly destroy

The tongue of the Sea of Egypt;

And He will wave His hand over the River

With His scorching wind;

And He will strike it into seven streams,

And make *men* walk over dry-shod.

¹⁶And there will be a highway from Assyria

For the remnant of His people who will be left,

Just as there was for Israel

In the day that they came up out of the land of Egypt.

ISAIAH 12 [\[Books\]](#)

Thanksgiving Expressed

¹ Then you will say on that day,

“I will give thanks to Thee, O LORD;

For although Thou wast angry with me,

Thine anger is turned away,

And Thou dost comfort me.

²“Behold, God is my salvation,

I will trust and not be afraid;

For the LORD GOD is my strength and song,

And He has become my salvation.”

³Therefore you will joyously draw water

From the springs of salvation.

⁴And in that day you will say,

“Give thanks to the LORD, call on His name.

Make known His deeds among the peoples;

Make *them* remember that His name is exalted.”

⁵Praise the LORD in song, for He has done excellent things;

Let this be known throughout the earth.

⁶Cry aloud and shout for joy, O inhabitant of Zion,
For great in your midst is the Holy One of Israel.

ISAIAH 13 [\[Books\]](#)

Prophecies about Babylon

¹ The oracle concerning Babylon which Isaiah the son of Amoz saw.

²Lift up a standard on the bare hill,

Raise your voice to them,

Wave the hand that they may enter the doors of the nobles.

³I have commanded My consecrated ones,

I have even called My mighty warriors,

My proudly exulting ones,

To *execute* My anger.

⁴A sound of tumult on the mountains,

Like that of many people!

A sound of the uproar of kingdoms,

Of nations gathered together!

The LORD of hosts is mustering the army for battle.

⁵They are coming from a far country

From the farthest horizons,

The LORD and His instruments of indignation,

To destroy the whole land.

Judgment on the Day of the LORD

⁶Wail, for the day of the LORD is near!

It will come as destruction from the Almighty.

⁷Therefore all hands will fall limp,

And every man's heart will melt.

⁸And they will be terrified,

Pains and anguish will take hold of *them*;

They will writhe like a woman in labor,

They will look at one another in astonishment,

Their faces aflame.

⁹Behold, the day of the LORD is coming,

Cruel, with fury and burning anger,

To make the land a desolation;

And He will exterminate its sinners from it.

¹⁰For the stars of heaven and their constellations

Will not flash forth their light;

The sun will be dark when it rises,

And the moon will not shed its light.

¹¹Thus I will punish the world for its evil,

And the wicked for their iniquity;
I will also put an end to the arrogance of the proud,
And abase the haughtiness of the ruthless.

¹²I will make mortal man scarcer than pure gold,
And mankind than the gold of Ophir.

¹³Therefore I shall make the heavens tremble,
And the earth will be shaken from its place
At the fury of the LORD of hosts
In the day of His burning anger.

¹⁴And it will be that like a hunted gazelle,
Or like sheep with none to gather *them*,
They will each turn to his own people,
And each one flee to his own land.

¹⁵Anyone who is found will be thrust through,
And anyone who is captured will fall by the sword.

¹⁶Their little ones also will be dashed to pieces
Before their eyes;
Their houses will be plundered
And their wives ravished.

Babylon Will Fall to the Medes

17 Behold, I am going to stir up the Medes against them,

Who will not value silver or take pleasure in gold,

¹⁸And *their* bows will mow down the young men,

They will not even have compassion on the fruit of the womb,

Nor will their eye pity children.

¹⁹And Babylon, the beauty of kingdoms, the glory of the Chaldeans' pride,

Will be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.

²⁰It will never be inhabited or lived in from generation to generation;

Nor will the Arab pitch *his* tent there,

Nor will shepherds make *their flocks* lie down there.

²¹But desert creatures will lie down there,

And their houses will be full of owls,

Ostriches also will live there, and shaggy goats will frolic there.

²²And hyenas will howl in their fortified towers

And jackals in their luxurious palaces.

Her *fateful* time also will soon come

And her days will not be prolonged.

ISAIAH 14 [\[Books\]](#)

Israel's Taunt

1 When the LORD will have compassion on Jacob, and again choose Israel, and settle them in their own land, then strangers will join them and attach themselves to the house of Jacob. ²And the peoples will take them along and bring them to their place, and the house of Israel will possess them as an inheritance in the land of the LORD as male servants and female servants; and they will take their captors captive, and will rule over their oppressors.

3 And it will be in the day when the LORD gives you rest from your pain and turmoil and harsh service in which you have been enslaved, ⁴that you will take up this taunt against the king of Babylon, and say,

“How the oppressor has ceased,

And how fury has ceased!

⁵“The LORD has broken the staff of the wicked,

The scepter of rulers

⁶Which used to strike the peoples in fury with unceasing strokes,

Which subdued the nations in anger with unrestrained persecution.

⁷“The whole earth is at rest *and* is quiet;

They break forth into shouts of joy.

⁸“Even the cypress trees rejoice over you, *and* the cedars of Lebanon, *saying,*

‘Since you were laid low, no *tree* cutter comes up against us.’

⁹“Sheol from beneath is excited over you to meet you when you come;
It arouses for you the spirits of the dead, all the leaders of the earth;
It raises all the kings of the nations from their thrones.

¹⁰“They will all respond and say to you,
‘Even you have been made weak as we,
You have become like us.

¹¹“Your pomp *and* the music of your harps
Have been brought down to Sheol;
Maggots are spread out *as your bed* beneath you,
And worms are your covering.’

¹²“How you have fallen from heaven,
O star of the morning, son of the dawn!
You have been cut down to the earth,
You who have weakened the nations!

¹³“But you said in your heart,
‘I will ascend to heaven;
I will raise my throne above the stars of God,
And I will sit on the mount of assembly
In the recesses of the north.

¹⁴‘I will ascend above the heights of the clouds;

I will make myself like the Most High.’

¹⁵‘Nevertheless you will be thrust down to Sheol,

To the recesses of the pit.

¹⁶‘Those who see you will gaze at you,

They will ponder over you, *saying*,

‘Is this the man who made the earth tremble,

Who shook kingdoms,

¹⁷Who made the world like a wilderness

And overthrew its cities,

Who did not allow his prisoners to *go home*?’

¹⁸‘All the kings of the nations lie in glory,

Each in his own tomb.

¹⁹‘But you have been cast out of your tomb

Like a rejected branch,

Clothed with the slain who are pierced with a sword,

Who go down to the stones of the pit,

Like a trampled corpse.

²⁰‘You will not be united with them in burial,

Because you have ruined your country,

You have slain your people.

May the offspring of evildoers not be mentioned forever.

²¹“Prepare for his sons a place of slaughter

Because of the iniquity of their fathers.

They must not arise and take possession of the earth

And fill the face of the world with cities.”

²²“And I will rise up against them,” declares the LORD of hosts, “and will cut off from Babylon name and survivors, offspring and posterity,” declares the LORD. ²³“I will also make it a possession for the hedgehog, and swamps of water, and I will sweep it with the broom of destruction,” declares the LORD of hosts.

Judgment on Assyria

²⁴The LORD of hosts has sworn saying, “Surely, just as I have intended so it has happened, and just as I have planned so it will stand, ²⁵to break Assyria in My land, and I will trample him on My mountains. Then his yoke will be removed from them, and his burden removed from their shoulder. ²⁶“This is the plan devised against the whole earth; and this is the hand that is stretched out against all the nations. ²⁷“For the LORD of hosts has planned, and who can frustrate *it*? And as for His stretched-out hand, who can turn it back?” ²⁸In the year that King Ahaz died this oracle came:

Judgment on Philistia

²⁹“Do not rejoice, O Philistia, all of you,

Because the rod that struck you is broken;

For from the serpent's root a viper will come out,

And its fruit will be a flying serpent.

³⁰“And those who are most helpless will eat,

And the needy will lie down in security;

I will destroy your root with famine,

And it will kill off your survivors.

³¹“Wail, O gate; cry, O city;

Melt away, O Philistia, all of you;

For smoke comes from the north,

And there is no straggler in his ranks.

³²“How then will one answer the messengers of the nation?

That the LORD has founded Zion,

And the afflicted of His people will seek refuge in it.”

ISAIAH 15 [\[Books\]](#)

Judgment on Moab

1 The oracle concerning Moab.

Surely in a night Ar of Moab is devastated *and* ruined;

Surely in a night Kir of Moab is devastated *and* ruined.

²They have gone up to the temple and *to* Dibon, *even* to the high places
to weep.

Moab wails over Nebo and Medeba;

Everyone's head is bald *and* every beard is cut off.

³In their streets they have girded themselves with sackcloth;

On their housetops and in their squares

Everyone is wailing, dissolved in tears.

⁴Heshbon and Elealeh also cry out,

Their voice is heard all the way to Jahaz;

Therefore the armed men of Moab cry aloud;

His soul trembles within him.

⁵My heart cries out for Moab;

His fugitives are as far as Zoar *and* Eglath-shelishiyah,

For they go up the ascent of Luhith weeping;

Surely on the road to Horonaim they raise a cry of distress over *their* ruin.

⁶For the waters of Nimrim are desolate.

Surely the grass is withered, the tender grass died out,

There is no green thing.

⁷Therefore the abundance *which* they have acquired and stored up

They carry off over the brook of Arabim.

⁸For the cry of distress has gone around the territory of Moab,

Its wail *goes* as far as Eglaim and its wailing even to Beer-elim.

⁹For the waters of Dimon are full of blood;

Surely I will bring added *woes* upon Dimon,

A lion upon the fugitives of Moab and upon the remnant of the land.

ISAIAH 16 [\[Books\]](#)

Prophecy of Moab's Devastation

1 Send the *tribute* lamb to the ruler of the land,

From Sela by way of the wilderness to the mountain of the daughter of Zion.

²Then, like fleeing birds *or* scattered nestlings,

The daughters of Moab will be at the fords of the Arnon.

³“Give *us* advice, make a decision;

Cast your shadow like night at high noon;

Hide the outcasts, do not betray the fugitive.

⁴“Let the outcasts of Moab stay with you;

Be a hiding place to them from the destroyer.”

For the extortioner has come to an end, destruction has ceased,

Oppressors have completely *disappeared* from the land.

⁵A throne will even be established in lovingkindness,

And a judge will sit on it in faithfulness in the tent of David;

Moreover, he will seek justice

And be prompt in righteousness.

6 We have heard of the pride of Moab, an excessive pride;

Even of his arrogance, pride, and fury;

His idle boasts are false.

⁷Therefore Moab shall wail; everyone of Moab shall wail.

You shall moan for the raisin cakes of Kir-hareseth

As those who are utterly stricken.

⁸For the fields of Heshbon have withered, the vines of Sibmah *as well*;

The lords of the nations have trampled down its choice clusters

Which reached as far as Jazer *and* wandered to the deserts;

Its tendrils spread themselves out *and* passed over the sea.

⁹Therefore I will weep bitterly for Jazer, for the vine of Sibmah;

I will drench you with my tears, O Heshbon and Elealeh;

For the shouting over your summer fruits and your harvest has fallen
away.

¹⁰And gladness and joy are taken away from the fruitful field;

In the vineyards also there will be no cries of joy or jubilant shouting,

No treader treads out wine in the presses,

For I have made the shouting to cease.

¹¹Therefore my heart intones like a harp for Moab,

And my inward feelings for Kir-hareseth.

¹²So it will come about when Moab presents himself,

When he wears himself upon *his* high place,

And comes to his sanctuary to pray,

That he will not prevail.

13 This is the word which the LORD spoke earlier concerning Moab. ¹⁴But now the LORD speaks, saying, “Within three years, as a hired man would count them, the glory of Moab will be degraded along with all *his* great population, and *his* remnant will be very small *and* impotent.”

ISAIAH 17 [\[Books\]](#)

Prophecy about Damascus

1 The oracle concerning Damascus.

“Behold, Damascus is about to be removed from being a city,

And it will become a fallen ruin.

2“The cities of Aroer are forsaken;

They will be for flocks to lie down in,

And there will be no one to frighten *them*.

3“The fortified city will disappear from Ephraim,

And sovereignty from Damascus

And the remnant of Aram;

They will be like the glory of the sons of Israel,”

Declares the LORD of hosts.

4 Now it will come about in that day that the glory of Jacob will fade,

And the fatness of his flesh will become lean.

5It will be even like the reaper gathering the standing grain,

As his arm harvests the ears,

Or it will be like one gleaning ears of grain

In the valley of Rephaim.

⁶Yet gleanings will be left in it like the shaking of an olive tree,

Two *or* three olives on the topmost bough,

Four *or* five on the branches of a fruitful tree,

Declares the LORD, the God of Israel.

⁷In that day man will have regard for his Maker,

And his eyes will look to the Holy One of Israel.

⁸And he will not have regard for the altars, the work of his hands,

Nor will he look to that which his fingers have made,

Even the Asherim and incense stands.

⁹In that day their strong cities will be like forsaken places in the forest,

Or like branches which they abandoned before the sons of Israel;

And the land will be a desolation.

¹⁰For you have forgotten the God of your salvation

And have not remembered the rock of your refuge.

Therefore you plant delightful plants

And set them with vine slips of a strange *god*.

¹¹In the day that you plant *it* you carefully fence *it* in,

And in the morning you bring your seed to blossom;

But the harvest will be a heap

In a day of sickliness and incurable pain.

¹² Alas, the uproar of many peoples

Who roar like the roaring of the seas,

And the rumbling of nations

Who rush on like the rumbling of mighty waters!

¹³The nations rumble on like the rumbling of many waters,

But He will rebuke them and they will flee far away,

And be chased like chaff in the mountains before the wind,

Or like whirling dust before a gale.

¹⁴At evening time, behold, *there is* terror!

Before morning they are no more.

Such *will be* the portion of those who plunder us,

And the lot of those who pillage us.

ISAIAH 18 [\[Books\]](#)

Message to Ethiopia

1 Alas, oh land of whirring wings

Which lies beyond the rivers of Cush,

²Which sends envoys by the sea,

Even in papyrus vessels on the surface of the waters.

Go, swift messengers, to a nation tall and smooth,

To a people feared far and wide,

A powerful and oppressive nation

Whose land the rivers divide.

³All you inhabitants of the world and dwellers on earth,

As soon as a standard is raised on the mountains, you will see *it*,

And as soon as the trumpet is blown, you will hear *it*.

⁴For thus the LORD has told me,

“I will look from My dwelling place quietly

Like dazzling heat in the sunshine,

Like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.”

⁵For before the harvest, as soon as the bud blossoms

And the flower becomes a ripening grape,

Then He will cut off the sprigs with pruning knives

And remove *and* cut away the spreading branches.

⁶They will be left together for mountain birds of prey,

And for the beasts of the earth;

And the birds of prey will spend the summer *feeding* on them,

And all the beasts of the earth will spend harvest time on them.

⁷At that time a gift of homage will be brought to the LORD of hosts

From a people tall and smooth,

Even from a people feared far and wide,

A powerful and oppressive nation,

Whose land the rivers divide—

To the place of the name of the LORD of hosts, *even* Mount Zion.

ISAIAH 19 [\[Books\]](#)

Message to Egypt

1 The oracle concerning Egypt.

Behold, the LORD is riding on a swift cloud, and is about to come to Egypt;

The idols of Egypt will tremble at His presence,

And the heart of the Egyptians will melt within them.

2“So I will incite Egyptians against Egyptians;

And they will each fight against his brother, and each against his neighbor,

City against city, *and* kingdom against kingdom.

3“Then the spirit of the Egyptians will be demoralized within them;

And I will confound their strategy,

So that they will resort to idols and ghosts of the dead,

And to mediums and spiritists.

4“Moreover, I will deliver the Egyptians into the hand of a cruel master,

And a mighty king will rule over them,” declares the Lord GOD of hosts.

5 And the waters from the sea will dry up,

And the river will be parched and dry.

6And the canals will emit a stench,

The streams of Egypt will thin out and dry up;

The reeds and rushes will rot away.

⁷The bulrushes by the Nile, by the edge of the Nile

And all the sown fields by the Nile

Will become dry, be driven away, and be no more.

⁸And the fishermen will lament,

And all those who cast a line into the Nile will mourn,

And those who spread nets on the waters will pine away.

⁹Moreover, the manufacturers of linen made from combed flax

And the weavers of white cloth will be utterly dejected.

¹⁰And the pillars *of Egypt* will be crushed;

All the hired laborers will be grieved in soul.

¹¹ The princes of Zoan are mere fools;

The advice of Pharaoh's wisest advisers has become stupid.

How can you *men* say to Pharaoh,

"I am a son of the wise, a son of ancient kings"?

¹²Well then, where are your wise men?

Please let them tell you,

And let them understand what the LORD of hosts

Has purposed against Egypt.

¹³The princes of Zoan have acted foolishly,

The princes of Memphis are deluded;

Those who are the cornerstone of her tribes

Have led Egypt astray.

¹⁴The LORD has mixed within her a spirit of distortion;

They have led Egypt astray in all that it does,

As a drunken man staggers in his vomit.

¹⁵And there will be no work for Egypt

Which *its* head or tail, *its* palm branch or bulrush, may do.

¹⁶ In that day the Egyptians will become like women, and they will tremble and be in dread because of the waving of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which He is going to wave over them. ¹⁷And the land of Judah will become a terror to Egypt; everyone to whom it is mentioned will be in dread of it, because of the purpose of the LORD of hosts which He is purposing against them.

¹⁸ In that day five cities in the land of Egypt will be speaking the language of Canaan and swearing *allegiance* to the LORD of hosts; one will be called the City of Destruction.

¹⁹ In that day there will be an altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar to the LORD near its border. ²⁰And it will become a sign and a witness to the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt; for they will cry to the LORD because of oppressors, and He will send them a Savior and a Champion, and He will deliver them. ²¹Thus the LORD will make Himself known to Egypt, and the Egyptians will know the LORD in that day. They will

even worship with sacrifice and offering, and will make a vow to the LORD and perform it. ²²And the LORD will strike Egypt, striking but healing; so they will return to the LORD, and He will respond to them and will heal them.

²³ In that day there will be a highway from Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrians will come into Egypt and the Egyptians into Assyria, and the Egyptians will worship with the Assyrians.

²⁴ In that day Israel will be the third *party* with Egypt and Assyria, a blessing in the midst of the earth, ²⁵whom the LORD of hosts has blessed, saying, “Blessed is Egypt My people, and Assyria the work of My hands, and Israel My inheritance.”

ISAIAH 20 [\[Books\]](#)

Prophecy about Egypt and Ethiopia

1 In the year that the commander came to Ashdod, when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him and he fought against Ashdod and captured it, ²at that time the LORD spoke through Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, “Go and loosen the sackcloth from your hips, and take your shoes off your feet.” And he did so, going naked and barefoot. ³And the LORD said, “Even as My servant Isaiah has gone naked and barefoot three years as a sign and token against Egypt and Cush, ⁴so the king of Assyria will lead away the captives of Egypt and the exiles of Cush, young and old, naked and barefoot with buttocks uncovered, to the shame of Egypt. ⁵“Then they shall be dismayed and ashamed because of Cush their hope and Egypt their boast. ⁶“So the inhabitants of this coastland will say in that day, ‘Behold, such is our hope, where we fled for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria; and we, how shall we escape?’ ”

ISAIAH 21 [\[Books\]](#)

God Commands That Babylon Be Taken

¹ The oracle concerning the wilderness of the sea.

As windstorms in the Negev sweep on,

It comes from the wilderness, from a terrifying land.

²A harsh vision has been shown to me;

The treacherous one still deals treacherously, *and* the destroyer still destroys.

Go up, Elam, lay siege, Media;

I have made an end of all the groaning she has caused.

³For this reason my loins are full of anguish;

Pains have seized me like the pains of a woman in labor.

I am so bewildered I cannot hear, so terrified I cannot see.

⁴My mind reels, horror overwhelms me;

The twilight I longed for has been turned for me into trembling.

⁵They set the table, they spread out the cloth, they eat, they drink;

“Rise up, captains, oil the shields,”

⁶For thus the Lord says to me,

“Go, station the lookout, let him report what he sees.

⁷“When he sees riders, horsemen in pairs,
A train of donkeys, a train of camels,
Let him pay close attention, very close attention.”

⁸Then the lookout called,
“O Lord, I stand continually by day on the watchtower,
And I am stationed every night at my guard post.

⁹“Now behold, here comes a troop of riders, horsemen in pairs.”
And one answered and said, “Fallen, fallen is Babylon;
And all the images of her gods are shattered on the ground.”

¹⁰O my threshed *people*, and my afflicted of the threshing floor!
What I have heard from the LORD of hosts,
The God of Israel, I make known to you.

Oracles about Edom and Arabia

¹¹ The oracle concerning Edom.

One keeps calling to me from Seir,
“Watchman, how far gone is the night?
Watchman, how far gone is the night?”

¹²The watchman says,
“Morning comes but also night.

If you would inquire, inquire;

Come back again.”

13 The oracle about Arabia.

In the thickets of Arabia you must spend the night,

O caravans of Dedanites.

¹⁴Bring water for the thirsty,

O inhabitants of the land of Tema,

Meet the fugitive with bread.

¹⁵For they have fled from the swords,

From the drawn sword, and from the bent bow,

And from the press of battle.

¹⁶For thus the Lord said to me, “In a year, as a hired man would count it, all the splendor of Kedar will terminate; ¹⁷and the remainder of the number of bowmen, the mighty men of the sons of Kedar, will be few; for the LORD God of Israel has spoken.”

ISAIAH 22 [\[Books\]](#)

The Valley of Vision

1 The oracle concerning the valley of vision.

What is the matter with you now, that you have all gone up to the
housetops?

²You who were full of noise,

You boisterous town, you exultant city;

Your slain were not slain with the sword,

Nor did they die in battle.

³All your rulers have fled together,

And have been captured without the bow;

All of you who were found were taken captive together,

Though they had fled far away.

⁴Therefore I say, “Turn your eyes away from me,

Let me weep bitterly,

Do not try to comfort me concerning the destruction of the daughter of
my people.”

⁵For the Lord GOD of hosts has a day of panic, subjugation, and
confusion

In the valley of vision,

A breaking down of walls

And a crying to the mountain.

⁶And Elam took up the quiver

With the chariots, infantry, *and* horsemen;

And Kir uncovered the shield.

⁷Then your choicest valleys were full of chariots,

And the horsemen took up fixed positions at the gate.

⁸And He removed the defense of Judah.

In that day you depended on the weapons of the house of the forest,

⁹And you saw that the breaches

In the *wall* of the city of David were many;

And you collected the waters of the lower pool.

¹⁰Then you counted the houses of Jerusalem,

And you tore down houses to fortify the wall.

¹¹And you made a reservoir between the two walls

For the waters of the old pool.

But you did not depend on Him who made it,

Nor did you take into consideration Him who planned it long ago.

¹² Therefore in that day the Lord GOD of hosts, called *you* to weeping,
to wailing,

To shaving the head, and to wearing sackcloth.

¹³Instead, there is gaiety and gladness,

Killing of cattle and slaughtering of sheep,

Eating of meat and drinking of wine:

“Let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we may die.”

¹⁴But the LORD of hosts revealed Himself to me,

“Surely this iniquity shall not be forgiven you

Until you die,” says the Lord GOD of hosts.

¹⁵ Thus says the Lord GOD of hosts,

“Come, go to this steward,

To Shebna, who is in charge of the *royal* household,

¹⁶ What right do you have here,

And whom do you have here,

That you have hewn a tomb for yourself here,

You who hew a tomb on the height,

You who carve a resting place for yourself in the rock?

¹⁷ Behold, the LORD is about to hurl you headlong, O man.

And He is about to grasp you firmly,

¹⁸ *And* roll you tightly like a ball,

To be cast into a vast country;

There you will die,

And there your splendid chariots will be,

You shame of your master's house.'

¹⁹“And I will depose you from your office,

And I will pull you down from your station.

²⁰“Then it will come about in that day,

That I will summon My servant Eliakim the son of Hilkiah

²¹And I will clothe him with your tunic,

And tie your sash securely about him,

I will entrust him with your authority,

And he will become a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem and to the house of Judah.

²²“Then I will set the key of the house of David on his shoulder,

When he opens no one will shut,

When he shuts no one will open.

²³“And I will drive him *like* a peg in a firm place,

And he will become a throne of glory to his father's house.

²⁴“So they will hang on him all the glory of his father's house, offspring and issue, all the least of vessels, from bowls to all the jars. ²⁵“In that day,” declares the LORD of hosts, “the peg driven in a firm place will give way; it

will even break off and fall, and the load hanging on it will be cut off, for the LORD has spoken.”

ISAIAH 23 [\[Books\]](#)

The Fall of Tyre

1 The oracle concerning Tyre.

Wail, O ships of Tarshish,

For *Tyre* is destroyed, without house *or* harbor;

It is reported to them from the land of Cyprus.

²Be silent, you inhabitants of the coastland,

You merchants of Sidon;

Your messengers crossed the sea

³And *were* on many waters.

The grain of the Nile, the harvest of the River was her revenue;

And she was the market of nations.

⁴Be ashamed, O Sidon;

For the sea speaks, the stronghold of the sea, saying,

“I have neither travailed nor given birth,

I have neither brought up young men *nor* reared virgins.”

⁵When the report *reaches* Egypt,

They will be in anguish at the report of Tyre.

⁶Pass over to Tarshish;

Wail, O inhabitants of the coastland.

⁷Is this your jubilant *city*,

Whose origin is from antiquity,

Whose feet used to carry her to colonize distant places?

⁸ Who has planned this against Tyre, the bestower of crowns,

Whose merchants were princes, whose traders were the honored of the earth?

⁹The LORD of hosts has planned it to defile the pride of all beauty,

To despise all the honored of the earth.

¹⁰Overflow your land like the Nile, O daughter of Tarshish,

There is no more restraint.

¹¹He has stretched His hand out over the sea,

He has made the kingdoms tremble;

The LORD has given a command concerning Canaan to demolish its strongholds.

¹²And He has said, “You shall exult no more, O crushed virgin daughter of Sidon.

Arise, pass over to Cyprus; even there you will find no rest.”

¹³Behold, the land of the Chaldeans—this is the people *which* was not; Assyria appointed it for desert creatures— they erected their siege towers, they stripped its palaces, they made it a ruin.

¹⁴Wail, O ships of Tarshish,

For your stronghold is destroyed.

¹⁵Now it will come about in that day that Tyre will be forgotten for seventy years like the days of one king. At the end of seventy years it will happen to Tyre as *in* the song of the harlot:

¹⁶Take *your* harp, walk about the city,

O forgotten harlot;

Pluck the strings skillfully, sing many songs,

That you may be remembered.

¹⁷And it will come about at the end of seventy years that the LORD will visit Tyre. Then she will go back to her harlot's wages, and will play the harlot with all the kingdoms on the face of the earth. ¹⁸And her gain and her harlot's wages will be set apart to the LORD; it will not be stored up or hoarded, but her gain will become sufficient food and choice attire for those who dwell in the presence of the LORD.

ISAIAH 24 [\[Books\]](#)

Judgment on the Earth

1 Behold, the LORD lays the earth waste, devastates it, distorts its surface, and scatters its inhabitants. ²And the people will be like the priest, the servant like his master, the maid like her mistress, the buyer like the seller, the lender like the borrower, the creditor like the debtor. ³The earth will be completely laid waste and completely despoiled, for the LORD has spoken this word. ⁴The earth mourns *and* withers, the world fades *and* withers, the exalted of the people of the earth fade away. ⁵The earth is also polluted by its inhabitants, for they transgressed laws, violated statutes, broke the everlasting covenant. ⁶Therefore, a curse devours the earth, and those who live in it are held guilty. Therefore, the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men are left.

7 The new wine mourns,

The vine decays,

All the merry-hearted sigh.

⁸The gaiety of tambourines ceases,

The noise of revelers stops,

The gaiety of the harp ceases.

⁹They do not drink wine with song;

Strong drink is bitter to those who drink it.

¹⁰The city of chaos is broken down;

Every house is shut up so that none may enter.

¹¹There is an outcry in the streets concerning the wine;

All joy turns to gloom.

The gaiety of the earth is banished.

¹²Desolation is left in the city,

And the gate is battered to ruins.

¹³For thus it will be in the midst of the earth among the peoples,

As the shaking of an olive tree,

As the gleanings when the grape harvest is over.

¹⁴They raise their voices, they shout for joy.

They cry out from the west concerning the majesty of the LORD.

¹⁵Therefore glorify the LORD in the east,

The name of the LORD, the God of Israel

In the coastlands of the sea.

¹⁶From the ends of the earth we hear songs, "Glory to the Righteous One,"

But I say, "Woe to me! Woe to me! Alas for me!

The treacherous deal treacherously,

And the treacherous deal very treacherously."

¹⁷Terror and pit and snare

Confront you, O inhabitant of the earth.

¹⁸Then it will be that he who flees the report of disaster will fall into
the pit,

And he who climbs out of the pit will be caught in the snare;

For the windows above are opened, and the foundations of the earth
shake.

¹⁹The earth is broken asunder,

The earth is split through,

The earth is shaken violently.

²⁰The earth reels to and fro like a drunkard,

And it totters like a shack,

For its transgression is heavy upon it,

And it will fall, never to rise again.

²¹So it will happen in that day,

That the LORD will punish the host of heaven, on high,

And the kings of the earth, on earth.

²²And they will be gathered together

Like prisoners in the dungeon,

And will be confined in prison;

And after many days they will be punished.

²³Then the moon will be abashed and the sun ashamed,

For the LORD of hosts will reign on Mount Zion and in Jerusalem,
And *His* glory will be before His elders.

ISAIAH 25 [\[Books\]](#)

Song of Praise for God's Favor

1 O lord, Thou art my God;

I will exalt Thee, I will give thanks to Thy name;

For Thou hast worked wonders,

Plans *formed* long ago, with perfect faithfulness.

²For Thou hast made a city into a heap,

A fortified city into a ruin;

A palace of strangers is a city no more,

It will never be rebuilt.

³Therefore a strong people will glorify Thee;

Cities of ruthless nations will revere Thee.

⁴For Thou hast been a defense for the helpless,

A defense for the needy in his distress,

A refuge from the storm, a shade from the heat;

For the breath of the ruthless

Is like a *rain* storm *against* a wall.

⁵Like heat in drought, Thou dost subdue the uproar of aliens;

Like heat by the shadow of a cloud, the song of the ruthless is silenced.

6 And the LORD of hosts will prepare a lavish banquet for all peoples on this mountain;

A banquet of aged wine, choice pieces with marrow,

And refined, aged wine.

7 And on this mountain He will swallow up the covering which is over all peoples,

Even the veil which is stretched over all nations.

8 He will swallow up death for all time,

And the Lord GOD will wipe tears away from all faces,

And He will remove the reproach of His people from all the earth;

For the LORD has spoken.

9 And it will be said in that day,

“Behold, this is our God for whom we have waited that He might save us.

This is the LORD for whom we have waited;

Let us rejoice and be glad in His salvation.”

10 For the hand of the LORD will rest on this mountain,

And Moab will be trodden down in his place

As straw is trodden down in the water of a manure pile.

11 And he will spread out his hands in the middle of it

As a swimmer spreads out *his hands* to swim,

But *the Lord* will lay low his pride together with the trickery of his hands.

¹²And the unassailable fortifications of your walls He will bring down,

Lay low, *and* cast to the ground, even to the dust.

ISAIAH 26 [\[Books\]](#)

Song of Trust in God's Protection

1 In that day this song will be sung in the land of Judah:

“We have a strong city;

He sets up walls and ramparts for security.

2“Open the gates, that the righteous nation may enter,

The one that remains faithful.

3“The steadfast of mind Thou wilt keep in perfect peace,

Because he trusts in Thee.

4“Trust in the LORD forever,

For in GOD the LORD, *we have* an everlasting Rock.

5“For He has brought low those who dwell on high, the unassailable city;

He lays it low, He lays it low to the ground, He casts it to the dust.

6“The foot will trample it,

The feet of the afflicted, the steps of the helpless.”

7 The way of the righteous is smooth;

O Upright One, make the path of the righteous level.

8Indeed, *while following* the way of Thy judgments, O LORD,

We have waited for Thee eagerly;

Thy name, even Thy memory, is the desire of *our* souls.

⁹At night my soul longs for Thee,

Indeed, my spirit within me seeks Thee diligently;

For when the earth experiences Thy judgments

The inhabitants of the world learn righteousness.

¹⁰*Though* the wicked is shown favor,

He does not learn righteousness;

He deals unjustly in the land of uprightness,

And does not perceive the majesty of the LORD.

¹¹ O LORD, Thy hand is lifted up *yet* they do not see it.

They see *Thy* zeal for the people and are put to shame;

Indeed, fire will devour Thine enemies.

¹²LORD, Thou wilt establish peace for us,

Since Thou hast also performed for us all our works.

¹³O LORD our God, other masters besides Thee have ruled us;

But through Thee alone we confess Thy name.

¹⁴The dead will not live, the departed spirits will not rise;

Therefore Thou hast punished and destroyed them,

And Thou hast wiped out all remembrance of them.

¹⁵Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD,

Thou hast increased the nation, Thou art glorified;

Thou hast extended all the borders of the land.

¹⁶O LORD, they sought Thee in distress;

They could only whisper a prayer,

Thy chastening was upon them.

¹⁷As the pregnant woman approaches *the time* to give birth,

She writhes *and* cries out in her labor pains,

Thus were we before Thee, O LORD.

¹⁸We were pregnant, we writhed *in labor*,

We gave birth, as it were, *only* to wind.

We could not accomplish deliverance for the earth

Nor were inhabitants of the world born.

¹⁹Your dead will live;

Their corpses will rise.

You who lie in the dust, awake and shout for joy,

For your dew is as the dew of the dawn,

And the earth will give birth to the departed spirits.

20 Come, my people, enter into your rooms,

And close your doors behind you;

Hide for a little while,

Until indignation runs *its* course.

21 For behold, the LORD is about to come out from His place

To punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity;

And the earth will reveal her bloodshed,

And will no longer cover her slain.

ISAIAH 27 [\[Books\]](#)

The Deliverance of Israel

1 In that day the LORD will punish Leviathan the fleeing serpent,

With His fierce and great and mighty sword,

Even Leviathan the twisted serpent;

And He will kill the dragon who *lives* in the sea.

2 In that day,

“A vineyard of wine, sing of it!

3“I, the LORD, am its keeper;

I water it every moment.

Lest anyone damage it,

I guard it night and day.

4“I have no wrath.

Should someone give Me briars *and* thorns in battle,

Then I would step on them, I would burn them completely.

5“Or let him rely on My protection,

Let him make peace with Me,

Let him make peace with Me.”

6In the days to come Jacob will take root,

Israel will blossom and sprout;

And they will fill the whole world with fruit.

⁷ Like the striking of Him who has struck them, has He struck them?

Or like the slaughter of His slain, have they been slain?

⁸Thou didst contend with them by banishing them, by driving them away.

With His fierce wind He has expelled *them* on the day of the east wind.

⁹Therefore through this Jacob's iniquity will be forgiven;

And this will be the full price of the pardoning of his sin:

When he makes all the altar stones like pulverized chalk stones;

When Asherim and incense altars will not stand.

¹⁰For the fortified city is isolated,

A homestead forlorn and forsaken like the desert;

There the calf will graze,

And there it will lie down and feed on its branches.

¹¹When its limbs are dry, they are broken off;

Women come *and* make a fire with them.

For they are not a people of discernment,

Therefore their Maker will not have compassion on them.

And their Creator will not be gracious to them.

¹²And it will come about in that day, that the LORD will start *His* threshing from the flowing stream of the Euphrates to the brook of Egypt; and you will

be gathered up one by one, O sons of Israel. ¹³It will come about also in that day that a great trumpet will be blown; and those who were perishing in the land of Assyria and who were scattered in the land of Egypt will come and worship the LORD in the holy mountain at Jerusalem.

ISAIAH 28 [\[Books\]](#)

Ephraim's Captivity Predicted

¹ Woe to the proud crown of the drunkards of Ephraim,

And to the fading flower of its glorious beauty,

Which is at the head of the fertile valley

Of those who are overcome with wine!

²Behold, the Lord has a strong and mighty *agent*;

As a storm of hail, a tempest of destruction,

Like a storm of mighty overflowing waters,

He has cast *it* down to the earth with *His* hand.

³The proud crown of the drunkards of Ephraim is trodden under foot.

⁴And the fading flower of its glorious beauty,

Which is at the head of the fertile valley,

Will be like the first-ripe fig prior to summer;

Which one sees,

And as soon as it is in his hand,

He swallows it.

⁵In that day the LORD of hosts will become a beautiful crown

And a glorious diadem to the remnant of His people;

⁶A spirit of justice for him who sits in judgment,

A strength to those who repel the onslaught at the gate.

⁷And these also reel with wine and stagger from strong drink:

The priest and the prophet reel with strong drink,

They are confused by wine, they stagger from strong drink;

They reel while having visions,

They totter *when rendering* judgment.

⁸For all the tables are full of filthy vomit, without a *single clean* place.

⁹ “To whom would He teach knowledge?

And to whom would He interpret the message?

Those *just* weaned from milk?

Those *just* taken from the breast?

¹⁰“For *He* says,

‘Order on order, order on order,

Line on line, line on line,

A little here, a little there.’ ”

¹¹Indeed, He will speak to this people

Through stammering lips and a foreign tongue,

¹²He who said to them, “Here is rest, give rest to the weary,”

And, "Here is repose," but they would not listen.

¹³So the word of the LORD to them will be,

"Order on order, order on order,

Line on line, line on line,

A little here, a little there,"

That they may go and stumble backward, be broken, snared, and taken captive.

Judah Is Warned

¹⁴Therefore, hear the word of the LORD, O scoffers,

Who rule this people who are in Jerusalem,

¹⁵Because you have said, "We have made a covenant with death,

And with Sheol we have made a pact.

The overwhelming scourge will not reach us when it passes by,

For we have made falsehood our refuge and we have concealed ourselves with deception."

¹⁶Therefore thus says the Lord GOD,

"Behold, I am laying in Zion a stone, a tested stone,

A costly cornerstone *for* the foundation, firmly placed.

He who believes *in it* will not be disturbed.

¹⁷"And I will make justice the measuring line,

And righteousness the level;

Then hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies,

And the waters shall overflow the secret place.

¹⁸“And your covenant with death shall be canceled,

And your pact with Sheol shall not stand;

When the overwhelming scourge passes through,

Then you become its trampling *place*.

¹⁹“As often as it passes through, it will seize you.

For morning after morning it will pass through, *anytime* during the day
or night.

And it will be sheer terror to understand what it means.”

²⁰The bed is too short on which to stretch out,

And the blanket is too small to wrap oneself in.

²¹For the LORD will rise up as *at* Mount Perazim,

He will be stirred up as in the valley of Gibeon;

To do His task, His unusual task,

And to work His work, His extraordinary work.

²²And now do not carry on as scoffers,

Lest your fetters be made stronger;

For I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts,

Of decisive destruction on all the earth.

²³ Give ear and hear my voice,

Listen and hear my words.

²⁴ Does the farmer plow continually to plant seed?

Does he *continually* turn and harrow the ground?

²⁵ Does he not level its surface,

And sow dill and scatter cummin,

And plant wheat in rows,

Barley in its place, and rye within its area?

²⁶ For his God instructs and teaches him properly.

²⁷ For dill is not threshed with a threshing sledge,

Nor is the cartwheel driven over cummin;

But dill is beaten out with a rod, and cummin with a club.

²⁸ *Grain for* bread is crushed,

Indeed, he does not continue to thresh it forever.

Because the wheel of *his* cart and his horses *eventually* damage it,

He does not thresh it longer.

²⁹ This also comes from the LORD of hosts,

Who has made *His* counsel wonderful and *His* wisdom great.

ISAIAH 29 [\[Books\]](#)

Jerusalem Is Warned

1 Woe, O Ariel, Ariel the city *where* David *once* camped!

Add year to year, observe *your* feasts on schedule.

²And I will bring distress to Ariel,

And she shall be *a city of* lamenting and mourning;

And she shall be like an Ariel to me.

³And I will camp against you encircling *you*,

And I will set siegeworks against you,

And I will raise up battle towers against you.

⁴Then you shall be brought low;

From the earth you shall speak,

And from the dust *where* you are prostrate,

Your words *shall come*.

Your voice shall also be like that of a spirit from the ground,

And your speech shall whisper from the dust.

⁵ But the multitude of your enemies shall become like fine dust,

And the multitude of the ruthless ones like the chaff which blows away;

And it shall happen instantly, suddenly.

⁶From the LORD of hosts you will be punished with thunder and earthquake and loud noise,

With whirlwind and tempest and the flame of a consuming fire.

⁷And the multitude of all the nations who wage war against Ariel,
Even all who wage war against her and her stronghold, and who distress her,

Shall be like a dream, a vision of the night.

⁸And it will be as when a hungry man dreams—

And behold, he is eating;

But when he awakens, his hunger is not satisfied,

Or as when a thirsty man dreams—

And behold, he is drinking,

But when he awakens, behold, he is faint,

And his thirst is not quenched.

Thus the multitude of all the nations shall be,

Who wage war against Mount Zion.

⁹ Be delayed and wait.

Blind yourselves and be blind.

They become drunk, but not with wine;

They stagger, but not with strong drink.

¹⁰For the LORD has poured over you a spirit of deep sleep,

He has shut your eyes, the prophets;

And He has covered your heads, the seers.

¹¹And the entire vision shall be to you like the words of a sealed book, which when they give it to the one who is literate, saying, "Please read this," he will say, "I cannot, for it is sealed." ¹²Then the book will be given to the one who is illiterate, saying, "Please read this." And he will say, "I cannot read."

¹³ Then the Lord said,

"Because this people draw near with their words

And honor Me with their lip service,

But they remove their hearts far from Me,

And their reverence for Me consists of tradition learned *by rote*,

¹⁴Therefore behold, I will once again deal marvelously with this people, wondrously marvelous;

And the wisdom of their wise men shall perish,

And the discernment of their discerning men shall be concealed."

¹⁵ Woe to those who deeply hide their plans from the LORD,

And whose deeds are *done* in a dark place,

And they say, "Who sees us?" or "Who knows us?"

¹⁶You turn *things* around!

Shall the potter be considered as equal with the clay,

That what is made should say to its maker, “He did not make me”;

Or what is formed say to him who formed it, “He has no understanding”?

Blessing after Discipline

17 Is it not yet just a little while

Before Lebanon will be turned into a fertile field,

And the fertile field will be considered as a forest?

¹⁸And on that day the deaf shall hear words of a book,

And out of *their* gloom and darkness the eyes of the blind shall see.

¹⁹The afflicted also shall increase their gladness in the LORD,

And the needy of mankind shall rejoice in the Holy One of Israel.

²⁰For the ruthless will come to an end, and the scorner will be finished,

Indeed all who are intent on doing evil will be cut off;

²¹Who cause a person to be indicted by a word,

And ensnare him who adjudicates at the gate,

And defraud the one in the right with meaningless arguments.

22 Therefore thus says the LORD, who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob,

“Jacob shall not now be ashamed, nor shall his face now turn pale;

²³But when he sees his children, the work of My hands, in his midst,

They will sanctify My name;

Indeed, they will sanctify the Holy One of Jacob,

And will stand in awe of the God of Israel.

²⁴“And those who err in mind will know the truth,

And those who criticize will accept instruction.

ISAIAH 30 [\[Books\]](#)

Judah Warned against Egyptian Alliance

1 “Woe to the rebellious children,” declares the LORD,

“Who execute a plan, but not Mine,

And make an alliance, but not of My Spirit,

In order to add sin to sin;

²Who proceed down to Egypt,

Without consulting Me,

To take refuge in the safety of Pharaoh,

And to seek shelter in the shadow of Egypt!

³“Therefore the safety of Pharaoh will be your shame,

And the shelter in the shadow of Egypt, your humiliation.

⁴“For their princes are at Zoan,

And their ambassadors arrive at Hanes.

⁵“Everyone will be ashamed because of a people who cannot profit them,

Who are not for help or profit, but for shame and also for reproach.”

⁶ The oracle concerning the beasts of the Negev.

Through a land of distress and anguish,

From where *come* lioness and lion, viper and flying serpent,

They carry their riches on the backs of young donkeys

And their treasures on camels' humps,

To a people who cannot profit *them*;

⁷Even Egypt, whose help is vain and empty.

Therefore, I have called her

“Rahab who has been exterminated.”

⁸Now go, write it on a tablet before them

And inscribe it on a scroll,

That it may serve in the time to come

As a witness forever.

⁹For this is a rebellious people, false sons,

Sons who refuse to listen

To the instruction of the LORD;

¹⁰Who say to the seers, “You must not see *visions*”;

And to the prophets, “You must not prophesy to us what is right,

Speak to us pleasant words,

Prophesy illusions.

¹¹“Get out of the way, turn aside from the path,

Let us hear no more about the Holy One of Israel.”

¹²Therefore thus says the Holy One of Israel,

“Since you have rejected this word,

And have put your trust in oppression and guile, and have relied on them,

¹³Therefore this iniquity will be to you

Like a breach about to fall,

A bulge in a high wall,

Whose collapse comes suddenly in an instant.

¹⁴“And whose collapse is like the smashing of a potter’s jar;

So ruthlessly shattered

That a sherd will not be found among its pieces

To take fire from a hearth,

Or to scoop water from a cistern.”

¹⁵For thus the Lord GOD, the Holy One of Israel, has said,

“In repentance and rest you shall be saved,

In quietness and trust is your strength.”

But you were not willing,

¹⁶And you said, “No, for we will flee on horses,”

Therefore you shall flee!

“And we will ride on swift *horses*,”

Therefore those who pursue you shall be swift.

¹⁷One thousand *shall flee* at the threat of one *man*,

You shall flee at the threat of five;

Until you are left as a flag on a mountain top,

And as a signal on a hill.

God Is Gracious and Just

¹⁸ Therefore the LORD longs to be gracious to you,

And therefore He waits on high to have compassion on you.

For the LORD is a God of justice;

How blessed are all those who long for Him.

¹⁹O people in Zion, inhabitant in Jerusalem, you will weep no longer. He will surely be gracious to you at the sound of your cry; when He hears it, He will answer you. ²⁰Although the Lord has given you bread of privation and water of oppression, *He*, your Teacher will no longer hide Himself, but your eyes will behold your Teacher. ²¹And your ears will hear a word behind you, “This is the way, walk in it,” whenever you turn to the right or to the left. ²²And you will defile your graven images, overlaid with silver, and your molten images plated with gold. You will scatter them as an impure thing; *and* say to them, “Be gone!”

²³ Then He will give *you* rain for the seed which you will sow in the ground, and bread *from* the yield of the ground, and it will be rich and plenteous; on that day your livestock will graze in a roomy pasture. ²⁴Also the oxen and the donkeys which work the ground will eat salted fodder, which has been

winnowed with shovel and fork. ²⁵And on every lofty mountain and on every high hill there will be streams running with water on the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall. ²⁶And the light of the moon will be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun will be seven times *brighter*, like the light of seven days, on the day the LORD binds up the fracture of His people and heals the bruise He has inflicted.

²⁷ Behold, the name of the LORD comes from a remote place;

Burning is His anger, and dense is *His* smoke;

His lips are filled with indignation,

And His tongue is like a consuming fire;

²⁸And His breath is like an overflowing torrent,

Which reaches to the neck,

To shake the nations back and forth in a sieve,

And to *put* in the jaws of the peoples the bridle which leads to ruin.

²⁹You will have songs as in the night when you keep the festival;

And gladness of heart as when one marches to *the sound of* the flute,

To go to the mountain of the LORD, to the Rock of Israel.

³⁰And the LORD will cause His voice of authority to be heard.

And the descending of His arm to be seen in fierce anger,

And *in* the flame of a consuming fire,

In cloudburst, downpour, and hailstones.

³¹For at the voice of the LORD Assyria will be terrified,

When He strikes with the rod.

³²And every blow of the rod of punishment,

Which the LORD will lay on him,

Will be with *the music of* tambourines and lyres;

And in battles, brandishing weapons, He will fight them.

³³For Topheth has long been ready,

Indeed, it has been prepared for the king.

He has made it deep and large,

A pyre of fire with plenty of wood;

The breath of the LORD, like a torrent of brimstone, sets it afire.

ISAIAH 31 [\[Books\]](#)

Help Not in Egypt but in God

1 Woe to those who go down to Egypt for help,

And rely on horses,

And trust in chariots because they are many,

And in horsemen because they are very strong,

But they do not look to the Holy One of Israel, nor seek the LORD!

²Yet He also is wise and will bring disaster,

And does not retract His words,

But will arise against the house of evildoers,

And against the help of the workers of iniquity.

³Now the Egyptians are men, and not God,

And their horses are flesh and not spirit;

So the LORD will stretch out His hand,

And he who helps will stumble

And he who is helped will fall,

And all of them will come to an end together.

4 For thus says the LORD to me,

“As the lion or the young lion growls over his prey,

Against which a band of shepherds is called out,
Will not be terrified at their voice, nor disturbed at their noise,
So will the LORD of hosts come down to wage war on Mount Zion and
on its hill.”

⁵Like flying birds so the LORD of hosts will protect Jerusalem.

He will protect and deliver *it*;

He will pass over and rescue *it*.

⁶Return to Him from whom you have deeply defected, O sons of Israel. ⁷For
in that day every man will cast away his silver idols and his gold idols,
which your hands have made as a sin.

⁸And the Assyrian will fall by a sword not of man,

And a sword not of man will devour him.

So he will not escape the sword,

And his young men will become forced laborers.

⁹“And his rock will pass away because of panic,

And his princes will be terrified at the standard,”

Declares the LORD, whose fire is in Zion and whose furnace is in
Jerusalem.

ISAIAH 32 [\[Books\]](#)

The Glorious Future

¹ Behold, a king will reign righteously,

And princes will rule justly.

² And each will be like a refuge from the wind,

And a shelter from the storm,

Like streams of water in a dry country,

Like the shade of a huge rock in a parched land.

³ Then the eyes of those who see will not be blinded,

And the ears of those who hear will listen.

⁴ And the mind of the hasty will discern the truth,

And the tongue of the stammerers will hasten to speak clearly.

⁵ No longer will the fool be called noble,

Or the rogue be spoken of *as* generous.

⁶ For a fool speaks nonsense,

And his heart inclines toward wickedness,

To practice ungodliness and to speak error against the LORD,

To keep the hungry person unsatisfied

And to withhold drink from the thirsty.

⁷As for a rogue, his weapons are evil;
He devises wicked schemes
To destroy *the* afflicted with slander,
Even though *the* needy one speaks what is right.

⁸But the noble man devises noble plans;
And by noble plans he stands.

⁹Rise up you women who are at ease,
And hear my voice;
Give ear to my word,
You complacent daughters.

¹⁰Within a year and *a few* days,
You will be troubled, O complacent *daughters*;
For the vintage is ended,
And the *fruit* gathering will not come.

¹¹Tremble, you *women* who are at ease;
Be troubled, you complacent *daughters*;
Strip, undress, and put *sackcloth* on *your* waist,

¹²Beat your breasts for the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vine,

¹³For the land of my people *in which* thorns *and* briars shall come up;

Yea, for all the joyful houses, *and for* the jubilant city.

¹⁴Because the palace has been abandoned, the populated city forsaken.

Hill and watch-tower have become caves forever,

A delight for wild donkeys, a pasture for flocks;

¹⁵Until the Spirit is poured out upon us from on high,

And the wilderness becomes a fertile field

And the fertile field is considered as a forest.

¹⁶Then justice will dwell in the wilderness,

And righteousness will abide in the fertile field.

¹⁷And the work of righteousness will be peace,

And the service of righteousness, quietness and confidence forever.

¹⁸Then my people will live in a peaceful habitation,

And in secure dwellings and in undisturbed resting places;

¹⁹And it will hail when the forest comes down,

And the city will be utterly laid low.

²⁰How blessed will you be, you who sow beside all waters,

Who let out freely the ox and the donkey.

ISAIAH 33 [\[Books\]](#)

The Judgment of God

¹ Woe to you, O destroyer,

While you were not destroyed;

And he who is treacherous, while *others* did not deal treacherously with him.

As soon as you shall finish destroying, you shall be destroyed;

As soon as you shall cease to deal treacherously, *others* shall deal treacherously with you.

²O LORD, be gracious to us; we have waited for Thee.

Be Thou their strength every morning,

Our salvation also in the time of distress.

³At the sound of the tumult peoples flee;

At the lifting up of Thyself nations disperse.

⁴And your spoil is gathered *as* the caterpillar gathers;

As locusts rushing about, men rush about on it.

⁵The LORD is exalted, for He dwells on high;

He has filled Zion with justice and righteousness.

⁶And He shall be the stability of your times,

A wealth of salvation, wisdom, and knowledge;

The fear of the LORD is his treasure.

⁷Behold, their brave men cry in the streets,

The ambassadors of peace weep bitterly.

⁸The highways are desolate, the traveler has ceased,

He has broken the covenant, he has despised the cities,

He has no regard for man.

⁹The land mourns and pines away,

Lebanon is shamed and withers;

Sharon is like a desert plain,

And Bashan and Carmel lose *their foliage*.

¹⁰“Now I will arise,” says the LORD,

“Now I will be exalted, now I will be lifted up.

¹¹“You have conceived chaff, you will give birth to stubble;

My breath will consume you like a fire.

¹²“And the peoples will be burned to lime,

Like cut thorns which are burned in the fire.

¹³ “You who are far away, hear what I have done;

And you who are near, acknowledge My might.”

¹⁴Sinners in Zion are terrified;

Trembling has seized the godless.

“Who among us can live with the consuming fire?

Who among us can live with continual burning?”

¹⁵He who walks righteously, and speaks with sincerity,

He who rejects unjust gain,

And shakes his hands so that they hold no bribe;

He who stops his ears from hearing about bloodshed,

And shuts his eyes from looking upon evil;

¹⁶He will dwell on the heights;

His refuge will be the impregnable rock;

His bread will be given *him*;

His water will be sure.

¹⁷Your eyes will see the King in His beauty;

They will behold a far-distant land.

¹⁸Your heart will meditate on terror:

“Where is he who counts?

Where is he who weighs?

Where is he who counts the towers?”

¹⁹You will no longer see a fierce people,

A people of unintelligible speech which no one comprehends,

Of a stammering tongue which no one understands.

²⁰Look upon Zion, the city of our appointed feasts;

Your eyes shall see Jerusalem an undisturbed habitation,

A tent which shall not be folded,

Its stakes shall never be pulled up

Nor any of its cords be torn apart.

²¹But there the majestic *One*, the LORD, shall be for us

A place of rivers *and* wide canals,

On which no boat with oars shall go,

And on which no mighty ship shall pass—

²²For the LORD is our judge,

The LORD is our lawgiver,

The LORD is our king;

He will save us—

²³Your tackle hangs slack;

It cannot hold the base of its mast firmly,

Nor spread out the sail.

Then the prey of an abundant spoil will be divided;

The lame will take the plunder.

²⁴And no resident will say, “I am sick”;

The people who dwell there will be forgiven *their* iniquity.

ISAIAH 34 [\[Books\]](#)

God's Wrath against Nations

1 Draw near, O nations, to hear; and listen, O peoples!

Let the earth and all it contains hear, and the world and all that springs from it.

²For the LORD's indignation is against all the nations,

And *His* wrath against all their armies;

He has utterly destroyed them,

He has given them over to slaughter.

³So their slain will be thrown out,

And their corpses will give off their stench,

And the mountains will be drenched with their blood.

⁴And all the host of heaven will wear away,

And the sky will be rolled up like a scroll;

All their hosts will also wither away

As a leaf withers from the vine,

Or as *one* withers from the fig tree.

⁵For My sword is satiated in heaven,

Behold it shall descend for judgment upon Edom,

And upon the people whom I have devoted to destruction.

⁶The sword of the LORD is filled with blood,

It is sated with fat, with the blood of lambs and goats,

With the fat of the kidneys of rams.

For the LORD has a sacrifice in Bozrah,

And a great slaughter in the land of Edom.

⁷Wild oxen shall also fall with them,

And young bulls with strong ones;

Thus their land shall be soaked with blood,

And their dust become greasy with fat.

⁸For the LORD has a day of vengeance,

A year of recompense for the cause of Zion.

⁹And its streams shall be turned into pitch,

And its loose earth into brimstone,

And its land shall become burning pitch.

¹⁰It shall not be quenched night or day;

Its smoke shall go up forever;

From generation to generation it shall be desolate;

None shall pass through it forever and ever.

¹¹But pelican and hedgehog shall possess it,
And owl and raven shall dwell in it;
And He shall stretch over it the line of desolation
And the plumb line of emptiness.

¹²Its nobles—there is no one there
Whom they may proclaim king—
And all its princes shall be nothing.

¹³And thorns shall come up in its fortified towers,
Nettles and thistles in its fortified cities;
It shall also be a haunt of jackals
And an abode of ostriches.

¹⁴And the desert creatures shall meet with the wolves,
The hairy goat also shall cry to its kind;
Yes, the night monster shall settle there
And shall find herself a resting place.

¹⁵The tree snake shall make its nest and lay *eggs* there,
And it will hatch and gather *them* under its protection.
Yes, the hawks shall be gathered there,
Every one with its kind.

16 Seek from the book of the LORD, and read:

Not one of these will be missing;

None will lack its mate.

For His mouth has commanded,

And His Spirit has gathered them.

¹⁷And He has cast the lot for them,

And His hand has divided it to them by line.

They shall possess it forever;

From generation to generation they shall dwell in it.

ISAIAH 35 [\[Books\]](#)

Zion's Happy Future

¹ The wilderness and the desert will be glad,

And the Arabah will rejoice and blossom;

Like the crocus

²It will blossom profusely

And rejoice with rejoicing and shout of joy.

The glory of Lebanon will be given to it,

The majesty of Carmel and Sharon.

They will see the glory of the LORD,

The majesty of our God.

³Encourage the exhausted, and strengthen the feeble.

⁴Say to those with anxious heart,

“Take courage, fear not.

Behold, your God will come *with* vengeance;

The recompense of God will come,

But He will save you.”

⁵Then the eyes of the blind will be opened,

And the ears of the deaf will be unstopped.

⁶Then the lame will leap like a deer,
And the tongue of the dumb will shout for joy.
For waters will break forth in the wilderness
And streams in the Arabah.

⁷And the scorched land will become a pool,
And the thirsty ground springs of water;
In the haunt of jackals, its resting place,
Grass *becomes* reeds and rushes.

⁸And a highway will be there, a roadway,
And it will be called the Highway of Holiness.
The unclean will not travel on it,
But it *will* be for him who walks *that way*,
And fools will not wander *on it*.

⁹No lion will be there,
Nor will any vicious beast go up on it;
These will not be found there.

But the redeemed will walk *there*,

¹⁰And the ransomed of the LORD will return,
And come with joyful shouting to Zion,

With everlasting joy upon their heads.

They will find gladness and joy,

And sorrow and sighing will flee away.

ISAIAH 36 [\[Books\]](#)

Sennacherib Invades Judah

1 Now it came about in the fourteenth year of King Hezekiah, Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the fortified cities of Judah and seized them. ²And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from Lachish to Jerusalem to King Hezekiah with a large army. And he stood by the conduit of the upper pool on the highway of the fuller's field. ³Then Eliakim the son of Hilkiyah, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph, the recorder, came out to him.

4 Then Rabshakeh said to them, "Say now to Hezekiah, 'Thus says the great king, the king of Assyria, "What is this confidence that you have? ⁵"I say, 'Your counsel and strength for the war are only empty words.' Now on whom do you rely, that you have rebelled against me? ⁶"Behold, you rely on the staff of this crushed reed, *even* on Egypt; on which if a man leans, it will go into his hand and pierce it. So is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all who rely on him. ⁷"But if you say to me, 'We trust in the LORD our God,' is it not He whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah has taken away, and has said to Judah and to Jerusalem, 'You shall worship before this altar'? ⁸"Now therefore, come make a bargain with my master the king of Assyria, and I will give you two thousand horses, if you are able on your part to set riders on them. ⁹"How then can you repulse one official of the least of my master's servants, and rely on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen? ¹⁰"And have I now come up without the LORD's approval against this land to destroy it? The LORD said to me, 'Go up against this land, and destroy it.' " " " "

11 Then Eliakim and Shebna and Joah said to Rabshakeh, "Speak now to your servants in Aramaic, for we understand *it*; and do not speak with us in Judean, in the hearing of the people who are on the wall." ¹²But Rabshakeh said, "Has my master sent me only to your master and to you to speak these words, *and* not to the men who sit on the wall, *doomed* to eat their own dung and drink their own urine with you?"

13 Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in Judean, and said, “Hear the words of the great king, the king of Assyria. ¹⁴“Thus says the king, ‘Do not let Hezekiah deceive you, for he will not be able to deliver you; ¹⁵nor let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, “The LORD will surely deliver us, this city shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.” ¹⁶‘Do not listen to Hezekiah,’ for thus says the king of Assyria, ‘Make your peace with me and come out to me, and eat each of his vine and each of his fig tree and drink each of the waters of his own cistern, ¹⁷until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of grain and new wine, a land of bread and vineyards. ¹⁸*Beware* lest Hezekiah misleads you, saying, “The LORD will deliver us.” Has any one of the gods of the nations delivered his land from the hand of the king of Assyria? ¹⁹‘Where are the gods of Hamath and Arpad? Where are the gods of Sepharvaim? And when have they delivered Samaria from my hand? ²⁰‘Who among all the gods of these lands have delivered their land from my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem from my hand?’ ”

21 But they were silent and answered him not a word; for the king’s commandment was, “Do not answer him.” ²²Then Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe and Joah the son of Asaph, the recorder, came to Hezekiah with their clothes torn and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

ISAIAH 37 [\[Books\]](#)

Hezekiah Seeks Isaiah's Help

1 And when King Hezekiah heard *it*, he tore his clothes, covered himself with sackcloth and entered the house of the LORD. ²Then he sent Eliakim who was over the household with Shebna the scribe and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz. ³And they said to him, “Thus says Hezekiah, ‘This day is a day of distress, rebuke, and rejection; for children have come to birth, and there is no strength to deliver. ⁴Perhaps the LORD your God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom his master the king of Assyria has sent to reproach the living God, and will rebuke the words which the LORD your God has heard. Therefore, offer a prayer for the remnant that is left.’ ” ⁵So the servants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah. ⁶And Isaiah said to them, “Thus you shall say to your master, ‘Thus says the LORD, “Do not be afraid because of the words that you have heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed Me. ⁷“Behold, I will put a spirit in him so that he shall hear a rumor and return to his own land. And I will make him fall by the sword in his own land.” ’ ”

8 Then Rabshakeh returned and found the king of Assyria fighting against Libnah, for he had heard that the king had left Lachish. ⁹When he heard *them* say concerning Tirhakah king of Cush, “He has come out to fight against you,” and when he heard *it* he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying, ¹⁰“Thus you shall say to Hezekiah king of Judah, ‘Do not let your God in whom you trust deceive you, saying, “Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.” ¹¹Behold, you have heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all the lands, destroying them completely. So will you be spared? ¹²Did the gods of those nations which my fathers have destroyed deliver them, *even* Gozan and Haran and Rezepth and the sons of Eden who *were* in Telassar? ¹³Where is the king of Hamath, the king of Arpad, the king of the city of Sepharvaim, *and of* Hena and Ivvah?’ ”

Hezekiah's Prayer in the Temple

14 Then Hezekiah took the letter from the hand of the messengers and read it, and he went up to the house of the LORD and spread it out before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed to the LORD saying, 16“O LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, who art enthroned *above* the cherubim, Thou art the God, Thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth. Thou hast made heaven and earth. 17“Incline Thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open Thine eyes, O LORD, and see; and listen to all the words of Sennacherib, who sent *them* to reproach the living God.

18“Truly, O LORD, the kings of Assyria have devastated all the countries and their lands, 19and have cast their gods into the fire, for they were not gods but the work of men’s hands, wood and stone. So they have destroyed them.

20“And now, O LORD our God, deliver us from his hand that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that Thou alone, LORD, art God.”

God Answers through Isaiah

21 Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent *word* to Hezekiah, saying, “Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, ‘Because you have prayed to Me about Sennacherib king of Assyria, 22this is the word that the LORD has spoken against him:

“She has despised you and mocked you,

The virgin daughter of Zion;

She has shaken *her* head behind you,

The daughter of Jerusalem!

23“Whom have you reproached and blasphemed?

And against whom have you raised *your* voice,

And haughtily lifted up your eyes?

Against the Holy One of Israel!

24“Through your servants you have reproached the Lord,

And you have said, ‘With my many chariots I came up to the heights of
the mountains,

To the remotest parts of Lebanon;

And I cut down its tall cedars *and* its choice cypresses.

And I will go to its highest peak, its thickest forest.

²⁵‘I dug *wells* and drank waters,

And with the sole of my feet I dried up

All the rivers of Egypt.’

²⁶‘Have you not heard?

Long ago I did it,

From ancient times I planned it.

Now I have brought it to pass,

That you should turn fortified cities into ruinous heaps.

²⁷‘Therefore their inhabitants were short of strength,

They were dismayed and put to shame;

They were *as* the vegetation of the field and *as* the green herb,

As grass on the housetops is scorched before it is grown up.

²⁸‘But I know your sitting down,

And your going out and your coming in,

And your raging against Me.

²⁹“Because of your raging against Me,
And because your arrogance has come up to My ears,
Therefore I will put My hook in your nose,
And My bridle in your lips,
And I will turn you back by the way which you came.

³⁰ “Then this shall be the sign for you: you shall eat this year what grows of itself, in the second year what springs from the same, and in the third year sow, reap, plant vineyards, and eat their fruit. ³¹“And the surviving remnant of the house of Judah shall again take root downward and bear fruit upward. ³²“For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and out of Mount Zion survivors. The zeal of the LORD of hosts shall perform this.” ’ ³³“Therefore, thus says the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, ‘He shall not come to this city, or shoot an arrow there; neither shall he come before it with a shield, nor throw up a mound against it. ³⁴‘By the way that he came, by the same he shall return, and he shall not come to this city,’ declares the LORD. ³⁵‘For I will defend this city to save it for My own sake and for My servant David’s sake.’ ”

Assyrians Destroyed

³⁶ Then the angel of the LORD went out, and struck 185,000 in the camp of the Assyrians; and when men arose early in the morning, behold, all of these were dead. ³⁷So Sennacherib, king of Assyria, departed and returned *home*, and lived at Nineveh. ³⁸And it came about as he was worshiping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons killed him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of Ararat. And Esarhaddon his son became king in his place.

ISAIAH 38 [\[Books\]](#)

Hezekiah Healed

¹ In those days Hezekiah became mortally ill. And Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came to him and said to him, “Thus says the LORD, ‘Set your house in order, for you shall die and not live.’ ” ² Then Hezekiah turned his face to the wall, and prayed to the LORD, ³ and said, “Remember now, O LORD, I beseech Thee, how I have walked before Thee in truth and with a whole heart, and have done what is good in Thy sight.” And Hezekiah wept bitterly. ⁴ Then the word of the LORD came to Isaiah, saying, ⁵ “Go and say to Hezekiah, ‘Thus says the LORD, the God of your father David, “I have heard your prayer, I have seen your tears; behold, I will add fifteen years to your life. ⁶ “And I will deliver you and this city from the hand of the king of Assyria; and I will defend this city.” ’ ⁷ “And this shall be the sign to you from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that He has spoken: ⁸ “Behold, I will cause the shadow on the stairway, which has gone down with the sun on the stairway of Ahaz, to go back ten steps.” So the sun’s *shadow* went back ten steps on the stairway on which it had gone down.

⁹ A writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, after his illness and recovery:

¹⁰ I said, “In the middle of my life

I am to enter the gates of Sheol;

I am to be deprived of the rest of my years.”

¹¹ I said, “I shall not see the LORD,

The LORD in the land of the living;

I shall look on man no more among the inhabitants of the world.

¹²“Like a shepherd’s tent my dwelling is pulled up and removed from me;

As a weaver I rolled up my life.

He cuts me off from the loom;

From day until night Thou dost make an end of me.

¹³“I composed *my soul* until morning.

Like a lion—so He breaks all my bones,

From day until night Thou dost make an end of me.

¹⁴“Like a swallow, *like* a crane, so I twitter;

I moan like a dove;

My eyes look wistfully to the heights;

O Lord, I am oppressed, be my security.

¹⁵ “What shall I say?

For He has spoken to me, and He Himself has done it;

I shall wander about all my years because of the bitterness of my soul.

¹⁶“O Lord, by *these* things *men* live;

And in all these is the life of my spirit;

O restore me to health, and let me live!

¹⁷“Lo, for *my own* welfare I had great bitterness;

It is Thou who hast kept my soul from the pit of nothingness,

For Thou hast cast all my sins behind Thy back.

¹⁸“For Sheol cannot thank Thee,

Death cannot praise Thee;

Those who go down to the pit cannot hope for Thy faithfulness.

¹⁹“It is the living who give thanks to Thee, as I do today;

A father tells his sons about Thy faithfulness.

²⁰“The LORD will surely save me;

So we will play my songs on stringed instruments

All *the* days of our life at the house of the LORD.”

²¹ Now Isaiah had said, “Let them take a cake of figs, and apply it to the boil, that he may recover.” ²² Then Hezekiah had said, “What is the sign that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?”

ISAIAH 39 [\[Books\]](#)

Hezekiah Shows His Treasures

¹ At that time Merodach-baladan son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah, for he heard that he had been sick and had recovered. ²And Hezekiah was pleased, and showed them all his treasure house, the silver and the gold and the spices and the precious oil and his whole armory and all that was found in his treasuries. There was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah did not show them. ³Then Isaiah the prophet came to King Hezekiah and said to him, “What did these men say, and from where have they come to you?” And Hezekiah said, “They have come to me from a far country, from Babylon.” ⁴And he said, “What have they seen in your house?” So Hezekiah answered, “They have seen all that is in my house; there is nothing among my treasuries that I have not shown them.” ⁵Then Isaiah said to Hezekiah, “Hear the word of the LORD of hosts, ⁶‘Behold, the days are coming when all that is in your house, and all that your fathers have laid up in store to this day shall be carried to Babylon; nothing shall be left,’ says the LORD. ⁷‘And *some* of your sons who shall issue from you, whom you shall beget, shall be taken away; and they shall become officials in the palace of the king of Babylon.’ ” ⁸Then Hezekiah said to Isaiah, “The word of the LORD which you have spoken is good.” For he thought, “For there will be peace and truth in my days.”

ISAIAH 40 [\[Books\]](#)

The Greatness of God

1 “Comfort, O comfort My people,” says your God.

2“Speak kindly to Jerusalem;

And call out to her, that her warfare has ended,

That her iniquity has been removed,

That she has received of the LORD’s hand

Double for all her sins.”

3 A voice is calling,

“Clear the way for the LORD in the wilderness;

Make smooth in the desert a highway for our God.

4“Let every valley be lifted up,

And every mountain and hill be made low;

And let the rough ground become a plain,

And the rugged terrain a broad valley;

5Then the glory of the LORD will be revealed,

And all flesh will see *it* together;

For the mouth of the LORD has spoken.”

6A voice says, “Call out.”

Then he answered, “What shall I call out?”

All flesh is grass, and all its loveliness is like the flower of the field.

⁷The grass withers, the flower fades,

When the breath of the LORD blows upon it;

Surely the people are grass.

⁸The grass withers, the flower fades,

But the word of our God stands forever.

⁹ Get yourself up on a high mountain,

O Zion, bearer of good news,

Lift up your voice mightily,

O Jerusalem, bearer of good news;

Lift *it* up, do not fear.

Say to the cities of Judah,

“Here is your God!”

¹⁰Behold, the Lord GOD will come with might,

With His arm ruling for Him.

Behold, His reward is with Him,

And His recompense before Him.

¹¹Like a shepherd He will tend His flock,

In His arm He will gather the lambs,

And carry *them* in His bosom;

He will gently lead the nursing *ewes*.

12 Who has measured the waters in the hollow of His hand,

And marked off the heavens by the span,

And calculated the dust of the earth by the measure,

And weighed the mountains in a balance,

And the hills in a pair of scales?

13 Who has directed the Spirit of the LORD,

Or as His counselor has informed Him?

14 With whom did He consult and *who* gave Him understanding?

And *who* taught Him in the path of justice and taught Him knowledge,

And informed Him of the way of understanding?

15 Behold, the nations are like a drop from a bucket,

And are regarded as a speck of dust on the scales;

Behold, He lifts up the islands like fine dust.

16 Even Lebanon is not enough to burn,

Nor its beasts enough for a burnt offering.

17 All the nations are as nothing before Him,

They are regarded by Him as less than nothing and meaningless.

18 To whom then will you liken God?

Or what likeness will you compare with Him?

¹⁹*As for* the idol, a craftsman casts it,

A goldsmith plates it with gold,

And a silversmith *fashions* chains of silver.

²⁰He who is too impoverished for *such* an offering

Selects a tree that does not rot;

He seeks out for himself a skillful craftsman

To prepare an idol that will not totter.

21 Do you not know? Have you not heard?

Has it not been declared to you from the beginning?

Have you not understood from the foundations of the earth?

²²It is He who sits above the vault of the earth,

And its inhabitants are like grasshoppers,

Who stretches out the heavens like a curtain

And spreads them out like a tent to dwell in.

²³He *it is* who reduces rulers to nothing,

Who makes the judges of the earth meaningless.

²⁴Scarcely have they been planted,

Scarcely have they been sown,
Scarcely has their stock taken root in the earth,
But He merely blows on them, and they wither,
And the storm carries them away like stubble.

²⁵“To whom then will you liken Me
That I should be *his* equal?” says the Holy One.

²⁶Lift up your eyes on high
And see who has created these *stars*,
The One who leads forth their host by number,
He calls them all by name;
Because of the greatness of His might and the strength of *His* power
Not one *of them* is missing.

²⁷ Why do you say, O Jacob, and assert, O Israel,
“My way is hidden from the LORD,
And the justice due me escapes the notice of my God”?

²⁸Do you not know? Have you not heard?
The Everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth
Does not become weary or tired.
His understanding is inscrutable.

²⁹He gives strength to the weary,

And to *him who* lacks might He increases power.

³⁰Though youths grow weary and tired,

And vigorous young men stumble badly,

³¹Yet those who wait for the LORD

Will gain new strength;

They will mount up *with* wings like eagles,

They will run and not get tired,

They will walk and not become weary.

ISAIAH 41 [\[Books\]](#)

Israel Encouraged

1 “Coastlands, listen to Me in silence,

And let the peoples gain new strength;

Let them come forward, then let them speak;

Let us come together for judgment.

2“Who has aroused one from the east

Whom He calls in righteousness to His feet?

He delivers up nations before him,

And subdues kings.

He makes them like dust with his sword,

As the wind-driven chaff with his bow.

3“He pursues them, passing on in safety,

By a way he had not been traversing with his feet.

4“Who has performed and accomplished *it*,

Calling forth the generations from the beginning?

‘I, the LORD, am the first, and with the last. I am He.’ ”

5 The coastlands have seen and are afraid;

The ends of the earth tremble;

They have drawn near and have come.

⁶Each one helps his neighbor,

And says to his brother, “Be strong!”

⁷So the craftsman encourages the smelter,

And he who smooths metal with the hammer encourages him who beats the anvil,

Saying of the soldering, “It is good”;

And he fastens it with nails,

That it should not totter.

⁸“But you, Israel, My servant,

Jacob whom I have chosen,

Descendant of Abraham My friend,

⁹You whom I have taken from the ends of the earth,

And called from its remotest parts,

And said to you, ‘You are My servant,

I have chosen you and not rejected you.

¹⁰‘Do not fear, for I am with you;

Do not anxiously look about you, for I am your God.

I will strengthen you, surely I will help you,

Surely I will uphold you with My righteous right hand.’

¹¹“Behold, all those who are angered at you will be shamed and dishonored;

Those who contend with you will be as nothing, and will perish.

¹²“You will seek those who quarrel with you, but will not find them,

Those who war with you will be as nothing, and non-existent.

¹³“For I am the LORD your God, who upholds your right hand,

Who says to you, ‘Do not fear, I will help you.’

¹⁴“Do not fear, you worm Jacob, you men of Israel;

I will help you,” declares the LORD, “and your Redeemer is the Holy One of Israel.

¹⁵“Behold, I have made you a new, sharp threshing sledge with double edges;

You will thresh the mountains, and pulverize *them*,

And will make the hills like chaff.

¹⁶“You will winnow them, and the wind will carry them away,

And the storm will scatter them;

But you will rejoice in the LORD,

You will glory in the Holy One of Israel.

¹⁷ “The afflicted and needy are seeking water, but there is none,

And their tongue is parched with thirst;

I, the LORD, will answer them Myself,

As the God of Israel I will not forsake them.

¹⁸“I will open rivers on the bare heights,

And springs in the midst of the valleys;

I will make the wilderness a pool of water,

And the dry land fountains of water.

¹⁹“I will put the cedar in the wilderness,

The acacia, and the myrtle, and the olive tree;

I will place the juniper in the desert,

Together with the box tree and the cypress,

²⁰That they may see and recognize,

And consider and gain insight as well,

That the hand of the LORD has done this,

And the Holy One of Israel has created it.

²¹ “Present your case,” the LORD says.

“Bring forward your strong *arguments*,”

The King of Jacob says.

²²Let them bring forth and declare to us what is going to take place;

As for the former *events*, declare what they *were*,

That we may consider them, and know their outcome;

Or announce to us what is coming.

²³Declare the things that are going to come afterward,
That we may know that you are gods;
Indeed, do good or evil, that we may anxiously look about us and fear
together.

²⁴Behold, you are of no account,
And your work amounts to nothing;
He who chooses you is an abomination.

²⁵ “I have aroused one from the north, and he has come;
From the rising of the sun he will call on My name;
And he will come upon rulers as *upon* mortar,
Even as the potter treads clay.”

²⁶Who has declared *this* from the beginning, that we might know?
Or from former times, that we may say, “*He is right!*”?
Surely there was no one who declared,
Surely there was no one who proclaimed,
Surely there was no one who heard your words.

²⁷“Formerly *I said* to Zion, ‘Behold, here they are.’
And to Jerusalem, ‘I will give a messenger of good news.’

²⁸“But when I look, there is no one,
And there is no counselor among them

Who, if I ask, can give an answer.

²⁹Behold, all of them are false;

Their works are worthless,

Their molten images are wind and emptiness.

ISAIAH 42 [\[Books\]](#)

God's Promise concerning His Servant

1 “Behold, My Servant, whom I uphold;

My chosen one *in whom* My soul delights.

I have put My Spirit upon Him;

He will bring forth justice to the nations.

2“He will not cry out or raise *His voice*,

Nor make His voice heard in the street.

3“A bruised reed He will not break,

And a dimly burning wick He will not extinguish;

He will faithfully bring forth justice.

4“He will not be disheartened or crushed,

Until He has established justice in the earth;

And the coastlands will wait expectantly for His law.”

5 Thus says God the LORD,

Who created the heavens and stretched them out,

Who spread out the earth and its offspring,

Who gives breath to the people on it,

And spirit to those who walk in it,

⁶“I am the LORD, I have called you in righteousness,
I will also hold you by the hand and watch over you,
And I will appoint you as a covenant to the people,
As a light to the nations,

⁷To open blind eyes,
To bring out prisoners from the dungeon,
And those who dwell in darkness from the prison.

⁸“I am the LORD, that is My name;
I will not give My glory to another,
Nor My praise to graven images.

⁹“Behold, the former things have come to pass,
Now I declare new things;
Before they spring forth I proclaim *them* to you.”

¹⁰ Sing to the LORD a new song,
Sing His praise from the end of the earth!
You who go down to the sea, and all that is in it.
You islands and those who dwell on them.

¹¹Let the wilderness and its cities lift up *their voices*,
The settlements where Kedar inhabits.

Let the inhabitants of Sela sing aloud,
Let them shout for joy from the tops of the mountains.
¹²Let them give glory to the LORD,
And declare His praise in the coastlands.
¹³The LORD will go forth like a warrior,
He will arouse *His* zeal like a man of war.
He will utter a shout, yes, He will raise a war cry.
He will prevail against His enemies.

The Blindness of the People

¹⁴ “I have kept silent for a long time,
I have kept still and restrained Myself.
Now like a woman in labor I will groan,
I will both gasp and pant.
¹⁵“I will lay waste the mountains and hills,
And wither all their vegetation;
I will make the rivers into coastlands,
And dry up the ponds.
¹⁶“And I will lead the blind by a way they do not know,
In paths they do not know I will guide them.

I will make darkness into light before them

And rugged places into plains.

These are the things I will do,

And I will not leave them undone.”

¹⁷They shall be turned back and be utterly put to shame,

Who trust in idols,

Who say to molten images,

“You are our gods.”

¹⁸ Hear, you deaf!

And look, you blind, that you may see.

¹⁹Who is blind but My servant,

Or so deaf as My messenger whom I send?

Who is so blind as he that is at peace *with Me*,

Or so blind as the servant of the LORD?

²⁰You have seen many things, but you do not observe *them*;

Your ears are open, but none hears.

²¹The LORD was pleased for His righteousness' sake

To make the law great and glorious.

²²But this is a people plundered and despoiled;

All of them are trapped in caves,
Or are hidden away in prisons;
They have become a prey with none to deliver *them*,
And a spoil, with none to say, "Give *them* back!"

23 Who among you will give ear to this?

Who will give heed and listen hereafter?

24 Who gave Jacob up for spoil, and Israel to plunderers?

Was it not the LORD, against whom we have sinned,

And in whose ways they were not willing to walk,

And whose law they did not obey?

25 So He poured out on him the heat of His anger

And the fierceness of battle;

And it set him aflame all around,

Yet he did not recognize *it*;

And it burned him, but he paid no attention.

ISAIAH 43 [\[Books\]](#)

Israel Redeemed

1 But now, thus says the LORD, your Creator, O Jacob,

And He who formed you, O Israel,

“Do not fear, for I have redeemed you;

I have called you by name; you are Mine!

2“When you pass through the waters, I will be with you;

And through the rivers, they will not overflow you.

When you walk through the fire, you will not be scorched,

Nor will the flame burn you.

3“For I am the LORD your God,

The Holy One of Israel, your Savior;

I have given Egypt as your ransom,

Cush and Seba in your place.

4“Since you are precious in My sight,

Since you are honored and I love you,

I will give *other* men in your place and *other* peoples in exchange for your life.

5“Do not fear, for I am with you;

I will bring your offspring from the east,

And gather you from the west.

⁶“I will say to the north, ‘Give *them* up!’

And to the south, ‘Do not hold *them* back.’

Bring My sons from afar,

And My daughters from the ends of the earth,

⁷Everyone who is called by My name,

And whom I have created for My glory,

Whom I have formed, even whom I have made.”

Israel Is God's Witness

⁸ Bring out the people who are blind, even though they have eyes,

And the deaf, even though they have ears.

⁹All the nations have gathered together

In order that the peoples may be assembled.

Who among them can declare this

And proclaim to us the former things?

Let them present their witnesses that they may be justified,

Or let them hear and say, “It is true.”

¹⁰“You are My witnesses,” declares the LORD,

“And My servant whom I have chosen,
In order that you may know and believe Me,
And understand that I am He.

Before Me there was no God formed,
And there will be none after Me.

¹¹“I, even I, am the LORD;

And there is no savior besides Me.

¹²“It is I who have declared and saved and proclaimed,

And there was no strange *god* among you;

So you are My witnesses,” declares the LORD,

“And I am God.

¹³“Even from eternity I am He;

And there is none who can deliver out of My hand;

I act and who can reverse it?”

Babylon to Be Destroyed

¹⁴ Thus says the LORD your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel,

“For your sake I have sent to Babylon,

And will bring them all down as fugitives,

Even the Chaldeans, into the ships in which they rejoice.

¹⁵“I am the LORD, your Holy One,
The Creator of Israel, your King.”

¹⁶Thus says the LORD,
Who makes a way through the sea

And a path through the mighty waters,

¹⁷Who brings forth the chariot and the horse,

The army and the mighty man

(They will lie down together *and* not rise again;

They have been quenched *and* extinguished like a wick):

¹⁸“Do not call to mind the former things,

Or ponder things of the past.

¹⁹“Behold, I will do something new,

Now it will spring forth;

Will you not be aware of it?

I will even make a roadway in the wilderness,

Rivers in the desert.

²⁰“The beasts of the field will glorify Me;

The jackals and the ostriches;

Because I have given waters in the wilderness

And rivers in the desert,
To give drink to My chosen people.

²¹“The people whom I formed for Myself,
Will declare My praise.

The Shortcomings of Israel

²² “Yet you have not called on Me, O Jacob;
But you have become weary of Me, O Israel.

²³“You have not brought to Me the sheep of your burnt offerings;
Nor have you honored Me with your sacrifices.

I have not burdened you with offerings,
Nor wearied you with incense.

²⁴“You have bought Me no sweet cane with money,
Neither have you filled Me with the fat of your sacrifices;
Rather you have burdened Me with your sins,
You have wearied Me with your iniquities.

²⁵ “I, even I, am the one who wipes out your transgressions for My own sake;

And I will not remember your sins.

²⁶“Put Me in remembrance; let us argue our case together,

State your *cause*, that you may be proved right.

²⁷“Your first forefather sinned,

And your spokesmen have transgressed against Me.

²⁸“So I will pollute the princes of the sanctuary;

And I will consign Jacob to the ban, and Israel to revilement.

ISAIAH 44 [\[Books\]](#)

The Blessings of Israel

1 “But now listen, O Jacob, My servant;

And Israel, whom I have chosen:

²Thus says the LORD who made you

And formed you from the womb, who will help you,

‘Do not fear, O Jacob My servant;

And you Jeshurun whom I have chosen.

³‘For I will pour out water on the thirsty *land*

And streams on the dry ground;

I will pour out My Spirit on your offspring,

And My blessing on your descendants;

⁴And they will spring up among the grass

Like poplars by streams of water.’

⁵‘This one will say, ‘I am the LORD’S’;

And that one will call on the name of Jacob;

And another will write *on* his hand, ‘Belonging to the LORD,’

And will name Israel’s name with honor.

⁶ “Thus says the LORD, the King of Israel

And his Redeemer, the LORD of hosts:

‘I am the first and I am the last,

And there is no God besides Me.

⁷‘And who is like Me? Let him proclaim and declare it;

Yes, let him recount it to Me in order,

From the time that I established the ancient nation.

And let them declare to them the things that are coming

And the events that are going to take place.

⁸‘Do not tremble and do not be afraid;

Have I not long since announced it to you and declared it?

And you are My witnesses.

Is there any God besides Me,

Or is there any *other* Rock?

I know of none.’ ”

The Folly of Idolatry

⁹Those who fashion a graven image are all of them futile, and their precious things are of no profit; even their own witnesses fail to see or know, so that they will be put to shame. ¹⁰Who has fashioned a god or cast an idol to no profit? ¹¹Behold, all his companions will be put to shame, for the craftsmen themselves are mere men. Let them all assemble themselves, let them stand up, let them tremble, let them together be put to shame.

12 The man shapes iron into a cutting tool, and does his work over the coals, fashioning it with hammers, and working it with his strong arm. He also gets hungry and his strength fails; he drinks no water and becomes weary.

¹³*Another* shapes wood, he extends a measuring line; he outlines it with red chalk. He works it with planes, and outlines it with a compass, and makes it like the form of a man, like the beauty of man, so that it may sit in a house.

¹⁴Surely he cuts cedars for himself, and takes a cypress or an oak, and raises *it* for himself among the trees of the forest. He plants a fir, and the rain makes it grow. ¹⁵Then it becomes *something* for a man to burn, so he takes one of them and warms himself; he also makes a fire to bake bread. He also makes a god and worships it; he makes it a graven image, and falls down before it.

¹⁶Half of it he burns in the fire; over *this* half he eats meat as he roasts a roast, and is satisfied. He also warms himself and says, "Aha! I am warm, I have seen the fire." ¹⁷But the rest of it he makes into a god, his graven image. He falls down before it and worships; he also prays to it and says, "Deliver me, for thou art my god."

18 They do not know, nor do they understand, for He has smeared over their eyes so that they cannot see and their hearts so that they cannot comprehend.

¹⁹And no one recalls, nor is there knowledge or understanding to say, "I have burned half of it in the fire, and also have baked bread over its coals. I roast meat and eat *it*. Then I make the rest of it into an abomination, I fall down before a block of wood!" ²⁰He feeds on ashes; a deceived heart has turned him aside. And he cannot deliver himself, nor say, "Is there not a lie in my right hand?"

God Forgives and Redeems

21 "Remember these things, O Jacob,

And Israel, for you are My servant;

I have formed you, you are My servant,

O Israel, you will not be forgotten by Me.

²²“I have wiped out your transgressions like a thick cloud,
And your sins like a heavy mist.

Return to Me, for I have redeemed you.”

²³Shout for joy, O heavens, for the LORD has done *it!*

Shout joyfully, you lower parts of the earth;

Break forth into a shout of joy, you mountains,

O forest, and every tree in it;

For the LORD has redeemed Jacob

And in Israel He shows forth His glory.

²⁴ Thus says the LORD, your Redeemer, and the one who formed you
from the womb,

“I, the LORD, am the maker of all things,

Stretching out the heavens by Myself,

And spreading out the earth all alone,

²⁵Causing the omens of boasters to fail,

Making fools out of diviners,

Causing wise men to draw back,

And turning their knowledge into foolishness,

²⁶Confirming the word of His servant,

And performing the purpose of His messengers.

It is I who says of Jerusalem, ‘She shall be inhabited!’

And of the cities of Judah, ‘They shall be built.’

And I will raise up her ruins *again*.

²⁷“*It is I* who says to the depth of the sea, ‘Be dried up!’

And I will make your rivers dry.

²⁸“*It is I* who says of Cyrus, ‘*He is My* shepherd!

And he will perform all My desire.’

And he declares of Jerusalem, ‘She will be built,’

And of the temple, ‘Your foundation will be laid.’ ”

ISAIAH 45 [\[Books\]](#)

God Uses Cyrus

1 Thus says the LORD to Cyrus His anointed,

Whom I have taken by the right hand,

To subdue nations before him,

And to loose the loins of kings;

To open doors before him so that gates will not be shut:

2“I will go before you and make the rough places smooth;

I will shatter the doors of bronze, and cut through their iron bars.

3“And I will give you the treasures of darkness,

And hidden wealth of secret places,

In order that you may know that it is I,

The LORD, the God of Israel, who calls you by your name.

4“For the sake of Jacob My servant,

And Israel My chosen *one*,

I have also called you by your name;

I have given you a title of honor

Though you have not known Me.

5“I am the LORD, and there is no other;

Besides Me there is no God.

I will gird you, though you have not known Me;

⁶That men may know from the rising to the setting of the sun

That there is no one besides Me.

I am the LORD, and there is no other,

⁷The One forming light and creating darkness,

Causing well-being and creating calamity;

I am the LORD who does all these.

God's Supreme Power

⁸ “Drip down, O heavens, from above,

And let the clouds pour down righteousness;

Let the earth open up and salvation bear fruit,

And righteousness spring up with it.

I, the LORD, have created it.

⁹ “Woe to *the one* who quarrels with his Maker—

An earthenware vessel among the vessels of earth!

Will the clay say to the potter, ‘What are you doing?’

Or the thing you are making *say*, ‘He has no hands’?

¹⁰“Woe to him who says to a father, ‘What are you begetting?’

Or to a woman, ‘To what are you giving birth?’ ”

11 Thus says the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, and his Maker:

“Ask Me about the things to come concerning My sons,

And you shall commit to Me the work of My hands.

¹²“It is I who made the earth, and created man upon it.

I stretched out the heavens with My hands,

And I ordained all their host.

¹³“I have aroused him in righteousness,

And I will make all his ways smooth;

He will build My city, and will let My exiles go free,

Without any payment or reward,” says the LORD of hosts.

14 Thus says the LORD,

“The products of Egypt and the merchandise of Cush

And the Sabeans, men of stature,

Will come over to you and will be yours;

They will walk behind you, they will come over in chains

And will bow down to you;

They will make supplication to you:

‘Surely, God is with you, and there is none else,

No other God.’ ”

¹⁵Truly, Thou art a God who hides Himself,

O God of Israel, Savior!

¹⁶They will be put to shame and even humiliated, all of them;

The manufacturers of idols will go away together in humiliation.

¹⁷Israel has been saved by the LORD

With an everlasting salvation;

You will not be put to shame or humiliated

To all eternity.

¹⁸ For thus says the LORD, who created the heavens

(He is the God who formed the earth and made it,

He established it and did not create it a waste place,

But formed it to be inhabited),

“I am the LORD, and there is none else.

¹⁹“I have not spoken in secret,

In some dark land;

I did not say to the offspring of Jacob,

‘Seek Me in a waste place’;

I, the LORD, speak righteousness

Declaring things that are upright.

²⁰ “Gather yourselves and come;

Draw near together, you fugitives of the nations;

They have no knowledge,

Who carry about their wooden idol,

And pray to a god who cannot save.

²¹“Declare and set forth *your case*;

Indeed, let them consult together.

Who has announced this from of old?

Who has long since declared it?

Is it not I, the LORD?

And there is no other God besides Me,

A righteous God and a Savior;

There is none except Me.

²²“Turn to Me, and be saved, all the ends of the earth;

For I am God, and there is no other.

²³“I have sworn by Myself,

The word has gone forth from My mouth in righteousness

And will not turn back,

That to Me every knee will bow, every tongue will swear *allegiance*.

²⁴“They will say of Me, ‘Only in the LORD are righteousness and strength.’

Men will come to Him,

And all who were angry at Him shall be put to shame.

²⁵“In the LORD all the offspring of Israel

Will be justified, and will glory.”

ISAIAH 46 [\[Books\]](#)

Babylon's Idols and the True God

1 Bel has bowed down, Nebo stoops over;

Their images are *consigned* to the beasts and the cattle.

The things that you carry are burdensome,

A load for the weary *beast*.

²They stooped over, they have bowed down together;

They could not rescue the burden,

But have themselves gone into captivity.

3 “Listen to Me, O house of Jacob,

And all the remnant of the house of Israel,

You who have been borne by Me from birth,

And have been carried from the womb;

⁴Even to your old age, I shall be the same,

And even to your graying years I shall bear *you!*

I have done *it*, and I shall carry *you*;

And I shall bear *you*, and I shall deliver *you*.

5 “To whom would you liken Me,

And make Me equal and compare Me,

That we should be alike?

⁶“Those who lavish gold from the purse

And weigh silver on the scale

Hire a goldsmith, and he makes it *into* a god;

They bow down, indeed they worship it.

⁷“They lift it upon the shoulder and carry it;

They set it in its place and it stands *there*.

It does not move from its place.

Though one may cry to it, it cannot answer;

It cannot deliver him from his distress.

⁸ “Remember this, and be assured;

Recall it to mind, you transgressors.

⁹“Remember the former things long past,

For I am God, and there is no other;

I am God, and there is no one like Me,

¹⁰Declaring the end from the beginning

And from ancient times things which have not been done,

Saying, ‘My purpose will be established,

And I will accomplish all My good pleasure’;

¹¹Calling a bird of prey from the east,
The man of My purpose from a far country.
Truly I have spoken; truly I will bring it to pass.
I have planned *it, surely* I will do it.

¹² “Listen to Me, you stubborn-minded,
Who are far from righteousness.

¹³“I bring near My righteousness, it is not far off;
And My salvation will not delay.
And I will grant salvation in Zion,
And My glory for Israel.

ISAIAH 47 [\[Books\]](#)

Lament for Babylon

1 “Come down and sit in the dust,

O virgin daughter of Babylon;

Sit on the ground without a throne,

O daughter of the Chaldeans.

For you shall no longer be called tender and delicate.

2“Take the millstones and grind meal.

Remove your veil, strip off the skirt,

Uncover the leg, cross the rivers.

3“Your nakedness will be uncovered,

Your shame also will be exposed;

I will take vengeance and will not spare a man.”

4Our Redeemer, the LORD of hosts is His name,

The Holy One of Israel.

5“Sit silently, and go into darkness,

O daughter of the Chaldeans;

For you will no more be called

The queen of kingdoms.

⁶“I was angry with My people,
I profaned My heritage,
And gave them into your hand.
You did not show mercy to them,
On the aged you made your yoke very heavy.

⁷“Yet you said, ‘I shall be a queen forever.’
These things you did not consider,
Nor remember the outcome of them.

⁸ “Now, then, hear this, you sensual one,
Who dwells securely,
Who says in your heart,
‘I am, and there is no one besides me.
I shall not sit as a widow,
Nor shall I know loss of children.’

⁹“But these two things shall come on you suddenly in one day:
Loss of children and widowhood.
They shall come on you in full measure
In spite of your many sorceries,
In spite of the great power of your spells.

¹⁰“And you felt secure in your wickedness and said,

‘No one sees me,’

Your wisdom and your knowledge, they have deluded you;

For you have said in your heart,

‘I am, and there is no one besides me.’

¹¹“But evil will come on you

Which you will not know how to charm away;

And disaster will fall on you

For which you cannot atone,

And destruction about which you do not know

Will come on you suddenly.

¹² “Stand *fast* now in your spells

And in your many sorceries

With which you have labored from your youth;

Perhaps you will be able to profit,

Perhaps you may cause trembling.

¹³“You are wearied with your many counsels;

Let now the astrologers,

Those who prophesy by the stars,

Those who predict by the new moons,

Stand up and save you from what will come upon you.

¹⁴“Behold, they have become like stubble,

Fire burns them;

They cannot deliver themselves from the power of the flame;

There will be no coal to warm by,

Nor a fire to sit before!

¹⁵“So have those become to you with whom you have labored,

Who have trafficked with you from your youth;

Each has wandered in his own way.

There is none to save you.

ISAIAH 48 [\[Books\]](#)

Israel's Obstinacy

¹ “Hear this, O house of Jacob, who are named Israel

And who came forth from the loins of Judah,

Who swear by the name of the LORD

And invoke the God of Israel,

But not in truth nor in righteousness.

²“For they call themselves after the holy city,

And lean on the God of Israel;

The LORD of hosts is His name.

³“I declared the former things long ago

And they went forth from My mouth, and I proclaimed them.

Suddenly I acted, and they came to pass.

⁴“Because I know that you are obstinate,

And your neck is an iron sinew,

And your forehead bronze,

⁵Therefore I declared *them* to you long ago,

Before they took place I proclaimed *them* to you,

Lest you should say, ‘My idol has done them,

And my graven image and my molten image have commanded them.’

⁶“You have heard; look at all this.

And you, will you not declare it?

I proclaim to you new things from this time,

Even hidden things which you have not known.

⁷“They are created now and not long ago;

And before today you have not heard them,

Lest you should say, ‘Behold, I knew them.’

⁸“You have not heard, you have not known.

Even from long ago your ear has not been open,

Because I knew that you would deal very treacherously;

And you have been called a rebel from birth.

⁹“For the sake of My name I delay My wrath,

And *for* My praise I restrain *it* for you,

In order not to cut you off.

¹⁰“Behold, I have refined you, but not as silver;

I have tested you in the furnace of affliction.

¹¹“For My own sake, for My own sake, I will act;

For how can *My name* be profaned?

And My glory I will not give to another.

Deliverance Promised

12 “Listen to Me, O Jacob, even Israel whom I called;

I am He, I am the first, I am also the last.

13“Surely My hand founded the earth,

And My right hand spread out the heavens;

When I call to them, they stand together.

14“Assemble, all of you, and listen!

Who among them has declared these things?

The LORD loves him; he shall carry out His good pleasure on Babylon,

And His arm *shall be against* the Chaldeans.

15“I, even I, have spoken; indeed I have called him,

I have brought him, and He will make his ways successful.

16“Come near to Me, listen to this:

From the first I have not spoken in secret,

From the time it took place, I was there.

And now the Lord GOD has sent Me, and His Spirit.”

17 Thus says the LORD, your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel;

“I am the LORD your God, who teaches you to profit,

Who leads you in the way you should go.

¹⁸“If only you had paid attention to My commandments!

Then your well-being would have been like a river,

And your righteousness like the waves of the sea.

¹⁹“Your descendants would have been like the sand,

And your offspring like its grains;

Their name would never be cut off or destroyed from My presence.”

²⁰ Go forth from Babylon! Flee from the Chaldeans!

Declare with the sound of joyful shouting, proclaim this,

Send it out to the end of the earth;

Say, “The LORD has redeemed His servant Jacob.”

²¹And they did not thirst when He led them through the deserts.

He made the water flow out of the rock for them;

He split the rock, and the water gushed forth.

²²“There is no peace for the wicked,” says the LORD.

ISAIAH 49 [\[Books\]](#)

Salvation Reaches to the End of the Earth

1 Listen to Me, O islands,

And pay attention, you peoples from afar.

The LORD called Me from the womb;

From the body of My mother He named Me.

²And He has made My mouth like a sharp sword;

In the shadow of His hand He has concealed Me,

And He has also made Me a select arrow;

He has hidden Me in His quiver.

³And He said to Me, “You are My Servant, Israel,

In Whom I will show My glory.”

⁴But I said, “I have toiled in vain,

I have spent My strength for nothing and vanity;

Yet surely the justice *due* to Me is with the LORD,

And My reward with My God.”

⁵ And now says the LORD, who formed Me from the womb to be His Servant,

To bring Jacob back to Him, in order that Israel might be gathered to Him

(For I am honored in the sight of the LORD,

And My God is My strength),

⁶He says, “It is too small a thing that You should be My Servant

To raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved ones of
Israel;

I will also make You a light of the nations

So that My salvation may reach to the end of the earth.”

⁷Thus says the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, *and* its Holy One,

To the despised One,

To the One abhorred by the nation,

To the Servant of rulers,

“Kings shall see and arise,

Princes shall also bow down;

Because of the LORD who is faithful, the Holy One of Israel who has
chosen You.”

⁸ Thus says the LORD, “In a favorable time I have answered You,

And in a day of salvation I have helped You;

And I will keep You and give You for a covenant of the people,

To restore the land, to make *them* inherit the desolate heritages;

⁹Saying to those who are bound, ‘Go forth,’

To those who are in darkness, ‘Show yourselves.’

Along the roads they will feed,
And their pasture will be on all bare heights.
¹⁰“They will not hunger or thirst,
Neither will the scorching heat or sun strike them down;
For He who has compassion on them will lead them,
And will guide them to springs of water.

¹¹“And I will make all My mountains a road,
And My highways will be raised up.

¹²“Behold, these shall come from afar;
And lo, these *will come* from the north and from the west,
And these from the land of Sinim.”

¹³Shout for joy, O heavens! And rejoice, O earth!
Break forth into joyful shouting, O mountains!
For the LORD has comforted His people,
And will have compassion on His afflicted.

Promise to Zion

¹⁴ But Zion said, “The LORD has forsaken me,
And the Lord has forgotten me.”

¹⁵“Can a woman forget her nursing child,

And have no compassion on the son of her womb?

Even these may forget, but I will not forget you.

¹⁶“Behold, I have inscribed you on the palms *of My hands*;

Your walls are continually before Me.

¹⁷“Your builders hurry;

Your destroyers and devastators

Will depart from you.

¹⁸“Lift up your eyes and look around;

All of them gather together, they come to you.

As I live,” declares the LORD,

“You shall surely put on all of them as jewels, and bind them on as a
bride.

¹⁹“For your waste and desolate places, and your destroyed land—

Surely now you will be too cramped for the inhabitants,

And those who swallowed you will be far away.

²⁰“The children of whom you were bereaved will yet say in your ears,

‘The place is too cramped for me;

Make room for me that I may live *here*.’

²¹“Then you will say in your heart,

‘Who has begotten these for me,

Since I have been bereaved of my children,

And am barren, an exile and a wanderer?

And who has reared these?

Behold, I was left alone;

From where did these come?’ ”

22 Thus says the Lord GOD,

“Behold, I will lift up My hand to the nations,

And set up My standard to the peoples;

And they will bring your sons in *their* bosom,

And your daughters will be carried on *their* shoulders.

23“And kings will be your guardians,

And their princesses your nurses.

They will bow down to you with their faces to the earth,

And lick the dust of your feet;

And *you* will know that I am the LORD;

Those who hopefully wait for Me will not be put to shame.

24 “Can the prey be taken from the mighty man,

Or the captives of a tyrant be rescued?”

25 Surely, thus says the LORD,

“Even the captives of the mighty man will be taken away,

And the prey of the tyrant will be rescued;

For I will contend with the one who contends with you,

And I will save your sons.

²⁶“And I will feed your oppressors with their own flesh,

And they will become drunk with their own blood as with sweet wine;

And all flesh will know that I, the LORD, am your Savior,

And your Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.”

ISAIAH 50 [\[Books\]](#)

God Helps His Servant

¹ Thus says the LORD, “Where is the certificate of divorce,

By which I have sent your mother away?

Or to whom of My creditors did I sell you?

Behold, you were sold for your iniquities,

And for your transgressions your mother was sent away.

²“Why was there no man when I came?

When I called, *why* was there none to answer?

Is My hand so short that it cannot ransom?

Or have I no power to deliver?

Behold, I dry up the sea with My rebuke,

I make the rivers a wilderness;

Their fish stink for lack of water,

And die of thirst.

³“I clothe the heavens with blackness,

And I make sackcloth their covering.”

⁴ The Lord GOD has given Me the tongue of disciples,

That I may know how to sustain the weary one with a word.

He awakens *Me* morning by morning,

He awakens My ear to listen as a disciple.

⁵The Lord GOD has opened My ear;

And I was not disobedient,

Nor did I turn back.

⁶I gave My back to those who strike *Me*,

And My cheeks to those who pluck out the beard;

I did not cover My face from humiliation and spitting.

⁷For the Lord GOD helps Me,

Therefore, I am not disgraced;

Therefore, I have set My face like flint,

And I know that I shall not be ashamed.

⁸He who vindicates Me is near;

Who will contend with Me?

Let us stand up to each other;

Who has a case against Me?

Let him draw near to Me.

⁹Behold, the Lord GOD helps Me;

Who is he who condemns Me?

Behold, they will all wear out like a garment;

The moth will eat them.

¹⁰Who is among you that fears the LORD,

That obeys the voice of His servant,

That walks in darkness and has no light?

Let him trust in the name of the LORD and rely on his God.

¹¹Behold, all you who kindle a fire,

Who encircle yourselves with firebrands,

Walk in the light of your fire

And among the brands you have set ablaze.

This you will have from My hand;

And you will lie down in torment.

ISAIAH 51 [\[Books\]](#)

Israel Exhorted

¹ “Listen to me, you who pursue righteousness,

Who seek the LORD:

Look to the rock from which you were hewn,

And to the quarry from which you were dug.

²“Look to Abraham your father,

And to Sarah who gave birth to you in pain;

When *he was* one I called him,

Then I blessed him and multiplied him.”

³Indeed, the LORD will comfort Zion;

He will comfort all her waste places.

And her wilderness He will make like Eden,

And her desert like the garden of the LORD;

Joy and gladness will be found in her,

Thanksgiving and sound of a melody.

⁴ “Pay attention to Me, O My people;

And give ear to Me, O My nation;

For a law will go forth from Me,

And I will set My justice for a light of the peoples.

⁵“My righteousness is near, My salvation has gone forth,

And My arms will judge the peoples;

The coastlands will wait for Me,

And for My arm they will wait expectantly.

⁶“Lift up your eyes to the sky,

Then look to the earth beneath;

For the sky will vanish like smoke,

And the earth will wear out like a garment,

And its inhabitants will die in like manner,

But My salvation shall be forever,

And My righteousness shall not wane.

⁷“Listen to Me, you who know righteousness,

A people in whose heart is My law;

Do not fear the reproach of man,

Neither be dismayed at their revilings.

⁸“For the moth will eat them like a garment,

And the grub will eat them like wool.

But My righteousness shall be forever,

And My salvation to all generations.”

9 Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the LORD;
Awake as in the days of old, the generations of long ago.

Was it not Thou who cut Rahab in pieces,
Who pierced the dragon?

¹⁰Was it not Thou who dried up the sea,
The waters of the great deep;
Who made the depths of the sea a pathway
For the redeemed to cross over?

¹¹So the ransomed of the LORD will return,
And come with joyful shouting to Zion;
And everlasting joy *will be* on their heads.

They will obtain gladness and joy,
And sorrow and sighing will flee away.

12 “I, even I, am He who comforts you.
Who are you that you are afraid of man who dies,
And of the son of man who is made like grass;

¹³That you have forgotten the LORD your Maker,
Who stretched out the heavens,
And laid the foundations of the earth;

That you fear continually all day long because of the fury of the oppressor,

As he makes ready to destroy?

But where is the fury of the oppressor?

¹⁴“The exile will soon be set free, and will not die in the dungeon, nor will his bread be lacking. ¹⁵“For I am the LORD your God, who stirs up the sea and its waves roar (the LORD of hosts is His name). ¹⁶“And I have put My words in your mouth, and have covered you with the shadow of My hand, to establish the heavens, to found the earth, and to say to Zion, ‘You are My people.’ ”

¹⁷ Rouse yourself! Rouse yourself! Arise, O Jerusalem,

You who have drunk from the LORD’s hand the cup of His anger;

The chalice of reeling you have drained to the dregs.

¹⁸There is none to guide her among all the sons she has borne;

Nor is there one to take her by the hand among all the sons she has reared.

¹⁹These two things have befallen you;

Who will mourn for you?

The devastation and destruction, famine and sword;

How shall I comfort you?

²⁰Your sons have fainted,

They lie *helpless* at the head of every street,

Like an antelope in a net,

Full of the wrath of the LORD,

The rebuke of your God.

²¹ Therefore, please hear this, you afflicted,

Who are drunk, but not with wine:

²² Thus says your Lord, the LORD, even your God

Who contends for His people,

“Behold, I have taken out of your hand the cup of reeling;

The chalice of My anger,

You will never drink it again.

²³ “And I will put it into the hand of your tormentors,

Who have said to you, ‘Lie down that we may walk over you.’

You have even made your back like the ground,

And like the street for those who walk over *it*.”

ISAIAH 52 [\[Books\]](#)

Cheer for Prostrate Zion

1 Awake, awake,

Clothe yourself in your strength, O Zion;

Clothe yourself in your beautiful garments,

O Jerusalem, the holy city.

For the uncircumcised and the unclean

Will no more come into you.

²Shake yourself from the dust, rise up,

O captive Jerusalem;

Loose yourself from the chains around your neck,

O captive daughter of Zion.

³For thus says the LORD, “You were sold for nothing and you will be redeemed without money.” ⁴For thus says the Lord GOD, “My people went down at the first into Egypt to reside there, then the Assyrian oppressed them without cause. ⁵“Now therefore, what do I have here,” declares the LORD, “seeing that My people have been taken away without cause?” *Again* the LORD declares, “Those who rule over them howl, and My name is continually blasphemed all day long. ⁶“Therefore My people shall know My name; therefore in that day I am the one who is speaking, ‘Here I am.’ ”

7 How lovely on the mountains

Are the feet of him who brings good news,

Who announces peace

And brings good news of happiness,

Who announces salvation,

And says to Zion, “Your God reigns!”

⁸Listen! Your watchmen lift up *their* voices,

They shout joyfully together;

For they will see with their own eyes

When the LORD restores Zion.

⁹Break forth, shout joyfully together,

You waste places of Jerusalem;

For the LORD has comforted His people,

He has redeemed Jerusalem.

¹⁰The LORD has bared His holy arm

In the sight of all the nations,

That all the ends of the earth may see

The salvation of our God.

¹¹ Depart, depart, go out from there,

Touch nothing unclean;

Go out of the midst of her, purify yourselves,

You who carry the vessels of the LORD.

¹²But you will not go out in haste,
Nor will you go as fugitives;
For the LORD will go before you,
And the God of Israel *will be* your rear guard.

The Exalted Servant

¹³ Behold, My servant will prosper,
He will be high and lifted up, and greatly exalted.
¹⁴ Just as many were astonished at you, *My people*,
So His appearance was marred more than any man,
And His form more than the sons of men.
¹⁵ Thus He will sprinkle many nations,
Kings will shut their mouths on account of Him;
For what had not been told them they will see,
And what they had not heard they will understand.

ISAIAH 53 [\[Books\]](#)

The Suffering Servant

1 Who has believed our message?

And to whom has the arm of the LORD been revealed?

²For He grew up before Him like a tender shoot,

And like a root out of parched ground;

He has no *stately* form or majesty

That we should look upon Him,

Nor appearance that we should be attracted to Him.

³He was despised and forsaken of men,

A man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief;

And like one from whom men hide their face,

He was despised, and we did not esteem Him.

4 Surely our griefs He Himself bore,

And our sorrows He carried;

Yet we ourselves esteemed Him stricken,

Smitten of God, and afflicted.

⁵But He was pierced through for our transgressions,

He was crushed for our iniquities;

The chastening for our well-being *fell* upon Him,

And by His scourging we are healed.

⁶All of us like sheep have gone astray,

Each of us has turned to his own way;

But the LORD has caused the iniquity of us all

To fall on Him.

⁷ He was oppressed and He was afflicted,

Yet He did not open His mouth;

Like a lamb that is led to slaughter,

And like a sheep that is silent before its shearers,

So He did not open His mouth.

⁸By oppression and judgment He was taken away;

And as for His generation, who considered

That He was cut off out of the land of the living,

For the transgression of my people to whom the stroke *was due?*

⁹His grave was assigned with wicked men,

Yet He was with a rich man in His death,

Because He had done no violence,

Nor was there any deceit in His mouth.

¹⁰ But the LORD was pleased

To crush Him, putting *Him* to grief;
If He would render Himself *as* a guilt offering,
He will see *His* offspring,
He will prolong *His* days,
And the good pleasure of the LORD will prosper in His hand.

¹¹As a result of the anguish of His soul,
He will see *it* and be satisfied;
By His knowledge the Righteous One,
My Servant, will justify the many,
As He will bear their iniquities.

¹²Therefore, I will allot Him a portion with the great,
And He will divide the booty with the strong;
Because He poured out Himself to death,
And was numbered with the transgressors;
Yet He Himself bore the sin of many,
And interceded for the transgressors.

ISAIAH 54 [\[Books\]](#)

The Fertility of Zion

1 “Shout for joy, O barren one, you who have borne no *child*;

Break forth into joyful shouting and cry aloud, you who have not travailed;

For the sons of the desolate one *will be* more numerous

Than the sons of the married woman,” says the LORD.

2“Enlarge the place of your tent;

Stretch out the curtains of your dwellings, spare not;

Lengthen your cords,

And strengthen your pegs.

3“For you will spread abroad to the right and to the left.

And your descendants will possess nations,

And they will resettle the desolate cities.

4 “Fear not, for you will not be put to shame;

Neither feel humiliated, for you will not be disgraced;

But you will forget the shame of your youth,

And the reproach of your widowhood you will remember no more.

5“For your husband is your Maker,

Whose name is the LORD of hosts;

And your Redeemer is the Holy One of Israel,

Who is called the God of all the earth.

⁶“For the LORD has called you,

Like a wife forsaken and grieved in spirit,

Even like a wife of *one's* youth when she is rejected,”

Says your God.

⁷“For a brief moment I forsook you,

But with great compassion I will gather you.

⁸“In an outburst of anger

I hid My face from you for a moment;

But with everlasting lovingkindness I will have compassion on you,”

Says the LORD your Redeemer.

⁹ “For this is like the days of Noah to Me;

When I swore that the waters of Noah

Should not flood the earth again,

So I have sworn that I will not be angry with you,

Nor will I rebuke you.

¹⁰“For the mountains may be removed and the hills may shake,

But My lovingkindness will not be removed from you,

And My covenant of peace will not be shaken,”

Says the LORD who has compassion on you.

11 “O afflicted one, storm-tossed, and not comforted,

Behold, I will set your stones in antimony,

And your foundations I will lay in sapphires.

12“Moreover, I will make your battlements of rubies,

And your gates of crystal,

And your entire wall of precious stones.

13“And all your sons will be taught of the LORD;

And the well-being of your sons will be great.

14“In righteousness you will be established;

You will be far from oppression, for you will not fear;

And from terror, for it will not come near you.

15“If anyone fiercely assails *you* it will not be from Me.

Whoever assails you will fall because of you.

16“Behold, I Myself have created the smith who blows the fire of coals,

And brings out a weapon for its work;

And I have created the destroyer to ruin.

17“No weapon that is formed against you shall prosper;

And every tongue that accuses you in judgment you will condemn.

This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD,

And their vindication is from Me,” declares the LORD.

ISAIAH 55 [\[Books\]](#)

The Free Offer of Mercy

1 “Ho! Every one who thirsts, come to the waters;

And you who have no money come, buy and eat.

Come, buy wine and milk

Without money and without cost.

2“Why do you spend money for what is not bread,

And your wages for what does not satisfy?

Listen carefully to Me, and eat what is good,

And delight yourself in abundance.

3“Incline your ear and come to Me.

Listen, that you may live;

And I will make an everlasting covenant with you,

According to the faithful mercies shown to David.

4“Behold, I have made him a witness to the peoples,

A leader and commander for the peoples.

5“Behold, you will call a nation you do not know,

And a nation which knows you not will run to you,

Because of the LORD your God, even the Holy One of Israel;

For He has glorified you.”

⁶ Seek the LORD while He may be found;

Call upon Him while He is near.

⁷Let the wicked forsake his way,

And the unrighteous man his thoughts;

And let him return to the LORD,

And He will have compassion on him;

And to our God,

For He will abundantly pardon.

⁸“For My thoughts are not your thoughts,

Neither are your ways My ways,” declares the LORD.

⁹“For *as* the heavens are higher than the earth,

So are My ways higher than your ways,

And My thoughts than your thoughts.

¹⁰“For as the rain and the snow come down from heaven,

And do not return there without watering the earth,

And making it bear and sprout,

And furnishing seed to the sower and bread to the eater;

¹¹So shall My word be which goes forth from My mouth;

It shall not return to Me empty,

Without accomplishing what I desire,

And without succeeding *in the matter* for which I sent it.

¹²“For you will go out with joy,

And be led forth with peace;

The mountains and the hills will break forth into shouts of joy before
you,

And all the trees of the field will clap *their* hands.

¹³“Instead of the thorn bush the cypress will come up;

And instead of the nettle the myrtle will come up;

And it will be a memorial to the LORD,

For an everlasting sign which will not be cut off.”

ISAIAH 56 [\[Books\]](#)

Rewards for Obedience to God

¹ Thus says the LORD, “Preserve justice, and do righteousness,

For My salvation is about to come

And My righteousness to be revealed.

² “How blessed is the man who does this,

And the son of man who takes hold of it;

Who keeps from profaning the sabbath,

And keeps his hand from doing any evil.”

³ Let not the foreigner who has joined himself to the LORD say,

“The LORD will surely separate me from His people.”

Neither let the eunuch say, “Behold, I am a dry tree.”

⁴ For thus says the LORD,

“To the eunuchs who keep My sabbaths,

And choose what pleases Me,

And hold fast My covenant,

⁵ To them I will give in My house and within My walls a memorial,

And a name better than that of sons and daughters;

I will give them an everlasting name which will not be cut off.

6 “Also the foreigners who join themselves to the LORD,
To minister to Him, and to love the name of the LORD,
To be His servants, every one who keeps from profaning the sabbath,
And holds fast My covenant;

7Even those I will bring to My holy mountain,
And make them joyful in My house of prayer.

Their burnt offerings and their sacrifices will be acceptable on My
altar;

For My house will be called a house of prayer for all the peoples.”

8The Lord GOD, who gathers the dispersed of Israel, declares,
“Yet *others* I will gather to them, to those *already* gathered.”

9 All you beasts of the field,
All you beasts in the forest,
Come to eat.

10His watchmen are blind,
All of them know nothing.

All of them are dumb dogs unable to bark,
Dreamers lying down, who love to slumber;

11And the dogs are greedy, they are not satisfied.

And they are shepherds who have no understanding;

They have all turned to their own way,

Each one to his unjust gain, to the last one.

¹²“Come,” *they say*, “let us get wine, and let us drink heavily of strong drink;

And tomorrow will be like today, only more so.”

ISAIAH 57 [\[Books\]](#)

Evil Leaders Rebuked

¹ The righteous man perishes, and no man takes it to heart;

And devout men are taken away, while no one understands.

For the righteous man is taken away from evil,

²He enters into peace;

They rest in their beds,

Each one who walked in his upright way.

³“But come here, you sons of a sorceress,

Offspring of an adulterer and a prostitute.

⁴“Against whom do you jest?

Against whom do you open wide your mouth

And stick out your tongue?

Are you not children of rebellion,

Offspring of deceit,

⁵*Who* inflame yourselves among the oaks,

Under every luxuriant tree,

Who slaughter the children in the ravines,

Under the clefts of the crags?

⁶“Among the smooth *stones* of the ravine
Is your portion, they are your lot;
Even to them you have poured out a libation,
You have made a grain offering.
Shall I relent concerning these things?

⁷“Upon a high and lofty mountain
You have made your bed.
You also went up there to offer sacrifice.

⁸“And behind the door and the doorpost
You have set up your sign;
Indeed, far removed from Me, you have uncovered yourself;
And have gone up and made your bed wide.
And you have made an agreement for yourself with them,
You have loved their bed,
You have looked on *their* manhood.

⁹“And you have journeyed to the king with oil
And increased your perfumes;
You have sent your envoys a great distance,
And made *them* go down to Sheol.

¹⁰“You were tired out by the length of your road,

Yet you did not say, ‘It is hopeless.’

You found renewed strength,

Therefore you did not faint.

¹¹ “Of whom were you worried and fearful,

When you lied, and did not remember Me,

Nor give *Me* a thought?

Was I not silent even for a long time

So you do not fear Me?

¹²“I will declare your righteousness and your deeds,

But they will not profit you.

¹³“When you cry out, let your collection of *idols* deliver you.

But the wind will carry all of them up,

And a breath will take *them away*.

But he who takes refuge in Me shall inherit the land,

And shall possess My holy mountain.”

¹⁴ And it shall be said,

“Build up, build up, prepare the way,

Remove *every* obstacle out of the way of My people.”

¹⁵For thus says the high and exalted One

Who lives forever, whose name is Holy,

“I dwell *on* a high and holy place,

And *also* with the contrite and lowly of spirit

In order to revive the spirit of the lowly

And to revive the heart of the contrite.

¹⁶“For I will not contend forever,

Neither will I always be angry;

For the spirit would grow faint before Me,

And the breath *of those whom* I have made.

¹⁷“Because of the iniquity of his unjust gain I was angry and struck him;

I hid *My face* and was angry,

And he went on turning away, in the way of his heart.

¹⁸“I have seen his ways, but I will heal him;

I will lead him and restore comfort to him and to his mourners,

¹⁹Creating the praise of the lips.

Peace, peace to him who is far and to him who is near,”

Says the LORD, “and I will heal him.”

²⁰But the wicked are like the tossing sea,

For it cannot be quiet,

And its waters toss up refuse and mud.

²¹“There is no peace,” says my God, “for the wicked.”

ISAIAH 58 [\[Books\]](#)

Observances of Fasts

1 “Cry loudly, do not hold back;

Raise your voice like a trumpet,

And declare to My people their transgression,

And to the house of Jacob their sins.

2“Yet they seek Me day by day, and delight to know My ways,

As a nation that has done righteousness,

And has not forsaken the ordinance of their God.

They ask Me *for* just decisions,

They delight in the nearness of God.

3“Why have we fasted and Thou dost not see?

Why have we humbled ourselves and Thou dost not notice?’

Behold, on the day of your fast you find *your* desire,

And drive hard all your workers.

4“Behold, you fast for contention and strife and to strike with a wicked fist.

You do not fast like *you do* today to make your voice heard on high.

5“Is it a fast like this which I choose, a day for a man to humble himself?

Is it for bowing one's head like a reed,
And for spreading out sackcloth and ashes as a bed?
Will you call this a fast, even an acceptable day to the LORD?

⁶“Is this not the fast which I choose,
To loosen the bonds of wickedness,
To undo the bands of the yoke,
And to let the oppressed go free,
And break every yoke?

⁷“Is it not to divide your bread with the hungry,
And bring the homeless poor into the house;
When you see the naked, to cover him;
And not to hide yourself from your own flesh?

⁸“Then your light will break out like the dawn,
And your recovery will speedily spring forth;
And your righteousness will go before you;
The glory of the LORD will be your rear guard.

⁹“Then you will call, and the LORD will answer;
You will cry, and He will say, ‘Here I am.’

If you remove the yoke from your midst,
The pointing of the finger, and speaking wickedness,

¹⁰And if you give yourself to the hungry,

And satisfy the desire of the afflicted,

Then your light will rise in darkness,

And your gloom *will become* like midday.

¹¹“And the LORD will continually guide you,

And satisfy your desire in scorched places,

And give strength to your bones;

And you will be like a watered garden,

And like a spring of water whose waters do not fail.

¹²“And those from among you will rebuild the ancient ruins;

You will raise up the age-old foundations;

And you will be called the repairer of the breach,

The restorer of the streets in which to dwell.

Keeping the Sabbath

¹³ “If because of the sabbath, you turn your foot

From doing your *own* pleasure on My holy day,

And call the sabbath a delight, the holy *day* of the LORD honorable,

And shall honor it, desisting from your *own* ways,

From seeking your *own* pleasure,

And speaking *your own* word,

¹⁴Then you will take delight in the LORD,

And I will make you ride on the heights of the earth;

And I will feed you *with* the heritage of Jacob your father,

For the mouth of the LORD has spoken.”

ISAIAH 59 [\[Books\]](#)

Separation from God

1 Behold, the LORD's hand is not so short

That it cannot save;

Neither is His ear so dull

That it cannot hear.

²But your iniquities have made a separation between you and your God,

And your sins have hidden *His* face from you, so that He does not hear.

³For your hands are defiled with blood,

And your fingers with iniquity;

Your lips have spoken falsehood,

Your tongue mutters wickedness.

⁴No one sues righteously and no one pleads honestly.

They trust in confusion, and speak lies;

They conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

⁵They hatch adders' eggs and weave the spider's web;

He who eats of their eggs dies,

And *from* that which is crushed a snake breaks forth.

⁶Their webs will not become clothing,

Nor will they cover themselves with their works;

Their works are works of iniquity,

And an act of violence is in their hands.

⁷Their feet run to evil,

And they hasten to shed innocent blood;

Their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity;

Devastation and destruction are in their highways.

⁸They do not know the way of peace,

And there is no justice in their tracks;

They have made their paths crooked;

Whoever treads on them does not know peace.

A Confession of Wickedness

⁹ Therefore, justice is far from us,

And righteousness does not overtake us;

We hope for light, but behold, darkness;

For brightness, but we walk in gloom.

¹⁰We grope along the wall like blind men,

We grope like those who have no eyes;

We stumble at midday as in the twilight,

Among those who are vigorous we are like dead men.

¹¹All of us growl like bears,

And moan sadly like doves;

We hope for justice, but there is none,

For salvation, *but* it is far from us.

¹²For our transgressions are multiplied before Thee,

And our sins testify against us;

For our transgressions are with us,

And we know our iniquities:

¹³Transgressing and denying the LORD,

And turning away from our God,

Speaking oppression and revolt,

Conceiving *in* and uttering from the heart lying words.

¹⁴And justice is turned back,

And righteousness stands far away;

For truth has stumbled in the street,

And uprightness cannot enter.

¹⁵Yes, truth is lacking;

And he who turns aside from evil makes himself a prey.

Now the LORD saw,

And it was displeasing in His sight that there was no justice.

¹⁶And He saw that there was no man,

And was astonished that there was no one to intercede;

Then His own arm brought salvation to Him;

And His righteousness upheld Him.

¹⁷And He put on righteousness like a breastplate,

And a helmet of salvation on His head;

And He put on garments of vengeance for clothing,

And wrapped Himself with zeal as a mantle.

¹⁸According to *their* deeds, so He will repay,

Wrath to His adversaries, recompense to His enemies;

To the coastlands He will make recompense.

¹⁹So they will fear the name of the LORD from the west

And His glory from the rising of the sun,

For He will come like a rushing stream,

Which the wind of the LORD drives.

²⁰“And a Redeemer will come to Zion,

And to those who turn from transgression in Jacob,” declares the LORD.

²¹“And as for Me, this is My covenant with them,” says the LORD: “My Spirit which is upon you, and My words which I have put in your mouth, shall not depart from your mouth, nor from the mouth of your offspring, nor from the mouth of your offspring’s offspring,” says the LORD, “from now and forever.”

ISAIAH 60 [\[Books\]](#)

A Glorified Zion

1 “Arise, shine; for your light has come,

And the glory of the LORD has risen upon you.

2“For behold, darkness will cover the earth,

And deep darkness the peoples;

But the LORD will rise upon you,

And His glory will appear upon you.

3“And nations will come to your light,

And kings to the brightness of your rising.

4 “Lift up your eyes round about, and see;

They all gather together, they come to you.

Your sons will come from afar,

And your daughters will be carried in the arms.

5“Then you will see and be radiant,

And your heart will thrill and rejoice;

Because the abundance of the sea will be turned to you,

The wealth of the nations will come to you.

6“A multitude of camels will cover you,

The young camels of Midian and Ephah;
All those from Sheba will come;
They will bring gold and frankincense,
And will bear good news of the praises of the LORD.

⁷“All the flocks of Kedar will be gathered together to you,
The rams of Nebaioth will minister to you;
They will go up with acceptance on My altar,
And I shall glorify My glorious house.

⁸“Who are these who fly like a cloud,
And like the doves to their lattices?

⁹“Surely the coastlands will wait for Me;
And the ships of Tarshish *will come* first,
To bring your sons from afar,
Their silver and their gold with them,
For the name of the LORD your God,
And for the Holy One of Israel because He has glorified you.

¹⁰ “And foreigners will build up your walls,
And their kings will minister to you;
For in My wrath I struck you,
And in My favor I have had compassion on you.

¹¹“And your gates will be open continually;
They will not be closed day or night,
So that *men* may bring to you the wealth of the nations,
With their kings led in procession.

¹²“For the nation and the kingdom which will not serve you will perish,
And the nations will be utterly ruined.

¹³“The glory of Lebanon will come to you,
The juniper, the box tree, and the cypress together,
To beautify the place of My sanctuary;
And I shall make the place of My feet glorious.

¹⁴“And the sons of those who afflicted you will come bowing to you,
And all those who despised you will bow themselves at the soles of
your feet;
And they will call you the city of the LORD,
The Zion of the Holy One of Israel.

¹⁵ “Whereas you have been forsaken and hated
With no one passing through,
I will make you an everlasting pride,
A joy from generation to generation.

¹⁶“You will also suck the milk of nations,

And will suck the breast of kings;
Then you will know that I, the LORD, am your Savior,
And your Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.

¹⁷“Instead of bronze I will bring gold,
And instead of iron I will bring silver,
And instead of wood, bronze,
And instead of stones, iron.

And I will make peace your administrators,
And righteousness your overseers.

¹⁸“Violence will not be heard again in your land,
Nor devastation or destruction within your borders;
But you will call your walls salvation, and your gates praise.

¹⁹“No longer will you have the sun for light by day,
Nor for brightness will the moon give you light;
But you will have the LORD for an everlasting light,
And your God for your glory.

²⁰“Your sun will set no more,
Neither will your moon wane;
For you will have the LORD for an everlasting light,
And the days of your mourning will be finished.

²¹“Then all your people *will be* righteous;

They will possess the land forever,

The branch of My planting,

The work of My hands,

That I may be glorified.

²²“The smallest one will become a clan,

And the least one a mighty nation.

I, the LORD, will hasten it in its time.”

ISAIAH 61 [\[Books\]](#)

Exaltation of the Afflicted

1 The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me,
Because the LORD has anointed me
To bring good news to the afflicted;
He has sent me to bind up the brokenhearted,
To proclaim liberty to captives,
And freedom to prisoners;
2To proclaim the favorable year of the LORD,
And the day of vengeance of our God;
To comfort all who mourn,
3To grant those who mourn *in* Zion,
Giving them a garland instead of ashes,
The oil of gladness instead of mourning,
The mantle of praise instead of a spirit of fainting.
So they will be called oaks of righteousness,
The planting of the LORD, that He may be glorified.
4 Then they will rebuild the ancient ruins,
They will raise up the former devastations,

And they will repair the ruined cities,

The desolations of many generations.

⁵And strangers will stand and pasture your flocks,

And foreigners will be your farmers and your vinedressers.

⁶But you will be called the priests of the LORD;

You will be spoken of *as* ministers of our God.

You will eat the wealth of nations,

And in their riches you will boast.

⁷Instead of your shame *you will have a double portion,*

And *instead of* humiliation they will shout for joy over their portion.

Therefore they will possess a double *portion* in their land,

Everlasting joy will be theirs.

⁸For I, the LORD, love justice,

I hate robbery in the burnt offering;

And I will faithfully give them their recompense,

And I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

⁹Then their offspring will be known among the nations,

And their descendants in the midst of the peoples.

All who see them will recognize them

Because they are the offspring *whom* the LORD has blessed.

10 I will rejoice greatly in the LORD,

My soul will exult in my God;

For He has clothed me with garments of salvation,

He has wrapped me with a robe of righteousness,

As a bridegroom decks himself with a garland,

And as a bride adorns herself with her jewels.

¹¹For as the earth brings forth its sprouts,

And as a garden causes the things sown in it to spring up,

So the Lord GOD will cause righteousness and praise

To spring up before all the nations.

ISAIAH 62 [\[Books\]](#)

Zion's Glory and New Name

¹ For Zion's sake I will not keep silent,

And for Jerusalem's sake I will not keep quiet,

Until her righteousness goes forth like brightness,

And her salvation like a torch that is burning.

² And the nations will see your righteousness,

And all kings your glory;

And you will be called by a new name,

Which the mouth of the LORD will designate.

³ You will also be a crown of beauty in the hand of the LORD,

And a royal diadem in the hand of your God.

⁴ It will no longer be said to you, "Forsaken,"

Nor to your land will it any longer be said, "Desolate";

But you will be called, "My delight is in her,"

And your land, "Married";

For the LORD delights in you,

And *to Him* your land will be married.

⁵ For *as* a young man marries a virgin,

So your sons will marry you;

And as the bridegroom rejoices over the bride,

So your God will rejoice over you.

6 On your walls, O Jerusalem, I have appointed watchmen;

All day and all night they will never keep silent.

You who remind the LORD, take no rest for yourselves;

⁷And give Him no rest until He establishes

And makes Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

⁸The LORD has sworn by His right hand and by His strong arm,

“I will never again give your grain *as* food for your enemies;

Nor will foreigners drink your new wine, for which you have labored.”

⁹But those who garner it will eat it, and praise the LORD;

And those who gather it will drink it in the courts of My sanctuary.

10 Go through, go through the gates;

Clear the way for the people;

Build up, build up the highway;

Remove the stones, lift up a standard over the peoples.

¹¹Behold, the LORD has proclaimed to the end of the earth,

Say to the daughter of Zion, “Lo, your salvation comes;

Behold His reward is with Him, and His recompense before Him.”

¹²And they will call them, “The holy people,

The redeemed of the LORD”;

And you will be called, “Sought out, a city not forsaken.”

ISAIAH 63 [\[Books\]](#)

God's Vengeance on the Nations

1 Who is this who comes from Edom,

With garments of glowing colors from Bozrah,

This One who is majestic in His apparel,

Marching in the greatness of His strength?

“It is I who speak in righteousness, mighty to save.”

2Why is Your apparel red,

And Your garments like the one who treads in the wine press?

3“I have trodden the wine trough alone,

And from the peoples there was no man with Me.

I also trod them in My anger,

And trampled them in My wrath;

And their lifeblood is sprinkled on My garments,

And I stained all My raiment.

4“For the day of vengeance was in My heart,

And My year of redemption has come.

5“And I looked, and there was no one to help,

And I was astonished and there was no one to uphold;

So My own arm brought salvation to Me;

And My wrath upheld Me.

⁶“And I trod down the peoples in My anger,

And made them drunk in My wrath,

And I poured out their lifeblood on the earth.”

God's Ancient Mercies Recalled

⁷ I shall make mention of the lovingkindnesses of the LORD, the praises
of the LORD,

According to all that the LORD has granted us,

And the great goodness toward the house of Israel,

Which He has granted them according to His compassion,

And according to the multitude of His lovingkindnesses.

⁸For He said, “Surely, they are My people,

Sons who will not deal falsely.”

So He became their Savior.

⁹In all their affliction He was afflicted,

And the angel of His presence saved them;

In His love and in His mercy He redeemed them;

And He lifted them and carried them all the days of old.

¹⁰But they rebelled

And grieved His Holy Spirit;

Therefore, He turned Himself to become their enemy,

He fought against them.

¹¹Then His people remembered the days of old, of Moses.

Where is He who brought them up out of the sea with the shepherds of
His flock?

Where is He who put His Holy Spirit in the midst of them,

¹²Who caused His glorious arm to go at the right hand of Moses,

Who divided the waters before them to make for Himself an everlasting
name,

¹³Who led them through the depths?

Like the horse in the wilderness, they did not stumble;

¹⁴As the cattle which go down into the valley,

The Spirit of the LORD gave them rest.

So didst Thou lead Thy people,

To make for Thyself a glorious name.

“Thou Art Our Father”

¹⁵ Look down from heaven, and see from Thy holy and glorious
habitation;

Where are Thy zeal and Thy mighty deeds?

The stirrings of Thy heart and Thy compassion are restrained toward me.

¹⁶For Thou art our Father, though Abraham does not know us,
And Israel does not recognize us.

Thou, O LORD, art our Father,

Our Redeemer from of old is Thy name.

¹⁷Why, O LORD, dost Thou cause us to stray from Thy ways,
And harden our heart from fearing Thee?

Return for the sake of Thy servants, the tribes of Thy heritage.

¹⁸Thy holy people possessed Thy sanctuary for a little while,
Our adversaries have trodden *it* down.

¹⁹We have become *like* those over whom Thou hast never ruled,
Like those who were not called by Thy name.

ISAIAH 64 [\[Books\]](#)

Prayer for Mercy and Help

1 Oh, that Thou wouldst rend the heavens *and* come down,

That the mountains might quake at Thy presence—

²As fire kindles the brushwood, *as* fire causes water to boil—

To make Thy name known to Thine adversaries,

That the nations may tremble at Thy presence!

³When Thou didst awesome things which we did not expect,

Thou didst come down, the mountains quaked at Thy presence.

⁴For from of old they have not heard nor perceived by ear,

Neither has the eye seen a God besides Thee,

Who acts in behalf of the one who waits for Him.

⁵Thou dost meet him who rejoices in doing righteousness,

Who remembers Thee in Thy ways.

Behold, Thou wast angry, for we sinned,

We continued in them a long time;

And shall we be saved?

⁶For all of us have become like one who is unclean,

And all our righteous deeds are like a filthy garment;

And all of us wither like a leaf,

And our iniquities, like the wind, take us away.

⁷And there is no one who calls on Thy name,

Who arouses himself to take hold of Thee;

For Thou hast hidden Thy face from us,

And hast delivered us into the power of our iniquities.

⁸ But now, O LORD, Thou art our Father,

We are the clay, and Thou our potter;

And all of us are the work of Thy hand.

⁹Do not be angry beyond measure, O LORD,

Neither remember iniquity forever;

Behold, look now, all of us are Thy people.

¹⁰Thy holy cities have become a wilderness,

Zion has become a wilderness,

Jerusalem a desolation.

¹¹Our holy and beautiful house,

Where our fathers praised Thee,

Has been burned *by* fire;

And all our precious things have become a ruin.

¹²Wilt Thou restrain Thyself at these things, O LORD?

Wilt Thou keep silent and afflict us beyond measure?

ISAIAH 65 [\[Books\]](#)

A Rebellious People

¹ “I permitted Myself to be sought by those who did not ask *for Me*;

I permitted Myself to be found by those who did not seek Me.

I said, ‘Here am I, here am I,’

To a nation which did not call on My name.

²“I have spread out My hands all day long to a rebellious people,

Who walk *in* the way which is not good, following their own thoughts,

³A people who continually provoke Me to My face,

Offering sacrifices in gardens and burning incense on bricks;

⁴Who sit among graves, and spend the night in secret places;

Who eat swine’s flesh,

And the broth of unclean meat is *in* their pots.

⁵“Who say, ‘Keep to yourself, do not come near me,

For I am holier than you!’

These are smoke in My nostrils,

A fire that burns all the day.

⁶“Behold, it is written before Me,

I will not keep silent, but I will repay;

I will even repay into their bosom,

⁷Both their own iniquities and the iniquities of their fathers together,”
says the LORD.

“Because they have burned incense on the mountains,

And scorned Me on the hills,

Therefore I will measure their former work into their bosom.”

⁸ Thus says the LORD,

“As the new wine is found in the cluster,

And one says, ‘Do not destroy it, for there is benefit in it,’

So I will act on behalf of My servants

In order not to destroy all of them.

⁹“And I will bring forth offspring from Jacob,

And an heir of My mountains from Judah;

Even My chosen ones shall inherit it,

And My servants shall dwell there.

¹⁰“And Sharon shall be a pasture land for flocks,

And the valley of Achor a resting place for herds,

For My people who seek Me.

¹¹“But you who forsake the LORD,

Who forget My holy mountain,

Who set a table for Fortune,
And who fill *cups* with mixed wine for Destiny,
¹²I will destine you for the sword,
And all of you shall bow down to the slaughter.
Because I called, but you did not answer;
I spoke, but you did not hear.
And you did evil in My sight,
And chose that in which I did not delight.”

¹³ Therefore, thus says the Lord GOD,
“Behold, My servants shall eat, but you shall be hungry.
Behold, My servants shall drink, but you shall be thirsty.
Behold, My servants shall rejoice, but you shall be put to shame.

¹⁴“Behold, My servants shall shout joyfully with a glad heart,
But you shall cry out with a heavy heart,
And you shall wail with a broken spirit.

¹⁵“And you will leave your name for a curse to My chosen ones,
And the Lord GOD will slay you.
But My servants will be called by another name.

¹⁶“Because he who is blessed in the earth
Shall be blessed by the God of truth;

And he who swears in the earth
Shall swear by the God of truth;
Because the former troubles are forgotten,
And because they are hidden from My sight!

New Heavens and a New Earth

17 “For behold, I create new heavens and a new earth;
And the former things shall not be remembered or come to mind.
18“But be glad and rejoice forever in what I create;
For behold, I create Jerusalem *for* rejoicing,
And her people *for* gladness.
19“I will also rejoice in Jerusalem, and be glad in My people;
And there will no longer be heard in her
The voice of weeping and the sound of crying.
20“No longer will there be in it an infant *who lives but a few* days,
Or an old man who does not live out his days;
For the youth will die at the age of one hundred
And the one who does not reach the age of one hundred
Shall be *thought* accursed.
21“And they shall build houses and inhabit *them*;

They shall also plant vineyards and eat their fruit.

²²“They shall not build, and another inhabit,

They shall not plant, and another eat;

For as the lifetime of a tree, *so shall be* the days of My people,

And My chosen ones shall wear out the work of their hands.

²³“They shall not labor in vain,

Or bear *children* for calamity;

For they are the offspring of those blessed by the LORD,

And their descendants with them.

²⁴“It will also come to pass that before they call, I will answer; and while they are still speaking, I will hear. ²⁵“The wolf and the lamb shall graze together, and the lion shall eat straw like the ox; and dust shall be the serpent’s food. They shall do no evil or harm in all My holy mountain,” says the LORD.

ISAIAH 66 [\[Books\]](#)

Heaven Is God's Throne

¹ Thus says the LORD,

“Heaven is My throne, and the earth is My footstool.

Where then is a house you could build for Me?

And where is a place that I may rest?

²“For My hand made all these things,

Thus all these things came into being,” declares the LORD.

“But to this one I will look,

To him who is humble and contrite of spirit, and who trembles at My word.

Hypocrisy Rebuked

³ “*But* he who kills an ox is *like* one who slays a man;

He who sacrifices a lamb is *like* the one who breaks a dog's neck;

He who offers a grain offering is *like one who offers* swine's blood;

He who burns incense is *like* the one who blesses an idol.

As they have chosen their *own* ways,

And their soul delights in their abominations,

⁴So I will choose their punishments,

And I will bring on them what they dread.

Because I called, but no one answered;

I spoke, but they did not listen.

And they did evil in My sight,

And chose that in which I did not delight.”

⁵Hear the word of the LORD, you who tremble at His word:

“Your brothers who hate you, who exclude you for My name’s sake,

Have said, ‘Let the LORD be glorified, that we may see your joy.’

But they will be put to shame.

⁶“A voice of uproar from the city, a voice from the temple,

The voice of the LORD who is rendering recompense to His enemies.

⁷ “Before she travailed, she brought forth;

Before her pain came, she gave birth to a boy.

⁸“Who has heard such a thing? Who has seen such things?

Can a land be born in one day?

Can a nation be brought forth all at once?

As soon as Zion travailed, she also brought forth her sons.

⁹“Shall I bring to the point of birth, and not give delivery?” says the LORD.

“Or shall I who gives delivery shut *the womb?*” says your God.

Joy in Jerusalem's Future

¹⁰“Be joyful with Jerusalem and rejoice for her, all you who love her;

Be exceedingly glad with her, all you who mourn over her,

¹¹That you may nurse and be satisfied with her comforting breasts,

That you may suck and be delighted with her bountiful bosom.”

¹²For thus says the LORD, “Behold, I extend peace to her like a river,

And the glory of the nations like an overflowing stream;

And you shall be nursed, you shall be carried on the hip and fondled on
the knees.

¹³“As one whom his mother comforts, so I will comfort you;

And you shall be comforted in Jerusalem.”

¹⁴Then you shall see *this*, and your heart shall be glad,

And your bones shall flourish like the new grass;

And the hand of the LORD shall be made known to His servants,

But He shall be indignant toward His enemies.

¹⁵For behold, the LORD will come in fire

And His chariots like the whirlwind,

To render His anger with fury,

And His rebuke with flames of fire.

¹⁶For the LORD will execute judgment by fire

And by His sword on all flesh,

And those slain by the LORD will be many.

¹⁷“Those who sanctify and purify themselves *to go* to the gardens,

Following one in the center,

Who eat swine’s flesh, detestable things, and mice,

Shall come to an end altogether,” declares the LORD.

¹⁸“For I know their works and their thoughts; the time is coming to gather all nations and tongues. And they shall come and see My glory. ¹⁹“And I will set a sign among them and will send survivors from them to the nations: Tarshish, Put, Lud, Meshech, Rosh, Tubal, and Javan, to the distant coastlands that have neither heard My fame nor seen My glory. And they will declare My glory among the nations. ²⁰“Then they shall bring all your brethren from all the nations as a grain offering to the LORD, on horses, in chariots, in litters, on mules, and on camels, to My holy mountain Jerusalem,” says the LORD, “just as the sons of Israel bring their grain offering in a clean vessel to the house of the LORD. ²¹“I will also take some of them for priests *and* for Levites,” says the LORD.

²²“For just as the new heavens and the new earth

Which I make will endure before Me,” declares the LORD,

“So your offspring and your name will endure.

²³“And it shall be from new moon to new moon

And from sabbath to sabbath,

All mankind will come to bow down before Me,” says the LORD.

²⁴“Then they shall go forth and look

On the corpses of the men

Who have transgressed against Me.

For their worm shall not die,

And their fire shall not be quenched;

And they shall be an abhorrence to all mankind.”

JEREMIAH 1 [\[Books\]](#)

Jeremiah's Call and Commission

¹ The words of Jeremiah, the son of Hilkiyah, of the priests who were in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin, ²to whom the word of the LORD came in the days of Josiah, the son of Amon, king of Judah, in the thirteenth year of his reign. ³It came also in the days of Jehoiakim, the son of Josiah, king of Judah, until the end of the eleventh year of Zedekiah, the son of Josiah, king of Judah, until the exile of Jerusalem in the fifth month.

⁴ Now the word of the LORD came to me saying,

⁵“Before I formed you in the womb I knew you,

And before you were born I consecrated you;

I have appointed you a prophet to the nations.”

⁶Then I said, “Alas, Lord GOD!

Behold, I do not know how to speak,

Because I am a youth.”

⁷But the LORD said to me,

“Do not say, ‘I am a youth,’

Because everywhere I send you, you shall go,

And all that I command you, you shall speak.

⁸“Do not be afraid of them,

For I am with you to deliver you,” declares the LORD.

⁹Then the LORD stretched out His hand and touched my mouth, and the LORD said to me,

“Behold, I have put My words in your mouth.

¹⁰“See, I have appointed you this day over the nations and over the kingdoms,

To pluck up and to break down,

To destroy and to overthrow,

To build and to plant.”

The Almond Rod and Boiling Pot

¹¹ And the word of the LORD came to me saying, “What do you see, Jeremiah?” And I said, “I see a rod of an almond tree.” ¹²Then the LORD said to me, “You have seen well, for I am watching over My word to perform it.”

¹³ And the word of the LORD came to me a second time saying, “What do you see?” And I said, “I see a boiling pot, facing away from the north.” ¹⁴Then the LORD said to me, “Out of the north the evil will break forth on all the inhabitants of the land. ¹⁵“For, behold, I am calling all the families of the kingdoms of the north,” declares the LORD; “and they will come, and they will set each one his throne at the entrance of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all its walls round about, and against all the cities of Judah. ¹⁶“And I will pronounce My judgments on them concerning all their wickedness, whereby they have forsaken Me and have offered sacrifices to other gods, and worshiped the works of their own hands. ¹⁷“Now, gird up your loins, and arise, and speak to them all which I command you. Do not be dismayed before them, lest I dismay you before them. ¹⁸“Now behold, I have made you today as a fortified city, and as a pillar of iron and as walls of bronze against the whole land, to the kings of Judah, to its princes, to its priests and to the people of the land. ¹⁹“And they will fight against you, but they will not overcome you, for I am with you to deliver you,” declares the LORD.

JEREMIAH 2 [\[Books\]](#)

Judah's Apostasy

1 Now the word of the LORD came to me saying, ²“Go and proclaim in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, ‘Thus says the LORD,

“I remember concerning you the devotion of your youth,

The love of your betrothals,

Your following after Me in the wilderness,

Through a land not sown.

³“Israel was holy to the LORD,

The first of His harvest;

All who ate of it became guilty;

Evil came upon them,” declares the LORD.’ ”

4 Hear the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel. ⁵Thus says the LORD,

“What injustice did your fathers find in Me,

That they went far from Me

And walked after emptiness and became empty?

⁶“And they did not say, ‘Where is the LORD

Who brought us up out of the land of Egypt,

Who led us through the wilderness,

Through a land of deserts and of pits,
Through a land of drought and of deep darkness,
Through a land that no one crossed
And where no man dwelt?’

⁷“And I brought you into the fruitful land,
To eat its fruit and its good things.

But you came and defiled My land,
And My inheritance you made an abomination.

⁸“The priests did not say, ‘Where is the LORD?’
And those who handle the law did not know Me;
The rulers also transgressed against Me,
And the prophets prophesied by Baal
And walked after things that did not profit.

⁹ “Therefore I will yet contend with you,” declares the LORD,
“And with your sons’ sons I will contend.

¹⁰“For cross to the coastlands of Kittim and see,
And send to Kedar and observe closely,
And see if there has been such *a thing* as this!

¹¹“Has a nation changed gods,
When they were not gods?

But My people have changed their glory

For that which does not profit.

¹²“Be appalled, O heavens, at this,

And shudder, be very desolate,” declares the LORD.

¹³“For My people have committed two evils:

They have forsaken Me,

The fountain of living waters,

To hew for themselves cisterns,

Broken cisterns,

That can hold no water.

¹⁴ “Is Israel a slave? Or is he a homeborn servant?

Why has he become a prey?

¹⁵“The young lions have roared at him,

They have roared loudly.

And they have made his land a waste;

His cities have been destroyed, without inhabitant.

¹⁶“Also the men of Memphis and Tahpanhes

Have shaved the crown of your head.

¹⁷“Have you not done this to yourself,

By your forsaking the LORD your God,

When He led you in the way?

¹⁸“But now what are you doing on the road to Egypt,

To drink the waters of the Nile?

Or what are you doing on the road to Assyria,

To drink the waters of the Euphrates?

¹⁹“Your own wickedness will correct you,

And your apostasies will reprove you;

Know therefore and see that it is evil and bitter

For you to forsake the LORD your God,

And the dread of Me is not in you,” declares the Lord GOD of hosts.

²⁰ “For long ago I broke your yoke

And tore off your bonds;

But you said, ‘I will not serve!’

For on every high hill

And under every green tree

You have lain down as a harlot.

²¹“Yet I planted you a choice vine,

A completely faithful seed.

How then have you turned yourself before Me

Into the degenerate shoots of a foreign vine?

²²“Although you wash yourself with lye

And use much soap,

The stain of your iniquity is before Me,” declares the Lord GOD.

²³“How can you say, ‘I am not defiled,

I have not gone after the Baals’?

Look at your way in the valley!

Know what you have done!

You are a swift young camel entangling her ways,

²⁴A wild donkey accustomed to the wilderness,

That sniffs the wind in her passion.

In *the time of* her heat who can turn her away?

All who seek her will not become weary;

In her month they will find her.

²⁵“Keep your feet from being unshod

And your throat from thirst;

But you said, ‘It is hopeless!

No! For I have loved strangers,

And after them I will walk.’

²⁶ “As the thief is shamed when he is discovered,

So the house of Israel is shamed;
They, their kings, their princes,
And their priests, and their prophets,
²⁷Who say to a tree, 'You are my father,'
And to a stone, 'You gave me birth.'
For they have turned *their* back to Me,
And not *their* face;
But in the time of their trouble they will say,
'Arise and save us.'
²⁸'But where are your gods
Which you made for yourself?
Let them arise, if they can save you
In the time of your trouble;
For *according to* the number of your cities
Are your gods, O Judah.
²⁹ "Why do you contend with Me?
You have all transgressed against Me," declares the LORD.
³⁰"In vain I have struck your sons;
They accepted no chastening.
Your sword has devoured your prophets

Like a destroying lion.

³¹“O generation, heed the word of the LORD.

Have I been a wilderness to Israel,

Or a land of thick darkness?

Why do My people say, ‘*We are free to roam;*

We will come no more to Thee’?

³²“Can a virgin forget her ornaments,

Or a bride her attire?

Yet My people have forgotten Me

Days without number.

³³“How well you prepare your way

To seek love!

Therefore even the wicked women

You have taught your ways.

³⁴“Also on your skirts is found

The lifeblood of the innocent poor;

You did not find them breaking in.

But in spite of all these things,

³⁵Yet you said, ‘I am innocent;

Surely His anger is turned away from me.’

Behold, I will enter into judgment with you

Because you say, ‘I have not sinned.’

³⁶“Why do you go around so much

Changing your way?

Also, you shall be put to shame by Egypt

As you were put to shame by Assyria.

³⁷“From this *place* also you shall go out

With your hands on your head;

For the LORD has rejected those in whom you trust,

And you shall not prosper with them.”

JEREMIAH 3 [\[Books\]](#)

The Polluted Land

¹ *God* says, “If a husband divorces his wife,

And she goes from him,

And belongs to another man,

Will he still return to her?

Will not that land be completely polluted?

But you are a harlot *with* many lovers;

Yet you turn to Me,” declares the LORD.

²“Lift up your eyes to the bare heights and see;

Where have you not been violated?

By the roads you have sat for them

Like an Arab in the desert,

And you have polluted a land

With your harlotry and with your wickedness.

³“Therefore the showers have been withheld,

And there has been no spring rain.

Yet you had a harlot’s forehead;

You refused to be ashamed.

⁴“Have you not just now called to Me,
‘My Father, Thou art the friend of my youth?’
⁵‘Will He be angry forever?
Will He be indignant to the end?’
Behold, you have spoken
And have done evil things,
And you have had your way.”

Faithless Israel

⁶ Then the LORD said to me in the days of Josiah the king, “Have you seen what faithless Israel did? She went up on every high hill and under every green tree, and she was a harlot there. ⁷“And I thought, ‘After she has done all these things, she will return to Me’; but she did not return, and her treacherous sister Judah saw it. ⁸“And I saw that for all the adulteries of faithless Israel, I had sent her away and given her a writ of divorce, yet her treacherous sister Judah did not fear; but she went and was a harlot also. ⁹“And it came about because of the lightness of her harlotry, that she polluted the land and committed adultery with stones and trees. ¹⁰“And yet in spite of all this her treacherous sister Judah did not return to Me with all her heart, but rather in deception,” declares the LORD.

God Invites Repentance

¹¹ And the LORD said to me, “Faithless Israel has proved herself more righteous than treacherous Judah. ¹²“Go, and proclaim these words toward the north and say,

‘Return, faithless Israel,’ declares the LORD;

‘I will not look upon you in anger.

For I am gracious,’ declares the LORD;

‘I will not be angry forever.

¹³‘Only acknowledge your iniquity,

That you have transgressed against the LORD your God

And have scattered your favors to the strangers under every green tree,

And you have not obeyed My voice,’ declares the LORD.

¹⁴‘Return, O faithless sons,’ declares the LORD;

‘For I am a master to you,

And I will take you one from a city and two from a family,

And I will bring you to Zion.’

¹⁵‘Then I will give you shepherds after My own heart, who will feed you on knowledge and understanding. ¹⁶‘And it shall be in those days when you are multiplied and increased in the land,’ declares the LORD, ‘they shall say no more, ‘The ark of the covenant of the LORD.’ And it shall not come to mind, nor shall they remember it, nor shall they miss *it*, nor shall it be made again. ¹⁷‘At that time they shall call Jerusalem ‘The Throne of the LORD,’ and all the nations will be gathered to it, to Jerusalem, for the name of the LORD; nor shall they walk anymore after the stubbornness of their evil heart. ¹⁸‘In those days the house of Judah will walk with the house of Israel, and they will come together from the land of the north to the land that I gave your fathers as an inheritance.

¹⁹ ‘Then I said,

‘How I would set you among My sons,

And give you a pleasant land,

The most beautiful inheritance of the nations!’

And I said, ‘You shall call Me, My Father,

And not turn away from following Me.’

²⁰“Surely, as a woman treacherously departs from her lover,

So you have dealt treacherously with Me,

O house of Israel,” declares the LORD.

²¹ A voice is heard on the bare heights,

The weeping *and* the supplications of the sons of Israel;

Because they have perverted their way,

They have forgotten the LORD their God.

²²“Return, O faithless sons,

I will heal your faithlessness.”

“Behold, we come to Thee;

For Thou art the LORD our God.

²³“Surely, the hills are a deception,

A tumult *on* the mountains.

Surely, in the LORD our God

Is the salvation of Israel.

²⁴“But the shameful thing has consumed the labor of our fathers since our youth, their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters. ²⁵“Let us lie down in our shame, and let our humiliation cover us; for we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers, since our youth even to this day. And we have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.”

JEREMIAH 4 [\[Books\]](#)

Judah Threatened with Invasion

1 “If you will return, O Israel,” declares the LORD,

“*Then* you should return to Me.

And if you will put away your detested things from My presence,

And will not waver,

²And you will swear, ‘As the LORD lives,’

In truth, in justice, and in righteousness;

Then the nations will bless themselves in Him,

And in Him they will glory.”

3 For thus says the LORD to the men of Judah and to Jerusalem,

“Break up your fallow ground,

And do not sow among thorns.

⁴“Circumcise yourselves to the LORD

And remove the foreskins of your heart,

Men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem,

Lest My wrath go forth like fire

And burn with none to quench it,

Because of the evil of your deeds.”

5 Declare in Judah and proclaim in Jerusalem, and say,

“Blow the trumpet in the land;

Cry aloud and say,

‘Assemble yourselves, and let us go

Into the fortified cities.’

6“Lift up a standard toward Zion!

Seek refuge, do not stand *still*,

For I am bringing evil from the north,

And great destruction.

7“A lion has gone up from his thicket,

And a destroyer of nations has set out;

He has gone out from his place

To make your land a waste.

Your cities will be ruins

Without inhabitant.

8“For this, put on sackcloth,

Lament and wail;

For the fierce anger of the LORD

Has not turned back from us.”

⁹“And it shall come about in that day,” declares the LORD, “that the heart of the king and the heart of the princes will fail; and the priests will be appalled, and the prophets will be astounded.”

¹⁰ Then I said, “Ah, Lord GOD! Surely Thou hast utterly deceived this people and Jerusalem, saying, ‘You will have peace’; whereas a sword touches the throat.”

¹¹ In that time it will be said to this people and to Jerusalem, “A scorching wind from the bare heights in the wilderness in the direction of the daughter of My people—not to winnow, and not to cleanse, ¹²a wind too strong for this—will come at My command; now I will also pronounce judgments against them.

¹³“Behold, he goes up like clouds,

And his chariots like the whirlwind;

His horses are swifter than eagles.

Woe to us, for we are ruined!”

¹⁴ Wash your heart from evil, O Jerusalem,

That you may be saved.

How long will your wicked thoughts

Lodge within you?

¹⁵For a voice declares from Dan,

And proclaims wickedness from Mount Ephraim.

¹⁶“Report *it* to the nations, now!

Proclaim over Jerusalem,

‘Besiegers come from a far country,
And lift their voices against the cities of Judah.
¹⁷‘Like watchmen of a field they are against her round about,
Because she has rebelled against Me,’ declares the LORD.
¹⁸‘Your ways and your deeds
Have brought these things to you.
This is your evil. How bitter!
How it has touched your heart!’”

Lament over Judah’s Devastation

¹⁹ My soul, my soul! I am in anguish! Oh, my heart!
My heart is pounding in me;
I cannot be silent,
Because you have heard, O my soul,
The sound of the trumpet,
The alarm of war.
²⁰ Disaster on disaster is proclaimed,
For the whole land is devastated;
Suddenly my tents are devastated,
My curtains in an instant.

²¹How long must I see the standard,
And hear the sound of the trumpet?

²²“For My people are foolish,
They know Me not;

They are stupid children,
And they have no understanding.

They are shrewd to do evil,
But to do good they do not know.”

²³ I looked on the earth, and behold, *it was* formless and void;
And to the heavens, and they had no light.

²⁴I looked on the mountains, and behold, they were quaking,
And all the hills moved to and fro.

²⁵I looked, and behold, there was no man,
And all the birds of the heavens had fled.

²⁶I looked, and behold, the fruitful land was a wilderness,
And all its cities were pulled down
Before the LORD, before His fierce anger.

²⁷ For thus says the LORD,
“The whole land shall be a desolation,

Yet I will not execute a complete destruction.

²⁸“For this the earth shall mourn,

And the heavens above be dark,

Because I have spoken, I have purposed,

And I will not change My mind, nor will I turn from it.”

²⁹At the sound of the horseman and bowman every city flees;

They go into the thickets and climb among the rocks;

Every city is forsaken,

And no man dwells in them.

³⁰And you, O desolate one, what will you do?

Although you dress in scarlet,

Although you decorate *yourself with* ornaments of gold,

Although you enlarge your eyes with paint,

In vain you make yourself beautiful;

Your lovers despise you;

They seek your life.

³¹For I heard a cry as of a woman in labor,

The anguish as of one giving birth to her first child,

The cry of the daughter of Zion gasping for breath,

Stretching out her hands, *saying*,

“Ah, woe is me, for I faint before murderers.”

JEREMIAH 5 [\[Books\]](#)

Jerusalem's Godlessness

1 "Roam to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem,

And look now, and take note.

And seek in her open squares,

If you can find a man,

If there is one who does justice, who seeks truth,

Then I will pardon her.

2"Although they say, 'As the LORD lives,'

Surely they swear falsely."

3O LORD, do not Thine eyes look for truth?

Thou hast smitten them,

But they did not weaken;

Thou hast consumed them,

But they refused to take correction.

They have made their faces harder than rock;

They have refused to repent.

4 Then I said, "They are only the poor,

They are foolish;

For they do not know the way of the LORD

Or the ordinance of their God.

⁵“I will go to the great

And will speak to them,

For they know the way of the LORD,

And the ordinance of their God.”

But they too, with one accord, have broken the yoke

And burst the bonds.

⁶Therefore a lion from the forest shall slay them,

A wolf of the deserts shall destroy them,

A leopard is watching their cities.

Everyone who goes out of them shall be torn in pieces,

Because their transgressions are many,

Their apostasies are numerous.

⁷ “Why should I pardon you?

Your sons have forsaken Me

And sworn by those who are not gods.

When I had fed them to the full,

They committed adultery

And trooped to the harlot’s house.

⁸“They were well-fed lusty horses,

Each one neighing after his neighbor's wife.

⁹“Shall I not punish these *people*,” declares the LORD,

“And on a nation such as this

Shall I not avenge Myself?

¹⁰ “Go up through her vine rows and destroy,

But do not execute a complete destruction;

Strip away her branches,

For they are not the LORD's.

¹¹“For the house of Israel and the house of Judah

Have dealt very treacherously with Me,” declares the LORD.

¹²They have lied about the LORD

And said, “Not He;

Misfortune will not come on us;

And we will not see sword or famine.

¹³“And the prophets are *as* wind,

And the word is not in them.

Thus it will be done to them!”

Judgment Proclaimed

¹⁴ Therefore, thus says the LORD, the God of hosts,

“Because you have spoken this word,
Behold, I am making My words in your mouth fire
And this people wood, and it will consume them.

¹⁵“Behold, I am bringing a nation against you from afar, O house of
Israel,” declares the LORD.

“It is an enduring nation,
It is an ancient nation,
A nation whose language you do not know,
Nor can you understand what they say.

¹⁶“Their quiver is like an open grave,
All of them are mighty men.

¹⁷“And they will devour your harvest and your food;
They will devour your sons and your daughters;
They will devour your flocks and your herds;
They will devour your vines and your fig trees;

They will demolish with the sword your fortified cities in which you
trust.

¹⁸ “Yet even in those days,” declares the LORD, “I will not make you a
complete destruction. ¹⁹“And it shall come about when they say, ‘Why has the
LORD our God done all these things to us?’ then you shall say to them, ‘As
you have forsaken Me and served foreign gods in your land, so you shall
serve strangers in a land that is not yours.’”

20 “Declare this in the house of Jacob

And proclaim it in Judah, saying,

21 ‘Hear this, O foolish and senseless people,

Who have eyes, but see not;

Who have ears, but hear not.

22 ‘Do you not fear Me?’ declares the LORD.

‘Do you not tremble in My presence?

For I have placed the sand as a boundary for the sea,

An eternal decree, so it cannot cross over it.

Though the waves toss, yet they cannot prevail;

Though they roar, yet they cannot cross over it.

23 ‘But this people has a stubborn and rebellious heart;

They have turned aside and departed.

24 ‘They do not say in their heart,

“Let us now fear the LORD our God,

Who gives rain in its season,

Both the autumn rain and the spring rain,

Who keeps for us

The appointed weeks of the harvest.”

25^cYour iniquities have turned these away,

And your sins have withheld good from you.

26^cFor wicked men are found among My people,

They watch like fowlers lying in wait;

They set a trap,

They catch men.

27^cLike a cage full of birds,

So their houses are full of deceit;

Therefore they have become great and rich.

28^cThey are fat, they are sleek,

They also excel in deeds of wickedness;

They do not plead the cause,

The cause of the orphan, that they may prosper;

And they do not defend the rights of the poor.

29^cShall I not punish these *people?*' declares the LORD,

'On a nation such as this

Shall I not avenge Myself?'

30 "An appalling and horrible thing

Has happened in the land:

³¹The prophets prophesy falsely,

And the priests rule on their *own* authority;

And My people love it so!

But what will you do at the end of it?

JEREMIAH 6 [\[Books\]](#)

Destruction of Jerusalem Impending

1 “Flee for safety, O sons of Benjamin,

From the midst of Jerusalem!

Now blow a trumpet in Tekoa,

And raise a signal over Beth-haccerem;

For evil looks down from the north,

And a great destruction.

2“The comely and dainty one, the daughter of Zion, I will cut off.

3“Shepherds and their flocks will come to her,

They will pitch *their* tents around her,

They will pasture each in his place.

4“Prepare war against her;

Arise, and let us attack at noon.

Woe to us, for the day declines,

For the shadows of the evening lengthen!

5“Arise, and let us attack by night

And destroy her palaces!”

6For thus says the LORD of hosts,

“Cut down her trees,
And cast up a siege against Jerusalem.

This is the city to be punished,
In whose midst there is only oppression.

⁷“As a well keeps its waters fresh,
So she keeps fresh her wickedness.

Violence and destruction are heard in her;
Sickness and wounds are ever before Me.

⁸“Be warned, O Jerusalem,
Lest I be alienated from you;
Lest I make you a desolation,
A land not inhabited.”

⁹ Thus says the LORD of hosts,
“They will thoroughly glean as the vine the remnant of Israel;
Pass your hand again like a grape gatherer
Over the branches.”

¹⁰To whom shall I speak and give warning,
That they may hear?
Behold, their ears are closed,
And they cannot listen.

Behold, the word of the LORD has become a reproach to them;

They have no delight in it.

¹¹But I am full of the wrath of the LORD:

I am weary with holding *it* in.

“Pour *it* out on the children in the street,

And on the gathering of young men together;

For both husband and wife shall be taken,

The aged and the very old.

¹²“And their houses shall be turned over to others,

Their fields and their wives together;

For I will stretch out My hand

Against the inhabitants of the land,” declares the LORD.

¹³“For from the least of them even to the greatest of them,

Everyone is greedy for gain,

And from the prophet even to the priest

Everyone deals falsely.

¹⁴“And they have healed the brokenness of My people superficially,

Saying, ‘Peace, peace,’

But there is no peace.

¹⁵“Were they ashamed because of the abomination they have done?

They were not even ashamed at all;

They did not even know how to blush.

Therefore they shall fall among those who fall;

At the time that I punish them,

They shall be cast down,” says the LORD.

¹⁶ Thus says the LORD,

“Stand by the ways and see and ask for the ancient paths,

Where the good way is, and walk in it;

And you shall find rest for your souls.

But they said, ‘We will not walk *in it*.’

¹⁷“And I set watchmen over you, *saying*,

‘Listen to the sound of the trumpet!’

But they said, ‘We will not listen.’

¹⁸“Therefore hear, O nations,

And know, O congregation, what is among them.

¹⁹“Hear, O earth: behold, I am bringing disaster on this people,

The fruit of their plans,

Because they have not listened to My words,

And as for My law, they have rejected it also.

²⁰“For what purpose does frankincense come to Me from Sheba,
And the sweet cane from a distant land?
Your burnt offerings are not acceptable,
And your sacrifices are not pleasing to Me.”

²¹Therefore, thus says the LORD,
“Behold, I am laying stumbling blocks before this people.
And they will stumble against them,
Fathers and sons together;
Neighbor and friend will perish.”

The Enemy from the North

²² Thus says the LORD,
“Behold, a people is coming from the north land,
And a great nation will be aroused from the remote parts of the earth.
²³“They seize bow and spear;
They are cruel and have no mercy;
Their voice roars like the sea,
And they ride on horses,
Arrayed as a man for the battle
Against you, O daughter of Zion!”

²⁴We have heard the report of it;

Our hands are limp.

Anguish has seized us,

Pain as of a woman in childbirth.

²⁵Do not go out into the field,

And do not walk on the road,

For the enemy has a sword,

Terror is on every side.

²⁶O daughter of my people, put on sackcloth

And roll in ashes;

Mourn as for an only son,

A lamentation most bitter.

For suddenly the destroyer

Will come upon us.

²⁷ “I have made you an assayer *and* a tester among My people,

That you may know and assay their way.”

²⁸All of them are stubbornly rebellious,

Going about as a talebearer.

They are bronze and iron;

They, all of them, are corrupt.

²⁹The bellows blow fiercely,
The lead is consumed by the fire;
In vain the refining goes on,
But the wicked are not separated.

³⁰They call them rejected silver,
Because the LORD has rejected them.

JEREMIAH 7 [\[Books\]](#)

Message at the Temple Gate

1 The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, ²“Stand in the gate of the LORD’s house and proclaim there this word, and say, ‘Hear the word of the LORD, all you of Judah, who enter by these gates to worship the LORD!’ ”

³Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, “Amend your ways and your deeds, and I will let you dwell in this place. ⁴“Do not trust in deceptive words, saying, ‘This is the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD.’ ⁵“For if you truly amend your ways and your deeds, if you truly practice justice between a man and his neighbor, ⁶*if* you do not oppress the alien, the orphan, or the widow, and do not shed innocent blood in this place, nor walk after other gods to your own ruin, ⁷then I will let you dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers forever and ever.

8 “Behold, you are trusting in deceptive words to no avail. ⁹“Will you steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and offer sacrifices to Baal, and walk after other gods that you have not known, ¹⁰then come and stand before Me in this house, which is called by My name, and say, ‘We are delivered!’—that you may do all these abominations? ¹¹“Has this house, which is called by My name, become a den of robbers in your sight? Behold, I, even I, have seen *it*, ” declares the LORD.

12 “But go now to My place which was in Shiloh, where I made My name dwell at the first, and see what I did to it because of the wickedness of My people Israel. ¹³“And now, because you have done all these things,” declares the LORD, “and I spoke to you, rising up early and speaking, but you did not hear, and I called you but you did not answer, ¹⁴therefore, I will do to the house which is called by My name, in which you trust, and to the place which I gave you and your fathers, as I did to Shiloh. ¹⁵“And I will cast you out of My sight, as I have cast out all your brothers, all the offspring of Ephraim.

16 “As for you, do not pray for this people, and do not lift up cry or prayer

for them, and do not intercede with Me; for I do not hear you. ¹⁷“Do you not see what they are doing in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem? ¹⁸“The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead dough to make cakes for the queen of heaven; and *they* pour out libations to other gods in order to spite Me. ¹⁹“Do they spite Me?” declares the LORD. “Is it not themselves *they* spite, to their own shame?” ²⁰Therefore thus says the Lord GOD, “Behold, My anger and My wrath will be poured out on this place, on man and on beast and on the trees of the field and on the fruit of the ground; and it will burn and not be quenched.”

²¹ Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, “Add your burnt offerings to your sacrifices and eat flesh. ²²“For I did not speak to your fathers, or command them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt offerings and sacrifices. ²³“But this is what I commanded them, saying, ‘Obey My voice, and I will be your God, and you will be My people; and you will walk in all the way which I command you, that it may be well with you.’ ²⁴“Yet they did not obey or incline their ear, but walked in *their own* counsels *and* in the stubbornness of their evil heart, and went backward and not forward. ²⁵“Since the day that your fathers came out of the land of Egypt until this day, I have sent you all My servants the prophets, daily rising early and sending *them*. ²⁶“Yet they did not listen to Me or incline their ear, but stiffened their neck; they did evil more than their fathers.

²⁷ “And you shall speak all these words to them, but they will not listen to you; and you shall call to them, but they will not answer you. ²⁸“And you shall say to them, ‘This is the nation that did not obey the voice of the LORD their God or accept correction; truth has perished and has been cut off from their mouth.

²⁹“Cut off your hair and cast *it* away,

And take up a lamentation on the bare heights;

For the LORD has rejected and forsaken

The generation of His wrath.’

³⁰“For the sons of Judah have done that which is evil in My sight,” declares the LORD, “they have set their detestable things in the house which is called by My name, to defile it. ³¹“And they have built the high places of Topheth, which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire, which I did not command, and it did not come into My mind. ³²“Therefore, behold, days are coming,” declares the LORD, “when it will no more be called Topheth, or the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of the Slaughter; for they will bury in Topheth because there is no *other* place. ³³“And the dead bodies of this people will be food for the birds of the sky, and for the beasts of the earth; and no one will frighten *them away*. ³⁴“Then I will make to cease from the cities of Judah and from the streets of Jerusalem the voice of joy and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride; for the land will become a ruin.

JEREMIAH 8 [\[Books\]](#)

The Sin and Treachery of Judah

¹ “At that time,” declares the LORD, “they will bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of its princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem from their graves. ²“And they will spread them out to the sun, the moon, and to all the host of heaven, which they have loved, and which they have served, and which they have gone after, and which they have sought, and which they have worshiped. They will not be gathered or buried; they will be as dung on the face of the ground. ³“And death will be chosen rather than life by all the remnant that remains of this evil family, that remains in all the places to which I have driven them,” declares the LORD of hosts.

⁴“And you shall say to them, ‘Thus says the LORD,

“Do *men* fall and not get up again?

Does one turn away and not repent?

⁵“Why then has this people, Jerusalem,

Turned away in continual apostasy?

They hold fast to deceit,

They refuse to return.

⁶“I have listened and heard,

They have spoken what is not right;

No man repented of his wickedness,

Saying, ‘What have I done?’

Everyone turned to his course,
Like a horse charging into the battle.

⁷“Even the stork in the sky
Knows her seasons;
And the turtledove and the swift and the thrush
Observe the time of their migration;
But My people do not know
The ordinance of the LORD.

⁸ “How can you say, ‘We are wise,
And the law of the LORD is with us’?
But behold, the lying pen of the scribes
Has made *it* into a lie.

⁹“The wise men are put to shame,
They are dismayed and caught;
Behold, they have rejected the word of the LORD,
And what kind of wisdom do they have?

¹⁰“Therefore I will give their wives to others,
Their fields to new owners;
Because from the least even to the greatest
Everyone is greedy for gain;

From the prophet even to the priest

Everyone practices deceit.

¹¹“And they heal the brokenness of the daughter of My people superficially,

Saying, ‘Peace, peace,’

But there is no peace.

¹²“Were they ashamed because of the abomination they had done?

They certainly were not ashamed,

And they did not know how to blush;

Therefore they shall fall among those who fall;

At the time of their punishment they shall be brought down,”

Declares the LORD.

¹³ “I will surely snatch them away,” declares the LORD;

“There will be no grapes on the vine,

And no figs on the fig tree,

And the leaf shall wither;

And what I have given them shall pass away.” ’ ’ ”

¹⁴Why are we sitting still?

Assemble yourselves, and let us go into the fortified cities,

And let us perish there,

Because the LORD our God has doomed us

And given us poisoned water to drink,

For we have sinned against the LORD.

¹⁵*We* waited for peace, but no good *came*;

For a time of healing, but behold, terror!

¹⁶From Dan is heard the snorting of his horses;

At the sound of the neighing of his stallions

The whole land quakes;

For they come and devour the land and its fulness,

The city and its inhabitants.

¹⁷“For behold, I am sending serpents against you,

Adders, for which there is no charm,

And they will bite you,” declares the LORD.

¹⁸ My sorrow is beyond healing,

My heart is faint *within me!*

¹⁹Behold, listen! The cry of the daughter of my people from a distant land:

“Is the LORD not in Zion? Is her King not within her?”

“Why have they provoked Me with their graven images, with foreign idols?”

²⁰“Harvest is past, summer is ended,

And we are not saved.”

²¹For the brokenness of the daughter of my people I am broken;

I mourn, dismay has taken hold of me.

²²Is there no balm in Gilead?

Is there no physician there?

Why then has not the health of the daughter of my people been restored?

JEREMIAH 9 [\[Books\]](#)

A Lament over Zion

1 Oh, that my head were waters,
And my eyes a fountain of tears,
That I might weep day and night
For the slain of the daughter of my people!

2 O that I had in the desert
A wayfarers' lodging place;
That I might leave my people,
And go from them!
For all of them are adulterers,
An assembly of treacherous men.

3 "And they bend their tongue *like* their bow;
Lies and not truth prevail in the land;
For they proceed from evil to evil,
And they do not know Me," declares the LORD.

4 "Let everyone be on guard against his neighbor,
And do not trust any brother;
Because every brother deals craftily,

And every neighbor goes about as a slanderer.

⁵“And everyone deceives his neighbor,

And does not speak the truth,

They have taught their tongue to speak lies;

They weary themselves committing iniquity.

⁶“Your dwelling is in the midst of deceit;

Through deceit they refuse to know Me,” declares the LORD.

⁷ Therefore thus says the LORD of hosts,

“Behold, I will refine them and assay them;

For what *else* can I do, because of the daughter of My people?

⁸“Their tongue is a deadly arrow;

It speaks deceit;

With his mouth one speaks peace to his neighbor,

But inwardly he sets an ambush for him.

⁹“Shall I not punish them for these things?” declares the LORD.

“On a nation such as this

Shall I not avenge Myself?

¹⁰ “For the mountains I will take up a weeping and wailing,

And for the pastures of the wilderness a dirge,

Because they are laid waste, so that no one passes through,

And the lowing of the cattle is not heard;

Both the birds of the sky and the beasts have fled; they are gone.

¹¹“And I will make Jerusalem a heap of ruins,

A haunt of jackals;

And I will make the cities of Judah a desolation, without inhabitant.”

¹² Who is the wise man that may understand this? And *who is* he to whom the mouth of the LORD has spoken, that he may declare it? Why is the land ruined, laid waste like a desert, so that no one passes through? ¹³And the LORD said, “Because they have forsaken My law which I set before them, and have not obeyed My voice nor walked according to it, ¹⁴but have walked after the stubbornness of their heart and after the Baals, as their fathers taught them,” ¹⁵therefore thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, “behold, I will feed them, this people, with wormwood and give them poisoned water to drink. ¹⁶“And I will scatter them among the nations, whom neither they nor their fathers have known; and I will send the sword after them until I have annihilated them.”

¹⁷ Thus says the LORD of hosts,

“Consider and call for the mourning women, that they may come;

And send for the wailing women, that they may come!

¹⁸“And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us,

That our eyes may shed tears,

And our eyelids flow with water.

¹⁹“For a voice of wailing is heard from Zion,

‘How are we ruined!

We are put to great shame,
For we have left the land,
Because they have cast down our dwellings.’ ”

²⁰Now hear the word of the LORD, O you women,
And let your ear receive the word of His mouth;
Teach your daughters wailing,
And everyone her neighbor a dirge.

²¹For death has come up through our windows;
It has entered our palaces
To cut off the children from the streets,
The young men from the town squares.

²²Speak, “Thus declares the LORD,
‘The corpses of men will fall like dung on the open field,
And like the sheaf after the reaper,
But no one will gather *them*.’ ”

²³ Thus says the LORD, “Let not a wise man boast of his wisdom, and let not the mighty man boast of his might, let not a rich man boast of his riches; ²⁴but let him who boasts boast of this, that he understands and knows Me, that I am the LORD who exercises lovingkindness, justice, and righteousness on earth; for I delight in these things,” declares the LORD.

²⁵ “Behold, the days are coming,” declares the LORD, “that I will punish all who are circumcised and yet uncircumcised— ²⁶Egypt, and Judah, and

Edom, and the sons of Ammon, and Moab, and all those inhabiting the desert who clip the hair on their temples; for all the nations are uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel are uncircumcised of heart.”

JEREMIAH 10 [\[Books\]](#)

A Satire on Idolatry

¹ Hear the word which the LORD speaks to you, O house of Israel. ² Thus says the LORD,

“Do not learn the way of the nations,

And do not be terrified by the signs of the heavens

Although the nations are terrified by them;

³ For the customs of the peoples are delusion;

Because it is wood cut from the forest,

The work of the hands of a craftsman with a cutting tool.

⁴ “They decorate *it* with silver and with gold;

They fasten it with nails and with hammers

So that it will not totter.

⁵ “Like a scarecrow in a cucumber field are they,

And they cannot speak;

They must be carried,

Because they cannot walk!

Do not fear them,

For they can do no harm,

Nor can they do any good.”

⁶ There is none like Thee, O LORD;

Thou art great, and great is Thy name in might.

⁷Who would not fear Thee, O King of the nations?

Indeed it is Thy due!

For among all the wise men of the nations,

And in all their kingdoms,

There is none like Thee.

⁸But they are altogether stupid and foolish

In their discipline of delusion—their idol is wood!

⁹Beaten silver is brought from Tarshish,

And gold from Uphaz,

The work of a craftsman and of the hands of a goldsmith;

Violet and purple are their clothing;

They are all the work of skilled men.

¹⁰But the LORD is the true God;

He is the living God and the everlasting King.

At His wrath the earth quakes,

And the nations cannot endure His indignation.

11 Thus you shall say to them, “The gods that did not make the heavens and the earth shall perish from the earth and from under the heavens.”

12 *It is* He who made the earth by His power,

Who established the world by His wisdom;

And by His understanding He has stretched out the heavens.

¹³When He utters His voice, *there is* a tumult of waters in the heavens,

And He causes the clouds to ascend from the end of the earth;

He makes lightning for the rain,

And brings out the wind from His storehouses.

¹⁴Every man is stupid, devoid of knowledge;

Every goldsmith is put to shame by his idols;

For his molten images are deceitful,

And there is no breath in them.

¹⁵They are worthless, a work of mockery;

In the time of their punishment they will perish.

¹⁶The portion of Jacob is not like these;

For the Maker of all is He,

And Israel is the tribe of His inheritance;

The LORD of hosts is His name.

17 Pick up your bundle from the ground,

You who dwell under siege!

¹⁸For thus says the LORD,

“Behold, I am slinging out the inhabitants of the land

At this time,

And will cause them distress,

That they may be found.”

¹⁹Woe is me, because of my injury!

My wound is incurable.

But I said, “Truly this is a sickness,

And I must bear it.”

²⁰My tent is destroyed,

And all my ropes are broken;

My sons have gone from me and are no more.

There is no one to stretch out my tent again

Or to set up my curtains.

²¹For the shepherds have become stupid

And have not sought the LORD;

Therefore they have not prospered,

And all their flock is scattered.

²²The sound of a report! Behold, it comes—

A great commotion out of the land of the north—

To make the cities of Judah

A desolation, a haunt of jackals.

²³ I know, O LORD, that a man's way is not in himself;

Nor is it in a man who walks to direct his steps.

²⁴ Correct me, O LORD, but with justice;

Not with Thine anger, lest Thou bring me to nothing.

²⁵ Pour out Thy wrath on the nations that do not know Thee,

And on the families that do not call Thy name;

For they have devoured Jacob;

They have devoured him and consumed him,

And have laid waste his habitation.

JEREMIAH 11 [\[Books\]](#)

The Broken Covenant

1 The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, ²“Hear the words of this covenant, and speak to the men of Judah and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem; ³and say to them, ‘Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, “Cursed is the man who does not heed the words of this covenant ⁴which I commanded your forefathers in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, ‘Listen to My voice, and do according to all which I command you; so you shall be My people, and I will be your God,’ ⁵in order to confirm the oath which I swore to your forefathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as *it is* this day.” ’ ” Then I answered and said, “Amen, O LORD.”

6 And the LORD said to me, “Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, ‘Hear the words of this covenant and do them. ⁷For I solemnly warned your fathers in the day that I brought them up from the land of Egypt, even to this day, warning persistently, saying, “Listen to My voice.” ⁸Yet they did not obey or incline their ear, but walked, each one, in the stubbornness of his evil heart; therefore I brought on them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded *them* to do, but they did not.’ ”

9 Then the LORD said to me, “A conspiracy has been found among the men of Judah and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem. ¹⁰“They have turned back to the iniquities of their ancestors who refused to hear My words, and they have gone after other gods to serve them; the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken My covenant which I made with their fathers.”

¹¹Therefore thus says the LORD, “Behold I am bringing disaster on them which they will not be able to escape; though they will cry to Me, yet I will not listen to them. ¹²“Then the cities of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem will go and cry to the gods to whom they burn incense, but they surely will not save them in the time of their disaster. ¹³“For your gods are as many as

your cities, O Judah; and as many as the streets of Jerusalem are the altars you have set up to the shameful thing, altars to burn incense to Baal.

14 “Therefore do not pray for this people, nor lift up a cry or prayer for them; for I will not listen when they call to Me because of their disaster.

15 “What right has My beloved in My house

When she has done many vile deeds?

Can the sacrificial flesh take away from you your disaster,

So *that* you can rejoice?”

16 The LORD called your name,

“A green olive tree, beautiful in fruit and form”;

With the noise of a great tumult

He has kindled fire on it,

And its branches are worthless.

17 And the LORD of hosts, who planted you, has pronounced evil against you because of the evil of the house of Israel and of the house of Judah, which they have done to provoke Me by offering up sacrifices to Baal.

Plots against Jeremiah

18 Moreover, the LORD made it known to me and I knew it;

Then Thou didst show me their deeds.

19 But I was like a gentle lamb led to the slaughter;

And I did not know that they had devised plots against me, *saying*,

“Let us destroy the tree with its fruit,
And let us cut him off from the land of the living,
That his name be remembered no more.”

²⁰But, O LORD of hosts, who judges righteously,
Who tries the feelings and the heart,
Let me see Thy vengeance on them,
For to Thee have I committed my cause.

²¹ Therefore thus says the LORD concerning the men of Anathoth, who seek your life, saying, “Do not prophesy in the name of the LORD, that you might not die at our hand”; ²²therefore, thus says the LORD of hosts, “Behold, I am about to punish them! The young men will die by the sword, their sons and daughters will die by famine; ²³and a remnant will not be left to them, for I will bring disaster on the men of Anathoth—the year of their punishment.”

JEREMIAH 12 [\[Books\]](#)

Jeremiah's Prayer

1 Righteous art Thou, O LORD, that I would plead *my* case with Thee;

Indeed I would discuss matters of justice with Thee:

Why has the way of the wicked prospered?

Why are all those who deal in treachery at ease?

²Thou hast planted them, they have also taken root;

They grow, they have even produced fruit.

Thou art near to their lips

But far from their mind.

³But Thou knowest me, O LORD;

Thou seest me;

And Thou dost examine my heart's *attitude* toward Thee.

Drag them off like sheep for the slaughter

And set them apart for a day of carnage!

⁴How long is the land to mourn

And the vegetation of the countryside to wither?

For the wickedness of those who dwell in it,

Animals and birds have been snatched away,

Because *men* have said, “He will not see our latter ending.”

5 “If you have run with footmen and they have tired you out,

Then how can you compete with horses?

If you fall down in a land of peace,

How will you do in the thicket of the Jordan?

6“For even your brothers and the household of your father,

Even they have dealt treacherously with you,

Even they have cried aloud after you.

Do not believe them, although they may say nice things to you.”

God's Answer

7 “I have forsaken My house,

I have abandoned My inheritance;

I have given the beloved of My soul

Into the hand of her enemies.

8“My inheritance has become to Me

Like a lion in the forest;

She has roared against Me;

Therefore I have come to hate her.

9“Is My inheritance like a speckled bird of prey to Me?

Are the birds of prey against her on every side?

Go, gather all the beasts of the field,

Bring them to devour!

¹⁰“Many shepherds have ruined My vineyard,

They have trampled down My field;

They have made My pleasant field

A desolate wilderness.

¹¹“It has been made a desolation,

Desolate, it mourns before Me;

The whole land has been made desolate,

Because no man lays it to heart.

¹²“On all the bare heights in the wilderness

Destroyers have come,

For a sword of the LORD is devouring

From one end of the land even to the other;

There is no peace for anyone.

¹³“They have sown wheat and have reaped thorns,

They have strained themselves to no profit.

But be ashamed of your harvest

Because of the fierce anger of the LORD.”

14 Thus says the LORD concerning all My wicked neighbors who strike at the inheritance with which I have endowed My people Israel, “Behold I am about to uproot them from their land and will uproot the house of Judah from among them. ¹⁵“And it will come about that after I have uprooted them, I will again have compassion on them; and I will bring them back, each one to his inheritance and each one to his land. ¹⁶“Then it will come about that if they will really learn the ways of My people, to swear by My name, ‘As the LORD lives,’ even as they taught My people to swear by Baal, then they will be built up in the midst of My people. ¹⁷“But if they will not listen, then I will uproot that nation, uproot and destroy it,” declares the LORD.

JEREMIAH 13 [\[Books\]](#)

The Ruined Waistband

1 Thus the LORD said to me, “Go and buy yourself a linen waistband, and put it around your waist, but do not put it in water.” 2So I bought the waistband in accordance with the word of the LORD and put it around my waist. 3Then the word of the LORD came to me a second time, saying, 4“Take the waistband that you have bought, which is around your waist, and arise, go to the Euphrates and hide it there in a crevice of the rock.” 5So I went and hid it by the Euphrates, as the LORD had commanded me. 6And it came about after many days that the LORD said to me, “Arise, go to the Euphrates and take from there the waistband which I commanded you to hide there.” 7Then I went to the Euphrates and dug, and I took the waistband from the place where I had hidden it; and lo, the waistband was ruined, it was totally worthless.

8 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying, 9“Thus says the LORD, ‘Just so will I destroy the pride of Judah and the great pride of Jerusalem. 10‘This wicked people, who refuse to listen to My words, who walk in the stubbornness of their hearts and have gone after other gods to serve them and to bow down to them, let them be just like this waistband, which is totally worthless. 11‘For as the waistband clings to the waist of a man, so I made the whole household of Israel and the whole household of Judah cling to Me,’ declares the LORD, ‘that they might be for Me a people, for renown, for praise, and for glory; but they did not listen.’

Captivity Threatened

12 “Therefore you are to speak this word to them, ‘Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, “Every jug is to be filled with wine.” ’ And when they say to you, ‘Do we not very well know that every jug is to be filled with wine?’ 13then say to them, ‘Thus says the LORD, “Behold I am about to fill all the inhabitants of this land—the kings that sit for David on his throne, the priests, the prophets and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem—with drunkenness! 14“And

I will dash them against each other, both the fathers and the sons together,” declares the LORD. “I will not show pity nor be sorry nor have compassion that I should not destroy them.” ’ ’ ”

15 Listen and give heed, do not be haughty,

For the LORD has spoken.

16 Give glory to the LORD your God,

Before He brings darkness

And before your feet stumble

On the dusky mountains,

And while you are hoping for light

He makes it into deep darkness,

And turns it into gloom.

17 But if you will not listen to it,

My soul will sob in secret for *such* pride;

And my eyes will bitterly weep

And flow down with tears,

Because the flock of the LORD has been taken captive.

18 Say to the king and the queen mother,

“Take a lowly seat,

For your beautiful crown

Has come down from your head.”

¹⁹The cities of the Negev have been locked up,

And there is no one to open *them*;

All Judah has been carried into exile,

Wholly carried into exile.

²⁰ “Lift up your eyes and see

Those coming from the north.

Where is the flock that was given you,

Your beautiful sheep?

²¹“What will you say when He appoints over you—

And you yourself had taught them—

Former companions to be head over you?

Will not pangs take hold of you,

Like a woman in childbirth?

²²“And if you say in your heart,

‘Why have these things happened to me?’

Because of the magnitude of your iniquity

Your skirts have been removed,

And your heels have been exposed.

²³“Can the Ethiopian change his skin

Or the leopard his spots?

Then you also can do good

Who are accustomed to doing evil.

²⁴“Therefore I will scatter them like drifting straw

To the desert wind.

²⁵“This is your lot, the portion measured to you

From Me,” declares the LORD,

“Because you have forgotten Me

And trusted in falsehood.

²⁶“So I Myself have also stripped your skirts off over your face,

That your shame may be seen.

²⁷“As for your adulteries and your *lustful* neighings,

The lewdness of your prostitution

On the hills in the field,

I have seen your abominations.

Woe to you, O Jerusalem!

How long will you remain unclean?”

JEREMIAH 14 [\[Books\]](#)

Drought and a Prayer for Mercy

1 That which came as the word of the LORD to Jeremiah in regard to the drought:

2“Judah mourns,

And her gates languish;

They sit on the ground in mourning,

And the cry of Jerusalem has ascended.

3“And their nobles have sent their servants for water;

They have come to the cisterns and found no water.

They have returned with their vessels empty;

They have been put to shame and humiliated,

And they cover their heads.

4“Because the ground is cracked,

For there has been no rain on the land;

The farmers have been put to shame,

They have covered their heads.

5“For even the doe in the field has given birth only to abandon *her young*,

Because there is no grass.

⁶“And the wild donkeys stand on the bare heights;

They pant for air like jackals,

Their eyes fail

For there is no vegetation.

⁷“Although our iniquities testify against us,

O LORD, act for Thy name’s sake!

Truly our apostasies have been many,

We have sinned against Thee.

⁸“Thou Hope of Israel,

Its Savior in time of distress,

Why art Thou like a stranger in the land

Or like a traveler who has pitched his *tent* for the night?

⁹“Why art Thou like a man dismayed,

Like a mighty man who cannot save?

Yet Thou art in our midst, O LORD,

And we are called by Thy name;

Do not forsake us!”

¹⁰ Thus says the LORD to this people, “Even so they have loved to wander; they have not kept their feet in check. Therefore the LORD does not accept them; now He will remember their iniquity and call their sins to account.”

¹¹ So the LORD said to me, “Do not pray for the welfare of this people.

¹²“When they fast, I am not going to listen to their cry; and when they offer burnt offering and grain offering, I am not going to accept them. Rather I am going to make an end of them by the sword, famine and pestilence.”

False Prophets

¹³ But, “Ah, Lord GOD!” I said, “Look, the prophets are telling them, ‘You will not see the sword nor will you have famine, but I will give you lasting peace in this place.’ ” ¹⁴Then the LORD said to me, “The prophets are prophesying falsehood in My name. I have neither sent them nor commanded them nor spoken to them; they are prophesying to you a false vision, divination, futility and the deception of their own minds. ¹⁵“Therefore thus says the LORD concerning the prophets who are prophesying in My name, although it was not I who sent them— yet they keep saying, ‘There shall be no sword or famine in this land’— by sword and famine those prophets shall meet their end! ¹⁶“The people also to whom they are prophesying will be thrown out into the streets of Jerusalem because of the famine and the sword; and there will be no one to bury them—*neither* them, *nor* their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters—for I shall pour out their *own* wickedness on them.

¹⁷“And you will say this word to them,

‘Let my eyes flow down with tears night and day,

And let them not cease;

For the virgin daughter of my people has been crushed with a mighty
blow,

With a sorely infected wound.

¹⁸‘If I go out to the country,

Behold, those slain with the sword!

Or if I enter the city,
Behold, diseases of famine!
For both prophet and priest
Have gone roving about in the land that they do not know.’ ”

19 Hast Thou completely rejected Judah?

Or hast Thou loathed Zion?

Why hast Thou stricken us so that we are beyond healing?

We waited for peace, but nothing good *came*;

And for a time of healing, but behold, terror!

²⁰We know our wickedness, O LORD,

The iniquity of our fathers, for we have sinned against Thee.

²¹Do not despise *us*, for Thine own name’s sake;

Do not disgrace the throne of Thy glory;

Remember *and* do not annul Thy covenant with us.

²²Are there any among the idols of the nations who give rain?

Or can the heavens grant showers?

Is it not Thou, O LORD our God?

Therefore we hope in Thee,

For Thou art the one who hast done all these things.

JEREMIAH 15 [\[Books\]](#)

Judgment Must Come

1 Then the LORD said to me, “Even though Moses and Samuel were to stand before Me, My heart would not be with this people; send them away from My presence and let them go! 2“And it shall be that when they say to you, ‘Where should we go?’ then you are to tell them, ‘Thus says the LORD:

“Those *destined* for death, to death;

And those *destined* for the sword, to the sword;

And those *destined* for famine, to famine;

And those *destined* for captivity, to captivity.” ’

3“And I shall appoint over them four kinds *of doom*,” declares the LORD: “the sword to slay, the dogs to drag off, and the birds of the sky and the beasts of the earth to devour and destroy. 4“And I shall make them an object of horror among all the kingdoms of the earth because of Manasseh, the son of Hezekiah, the king of Judah, for what he did in Jerusalem.

5 “Indeed, who will have pity on you, O Jerusalem,

Or who will mourn for you,

Or who will turn aside to ask about your welfare?

6“You who have forsaken Me,” declares the LORD,

“You keep going backward.

So I will stretch out My hand against you and destroy you;

I am tired of relenting!

⁷“And I will winnow them with a winnowing fork

At the gates of the land;

I will bereave *them* of children, I will destroy My people;

They did not repent of their ways.

⁸“Their widows will be more numerous before Me

Than the sand of the seas;

I will bring against them, against the mother of a young man,

A destroyer at noonday;

I will suddenly bring down on her

Anguish and dismay.

⁹“She who bore seven *sons* pines away;

Her breathing is labored.

Her sun has set while it was yet day;

She has been shamed and humiliated.

So I shall give over their survivors to the sword

Before their enemies,” declares the LORD.

¹⁰ Woe to me, my mother, that you have borne me

As a man of strife and a man of contention to all the land!

I have neither lent, nor have men lent money to me,

Yet everyone curses me.

¹¹The LORD said, “Surely I will set you free for *purposes of good*;
Surely I will cause the enemy to make supplication to you
In a time of disaster and a time of distress.

¹² “Can anyone smash iron,
Iron from the north, or bronze?

¹³“Your wealth and your treasures
I will give for booty without cost,
Even for all your sins
And within all your borders.

¹⁴“Then I will cause your enemies to bring *it*
Into a land you do not know;
For a fire has been kindled in My anger,
It will burn upon you.”

Jeremiah's Prayer and God's Answer

¹⁵ Thou who knowest, O LORD,
Remember me, take notice of me,
And take vengeance for me on my persecutors.
Do *not*, in view of Thy patience, take me away;
Know that for Thy sake I endure reproach.

¹⁶Thy words were found and I ate them,
And Thy words became for me a joy and the delight of my heart;
For I have been called by Thy name,
O LORD God of hosts.

¹⁷I did not sit in the circle of merrymakers,
Nor did I exult.
Because of Thy hand *upon me* I sat alone,
For Thou didst fill me with indignation.

¹⁸Why has my pain been perpetual
And my wound incurable, refusing to be healed?
Wilt Thou indeed be to me like a deceptive *stream*
With water that is unreliable?

¹⁹ Therefore, thus says the LORD,
“If you return, then I will restore you—
Before Me you will stand;
And if you extract the precious from the worthless,
You will become My spokesman.
They for their part may turn to you,
But as for you, you must not turn to them.

²⁰“Then I will make you to this people

A fortified wall of bronze;

And though they fight against you,

They will not prevail over you;

For I am with you to save you

And deliver you," declares the LORD.

²¹"So I will deliver you from the hand of the wicked,

And I will redeem you from the grasp of the violent."

JEREMIAH 16 [\[Books\]](#)

Distresses Foretold

¹ The word of the LORD also came to me saying, ²“You shall not take a wife for yourself nor have sons or daughters in this place.” ³For thus says the LORD concerning the sons and daughters born in this place, and concerning their mothers who bear them, and their fathers who beget them in this land: ⁴“They will die of deadly diseases, they will not be lamented or buried; they will be as dung on the surface of the ground and come to an end by sword and famine, and their carcasses will become food for the birds of the sky and for the beasts of the earth.”

⁵ For thus says the LORD, “Do not enter a house of mourning, or go to lament or to console them; for I have withdrawn My peace from this people,” declares the LORD, “My lovingkindness and compassion. ⁶“Both great men and small will die in this land; they will not be buried, they will not be lamented, nor will anyone gash himself or shave his head for them. ⁷“Neither will men break *bread* in mourning for them, to comfort anyone for the dead, nor give them a cup of consolation to drink for anyone’s father or mother. ⁸“Moreover you shall not go into a house of feasting to sit with them to eat and drink.” ⁹For thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: “Behold, I am going to eliminate from this place, before your eyes and in your time, the voice of rejoicing and the voice of gladness, the voice of the groom and the voice of the bride.

¹⁰ “Now it will come about when you tell this people all these words that they will say to you, ‘For what reason has the LORD declared all this great calamity against us? And what is our iniquity, or what is our sin which we have committed against the LORD our God?’ ¹¹“Then you are to say to them, ‘*It is* because your forefathers have forsaken Me,’ declares the LORD, ‘and have followed other gods and served them and bowed down to them; but Me they have forsaken and have not kept My law. ¹²“You too have done evil, *even* more than your forefathers; for behold, you are each one walking

according to the stubbornness of his own evil heart, without listening to Me.
13‘So I will hurl you out of this land into the land which you have not known,
neither you nor your fathers; and there you will serve other gods day and
night, for I shall grant you no favor.’

God Will Restore Them

14 “Therefore behold, days are coming,” declares the LORD, “when it will no longer be said, ‘As the LORD lives, who brought up the sons of Israel out of the land of Egypt,’ 15but, ‘As the LORD lives, who brought up the sons of Israel from the land of the north and from all the countries where He had banished them.’ For I will restore them to their own land which I gave to their fathers.

16 “Behold, I am going to send for many fishermen,” declares the LORD, “and they will fish for them; and afterwards I shall send for many hunters, and they will hunt them from every mountain and every hill, and from the clefts of the rocks. 17“For My eyes are on all their ways; they are not hidden from My face, nor is their iniquity concealed from My eyes. 18““And I will first doubly repay their iniquity and their sin, because they have polluted My land; they have filled My inheritance with the carcasses of their detestable idols and with their abominations.”

19 O LORD, my strength and my stronghold,

And my refuge in the day of distress,

To Thee the nations will come

From the ends of the earth and say,

“Our fathers have inherited nothing but falsehood,

Futility and things of no profit.”

20Can man make gods for himself?

Yet they are not gods!

21 “Therefore behold, I am going to make them know—

This time I will make them know

My power and My might;

And they shall know that My name is the LORD.”

JEREMIAH 17 [\[Books\]](#)

The Deceitful Heart

1 The sin of Judah is written down with an iron stylus;

With a diamond point it is engraved upon the tablet of their heart,

And on the horns of their altars,

²As they remember their children,

So they *remember* their altars and their Asherim

By green trees on the high hills.

³O mountain of Mine in the countryside,

I will give over your wealth and all your treasures for booty,

Your high places for sin throughout your borders.

⁴And you will, even of yourself, let go of your inheritance

That I gave you;

And I will make you serve your enemies

In the land which you do not know;

For you have kindled a fire in My anger

Which will burn forever.

⁵ Thus says the LORD,

“Cursed is the man who trusts in mankind

And makes flesh his strength,

And whose heart turns away from the LORD.

⁶“For he will be like a bush in the desert

And will not see when prosperity comes,

But will live in stony wastes in the wilderness,

A land of salt without inhabitant.

⁷“Blessed is the man who trusts in the LORD

And whose trust is the LORD.

⁸“For he will be like a tree planted by the water,

That extends its roots by a stream

And will not fear when the heat comes;

But its leaves will be green,

And it will not be anxious in a year of drought

Nor cease to yield fruit.

⁹ “The heart is more deceitful than all else

And is desperately sick;

Who can understand it?

¹⁰“I, the LORD, search the heart,

I test the mind,

Even to give to each man according to his ways,

According to the results of his deeds.

¹¹“As a partridge that hatches eggs which it has not laid,
So is he who makes a fortune, but unjustly;
In the midst of his days it will forsake him,
And in the end he will be a fool.”

¹² A glorious throne on high from the beginning
Is the place of our sanctuary.

¹³O LORD, the hope of Israel,
All who forsake Thee will be put to shame.
Those who turn away on earth will be written down,
Because they have forsaken the fountain of living water, even the LORD.

¹⁴Heal me, O LORD, and I will be healed;
Save me and I will be saved,
For Thou art my praise.

¹⁵Look, they keep saying to me,
“Where is the word of the LORD?
Let it come now!”

¹⁶But as for me, I have not hurried away from *being* a shepherd after
Thee,
Nor have I longed for the woeful day;

Thou Thyself knowest the utterance of my lips

Was in Thy presence.

¹⁷Do not be a terror to me;

Thou art my refuge in the day of disaster.

¹⁸Let those who persecute me be put to shame, but as for me, let me not be put to shame;

Let them be dismayed, but let me not be dismayed.

Bring on them a day of disaster,

And crush them with twofold destruction!

The Sabbath Must Be Kept

¹⁹ Thus the LORD said to me, “Go and stand in the public gate, through which the kings of Judah come in and go out, as well as in all the gates of Jerusalem; ²⁰and say to them, ‘Listen to the word of the LORD, kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all inhabitants of Jerusalem, who come in through these gates: ²¹‘Thus says the LORD, “Take heed for yourselves, and do not carry any load on the sabbath day or bring anything in through the gates of Jerusalem. ²²“And you shall not bring a load out of your houses on the sabbath day nor do any work, but keep the sabbath day holy, as I commanded your forefathers. ²³“Yet they did not listen or incline their ears, but stiffened their necks in order not to listen or take correction.

²⁴ “But it will come about, if you listen attentively to Me,” declares the LORD, “to bring no load in through the gates of this city on the sabbath day, but to keep the sabbath day holy by doing no work on it, ²⁵then there will come in through the gates of this city kings and princes sitting on the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, they and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and this city will be inhabited

forever. ²⁶“They will come in from the cities of Judah and from the environs of Jerusalem, from the land of Benjamin, from the lowland, from the hill country, and from the Negev, bringing burnt offerings, sacrifices, grain offerings and incense, and bringing sacrifices of thanksgiving to the house of the LORD. ²⁷“But if you do not listen to Me to keep the sabbath day holy by not carrying a load and coming in through the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath day, then I shall kindle a fire in its gates, and it will devour the palaces of Jerusalem and not be quenched.” ’ ’ ”

JEREMIAH 18 [\[Books\]](#)

The Potter and the Clay

1 The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD saying, ²“Arise and go down to the potter’s house, and there I shall announce My words to you.”

³Then I went down to the potter’s house, and there he was, making something on the wheel. ⁴But the vessel that he was making of clay was spoiled in the hand of the potter; so he remade it into another vessel, as it pleased the potter to make.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me saying, ⁶“Can I not, O house of Israel, deal with you as this potter *does*?” declares the LORD. “Behold, like the clay in the potter’s hand, so are you in My hand, O house of Israel. ⁷“At one moment I might speak concerning a nation or concerning a kingdom to uproot, to pull down, or to destroy *it*; ⁸if that nation against which I have spoken turns from its evil, I will relent concerning the calamity I planned to bring on it. ⁹“Or at another moment I might speak concerning a nation or concerning a kingdom to build up or to plant *it*; ¹⁰if it does evil in My sight by not obeying My voice, then I will think better of the good with which I had promised to bless it. ¹¹“So now then, speak to the men of Judah and against the inhabitants of Jerusalem saying, ‘Thus says the LORD, “Behold, I am fashioning calamity against you and devising a plan against you. Oh turn back, each of you from his evil way, and reform your ways and your deeds.”’ ¹²“But they will say, ‘It’s hopeless! For we are going to follow our own plans, and each of us will act according to the stubbornness of his evil heart.’

13 “Therefore thus says the LORD,

‘Ask now among the nations,

Who ever heard the like of this?

The virgin of Israel

Has done a most appalling thing.

¹⁴Does the snow of Lebanon forsake the rock of the open country?

Or is the cold flowing water *from a foreign land* ever snatched away?

¹⁵For My people have forgotten Me,

They burn incense to worthless gods

And they have stumbled from their ways,

From the ancient paths,

To walk in bypaths,

Not on a highway,

¹⁶To make their land a desolation,

An object of perpetual hissing;

Everyone who passes by it will be astonished

And shake his head.

¹⁷Like an east wind I will scatter them

Before the enemy;

I will show them My back and not *My* face

In the day of their calamity.' ”

18 Then they said, “Come and let us devise plans against Jeremiah. Surely the law is not going to be lost to the priest, nor counsel to the sage, nor the *divine*

word to the prophet! Come on and let us strike at him with *our* tongue, and let us give no heed to any of his words.”

19 Do give heed to me, O LORD,

And listen to what my opponents are saying!

²⁰Should good be repaid with evil?

For they have dug a pit for me.

Remember how I stood before Thee

To speak good on their behalf,

So as to turn away Thy wrath from them.

²¹Therefore, give their children over to famine,

And deliver them up to the power of the sword;

And let their wives become childless and widowed.

Let their men also be smitten to death,

Their young men struck down by the sword in battle.

²²May an outcry be heard from their houses,

When Thou suddenly bringest raiders upon them;

For they have dug a pit to capture me

And hidden snares for my feet.

²³Yet Thou, O LORD, knowest

All their deadly designs against me;

Do not forgive their iniquity

Or blot out their sin from Thy sight.

But may they be overthrown before Thee;

Deal with them in the time of Thine anger!

JEREMIAH 19 [\[Books\]](#)

The Broken Jar

1 Thus says the LORD, “Go and buy a potter’s earthenware jar, and *take* some of the elders of the people and some of the senior priests. 2“Then go out to the valley of Ben-hinnom, which is by the entrance of the potsherd gate; and proclaim there the words that I shall tell you, 3and say, ‘Hear the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem: thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, “Behold I am about to bring a calamity upon this place, at which the ears of everyone that hears of it will tingle. 4“Because they have forsaken Me and have made this an alien place and have burned sacrifices in it to other gods that neither they nor their forefathers nor the kings of Judah had *ever* known, and *because* they have filled this place with the blood of the innocent 5and have built the high places of Baal to burn their sons in the fire as burnt offerings to Baal, a thing which I never commanded or spoke of, nor did it *ever* enter My mind; 6therefore, behold, days are coming,” declares the LORD, “when this place will no longer be called Topheth or the valley of Ben-hinnom, but rather the valley of Slaughter. 7“And I shall make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place, and I shall cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies and by the hand of those who seek their life; and I shall give over their carcasses as food for the birds of the sky and the beasts of the earth. 8“I shall also make this city a desolation and an *object of* hissing; everyone who passes by it will be astonished and hiss because of all its disasters. 9“And I shall make them eat the flesh of their sons and the flesh of their daughters, and they will eat one another’s flesh in the siege and in the distress with which their enemies and those who seek their life will distress them.” ’

10 “Then you are to break the jar in the sight of the men who accompany you 11and say to them, ‘Thus says the LORD of hosts, “Just so shall I break this people and this city, even as one breaks a potter’s vessel, which cannot again be repaired; and they will bury in Topheth because there is no *other* place for burial. 12“This is how I shall treat this place and its inhabitants,” declares

the LORD, “so as to make this city like Topheth. ¹³“And the houses of Jerusalem and the houses of the kings of Judah will be defiled like the place Topheth, because of all the houses on whose rooftops they burned sacrifices to all the heavenly host and poured out libations to other gods.” ’ ”

14 Then Jeremiah came from Topheth, where the LORD had sent him to prophesy; and he stood in the court of the LORD’s house and said to all the people: ¹⁵“Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, ‘Behold, I am about to bring on this city and all its towns the entire calamity that I have declared against it, because they have stiffened their necks so as not to heed My words.’ ”

JEREMIAH 20 [\[Books\]](#)

Pashhur Persecutes Jeremiah

1 When Pashhur the priest, the son of Immer, who was chief officer in the house of the LORD, heard Jeremiah prophesying these things, ²Pashhur had Jeremiah the prophet beaten, and put him in the stocks that were at the upper Benjamin Gate, which was by the house of the LORD. ³Then it came about on the next day, when Pashhur released Jeremiah from the stocks, that Jeremiah said to him, “Pashhur is not the name the LORD has called you, but rather Magor-missabib. ⁴“For thus says the LORD, ‘Behold, I am going to make you a terror to yourself and to all your friends; and while your eyes look on, they will fall by the sword of their enemies. So I shall give over all Judah to the hand of the king of Babylon, and he will carry them away as exiles to Babylon and will slay them with the sword. ⁵“I shall also give over all the wealth of this city, all its produce, and all its costly things; even all the treasures of the kings of Judah I shall give over to the hand of their enemies, and they will plunder them, take them away, and bring them to Babylon. ⁶“And you, Pashhur, and all who live in your house will go into captivity; and you will enter Babylon, and there you will die, and there you will be buried, you and all your friends to whom you have falsely prophesied.’ ”

Jeremiah's Complaint

7 O LORD, Thou hast deceived me and I was deceived;

Thou hast overcome me and prevailed.

I have become a laughingstock all day long;

Everyone mocks me.

⁸For each time I speak, I cry aloud;

I proclaim violence and destruction,

Because for me the word of the LORD has resulted
In reproach and derision all day long.

⁹But if I say, “I will not remember Him
Or speak anymore in His name,”

Then in my heart it becomes like a burning fire
Shut up in my bones;

And I am weary of holding *it* in,

And I cannot endure *it*.

¹⁰For I have heard the whispering of many,

“Terror on every side!

Denounce *him*; yes, let us denounce him!”

All my trusted friends,

Watching for my fall, say:

“Perhaps he will be deceived, so that we may prevail against him

And take our revenge on him.”

¹¹But the LORD is with me like a dread champion;

Therefore my persecutors will stumble and not prevail.

They will be utterly ashamed, because they have failed,

With an everlasting disgrace that will not be forgotten.

¹²Yet, O LORD of hosts, Thou who dost test the righteous,

Who seest the mind and the heart;
Let me see Thy vengeance on them;
For to Thee I have set forth my cause.

¹³Sing to the LORD, praise the LORD!
For He has delivered the soul of the needy one
From the hand of evildoers.

¹⁴ Cursed be the day when I was born;
Let the day not be blessed when my mother bore me!

¹⁵Cursed be the man who brought the news
To my father, saying,
“A baby boy has been born to you!”
And made him very happy.

¹⁶But let that man be like the cities
Which the LORD overthrew without relenting,
And let him hear an outcry in the morning
And a shout of alarm at noon;

¹⁷Because he did not kill me before birth,
So that my mother would have been my grave,
And her womb ever pregnant.

¹⁸Why did I ever come forth from the womb

To look on trouble and sorrow,

So that my days have been spent in shame?

JEREMIAH 21 [\[Books\]](#)

Jeremiah's Message for Zedekiah

1 The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD when King Zedekiah sent to him Pashhur the son of Malchijah, and Zephaniah the priest, the son of Maaseiah, saying, ²“Please inquire of the LORD on our behalf, for Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon is warring against us; perhaps the LORD will deal with us according to all His wonderful acts, that *the enemy* may withdraw from us.”

3 Then Jeremiah said to them, “You shall say to Zedekiah as follows: ⁴“Thus says the LORD God of Israel, “Behold, I am about to turn back the weapons of war which are in your hands, with which you are warring against the king of Babylon and the Chaldeans who are besieging you outside the wall; and I shall gather them into the center of this city. ⁵“And I Myself shall war against you with an outstretched hand and a mighty arm, even in anger and wrath and great indignation. ⁶“I shall also strike down the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast; they will die of a great pestilence. ⁷“Then afterwards,” declares the LORD, “I shall give over Zedekiah king of Judah and his servants and the people, even those who survive in this city from the pestilence, the sword, and the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their foes, and into the hand of those who seek their lives; and he will strike them down with the edge of the sword. He will not spare them nor have pity nor compassion.” ’

8 “You shall also say to this people, ‘Thus says the LORD, “Behold, I set before you the way of life and the way of death. ⁹“He who dwells in this city will die by the sword and by famine and by pestilence; but he who goes out and falls away to the Chaldeans who are besieging you will live, and he will have his own life as booty. ¹⁰“For I have set My face against this city for harm and not for good,” declares the LORD. “It will be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he will burn it with fire.” ’

11 “Then *say* to the household of the king of Judah, ‘Hear the word of the LORD,

12O house of David, thus says the LORD:

“Administer justice every morning;

And deliver the *person* who has been robbed from the power of his oppressor,

That My wrath may not go forth like fire

And burn with none to extinguish *it*,

Because of the evil of their deeds.

13 “Behold, I am against you, O valley dweller,

O rocky plain,” declares the LORD,

“You men who say, ‘Who will come down against us?

Or who will enter into our habitations?’

14“But I shall punish you according to the results of your deeds,” declares the LORD,

“And I shall kindle a fire in its forest

That it may devour all its environs.” ’ ’ ”

JEREMIAH 22 [\[Books\]](#)

Warning of Jerusalem's Fall

¹ Thus says the LORD, “Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and there speak this word, ²and say, ‘Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, who sits on David’s throne, you and your servants and your people who enter these gates. ³’ Thus says the LORD, “Do justice and righteousness, and deliver the one who has been robbed from the power of *his* oppressor. Also do not mistreat *or* do violence to the stranger, the orphan, or the widow; and do not shed innocent blood in this place. ⁴’ For if you men will indeed perform this thing, then kings will enter the gates of this house, sitting in David’s place on his throne, riding in chariots and on horses, *even the king* himself and his servants and his people. ⁵’ But if you will not obey these words, I swear by Myself,” declares the LORD, “that this house will become a desolation.” ’ ”
⁶ For thus says the LORD concerning the house of the king of Judah:

“You are *like* Gilead to Me,

Like the summit of Lebanon;

Yet most assuredly I shall make you like a wilderness,

Like cities which are not inhabited.

⁷’ For I shall set apart destroyers against you,

Each with his weapons;

And they will cut down your choicest cedars

And throw *them* on the fire.

⁸’ And many nations will pass by this city; and they will say to one another, ‘Why has the LORD done thus to this great city?’ ⁹’ Then they will answer,

‘Because they forsook the covenant of the LORD their God and bowed down to other gods and served them.’ ”

10 Do not weep for the dead or mourn for him,

But weep continually for the one who goes away;

For he will never return

Or see his native land.

¹¹For thus says the LORD in regard to Shallum the son of Josiah, king of Judah, who became king in the place of Josiah his father, who went forth from this place, “He will never return there; ¹²but in the place where they led him captive, there he will die and not see this land again.

Messages about the Kings

13 “Woe to him who builds his house without righteousness

And his upper rooms without justice,

Who uses his neighbor’s services without pay

And does not give him his wages,

¹⁴Who says, ‘I will build myself a roomy house

With spacious upper rooms,

And cut out its windows,

Paneling *it* with cedar and painting *it* bright red.’

¹⁵“Do you become a king because you are competing in cedar?

Did not your father eat and drink,

And do justice and righteousness?

Then it was well with him.

¹⁶“He pled the cause of the afflicted and needy;

Then it was well.

Is not that what it means to know Me?”

Declares the LORD.

¹⁷“But your eyes and your heart

Are *intent* only upon your own dishonest gain,

And on shedding innocent blood

And on practicing oppression and extortion.”

¹⁸Therefore thus says the LORD in regard to Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah,

“They will not lament for him:

‘Alas, my brother!’ or, ‘Alas, sister!’

They will not lament for him:

‘Alas for the master!’ or, ‘Alas for his splendor!’

¹⁹“He will be buried with a donkey’s burial,

Dragged off and thrown out beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

²⁰“Go up to Lebanon and cry out,

And lift up your voice in Bashan;

Cry out also from Abarim,

For all your lovers have been crushed.

²¹“I spoke to you in your prosperity;

But you said, ‘I will not listen!’

This has been your practice from your youth,

That you have not obeyed My voice.

²²“The wind will sweep away all your shepherds,

And your lovers will go into captivity;

Then you will surely be ashamed and humiliated

Because of all your wickedness.

²³“You who dwell in Lebanon,

Nested in the cedars,

How you will groan when pangs come upon you,

Pain like a woman in childbirth!

²⁴ “As I live,” declares the LORD, “even though Coniah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah were a signet *ring* on My right hand, yet I would pull you off; ²⁵and I shall give you over into the hand of those who are seeking your life, yes, into the hand of those whom you dread, even into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Chaldeans. ²⁶“I shall hurl you and your mother who bore you into another country where you were not born, and there you will die. ²⁷“But as for the land to which they desire to return, they will not return to it.

²⁸“Is this man Coniah a despised, shattered jar?

Or is he an undesirable vessel?

Why have he and his descendants been hurled out

And cast into a land that they had not known?

²⁹“O land, land, land,

Hear the word of the LORD!

³⁰“Thus says the LORD,

‘Write this man down childless,

A man who will not prosper in his days;

For no man of his descendants will prosper

Sitting on the throne of David

Or ruling again in Judah.’ ”

JEREMIAH 23 [\[Books\]](#)

The Coming Messiah: the Righteous Branch

¹ “Woe to the shepherds who are destroying and scattering the sheep of My pasture!” declares the LORD. ²Therefore thus says the LORD God of Israel concerning the shepherds who are tending My people: “You have scattered My flock and driven them away, and have not attended to them; behold, I am about to attend to you for the evil of your deeds,” declares the LORD. ³“Then I Myself shall gather the remnant of My flock out of all the countries where I have driven them and shall bring them back to their pasture; and they will be fruitful and multiply. ⁴“I shall also raise up shepherds over them and they will tend them; and they will not be afraid any longer, nor be terrified, nor will any be missing,” declares the LORD.

⁵ “Behold, *the* days are coming,” declares the LORD,

“When I shall raise up for David a righteous Branch;

And He will reign as king and act wisely

And do justice and righteousness in the land.

⁶“In His days Judah will be saved,

And Israel will dwell securely;

And this is His name by which He will be called,

‘The LORD our righteousness.’

⁷“Therefore behold, *the* days are coming,” declares the LORD, “when they will no longer say, ‘As the LORD lives, who brought up the sons of Israel from the land of Egypt,’ ⁸but, ‘As the LORD lives, who brought up and led back the descendants of the household of Israel from *the* north land and from

all the countries where I had driven them.’ Then they will live on their own soil.”

False Prophets Denounced

⁹As for the prophets:

My heart is broken within me,

All my bones tremble;

I have become like a drunken man,

Even like a man overcome with wine,

Because of the LORD

And because of His holy words.

¹⁰For the land is full of adulterers;

For the land mourns because of the curse.

The pastures of the wilderness have dried up.

Their course also is evil,

And their might is not right.

¹¹“For both prophet and priest are polluted;

Even in My house I have found their wickedness,” declares the LORD.

¹²“Therefore their way will be like slippery paths to them,

They will be driven away into the gloom and fall down in it;

For I shall bring calamity upon them,

The year of their punishment,” declares the LORD.

13 “Moreover, among the prophets of Samaria I saw an offensive thing:

They prophesied by Baal and led My people Israel astray.

14“Also among the prophets of Jerusalem I have seen a horrible thing:

The committing of adultery and walking in falsehood;

And they strengthen the hands of evildoers,

So that no one has turned back from his wickedness.

All of them have become to Me like Sodom,

And her inhabitants like Gomorrah.

15“Therefore thus says the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets,

‘Behold, I am going to feed them wormwood

And make them drink poisonous water,

For from the prophets of Jerusalem

Pollution has gone forth into all the land.’ ”

16 Thus says the LORD of hosts,

“Do not listen to the words of the prophets who are prophesying to you.

They are leading you into futility;

They speak a vision of their own imagination,

Not from the mouth of the LORD.

17“They keep saying to those who despise Me,

‘The LORD has said, “You will have peace” ’;

And as for everyone who walks in the stubbornness of his own heart,

They say, ‘Calamity will not come upon you.’

¹⁸‘But who has stood in the council of the LORD,

That he should see and hear His word?

Who has given heed to His word and listened?

¹⁹‘Behold, the storm of the LORD has gone forth in wrath,

Even a whirling tempest;

It will swirl down on the head of the wicked.

²⁰‘The anger of the LORD will not turn back

Until He has performed and carried out the purposes of His heart;

In the last days you will clearly understand it.

²¹‘I did not send *these* prophets,

But they ran.

I did not speak to them,

But they prophesied.

²²‘But if they had stood in My council,

Then they would have announced My words to My people,

And would have turned them back from their evil way

And from the evil of their deeds.

23 “Am I a God who is near,” declares the LORD,

“And not a God far off?

24“Can a man hide himself in hiding places,

So I do not see him?” declares the LORD.

“Do I not fill the heavens and the earth?” declares the LORD.

25 “I have heard what the prophets have said who prophesy falsely in My name, saying, ‘I had a dream, I had a dream!’ 26“How long? Is there *anything* in the hearts of the prophets who prophesy falsehood, even *these* prophets of the deception of their own heart, 27who intend to make My people forget My name by their dreams which they relate to one another, just as their fathers forgot My name because of Baal? 28“‘The prophet who has a dream may relate *his* dream, but let him who has My word speak My word in truth. What does straw have *in common* with grain?’” declares the LORD. 29“Is not My word like fire?” declares the LORD, “and like a hammer which shatters a rock? 30“‘Therefore behold, I am against the prophets,’” declares the LORD, “‘who steal My words from each other. 31“‘Behold, I am against the prophets,’” declares the LORD, “‘who use their tongues and declare, ‘*The Lord* declares.’ 32“‘Behold, I am against those who have prophesied false dreams,’” declares the LORD, “‘and related them, and led My people astray by their falsehoods and reckless boasting; yet I did not send them or command them, nor do they furnish this people the slightest benefit,’” declares the LORD.

33 “Now when this people or the prophet or a priest asks you saying, ‘What is the oracle of the LORD?’ then you shall say to them, ‘What oracle?’ The LORD declares, ‘I shall abandon you.’ 34“‘Then as for the prophet or the priest or the people who say, ‘The oracle of the LORD,’ I shall bring punishment upon that man and his household. 35“‘Thus shall each of you say to his neighbor and to his brother, ‘What has the LORD answered?’ or, ‘What has the LORD spoken?’ 36“‘For you will no longer remember the oracle of the

LORD, because every man's own word will become the oracle, and you have perverted the words of the living God, the LORD of hosts, our God. ³⁷“Thus you will say to *that* prophet, ‘What has the LORD answered you?’ and, ‘What has the LORD spoken?’ ³⁸“For if you say, ‘The oracle of the LORD!’ surely thus says the LORD, ‘Because you said this word, “The oracle of the LORD!” I have also sent to you, saying, “You shall not say, ‘The oracle of the LORD!’ ” ’ ³⁹“Therefore behold, I shall surely forget you and cast you away from My presence, along with the city which I gave you and your fathers. ⁴⁰“And I will put an everlasting reproach on you and an everlasting humiliation which will not be forgotten.”

JEREMIAH 24 [\[Books\]](#)

Baskets of Figs and the Returnees

1 After Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, and the officials of Judah with the craftsmen and smiths from Jerusalem and had brought them to Babylon, the LORD showed me: behold, two baskets of figs set before the temple of the LORD! ²One basket had very good figs, like first-ripe figs; and the other basket had very bad figs, which could not be eaten due to rottenness. ³Then the LORD said to me, “What do you see, Jeremiah?” And I said, “Figs, the good figs, very good; and the bad *figs*, very bad, which cannot be eaten due to rottenness.”

4 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying, ⁵“Thus says the LORD God of Israel, ‘Like these good figs, so I will regard as good the captives of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place *into* the land of the Chaldeans. ⁶For I will set My eyes on them for good, and I will bring them again to this land; and I will build them up and not overthrow them, and I will plant them and not pluck *them* up. ⁷And I will give them a heart to know Me, for I am the LORD; and they will be My people, and I will be their God, for they will return to Me with their whole heart.

8 ‘But like the bad figs which cannot be eaten due to rottenness—indeed, thus says the LORD—so I will abandon Zedekiah king of Judah and his officials, and the remnant of Jerusalem who remain in this land, and the ones who dwell in the land of Egypt. ⁹And I will make them a terror *and an* evil for all the kingdoms of the earth, as a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse in all places where I shall scatter them. ¹⁰And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence upon them until they are destroyed from the land which I gave to them and their forefathers.’ ”

JEREMIAH 25 [\[Books\]](#)

Prophecy of the Captivity

1 The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah (that was the first year of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon),² which Jeremiah the prophet spoke to all the people of Judah and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying,³ “From the thirteenth year of Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah, even to this day, these twenty-three years the word of the LORD has come to me, and I have spoken to you again and again, but you have not listened.⁴ “And the LORD has sent to you all His servants the prophets again and again, but you have not listened nor inclined your ear to hear,⁵ saying, ‘Turn now everyone from his evil way and from the evil of your deeds, and dwell on the land which the LORD has given to you and your forefathers forever and ever;⁶ and do not go after other gods to serve them and to worship them, and do not provoke Me to anger with the work of your hands, and I will do you no harm.’⁷ “Yet you have not listened to Me,” declares the LORD, “in order that you might provoke Me to anger with the work of your hands to your own harm.⁸ “Therefore thus says the LORD of hosts, ‘Because you have not obeyed My words,⁹ behold, I will send and take all the families of the north,’ declares the LORD, ‘and *I will send* to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, My servant, and will bring them against this land, and against its inhabitants, and against all these nations round about; and I will utterly destroy them, and make them a horror, and a hissing, and an everlasting desolation.¹⁰ “Moreover, I will take from them the voice of joy and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the sound of the millstones and the light of the lamp.¹¹ “And this whole land shall be a desolation and a horror, and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy years.

Babylon Will Be Judged

12 ‘Then it will be when seventy years are completed I will punish the king of Babylon and that nation,’ declares the LORD, ‘for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans; and I will make it an everlasting desolation. ¹³‘And I will bring upon that land all My words which I have pronounced against it, all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah has prophesied against all the nations. ¹⁴‘(For many nations and great kings shall make slaves of them, even them; and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the work of their hands.)’ ”

15 For thus the LORD, the God of Israel, says to me, “Take this cup of the wine of wrath from My hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send you, to drink it. ¹⁶“And they shall drink and stagger and go mad because of the sword that I will send among them.” ¹⁷Then I took the cup from the LORD’s hand, and made all the nations drink, to whom the LORD sent me: ¹⁸Jerusalem and the cities of Judah, and its kings *and* its princes, to make them a ruin, a horror, a hissing, and a curse, as it is this day; ¹⁹Pharaoh king of Egypt, his servants, his princes, and all his people; ²⁰and all the foreign people, all the kings of the land of Uz, all the kings of the land of the Philistines (even Ashkelon, Gaza, Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod); ²¹Edom, Moab, and the sons of Ammon; ²²and all the kings of Tyre, all the kings of Sidon, and the kings of the coastlands which are beyond the sea; ²³and Dedan, Tema, Buz, and all who cut the corners *of their hair*; ²⁴and all the kings of Arabia and all the kings of the foreign people who dwell in the desert; ²⁵and all the kings of Zimri, all the kings of Elam, and all the kings of Media; ²⁶and all the kings of the north, near and far, one with another; and all the kingdoms of the earth which are upon the face of the ground, and the king of Sheshach shall drink after them.

27 “And you shall say to them, ‘Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, “Drink, be drunk, vomit, fall, and rise no more because of the sword which I will send among you.” ’ ²⁸“And it will be, if they refuse to take the cup from your hand to drink, then you will say to them, ‘Thus says the LORD of hosts: “You shall surely drink! ²⁹“For behold, I am beginning to work calamity in *this* city which is called by My name, and shall you be completely free from punishment? You will not be free from punishment; for I

am summoning a sword against all the inhabitants of the earth,” declares the LORD of hosts.’

30 “Therefore you shall prophesy against them all these words, and you shall say to them,

‘The LORD will roar from on high,

And utter His voice from His holy habitation;

He will roar mightily against His fold.

He will shout like those who tread *the grapes*,

Against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31‘A clamor has come to the end of the earth,

Because the LORD has a controversy with the nations.

He is entering into judgment with all flesh;

As for the wicked, He has given them to the sword,’ declares the LORD.”

32 Thus says the LORD of hosts,

“Behold, evil is going forth

From nation to nation,

And a great storm is being stirred up

From the remotest parts of the earth.

33“And those slain by the LORD on that day shall be from one end of the earth to the other. They shall not be lamented, gathered, or buried; they shall be like dung on the face of the ground.

³⁴“Wail, you shepherds, and cry;

And wallow *in ashes*, you masters of the flock;

For the days of your slaughter and your dispersions have come,

And you shall fall like a choice vessel.

³⁵“Flight shall perish from the shepherds,

And escape from the masters of the flock.

³⁶“*Hear* the sound of the cry of the shepherds,

And the wailing of the masters of the flock!

For the LORD is destroying their pasture,

³⁷“And the peaceful folds are made silent

Because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

³⁸“He has left His hiding place like the lion;

For their land has become a horror

Because of the fierceness of the oppressing *sword*,

And because of His fierce anger.”

JEREMIAH 26 [\[Books\]](#)

Cities of Judah Warned

1 In the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, this word came from the LORD, saying, ²“Thus says the LORD, ‘Stand in the court of the LORD’s house, and speak to all the cities of Judah, who have come to worship *in* the LORD’s house, all the words that I have commanded you to speak to them. Do not omit a word! ³‘Perhaps they will listen and everyone will turn from his evil way, that I may repent of the calamity which I am planning to do to them because of the evil of their deeds.’ ⁴“And you will say to them, ‘Thus says the LORD, “If you will not listen to Me, to walk in My law, which I have set before you, ⁵to listen to the words of My servants the prophets, whom I have been sending to you again and again, but you have not listened; ⁶then I will make this house like Shiloh, and this city I will make a curse to all the nations of the earth.” ’ ’ ”

A Plot to Murder Jeremiah

7 And the priests and the prophets and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD. ⁸And when Jeremiah finished speaking all that the LORD had commanded *him* to speak to all the people, the priests and the prophets and all the people seized him, saying, “You must die! ⁹“Why have you prophesied in the name of the LORD saying, ‘This house will be like Shiloh, and this city will be desolate, without inhabitant’?” And all the people gathered about Jeremiah in the house of the LORD.

10 And when the princes of Judah heard these things, they came up from the king’s house to the house of the LORD and sat in the entrance of the New Gate of the LORD’s *house*. ¹¹Then the priests and the prophets spoke to the officials and to all the people, saying, “A death sentence for this man! For he has prophesied against this city as you have heard in your hearing.” ¹²Then Jeremiah spoke to all the officials and to all the people, saying, “The LORD sent me to prophesy against this house and against this city all the words that

you have heard. ¹³“Now therefore amend your ways and your deeds, and obey the voice of the LORD your God; and the LORD will change His mind about the misfortune which He has pronounced against you. ¹⁴“But as for me, behold, I am in your hands; do with me as is good and right in your sight. ¹⁵“Only know for certain that if you put me to death, you will bring innocent blood on yourselves, and on this city, and on its inhabitants; for truly the LORD has sent me to you to speak all these words in your hearing.”

Jeremiah Is Spared

¹⁶ Then the officials and all the people said to the priests and to the prophets, “No death sentence for this man! For he has spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God.” ¹⁷ Then some of the elders of the land rose up and spoke to all the assembly of the people, saying, ¹⁸“Micah of Moresheth prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah; and he spoke to all the people of Judah, saying, ‘Thus the LORD of hosts has said,

“Zion will be plowed *as* a field,

And Jerusalem will become ruins,

And the mountain of the house as the high places of a forest.” ’

¹⁹“Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him to death? Did he not fear the LORD and entreat the favor of the LORD, and the LORD changed His mind about the misfortune which He had pronounced against them? But we are committing a great evil against ourselves.”

²⁰ Indeed, there was also a man who prophesied in the name of the LORD, Uriah the son of Shemaiah from Kiriath-jearim; and he prophesied against this city and against this land words similar to all those of Jeremiah. ²¹ When King Jehoiakim and all his mighty men and all the officials heard his words, then the king sought to put him to death; but Uriah heard *it*, and he was afraid and fled, and went to Egypt. ²² Then King Jehoiakim sent men to Egypt: Elnathan the son of Achbor and *certain* men with him *went* into Egypt. ²³ And they brought Uriah from Egypt and led him to King Jehoiakim, who slew him

with a sword, and cast his dead body into the burial place of the common people.

24 But the hand of Ahikam the son of Shaphan was with Jeremiah, so that he was not given into the hands of the people to put him to death.

JEREMIAH 27 [\[Books\]](#)

The Nations to Submit to Nebuchadnezzar

1 In the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah the son of Josiah, king of Judah, this word came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying—²thus says the LORD to me—“Make for yourself bonds and yokes and put them on your neck,³ and send word to the king of Edom, to the king of Moab, to the king of the sons of Ammon, to the king of Tyre, and to the king of Sidon by the messengers who come to Jerusalem to Zedekiah king of Judah.⁴“And command them *to go* to their masters, saying, ‘Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, thus you shall say to your masters,⁵“I have made the earth, the men and the beasts which are on the face of the earth by My great power and by My outstretched arm, and I will give it to the one who is pleasing in My sight.⁶“And now I have given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, My servant, and I have given him also the wild animals of the field to serve him.⁷“And all the nations shall serve him, and his son, and his grandson, until the time of his own land comes; then many nations and great kings will make him their servant.⁸“And it will be, *that* the nation or the kingdom which will not serve him, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and which will not put its neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, I will punish that nation with the sword, with famine, and with pestilence,” declares the LORD, “until I have destroyed it by his hand.⁹“But as for you, do not listen to your prophets, your diviners, your dreamers, your soothsayers, or your sorcerers, who speak to you, saying, ‘You shall not serve the king of Babylon.’¹⁰“For they prophesy a lie to you, in order to remove you far from your land; and I will drive you out, and you will perish.¹¹“But the nation which will bring its neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon and serve him, I will let remain on its land,” declares the LORD, “and they will till it and dwell in it.” ’ ”

12 And I spoke words like all these to Zedekiah king of Judah, saying, “Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and live!¹³“Why will you die, you and your people, by the sword, famine, and pestilence, as the LORD has spoken to that nation which will not

serve the king of Babylon? ¹⁴“So do not listen to the words of the prophets who speak to you, saying, ‘You shall not serve the king of Babylon,’ for they prophesy a lie to you; ¹⁵for I have not sent them,” declares the LORD, “but they prophesy falsely in My name, in order that I may drive you out, and that you may perish, you and the prophets who prophesy to you.”

¹⁶ *Then* I spoke to the priests and to all this people, saying, “Thus says the LORD: Do not listen to the words of your prophets who prophesy to you, saying, ‘Behold, the vessels of the LORD’s house will now shortly be brought again from Babylon’; for they are prophesying a lie to you. ¹⁷“Do not listen to them; serve the king of Babylon, and live! Why should this city become a ruin? ¹⁸“But if they are prophets, and if the word of the LORD is with them, let them now entreat the LORD of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, in the house of the king of Judah, and in Jerusalem, may not go to Babylon. ¹⁹“For thus says the LORD of hosts concerning the pillars, concerning the sea, concerning the stands, and concerning the rest of the vessels that are left in this city, ²⁰which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon did not take when he carried into exile Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem. ²¹“Yes, thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and in Jerusalem, ²²“They shall be carried to Babylon, and they shall be there until the day I visit them,’ declares the LORD. ‘Then I will bring them back and restore them to this place.’ ”

JEREMIAH 28 [\[Books\]](#)

Hananiah's False Prophecy

1 Now it came about in the same year, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth year, in the fifth month, that Hananiah the son of Azzur, the prophet, who was from Gibeon, spoke to me in the house of the LORD in the presence of the priests and all the people, saying, ²“Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, ‘I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon. ³‘Within two years I am going to bring back to this place all the vessels of the LORD’s house, which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place and carried to Babylon. ⁴‘I am also going to bring back to this place Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, and all the exiles of Judah who went to Babylon,’ declares the LORD, ‘for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.’ ”

5 Then the prophet Jeremiah spoke to the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priests and in the presence of all the people who were standing in the house of the LORD, ⁶and the prophet Jeremiah said, “Amen! May the LORD do so; may the LORD confirm your words which you have prophesied to bring back the vessels of the LORD’s house and all the exiles, from Babylon to this place. ⁷“Yet hear now this word which I am about to speak in your hearing and in the hearing of all the people! ⁸“The prophets who were before me and before you from ancient times prophesied against many lands and against great kingdoms, of war and of calamity and of pestilence. ⁹“The prophet who prophesies of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, then that prophet will be known *as* one whom the LORD has truly sent.” ¹⁰Then Hananiah the prophet took the yoke from the neck of Jeremiah the prophet and broke it. ¹¹And Hananiah spoke in the presence of all the people, saying, “Thus says the LORD, ‘Even so will I break within two full years, the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all the nations.’ ” Then the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12 And the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, after Hananiah the prophet

had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah, saying, ¹³“Go and speak to Hananiah, saying, ‘Thus says the LORD, “You have broken the yokes of wood, but you have made instead of them yokes of iron.” ¹⁴For thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, “I have put a yoke of iron on the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; and they shall serve him. And I have also given him the beasts of the field.” ’ ’ ¹⁵Then Jeremiah the prophet said to Hananiah the prophet, “Listen now, Hananiah, the LORD has not sent you, and you have made this people trust in a lie. ¹⁶“Therefore thus says the LORD, ‘Behold, I am about to remove you from the face of the earth. This year you are going to die, because you have counseled rebellion against the LORD.’ ” ¹⁷So Hananiah the prophet died in the same year in the seventh month.

JEREMIAH 29 [\[Books\]](#)

Message to the Exiles

1 Now these are the words of the letter which Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem to the rest of the elders of the exile, the priests, the prophets, and all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had taken into exile from Jerusalem to Babylon. ²(This was after King Jeconiah and the queen mother, the court officials, the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, the craftsmen and the smiths had departed from Jerusalem.) ³*The letter was sent* by the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent to Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, saying, ⁴“Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, to all the exiles whom I have sent into exile from Jerusalem to Babylon, ⁵“Build houses and live *in them*; and plant gardens, and eat their produce. ⁶“Take wives and become the fathers of sons and daughters, and take wives for your sons and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters; and multiply there and do not decrease. ⁷“And seek the welfare of the city where I have sent you into exile, and pray to the LORD on its behalf; for in its welfare you will have welfare.” ⁸“For thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, ‘Do not let your prophets who are in your midst and your diviners deceive you, and do not listen to the dreams which they dream. ⁹“For they prophesy falsely to you in My name; I have not sent them,’ declares the LORD. ¹⁰“For thus says the LORD, ‘When seventy years have been completed for Babylon, I will visit you and fulfill My good word to you, to bring you back to this place. ¹¹“For I know the plans that I have for you,’ declares the LORD, ‘plans for welfare and not for calamity to give you a future and a hope. ¹²“Then you will call upon Me and come and pray to Me, and I will listen to you. ¹³“And you will seek Me and find *Me*, when you search for Me with all your heart. ¹⁴“And I will be found by you,’ declares the LORD, ‘and I will restore your fortunes and will gather you from all the nations and from all the places where I have driven you,’ declares the LORD, ‘and I will bring you back to the place from where I sent you into exile.’”

15 “Because you have said, ‘The LORD has raised up prophets for us in Babylon’—¹⁶for thus says the LORD concerning the king who sits on the throne of David, and concerning all the people who dwell in this city, your brothers who did not go with you into exile—¹⁷thus says the LORD of hosts, ‘Behold, I am sending upon them the sword, famine, and pestilence, and I will make them like split-open figs that cannot be eaten due to rotteness.¹⁸ And I will pursue them with the sword, with famine and with pestilence; and I will make them a terror to all the kingdoms of the earth, to be a curse, and a horror, and a hissing, and a reproach among all the nations where I have driven them,¹⁹because they have not listened to My words,’ declares the LORD, ‘which I sent to them again and again by My servants the prophets; but you did not listen,’ declares the LORD.²⁰“You, therefore, hear the word of the LORD, all you exiles, whom I have sent away from Jerusalem to Babylon.

21 “Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning Ahab the son of Kolaiah and concerning Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, who are prophesying to you falsely in My name, ‘Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.²² And because of them a curse shall be used by all the exiles from Judah who are in Babylon, saying, “May the LORD make you like Zedekiah and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire,²³because they have acted foolishly in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbors’ wives, and have spoken words in My name falsely, which I did not command them; and I am He who knows, and am a witness,” declares the LORD.’ ”

24 And to Shemaiah the Nehelamite you shall speak, saying,²⁵“Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, ‘Because you have sent letters in your own name to all the people who are in Jerusalem, and to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah, the priest, and to all the priests, saying,²⁶“The LORD has made you priest instead of Jehoiada the priest, to be the overseer in the house of the LORD over every madman who prophesies, to put him in the stocks and in the iron collar,²⁷now then, why have you not rebuked Jeremiah of Anathoth who prophesies to you?²⁸“For he has sent to us in Babylon, saying, ‘*The exile will be long; build houses and live in them and plant gardens and eat*

their produce.’ ” ’ ”

29 And Zephaniah the priest read this letter to Jeremiah the prophet. ³⁰Then came the word of the LORD to Jeremiah, saying, ³¹“Send to all the exiles, saying, ‘Thus says the LORD concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, “Because Shemaiah has prophesied to you, although I did not send him, and he has made you trust in a lie,” ³²therefore thus says the LORD, “Behold, I am about to punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite and his descendants; he shall not have anyone living among this people, and he shall not see the good that I am about to do to My people,” declares the LORD, “because he has preached rebellion against the LORD.” ’ ”

JEREMIAH 30 [\[Books\]](#)

Deliverance from Captivity Promised

1 The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, ²“Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, ‘Write all the words which I have spoken to you in a book. ³‘For, behold, days are coming,’ declares the LORD, ‘when I will restore the fortunes of My people Israel and Judah.’ The LORD says, ‘I will also bring them back to the land that I gave to their forefathers, and they shall possess it.’ ”

4 Now these are the words which the LORD spoke concerning Israel and concerning Judah, ⁵“For thus says the LORD,

‘I have heard a sound of terror,

Of dread, and there is no peace.

⁶‘Ask now, and see,

If a male can give birth.

Why do I see every man

With his hands on his loins, as a woman in childbirth?

And *why* have all faces turned pale?

⁷‘Alas! for that day is great,

There is none like it;

And it is the time of Jacob’s distress,

But he will be saved from it.

⁸‘And it shall come about on that day,’ declares the LORD of hosts, ‘that I will break his yoke from off their neck, and will tear off their bonds; and strangers shall no longer make them their slaves. ⁹‘But they shall serve the LORD their God, and David their king, whom I will raise up for them.

¹⁰‘And fear not, O Jacob My servant,’ declares the LORD,

‘And do not be dismayed, O Israel;

For behold, I will save you from afar,

And your offspring from the land of their captivity.

And Jacob shall return, and shall be quiet and at ease,

And no one shall make him afraid.

¹¹‘For I am with you,’ declares the LORD, ‘to save you;

For I will destroy completely all the nations where I have scattered you,

Only I will not destroy you completely.

But I will chasten you justly,

And will by no means leave you unpunished.’

¹² ‘For thus says the LORD,

‘Your wound is incurable,

And your injury is serious.

¹³‘There is no one to plead your cause;

No healing for *your* sore,

No recovery for you.

¹⁴ All your lovers have forgotten you,
They do not seek you;
For I have wounded you with the wound of an enemy,
With the punishment of a cruel one,
Because your iniquity is great
And your sins are numerous.

¹⁵ Why do you cry out over your injury?
Your pain is incurable.
Because your iniquity is great
And your sins are numerous,
I have done these things to you.

¹⁶ Therefore all who devour you shall be devoured;
And all your adversaries, every one of them, shall go into captivity;
And those who plunder you shall be for plunder,
And all who prey upon you I will give for prey.

¹⁷ For I will restore you to health
And I will heal you of your wounds,' declares the LORD,
'Because they have called you an outcast, saying:
"It is Zion; no one cares for her." '

Restoration of Jacob

18 “Thus says the LORD,

‘Behold, I will restore the fortunes of the tents of Jacob

And have compassion on his dwelling places;

And the city shall be rebuilt on its ruin,

And the palace shall stand on its rightful place.

19‘ And from them shall proceed thanksgiving

And the voice of those who make merry;

And I will multiply them, and they shall not be diminished;

I will also honor them, and they shall not be insignificant.

20‘ Their children also shall be as formerly,

And their congregation shall be established before Me;

And I will punish all their oppressors.

21‘ And their leader shall be one of them,

And their ruler shall come forth from their midst;

And I will bring him near, and he shall approach Me;

For who would dare to risk his life to approach Me?’ declares the
LORD.

22‘ And you shall be My people,

And I will be your God.’ ”

23 Behold, the tempest of the LORD!

Wrath has gone forth,

A sweeping tempest;

It will burst on the head of the wicked.

²⁴The fierce anger of the LORD will not turn back,

Until He has performed, and until He has accomplished

The intent of His heart;

In the latter days you will understand this.

JEREMIAH 31 [\[Books\]](#)

Israel's Mourning Turned to Joy

¹ “At that time,” declares the LORD, “I will be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be My people.”

² Thus says the LORD,

“The people who survived the sword

Found grace in the wilderness—

Israel, when it went to find its rest.”

³ The LORD appeared to him from afar, *saying*,

“I have loved you with an everlasting love;

Therefore I have drawn you with lovingkindness.

⁴ “Again I will build you, and you shall be rebuilt,

O virgin of Israel!

Again you shall take up your tambourines,

And go forth to the dances of the merrymakers.

⁵ “Again you shall plant vineyards

On the hills of Samaria;

The planters shall plant

And shall enjoy *them*.

⁶“For there shall be a day when watchmen

On the hills of Ephraim shall call out,

‘Arise, and let us go up *to* Zion,

To the LORD our God.’ ”

⁷ For thus says the LORD,

“Sing aloud with gladness for Jacob,

And shout among the chiefs of the nations;

Proclaim, give praise, and say,

‘O LORD, save Thy people,

The remnant of Israel.’

⁸“Behold, I am bringing them from the north country,

And I will gather them from the remote parts of the earth,

Among them the blind and the lame,

The woman with child and she who is in labor with child, together;

A great company, they shall return here.

⁹“With weeping they shall come,

And by supplication I will lead them;

I will make them walk by streams of waters,

On a straight path in which they shall not stumble;

For I am a father to Israel,

And Ephraim is My first-born.”

¹⁰ Hear the word of the LORD, O nations,

And declare in the coastlands afar off,

And say, “He who scattered Israel will gather him,

And keep him as a shepherd keeps his flock.”

¹¹For the LORD has ransomed Jacob,

And redeemed him from the hand of him who was stronger than he.

¹²“And they shall come and shout for joy on the height of Zion,

And they shall be radiant over the bounty of the LORD—

Over the grain, and the new wine, and the oil,

And over the young of the flock and the herd;

And their life shall be like a watered garden,

And they shall never languish again.

¹³“Then the virgin shall rejoice in the dance,

And the young men and the old, together,

For I will turn their mourning into joy,

And will comfort them, and give them joy for their sorrow.

¹⁴“And I will fill the soul of the priests with abundance,

And My people shall be satisfied with My goodness,” declares the
LORD.

15 Thus says the LORD,

“A voice is heard in Ramah,

Lamentation *and* bitter weeping.

Rachel is weeping for her children;

She refuses to be comforted for her children,

Because they are no more.”

¹⁶Thus says the LORD,

“Restrain your voice from weeping,

And your eyes from tears;

For your work shall be rewarded,” declares the LORD,

“And they shall return from the land of the enemy.

¹⁷“And there is hope for your future,” declares the LORD,

“And *your* children shall return to their own territory.

¹⁸“I have surely heard Ephraim grieving,

‘Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised,

Like an untrained calf;

Bring me back that I may be restored,

For Thou art the LORD my God.

¹⁹‘For after I turned back, I repented;

And after I was instructed, I smote on *my* thigh;

I was ashamed, and also humiliated,

Because I bore the reproach of my youth.’

²⁰“Is Ephraim My dear son?

Is he a delightful child?

Indeed, as often as I have spoken against him,

I certainly *still* remember him;

Therefore My heart yearns for him;

I will surely have mercy on him,” declares the LORD.

²¹ “Set up for yourself roadmarks,

Place for yourself guideposts;

Direct your mind to the highway,

The way by which you went.

Return, O virgin of Israel,

Return to these your cities.

²²“How long will you go here and there,

O faithless daughter?

For the LORD has created a new thing in the earth—

A woman will encompass a man.”

²³ Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, “Once again they will speak this word in the land of Judah and in its cities, when I restore their

fortunes,

‘The LORD bless you, O abode of righteousness,

O holy hill!’

²⁴“And Judah and all its cities will dwell together in it, the farmer and they who go about with flocks. ²⁵“For I satisfy the weary ones and refresh everyone who languishes.” ²⁶At this I awoke and looked, and my sleep was pleasant to me.

A New Covenant

²⁷ “Behold, days are coming,” declares the LORD, “when I will sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the seed of man and with the seed of beast. ²⁸“And it will come about that as I have watched over them to pluck up, to break down, to overthrow, to destroy, and to bring disaster, so I will watch over them to build and to plant,” declares the LORD.

²⁹“In those days they will not say again,

‘The fathers have eaten sour grapes,

And the children’s teeth are set on edge.’

³⁰“But everyone will die for his own iniquity; each man who eats the sour grapes, his teeth will be set on edge. ³¹“Behold, days are coming,” declares the LORD, “when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah, ³²not like the covenant which I made with their fathers in the day I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt, My covenant which they broke, although I was a husband to them,” declares the LORD. ³³“But this is the covenant which I will make with the house of Israel after those days,” declares the LORD, “I will put My law within them, and on their heart I will write it; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people. ³⁴“And they shall not teach again, each man his neighbor and each man his brother, saying, ‘Know the LORD,’ for they shall

all know Me, from the least of them to the greatest of them,” declares the LORD, “for I will forgive their iniquity, and their sin I will remember no more.”

³⁵ Thus says the LORD,

Who gives the sun for light by day,

And the fixed order of the moon and the stars for light by night,

Who stirs up the sea so that its waves roar;

The LORD of hosts is His name:

³⁶“If this fixed order departs

From before Me,” declares the LORD,

“Then the offspring of Israel also shall cease

From being a nation before Me forever.”

³⁷ Thus says the LORD,

“If the heavens above can be measured,

And the foundations of the earth searched out below,

Then I will also cast off all the offspring of Israel

For all that they have done,” declares the LORD.

³⁸ “Behold, days are coming,” declares the LORD, “when the city shall be rebuilt for the LORD from the Tower of Hananel to the Corner Gate. ³⁹“And the measuring line shall go out farther straight ahead to the hill Gareb; then it will turn to Goah. ⁴⁰“And the whole valley of the dead bodies and of the ashes, and all the fields as far as the brook Kidron, to the corner of the Horse

Gate toward the east, shall be holy to the LORD; it shall not be plucked up, or overthrown anymore forever.”

JEREMIAH 32 [\[Books\]](#)

Jeremiah Imprisoned

1 The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the tenth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, which was the eighteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar. 2 Now at that time the army of the king of Babylon was besieging Jerusalem, and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the court of the guard, which was *in* the house of the king of Judah, 3 because Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, “Why do you prophesy, saying, ‘Thus says the LORD, “Behold, I am about to give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he will take it; 4 and Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Chaldeans, but he shall surely be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall speak with him face to face, and see him eye to eye; 5 and he shall take Zedekiah to Babylon, and he shall be there until I visit him,” declares the LORD. “If you fight against the Chaldeans, you shall not succeed” ’?”

6 And Jeremiah said, “The word of the LORD came to me, saying, 7 ‘Behold, Hanamel the son of Shallum your uncle is coming to you, saying, “Buy for yourself my field which is at Anathoth, for you have the right of redemption to buy *it*.” ’ 8 “Then Hanamel my uncle’s son came to me in the court of the guard according to the word of the LORD, and said to me, ‘Buy my field, please, that is at Anathoth, which is in the land of Benjamin; for you have the right of possession and the redemption is yours; buy *it* for yourself.’ Then I knew that this was the word of the LORD. 9 “And I bought the field which was at Anathoth from Hanamel my uncle’s son, and I weighed out the silver for him, seventeen shekels of silver. 10 “And I signed and sealed the deed, and called in witnesses, and weighed out the silver on the scales. 11 “Then I took the deeds of purchase, both the sealed *copy containing* the terms and conditions, and the open *copy*; 12 and I gave the deed of purchase to Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Mahseiah, in the sight of Hanamel my uncle’s *son*, and in the sight of the witnesses who signed the deed of purchase, before all the Jews who were sitting in the court of the guard. 13 “And I commanded

Baruch in their presence, saying, ¹⁴Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, “Take these deeds, this sealed deed of purchase, and this open deed, and put them in an earthenware jar, that they may last a long time.” ¹⁵For thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, “Houses and fields and vineyards shall again be bought in this land.” ’

Jeremiah Prays and God Explains

¹⁶ “After I had given the deed of purchase to Baruch the son of Neriah, then I prayed to the LORD, saying, ¹⁷‘Ah Lord GOD! Behold, Thou hast made the heavens and the earth by Thy great power and by Thine outstretched arm! Nothing is too difficult for Thee, ¹⁸who showest lovingkindness to thousands, but repayest the iniquity of fathers into the bosom of their children after them, O great and mighty God. The LORD of hosts is His name; ¹⁹great in counsel and mighty in deed, whose eyes are open to all the ways of the sons of men, giving to everyone according to his ways and according to the fruit of his deeds; ²⁰who hast set signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, *and* even to this day both in Israel and among mankind; and Thou hast made a name for Thyself, as at this day. ²¹‘And Thou didst bring Thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt with signs and with wonders, and with a strong hand and with an outstretched arm, and with great terror; ²²and gavest them this land, which Thou didst swear to their forefathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and honey. ²³‘And they came in and took possession of it, but they did not obey Thy voice or walk in Thy law; they have done nothing of all that Thou commandedst them to do; therefore Thou hast made all this calamity come upon them. ²⁴‘Behold, the siege mounds have reached the city to take it; and the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans who fight against it, because of the sword, the famine, and the pestilence; and what Thou hast spoken has come to pass; and, behold, Thou seest *it*. ²⁵‘And Thou hast said to me, O Lord GOD, “Buy for yourself the field with money, and call in witnesses”—although the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.’ ”

²⁶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying, ²⁷“Behold, I am the LORD, the God of all flesh; is anything too difficult for Me?” ²⁸Therefore thus says the LORD, “Behold, I am about to give this city into the hand of the

Chaldeans and into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it. ²⁹“And the Chaldeans who are fighting against this city shall enter and set this city on fire and burn it, with the houses where *people* have offered incense to Baal on their roofs and poured out libations to other gods to provoke Me to anger. ³⁰“Indeed the sons of Israel and the sons of Judah have been doing only evil in My sight from their youth; for the sons of Israel have been only provoking Me to anger by the work of their hands,” declares the LORD. ³¹“Indeed this city has been to Me *a provocation of My anger and My wrath* from the day that they built it, even to this day, that it should be removed from before My face, ³²because of all the evil of the sons of Israel and the sons of Judah, which they have done to provoke Me to anger—they, their kings, their leaders, their priests, their prophets, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem. ³³“And they have turned *their* back to Me, and not *their* face; though *I* taught them, teaching again and again, they would not listen and receive instruction. ³⁴“But they put their detestable things in the house which is called by My name, to defile it. ³⁵“And they built the high places of Baal that are in the valley of Ben-hinnom to cause their sons and their daughters to pass through *the fire* to Molech, which I had not commanded them nor had it entered My mind that they should do this abomination, to cause Judah to sin.

³⁶ “Now therefore thus says the LORD God of Israel concerning this city of which you say, ‘It is given into the hand of the king of Babylon by sword, by famine, and by pestilence.’ ³⁷“Behold, I will gather them out of all the lands to which I have driven them in My anger, in My wrath, and in great indignation; and I will bring them back to this place and make them dwell in safety. ³⁸“And they shall be My people, and I will be their God; ³⁹and I will give them one heart and one way, that they may fear Me always, for their own good, and for *the good of* their children after them. ⁴⁰“And I will make an everlasting covenant with them that I will not turn away from them, to do them good; and I will put the fear of Me in their hearts so that they will not turn away from Me. ⁴¹“And I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will faithfully plant them in this land with all My heart and with all My soul. ⁴²“For thus says the LORD, ‘Just as I brought all this great disaster on this people, so I am going to bring on them all the good that I am promising them.

⁴³‘ And fields shall be bought in this land of which you say, “It is a desolation, without man or beast; it is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.”

⁴⁴‘ Men shall buy fields for money, sign and seal deeds, and call in witnesses in the land of Benjamin, in the environs of Jerusalem, in the cities of Judah, in the cities of the hill country, in the cities of the lowland, and in the cities of the Negev; for I will restore their fortunes,’ declares the LORD.”

JEREMIAH 33 [\[Books\]](#)

Restoration Promised

1 Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah the second time, while he was still confined in the court of the guard, saying, ²“Thus says the LORD who made *the earth*, the LORD who formed it to establish it, the LORD is His name, ³‘Call to Me, and I will answer you, and I will tell you great and mighty things, which you do not know.’ ⁴‘For thus says the LORD God of Israel concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are broken down *to make a defense* against the siege mounds and against the sword, ⁵‘While *they* are coming to fight with the Chaldeans, and to fill them with the corpses of men whom I have slain in My anger and in My wrath, and I have hidden My face from this city because of all their wickedness: ⁶‘Behold, I will bring to it health and healing, and I will heal them; and I will reveal to them an abundance of peace and truth. ⁷‘And I will restore the fortunes of Judah and the fortunes of Israel, and I will rebuild them as they were at first. ⁸‘And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity by which they have sinned against Me, and I will pardon all their iniquities by which they have sinned against Me, and by which they have transgressed against Me. ⁹‘And it shall be to Me a name of joy, praise, and glory before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear of all the good that I do for them, and they shall fear and tremble because of all the good and all the peace that I make for it.’

10 “Thus says the LORD, ‘Yet again there shall be heard in this place, of which you say, “It is a waste, without man and without beast,” *that is*, in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem that are desolate, without man and without inhabitant and without beast, ¹¹the voice of joy and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the voice of those who say,

“Give thanks to the LORD of hosts,

For the LORD is good,

For His lovingkindness is everlasting”;

and of those who bring a thank offering into the house of the LORD. For I will restore the fortunes of the land as they were at first,’ says the LORD.

12 “Thus says the LORD of hosts, ‘There shall again be in this place which is waste, without man or beast, and in all its cities, a habitation of shepherds who rest their flocks. 13‘In the cities of the hill country, in the cities of the lowland, in the cities of the Negev, in the land of Benjamin, in the environs of Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, the flocks shall again pass under the hands of the one who numbers them,’ says the LORD.

The Davidic Kingdom

14 ‘Behold, days are coming,’ declares the LORD, ‘when I will fulfill the good word which I have spoken concerning the house of Israel and the house of Judah. 15‘In those days and at that time I will cause a righteous Branch of David to spring forth; and He shall execute justice and righteousness on the earth. 16‘In those days Judah shall be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell in safety; and this is *the name* by which she shall be called: the LORD is our righteousness.’ 17“‘For thus says the LORD, ‘David shall never lack a man to sit on the throne of the house of Israel; 18and the Levitical priests shall never lack a man before Me to offer burnt offerings, to burn grain offerings, and to prepare sacrifices continually.’ ”

19 And the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying, 20“Thus says the LORD, ‘If you can break My covenant for the day, and My covenant for the night, so that day and night will not be at their appointed time, 21then My covenant may also be broken with David My servant that he shall not have a son to reign on his throne, and with the Levitical priests, My ministers. 22‘ As the host of heaven cannot be counted, and the sand of the sea cannot be measured, so I will multiply the descendants of David My servant and the Levites who minister to Me.’ ”

23 And the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying, ²⁴“Have you not observed what this people have spoken, saying, ‘The two families which the LORD chose, He has rejected them’? Thus they despise My people, no longer are they as a nation in their sight. ²⁵“Thus says the LORD, ‘If My covenant *for* day and night *stand* not, *and* the fixed patterns of heaven and earth I have not established, ²⁶then I would reject the descendants of Jacob and David My servant, not taking from his descendants rulers over the descendants of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. But I will restore their fortunes and will have mercy on them.’ ”

JEREMIAH 34 [\[Books\]](#)

A Prophecy against Zedekiah

1 The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and all his army, with all the kingdoms of the earth that were under his dominion and all the peoples, were fighting against Jerusalem and against all its cities, saying, ²“Thus says the LORD God of Israel, ‘Go and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah and say to him: “Thus says the LORD, ‘Behold, I am giving this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he will burn it with fire. ³‘And you will not escape from his hand, for you will surely be captured and delivered into his hand; and you will see the king of Babylon eye to eye, and he will speak with you face to face, and you will go to Babylon.’ ” ’ ⁴“Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah! Thus says the LORD concerning you, ‘You will not die by the sword. ⁵‘You will die in peace; and as spices were burned for your fathers, the former kings who were before you, so they will burn spices for you; and they will lament for you, “Alas, lord!” ’ For I have spoken the word,” declares the LORD.

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet spoke all these words to Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem ⁷when the army of the king of Babylon was fighting against Jerusalem and against all the remaining cities of Judah, *that is*, Lachish and Azekah, for they *alone* remained as fortified cities among the cities of Judah.

8 The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, after King Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people who were in Jerusalem to proclaim release to them: ⁹that each man should set free his male servant and each man his female servant, a Hebrew man or a Hebrew woman; so that no one should keep them, a Jew his brother, in bondage. ¹⁰And all the officials and all the people obeyed, who had entered into the covenant that each man should set free his male servant and each man his female servant, so that no one should keep them any longer in bondage; they obeyed, and set *them free*. ¹¹But afterward they turned around and took back the male servants and the female

servants, whom they had set free, and brought them into subjection for male servants and for female servants.

12 Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,
13“Thus says the LORD God of Israel, ‘I made a covenant with your forefathers in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, saying, 14“At the end of seven years each of you shall set free his Hebrew brother, who has been sold to you and has served you six years, you shall send him out free from you; but your forefathers did not obey Me, or incline their ear to Me. 15“Although recently you *had* turned and done what is right in My sight, each man proclaiming release to his neighbor, and you had made a covenant before Me in the house which is called by My name. 16“Yet you turned and profaned My name, and each man took back his male servant and each man his female servant, whom you had set free according to their desire, and you brought them into subjection to be your male servants and female servants.” ’

17 “Therefore thus says the LORD, ‘You have not obeyed Me in proclaiming release each man to his brother, and each man to his neighbor. Behold, I am proclaiming a release to you,’ declares the LORD, ‘to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine; and I will make you a terror to all the kingdoms of the earth. 18‘And I will give the men who have transgressed My covenant, who have not fulfilled the words of the covenant which they made before Me, *when* they cut the calf in two and passed between its parts— 19the officials of Judah, and the officials of Jerusalem, the court officers, and the priests, and all the people of the land, who passed between the parts of the calf— 20and I will give them into the hand of their enemies and into the hand of those who seek their life. And their dead bodies shall be food for the birds of the sky and the beasts of the earth. 21‘And Zedekiah king of Judah and his officials I will give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those who seek their life, and into the hand of the army of the king of Babylon which has gone away from you. 22‘Behold, I am going to command,’ declares the LORD, ‘and I will bring them back to this city; and they shall fight against it and take it and burn it with fire; and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation without inhabitant.’ ”

JEREMIAH 35 [\[Books\]](#)

The Rechabites' Obedience

1 The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, saying, ²“Go to the house of the Rechabites, and speak to them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.” ³Then I took Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah, son of Habazziniah, and his brothers, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites, ⁴and I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan the son of Igdaliah, the man of God, which was near the chamber of the officials, which was above the chamber of Maaseiah the son of Shallum, the doorkeeper. ⁵Then I set before the men of the house of the Rechabites pitchers full of wine, and cups; and I said to them, “Drink wine!” ⁶But they said, “We will not drink wine, for Jonadab the son of Rechab, our father, commanded us, saying, ‘You shall not drink wine, you or your sons, forever. ⁷‘And you shall not build a house, and you shall not sow seed, and you shall not plant a vineyard or own one; but in tents you shall dwell all your days, that you may live many days in the land where you sojourn.’ ⁸“And we have obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab, our father, in all that he commanded us, not to drink wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, or our daughters, ⁹nor to build ourselves houses to dwell in; and we do not have vineyard or field or seed. ¹⁰“We have only dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and have done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us. ¹¹“But it came about, when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up against the land, that we said, ‘Come and let us go to Jerusalem before the army of the Chaldeans and before the army of the Arameans.’ So we have dwelt in Jerusalem.”

Judah Rebuked

12 Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying, ¹³“Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, ‘Go and say to the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, “Will you not receive instruction by listening to My

words?” declares the LORD. ¹⁴“The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab, which he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are observed. So they do not drink *wine* to this day, for they have obeyed their father’s command. But I have spoken to you again and again; yet you have not listened to Me. ¹⁵“Also I have sent to you all My servants the prophets, sending *them* again and again, saying: ‘Turn now every man from his evil way, and amend your deeds, and do not go after other gods to worship them, then you shall dwell in the land which I have given to you and to your forefathers; but you have not inclined your ear or listened to Me. ¹⁶‘Indeed, the sons of Jonadab the son of Rechab have observed the command of their father which he commanded them, but this people has not listened to Me.’ ” ’ ¹⁷“Therefore thus says the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel, ‘Behold, I am bringing on Judah and on all the inhabitants of Jerusalem all the disaster that I have pronounced against them; because I spoke to them but they did not listen, and I have called them but they did not answer.’ ”

¹⁸ Then Jeremiah said to the house of the Rechabites, “Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, ‘Because you have obeyed the command of Jonadab your father, kept all his commands, and done according to all that he commanded you; ¹⁹therefore thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, “Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not lack a man to stand before Me always.” ’ ”

JEREMIAH 36 [\[Books\]](#)

Jeremiah's Scroll Read in the Temple

1 And it came about in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, that this word came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, ²“Take a scroll and write on it all the words which I have spoken to you concerning Israel, and concerning Judah, and concerning all the nations, from the day I *first* spoke to you, from the days of Josiah, even to this day. ³“Perhaps the house of Judah will hear all the calamity which I plan to bring on them, in order that every man will turn from his evil way; then I will forgive their iniquity and their sin.”

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah, and Baruch wrote at the dictation of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which He had spoken to him, on a scroll. ⁵And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, “I am restricted; I cannot go into the house of the LORD. ⁶“So you go and read from the scroll which you have written at my dictation the words of the LORD to the people in the LORD’s house on a fast day. And also you shall read them to all *the people of Judah* who come from their cities. ⁷“Perhaps their supplication will come before the LORD, and everyone will turn from his evil way, for great is the anger and the wrath that the LORD has pronounced against this people.” ⁸And Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading from the book the words of the LORD in the LORD’s house.

9 Now it came about in the fifth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, in the ninth month, that all the people in Jerusalem and all the people who came from the cities of Judah to Jerusalem proclaimed a fast before the LORD. ¹⁰Then Baruch read from the book the words of Jeremiah in the house of the LORD in the chamber of Gemariah the son of Shaphan the scribe, in the upper court, at the entry of the New Gate of the LORD’s house, to all the people.

11 Now when Micaiah the son of Gemariah, the son of Shaphan, had heard all the words of the LORD from the book, ¹²he went down to the king's house, into the scribe's chamber. And, behold, all the officials were sitting there—Elishama the scribe, and Delaiah the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the *other* officials. ¹³And Micaiah declared to them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read from the book to the people. ¹⁴Then all the officials sent Jehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi, to Baruch, saying, "Take in your hand the scroll from which you have read to the people and come." So Baruch the son of Neriah took the scroll in his hand and went to them. ¹⁵And they said to him, "Sit down please, and read it to us." So Baruch read it to them. ¹⁶Now it came about when they had heard all the words, they turned in fear one to another and said to Baruch, "We will surely report all these words to the king." ¹⁷And they asked Baruch, saying, "Tell us please, how did you write all these words? *Was it* at his dictation?" ¹⁸Then Baruch said to them, "He dictated all these words to me, and I wrote them with ink on the book." ¹⁹Then the officials said to Baruch, "Go, hide yourself, you and Jeremiah, and do not let anyone know where you are."

The Scroll Is Burned

20 So they went to the king in the court, but they had deposited the scroll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe, and they reported all the words to the king. ²¹Then the king sent Jehudi to get the scroll, and he took it out of the chamber of Elishama the scribe. And Jehudi read it to the king as well as to all the officials who stood beside the king. ²²Now the king was sitting in the winter house in the ninth month, with *a fire* burning in the brazier before him. ²³And it came about, when Jehudi had read three or four columns, *the king* cut it with a scribe's knife and threw *it* into the fire that was in the brazier, until all the scroll was consumed in the fire that was in the brazier. ²⁴Yet the king and all his servants who heard all these words were not afraid, nor did they rend their garments. ²⁵Even though Elnathan and Delaiah and Gemariah entreated the king not to burn the scroll, he would not listen to them. ²⁶And the king commanded Jerahmeel the king's son, Seraiah the son of Azriel, and

Shelemiah the son of Abdeel to seize Baruch the scribe and Jeremiah the prophet, but the LORD hid them.

The Scroll Is Replaced

27 Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah after the king had burned the scroll and the words which Baruch had written at the dictation of Jeremiah, saying, ²⁸“Take again another scroll and write on it all the former words that were on the first scroll which Jehoiakim the king of Judah burned. ²⁹“And concerning Jehoiakim king of Judah you shall say, ‘Thus says the LORD, “You have burned this scroll, saying, ‘Why have you written on it that the king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall make man and beast to cease from it?’ ” ³⁰“Therefore thus says the LORD concerning Jehoiakim king of Judah, “He shall have no one to sit on the throne of David, and his dead body shall be cast out to the heat of the day and the frost of the night. ³¹“I shall also punish him and his descendants and his servants for their iniquity, and I shall bring on them and the inhabitants of Jerusalem and the men of Judah all the calamity that I have declared to them—but they did not listen.” ’ ’ ³²Then Jeremiah took another scroll and gave it to Baruch the son of Neraiah, the scribe, and he wrote on it at the dictation of Jeremiah all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burned in the fire; and many similar words were added to them.

JEREMIAH 37 [\[Books\]](#)

Jeremiah Warns against Trust in Pharaoh

1 Now Zedekiah the son of Josiah whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had made king in the land of Judah, reigned as king in place of Coniah the son of Jehoiakim. ²But neither he nor his servants nor the people of the land listened to the words of the LORD which He spoke through Jeremiah the prophet.

3 Yet King Zedekiah sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah, the priest, to Jeremiah the prophet, saying, “Please pray to the LORD our God on our behalf.” ⁴Now Jeremiah was *still* coming in and going out among the people, for they had not *yet* put him in the prison. ⁵Meanwhile, Pharaoh’s army had set out from Egypt; and when the Chaldeans who had been besieging Jerusalem heard the report about them, they lifted the *siege* from Jerusalem.

6 Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah the prophet, saying, ⁷“Thus says the LORD God of Israel, ‘Thus you are to say to the king of Judah, who sent you to Me to inquire of Me: “Behold, Pharaoh’s army which has come out for your assistance is going to return to its own land of Egypt. ⁸“The Chaldeans will also return and fight against this city, and they will capture it and burn it with fire.” ’ ⁹“Thus says the LORD, ‘Do not deceive yourselves, saying, “The Chaldeans will surely go away from us,” for they will not go. ¹⁰For even if you had defeated the entire army of Chaldeans who were fighting against you, and there were *only* wounded men left among them, each man in his tent, they would rise up and burn this city with fire.’ ”

Jeremiah Imprisoned

11 Now it happened, when the army of the Chaldeans had lifted *the siege* from Jerusalem because of Pharaoh’s army, ¹²that Jeremiah went out from Jerusalem to go to the land of Benjamin in order to take possession of *some*

property there among the people. ¹³While he was at the Gate of Benjamin, a captain of the guard whose name was Irijah, the son of Shelemiah the son of Hananiah was there; and he arrested Jeremiah the prophet, saying, “You are going over to the Chaldeans!” ¹⁴But Jeremiah said, “A lie! I am not going over to the Chaldeans”; yet he would not listen to him. So Irijah arrested Jeremiah and brought him to the officials. ¹⁵Then the officials were angry at Jeremiah and beat him, and they put him in jail in the house of Jonathan the scribe, which they had made into the prison. ¹⁶For Jeremiah had come into the dungeon, that is, the vaulted cell; and Jeremiah stayed there many days.

¹⁷ Now King Zedekiah sent and took him *out*; and in his palace the king secretly asked him and said, “Is there a word from the LORD?” And Jeremiah said, “There is!” Then he said, “You will be given into the hand of the king of Babylon!” ¹⁸Moreover Jeremiah said to King Zedekiah, “*In what way* have I sinned against you, or against your servants, or against this people, that you have put me in prison? ¹⁹“Where then are your prophets who prophesied to you, saying, ‘The king of Babylon will not come against you or against this land’? ²⁰“But now, please listen, O my lord the king; please let my petition come before you, and do not make me return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, that I may not die there.” ²¹Then King Zedekiah gave commandment, and they committed Jeremiah to the court of the guardhouse and gave him a loaf of bread daily from the bakers’ street, until all the bread in the city was gone. So Jeremiah remained in the court of the guardhouse.

JEREMIAH 38 [\[Books\]](#)

Jeremiah Thrown into the Cistern

¹ Now Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashhur, and Jucal the son of Shelemiah, and Pashhur the son of Malchijah heard the words that Jeremiah was speaking to all the people, saying, ²“Thus says the LORD, ‘He who stays in this city will die by the sword and by famine and by pestilence, but he who goes out to the Chaldeans will live and have his *own* life as booty and stay alive.’” ³“Thus says the LORD, ‘This city will certainly be given into the hand of the army of the king of Babylon, and he will capture it.’” ⁴Then the officials said to the king, “Now let this man be put to death, inasmuch as he is discouraging the men of war who are left in this city and all the people, by speaking such words to them; for this man is not seeking the well-being of this people, but rather their harm.” ⁵So King Zedekiah said, “Behold, he is in your hands; for the king can *do* nothing against you.” ⁶Then they took Jeremiah and cast him into the cistern *of* Malchijah the king’s son, which was in the court of the guardhouse; and they let Jeremiah down with ropes. Now in the cistern there was no water but only mud, and Jeremiah sank into the mud. ⁷But Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, a eunuch, while he was in the king’s palace, heard that they had put Jeremiah into the cistern. Now the king was sitting in the Gate of Benjamin; ⁸and Ebed-melech went out from the king’s palace and spoke to the king, saying, ⁹“My lord the king, these men have acted wickedly in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet whom they have cast into the cistern; and he will die right where he is because of the famine, for there is no more bread in the city.” ¹⁰Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, “Take thirty men from here under your authority, and bring up Jeremiah the prophet from the cistern before he dies.” ¹¹So Ebed-melech took the men under his authority and went into the king’s palace to *a place* beneath the storeroom and took from there worn-out clothes and worn-out rags and let them down by ropes into the cistern to Jeremiah. ¹²Then Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said to Jeremiah, “Now put these worn-out clothes and rags under your armpits under the ropes”; and Jeremiah did so. ¹³So they pulled Jeremiah up with the ropes and

lifted him out of the cistern, and Jeremiah stayed in the court of the guardhouse.

14 Then King Zedekiah sent and had Jeremiah the prophet brought to him at the third entrance that is in the house of the LORD; and the king said to Jeremiah, “I am going to ask you something; do not hide anything from me.”

15 Then Jeremiah said to Zedekiah, “If I tell you, will you not certainly put me to death? Besides, if I give you advice, you will not listen to me.” 16 But King Zedekiah swore to Jeremiah in secret saying, “As the LORD lives, who made this life for us, surely I will not put you to death nor will I give you over to the hand of these men who are seeking your life.”

Interview with Zedekiah

17 Then Jeremiah said to Zedekiah, “Thus says the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, ‘If you will indeed go out to the officers of the king of Babylon, then you will live, this city will not be burned with fire, and you and your household will survive. 18 ‘But if you will not go out to the officers of the king of Babylon, then this city will be given over to the hand of the Chaldeans; and they will burn it with fire, and you yourself will not escape from their hand.’ ” 19 Then King Zedekiah said to Jeremiah, “I dread the Jews who have gone over to the Chaldeans, lest they give me over into their hand and they abuse me.” 20 But Jeremiah said, “They will not give you over. Please obey the LORD in what I am saying to you, that it may go well with you and you may live. 21 ‘But if you keep refusing to go out, this is the word which the LORD has shown me: 22 ‘Then behold, all of the women who have been left in the palace of the king of Judah are going to be brought out to the officers of the king of Babylon; and those women will say,

“Your close friends

Have misled and overpowered you;

While your feet were sunk in the mire,

They turned back.”

²³‘They will also bring out all your wives and your sons to the Chaldeans, and you yourself will not escape from their hand, but will be seized by the hand of the king of Babylon, and this city will be burned with fire.’ ”

²⁴ Then Zedekiah said to Jeremiah, “Let no man know about these words and you will not die. ²⁵‘But if the officials hear that I have talked with you and come to you and say to you, ‘Tell us now what you said to the king, and what the king said to you; do not hide *it* from us, and we will not put you to death,’ ²⁶then you are to say to them, ‘I was presenting my petition before the king, not to make me return to the house of Jonathan to die there.’ ” ²⁷Then all the officials came to Jeremiah and questioned him. So he reported to them in accordance with all these words which the king had commanded; and they ceased speaking with him, since the conversation had not been overheard. ²⁸So Jeremiah stayed in the court of the guardhouse until the day that Jerusalem was captured.

JEREMIAH 39 [\[Books\]](#)

Jerusalem Captured

1 Now it came about when Jerusalem was captured in the ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and all his army came to Jerusalem and laid siege to it; ²in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, in the ninth *day* of the month, the city *wall* was breached. ³Then all the officials of the king of Babylon came in and sat down at the Middle Gate: Nergal-sar-ezer, Samgar-nebu, Sar-sekim the Rab-saris, Nergal-sar-ezer *the* Rab-mag, and all the rest of the officials of the king of Babylon. ⁴And it came about, when Zedekiah the king of Judah and all the men of war saw them, that they fled and went out of the city at night by way of the king's garden through the gate between the two walls; and he went out toward the Arabah. ⁵But the army of the Chaldeans pursued them and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho; and they seized him and brought him up to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon at Riblah in the land of Hamath, and he passed sentence on him. ⁶Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes at Riblah; the king of Babylon also slew all the nobles of Judah. ⁷He then blinded Zedekiah's eyes and bound him in fetters of bronze to bring him to Babylon. ⁸The Chaldeans also burned with fire the king's palace and the houses of the people, and they broke down the walls of Jerusalem. ⁹And as for the rest of the people who were left in the city, the deserters who had gone over to him and the rest of the people who remained, Nebuzaradan the captain of the bodyguard carried *them* into exile in Babylon. ¹⁰But some of the poorest people who had nothing, Nebuzaradan the captain of the bodyguard left behind in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields at that time.

Jeremiah Spared

11 Now Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon gave orders about Jeremiah through Nebuzaradan the captain of the bodyguard, saying, ¹²“Take him and look after him, and do nothing harmful to him; but rather deal with him just as he tells

you.”¹³ So Nebuzaradan the captain of the bodyguard sent *word*, along with Nebushazban the Rab-saris, and Nergal-sar-ezer the Rab-mag, and all the leading officers of the king of Babylon; ¹⁴they even sent and took Jeremiah out of the court of the guardhouse and entrusted him to Gedaliah, the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, to take him home. So he stayed among the people.

¹⁵ Now the word of the LORD had come to Jeremiah while he was confined in the court of the guardhouse, saying, ¹⁶“Go and speak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, ‘Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, “Behold, I am about to bring My words on this city for disaster and not for prosperity; and they will take place before you on that day. ¹⁷“But I will deliver you on that day,” declares the LORD, “and you shall not be given into the hand of the men whom you dread. ¹⁸“For I will certainly rescue you, and you will not fall by the sword; but you will have your *own* life as booty, because you have trusted in Me,” declares the LORD.’ ”

JEREMIAH 40 [\[Books\]](#)

Jeremiah Remains in Judah

1 The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD after Nebuzaradan captain of the bodyguard had released him from Ramah, when he had taken him bound in chains, among all the exiles of Jerusalem and Judah, who were being exiled to Babylon. ²Now the captain of the bodyguard had taken Jeremiah and said to him, “The LORD your God promised this calamity against this place; ³and the LORD has brought *it* on and done just as He promised. Because you *people* sinned against the LORD and did not listen to His voice, therefore this thing has happened to you. ⁴“But now, behold, I am freeing you today from the chains which are on your hands. If you would prefer to come with me to Babylon, come *along*, and I will look after you; but if you would prefer not to come with me to Babylon, never mind. Look, the whole land is before you; go wherever it seems good and right for you to go.” ⁵As Jeremiah was still not going back, *he said*, “Go on back then to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon has appointed over the cities of Judah, and stay with him among the people; or else go anywhere it seems right for you to go.” So the captain of the bodyguard gave him a ration and a gift and let him go. ⁶Then Jeremiah went to Mizpah to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam and stayed with him among the people who were left in the land.

7 Now all the commanders of the forces that were in the field, they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had appointed Gedaliah the son of Ahikam over the land and that he had put him in charge of the men, women and children, those of the poorest of the land who had not been exiled to Babylon. ⁸So they came to Gedaliah at Mizpah, along with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the son of the Maacathite, *both* they and their men. ⁹Then Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, swore to them and to their men, saying, “Do not be afraid of serving the Chaldeans; stay in the land and serve the king of Babylon, that

it may go well with you. ¹⁰“Now as for me, behold, I am going to stay at Mizpah to stand *for you* before the Chaldeans who come to us; but as for you, gather in wine and summer fruit and oil, and put *them* in your *storage* vessels, and live in your cities that you have taken over.” ¹¹Likewise also all the Jews who were in Moab and among the sons of Ammon and in Edom, and who were in all the *other* countries, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant for Judah and that he had appointed over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan. ¹²Then all the Jews returned from all the places to which they had been driven away and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah at Mizpah, and gathered in wine and summer fruit in great abundance.

¹³ Now Johanan the son of Kareah and all the commanders of the forces that were in the field came to Gedaliah at Mizpah, ¹⁴and said to him, “Are you well aware that Baalis the king of the sons of Ammon has sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah to take your life?” But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam did not believe them. ¹⁵Then Johanan the son of Kareah spoke secretly to Gedaliah in Mizpah, saying, “Let me go and kill Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and not a man will know! Why should he take your life, so that all the Jews who are gathered to you should be scattered and the remnant of Judah perish?” ¹⁶But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said to Johanan the son of Kareah, “Do not do this thing, for you are telling a lie about Ishmael.”

JEREMIAH 41 [\[Books\]](#)

Gedaliah Is Murdered

¹ Now it came about in the seventh month that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the royal family and *one* of the chief officers of the king, along with ten men, came to Mizpah to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam. While they were eating bread together there in Mizpah, ²Ishmael the son of Nethaniah and the ten men who were with him arose and struck down Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, with the sword and put to death the one whom the king of Babylon had appointed over the land. ³Ishmael also struck down all the Jews who were with him, *that is* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Chaldeans who were found there, the men of war.

⁴ Now it happened on the next day after the killing of Gedaliah, when no one knew about *it*, ⁵that eighty men came from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria with their beards shaved off and their clothes torn and their bodies gashed, having grain offerings and incense in their hands to bring to the house of the LORD. ⁶Then Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went out from Mizpah to meet them, weeping as he went; and it came about as he met them that he said to them, “Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam!” ⁷Yet it turned out that as soon as they came inside the city, Ishmael the son of Nethaniah and the men that were with him slaughtered them, *and cast them* into the cistern. ⁸But ten men who were found among them said to Ishmael, “Do not put us to death; for we have stores of wheat, barley, oil and honey hidden in the field.” So he refrained and did not put them to death along with their companions. ⁹Now as for the cistern where Ishmael had cast all the corpses of the men whom he had struck down because of Gedaliah, it was the one that King Asa had made on account of Baasha, king of Israel; Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it with the slain. ¹⁰Then Ishmael took captive all the remnant of the people who were in Mizpah, the king’s daughters and all the people who were left in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the bodyguard had put under the

charge of Gedaliah the son of Ahikam; thus Ishmael the son of Nethaniah took them captive and proceeded to cross over to the sons of Ammon.

Johanan Rescues the People

11 But Johanan the son of Kareah and all the commanders of the forces that were with him heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done. ¹²So they took all the men and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah and they found him by the great pool that is in Gibeon. ¹³Now it came about, as soon as all the people who were with Ishmael saw Johanan the son of Kareah and the commanders of the forces that were with him, they were glad. ¹⁴So all the people whom Ishmael had taken captive from Mizpah turned around and came back, and went to Johanan the son of Kareah. ¹⁵But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men and went to the sons of Ammon. ¹⁶Then Johanan the son of Kareah and all the commanders of the forces that were with him took from Mizpah all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, after he had struck down Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, *that is*, the men who were soldiers, *the* women, *the* children, and *the* eunuchs, whom he had brought back from Gibeon. ¹⁷And they went and stayed in Geruth Chimham, which is beside Bethlehem, in order to proceed into Egypt ¹⁸because of the Chaldeans; for they were afraid of them, since Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had struck down Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon had appointed over the land.

JEREMIAH 42 [\[Books\]](#)

Warning against Going to Egypt

1 Then all the commanders of the forces, Johanan the son of Kareah, Jezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people both small and great approached ²and said to Jeremiah the prophet, “Please let our petition come before you, and pray for us to the LORD your God, *that is* for all this remnant; because we are left *but* a few out of many, as your own eyes *now* see us, ³that the LORD your God may tell us the way in which we should walk and the thing that we should do.” ⁴Then Jeremiah the prophet said to them, “I have heard *you*. Behold, I am going to pray to the LORD your God in accordance with your words; and it will come about that the whole message which the LORD will answer you I will tell you. I will not keep back a word from you.” ⁵Then they said to Jeremiah, “May the LORD be a true and faithful witness against us, if we do not act in accordance with the whole message with which the LORD your God will send you to us. ⁶“Whether *it* is pleasant or unpleasant, we will listen to the voice of the LORD our God to whom we are sending you, in order that it may go well with us when we listen to the voice of the LORD our God.”

7 Now it came about at the end of ten days that the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah. ⁸Then he called for Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the commanders of the forces that were with him, and for all the people both small and great, ⁹and said to them, “Thus says the LORD the God of Israel, to whom you sent me to present your petition before Him: ¹⁰“If you will indeed stay in this land, then I will build you up and not tear you down, and I will plant you and not uproot you; for I shall relent concerning the calamity that I have inflicted on you. ¹¹“Do not be afraid of the king of Babylon, whom you are *now* fearing; do not be afraid of him,” declares the LORD, “for I am with you to save you and deliver you from his hand. ¹²“I will also show you compassion, so that he will have compassion on you and restore you to your own soil. ¹³“But if you are going to say, “We will not stay in this land,” so as not to listen to the voice of the LORD your God, ¹⁴saying, “No, but we will go to the land of Egypt, where we shall not see war or hear the sound of a

trumpet or hunger for bread, and we will stay there”; ¹⁵then in that case listen to the word of the LORD, O remnant of Judah. Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, “If you really set your mind to enter Egypt, and go in to reside there, ¹⁶then it will come about that the sword, which you are afraid of will overtake you there in the land of Egypt; and the famine, about which you are anxious, will follow closely after you there *in* Egypt; and you will die there. ¹⁷“So all the men who set their mind to go to Egypt to reside there will die by the sword, by famine, and by pestilence; and they will have no survivors or refugees from the calamity that I am going to bring on them.” ’ ’ ”

¹⁸ For thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, “As My anger and wrath have been poured out on the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so My wrath will be poured out on you when you enter Egypt. And you will become a curse, an object of horror, an imprecation, and a reproach; and you will see this place no more.” ¹⁹The LORD has spoken to you, O remnant of Judah, “Do not go into Egypt!” You should clearly understand that today I have testified against you. ²⁰For you have *only* deceived yourselves; for it is you who sent me to the LORD your God, saying, “Pray for us to the LORD our God; and whatever the LORD our God says, tell us so, and we will do it.” ²¹So, I have told you today, but you have not obeyed the LORD your God, even in whatever He has sent me to *tell* you. ²²Therefore you should now clearly understand that you will die by the sword, by famine, and by pestilence, in the place where you wish to go to reside.

JEREMIAH 43 [\[Books\]](#)

In Egypt Jeremiah Warns of Judgment

1 But it came about, as soon as Jeremiah whom the LORD their God had sent, had finished telling all the people all the words of the LORD their God—that is, all these words—²that Azariah the son of Hoshaiah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the arrogant men said to Jeremiah, “You are telling a lie! The LORD our God has not sent you to say, ‘You are not to enter Egypt to reside there’; ³but Baruch the son of Neriah is inciting you against us to give us over into the hand of the Chaldeans, so they may put us to death or exile us to Babylon.” ⁴So Johanan the son of Kareah and all the commanders of the forces, and all the people, did not obey the voice of the LORD, so as to stay in the land of Judah. ⁵But Johanan the son of Kareah and all the commanders of the forces took the entire remnant of Judah who had returned from all the nations to which they had been driven away, in order to reside in the land of Judah—⁶the men, the women, the children, the king’s daughters and every person that Nebuzaradan the captain of the bodyguard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam and grandson of Shaphan, together with Jeremiah the prophet and Baruch the son of Neriah—⁷and they entered the land of Egypt (for they did not obey the voice of the LORD) and went in as far as Tahpanhes.

8 Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, saying, ⁹“Take *some* large stones in your hands and hide them in the mortar in the brick *terrace* which is at the entrance of Pharaoh’s palace in Tahpanhes, in the sight of some *of the* Jews; ¹⁰and say to them, ‘Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, “Behold, I am going to send and get Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, My servant, and I am going to set his throne *right* over these stones that I have hidden; and he will spread his canopy over them. ¹¹“He will also come and strike the land of Egypt; those who are *meant* for death *will be given over* to death, and those for captivity to captivity, and those for the sword to the sword. ¹²“And I shall set fire to the temples of the gods of Egypt, and he will burn them and take them captive. So he will wrap himself

with the land of Egypt as a shepherd wraps himself with his garment, and he will depart from there safely. ¹³“He will also shatter the obelisks of Heliopolis, which is in the land of Egypt; and the temples of the gods of Egypt he will burn with fire.” ’ ’ ”

JEREMIAH 44 [\[Books\]](#)

Conquest of Egypt Predicted

1 The word that came to Jeremiah for all the Jews living in the land of Egypt, those who were living in Migdol, Tahpanhes, Memphis, and the land of Pathros, saying, ²“Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, ‘You yourselves have seen all the calamity that I have brought on Jerusalem and all the cities of Judah; and behold, this day they are in ruins and no one lives in them, ³because of their wickedness which they committed so as to provoke Me to anger by continuing to burn sacrifices *and* to serve other gods whom they had not known, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers. ⁴‘Yet I sent you all My servants the prophets, again and again, saying, “Oh, do not do this abominable thing which I hate.” ⁵‘But they did not listen or incline their ears to turn from their wickedness, so as not to burn sacrifices to other gods. ⁶‘Therefore My wrath and My anger were poured out and burned in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem, so they have become a ruin and a desolation as it is this day. ⁷‘Now then thus says the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, “Why are you doing great harm to yourselves, so as to cut off from you man and woman, child and infant, from among Judah, leaving yourselves without remnant, ⁸provoking Me to anger with the works of your hands, burning sacrifices to other gods in the land of Egypt, where you are entering to reside, so that you might be cut off and become a curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth? ⁹‘Have you forgotten the wickedness of your fathers, the wickedness of the kings of Judah, and the wickedness of their wives, your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, which they committed in the land of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem? ¹⁰‘But they have not become contrite even to this day, nor have they feared nor walked in My law or My statutes, which I have set before you and before your fathers.” ’

11 “Therefore thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, ‘Behold, I am going to set My face against you for woe, even to cut off all Judah. ¹²‘And I will take away the remnant of Judah who have set their mind on entering the

land of Egypt to reside there, and they will all meet their end in the land of Egypt; they will fall by the sword *and* meet their end by famine. Both small and great will die by the sword and famine; and they will become a curse, an object of horror, an imprecation and a reproach. ¹³And I will punish those who live in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem, with the sword, with famine, and with pestilence. ¹⁴So there will be no refugees or survivors for the remnant of Judah who have entered the land of Egypt to reside there and then to return to the land of Judah, to which they are longing to return and live; for none will return except *a few* refugees.’ ”

¹⁵ Then all the men who were aware that their wives were burning sacrifices to other gods, along with all the women who were standing by, *as* a large assembly, including all the people who were living in Pathros in the land of Egypt, responded to Jeremiah, saying, ¹⁶“As for the message that you have spoken to us in the name of the LORD, we are not going to listen to you! ¹⁷“But rather we will certainly carry out every word that has proceeded from our mouths, by burning sacrifices to the queen of heaven and pouring out libations to her, just as we ourselves, our forefathers, our kings and our princes did in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem; for *then* we had plenty of food, and were well off, and saw no misfortune. ¹⁸“But since we stopped burning sacrifices to the queen of heaven and pouring out libations to her, we have lacked everything and have met our end by the sword and by famine.” ¹⁹“And,” *said the women*, “when we were burning sacrifices to the queen of heaven, and were pouring out libations to her, was it without our husbands that we made for her *sacrificial* cakes in her image and poured out libations to her?”

Calamity for the Jews

²⁰ Then Jeremiah said to all the people, to the men and women—even to all the people who were giving him *such* an answer—saying, ²¹“As for the smoking sacrifices that you burned in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem, you and your forefathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and did not *all this* come into His mind? ²²“So the LORD was no longer able to endure *it*,

because of the evil of your deeds, because of the abominations which you have committed; thus your land has become a ruin, an object of horror and a curse, without an inhabitant, as *it is* this day. ²³“Because you have burned sacrifices and have sinned against the LORD and not obeyed the voice of the LORD or walked in His law, His statutes or His testimonies, therefore this calamity has befallen you, as *it has* this day.” ²⁴Then Jeremiah said to all the people, including all the women, “Hear the word of the LORD, all Judah who are in the land of Egypt, ²⁵thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, as follows: ‘As for you and your wives, you have spoken with your mouths and fulfilled *it* with your hands, saying, “We will certainly perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn sacrifices to the queen of heaven and pour out libations to her.” Go ahead and confirm your vows, and certainly perform your vows!’ ²⁶“Nevertheless hear the word of the LORD, all Judah who are living in the land of Egypt, ‘Behold, I have sworn by My great name,’ says the LORD, ‘never shall My name be invoked again by the mouth of any man of Judah in all the land of Egypt, saying, “As the Lord GOD lives.”’ ²⁷‘Behold, I am watching over them for harm and not for good, and all the men of Judah who are in the land of Egypt will meet their end by the sword and by famine until they are completely gone. ²⁸‘And those who escape the sword will return out of the land of Egypt to the land of Judah few in number. Then all the remnant of Judah who have gone to the land of Egypt to reside there will know whose word will stand, Mine or theirs. ²⁹‘And this will be the sign to you,’ declares the LORD, ‘that I am going to punish you in this place, so that you may know that My words will surely stand against you for harm.’ ³⁰‘Thus says the LORD, ‘Behold, I am going to give over Pharaoh Hophra king of Egypt to the hand of his enemies, to the hand of those who seek his life, just as I gave over Zedekiah king of Judah to the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, *who was* his enemy and was seeking his life.’ ”

JEREMIAH 45 [\[Books\]](#)

Message to Baruch

¹ *This is* the message which Jeremiah the prophet spoke to Baruch the son of Neriah, when he had written down these words in a book at Jeremiah's dictation, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, saying: ²"Thus says the LORD the God of Israel to you, O Baruch: ³'You said, "Ah, woe is me! For the LORD has added sorrow to my pain; I am weary with my groaning and have found no rest." ' ⁴"Thus you are to say to him, 'Thus says the LORD, "Behold, what I have built I am about to tear down, and what I have planted I am about to uproot, that is, the whole land." ⁵'But you, are you seeking great things for yourself? Do not seek *them*; for behold, I am going to bring disaster on all flesh,' declares the LORD, 'but I will give your life to you as booty in all the places where you may go.' "

JEREMIAH 46 [\[Books\]](#)

Defeat of Pharaoh Foretold

¹ That which came as the word of the LORD to Jeremiah the prophet concerning the nations. ²To Egypt, concerning the army of Pharaoh Neco king of Egypt, which was by the Euphrates River at Carchemish, which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon defeated in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah:

³“Line up the shield and buckler,

And draw near for the battle!

⁴“Harness the horses,

And mount the steeds,

And take your stand with helmets *on!*

Polish the spears,

Put on the scale-armor!

⁵“Why have I seen *it?*

They are terrified,

They are drawing back,

And their mighty men are defeated

And have taken refuge in flight,

Without facing back;

Terror is on every side!”

Declares the LORD.

⁶Let not the swift man flee,

Nor the mighty man escape;

In the north beside the river Euphrates

They have stumbled and fallen.

⁷Who is this that rises like the Nile,

Like the rivers whose waters surge about?

⁸Egypt rises like the Nile,

Even like the rivers whose waters surge about;

And He has said, “I will rise and cover *that* land;

I will surely destroy the city and its inhabitants.”

⁹Go up, you horses, and drive madly, you chariots,

That the mighty men may march forward:

Ethiopia and Put, that handle the shield,

And the Lydians, that handle *and* bend the bow.

¹⁰For that day belongs to the Lord GOD of hosts,

A day of vengeance, so as to avenge Himself on His foes;

And the sword will devour and be satiated

And drink its fill of their blood;

For there will be a slaughter for the Lord GOD of hosts,

In the land of the north by the river Euphrates.

¹¹Go up to Gilead and obtain balm,

O virgin daughter of Egypt!

In vain have you multiplied remedies;

There is no healing for you.

¹²The nations have heard of your shame,

And the earth is full of your cry *of distress*;

For one warrior has stumbled over another,

And both of them have fallen down together.

¹³ *This is* the message which the LORD spoke to Jeremiah the prophet about the coming of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon to smite the land of Egypt:

¹⁴“Declare in Egypt and proclaim in Migdol,

Proclaim also in Memphis and Tahpanhes;

Say, ‘Take your stand and get yourself ready,

For the sword has devoured those around you.’

¹⁵“Why have your mighty ones become prostrate?

They do not stand because the LORD has thrust them down.

¹⁶“They have repeatedly stumbled;

Indeed, they have fallen one against another.

Then they said, ‘Get up! And let us go back

To our own people and our native land

Away from the sword of the oppressor.’

¹⁷“They cried there, ‘Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a big noise;

He has let the appointed time pass by!’

¹⁸“As I live,” declares the King

Whose name is the LORD of hosts,

“Surely one shall come *who looms up* like Tabor among the mountains,

Or like Carmel by the sea.

¹⁹“Make your baggage ready for exile,

O daughter dwelling in Egypt,

For Memphis will become a desolation;

It will even be burned down *and* bereft of inhabitants.

²⁰“Egypt is a pretty heifer,

But a horsefly is coming from the north—it is coming!

²¹“Also her mercenaries in her midst

Are like fattened calves,

For even they too have turned back *and* have fled away together;

They did not stand *their ground*.

For the day of their calamity has come upon them,

The time of their punishment.

²²“Its sound moves along like a serpent;

For they move on like an army

And come to her as woodcutters with axes.

²³“They have cut down her forest,” declares the LORD;

“Surely it will no *more* be found,

Even though they are *now* more numerous than locusts

And are without number.

²⁴“The daughter of Egypt has been put to shame,

Given over to the power of the people of the north.”

²⁵The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, says, “Behold, I am going to punish Amon of Thebes, and Pharaoh, and Egypt along with her gods and her kings, even Pharaoh and those who trust in him. ²⁶“And I shall give them over to the power of those who are seeking their lives, even into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and into the hand of his officers. Afterwards, however, it will be inhabited as in the days of old,” declares the LORD.

²⁷ “But as for you, O Jacob My servant, do not fear,

Nor be dismayed, O Israel!

For, see, I am going to save you from afar,

And your descendants from the land of their captivity;

And Jacob shall return and be undisturbed

And secure, with no one making *him* tremble.

²⁸“O Jacob My servant, do not fear,” declares the LORD,

“For I am with you.

For I shall make a full end of all the nations

Where I have driven you,

Yet I shall not make a full end of you;

But I shall correct you properly

And by no means leave you unpunished.”

JEREMIAH 47 [\[Books\]](#)

Prophecy against Philistia

¹ That which came as the word of the LORD to Jeremiah the prophet concerning the Philistines, before Pharaoh conquered Gaza. ²Thus says the LORD:

“Behold, waters are going to rise from the north

And become an overflowing torrent,

And overflow the land and all its fulness,

The city and those who live in it;

And the men will cry out,

And every inhabitant of the land will wail.

³“Because of the noise of the galloping hoofs of his stallions,

The tumult of his chariots, *and* the rumbling of his wheels,

The fathers have not turned back for *their* children,

Because of the limpness of *their* hands,

⁴On account of the day that is coming

To destroy all the Philistines,

To cut off from Tyre and Sidon

Every ally that is left;

For the LORD is going to destroy the Philistines,

The remnant of the coastland of Caphtor.

⁵“Baldness has come upon Gaza;

Ashkelon has been ruined.

O remnant of their valley,

How long will you gash yourself?

⁶“Ah, sword of the LORD,

How long will you not be quiet?

Withdraw into your sheath;

Be at rest and stay still.

⁷“How can it be quiet,

When the LORD has given it an order?

Against Ashkelon and against the seacoast—

There He has assigned it.”

JEREMIAH 48 [\[Books\]](#)

Prophecy against Moab

1 Concerning Moab.

Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel,

“Woe to Nebo, for it has been destroyed;

Kiriathaim has been put to shame, it has been captured;

The lofty stronghold has been put to shame and shattered.

2“There is praise for Moab no longer;

In Heshbon they have devised calamity against her:

‘Come and let us cut her off from *being* a nation!’

You too, Madmen, will be silenced;

The sword will follow after you.

3“The sound of an outcry from Horonaim,

‘Devastation and great destruction!’

4“Moab is broken,

Her little ones have sounded out a cry of *distress*.

5“For by the ascent of Luhith

They will ascend with continual weeping;

For at the descent of Horonaim

They have heard the anguished cry of destruction.

⁶“Flee, save your lives,

That you may be like a juniper in the wilderness.

⁷“For because of your trust in your own achievements and treasures,

Even you yourself will be captured;

And Chemosh will go off into exile

Together with his priests and his princes.

⁸“And a destroyer will come to every city,

So that no city will escape;

The valley also will be ruined,

And the plateau will be destroyed,

As the LORD has said.

⁹“Give wings to Moab,

For she will flee away;

And her cities will become a desolation,

Without inhabitants in them.

¹⁰“Cursed be the one who does the LORD’s work negligently,

And cursed be the one who restrains his sword from blood.

¹¹ “Moab has been at ease since his youth;

He has also been undisturbed on his lees,
Neither has he been emptied from vessel to vessel,
Nor has he gone into exile.
Therefore he retains his flavor,
And his aroma has not changed.

¹²“Therefore behold, the days are coming,” declares the LORD, “when I shall send to him those who tip *vessels*, and they will tip him over, and they will empty his vessels and shatter his jars. ¹³“And Moab will be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Bethel, their confidence.

¹⁴“How can you say, ‘We are mighty warriors,
And men valiant for battle’?

¹⁵“Moab has been destroyed, and men have gone up to his cities;
His choicest young men have also gone down to the slaughter,”
Declares the King, whose name is the LORD of hosts.

¹⁶“The disaster of Moab will soon come,
And his calamity has swiftly hastened.

¹⁷“Mourn for him, all you who *live* around him,
Even all of you who know his name;
Say, ‘How has the mighty scepter been broken,
A staff of splendor!’

¹⁸“Come down from your glory

And sit on the parched ground,
O daughter dwelling in Dibon,
For the destroyer of Moab has come up against you,
He has ruined your strongholds.

¹⁹“Stand by the road and keep watch,

O inhabitant of Aroer;

Ask him who flees and her who escapes

And say, ‘What has happened?’

²⁰“Moab has been put to shame, for it has been shattered.

Wail and cry out;

Declare by the Arnon

That Moab has been destroyed.

²¹“Judgment has also come upon the plain, upon Holon, Jahzah, and against Mephaath, ²²against Dibon, Nebo, and Beth-diblathaim, ²³against Kiriathaim, Beth-gamul, and Beth-meon, ²⁴against Kerioth, Bozrah, and all the cities of the land of Moab, far and near. ²⁵“The horn of Moab has been cut off, and his arm broken,” declares the LORD. ²⁶“Make him drunk, for he has become arrogant toward the LORD; so Moab will wallow in his vomit, and he also will become a laughingstock. ²⁷“Now was not Israel a laughingstock to you? Or was he caught among thieves? For each time you speak about him you shake *your head in scorn*.

²⁸“Leave the cities and dwell among the crags,

O inhabitants of Moab,

And be like a dove that nests

Beyond the mouth of the chasm.

²⁹“We have heard of the pride of Moab—he *is* very proud—

Of his haughtiness, his pride, his arrogance and his self-exaltation.

³⁰“I know his fury,” declares the LORD,

“But it is futile;

His idle boasts have accomplished nothing.

³¹“Therefore I shall wail for Moab,

Even for all Moab shall I cry out;

I will moan for the men of Kir-heres.

³²“More than the weeping for Jazer

I shall weep for you, O vine of Sibmah!

Your tendrils stretched across the sea,

They reached to the sea of Jazer;

Upon your summer fruits and your grape harvest

The destroyer has fallen.

³³“So gladness and joy are taken away

From the fruitful field, even from the land of Moab.

And I have made the wine to cease from the wine presses;

No one will tread *them* with shouting,

The shouting will not be shouts *of joy*.

³⁴“From the outcry at Heshbon even to Elealeh, even to Jahaz they have raised their voice, from Zoar even to Horonaim *and to Eglath-selishiyah*; for even the waters of Nimrim will become desolate. ³⁵“And I shall make an end of Moab,” declares the LORD, “the one who offers *sacrifice* on the high place and the one who burns incense to his gods.

³⁶ “Therefore My heart wails for Moab like flutes; My heart also wails like flutes for the men of Kir-heres. Therefore they have lost the abundance it produced. ³⁷“For every head is bald and every beard cut short; there are gashes on all the hands and sackcloth on the loins. ³⁸“On all the housetops of Moab and in its streets there is lamentation everywhere; for I have broken Moab like an undesirable vessel,” declares the LORD. ³⁹“How shattered it is! *How* they have wailed! How Moab has turned his back—he is ashamed! So Moab will become a laughingstock and an object of terror to all around him.”
⁴⁰For thus says the LORD,

“Behold, one will fly swiftly like an eagle,

And spread out his wings against Moab.

⁴¹“Kerioth has been captured

And the strongholds have been seized,

So the hearts of the mighty men of Moab in that day

Will be like the heart of a woman in labor.

⁴²“And Moab will be destroyed from *being* a people

Because he has become arrogant toward the LORD.

⁴³“Terror, pit, and snare are *coming* upon you,

O inhabitant of Moab,” declares the LORD.

⁴⁴“The one who flees from the terror

Will fall into the pit,

And the one who climbs up out of the pit

Will be caught in the snare;

For I shall bring upon her, *even* upon Moab,

The year of their punishment,” declares the LORD.

⁴⁵ “In the shadow of Heshbon

The fugitives stand without strength;

For a fire has gone forth from Heshbon,

And a flame from the midst of Sihon,

And it has devoured the forehead of Moab

And the scalps of the riotous revelers.

⁴⁶“Woe to you, Moab!

The people of Chemosh have perished;

For your sons have been taken away captive,

And your daughters into captivity.

⁴⁷“Yet I will restore the fortunes of Moab

In the latter days,” declares the LORD.

Thus far the judgment on Moab.

JEREMIAH 49 [\[Books\]](#)

Prophecy against Ammon

1 Concerning the sons of Ammon.

Thus says the LORD:

“Does Israel have no sons?

Or has he no heirs?

Why then has Malcam taken possession of Gad

And his people settled in its cities?

²“Therefore behold, the days are coming,” declares the LORD,

“That I shall cause a trumpet blast of war to be heard

Against Rabbah of the sons of Ammon;

And it will become a desolate heap,

And her towns will be set on fire.

Then Israel will take possession of his possessors,”

Says the LORD.

³“Wail, O Heshbon, for Ai has been destroyed!

Cry out, O daughters of Rabbah,

Gird yourselves with sackcloth and lament,

And rush back and forth inside the walls;

For Malcam will go into exile

Together with his priests and his princes.

⁴“How boastful you are about the valleys!

Your valley is flowing *away*,

O backsliding daughter

Who trusts in her treasures, *saying*,

‘Who will come against me?’

⁵“Behold, I am going to bring terror upon you,”

Declares the Lord GOD of hosts,

“From all *directions* around you;

And each of you will be driven out headlong,

With no one to gather the fugitives together.

⁶“But afterward I will restore

The fortunes of the sons of Ammon,”

Declares the LORD.

Prophecy against Edom

7 Concerning Edom.

Thus says the LORD of hosts,

“Is there no longer any wisdom in Teman?

Has good counsel been lost to the prudent?

Has their wisdom decayed?

⁸“Flee away, turn back, dwell in the depths,

O inhabitants of Dedan,

For I will bring the disaster of Esau upon him

At the time I punish him.

⁹“If grape gatherers came to you,

Would they not leave gleanings?

If thieves *came* by night,

They would destroy *only* until they had enough.

¹⁰“But I have stripped Esau bare,

I have uncovered his hiding places

So that he will not be able to conceal himself;

His offspring has been destroyed along with his relatives

And his neighbors, and he is no more.

¹¹“Leave your orphans behind, I will keep *them* alive;

And let your widows trust in Me.”

¹²For thus says the LORD, “Behold, those who were not sentenced to drink the cup will certainly drink *it*, and are you the one who will be completely acquitted? You will not be acquitted, but you will certainly drink *it*. ¹³“For I have sworn by Myself,” declares the LORD, “that Bozrah will become an object of horror, a reproach, a ruin and a curse; and all its cities will become perpetual ruins.”

¹⁴ I have heard a message from the LORD,

And an envoy is sent among the nations, *saying*,

“Gather yourselves together and come against her,

And rise up for battle!”

¹⁵“For behold, I have made you small among the nations,

Despised among men.

¹⁶“As for the terror of you,

The arrogance of your heart has deceived you,

O you who live in the clefts of the rock,

Who occupy the height of the hill.

Though you make your nest as high as an eagle’s,

I will bring you down from there,” declares the LORD.

¹⁷“And Edom will become an object of horror; everyone who passes by it will be horrified and will hiss at all its wounds. ¹⁸“Like the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah with its neighbors,” says the LORD, “no one will live

there, nor will a son of man reside in it. ¹⁹“Behold, one will come up like a lion from the thickets of the Jordan against a perennially watered pasture; for in an instant I shall make him run away from it, and whoever is chosen I shall appoint over it. For who is like Me, and who will summon Me *into court*? And who then is the shepherd who can stand against Me?”

20 Therefore hear the plan of the LORD which He has planned against Edom, and His purposes which He has purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely they will drag them off, *even* the little ones of the flock; surely He will make their pasture desolate because of them. ²¹The earth has quaked at the noise of their downfall. There is an outcry! The noise of it has been heard at the Red Sea. ²²Behold, He will mount up and swoop like an eagle, and spread out His wings against Bozrah; and the hearts of the mighty men of Edom in that day will be like the heart of a woman in labor.

Prophecy against Damascus

23 Concerning Damascus.

“Hamath and Arpad are put to shame,

For they have heard bad news;

They are disheartened.

There is anxiety by the sea,

It cannot be calmed.

²⁴“Damascus has become helpless;

She has turned away to flee,

And panic has gripped her;

Distress and pangs have taken hold of her

Like a woman in childbirth.

²⁵“How the city of praise has not been deserted,

The town of My joy!

²⁶“Therefore, her young men will fall in her streets,

And all the men of war will be silenced in that day,” declares the LORD
of hosts.

²⁷“And I shall set fire to the wall of Damascus,

And it will devour the fortified towers of Ben-hadad.”

Prophecy against Kedar and Hazor

²⁸ Concerning Kedar and the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchadnezzar king
of Babylon defeated. Thus says the LORD,

“Arise, go up to Kedar

And devastate the men of the east.

²⁹“They will take away their tents and their flocks;

They will carry off for themselves

Their tent curtains, all their goods, and their camels,

And they will call out to one another, ‘Terror on every side!’

³⁰“Run away, flee! Dwell in the depths,

O inhabitants of Hazor,” declares the LORD;

“For Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon has formed a plan against you

And devised a scheme against you.

³¹“Arise, go up against a nation which is at ease,

Which lives securely,” declares the LORD.

“It has no gates or bars;

They dwell alone.

³²“And their camels will become plunder,

And the multitude of their cattle for booty,

And I shall scatter to all the winds those who cut the corners *of their hair*;

And I shall bring their disaster from every side,” declares the LORD.

³³“And Hazor will become a haunt of jackals,

A desolation forever;

No one will live there,

Nor will a son of man reside in it.”

Prophecy against Elam

³⁴ That which came as the word of the LORD to Jeremiah the prophet concerning Elam, at the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying,

³⁵“Thus says the LORD of hosts,

‘Behold, I am going to break the bow of Elam,

The finest of their might.

36^c And I shall bring upon Elam the four winds
From the four ends of heaven,
And shall scatter them to all these winds;
And there will be no nation
To which the outcasts of Elam will not go.

37^c So I shall shatter Elam before their enemies
And before those who seek their lives;
And I shall bring calamity upon them,
Even My fierce anger,' declares the LORD,
'And I shall send out the sword after them
Until I have consumed them.

38^c Then I shall set My throne in Elam,
And I shall destroy out of it king and princes,'
Declares the LORD.

39^c But it will come about in the last days
That I shall restore the fortunes of Elam,' ”
Declares the LORD.

JEREMIAH 50 [\[Books\]](#)

Prophecy against Babylon

¹ The word which the LORD spoke concerning Babylon, the land of the Chaldeans, through Jeremiah the prophet:

²“Declare and proclaim among the nations.

Proclaim it and lift up a standard.

Do not conceal *it but* say,

‘Babylon has been captured,

Bel has been put to shame, Marduk has been shattered;

Her images have been put to shame, her idols have been shattered.’

³“For a nation has come up against her out of the north; it will make her land an object of horror, and there will be no inhabitant in it. Both man and beast have wandered off, they have gone away! ⁴“In those days and at that time,” declares the LORD, “the sons of Israel will come, *both* they and the sons of Judah as well; they will go along weeping as they go, and it will be the LORD their God they will seek. ⁵“They will ask for the way to Zion, *turning* their faces in its direction; they will come that they may join themselves to the LORD *in* an everlasting covenant that will not be forgotten.

⁶“My people have become lost sheep;

Their shepherds have led them astray.

They have made them turn aside *on* the mountains;

They have gone along from mountain to hill

And have forgotten their resting place.

⁷“All who came upon them have devoured them;

And their adversaries have said, ‘We are not guilty,

Inasmuch as they have sinned against the LORD *who is* the habitation of
righteousness,

Even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.’

⁸“Wander away from the midst of Babylon,

And go forth from the land of the Chaldeans;

Be also like male goats at the head of the flock.

⁹“For behold, I am going to arouse and bring up against Babylon

A horde of great nations from the land of the north,

And they will draw up *their* battle lines against her;

From there she will be taken captive.

Their arrows will be like an expert warrior

Who does not return empty-handed.

¹⁰“And Chaldea will become plunder;

All who plunder her will have enough,” declares the LORD.

¹¹ “Because you are glad, because you are jubilant,

O you who pillage My heritage,

Because you skip about like a threshing heifer

And neigh like stallions,

¹²Your mother will be greatly ashamed,

She who gave you birth will be humiliated.

Behold, *she will be* the least of the nations,

A wilderness, a parched land, and a desert.

¹³“Because of the indignation of the LORD she will not be inhabited,

But she will be completely desolate;

Everyone who passes by Babylon will be horrified

And will hiss because of all her wounds.

¹⁴“Draw up your battle lines against Babylon on every side,

All you who bend the bow;

Shoot at her, do not be sparing with *your* arrows,

For she has sinned against the LORD.

¹⁵“Raise your battle cry against her on every side!

She has given herself up, her pillars have fallen,

Her walls have been torn down.

For this is the vengeance of the LORD:

Take vengeance on her;

As she has done *to others*, so do to her.

¹⁶“Cut off the sower from Babylon,
And the one who wields the sickle at the time of harvest;
From before the sword of the oppressor
They will each turn back to his own people,
And they will each flee to his own land.

¹⁷ “Israel is a scattered flock, the lions have driven *them* away. The first one *who* devoured him was the king of Assyria, and this last one *who* has broken his bones is Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon. ¹⁸“Therefore thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: ‘Behold, I am going to punish the king of Babylon and his land, just as I punished the king of Assyria. ¹⁹‘And I shall bring Israel back to his pasture, and he will graze on Carmel and Bashan, and his desire will be satisfied in the hill country of Ephraim and Gilead. ²⁰‘In those days and at that time,’ declares the LORD, ‘search will be made for the iniquity of Israel, but there will be none; and for the sins of Judah, but they will not be found; for I shall pardon those whom I leave as a remnant.’

²¹ “Against the land of Merathaim, go up against it,
And against the inhabitants of Pekod.
Slay and utterly destroy them,” declares the LORD,
“And do according to all that I have commanded you.
²²“The noise of battle is in the land,
And great destruction.
²³“How the hammer of the whole earth
Has been cut off and broken!
How Babylon has become

An object of horror among the nations!

²⁴“I set a snare for you, and you were also caught, O Babylon,

While you yourself were not aware;

You have been found and also seized

Because you have engaged in conflict with the LORD.”

²⁵The LORD has opened His armory

And has brought forth the weapons of His indignation,

For it is a work of the Lord GOD of hosts

In the land of the Chaldeans.

²⁶Come to her from the farthest border;

Open up her barns,

Pile her up like heaps

And utterly destroy her,

Let nothing be left to her.

²⁷Put all her young bulls to the sword;

Let them go down to the slaughter!

Woe be upon them, for their day has come,

The time of their punishment.

²⁸There is a sound of fugitives and refugees from the land of Babylon,

To declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God,
Vengeance for His temple.

29 “Summon many against Babylon,

All those who bend the bow:

Encamp against her on every side,

Let there be no escape.

Repay her according to her work;

According to all that she has done, *so* do to her;

For she has become arrogant against the LORD,

Against the Holy One of Israel.

30“Therefore her young men will fall in her streets,

And all her men of war will be silenced in that day,” declares the LORD.

31“Behold, I am against you, O arrogant one,”

Declares the Lord GOD of hosts,

“For your day has come,

The time when I shall punish you.

32“And the arrogant one will stumble and fall

With no one to raise him up;

And I shall set fire to his cities,

And it will devour all his environs.”

33 Thus says the LORD of hosts,

“The sons of Israel are oppressed,

And the sons of Judah as well;

And all who took them captive have held them fast,

They have refused to let them go.

34“Their Redeemer is strong, the LORD of hosts is His name;

He will vigorously plead their case,

So that He may bring rest to the earth,

But turmoil to the inhabitants of Babylon.

35“A sword against the Chaldeans,” declares the LORD,

“And against the inhabitants of Babylon,

And against her officials and her wise men!

36“A sword against the oracle priests, and they will become fools!

A sword against her mighty men, and they will be shattered!

37“A sword against their horses and against their chariots,

And against all the foreigners who are in the midst of her,

And they will become women!

A sword against her treasures, and they will be plundered!

38“A drought on her waters, and they will be dried up!

For it is a land of idols,

And they are mad over fearsome idols.

³⁹“Therefore the desert creatures will live *there* along with the jackals;

The ostriches also will live in it,

And it will never again be inhabited

Or dwelt in from generation to generation.

⁴⁰“As when God overthrew Sodom

And Gomorrah with its neighbors,” declares the LORD,

“No man will live there,

Nor will *any* son of man reside in it.

⁴¹ “Behold, a people is coming from the north,

And a great nation and many kings

Will be aroused from the remote parts of the earth.

⁴²“They seize *their* bow and javelin;

They are cruel and have no mercy.

Their voice roars like the sea,

And they ride on horses,

Marshalled like a man for the battle

Against you, O daughter of Babylon.

⁴³“The king of Babylon has heard the report about them,

And his hands hang limp;

Distress has gripped him,

Agony like a woman in childbirth.

⁴⁴“Behold, one will come up like a lion from the thicket of the Jordan to a perennially watered pasture; for in an instant I shall make them run away from it, and whoever is chosen I shall appoint over it. For who is like Me, and who will summon Me *into court*? And who then is the shepherd who can stand before Me?” ⁴⁵Therefore hear the plan of the LORD which He has planned against Babylon, and His purposes which He has purposed against the land of the Chaldeans: surely they will drag them off, *even* the little ones of the flock; surely He will make their pasture desolate because of them. ⁴⁶At the shout, “Babylon has been seized!” the earth is shaken, and an outcry is heard among the nations.

JEREMIAH 51 [\[Books\]](#)

Babylon Judged for Sins against Israel

1 Thus says the LORD: “Behold, I am going to arouse against Babylon

And against the inhabitants of Leb-kamai

The spirit of a destroyer.

2“And I shall dispatch foreigners to Babylon that they may winnow her

And may devastate her land;

For on every side they will be opposed to her

In the day of *her* calamity.

3“Let not him who bends his bow bend *it*,

Nor let him rise up in his scale-armor;

So do not spare her young men;

Devote all her army to destruction.

4“And they will fall down slain in the land of the Chaldeans,

And pierced through in their streets.”

5 For neither Israel nor Judah has been forsaken

By his God, the LORD of hosts,

Although their land is full of guilt

Before the Holy One of Israel.

⁶Flee from the midst of Babylon,
And each of you save his life!
Do not be destroyed in her punishment,
For this is the LORD's time of vengeance;
He is going to render recompense to her.

⁷Babylon has been a golden cup in the hand of the LORD,
Intoxicating all the earth.
The nations have drunk of her wine;
Therefore the nations are going mad.

⁸Suddenly Babylon has fallen and been broken;
Wail over her!
Bring balm for her pain;
Perhaps she may be healed.

⁹We applied healing to Babylon, but she was not healed;
Forsake her and let us each go to his own country,
For her judgment has reached to heaven
And towers up to the very skies.

¹⁰The LORD has brought about our vindication;
Come and let us recount in Zion

The work of the LORD our God!

¹¹ Sharpen the arrows, fill the quivers!

The LORD has aroused the spirit of the kings of the Medes,

Because His purpose is against Babylon to destroy it;

For it is the vengeance of the LORD, vengeance for His temple.

¹²Lift up a signal against the walls of Babylon;

Post a strong guard,

Station sentries,

Place men in ambush!

For the LORD has both purposed and performed

What He spoke concerning the inhabitants of Babylon.

¹³O you who dwell by many waters,

Abundant in treasures,

Your end has come,

The measure of your end.

¹⁴The LORD of hosts has sworn by Himself:

“Surely I will fill you with a population like locusts,

And they will cry out with shouts of victory over you.”

¹⁵ *It is* He who made the earth by His power,

Who established the world by His wisdom,

And by His understanding He stretched out the heavens.

¹⁶When He utters His voice, *there is* a tumult of waters in the heavens,

And He causes the clouds to ascend from the end of the earth;

He makes lightning for the rain,

And brings forth the wind from His storehouses.

¹⁷All mankind is stupid, devoid of knowledge;

Every goldsmith is put to shame by his idols,

For his molten images are deceitful,

And there is no breath in them.

¹⁸They are worthless, a work of mockery;

In the time of their punishment they will perish.

¹⁹The portion of Jacob is not like these;

For the Maker of all is He,

And of the tribe of His inheritance;

The LORD of hosts is His name.

²⁰*He says*, “You are My war-club, *My* weapon of war;

And with you I shatter nations,

And with you I destroy kingdoms.

²¹“And with you I shatter the horse and his rider,

²²And with you I shatter the chariot and its rider,

And with you I shatter man and woman,

And with you I shatter old man and youth,

And with you I shatter young man and virgin,

²³And with you I shatter the shepherd and his flock,

And with you I shatter the farmer and his team,

And with you I shatter governors and prefects.

²⁴ “But I will repay Babylon and all the inhabitants of Chaldea for all their evil that they have done in Zion before your eyes,” declares the LORD.

²⁵“Behold, I am against you, O destroying mountain,

Who destroys the whole earth,” declares the LORD,

“And I will stretch out My hand against you,

And roll you down from the crags

And I will make you a burnt out mountain.

²⁶“And they will not take from you *even* a stone for a corner

Nor a stone for foundations,

But you will be desolate forever,” declares the LORD.

²⁷ Lift up a signal in the land,

Blow a trumpet among the nations!

Consecrate the nations against her,

Summon against her the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni and Ashkenaz;

Appoint a marshal against her,

Bring up the horses like bristly locusts.

²⁸Consecrate the nations against her,

The kings of the Medes,

Their governors and all their prefects,

And every land of their dominion.

²⁹So the land quakes and writhes,

For the purposes of the LORD against Babylon stand,

To make the land of Babylon

A desolation without inhabitants.

³⁰The mighty men of Babylon have ceased fighting,

They stay in the strongholds;

Their strength is exhausted,

They are becoming *like* women;

Their dwelling places are set on fire,

The bars of her *gates* are broken.

³¹One courier runs to meet another,

And one messenger to meet another,

To tell the king of Babylon

That his city has been captured from end *to end*;

³²The fords also have been seized,

And they have burned the marshes with fire,

And the men of war are terrified.

³³ For thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel:

“The daughter of Babylon is like a threshing floor

At the time it is stamped firm;

Yet in a little while the time of harvest will come for her.”

³⁴ “Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon has devoured me *and* crushed me,

He has set me down *like* an empty vessel;

He has swallowed me like a monster,

He has filled his stomach with my delicacies;

He has washed me away.

³⁵“May the violence *done* to me and to my flesh be upon Babylon,”

The inhabitant of Zion will say;

And, “May my blood be upon the inhabitants of Chaldea,”

Jerusalem will say.

³⁶Therefore thus says the LORD,

“Behold, I am going to plead your case

And exact full vengeance for you;

And I shall dry up her sea

And make her fountain dry.

³⁷“And Babylon will become a heap *of ruins*, a haunt of jackals,

An object of horror and hissing, without inhabitants.

³⁸“They will roar together like young lions,

They will growl like lions’ cubs.

³⁹“When they become heated up, I shall serve *them* their banquet

And make them drunk, that they may become jubilant

And may sleep a perpetual sleep

And not wake up,” declares the LORD.

⁴⁰“I shall bring them down like lambs to the slaughter,

Like rams together with male goats.

⁴¹ “How Sheshak has been captured,

And the praise of the whole earth been seized!

How Babylon has become an object of horror among the nations!

⁴²“The sea has come up over Babylon;

She has been engulfed with its tumultuous waves.

⁴³“Her cities have become an object of horror,

A parched land and a desert,

A land in which no man lives,

And through which no son of man passes.

⁴⁴“And I shall punish Bel in Babylon,

And I shall make what he has swallowed come out of his mouth;

And the nations will no longer stream to him.

Even the wall of Babylon has fallen down!

⁴⁵ “Come forth from her midst, My people,

And each of you save yourselves

From the fierce anger of the LORD.

⁴⁶“Now lest your heart grow faint,

And you be afraid at the report that *will be* heard in the land—

For the report will come one year,

And after that another report in another year,

And violence *will be* in the land

With ruler against ruler—

⁴⁷Therefore behold, days are coming

When I shall punish the idols of Babylon;

And her whole land will be put to shame,

And all her slain will fall in her midst.

⁴⁸“Then heaven and earth and all that is in them

Will shout for joy over Babylon,
For the destroyers will come to her from the north,”
Declares the LORD.

49 Indeed Babylon is to fall *for* the slain of Israel,
As also for Babylon the slain of all the earth have fallen.

50 You who have escaped the sword,
Depart! Do not stay!
Remember the LORD from afar,
And let Jerusalem come to your mind.

51 We are ashamed because we have heard reproach;
Disgrace has covered our faces,
For aliens have entered
The holy places of the LORD’s house.

52 “Therefore behold, the days are coming,” declares the LORD,
“When I shall punish her idols,
And the mortally wounded will groan throughout her land.

53 “Though Babylon should ascend to the heavens,
And though she should fortify her lofty stronghold,
From Me destroyers will come to her,” declares the LORD.

54 The sound of an outcry from Babylon,

And of great destruction from the land of the Chaldeans!

⁵⁵For the LORD is going to destroy Babylon,

And He will make *her* loud noise vanish from her.

And their waves will roar like many waters;

The tumult of their voices sounds forth.

⁵⁶For the destroyer is coming against her, against Babylon,

And her mighty men will be captured,

Their bows are shattered;

For the LORD is a God of recompense,

He will fully repay.

⁵⁷“And I shall make her princes and her wise men drunk,

Her governors, her prefects, and her mighty men,

That they may sleep a perpetual sleep and not wake up,”

Declares the King, whose name is the LORD of hosts.

⁵⁸Thus says the LORD of hosts,

“The broad wall of Babylon will be completely razed,

And her high gates will be set on fire;

So the peoples will toil for nothing,

And the nations become exhausted *only* for fire.”

59 The message which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the son of Neriah, the grandson of Mahseiah, when he went with Zedekiah the king of Judah to Babylon in the fourth year of his reign. (Now Seraiah was quartermaster.)⁶⁰ So Jeremiah wrote in a single scroll all the calamity which would come upon Babylon, *that is*, all these words which have been written concerning Babylon.⁶¹ Then Jeremiah said to Seraiah, “As soon as you come to Babylon, then see that you read all these words aloud,⁶² and say, ‘Thou, O LORD, hast promised concerning this place to cut it off, so that there will be nothing dwelling in it, whether man or beast, but it will be a perpetual desolation.’⁶³ “And it will come about as soon as you finish reading this scroll, you will tie a stone to it and throw it into the middle of the Euphrates,⁶⁴ and say, ‘Just so shall Babylon sink down and not rise again, because of the calamity that I am going to bring upon her; and they will become exhausted.’ ” Thus far are the words of Jeremiah.

JEREMIAH 52 [\[Books\]](#)

Recount the Fall of Jerusalem

¹ Zedekiah was twenty-one years old when he became king, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. ²And he did evil in the sight of the LORD like all that Jehoiakim had done. ³For through the anger of the LORD *this* came about in Jerusalem and Judah until He cast them out from His presence. And Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon. ⁴Now it came about in the ninth year of his reign, on the tenth day of the tenth month, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army, against Jerusalem, camped against it, and built a siege wall all around it. ⁵So the city was under siege until the eleventh year of King Zedekiah. ⁶On the ninth day of the fourth month the famine was so severe in the city that there was no food for the people of the land. ⁷Then the city was broken into, and all the men of war fled and went forth from the city at night by way of the gate between the two walls which *was* by the king's garden, though the Chaldeans were all around the city. And they went by way of the Arabah. ⁸But the army of the Chaldeans pursued the king and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho, and all his army was scattered from him. ⁹Then they captured the king and brought him up to the king of Babylon at Riblah in the land of Hamath; and he passed sentence on him. ¹⁰And the king of Babylon slaughtered the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and he also slaughtered all the princes of Judah in Riblah. ¹¹Then he blinded the eyes of Zedekiah; and the king of Babylon bound him with bronze fetters and brought him to Babylon, and put him in prison until the day of his death.

¹² Now on the tenth day of the fifth month, which was the nineteenth year of King Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, Nebuzaradan the captain of the bodyguard, who was in the service of the king of Babylon, came to Jerusalem. ¹³And he burned the house of the LORD, the king's house, and all the houses of Jerusalem; even every large house he burned with fire. ¹⁴So all the army of the Chaldeans who *were* with the captain of the guard broke down all the walls around Jerusalem. ¹⁵Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the

guard carried away into exile some of the poorest of the people, the rest of the people who were left in the city, the deserters who had deserted to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the artisans. ¹⁶But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left some of the poorest of the land to be vinedressers and plowmen.

¹⁷ Now the bronze pillars which belonged to the house of the LORD and the stands and the bronze sea, which were in the house of the LORD, the Chaldeans broke in pieces and carried all their bronze to Babylon. ¹⁸And they also took away the pots, the shovels, the snuffers, the basins, the pans, and all the bronze vessels which were used in *temple* service. ¹⁹The captain of the guard also took away the bowls, the firepans, the basins, the pots, the lampstands, the pans and the libation bowls, what was fine gold and what was fine silver. ²⁰The two pillars, the one sea, and the twelve bronze bulls that were under the sea, *and* the stands, which King Solomon had made for the house of the LORD—the bronze of all these vessels was beyond weight. ²¹As for the pillars, the height of each pillar was eighteen cubits, and it was twelve cubits in circumference and four fingers in thickness, *and* hollow. ²²Now a capital of bronze was on it; and the height of each capital was five cubits, with network and pomegranates upon the capital all around, all of bronze. And the second pillar was like these, including pomegranates. ²³And there were ninety-six exposed pomegranates; all the pomegranates *numbered* a hundred on the network all around.

²⁴ Then the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest and Zephaniah the second priest, with the three officers of the temple. ²⁵He also took from the city one official who was overseer of the men of war, and seven of the king's advisers who were found in the city, and the scribe of the commander of the army who mustered the people of the land, and sixty men of the people of the land who were found in the midst of the city. ²⁶And Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them and brought them to the king of Babylon at Riblah. ²⁷Then the king of Babylon struck them down and put them to death at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Judah was led away into exile from its land.

²⁸ These are the people whom Nebuchadnezzar carried away into exile: in

the seventh year 3,023 Jews; ²⁹in the eighteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar 832 persons from Jerusalem; ³⁰in the twenty-third year of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried into exile 745 Jewish people; there were 4,600 persons in all.

³¹ Now it came about in the thirty-seventh year of the exile of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the twenty-fifth of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the *first* year of his reign, showed favor to Jehoiachin king of Judah and brought him out of prison. ³²Then he spoke kindly to him and set his throne above the thrones of the kings who *were* with him in Babylon. ³³So Jehoiachin changed his prison clothes, and had his meals in the king's presence regularly all the days of his life. ³⁴And for his allowance, a regular allowance was given him by the king of Babylon, a daily portion all the days of his life until the day of his death.

LAMENTATIONS 1 [\[Books\]](#)

The Sorrows of Zion

1 How lonely sits the city

That was full of people!

She has become like a widow

Who was *once* great among the nations!

She who was a princess among the provinces

Has become a forced laborer!

²She weeps bitterly in the night,

And her tears are on her cheeks;

She has none to comfort her

Among all her lovers.

All her friends have dealt treacherously with her;

They have become her enemies.

³Judah has gone into exile under affliction,

And under harsh servitude;

She dwells among the nations,

But she has found no rest;

All her pursuers have overtaken her

In the midst of distress.

⁴The roads of Zion are in mourning

Because no one comes to the appointed feasts.

All her gates are desolate;

Her priests are groaning,

Her virgins are afflicted,

And she herself is bitter.

⁵Her adversaries have become her masters,

Her enemies prosper;

For the LORD has caused her grief

Because of the multitude of her transgressions;

Her little ones have gone away

As captives before the adversary.

⁶And all her majesty

Has departed from the daughter of Zion;

Her princes have become like bucks

That have found no pasture;

And they have fled without strength

Before the pursuer.

⁷In the days of her affliction and homelessness

Jerusalem remembers all her precious things
That were from the days of old
When her people fell into the hand of the adversary,
And no one helped her.

The adversaries saw her,
They mocked at her ruin.

⁸Jerusalem sinned greatly,
Therefore she has become an unclean thing.

All who honored her despise her
Because they have seen her nakedness;
Even she herself groans and turns away.

⁹Her uncleanness was in her skirts;
She did not consider her future;
Therefore she has fallen astonishingly;
She has no comforter.

“See, O LORD, my affliction,
For the enemy has magnified himself!”

¹⁰The adversary has stretched out his hand
Over all her precious things,
For she has seen the nations enter her sanctuary,

The ones whom Thou didst command
That they should not enter into Thy congregation.

¹¹All her people groan seeking bread;
They have given their precious things for food
To restore their lives themselves.

“See, O LORD, and look,
For I am despised.”

¹²“Is it nothing to all you who pass this way?
Look and see if there is any pain like my pain
Which was severely dealt out to me,
Which the LORD inflicted on the day of His fierce anger.

¹³“From on high He sent fire into my bones,
And it prevailed *over them*;
He has spread a net for my feet;
He has turned me back;
He has made me desolate,
Faint all day long.

¹⁴“The yoke of my transgressions is bound;
By His hand they are knit together;
They have come upon my neck;

He has made my strength fail;
The Lord has given me into the hands
Of *those against whom* I am not able to stand.

¹⁵“The Lord has rejected all my strong men

In my midst;

He has called an appointed time against me

To crush my young men;

The Lord has trodden *as in* a wine press

The virgin daughter of Judah.

¹⁶“For these things I weep;

My eyes run down with water;

Because far from me is a comforter,

One who restores my soul;

My children are desolate

Because the enemy has prevailed.”

¹⁷Zion stretches out her hands;

There is no one to comfort her;

The LORD has commanded concerning Jacob

That the ones round about him should be his adversaries;

Jerusalem has become an unclean thing among them.

¹⁸“The LORD is righteous;

For I have rebelled against His command;

Hear now, all peoples,

And behold my pain;

My virgins and my young men

Have gone into captivity.

¹⁹“I called to my lovers, *but* they deceived me;

My priests and my elders perished in the city,

While they sought food to restore their strength themselves.

²⁰“See, O LORD, for I am in distress;

My spirit is greatly troubled;

My heart is overturned within me,

For I have been very rebellious.

In the street the sword slays;

In the house it is like death.

²¹“They have heard that I groan;

There is no one to comfort me;

All my enemies have heard of my calamity;

They are glad that Thou hast done *it*.

Oh, that Thou wouldst bring the day which Thou hast proclaimed,

That they may become like me.

²²“Let all their wickedness come before Thee;

And deal with them as Thou hast dealt with me

For all my transgressions;

For my groans are many, and my heart is faint.”

LAMENTATIONS 2 [\[Books\]](#)

God's Anger over Israel

1 How the Lord has covered the daughter of Zion

With a cloud in His anger!

He has cast from heaven to earth

The glory of Israel,

And has not remembered His footstool

In the day of His anger.

²The Lord has swallowed up; He has not spared

All the habitations of Jacob.

In His wrath He has thrown down

The strongholds of the daughter of Judah;

He has brought *them* down to the ground;

He has profaned the kingdom and its princes.

³In fierce anger He has cut off

All the strength of Israel;

He has drawn back His right hand

From before the enemy.

And He has burned in Jacob like a flaming fire

Consuming round about.

⁴He has bent His bow like an enemy,

He has set His right hand like an adversary

And slain all that were pleasant to the eye;

In the tent of the daughter of Zion

He has poured out His wrath like fire.

⁵The Lord has become like an enemy.

He has swallowed up Israel;

He has swallowed up all its palaces;

He has destroyed its strongholds

And multiplied in the daughter of Judah

Mourning and moaning.

⁶And He has violently treated His tabernacle like a garden *booth*;

He has destroyed His appointed meeting place;

The LORD has caused to be forgotten

The appointed feast and sabbath in Zion,

And He has despised king and priest

In the indignation of His anger.

⁷The Lord has rejected His altar,

He has abandoned His sanctuary;

He has delivered into the hand of the enemy

The walls of her palaces.

They have made a noise in the house of the LORD

As in the day of an appointed feast.

⁸The LORD determined to destroy

The wall of the daughter of Zion.

He has stretched out a line,

He has not restrained His hand from destroying;

And He has caused rampart and wall to lament;

They have languished together.

⁹Her gates have sunk into the ground,

He has destroyed and broken her bars.

Her king and her princes are among the nations;

The law is no more;

Also, her prophets find

No vision from the LORD.

¹⁰The elders of the daughter of Zion

Sit on the ground, they are silent.

They have thrown dust on their heads;

They have girded themselves with sackcloth.

The virgins of Jerusalem

Have bowed their heads to the ground.

¹¹My eyes fail because of tears,

My spirit is greatly troubled;

My heart is poured out on the earth,

Because of the destruction of the daughter of my people,

When little ones and infants faint

In the streets of the city.

¹²They say to their mothers,

“Where is grain and wine?”

As they faint like a wounded man

In the streets of the city,

As their life is poured out

On their mothers' bosom.

¹³How shall I admonish you?

To what shall I compare you,

O daughter of Jerusalem?

To what shall I liken you as I comfort you,

O virgin daughter of Zion?

For your ruin is as vast as the sea;

Who can heal you?

¹⁴Your prophets have seen for you

False and foolish *visions*;

And they have not exposed your iniquity

So as to restore you from captivity,

But they have seen for you false and misleading oracles.

¹⁵All who pass along the way

Clap their hands *in derision* at you;

They hiss and shake their heads

At the daughter of Jerusalem,

“Is this the city of which they said,

‘The perfection of beauty,

A joy to all the earth’?”

¹⁶All your enemies

Have opened their mouths wide against you;

They hiss and gnash *their* teeth.

They say, “We have swallowed *her* up!

Surely this is the day for which we waited;

We have reached *it*, we have seen *it*.”

¹⁷The LORD has done what He purposed;

He has accomplished His word
Which He commanded from days of old.
He has thrown down without sparing,
And He has caused the enemy to rejoice over you;
He has exalted the might of your adversaries.

¹⁸Their heart cried out to the Lord,
“O wall of the daughter of Zion,
Let *your* tears run down like a river day and night;
Give yourself no relief;
Let your eyes have no rest.

¹⁹“Arise, cry aloud in the night
At the beginning of the night watches;
Pour out your heart like water
Before the presence of the Lord;
Lift up your hands to Him
For the life of your little ones
Who are faint because of hunger
At the head of every street.”

²⁰See, O LORD, and look!
With whom hast Thou dealt thus?

Should women eat their offspring,

The little ones who were born healthy?

Should priest and prophet be slain

In the sanctuary of the Lord?

²¹On the ground in the streets

Lie young and old,

My virgins and my young men

Have fallen by the sword.

Thou hast slain *them* in the day of Thine anger,

Thou hast slaughtered, not sparing.

²²Thou didst call as in the day of an appointed feast

My terrors on every side;

And there was no one who escaped or survived

In the day of the LORD's anger.

Those whom I bore and reared,

My enemy annihilated them.

LAMENTATIONS 3 [\[Books\]](#)

Jeremiah Shares Israel's Affliction

1 I am the man who has seen affliction

Because of the rod of His wrath.

²He has driven me and made me walk

In darkness and not in light.

³Surely against me He has turned His hand

Repeatedly all the day.

⁴He has caused my flesh and my skin to waste away,

He has broken my bones.

⁵He has besieged and encompassed me with bitterness and hardship.

⁶In dark places He has made me dwell,

Like those who have long been dead.

⁷He has walled *me* in so that I cannot go out;

He has made my chain heavy.

⁸Even when I cry out and call for help,

He shuts out my prayer.

⁹He has blocked my ways with hewn stone;

He has made my paths crooked.

¹⁰He is to me like a bear lying in wait,

Like a lion in secret places.

¹¹He has turned aside my ways and torn me to pieces;

He has made me desolate.

¹²He bent His bow

And set me as a target for the arrow.

¹³He made the arrows of His quiver

To enter into my inward parts.

¹⁴I have become a laughingstock to all my people,

Their *mocking* song all the day.

¹⁵He has filled me with bitterness,

He has made me drunk with wormwood.

¹⁶And He has broken my teeth with gravel;

He has made me cower in the dust.

¹⁷And my soul has been rejected from peace;

I have forgotten happiness.

¹⁸So I say, "My strength has perished,

And *so has* my hope from the LORD."

Hope of Relief in God's Mercy

19 Remember my affliction and my wandering, the wormwood and
bitterness.

²⁰Surely my soul remembers

And is bowed down within me.

²¹This I recall to my mind,

Therefore I have hope.

²²The LORD'S lovingkindnesses indeed never cease,

For His compassions never fail.

²³*They* are new every morning;

Great is Thy faithfulness.

²⁴"The LORD is my portion," says my soul,

"Therefore I have hope in Him."

²⁵The LORD is good to those who wait for Him,

To the person who seeks Him.

²⁶*It is* good that he waits silently

For the salvation of the LORD.

²⁷*It is* good for a man that he should bear

The yoke in his youth.

²⁸Let him sit alone and be silent

Since He has laid *it* on him.

²⁹Let him put his mouth in the dust,

Perhaps there is hope.

³⁰Let him give his cheek to the smiter;

Let him be filled with reproach.

³¹For the Lord will not reject forever,

³²For if He causes grief,

Then He will have compassion

According to His abundant lovingkindness.

³³For He does not afflict willingly,

Or grieve the sons of men.

³⁴To crush under His feet

All the prisoners of the land,

³⁵To deprive a man of justice

In the presence of the Most High,

³⁶To defraud a man in his lawsuit—

Of these things the Lord does not approve.

³⁷Who is there who speaks and it comes to pass,

Unless the Lord has commanded *it*?

³⁸*Is it* not from the mouth of the Most High

That both good and ill go forth?

39 Why should *any* living mortal, or *any* man,

Offer complaint in view of his sins?

40 Let us examine and probe our ways,

And let us return to the LORD.

41 We lift up our heart and hands

Toward God in heaven;

42 We have transgressed and rebelled,

Thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast covered *Thyself* with anger

And pursued us;

Thou hast slain *and* hast not spared.

44 Thou hast covered *Thyself* with a cloud

So that no prayer can pass through.

45 *Mere* offscouring and refuse Thou hast made us

In the midst of the peoples.

46 All our enemies have opened their mouths against us.

47 Panic and pitfall have befallen us,

Devastation and destruction;

⁴⁸My eyes run down with streams of water
Because of the destruction of the daughter of my people.

⁴⁹My eyes pour down unceasingly,
Without stopping,

⁵⁰Until the LORD looks down
And sees from heaven.

⁵¹My eyes bring pain to my soul
Because of all the daughters of my city.

⁵²My enemies without cause
Hunted me down like a bird;

⁵³They have silenced me in the pit
And have placed a stone on me.

⁵⁴Waters flowed over my head;

I said, "I am cut off!"

⁵⁵I called on Thy name, O LORD,
Out of the lowest pit.

⁵⁶Thou hast heard my voice,

"Do not hide Thine ear from my *prayer for* relief,
From my cry for help."

⁵⁷Thou didst draw near when I called on Thee;

Thou didst say, "Do not fear!"

⁵⁸O Lord, Thou didst plead my soul's cause;

Thou hast redeemed my life.

⁵⁹O LORD, Thou hast seen my oppression;

Judge my case.

⁶⁰Thou hast seen all their vengeance,

All their schemes against me.

⁶¹Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD,

All their schemes against me.

⁶²The lips of my assailants and their whispering

Are against me all day long.

⁶³Look on their sitting and their rising;

I am their mocking song.

⁶⁴Thou wilt recompense them, O LORD,

According to the work of their hands.

⁶⁵Thou wilt give them hardness of heart,

Thy curse will be on them.

⁶⁶Thou wilt pursue them in anger and destroy them

From under the heavens of the LORD!

LAMENTATIONS 4 [\[Books\]](#)

Distress of the Siege Described

¹ How dark the gold has become,

How the pure gold has changed!

The sacred stones are poured out

At the corner of every street.

²The precious sons of Zion,

Weighed against fine gold,

How they are regarded as earthen jars,

The work of a potter's hands!

³Even jackals offer the breast,

They nurse their young;

But the daughter of my people has become cruel

Like ostriches in the wilderness.

⁴The tongue of the infant cleaves

To the roof of its mouth because of thirst;

The little ones ask for bread,

But no one breaks *it* for them.

⁵Those who ate delicacies

Are desolate in the streets;

Those reared in purple

Embrace ash pits.

⁶For the iniquity of the daughter of my people

Is greater than the sin of Sodom,

Which was overthrown as in a moment,

And no hands were turned toward her.

⁷Her consecrated ones were purer than snow,

They were whiter than milk;

They were more ruddy *in* body than corals,

Their polishing *was* like lapis lazuli.

⁸Their appearance is blacker than soot,

They are not recognized in the streets;

Their skin is shriveled on their bones,

It is withered, it has become like wood.

⁹Better are those slain with the sword

Than those slain with hunger;

For they pine away, being stricken

For lack of the fruits of the field.

¹⁰The hands of compassionate women
Boiled their own children;
They became food for them
Because of the destruction of the daughter of my people.

¹¹The LORD has accomplished His wrath,
He has poured out His fierce anger;
And He has kindled a fire in Zion
Which has consumed its foundations.

¹²The kings of the earth did not believe,
Nor *did* any of the inhabitants of the world,
That the adversary and the enemy
Could enter the gates of Jerusalem.

¹³Because of the sins of her prophets
And the iniquities of her priests,
Who have shed in her midst
The blood of the righteous,

¹⁴They wandered, blind, in the streets;
They were defiled with blood
So that no one could touch their garments.

¹⁵“Depart! Unclean!” they cried of themselves.

“Depart, depart, do not touch!”

So they fled and wandered;

Men among the nations said,

“They shall not continue to dwell *with us*.”

¹⁶The presence of the LORD has scattered them;

He will not continue to regard them.

They did not honor the priests,

They did not favor the elders.

¹⁷Yet our eyes failed;

Looking for help was useless.

In our watching we have watched

For a nation that could not save.

¹⁸They hunted our steps

So that we could not walk in our streets;

Our end drew near,

Our days were finished

For our end had come.

¹⁹Our pursuers were swifter

Than the eagles of the sky.

They chased us on the mountains;

They waited in ambush for us in the wilderness.

²⁰The breath of our nostrils, the LORD's anointed,

Was captured in their pits,

Of whom we had said, "Under his shadow

We shall live among the nations."

²¹Rejoice and be glad, O daughter of Edom,

Who dwells in the land of Uz;

But the cup will come around to you as well,

You will become drunk and make yourself naked.

²²*The punishment* of your iniquity has been completed, O daughter of Zion;

He will exile you no longer.

But He will punish your iniquity, O daughter of Edom;

He will expose your sins!

LAMENTATIONS 5 [\[Books\]](#)

A Prayer for Mercy

1 Remember, O LORD, what has befallen us;

Look, and see our reproach!

²Our inheritance has been turned over to strangers,

Our houses to aliens.

³We have become orphans without a father,

Our mothers are like widows.

⁴We have to pay for our drinking water,

Our wood comes *to us* at a price.

⁵Our pursuers are at our necks;

We are worn out, there is no rest for us.

⁶We have submitted to Egypt *and* Assyria to get enough bread.

⁷Our fathers sinned, *and* are no more;

It is we who have borne their iniquities.

⁸Slaves rule over us;

There is no one to deliver us from their hand.

⁹We get our bread at the risk of our lives

Because of the sword in the wilderness.

¹⁰Our skin has become as hot as an oven,
Because of the burning heat of famine.

¹¹They ravished the women in Zion,
The virgins in the cities of Judah.

¹²Princes were hung by their hands;
Elders were not respected.

¹³Young men worked at the grinding mill;
And youths stumbled under *loads* of wood.

¹⁴Elders are gone from the gate,
Young men from their music.

¹⁵The joy of our hearts has ceased;
Our dancing has been turned into mourning.

¹⁶The crown has fallen from our head;
Woe to us, for we have sinned!

¹⁷Because of this our heart is faint;
Because of these things our eyes are dim;

¹⁸Because of Mount Zion which lies desolate,
Foxes prowl in it.

¹⁹ Thou, O LORD, dost rule forever;

Thy throne is from generation to generation.

²⁰Why dost Thou forget us forever;

Why dost Thou forsake us so long?

²¹Restore us to Thee, O LORD, that we may be restored;

Renew our days as of old,

²²Unless Thou hast utterly rejected us,

And art exceedingly angry with us.

EZEKIEL 1 [\[Books\]](#)

The Vision of Four Figures

¹ Now it came about in the thirtieth year, on the fifth *day* of the fourth month, while I was by the river Chebar among the exiles, the heavens were opened and I saw visions of God. ²(On the fifth of the month in the fifth year of King Jehoiachin's exile, ³the word of the LORD came expressly to Ezekiel the priest, son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans by the river Chebar; and there the hand of the LORD came upon him.)

⁴ And as I looked, behold, a storm wind was coming from the north, a great cloud with fire flashing forth continually and a bright light around it, and in its midst something like glowing metal in the midst of the fire. ⁵And within it there were figures resembling four living beings. And this was their appearance: they had human form. ⁶Each of them had four faces and four wings. ⁷And their legs were straight and their feet were like a calf's hoof, and they gleamed like burnished bronze. ⁸Under their wings on their four sides *were* human hands. As for the faces and wings of the four of them, ⁹their wings touched one another; their *faces* did not turn when they moved, each went straight forward. ¹⁰As for the form of their faces, *each* had the face of a man, all four had the face of a lion on the right and the face of a bull on the left, and all four had the face of an eagle. ¹¹Such were their faces. Their wings were spread out above; each had two touching another *being*, and two covering their bodies. ¹²And each went straight forward; wherever the spirit was about to go, they would go, without turning as they went. ¹³In the midst of the living beings there was something that looked like burning coals of fire, like torches darting back and forth among the living beings. The fire was bright, and lightning was flashing from the fire. ¹⁴And the living beings ran to and fro like bolts of lightning.

¹⁵ Now as I looked at the living beings, behold, there was one wheel on the earth beside the living beings, for *each of* the four of them. ¹⁶The appearance of the wheels and their workmanship *was* like sparkling beryl, and all four of

them had the same form, their appearance and workmanship *being* as if one wheel were within another. ¹⁷Whenever they moved, they moved in any of their four directions, without turning as they moved. ¹⁸As for their rims they were lofty and awesome, and the rims of all four of them were full of eyes round about. ¹⁹And whenever the living beings moved, the wheels moved with them. And whenever the living beings rose from the earth, the wheels rose *also*. ²⁰Wherever the spirit was about to go, they would go in that direction. And the wheels rose close beside them; for the spirit of the living beings *was* in the wheels. ²¹Whenever those went, these went; and whenever those stood still, these stood still. And whenever those rose from the earth, the wheels rose close beside them; for the spirit of the living beings *was* in the wheels.

Vision of Divine Glory

²² Now over the heads of the living beings *there was* something like an expanse, like the awesome gleam of crystal, extended over their heads. ²³And under the expanse their wings *were stretched out* straight, one toward the other; each one also had two wings covering their bodies on the one side and on the other. ²⁴I also heard the sound of their wings like the sound of abundant waters as they went, like the voice of the Almighty, a sound of tumult like the sound of an army camp; whenever they stood still, they dropped their wings. ²⁵And there came a voice from above the expanse that was over their heads; whenever they stood still, they dropped their wings.

²⁶ Now above the expanse that was over their heads there was something resembling a throne, like lapis lazuli in appearance; and on that which resembled a throne, high up, *was* a figure with the appearance of a man. ²⁷Then I noticed from the appearance of His loins and upward something like glowing metal that looked like fire all around within it, and from the appearance of His loins and downward I saw something like fire; and *there was* a radiance around Him. ²⁸As the appearance of the rainbow in the clouds on a rainy day, so *was* the appearance of the surrounding radiance. Such *was* the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD. And when I saw *it*, I fell on my face and heard a voice speaking.

EZEKIEL 2 [\[Books\]](#)

The Prophet's Call

1 Then He said to me, “Son of man, stand on your feet that I may speak with you!”² And as He spoke to me the Spirit entered me and set me on my feet; and I heard *Him* speaking to me.³ Then He said to me, “Son of man, I am sending you to the sons of Israel, to a rebellious people who have rebelled against Me; they and their fathers have transgressed against Me to this very day.⁴ “And I am sending you to them who are stubborn and obstinate children; and you shall say to them, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD.’⁵ “As for them, whether they listen or not—for they are a rebellious house—they will know that a prophet has been among them.⁶ “And you, son of man, neither fear them nor fear their words, though thistles and thorns are with you and you sit on scorpions; neither fear their words nor be dismayed at their presence, for they are a rebellious house.⁷ “But you shall speak My words to them whether they listen or not, for they are rebellious.

8 “Now you, son of man, listen to what I am speaking to you; do not be rebellious like that rebellious house. Open your mouth and eat what I am giving you.”⁹ Then I looked, behold, a hand was extended to me; and lo, a scroll *was* in it.¹⁰ When He spread it out before me, it was written on the front and back; and written on it were lamentations, mourning and woe.

EZEKIEL 3 [\[Books\]](#)

Ezekiel's Commission

1 Then He said to me, “Son of man, eat what you find; eat this scroll, and go, speak to the house of Israel.” 2So I opened my mouth, and He fed me this scroll. 3And He said to me, “Son of man, feed your stomach, and fill your body with this scroll which I am giving you.” Then I ate it, and it was sweet as honey in my mouth.

4 Then He said to me, “Son of man, go to the house of Israel and speak with My words to them. 5“For you are not being sent to a people of unintelligible speech or difficult language, *but* to the house of Israel, 6nor to many peoples of unintelligible speech or difficult language, whose words you cannot understand. But I have sent you to them who should listen to you; 7yet the house of Israel will not be willing to listen to you, since they are not willing to listen to Me. Surely the whole house of Israel is stubborn and obstinate. 8“Behold, I have made your face as hard as their faces, and your forehead as hard as their foreheads. 9“Like emery harder than flint I have made your forehead. Do not be afraid of them or be dismayed before them, though they are a rebellious house.” 10Moreover, He said to me, “Son of man, take into your heart all My words which I shall speak to you, and listen closely. 11“And go to the exiles, to the sons of your people, and speak to them and tell them, whether they listen or not, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD.’ ”

12 Then the Spirit lifted me up, and I heard a great rumbling sound behind me, “Blessed be the glory of the LORD in His place.” 13And I *heard* the sound of the wings of the living beings touching one another, and the sound of the wheels beside them, even a great rumbling sound. 14So the Spirit lifted me up and took me away; and I went embittered in the rage of my spirit, and the hand of the LORD was strong on me. 15Then I came to the exiles who lived beside the river Chebar at Telabib, and I sat there seven days where they were living, causing consternation among them.

16 Now it came about at the end of seven days that the word of the LORD came to me, saying, ¹⁷“Son of man, I have appointed you a watchman to the house of Israel; whenever you hear a word from My mouth, warn them from Me. ¹⁸“When I say to the wicked, ‘You shall surely die’; and you do not warn him or speak out to warn the wicked from his wicked way that he may live, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity, but his blood I will require at your hand. ¹⁹“Yet if you have warned the wicked, and he does not turn from his wickedness or from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but you have delivered yourself. ²⁰“Again, when a righteous man turns away from his righteousness and commits iniquity, and I place an obstacle before him, he shall die; since you have not warned him, he shall die in his sin, and his righteous deeds which he has done shall not be remembered; but his blood I will require at your hand. ²¹“However, if you have warned the righteous man that the righteous should not sin, and he does not sin, he shall surely live because he took warning; and you have delivered yourself.”

22 And the hand of the LORD was on me there, and He said to me, “Get up, go out to the plain, and there I will speak to you.” ²³So I got up and went out to the plain; and behold, the glory of the LORD was standing there, like the glory which I saw by the river Chebar, and I fell on my face. ²⁴The Spirit then entered me and made me stand on my feet, and He spoke with me and said to me, “Go, shut yourself up in your house. ²⁵“As for you, son of man, they will put ropes on you and bind you with them, so that you cannot go out among them. ²⁶“Moreover, I will make your tongue stick to the roof of your mouth so that you will be dumb, and cannot be a man who rebukes them, for they are a rebellious house. ²⁷“But when I speak to you, I will open your mouth, and you will say to them, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD.’ He who hears, let him hear; and he who refuses, let him refuse; for they are a rebellious house.

EZEKIEL 4 [\[Books\]](#)

Siege of Jerusalem Predicted

1 “Now you son of man, get yourself a brick, place it before you, and inscribe a city on it, Jerusalem. 2“Then lay siege against it, build a siege wall, raise up a ramp, pitch camps, and place battering rams against it all around. 3“Then get yourself an iron plate and set it up as an iron wall between you and the city, and set your face toward it so that it is under siege, and besiege it. This is a sign to the house of Israel.

4 “As for you, lie down on your left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel on it; you shall bear their iniquity for the number of days that you lie on it. 5“For I have assigned you a number of days corresponding to the years of their iniquity, three hundred and ninety days; thus you shall bear the iniquity of the house of Israel. 6“When you have completed these, you shall lie down a second time, *but* on your right side, and bear the iniquity of the house of Judah; I have assigned it to you for forty days, a day for each year. 7“Then you shall set your face toward the siege of Jerusalem with your arm bared, and prophesy against it. 8“Now behold, I will put ropes on you so that you cannot turn from one side to the other, until you have completed the days of your siege.

Defiled Bread

9 “But as for you, take wheat, barley, beans, lentils, millet and spelt, put them in one vessel and make them into bread for yourself; you shall eat it according to the number of the days that you lie on your side, three hundred and ninety days. 10“And your food which you eat *shall be* twenty shekels a day by weight; you shall eat it from time to time. 11“And the water you drink will be the sixth part of a hin by measure; you shall drink it from time to time. 12“And you shall eat it as a barley cake, having baked *it* in their sight over human dung.” 13Then the LORD said, “Thus shall the sons of Israel eat their bread unclean among the nations where I shall banish them.” 14But I said,

“Ah, Lord GOD! Behold, I have never been defiled; for from my youth until now I have never eaten what died of itself or was torn by beasts, nor has any unclean meat ever entered my mouth.” ¹⁵Then He said to me, “See, I shall give you cow’s dung in place of human dung over which you will prepare your bread.” ¹⁶Moreover, He said to me, “Son of man, behold, I am going to break the staff of bread in Jerusalem, and they will eat bread by weight and with anxiety, and drink water by measure and in horror, ¹⁷because bread and water will be scarce; and they will be appalled with one another and waste away in their iniquity.

EZEKIEL 5 [\[Books\]](#)

Jerusalem's Desolation Foretold

1 “As for you, son of man, take a sharp sword; take and use it *as* a barber’s razor on your head and beard. Then take scales for weighing and divide the hair. 2“One third you shall burn in the fire at the center of the city, when the days of the siege are completed. Then you shall take one third and strike *it* with the sword all around the city, and one third you shall scatter to the wind; and I will unsheathe a sword behind them. 3“Take also a few in number from them and bind them in the edges of your *robes*. 4“And take again some of them and throw them into the fire, and burn them in the fire; from it a fire will spread to all the house of Israel. 5“Thus says the Lord GOD, ‘This is Jerusalem; I have set her at the center of the nations, with lands around her. 6‘But she has rebelled against My ordinances more wickedly than the nations and against My statutes more than the lands which surround her; for they have rejected My ordinances and have not walked in My statutes.’ 7“Therefore, thus says the Lord GOD, ‘Because you have more turmoil than the nations which surround you, and have not walked in My statutes, nor observed My ordinances, nor observed the ordinances of the nations which surround you,’ 8therefore, thus says the Lord GOD, ‘Behold, I, even I, am against you, and I will execute judgments among you in the sight of the nations. 9‘And because of all your abominations, I will do among you what I have not done, and the like of which I will never do again. 10‘Therefore, fathers will eat *their* sons among you, and sons will eat their fathers; for I will execute judgments on you, and scatter all your remnant to every wind. 11‘So as I live,’ declares the Lord GOD, ‘surely, because you have defiled My sanctuary with all your detestable idols and with all your abominations, therefore I will also withdraw, and My eye shall have no pity and I will not spare. 12‘One third of you will die by plague or be consumed by famine among you, one third will fall by the sword around you, and one third I will scatter to every wind, and I will unsheathe a sword behind them.

13 ‘Thus My anger will be spent, and I will satisfy My wrath on them, and I

shall be appeased; then they will know that I, the LORD, have spoken in My zeal when I have spent My wrath upon them. ¹⁴Moreover, I will make you a desolation and a reproach among the nations which surround you, in the sight of all who pass by. ¹⁵So it will be a reproach, a reviling, a warning and an object of horror to the nations who surround you, when I execute judgments against you in anger, wrath, and raging rebukes. I, the LORD, have spoken. ¹⁶When I send against them the deadly arrows of famine which were for the destruction of those whom I shall send to destroy you, then I shall also intensify the famine upon you, and break the staff of bread. ¹⁷Moreover, I will send on you famine and wild beasts, and they will bereave you of children; plague and bloodshed also will pass through you, and I will bring the sword on you. I, the LORD, have spoken.' ”

EZEKIEL 6 [\[Books\]](#)

Idolatrous Worship Denounced

1 And the word of the LORD came to me saying, ²“Son of man, set your face toward the mountains of Israel, and prophesy against them, ³and say, ‘Mountains of Israel, listen to the word of the Lord GOD! Thus says the Lord GOD to the mountains, the hills, the ravines and the valleys: “Behold, I Myself am going to bring a sword on you, and I will destroy your high places. ⁴“So your altars will become desolate, and your incense altars will be smashed; and I shall make your slain fall in front of your idols. ⁵“I shall also lay the dead bodies of the sons of Israel in front of their idols; and I shall scatter your bones around your altars. ⁶“In all your dwellings, cities will become waste and the high places will be desolate, that your altars may become waste and desolate, your idols may be broken and brought to an end, your incense altars may be cut down, and your works may be blotted out. ⁷“And the slain will fall among you, and you will know that I am the LORD.

8 “However, I shall leave a remnant, for you will have those who escaped the sword among the nations when you are scattered among the countries. ⁹“Then those of you who escape will remember Me among the nations to which they will be carried captive, how I have been hurt by their adulterous hearts which turned away from Me, and by their eyes, which played the harlot after their idols; and they will loathe themselves in their own sight for the evils which they have committed, for all their abominations. ¹⁰“Then they will know that I am the LORD; I have not said in vain that I would inflict this disaster on them.” ’

11 “Thus says the Lord GOD, ‘Clap your hand, stamp your foot, and say, “Alas, because of all the evil abominations of the house of Israel, which will fall by sword, famine, and plague! ¹²“He who is far off will die by the plague, and he who is near will fall by the sword, and he who remains and is besieged will die by the famine. Thus shall I spend My wrath on them. ¹³“Then you will know that I am the LORD, when their slain are among their

idols around their altars, on every high hill, on all the tops of the mountains, under every green tree, and under every leafy oak—the places where they offered soothing aroma to all their idols. ¹⁴“So throughout all their habitations I shall stretch out My hand against them and make the land more desolate and waste than the wilderness toward Diblah; thus they will know that I am the LORD.” ’ ’ ”

EZEKIEL 7 [\[Books\]](#)

Punishment for Wickedness Foretold

1 Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me saying, ²“And you, son of man, thus says the Lord GOD to the land of Israel, ‘An end! The end is coming on the four corners of the land. ³Now the end is upon you, and I shall send My anger against you; I shall judge you according to your ways, and I shall bring all your abominations upon you. ⁴For My eye will have no pity on you, nor shall I spare *you*, but I shall bring your ways upon you, and your abominations will be among you; then you will know that I am the LORD!’

5 “Thus says the Lord GOD, ‘A disaster, unique disaster, behold it is coming! ⁶‘An end is coming; the end has come! It has awakened against you; behold, it has come! ⁷‘Your doom has come to you, O inhabitant of the land. The time has come, the day is near—tumult rather than joyful shouting on the mountains. ⁸Now I will shortly pour out My wrath on you, and spend My anger against you, judge you according to your ways, and bring on you all your abominations. ⁹‘And My eye will show no pity, nor will I spare. I will repay you according to your ways, while your abominations are in your midst; then you will know that I, the LORD, do the smiting.

10 ‘Behold, the day! Behold, it is coming! *Your* doom has gone forth; the rod has budded, arrogance has blossomed. ¹¹‘Violence has grown into a rod of wickedness. None of them *shall remain*, none of their multitude, none of their wealth, nor anything eminent among them. ¹²‘The time has come, the day has arrived. Let not the buyer rejoice nor the seller mourn; for wrath is against all their multitude. ¹³‘Indeed, the seller will not regain what he sold as long as they *both* live; for the vision regarding all their multitude will not be averted, nor will any of them maintain his life by his iniquity.

14 ‘They have blown the trumpet and made everything ready, but no one is going to the battle; for My wrath is against all their multitude. ¹⁵‘The sword is outside, and the plague and the famine are within. He who is in the field

will die by the sword; famine and the plague will also consume those in the city. ¹⁶Even when their survivors escape, they will be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, each over his own iniquity. ¹⁷All hands will hang limp, and all knees will become like water. ¹⁸And they will gird themselves with sackcloth, and shuddering will overwhelm them; and shame *will be* on all faces, and baldness on all their heads. ¹⁹They shall fling their silver into the streets, and their gold shall become an abhorrent thing; their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD. They cannot satisfy their appetite, nor can they fill their stomachs, for their iniquity has become an occasion of stumbling.

The Temple Profaned

²⁰And they transformed the beauty of His ornaments into pride, and they made the images of their abominations *and* their detestable things with it; therefore I will make it an abhorrent thing to them. ²¹And I shall give it into the hands of the foreigners as plunder and to the wicked of the earth as spoil, and they will profane it. ²²I shall also turn My face from them, and they will profane My secret place; then robbers will enter and profane it.

²³‘Make the chain, for the land is full of bloody crimes, and the city is full of violence. ²⁴Therefore, I shall bring the worst of the nations, and they will possess their houses. I shall also make the pride of the strong ones cease, and their holy places will be profaned. ²⁵When anguish comes, they will seek peace, but there will be none. ²⁶Disaster will come upon disaster, and rumor will be *added* to rumor; then they will seek a vision from a prophet, but the law will be lost from the priest and counsel from the elders. ²⁷The king will mourn, the prince will be clothed with horror, and the hands of the people of the land will tremble. According to their conduct I shall deal with them, and by their judgments I shall judge them. And they will know that I am the LORD.’ ”

EZEKIEL 8 [\[Books\]](#)

Vision of Abominations in Jerusalem

1 And it came about in the sixth year, on the fifth *day* of the sixth month, as I was sitting in my house with the elders of Judah sitting before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell on me there. ²Then I looked, and behold, a likeness as the appearance of a man; from His loins and downward *there was* the appearance of fire, and from His loins and upward the appearance of brightness, like the appearance of glowing metal. ³And He stretched out the form of a hand and caught me by a lock of my head; and the Spirit lifted me up between earth and heaven and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the entrance of the north gate of the inner *court*, where the seat of the idol of jealousy, which provokes to jealousy, was *located*. ⁴And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, like the appearance which I saw in the plain.

⁵ Then He said to me, “Son of man, raise your eyes, now, toward the north.” So I raised my eyes toward the north, and behold, to the north of the altar gate *was* this idol of jealousy at the entrance. ⁶And He said to me, “Son of man, do you see what they are doing, the great abominations which the house of Israel are committing here, that I should be far from My sanctuary? But yet you will see still greater abominations.”

⁷ Then He brought me to the entrance of the court, and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall. ⁸And He said to me, “Son of man, now dig through the wall.” So I dug through the wall, and behold, an entrance. ⁹And He said to me, “Go in and see the wicked abominations that they are committing here.” ¹⁰So I entered and looked, and behold, every form of creeping things and beasts *and* detestable things, with all the idols of the house of Israel, were carved on the wall all around. ¹¹And standing in front of them were seventy elders of the house of Israel, with Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan standing among them, each man with his censer in his hand, and the fragrance of the cloud of incense rising. ¹²Then He said to me, “Son of man, do you see what

the elders of the house of Israel are committing in the dark, each man in the room of his carved images? For they say, 'The LORD does not see us; the LORD has forsaken the land.' ” ¹³And He said to me, “Yet you will see still greater abominations which they are committing.”

¹⁴ Then He brought me to the entrance of the gate of the LORD's house which *was* toward the north; and behold, women were sitting there weeping for Tammuz. ¹⁵And He said to me, “Do you see *this*, son of man? Yet you will see still greater abominations than these.”

¹⁶ Then He brought me into the inner court of the LORD's house. And behold, at the entrance to the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, *were* about twenty-five men with their backs to the temple of the LORD and their faces toward the east; and they were prostrating themselves eastward toward the sun. ¹⁷And He said to me, “Do you see *this*, son of man? Is it too light a thing for the house of Judah to commit the abominations which they have committed here, that they have filled the land with violence and provoked Me repeatedly? For behold, they are putting the twig to their nose. ¹⁸“Therefore, I indeed shall deal in wrath. My eye will have no pity nor shall I spare; and though they cry in My ears with a loud voice, yet I shall not listen to them.”

EZEKIEL 9 [\[Books\]](#)

The Vision of Slaughter

1 Then He cried out in my hearing with a loud voice saying, “Draw near, O executioners of the city, each with his destroying weapon in his hand.” ²And behold, six men came from the direction of the upper gate which faces north, each with his shattering weapon in his hand; and among them was a certain man clothed in linen with a writing case at his loins. And they went in and stood beside the bronze altar.

3 Then the glory of the God of Israel went up from the cherub on which it had been, to the threshold of the temple. And He called to the man clothed in linen at whose loins was the writing case. ⁴And the LORD said to him, “Go through the midst of the city, *even* through the midst of Jerusalem, and put a mark on the foreheads of the men who sigh and groan over all the abominations which are being committed in its midst.” ⁵But to the others He said in my hearing, “Go through the city after him and strike; do not let your eye have pity, and do not spare. ⁶“Utterly slay old men, young men, maidens, little children, and women, but do not touch any man on whom is the mark; and you shall start from My sanctuary.” So they started with the elders who *were* before the temple. ⁷And He said to them, “Defile the temple and fill the courts with the slain. Go out!” Thus they went out and struck down *the people* in the city. ⁸Then it came about as they were striking and I *alone* was left, that I fell on my face and cried out saying, “Alas, Lord GOD! Art Thou destroying the whole remnant of Israel by pouring out Thy wrath on Jerusalem?”

9 Then He said to me, “The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah is very, very great, and the land is filled with blood, and the city is full of perversion; for they say, ‘The LORD has forsaken the land, and the LORD does not see!’ ¹⁰“But as for Me, My eye will have no pity nor shall I spare, but I shall bring their conduct upon their heads.”

11 Then behold, the man clothed in linen at whose loins was the writing case reported, saying, “I have done just as Thou hast commanded me.”

EZEKIEL 10 [\[Books\]](#)

Vision of God's Glory Departing from the Temple

1 Then I looked, and behold, in the expanse that was over the heads of the cherubim something like a sapphire stone, in appearance resembling a throne, appeared above them. ²And He spoke to the man clothed in linen and said, “Enter between the whirling wheels under the cherubim, and fill your hands with coals of fire from between the cherubim, and scatter *them* over the city.” And he entered in my sight.

3 Now the cherubim were standing on the right side of the temple when the man entered, and the cloud filled the inner court. ⁴Then the glory of the LORD went up from the cherub to the threshold of the temple, and the temple was filled with the cloud, and the court was filled with the brightness of the glory of the LORD. ⁵Moreover, the sound of the wings of the cherubim was heard as far as the outer court, like the voice of God Almighty when He speaks.

6 And it came about when He commanded the man clothed in linen, saying, “Take fire from between the whirling wheels, from between the cherubim,” he entered and stood beside a wheel. ⁷Then the cherub stretched out his hand from between the cherubim to the fire which *was* between the cherubim, took some and put it into the hands of the one clothed in linen, who took *it* and went out. ⁸And the cherubim appeared to have the form of a man's hand under their wings.

9 Then I looked, and behold, four wheels beside the cherubim, one wheel beside each cherub; and the appearance of the wheels *was* like the gleam of a Tarshish stone. ¹⁰And as for their appearance, all four of them had the same likeness, as if one wheel were within another wheel. ¹¹When they moved, they went in *any of* their four directions without turning as they went; but they followed in the direction which they faced, without turning as they went. ¹²And their whole body, their backs, their hands, their wings, and the wheels were full of eyes all around, the wheels belonging to all four of them. ¹³The

wheels were called in my hearing, the whirling wheels. ¹⁴And each one had four faces. The first face *was* the face of a cherub, the second face *was* the face of a man, the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 Then the cherubim rose up. They are the living beings that I saw by the river Chebar. ¹⁶Now when the cherubim moved, the wheels would go beside them; also when the cherubim lifted up their wings to rise from the ground, the wheels would not turn from beside them. ¹⁷When the cherubim stood still, the wheels would stand still; and when they rose up, the wheels would rise with them; for the spirit of the living beings *was* in them.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from the threshold of the temple and stood over the cherubim. ¹⁹When the cherubim departed, they lifted their wings and rose up from the earth in my sight with the wheels beside them; and they stood still at the entrance of the east gate of the LORD's house. And the glory of the God of Israel hovered over them.

20 These are the living beings that I saw beneath the God of Israel by the river Chebar; so I knew that they *were* cherubim. ²¹Each one had four faces and each one four wings, and beneath their wings *was* the form of human hands. ²²As for the likeness of their faces, they were the same faces whose appearance I had seen by the river Chebar. Each one went straight ahead.

EZEKIEL 11 [\[Books\]](#)

Evil Rulers to Be Judged

¹ Moreover, the Spirit lifted me up and brought me to the east gate of the LORD's house which faced eastward. And behold, *there were* twenty-five men at the entrance of the gate, and among them I saw Jaazaniah son of Azzur and Pelatiah son of Benaiah, leaders of the people. ²And He said to me, "Son of man, these are the men who devise iniquity and give evil advice in this city, ³who say, 'Is not *the time* near to build houses? This *city* is the pot and we are the flesh.' ⁴"Therefore, prophesy against them, son of man, prophesy!"

⁵ Then the Spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and He said to me, "Say, 'Thus says the LORD, "So you think, house of Israel, for I know your thoughts. ⁶"You have multiplied your slain in this city, filling its streets with them."⁷Therefore, thus says the Lord GOD, "Your slain whom you have laid in the midst of the city are the flesh, and this *city* is the pot; but I shall bring you out of it. ⁸"You have feared a sword; so I will bring a sword upon you," the Lord GOD declares. ⁹"And I shall bring you out of the midst of the city, and I shall deliver you into the hands of strangers and execute judgments against you. ¹⁰"You will fall by the sword. I shall judge you to the border of Israel; so you shall know that I am the LORD. ¹¹"This *city* will not be a pot for you, nor will you be flesh in the midst of it, *but* I shall judge you to the border of Israel. ¹²"Thus you will know that I am the LORD; for you have not walked in My statutes nor have you executed My ordinances, but have acted according to the ordinances of the nations around you." ' ' "

¹³ Now it came about as I prophesied, that Pelatiah son of Benaiah died. Then I fell on my face and cried out with a loud voice and said, "Alas, Lord GOD! Wilt Thou bring the remnant of Israel to a complete end?"

Promise of Restoration

14 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying, ¹⁵“Son of man, your brothers, your relatives, your fellow exiles, and the whole house of Israel, all of them, *are those* to whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, ‘Go far from the LORD; this land has been given us as a possession.’ ¹⁶“Therefore say, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “Though I had removed them far away among the nations, and though I had scattered them among the countries, yet I was a sanctuary for them a little while in the countries where they had gone.” ’ ¹⁷“Therefore say, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “I shall gather you from the peoples and assemble you out of the countries among which you have been scattered, and I shall give you the land of Israel.” ’ ¹⁸“When they come there, they will remove all its detestable things and all its abominations from it. ¹⁹“And I shall give them one heart, and shall put a new spirit within them. And I shall take the heart of stone out of their flesh and give them a heart of flesh, ²⁰that they may walk in My statutes and keep My ordinances, and do them. Then they will be My people, and I shall be their God. ²¹“But as for those whose hearts go after their detestable things and abominations, I shall bring their conduct down on their heads,” declares the Lord GOD.

22 Then the cherubim lifted up their wings with the wheels beside them, and the glory of the God of Israel hovered over them. ²³And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood over the mountain which is east of the city. ²⁴And the Spirit lifted me up and brought me in a vision by the Spirit of God to the exiles in Chaldea. So the vision that I had seen left me. ²⁵Then I told the exiles all the things that the LORD had shown me.

EZEKIEL 12 [\[Books\]](#)

Ezekiel Prepares for Exile

1 Then the word of the LORD came to me saying, ²“Son of man, you live in the midst of the rebellious house, who have eyes to see but do not see, ears to hear but do not hear; for they are a rebellious house. ³“Therefore, son of man, prepare for yourself baggage for exile and go into exile by day in their sight; even go into exile from your place to another place in their sight. Perhaps they will understand though they are a rebellious house. ⁴“And bring your baggage out by day in their sight, as baggage for exile. Then you will go out at evening in their sight, as those going into exile. ⁵“Dig a hole through the wall in their sight and go out through it. ⁶“Load *the baggage* on *your* shoulder in their sight, *and* carry *it* out in the dark. You shall cover your face so that you can not see the land, for I have set you as a sign to the house of Israel.”

7 And I did so, as I had been commanded. By day I brought out my baggage like the baggage of an exile. Then in the evening I dug through the wall with my hands; I went out in the dark *and* carried *the baggage* on *my* shoulder in their sight.

8 And in the morning the word of the LORD came to me, saying, ⁹“Son of man, has not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said to you, ‘What are you doing?’ ¹⁰“Say to them, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “This burden *concerns* the prince in Jerusalem, as well as all the house of Israel who are in it.” ’ ¹¹“Say, ‘I am a sign to you. As I have done, so it will be done to them; they will go into exile, into captivity.’ ¹²“And the prince who is among them will load *his baggage* on *his* shoulder in the dark and go out. They will dig a hole through the wall to bring *it* out. He will cover his face so that he can not see the land with *his* eyes. ¹³“I shall also spread My net over him, and he will be caught in My snare. And I shall bring him to Babylon in the land of the Chaldeans; yet he will not see it, though he will die there. ¹⁴“And I shall scatter to every wind all who are around him, his helpers and all his troops; and I shall draw

out a sword after them. ¹⁵“So they will know that I am the LORD when I scatter them among the nations, and spread them among the countries. ¹⁶“But I shall spare a few of them from the sword, the famine, and the pestilence that they may tell all their abominations among the nations where they go, and may know that I am the LORD.”

¹⁷ Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me saying, ¹⁸“Son of man, eat your bread with trembling, and drink your water with quivering and anxiety. ¹⁹“Then say to the people of the land, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD concerning the inhabitants of Jerusalem in the land of Israel, “They will eat their bread with anxiety and drink their water with horror, because their land will be stripped of its fulness on account of the violence of all who live in it. ²⁰“And the inhabited cities will be laid waste, and the land will be a desolation. So you will know that I am the LORD. ” ’ ”

²¹ Then the word of the LORD came to me saying, ²²“Son of man, what is this proverb you *people* have concerning the land of Israel, saying, ‘The days are long and every vision fails’? ²³“Therefore say to them, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “I will make this proverb cease so that they will no longer use it as a proverb in Israel.” But tell them, “The days draw near as well as the fulfillment of every vision. ²⁴“For there will no longer be any false vision or flattering divination within the house of Israel. ²⁵“For I the LORD shall speak, and whatever word I speak will be performed. It will no longer be delayed, for in your days, O rebellious house, I shall speak the word and perform it,” declares the Lord GOD.’ ”

²⁶ Furthermore, the word of the LORD came to me saying, ²⁷“Son of man, behold, the house of Israel is saying, ‘The vision that he sees is for many years *from now*, and he prophesies of times far off.’ ²⁸“Therefore say to them, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “None of My words will be delayed any longer. Whatever word I speak will be performed,” ’ ” declares the Lord GOD.

EZEKIEL 13 [\[Books\]](#)

False Prophets Condemned

1 Then the word of the LORD came to me saying, ²“Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Israel who prophesy, and say to those who prophesy from their own inspiration, ‘Listen to the word of the LORD! ³“Thus says the Lord GOD, “Woe to the foolish prophets who are following their own spirit and have seen nothing. ⁴“O Israel, your prophets have been like foxes among ruins. ⁵“You have not gone up into the breaches, nor did you build the wall around the house of Israel to stand in the battle on the day of the LORD. ⁶“They see falsehood and lying divination who are saying, ‘The LORD declares,’ when the LORD has not sent them; yet they hope for the fulfillment of *their* word. ⁷“Did you not see a false vision and speak a lying divination when you said, ‘The LORD declares,’ but it is not I who have spoken?’ ” ”

8 Therefore, thus says the Lord GOD, “Because you have spoken falsehood and seen a lie, therefore behold, I am against you,” declares the Lord GOD. ⁹“So My hand will be against the prophets who see false visions and utter lying divinations. They will have no place in the council of My people, nor will they be written down in the register of the house of Israel, nor will they enter the land of Israel, that you may know that I am the Lord GOD. ¹⁰“It is definitely because they have misled My people by saying, ‘Peace!’ when there is no peace. And when anyone builds a wall, behold, they plaster it over with whitewash; ¹¹so tell those who plaster it over with whitewash, that it will fall. A flooding rain will come, and you, O hailstones, will fall; and a violent wind will break out. ¹²“Behold, when the wall has fallen, will you not be asked, ‘Where is the plaster with which you plastered *it*?’ ”

¹³Therefore, thus says the Lord GOD, “I will make a violent wind break out in My wrath. There will also be in My anger a flooding rain and hailstones to consume *it* in wrath. ¹⁴“So I shall tear down the wall which you plastered over with whitewash and bring it down to the ground, so that its foundation is laid bare; and when it falls, you will be consumed in its midst. And you will know that I am the LORD. ¹⁵“Thus I shall spend My wrath on the wall and on

those who have plastered it over with whitewash; and I shall say to you, ‘The wall is gone and its plasterers are gone, ¹⁶*along with* the prophets of Israel who prophesy to Jerusalem, and who see visions of peace for her when there is no peace,’ declares the Lord GOD.

17 “Now you, son of man, set your face against the daughters of your people who are prophesying from their own inspiration. Prophesy against them, ¹⁸and say, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “Woe to the women who sew *magic* bands on all wrists, and make veils for the heads of *persons* of every stature to hunt down lives! Will you hunt down the lives of My people, but preserve the lives *of others* for yourselves? ¹⁹“And for handfuls of barley and fragments of bread, you have profaned Me to My people to put to death some who should not die and to keep others alive who should not live, by your lying to My people who listen to lies.” ’ ”

20 Therefore, thus says the Lord GOD, “Behold, I am against your *magic* bands by which you hunt lives there as birds, and I will tear them off your arms; and I will let them go, even those lives whom you hunt as birds. ²¹“I will also tear off your veils and deliver My people from your hands, and they will no longer be in your hands to be hunted; and you will know that I am the LORD. ²²“Because you disheartened the righteous with falsehood when I did not cause him grief, but have encouraged the wicked not to turn from his wicked way *and* preserve his life, ²³therefore, you women will no longer see false visions or practice divination, and I will deliver My people out of your hand. Thus you will know that I am the LORD.”

EZEKIEL 14 [\[Books\]](#)

Idolatrous Elders Condemned

1 Then some elders of Israel came to me and sat down before me. ²And the word of the LORD came to me saying, ³“Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their hearts, and have put right before their faces the stumbling block of their iniquity. Should I be consulted by them at all? ⁴“Therefore speak to them and tell them, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “Any man of the house of Israel who sets up his idols in his heart, puts right before his face the stumbling block of his iniquity, and *then* comes to the prophet, I the LORD will be brought to give him an answer in the matter in view of the multitude of his idols, ⁵in order to lay hold of the hearts of the house of Israel who are estranged from Me through all their idols.” ’

⁶ “Therefore say to the house of Israel, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “Repent and turn away from your idols, and turn your faces away from all your abominations. ⁷“For anyone of the house of Israel or of the immigrants who stay in Israel who separates himself from Me, sets up his idols in his heart, puts right before his face the stumbling block of his iniquity, and *then* comes to the prophet to inquire of Me for himself, I the LORD will be brought to answer him in My own person. ⁸“And I shall set My face against that man and make him a sign and a proverb, and I shall cut him off from among My people. So you will know that I am the LORD. ⁹“But if the prophet is prevailed upon to speak a word, it is I, the LORD, who have prevailed upon that prophet, and I will stretch out My hand against him and destroy him from among My people Israel. ¹⁰“And they will bear *the punishment of* their iniquity; as the iniquity of the inquirer is, so the iniquity of the prophet will be, ¹¹in order that the house of Israel may no longer stray from Me and no longer defile themselves with all their transgressions. Thus they will be My people, and I shall be their God,” ’ declares the Lord GOD.”

The City Will Not Be Spared

12 Then the word of the LORD came to me saying, ¹³“Son of man, if a country sins against Me by committing unfaithfulness, and I stretch out My hand against it, destroy its supply of bread, send famine against it, and cut off from it both man and beast, ¹⁴even *though* these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job were in its midst, by their *own* righteousness they could *only* deliver themselves,” declares the Lord GOD. ¹⁵“If I were to cause wild beasts to pass through the land, and they depopulated it, and it became desolate so that no one would pass through it because of the beasts, ¹⁶*though* these three men were in its midst, as I live,” declares the Lord GOD, “they could not deliver either *their* sons or *their* daughters. They alone would be delivered, but the country would be desolate. ¹⁷“Or *if* I should bring a sword on that country and say, ‘Let the sword pass through the country and cut off man and beast from it,’ ¹⁸even *though* these three men were in its midst, as I live,” declares the Lord GOD, “they could not deliver either *their* sons or *their* daughters, but they alone would be delivered. ¹⁹“Or *if* I should send a plague against that country and pour out My wrath in blood on it, to cut off man and beast from it, ²⁰even *though* Noah, Daniel, and Job were in its midst, as I live,” declares the Lord GOD, “they could not deliver either *their* son or *their* daughter. They would deliver only themselves by their righteousness.”

21 For thus says the Lord GOD, “How much more when I send My four severe judgments against Jerusalem: sword, famine, wild beasts, and plague to cut off man and beast from it! ²²“Yet, behold, survivors will be left in it who will be brought out, *both* sons and daughters. Behold, they are going to come forth to you and you will see their conduct and actions; then you will be comforted for the calamity which I have brought against Jerusalem for everything which I have brought upon it. ²³“Then they will comfort you when you see their conduct and actions, for you will know that I have not done in vain whatever I did to it,” declares the Lord GOD.

EZEKIEL 15 [\[Books\]](#)

Jerusalem like a Useless Vine

1 Then the word of the LORD came to me saying, ²“Son of man, how is the wood of the vine *better* than any wood of a branch which is among the trees of the forest? ³“Can wood be taken from it to make anything, or can *men* take a peg from it on which to hang any vessel? ⁴“If it has been put into the fire for fuel, *and* the fire has consumed both of its ends, and its middle part has been charred, is it *then* useful for anything? ⁵“Behold, while it is intact, it is not made into anything. How much less, when the fire has consumed it and it is charred, can it still be made into anything! ⁶“Therefore, thus says the Lord GOD, ‘As the wood of the vine among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so have I given up the inhabitants of Jerusalem; ⁷and I set My face against them. *Though* they have come out of the fire, yet the fire will consume them. Then you will know that I am the LORD, when I set My face against them. ⁸‘Thus I will make the land desolate, because they have acted unfaithfully,’ ” declares the Lord GOD.

EZEKIEL 16 [\[Books\]](#)

God's Grace to Unfaithful Jerusalem

1 Then the word of the LORD came to me saying, ²“Son of man, make known to Jerusalem her abominations, ³and say, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD to Jerusalem, “Your origin and your birth are from the land of the Canaanite, your father was an Amorite and your mother a Hittite. ⁴“As for your birth, on the day you were born your navel cord was not cut, nor were you washed with water for cleansing; you were not rubbed with salt or even wrapped in cloths. ⁵“No eye looked with pity on you to do any of these things for you, to have compassion on you. Rather you were thrown out into the open field, for you were abhorred on the day you were born.

⁶ “When I passed by you and saw you squirming in your blood, I said to you *while you were* in your blood, ‘Live!’ I said to you while you were in your blood, ‘Live!’ ⁷“I made you numerous like plants of the field. Then you grew up, became tall, and reached the age for fine ornaments; *your* breasts were formed and your hair had grown. Yet you were naked and bare. ⁸“Then I passed by you and saw you, and behold, you were at the time for love; so I spread My skirt over you and covered your nakedness. I also swore to you and entered into a covenant with you so that you became Mine,” declares the Lord GOD. ⁹“Then I bathed you with water, washed off your blood from you, and anointed you with oil. ¹⁰“I also clothed you with embroidered cloth, and put sandals of porpoise skin on your feet; and I wrapped you with fine linen and covered you with silk. ¹¹“And I adorned you with ornaments, put bracelets on your hands, and a necklace around your neck. ¹²“I also put a ring in your nostril, earrings in your ears, and a beautiful crown on your head. ¹³“Thus you were adorned with gold and silver, and your dress was of fine linen, silk, and embroidered cloth. You ate fine flour, honey, and oil; so you were exceedingly beautiful and advanced to royalty. ¹⁴“Then your fame went forth among the nations on account of your beauty, for it was perfect because of My splendor which I bestowed on you,” declares the Lord GOD.

15 “But you trusted in your beauty and played the harlot because of your fame, and you poured out your harlotries on every passer-by who might be *willing*. 16“And you took some of your clothes, made for yourself high places of various colors, and played the harlot on them, which should never come about nor happen. 17“You also took your beautiful jewels *made* of My gold and of My silver, which I had given you, and made for yourself male images that you might play the harlot with them. 18“Then you took your embroidered cloth and covered them, and offered My oil and My incense before them. 19“Also My bread which I gave you, fine flour, oil, and honey with which I fed you, you would offer before them for a soothing aroma; so it happened,” declares the Lord GOD. 20“Moreover, you took your sons and daughters whom you had borne to Me, and you sacrificed them to idols to be devoured. Were your harlotries so small a matter? 21“You slaughtered My children, and offered them up to idols by causing them to pass through *the fire*. 22“And besides all your abominations and harlotries you did not remember the days of your youth, when you were naked and bare and squirming in your blood.

23 “Then it came about after all your wickedness (‘Woe, woe to you!’ declares the Lord GOD), 24that you built yourself a shrine and made yourself a high place in every square. 25“You built yourself a high place at the top of every street, and made your beauty abominable; and you spread your legs to every passer-by to multiply your harlotry. 26“You also played the harlot with the Egyptians, your lustful neighbors, and multiplied your harlotry to make Me angry. 27“Behold now, I have stretched out My hand against you and diminished your rations. And I delivered you up to the desire of those who hate you, the daughters of the Philistines, who are ashamed of your lewd conduct. 28“Moreover, you played the harlot with the Assyrians because you were not satisfied; you even played the harlot with them and still were not satisfied. 29“You also multiplied your harlotry with the land of merchants, Chaldea, yet even with this you were not satisfied.” ’ ’

30 “How languishing is your heart,” declares the Lord GOD, “while you do all these things, the actions of a bold-faced harlot. 31“When you built your shrine at the beginning of every street and made your high place in every square, in disdain of money, you were not like a harlot. 32“*You adulteress*

wife, who takes strangers instead of her husband! ³³“Men give gifts to all harlots, but you give your gifts to all your lovers to bribe them to come to you from every direction for your harlotries. ³⁴“Thus you are different from those women in your harlotries, in that no one plays the harlot as you do, because you give money and no money is given you; thus you are different.”

³⁵ Therefore, O harlot, hear the word of the LORD. ³⁶Thus says the Lord GOD, “Because your lewdness was poured out and your nakedness uncovered through your harlotries with your lovers and with all your detestable idols, and because of the blood of your sons which you gave to idols, ³⁷therefore, behold, I shall gather all your lovers with whom you took pleasure, even all those whom you loved *and* all those whom you hated. So I shall gather them against you from every direction and expose your nakedness to them that they may see all your nakedness. ³⁸“Thus I shall judge you, like women who commit adultery or shed blood are judged; and I shall bring on you the blood of wrath and jealousy. ³⁹“I shall also give you into the hands of your lovers, and they will tear down your shrines, demolish your high places, strip you of your clothing, take away your jewels, and will leave you naked and bare. ⁴⁰“They will incite a crowd against you, and they will stone you and cut you to pieces with their swords. ⁴¹“And they will burn your houses with fire and execute judgments on you in the sight of many women. Then I shall stop you from playing the harlot, and you will also no longer pay your lovers. ⁴²“So I shall calm My fury against you, and My jealousy will depart from you, and I shall be pacified and angry no more. ⁴³“Because you have not remembered the days of your youth but have enraged Me by all these things, behold, I in turn will bring your conduct down on your own head,” declares the Lord GOD, “so that you will not commit this lewdness on top of all your *other* abominations.

⁴⁴ “Behold, everyone who quotes proverbs will quote *this* proverb concerning you, saying, ‘Like mother, like daughter.’ ⁴⁵“You are the daughter of your mother, who loathed her husband and children. You are also the sister of your sisters, who loathed their husbands and children. Your mother was a Hittite and your father an Amorite. ⁴⁶“Now your older sister is Samaria, who lives north of you with her daughters; and your younger sister, who lives

south of you, is Sodom with her daughters. ⁴⁷“Yet you have not merely walked in their ways or done according to their abominations; but, as if that were too little, you acted more corruptly in all your conduct than they. ⁴⁸“As I live,” declares the Lord GOD, “Sodom, your sister, and her daughters, have not done as you and your daughters have done. ⁴⁹“Behold, this was the guilt of your sister Sodom: she and her daughters had arrogance, abundant food, and careless ease, but she did not help the poor and needy. ⁵⁰“Thus they were haughty and committed abominations before Me. Therefore I removed them when I saw *it*. ⁵¹“Furthermore, Samaria did not commit half of your sins, for you have multiplied your abominations more than they. Thus you have made your sisters appear righteous by all your abominations which you have committed. ⁵²“Also bear your disgrace in that you have made judgment favorable for your sisters. Because of your sins in which you acted more abominably than they, they are more in the right than you. Yes, be also ashamed and bear your disgrace, in that you made your sisters appear righteous.

⁵³ “Nevertheless, I will restore their captivity, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, and along with them your own captivity, ⁵⁴in order that you may bear your humiliation, and feel ashamed for all that you have done when you become a consolation to them. ⁵⁵“And your sisters, Sodom with her daughters and Samaria with her daughters, will return to their former state, and you with your daughters will *also* return to your former state. ⁵⁶“As *the name of* your sister Sodom was not heard from your lips in your day of pride, ⁵⁷before your wickedness was uncovered, so now you have become the reproach of the daughters of Edom, and of all who are around her, of the daughters of the Philistines—those surrounding *you* who despise you. ⁵⁸“You have borne *the penalty of* your lewdness and abominations,” the LORD declares. ⁵⁹For thus says the Lord GOD, “I will also do with you as you have done, you who have despised the oath by breaking the covenant.

The Covenant Remembered

60 “Nevertheless, I will remember My covenant with you in the days of your youth, and I will establish an everlasting covenant with you. 61“Then you will remember your ways and be ashamed when you receive your sisters, *both* your older and your younger; and I will give them to you as daughters, but not because of your covenant. 62“Thus I will establish My covenant with you, and you shall know that I am the LORD, 63in order that you may remember and be ashamed, and never open your mouth anymore because of your humiliation, when I have forgiven you for all that you have done,” the Lord GOD declares.

EZEKIEL 17 [\[Books\]](#)

Parable of Two Eagles and a Vine

1 Now the word of the LORD came to me saying, ²“Son of man, propound a riddle, and speak a parable to the house of Israel, ³saying, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “A great eagle with great wings, long pinions and a full plumage of many colors, came to Lebanon and took away the top of the cedar. ⁴“He plucked off the topmost of its young twigs and brought it to a land of merchants; he set it in a city of traders. ⁵“He also took some of the seed of the land and planted it in fertile soil. He placed *it* beside abundant waters; he set it *like* a willow. ⁶“Then it sprouted and became a low, spreading vine with its branches turned toward him, but its roots remained under it. So it became a vine, and yielded shoots and sent out branches.

7 “But there was another great eagle with great wings and much plumage; and behold, this vine bent its roots toward him and sent out its branches toward him from the beds where it was planted, that he might water it. ⁸“It was planted in good soil beside abundant waters, that it might yield branches and bear fruit, *and* become a splendid vine.” ’ ⁹“Say, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “Will it thrive? Will he not pull up its roots and cut off its fruit, so that it withers—so that all its sprouting leaves wither? And neither by great strength nor by many people can it be raised from its roots *again*. ¹⁰“Behold, though it is planted, will it thrive? Will it not completely wither as soon as the east wind strikes it—wither on the beds where it grew?” ’ ”

Zedekiah’s Rebellion

11 Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me saying, ¹²“Say now to the rebellious house, ‘Do you not know what these things *mean*?’ Say, ‘Behold, the king of Babylon came to Jerusalem, took its king and princes, and brought them to him in Babylon. ¹³“And he took one of the royal family and made a covenant with him, putting him under oath. He also took away the mighty of the land, ¹⁴that the kingdom might be in subjection, not exalting itself, *but*

keeping his covenant, that it might continue. ¹⁵‘But he rebelled against him by sending his envoys to Egypt that they might give him horses and many troops. Will he succeed? Will he who does such things escape? Can he indeed break the covenant and escape? ¹⁶‘As I live,’ declares the Lord GOD, ‘Surely in the country of the king who put him on the throne, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he broke, in Babylon he shall die. ¹⁷‘And Pharaoh with *his* mighty army and great company will not help him in the war, when they cast up mounds and build siege walls to cut off many lives. ¹⁸‘Now he despised the oath by breaking the covenant, and behold, he pledged his allegiance, yet did all these things; he shall not escape.’ ” ¹⁹Therefore, thus says the Lord GOD, “As I live, surely My oath which he despised and My covenant which he broke, I will inflict on his head. ²⁰‘And I will spread My net over him, and he will be caught in My snare. Then I will bring him to Babylon and enter into judgment with him there *regarding* the unfaithful act which he has committed against Me. ²¹‘And all the choice men in all his troops will fall by the sword, and the survivors will be scattered to every wind; and you will know that I, the LORD, have spoken.”

²² Thus says the Lord GOD, “I shall also take *a sprig* from the lofty top of the cedar and set *it* out; I shall pluck from the topmost of its young twigs a tender one, and I shall plant *it* on a high and lofty mountain. ²³“On the high mountain of Israel I shall plant it, that it may bring forth boughs and bear fruit, and become a stately cedar. And birds of every kind will nest under it; they will nest in the shade of its branches. ²⁴“And all the trees of the field will know that I am the LORD; I bring down the high tree, exalt the low tree, dry up the green tree, and make the dry tree flourish. I am the LORD; I have spoken, and I will perform *it*.”

EZEKIEL 18 [\[Books\]](#)

God Deals Justly with Individuals

1 Then the word of the LORD came to me saying, ²“What do you mean by using this proverb concerning the land of Israel saying,

‘The fathers eat the sour grapes,

But the children’s teeth are set on edge’?

³“As I live,” declares the Lord GOD, “you are surely not going to use this proverb in Israel anymore. ⁴“Behold, all souls are Mine; the soul of the father as well as the soul of the son is Mine. The soul who sins will die.

⁵“But if a man is righteous, and practices justice and righteousness, ⁶and does not eat at the mountain *shrines* or lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, or defile his neighbor’s wife, or approach a woman during her menstrual period— ⁷if a man does not oppress anyone, but restores to the debtor his pledge, does not commit robbery, *but* gives his bread to the hungry, and covers the naked with clothing, ⁸if he does not lend *money* on interest or take increase, *if* he keeps his hand from iniquity, *and* executes true justice between man and man, ⁹*if* he walks in My statutes and My ordinances so as to deal faithfully—he is righteous *and* will surely live,” declares the Lord GOD.

10 “Then he may have a violent son who sheds blood, and who does any of these things to a brother ¹¹(though he himself did not do any of these things), that is, he even eats at the mountain *shrines*, and defiles his neighbor’s wife, ¹²oppresses the poor and needy, commits robbery, does not restore a pledge, but lifts up his eyes to the idols, *and* commits abomination, ¹³he lends *money* on interest and takes increase; will he live? He will not live! He has committed all these abominations, he will surely be put to death; his blood will be on his own head.

14 “Now behold, he has a son who has observed all his father’s sins which he committed, and observing does not do likewise. 15“He does not eat at the mountain *shrines* or lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, or defile his neighbor’s wife, 16or oppress anyone, or retain a pledge, or commit robbery, *but* he gives his bread to the hungry, and covers the naked with clothing, 17he keeps his hand from the poor, does not take interest or increase, *but* executes My ordinances, and walks in My statutes; he will not die for his father’s iniquity, he will surely live. 18“As for his father, because he practiced extortion, robbed *his* brother, and did what was not good among his people, behold, he will die for his iniquity.

19 “Yet you say, ‘Why should the son not bear the punishment for the father’s iniquity?’ When the son has practiced justice and righteousness, and has observed all My statutes and done them, he shall surely live. 20“The person who sins will die. The son will not bear the punishment for the father’s iniquity, nor will the father bear the punishment for the son’s iniquity; the righteousness of the righteous will be upon himself, and the wickedness of the wicked will be upon himself.

21 “But if the wicked man turns from all his sins which he has committed and observes all My statutes and practices justice and righteousness, he shall surely live; he shall not die. 22“All his transgressions which he has committed will not be remembered against him; because of his righteousness which he has practiced, he will live. 23“Do I have any pleasure in the death of the wicked,” declares the Lord GOD, “rather than that he should turn from his ways and live?

24 “But when a righteous man turns away from his righteousness, commits iniquity, and does according to all the abominations that a wicked man does, will he live? All his righteous deeds which he has done will not be remembered for his treachery which he has committed and his sin which he has committed; for them he will die. 25“Yet you say, ‘The way of the Lord is not right.’ Hear now, O house of Israel! Is My way not right? Is it not your ways that are not right? 26“When a righteous man turns away from his righteousness, commits iniquity, and dies because of it, for his iniquity which

he has committed he will die. ²⁷“Again, when a wicked man turns away from his wickedness which he has committed and practices justice and righteousness, he will save his life. ²⁸“Because he considered and turned away from all his transgressions which he had committed, he shall surely live; he shall not die. ²⁹“But the house of Israel says, ‘The way of the Lord is not right.’ Are My ways not right, O house of Israel? Is it not your ways that are not right?

30 “Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, each according to his conduct,” declares the Lord GOD. “Repent and turn away from all your transgressions, so that iniquity may not become a stumbling block to you. ³¹“Cast away from you all your transgressions which you have committed, and make yourselves a new heart and a new spirit! For why will you die, O house of Israel? ³²“For I have no pleasure in the death of anyone who dies,” declares the Lord GOD. “Therefore, repent and live.”

EZEKIEL 19 [\[Books\]](#)

Lament for the Princes of Israel

1 “As for you, take up a lamentation for the princes of Israel, ²and say,

‘What was your mother?

A lioness among lions!

She lay down among young lions,

She reared her cubs.

³‘When she brought up one of her cubs,

He became a lion,

And he learned to tear *his* prey;

He devoured men.

⁴‘Then nations heard about him;

He was captured in their pit,

And they brought him with hooks

To the land of Egypt.

⁵‘When she saw, as she waited,

That her hope was lost,

She took another of her cubs

And made him a young lion.

6^c And he walked about among the lions;

He became a young lion,

He learned to tear *his* prey;

He devoured men.

7^c And he destroyed their fortified towers

And laid waste their cities;

And the land and its fulness were appalled

Because of the sound of his roaring.

8^c Then nations set against him

On every side from *their* provinces,

And they spread their net over him;

He was captured in their pit.

9^c And they put him in a cage with hooks

And brought him to the king of Babylon;

They brought him in hunting nets

So that his voice should be heard no more

On the mountains of Israel.

10^c Your mother was like a vine in your vineyard,

Planted by the waters;

It was fruitful and full of branches

Because of abundant waters.

¹¹And it had strong branches *fit* for scepters of rulers,

And its height was raised above the clouds

So that it was seen in its height with the mass of its branches.

¹²But it was plucked up in fury;

It was cast down to the ground;

And the east wind dried up its fruit.

Its strong branch was torn off

So that it withered;

The fire consumed it.

¹³And now it is planted in the wilderness,

In a dry and thirsty land.

¹⁴And fire has gone out from *its* branch;

It has consumed its shoots *and* fruit,

So that there is not in it a strong branch,

A scepter to rule.’ ”

This is a lamentation, and has become a lamentation.

EZEKIEL 20 [\[Books\]](#)

God's Dealings with Israel Rehearsed

1 Now it came about in the seventh year, in the fifth *month*, on the tenth of the month, that certain of the elders of Israel came to inquire of the LORD, and sat before me. 2 And the word of the LORD came to me saying, 3 “Son of man, speak to the elders of Israel, and say to them, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “Do you come to inquire of Me? As I live,” declares the Lord GOD, “I will not be inquired of by you.” ’ 4 “Will you judge them, will you judge them, son of man? Make them know the abominations of their fathers; 5 and say to them, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “On the day when I chose Israel and swore to the descendants of the house of Jacob and made Myself known to them in the land of Egypt, when I swore to them, saying, I am the LORD your God, 6 on that day I swore to them, to bring them out from the land of Egypt into a land that I had selected for them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands. 7 “And I said to them, ‘Cast away, each of you, the detestable things of his eyes, and do not defile yourselves with the idols of Egypt; I am the LORD your God.’ 8 “But they rebelled against Me and were not willing to listen to Me; they did not cast away the detestable things of their eyes, nor did they forsake the idols of Egypt.

Then I resolved to pour out My wrath on them, to accomplish My anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt. 9 “But I acted for the sake of My name, that it should not be profaned in the sight of the nations among whom they *lived*, in whose sight I made Myself known to them by bringing them out of the land of Egypt. 10 “So I took them out of the land of Egypt and brought them into the wilderness. 11 “And I gave them My statutes and informed them of My ordinances, by which, if a man observes them, he will live. 12 “And also I gave them My sabbaths to be a sign between Me and them, that they might know that I am the LORD who sanctifies them. 13 “But the house of Israel rebelled against Me in the wilderness. They did not walk in My statutes, and they rejected My ordinances, by which, if a man observes them, he will live; and My sabbaths they greatly profaned. Then I resolved to

pour out My wrath on them in the wilderness, to annihilate them. ¹⁴“But I acted for the sake of My name, that it should not be profaned in the sight of the nations, before whose sight I had brought them out. ¹⁵“And also I swore to them in the wilderness that I would not bring them into the land which I had given them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands, ¹⁶because they rejected My ordinances, and as for My statutes, they did not walk in them; they even profaned My sabbaths, for their heart continually went after their idols. ¹⁷“Yet My eye spared them rather than destroying them, and I did not cause their annihilation in the wilderness.

18 “And I said to their children in the wilderness, ‘Do not walk in the statutes of your fathers, or keep their ordinances, or defile yourselves with their idols. ¹⁹‘I am the LORD your God; walk in My statutes, and keep My ordinances, and observe them. ²⁰‘And sanctify My sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between Me and you, that you may know that I am the LORD your God.’ ²¹“But the children rebelled against Me; they did not walk in My statutes, nor were they careful to observe My ordinances, by which, *if* a man observes them, he will live; they profaned My sabbaths. So I resolved to pour out My wrath on them, to accomplish My anger against them in the wilderness. ²²“But I withdrew My hand and acted for the sake of My name, that it should not be profaned in the sight of the nations in whose sight I had brought them out. ²³“Also I swore to them in the wilderness that I would scatter them among the nations and disperse them among the lands, ²⁴because they had not observed My ordinances, but had rejected My statutes, and had profaned My sabbaths, and their eyes were on the idols of their fathers. ²⁵“And I also gave them statutes that were not good and ordinances by which they could not live; ²⁶and I pronounced them unclean because of their gifts, in that they caused all their first-born to pass through *the fire* so that I might make them desolate, in order that they might know that I am the LORD.” ’

27 “Therefore, son of man, speak to the house of Israel, and say to them, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “Yet in this your fathers have blasphemed Me by acting treacherously against Me. ²⁸“When I had brought them into the land which I swore to give to them, then they saw every high hill and every leafy tree, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the

provocation of their offering. There also they made their soothing aroma, and there they poured out their libations. ²⁹“Then I said to them, ‘What is the high place to which you go?’ So its name is called Bamah to this day.” ’

³⁰“Therefore, say to the house of Israel, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “Will you defile yourselves after the manner of your fathers and play the harlot after their detestable things? ³¹“And when you offer your gifts, when you cause your sons to pass through the fire, you are defiling yourselves with all your idols to this day. And shall I be inquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I live,” declares the Lord GOD, “I will not be inquired of by you. ³²“And what comes into your mind will not come about, when you say: ‘We will be like the nations, like the tribes of the lands, serving wood and stone.’

God Will Restore Israel to Her Land

³³“As I live,” declares the Lord GOD, “surely with a mighty hand and with an outstretched arm and with wrath poured out, I shall be king over you. ³⁴“And I shall bring you out from the peoples and gather you from the lands where you are scattered, with a mighty hand and with an outstretched arm and with wrath poured out; ³⁵and I shall bring you into the wilderness of the peoples, and there I shall enter into judgment with you face to face. ³⁶“As I entered into judgment with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so I will enter into judgment with you,” declares the Lord GOD. ³⁷“And I shall make you pass under the rod, and I shall bring you into the bond of the covenant; ³⁸and I shall purge from you the rebels and those who transgress against Me; I shall bring them out of the land where they sojourn, but they will not enter the land of Israel. Thus you will know that I am the LORD.

³⁹“As for you, O house of Israel,” thus says the Lord GOD, “Go, serve everyone his idols; but later, you will surely listen to Me, and My holy name you will profane no longer with your gifts and with your idols. ⁴⁰“For on My holy mountain, on the high mountain of Israel,” declares the Lord GOD, “there the whole house of Israel, all of them, will serve Me in the land; there I shall accept them, and there I shall seek your contributions and the choicest of your gifts, with all your holy things. ⁴¹“As a soothing aroma I shall accept you, when I bring you out from the peoples and gather you from the lands where you are scattered; and I shall prove Myself holy among you in the sight of the

nations. ⁴²“And you will know that I am the LORD, when I bring you into the land of Israel, into the land which I swore to give to your forefathers. ⁴³“And there you will remember your ways and all your deeds, with which you have defiled yourselves; and you will loathe yourselves in your own sight for all the evil things that you have done. ⁴⁴“Then you will know that I am the LORD when I have dealt with you for My name’s sake, not according to your evil ways or according to your corrupt deeds, O house of Israel,” declares the Lord GOD.’ ” ⁴⁵Now the word of the LORD came to me saying, ⁴⁶“Son of man, set your face toward Teman, and speak out against the south, and prophesy against the forest land of the Negev, ⁴⁷and say to the forest of the Negev, ‘Hear the word of the LORD: thus says the Lord GOD, “Behold, I am about to kindle a fire in you, and it shall consume every green tree in you, as well as every dry tree; the blazing flame will not be quenched, and the whole surface from south to north will be burned by it. ⁴⁸“And all flesh will see that I, the LORD, have kindled it; it shall not be quenched.” ’ ” ⁴⁹Then I said, “Ah Lord GOD! They are saying of me, ‘Is he not *just* speaking parables?’ ”

EZEKIEL 21 [\[Books\]](#)

Parable of the Sword of the LORD

1 And the word of the LORD came to me saying, ²“Son of man, set your face toward Jerusalem, and speak against the sanctuaries, and prophesy against the land of Israel; ³and say to the land of Israel, ‘Thus says the LORD, “Behold, I am against you; and I shall draw My sword out of its sheath and cut off from you the righteous and the wicked. ⁴“Because I shall cut off from you the righteous and the wicked, therefore My sword shall go forth from its sheath against all flesh from south *to* north. ⁵“Thus all flesh will know that I, the LORD, have drawn My sword out of its sheath. It will not return *to its sheath* again.” ’ ⁶“As for you, son of man, groan with breaking heart and bitter grief, groan in their sight. ⁷“And it will come about when they say to you, ‘Why do you groan?’ that you will say, ‘Because of the news that is coming; and every heart will melt, all hands will be feeble, every spirit will faint, and all knees will be weak as water. Behold, it comes and it will happen,’ declares the Lord GOD.” ⁸Again the word of the LORD came to me saying, ⁹“Son of man, prophesy and say, ‘Thus says the LORD.’ Say,

‘A sword, a sword sharpened

And also polished!

¹⁰‘Sharpened to make a slaughter,

Polished to flash like lightning!’

Or shall we rejoice, the rod of My son despising every tree? ¹¹“And it is given to be polished, that it may be handled; the sword is sharpened and polished, to give it into the hand of the slayer. ¹²“Cry out and wail, son of man; for it is against My people, it is against all the officials of Israel. They are delivered over to the sword with My people, therefore strike *your* thigh. ¹³“For *there is* a testing; and what if even the rod which despises will be no more?” declares the Lord GOD.

14 “You therefore, son of man, prophesy, and clap *your* hands together; and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword for the slain. It is the sword for the great one slain, which surrounds them, ¹⁵that *their* hearts may melt, and many fall at all their gates. I have given the glittering sword. Ah! It is made *for striking* like lightning, it is wrapped up *in readiness* for slaughter. ¹⁶“Show yourself sharp, go to the right; set yourself; go to the left, wherever your edge is appointed. ¹⁷“I shall also clap My hands together, and I shall appease My wrath; I, the LORD, have spoken.”

The Instrument of God’s Judgment

18 And the word of the LORD came to me saying, ¹⁹“As for you, son of man, make two ways for the sword of the king of Babylon to come; both of them will go out of one land. And make a signpost; make it at the head of the way to the city. ²⁰“You shall mark a way for the sword to come to Rabbah of the sons of Ammon, and to Judah into fortified Jerusalem. ²¹“For the king of Babylon stands at the parting of the way, at the head of the two ways, to use divination; he shakes the arrows, he consults the household idols, he looks at the liver. ²²“Into his right hand came the divination, ‘Jerusalem,’ to set battering rams, to open the mouth for slaughter, to lift up the voice with a battle cry, to set battering rams against the gates, to cast up mounds, to build a siege wall. ²³“And it will be to them like a false divination in their eyes; they have *sworn* solemn oaths. But he brings iniquity to remembrance, that they may be seized. ²⁴“Therefore, thus says the Lord GOD, ‘Because you have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are uncovered, so that in all your deeds your sins appear—because you have come to remembrance, you will be seized with the hand. ²⁵‘And you, O slain, wicked one, the prince of Israel, whose day has come, in the time of the punishment of the end,’ ²⁶thus says the Lord GOD, ‘Remove the turban, and take off the crown; this will *be* no more the same. Exalt that which is low, and abase that which is high. ²⁷‘A ruin, a ruin, a ruin, I shall make it. This also will be no more, until He comes whose right it is; and I shall give it *to Him.*’

28 “And you, son of man, prophesy and say, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD concerning the sons of Ammon and concerning their reproach,’ and say: ‘A sword, a sword is drawn, polished for the slaughter, to cause it to consume, that it may be like lightning—²⁹while they see for you false visions, while they divine lies for you—to place you on the necks of the wicked who are slain, whose day has come, in the time of the punishment of the end.³⁰‘Return *it* to its sheath. In the place where you were created, in the land of your origin, I shall judge you.³¹‘And I shall pour out My indignation on you; I shall blow on you with the fire of My wrath, and I shall give you into the hand of brutal men, skilled in destruction.³²‘You will be fuel for the fire; your blood will be in the midst of the land. You will not be remembered, for I, the LORD, have spoken.’ ”

EZEKIEL 22 [\[Books\]](#)

The Sins of Israel

1 Then the word of the LORD came to me saying, 2“And you, son of man, will you judge, will you judge the bloody city? Then cause her to know all her abominations. 3“And you shall say, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “A city shedding blood in her midst, so that her time will come, and that makes idols, contrary to her *interest*, for defilement! 4“You have become guilty by the blood which you have shed, and defiled by your idols which you have made. Thus you have brought your day near and have come to your years; therefore I have made you a reproach to the nations, and a mocking to all the lands. 5“Those who are near and those who are far from you will mock you, you of ill repute, full of turmoil. 6“Behold, the rulers of Israel, each according to his power, have been in you for the purpose of shedding blood. 7“They have treated father and mother lightly within you. The alien they have oppressed in your midst; the fatherless and the widow they have wronged in you. 8“You have despised My holy things and profaned My sabbaths. 9“Slandorous men have been in you for the purpose of shedding blood, and in you they have eaten at the mountain *shrines*. In your midst they have committed acts of lewdness. 10“In you they have uncovered *their* fathers’ nakedness; in you they have humbled her who was unclean in her menstrual impurity. 11“And one has committed abomination with his neighbor’s wife, and another has lewdly defiled his daughter-in-law. And another in you has humbled his sister, his father’s daughter. 12“In you they have taken bribes to shed blood; you have taken interest and profits, and you have injured your neighbors for gain by oppression, and you have forgotten Me,” declares the Lord GOD.

13 “Behold, then, I smite My hand at your dishonest gain which you have acquired and at the bloodshed which is among you. 14“Can your heart endure, or can your hands be strong, in the days that I shall deal with you? I, the LORD, have spoken and shall act. 15“And I shall scatter you among the nations, and I shall disperse you through the lands, and I shall consume your uncleanness from you. 16“And you will profane yourself in the sight of the

nations, and you will know that I am the LORD.” ’ ’ ”

17 And the word of the LORD came to me saying, ¹⁸“Son of man, the house of Israel has become dross to Me; all of them are bronze and tin and iron and lead in the furnace; they are the dross of silver. ¹⁹“Therefore, thus says the Lord GOD, ‘Because all of you have become dross, therefore, behold, I am going to gather you into the midst of Jerusalem. ²⁰‘As they gather silver and bronze and iron and lead and tin into the furnace to blow fire on it in order to melt *it*, so I shall gather *you* in My anger and in My wrath, and I shall lay you *there* and melt you. ²¹‘And I shall gather you and blow on you with the fire of My wrath, and you will be melted in the midst of it. ²²‘As silver is melted in the furnace, so you will be melted in the midst of it; and you will know that I, the LORD, have poured out My wrath on you.’ ”

23 And the word of the LORD came to me saying, ²⁴“Son of man, say to her, ‘You are a land that is not cleansed or rained on in the day of indignation.’ ²⁵“There is a conspiracy of her prophets in her midst, like a roaring lion tearing the prey. They have devoured lives; they have taken treasure and precious things; they have made many widows in the midst of her. ²⁶“Her priests have done violence to My law and have profaned My holy things; they have made no distinction between the holy and the profane, and they have not taught the difference between the unclean and the clean; and they hide their eyes from My sabbaths, and I am profaned among them. ²⁷“Her princes within her are like wolves tearing the prey, by shedding blood *and* destroying lives in order to get dishonest gain. ²⁸“And her prophets have smeared whitewash for them, seeing false visions and divining lies for them, saying, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD,’ when the LORD has not spoken. ²⁹“The people of the land have practiced oppression and committed robbery, and they have wronged the poor and needy and have oppressed the sojourner without justice. ³⁰“And I searched for a man among them who should build up the wall and stand in the gap before Me for the land, that I should not destroy it; but I found no one. ³¹“Thus I have poured out My indignation on them; I have consumed them with the fire of My wrath; their way I have brought upon their heads,” declares the Lord GOD.

EZEKIEL 23 [\[Books\]](#)

Oholah and Oholibah's Sin and Its Consequences

1 The word of the LORD came to me again saying, ²“Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother; ³and they played the harlot in Egypt. They played the harlot in their youth; there their breasts were pressed, and there their virgin bosom was handled. ⁴“And their names were Oholah the elder and Oholibah her sister. And they became Mine, and they bore sons and daughters. And *as for* their names, Samaria is Oholah, and Jerusalem is Oholibah.

5 “And Oholah played the harlot while she was Mine; and she lusted after her lovers, after the Assyrians, *her* neighbors, ⁶who were clothed in purple, governors and officials, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding on horses. ⁷“And she bestowed her harlotries on them, all of whom *were* the choicest men of Assyria; and with all whom she lusted after, with all their idols she defiled herself. ⁸“And she did not forsake her harlotries from *the time in* Egypt; for in her youth men had lain with her, and they handled her virgin bosom and poured out their lust on her. ⁹“Therefore, I gave her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Assyrians, after whom she lusted. ¹⁰“They uncovered her nakedness; they took her sons and her daughters, but they slew her with the sword. Thus she became a byword among women, and they executed judgments on her.

11 “Now her sister Oholibah saw *this*, yet she was more corrupt in her lust than she, and her harlotries were more than the harlotries of her sister. ¹²“She lusted after the Assyrians, governors and officials, the ones near, magnificently dressed, horsemen riding on horses, all of them desirable young men. ¹³“And I saw that she had defiled herself; they both took the same way. ¹⁴“So she increased her harlotries. And she saw men portrayed on the wall, images of the Chaldeans portrayed with vermilion, ¹⁵girded with belts on their loins, with flowing turbans on their heads, all of them looking like officers, like the Babylonians *in* Chaldea, the land of their birth. ¹⁶“And

when she saw them she lusted after them and sent messengers to them in Chaldea. ¹⁷“And the Babylonians came to her to the bed of love, and they defiled her with their harlotry. And when she had been defiled by them, she became disgusted with them. ¹⁸“And she uncovered her harlotries and uncovered her nakedness; then I became disgusted with her, as I had become disgusted with her sister. ¹⁹“Yet she multiplied her harlotries, remembering the days of her youth, when she played the harlot in the land of Egypt. ²⁰“And she lusted after their paramours, whose flesh is *like* the flesh of donkeys and whose issue is *like* the issue of horses. ²¹“Thus you longed for the lewdness of your youth, when the Egyptians handled your bosom because of the breasts of your youth.

22 “Therefore, O Oholibah, thus says the Lord GOD, ‘Behold I will arouse your lovers against you, from whom you were alienated, and I will bring them against you from every side: ²³the Babylonians and all the Chaldeans, Pekod and Shoa and Koa, *and* all the Assyrians with them; desirable young men, governors and officials all of them, officers and men of renown, all of them riding on horses. ²⁴“And they will come against you with weapons, chariots, and wagons, and with a company of peoples. They will set themselves against you on every side with buckler and shield and helmet; and I shall commit the judgment to them, and they will judge you according to their customs. ²⁵“And I will set My jealousy against you, that they may deal with you in wrath. They will remove your nose and your ears; and your survivors will fall by the sword. They will take your sons and your daughters; and your survivors will be consumed by the fire. ²⁶“They will also strip you of your clothes and take away your beautiful jewels. ²⁷“Thus I shall make your lewdness and your harlotry *brought* from the land of Egypt to cease from you, so that you will not lift up your eyes to them or remember Egypt anymore.’ ²⁸“For thus says the Lord GOD, ‘Behold, I will give you into the hand of those whom you hate, into the hand of those from whom you were alienated. ²⁹“And they will deal with you in hatred, take all your property, and leave you naked and bare. And the nakedness of your harlotries shall be uncovered, both your lewdness and your harlotries. ³⁰“These things will be done to you because you have played the harlot with the nations, because you have defiled yourself with their idols. ³¹“You have walked in the way of your

sister; therefore I will give her cup into your hand.’³²“Thus says the Lord GOD,

‘You will drink your sister’s cup,

Which is deep and wide.

You will be laughed at and held in derision;

It contains much.

³³‘You will be filled with drunkenness and sorrow,

The cup of horror and desolation,

The cup of your sister Samaria.

³⁴‘And you will drink it and drain it.

Then you will gnaw its fragments

And tear your breasts;

for I have spoken,’ declares the Lord GOD. ³⁵“Therefore, thus says the Lord GOD, ‘Because you have forgotten Me and cast Me behind your back, bear now the *punishment* of your lewdness and your harlotries.’ ”

³⁶ Moreover, the LORD said to me, “Son of man, will you judge Oholah and Oholibah? Then declare to them their abominations. ³⁷“For they have committed adultery, and blood is on their hands. Thus they have committed adultery with their idols and even caused their sons, whom they bore to Me, to pass through *the fire* to them as food. ³⁸“Again, they have done this to Me: they have defiled My sanctuary on the same day and have profaned My sabbaths. ³⁹“For when they had slaughtered their children for their idols, they entered My sanctuary on the same day to profane it; and lo, thus they did within My house. ⁴⁰“Furthermore, they have even sent for men who come from afar, to whom a messenger was sent; and lo, they came—for whom you

bathed, painted your eyes, and decorated yourselves with ornaments; ⁴¹and you sat on a splendid couch with a table arranged before it, on which you had set My incense and My oil. ⁴²“And the sound of a carefree multitude was with her; and drunkards were brought from the wilderness with men of the common sort. And they put bracelets on the hands of the women and beautiful crowns on their heads. ⁴³“Then I said concerning her who was worn out by adulteries, ‘Will they now commit adultery with her when she is *thus*?’ ⁴⁴“But they went in to her as they would go in to a harlot. Thus they went in to Oholah and to Oholibah, the lewd women. ⁴⁵“But they, righteous men, will judge them with the judgment of adulteresses, and with the judgment of women who shed blood, because they are adulteresses and blood is on their hands.

⁴⁶ “For thus says the Lord GOD, ‘Bring up a company against them, and give them over to terror and plunder. ⁴⁷“And the company will stone them with stones and cut them down with their swords; they will slay their sons and their daughters and burn their houses with fire. ⁴⁸“Thus I shall make lewdness cease from the land, that all women may be admonished and not commit lewdness as you have done. ⁴⁹“And your lewdness will be requited upon you, and you will bear the penalty of *worshiping* your idols; thus you will know that I am the Lord GOD.’ ”

EZEKIEL 24 [\[Books\]](#)

Parable of the Boiling Pot

1 And the word of the LORD came to me in the ninth year, in the tenth month, on the tenth of the month, saying, ²“Son of man, write the name of the day, this very day. The king of Babylon has laid siege to Jerusalem this very day.

³“And speak a parable to the rebellious house, and say to them, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD,

“Put on the pot, put *it* on, and also pour water in it;

⁴Put in it the pieces,

Every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder;

Fill *it* with choice bones.

⁵“Take the choicest of the flock,

And also pile wood under the pot.

Make it boil vigorously.

Also see the its bones in it.”

⁶ ‘Therefore, thus says the Lord GOD,

“Woe to the bloody city,

To the pot in which there is rust

And whose rust has not gone out of it!

Take out of it piece after piece,

Without making a choice.

⁷“For her blood is in her midst;

She placed it on the bare rock;

She did not pour it on the ground

To cover it with dust.

⁸“That it may cause wrath to come up to take vengeance,

I have put her blood on the bare rock,

That it may not be covered.”

⁹“Therefore, thus says the Lord GOD,

“Woe to the bloody city!

I also shall make the pile great.

¹⁰“Heap on the wood, kindle the fire,

Boil the flesh well,

And mix in the spices,

And let the bones be burned.

¹¹“Then set it empty on its coals,

So that it may be hot,

And its bronze may glow,

And its filthiness may be melted in it,

Its rust consumed.

¹²“She has wearied *Me* with toil,

Yet her great rust has not gone from her;

Let her rust be in the fire!

¹³“In your filthiness is lewdness.

Because I *would* have cleansed you,

Yet you are not clean,

You will not be cleansed from your filthiness again,

Until I have spent My wrath on you.

¹⁴“I, the LORD, have spoken; it is coming and I shall act. I shall not relent, and I shall not pity, and I shall not be sorry; according to your ways and according to your deeds I shall judge you,” declares the Lord GOD.’ ”

Death of Ezekiel’s Wife Is a Sign

¹⁵ And the word of the LORD came to me saying, ¹⁶“Son of man, behold, I am about to take from you the desire of your eyes with a blow; but you shall not mourn, and you shall not weep, and your tears shall not come. ¹⁷“Groan silently; make no mourning for the dead. Bind on your turban, and put your shoes on your feet, and do not cover *your* mustache, and do not eat the bread of men.” ¹⁸So I spoke to the people in the morning, and in the evening my wife died. And in the morning I did as I was commanded. ¹⁹And the people said to me, “Will you not tell us what these things that you are doing mean for us?” ²⁰Then I said to them, “The word of the LORD came to me saying, ²¹‘Speak to the house of Israel, “Thus says the Lord GOD, ‘Behold, I am about to profane My sanctuary, the pride of your power, the desire of your eyes, and the delight of your soul; and your sons and your daughters whom

you have left behind will fall by the sword. ²²‘And you will do as I have done; you will not cover *your* mustache, and you will not eat the bread of men. ²³‘And your turbans will be on your heads and your shoes on your feet. You will not mourn, and you will not weep; but you will rot away in your iniquities, and you will groan to one another. ²⁴‘Thus Ezekiel will be a sign to you; according to all that he has done you will do; when it comes, then you will know that I am the Lord GOD.’ ”

²⁵ ‘As for you, son of man, will *it* not be on the day when I take from them their stronghold, the joy of their pride, the desire of their eyes, and their heart’s delight, their sons and their daughters, ²⁶that on that day he who escapes will come to you with information for *your* ears? ²⁷‘On that day your mouth will be opened to him who escaped, and you will speak and be dumb no longer. Thus you will be a sign to them, and they will know that I am the LORD.’ ”

EZEKIEL 25 [\[Books\]](#)

Judgment on Gentile Nations—Ammon

1 And the word of the LORD came to me saying, ²“Son of man, set your face toward the sons of Ammon, and prophesy against them, ³and say to the sons of Ammon, ‘Hear the word of the Lord GOD! Thus says the Lord GOD, ‘Because you said, ‘Aha!’ against My sanctuary when it was profaned, and against the land of Israel when it was made desolate, and against the house of Judah when they went into exile, ⁴therefore, behold, I am going to give you to the sons of the east for a possession, and they will set their encampments among you and make their dwellings among you; they will eat your fruit and drink your milk. ⁵“And I shall make Rabbah a pasture for camels and the sons of Ammon a resting place for flocks. Thus you will know that I am the LORD.” ⁶For thus says the Lord GOD, “Because you have clapped your hands and stamped your feet and rejoiced with all the scorn of your soul against the land of Israel, ⁷therefore, behold, I have stretched out My hand against you, and I shall give you for spoil to the nations. And I shall cut you off from the peoples and make you perish from the lands; I shall destroy you. Thus you will know that I am the LORD.”

Moab

8 ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “Because Moab and Seir say, ‘Behold, the house of Judah is like all the nations,’ ⁹therefore, behold, I am going to deprive the flank of Moab of *its* cities, of its cities which are on its frontiers, the glory of the land, Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim, ¹⁰and I will give it for a possession, along with the sons of Ammon, to the sons of the east, that the sons of Ammon may not be remembered among the nations. ¹¹“Thus I will execute judgments on Moab, and they will know that I am the LORD.”

Edom

12 ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “Because Edom has acted against the house of Judah by taking vengeance, and has incurred grievous guilt, and avenged themselves upon them,”¹³ therefore, thus says the Lord GOD, “I will also stretch out My hand against Edom and cut off man and beast from it. And I will lay it waste; from Teman even to Dedan they will fall by the sword.¹⁴ “And I will lay My vengeance on Edom by the hand of My people Israel. Therefore, they will act in Edom according to My anger and according to My wrath; thus they will know My vengeance,” declares the Lord GOD.

Philistia

15 ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “Because the Philistines have acted in revenge and have taken vengeance with scorn of soul to destroy with everlasting enmity,”¹⁶ therefore, thus says the Lord GOD, “Behold, I will stretch out My hand against the Philistines, even cut off the Cherethites and destroy the remnant of the seacoast.¹⁷ “And I will execute great vengeance on them with wrathful rebukes; and they will know that I am the LORD when I lay My vengeance on them.” ’ ’ ”

EZEKIEL 26 [\[Books\]](#)

Judgment on Tyre

1 Now it came about in the eleventh year, on the first of the month, that the word of the LORD came to me saying, ²“Son of man, because Tyre has said concerning Jerusalem, ‘Aha, the gateway of the peoples is broken; it has opened to me. I shall be filled, *now that* she is laid waste,’ ³therefore, thus says the Lord GOD, ‘Behold, I am against you, O Tyre, and I will bring up many nations against you, as the sea brings up its waves. ⁴And they will destroy the walls of Tyre and break down her towers; and I will scrape her debris from her and make her a bare rock. ⁵She will be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea, for I have spoken,’ declares the Lord GOD, ‘and she will become spoil for the nations. ⁶Also her daughters who are on the mainland will be slain by the sword, and they will know that I am the LORD.’ ”

7 For thus says the Lord GOD, “Behold, I will bring upon Tyre from the north Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, king of kings, with horses, chariots, cavalry, and a great army. ⁸He will slay your daughters on the mainland with the sword; and he will make siege walls against you, cast up a mound against you, and raise up a large shield against you. ⁹And the blow of his battering rams he will direct against your walls, and with his axes he will break down your towers. ¹⁰Because of the multitude of his horses, the dust *raised by* them will cover you; your walls will shake at the noise of cavalry and wagons and chariots, when he enters your gates as men enter a city that is breached. ¹¹With the hoofs of his horses he will trample all your streets. He will slay your people with the sword; and your strong pillars will come down to the ground. ¹²Also they will make a spoil of your riches and a prey of your merchandise, break down your walls and destroy your pleasant houses, and throw your stones and your timbers and your debris into the water. ¹³So I will silence the sound of your songs, and the sound of your harps will be heard no more. ¹⁴And I will make you a bare rock; you will be a place for the spreading of nets. You will be built no more, for I the LORD

have spoken,” declares the Lord GOD.

15 Thus says the Lord GOD to Tyre, “Shall not the coastlands shake at the sound of your fall when the wounded groan, when the slaughter occurs in your midst? 16“Then all the princes of the sea will go down from their thrones, remove their robes, and strip off their embroidered garments. They will clothe themselves with trembling; they will sit on the ground, tremble every moment, and be appalled at you. 17“And they will take up a lamentation over you and say to you,

‘How you have perished, O inhabited one,

From the seas, O renowned city,

Which was mighty on the sea,

She and her inhabitants,

Who imposed her terror

On all her inhabitants!

18‘Now the coastlands will tremble

On the day of your fall;

Yes, the coastlands which are by the sea

Will be terrified at your passing.’ ”

19For thus says the Lord GOD, “When I shall make you a desolate city, like the cities which are not inhabited, when I shall bring up the deep over you, and the great waters will cover you, 20then I shall bring you down with those who go down to the pit, to the people of old, and I shall make you dwell in the lower parts of the earth, like the ancient waste places, with those who go down to the pit, so that you will not be inhabited; but I shall set glory in the land of the living. 21“I shall bring terrors on you, and you will be no more;

though you will be sought, you will never be found again,” declares the Lord GOD.

EZEKIEL 27 [\[Books\]](#)

Lament over Tyre

1 Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me saying, ²“And you, son of man, take up a lamentation over Tyre; ³and say to Tyre, who dwells at the entrance to the sea, merchant of the peoples to many coastlands, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD,

“O Tyre, you have said, ‘I am perfect in beauty.’

⁴“Your borders are in the heart of the seas;

Your builders have perfected your beauty.

⁵“They have made all *your* planks of fir trees from Senir;

They have taken a cedar from Lebanon to make a mast for you.

⁶“Of oaks from Bashan they have made your oars;

With ivory they have inlaid your deck of boxwood from the coastlands of Cyprus.

⁷“Your sail was of fine embroidered linen from Egypt

So that it became your distinguishing mark;

Your awning was blue and purple from the coastlands of Elishah.

⁸“The inhabitants of Sidon and Arvad were your rowers;

Your wise men, O Tyre, were aboard; they were your pilots.

⁹“The elders of Gebal and her wise men were with you repairing your seams;

All the ships of the sea and their sailors were with you in order to deal in your merchandise.

10 “Persia and Lud and Put were in your army, your men of war. They hung shield and helmet in you; they set forth your splendor. 11“The sons of Arvad and your army were on your walls, *all* around, and the Gammadim were in your towers. They hung their shields on your walls, *all* around; they perfected your beauty.

12 “Tarshish was your customer because of the abundance of all *kinds* of wealth; with silver, iron, tin, and lead, they paid for your wares. 13“Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they were your traders; with the lives of men and vessels of bronze they paid for your merchandise. 14“Those from Beth-togarmah gave horses and war horses and mules for your wares. 15“The sons of Dedan were your traders. Many coastlands were your market; ivory tusks and ebony they brought as your payment. 16“Aram was your customer because of the abundance of your goods; they paid for your wares with emeralds, purple, embroidered work, fine linen, coral, and rubies. 17“Judah and the land of Israel, they were your traders; with the wheat of Minnith, cakes, honey, oil, and balm they paid for your merchandise. 18“Damascus was your customer because of the abundance of your goods, because of the abundance of all *kinds* of wealth, because of the wine of Helbon and white wool. 19“Vedan and Javan paid for your wares from Uzal; wrought iron, cassia, and sweet cane were among your merchandise. 20“Dedan traded with you in saddlecloths for riding. 21“Arabia and all the princes of Kedar, they were your customers for lambs, rams, and goats; for these they were your customers. 22““The traders of Sheba and Raamah, they traded with you; they paid for your wares with the best of all *kinds* of spices, and with all *kinds* of precious stones, and gold. 23“Haran, Canneh, Eden, the traders of Sheba, Asshur, *and* Chilmad traded with you. 24““They traded with you in choice garments, in clothes of blue and embroidered work, and in carpets of many colors, *and* tightly wound cords, *which were* among your merchandise. 25““The ships of Tarshish were the carriers for your merchandise.

And you were filled and were very glorious

In the heart of the seas.

26 “Your rowers have brought you

Into great waters;

The east wind has broken you

In the heart of the seas.

27“Your wealth, your wares, your merchandise,

Your sailors, and your pilots,

Your repairers of seams, your dealers in merchandise,

And all your men of war who are in you,

With all your company that is in your midst,

Will fall into the heart of the seas

On the day of your overthrow.

28“At the sound of the cry of your pilots

The pasture lands will shake.

29“And all who handle the oar,

The sailors, *and* all the pilots of the sea

Will come down from their ships;

They will stand on the land,

30And they will make their voice heard over you

And will cry bitterly.

They will cast dust on their heads,

They will wallow in ashes.

³¹“Also they will make themselves bald for you

And gird themselves with sackcloth;

And they will weep for you in bitterness of soul

With bitter mourning.

³²“Moreover, in their wailing they will take up a lamentation for you

And lament over you:

‘Who is like Tyre,

Like her who is silent in the midst of the sea?

³³‘When your wares went out from the seas,

You satisfied many peoples;

With the abundance of your wealth and your merchandise

You enriched the kings of earth.

³⁴‘Now that you are broken by the seas

In the depths of the waters,

Your merchandise and all your company

Have fallen in the midst of you.

³⁵‘All the inhabitants of the coastlands

Are appalled at you,

And their kings are horribly afraid;

They are troubled in countenance.

³⁶The merchants among the peoples hiss at you;

You have become terrified,

And you will be no more.' ” ’ ”

EZEKIEL 28 [\[Books\]](#)

Tyre's King Overthrown

¹ The word of the LORD came again to me saying,

²“Son of man, say to the leader of Tyre, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD,

“Because your heart is lifted up

And you have said, ‘I am a god,

I sit in the seat of gods,

In the heart of the seas’;

Yet you are a man and not God,

Although you make your heart like the heart of God—

³Behold, you are wiser than Daniel;

There is no secret that is a match for you.

⁴“By your wisdom and understanding

You have acquired riches for yourself,

And have acquired gold and silver for your treasuries.

⁵“By your great wisdom, by your trade

You have increased your riches,

And your heart is lifted up because of your riches—

⁶Therefore, thus says the Lord GOD,

‘Because you have made your heart

Like the heart of God,

⁷Therefore, behold, I will bring strangers upon you,

The most ruthless of the nations.

And they will draw their swords

Against the beauty of your wisdom

And defile your splendor.

⁸‘They will bring you down to the pit,

And you will die the death of those who are slain

In the heart of the seas.

⁹‘Will you still say, “I am a god,”

In the presence of your slayer,

Although you are a man and not God,

In the hands of those who wound you?

¹⁰‘You will die the death of the uncircumcised

By the hand of strangers,

For I have spoken!’ declares the Lord GOD!” ’ ”

¹¹ Again the word of the LORD came to me saying, ¹²“Son of man, take up a lamentation over the king of Tyre, and say to him, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD,

“You had the seal of perfection,

Full of wisdom and perfect in beauty.

¹³“You were in Eden, the garden of God;

Every precious stone was your covering:

The ruby, the topaz, and the diamond;

The beryl, the onyx, and the jasper;

The lapis lazuli, the turquoise, and the emerald;

And the gold, the workmanship of your settings and sockets,

Was in you.

On the day that you were created

They were prepared.

¹⁴“You were the anointed cherub who covers,

And I placed you *there*.

You were on the holy mountain of God;

You walked in the midst of the stones of fire.

¹⁵“You were blameless in your ways

From the day you were created,

Until unrighteousness was found in you.

¹⁶“By the abundance of your trade

You were internally filled with violence,

And you sinned;

Therefore I have cast you as profane

From the mountain of God.

And I have destroyed you, O covering cherub,

From the midst of the stones of fire.

¹⁷“Your heart was lifted up because of your beauty;

You corrupted your wisdom by reason of your splendor.

I cast you to the ground;

I put you before kings,

That they may see you.

¹⁸“By the multitude of your iniquities,

In the unrighteousness of your trade,

You profaned your sanctuaries.

Therefore I have brought fire from the midst of you;

It has consumed you,

And I have turned you to ashes on the earth

In the eyes of all who see you.

¹⁹“All who know you among the peoples

Are appalled at you;

You have become terrified,

And you will be no more.” ’ ’

Judgment of Sidon

20 And the word of the LORD came to me saying, ²¹“Son of man, set your face toward Sidon, prophesy against her,

²²and say, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD,

“Behold, I am against you, O Sidon,

And I shall be glorified in your midst.

Then they will know that I am the LORD, when I execute judgments in her,

And I shall manifest My holiness in her.

²³“For I shall send pestilence to her

And blood to her streets,

And the wounded will fall in her midst

By the sword upon her on every side;

Then they will know that I am the LORD.

²⁴“And there will be no more for the house of Israel a prickling brier or a painful thorn from any round about them who scorned them; then they will know that I am the Lord GOD.”

Israel Regathered

25 ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “When I gather the house of Israel from the peoples among whom they are scattered, and shall manifest My holiness in them in the sight of the nations, then they will live in their land which I gave to My servant Jacob. ²⁶“And they will live in it securely; and they will build houses, plant vineyards, and live securely, when I execute judgments upon all

who scorn them round about them. Then they will know that I am the LORD
their God.” ’ ”

EZEKIEL 29 [\[Books\]](#)

Judgment of Egypt

¹ In the tenth year, in the tenth *month*, on the twelfth of the month, the word of the LORD came to me saying, ²“Son of man, set your face against Pharaoh, king of Egypt, and prophesy against him and against all Egypt. ³“Speak and say, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD,

“Behold, I am against you, Pharaoh, king of Egypt,

The great monster that lies in the midst of his rivers,

That has said, ‘My Nile is mine, and I myself have made it.’

⁴“And I shall put hooks in your jaws,

And I shall make the fish of your rivers cling to your scales.

And I shall bring you up out of the midst of your rivers,

And all the fish of your rivers will cling to your scales.

⁵“And I shall abandon you to the wilderness, you and all the fish of your rivers;

You will fall on the open field; you will not be brought together or gathered.

I have given you for food to the beasts of the earth and to the birds of the sky.

⁶“Then all the inhabitants of Egypt will know that I am the LORD,

Because they have been *only* a staff *made* of reed to the house of Israel.

⁷“When they took hold of you with the hand,
You broke and tore all their hands;
And when they leaned on you,
You broke and made all their loins quake.”

⁸Therefore, thus says the Lord GOD, “Behold, I shall bring upon you a sword, and I shall cut off from you man and beast. ⁹“And the land of Egypt will become a desolation and waste. Then they will know that I am the LORD.

Because you said, ‘The Nile is mine, and I have made *it*,’ ¹⁰therefore, behold, I am against you and against your rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt an utter waste and desolation, from Migdol *to* Syene and even to the border of Ethiopia. ¹¹“A man’s foot will not pass through it, and the foot of a beast will not pass through it, and it will not be inhabited for forty years. ¹²“So I shall make the land of Egypt a desolation in the midst of desolated lands. And her cities, in the midst of cities that are laid waste, will be desolate forty years; and I shall scatter the Egyptians among the nations and disperse them among the lands.”

¹³ ‘For thus says the Lord GOD, “At the end of forty years I shall gather the Egyptians from the peoples among whom they were scattered. ¹⁴“And I shall turn the fortunes of Egypt and shall make them return to the land of Pathros, to the land of their origin; and there they will be a lowly kingdom. ¹⁵“It will be the lowest of the kingdoms; and it will never again lift itself up above the nations. And I shall make them so small that they will not rule over the nations. ¹⁶“And it will never again be the confidence of the house of Israel, bringing to mind the iniquity of their having turned to Egypt. Then they will know that I am the Lord GOD.” ’ ”

¹⁷ Now in the twenty-seventh year, in the first *month*, on the first of the month, the word of the LORD came to me saying, ¹⁸“Son of man, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon made his army labor hard against Tyre; every head was made bald, and every shoulder was rubbed bare. But he and

his army had no wages from Tyre for the labor that he had performed against it.”¹⁹Therefore, thus says the Lord GOD, “Behold, I shall give the land of Egypt to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon. And he will carry off her wealth, and capture her spoil and seize her plunder; and it will be wages for his army.²⁰“I have given him the land of Egypt *for* his labor which he performed, because they acted for Me,” declares the Lord GOD.

21 “On that day I shall make a horn sprout for the house of Israel, and I shall open your mouth in their midst. Then they will know that I am the LORD.”

EZEKIEL 30 [\[Books\]](#)

Lament over Egypt

¹ The word of the LORD came again to me saying, ²“Son of man, prophesy and say, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD,

“Wail, ‘Alas for the day!’

³“For the day is near,

Even the day of the LORD is near;

It will be a day of clouds,

A time *of doom* for the nations.

⁴“And a sword will come upon Egypt,

And anguish will be in Ethiopia,

When the slain fall in Egypt,

They take away her wealth,

And her foundations are torn down.

⁵“Ethiopia, Put, Lud, all Arabia, Libya, and the people of the land that is in league will fall with them by the sword.”

⁶ ‘Thus says the LORD,

“Indeed, those who support Egypt will fall,

And the pride of her power will come down;

From Migdol *to* Syene

They will fall within her by the sword,”

Declares the Lord GOD.

⁷“And they will be desolate

In the midst of the desolated lands;

And her cities will be

In the midst of the devastated cities.

⁸“And they will know that I am the LORD,

When I set a fire in Egypt

And all her helpers are broken.

⁹“On that day messengers will go forth from Me in ships to frighten secure Ethiopia; and anguish will be on them as on the day of Egypt; for, behold, it comes!” ¹⁰Thus says the Lord GOD,

“I will also make the multitude of Egypt cease

By the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon.

¹¹“He and his people with him,

The most ruthless of the nations,

Will be brought in to destroy the land;

And they will draw their swords against Egypt

And fill the land with the slain.

¹²“Moreover, I will make the Nile canals dry

And sell the land into the hands of evil men.

And I will make the land desolate,

And all that is in it,

By the hand of strangers; I, the LORD, have spoken.”

13 ‘Thus says the Lord GOD,

“I will also destroy the idols

And make the images cease from Memphis.

And there will no longer be a prince in the land of Egypt;

And I will put fear in the land of Egypt.

14“And I will make Pathros desolate,

Set a fire in Zoan,

And execute judgments on Thebes.

15“And I will pour out My wrath on Sin,

The stronghold of Egypt;

I will also cut off the multitude of Thebes.

16“And I will set a fire in Egypt;

Sin will writhe in anguish,

Thebes will be breached,

And Memphis *will have* distresses daily.

17“The young men of On and of Pi-beseth

Will fall by the sword,
And the women will go into captivity.
18“And in Tehaphnehes the day will be dark
When I break there the yoke bars of Egypt.
Then the pride of her power will cease in her;
A cloud will cover her,
And her daughters will go into captivity.
19“Thus I will execute judgments on Egypt,
And they will know that I am the LORD.” ’ ”

Victory for Babylon

20 And it came about in the eleventh year, in the first *month*, on the seventh of the month, that the word of the LORD came to me saying, 21“Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and, behold, it has not been bound up for healing or wrapped with a bandage, that it may be strong to hold the sword. 22“Therefore, thus says the Lord GOD, ‘Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt and will break his arms, both the strong and the broken; and I will make the sword fall from his hand. 23‘ And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations and disperse them among the lands. 24‘ For I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon and put My sword in his hand; and I will break the arms of Pharaoh, so that he will groan before him with the groanings of a wounded man. 25‘ Thus I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, but the arms of Pharaoh will fall. Then they will know that I am the LORD, when I put My sword into the hand of the king of Babylon and he stretches it out against the land of Egypt. 26‘ When I scatter the Egyptians among the nations and disperse them among the lands, then they will know that I am the LORD.’ ”

EZEKIEL 31 [\[Books\]](#)

Pharaoh Warned of Assyria's Fate

1 And it came about in the eleventh year, in the third *month*, on the first of the month, that the word of the LORD came to me saying, ²“Son of man, say to Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude,

‘Whom are you like in your greatness?

³‘Behold, Assyria *was* a cedar in Lebanon

With beautiful branches and forest shade,

And very high;

And its top was among the clouds.

⁴‘The waters made it grow, the deep made it high.

With its rivers it continually extended all around its planting place,

And it sent out its channels to all the trees of the field.

⁵‘Therefore its height was loftier than all the trees of the field

And its boughs became many and its branches long

Because of many waters as it spread them out.

⁶‘All the birds of the heavens nested in its boughs,

And under its branches all the beasts of the field gave birth,

And all great nations lived under its shade.

⁷‘So it was beautiful in its greatness, in the length of its branches;
For its roots extended to many waters.

⁸‘The cedars in God’s garden could not match it;
The cypresses could not compare with its boughs,
And the plane trees could not match its branches.

No tree in God’s garden could compare with it in its beauty.

⁹‘I made it beautiful with the multitude of its branches,
And all the trees of Eden, which were in the garden of God, were
jealous of it.

¹⁰ ‘Therefore, thus says the Lord GOD, “Because it is high in stature, and it has set its top among the clouds, and its heart is haughty in its loftiness,
¹¹therefore, I will give it into the hand of a despot of the nations; he will thoroughly deal with it. According to its wickedness I have driven it away.
¹²‘And alien tyrants of the nations have cut it down and left it; on the mountains and in all the valleys its branches have fallen, and its boughs have been broken in all the ravines of the land. And all the peoples of the earth have gone down from its shade and left it. ¹³“On its ruin all the birds of the heavens will dwell. And all the beasts of the field will be on its *fallen* branches ¹⁴in order that all the trees by the waters may not be exalted in their stature, nor set their top among the clouds, nor their well-watered mighty ones stand *erect* in their height. For they have all been given over to death, to the earth beneath, among the sons of men, with those who go down to the pit.”

¹⁵ ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “On the day when it went down to Sheol I caused lamentations; I closed the deep over it and held back its rivers. And *its* many waters were stopped up, and I made Lebanon mourn for it, and all the trees of the field wilted away on account of it. ¹⁶“I made the nations quake at the sound of its fall when I made it go down to Sheol with those who go down to the pit; and all the well-watered trees of Eden, the choicest and

best of Lebanon, were comforted in the earth beneath. ¹⁷“They also went down with it to Sheol to those who were slain by the sword; and those who were its strength lived under its shade among the nations. ¹⁸“To which among the trees of Eden are you thus equal in glory and greatness? Yet you will be brought down with the trees of Eden to the earth beneath; you will lie in the midst of the uncircumcised, with those who were slain by the sword. So is Pharaoh and all his multitude!’ ” declares the Lord GOD.”

EZEKIEL 32 [\[Books\]](#)

Lament over Pharaoh and Egypt

¹ And it came about in the twelfth year, in the twelfth *month*, on the first of the month, that the word of the LORD came to me saying, ²“Son of man, take up a lamentation over Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say to him,

‘You compared yourself to a young lion of the nations,

Yet you are like the monster in the seas;

And you burst forth in your rivers,

And muddied the waters with your feet,

And fouled their rivers.’ ”

³Thus says the Lord GOD,

“Now I will spread My net over you

With a company of many peoples,

And they shall lift you up in My net.

⁴“And I will leave you on the land;

I will cast you on the open field.

And I will cause all the birds of the heavens to dwell on you,

And I will satisfy the beasts of the whole earth with you.

⁵“And I will lay your flesh on the mountains,

And fill the valleys with your refuse.

⁶“I will also make the land drink the discharge of your blood,

As far as the mountains,

And the ravines shall be full of you.

⁷“And when *I* extinguish you,

I will cover the heavens, and darken their stars;

I will cover the sun with a cloud,

And the moon shall not give its light.

⁸“All the shining lights in the heavens

I will darken over you

And will set darkness on your land,”

Declares the Lord GOD.

⁹“I will also trouble the hearts of many peoples, when I bring your destruction among the nations, into lands which you have not known. ¹⁰“And I will make many peoples appalled at you, and their kings shall be horribly afraid of you when I brandish My sword before them; and they shall tremble every moment, every man for his own life, on the day of your fall.”

¹¹ For thus says the Lord GOD, “The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon you. ¹²“By the swords of the mighty ones I will cause your multitude to fall; all of them are tyrants of the nations,

And they shall devastate the pride of Egypt,

And all its multitude shall be destroyed.

¹³“I will also destroy all its cattle from beside many waters;

And the foot of man shall not muddy them anymore,

And the hoofs of beasts shall not muddy them.

¹⁴“Then I will make their waters settle,

And will cause their rivers to run like oil,”

Declares the Lord GOD.

¹⁵“When I make the land of Egypt a desolation,

And the land is destitute of that which filled it,

When I smite all those who live in it,

Then they shall know that I am the LORD.

¹⁶“This is a lamentation and they shall chant it. The daughters of the nations shall chant it. Over Egypt and over all her multitude they shall chant it,” declares the Lord GOD.

¹⁷ And it came about in the twelfth year, on the fifteenth of the month, that the word of the LORD came to me saying, ¹⁸“Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and bring it down, her and the daughters of the powerful nations, to the nether world, with those who go down to the pit;

¹⁹“Whom do you surpass in beauty?

Go down and make your bed with the uncircumcised.’

²⁰“They shall fall in the midst of those who are slain by the sword. She is given over to the sword; they have drawn her and all her multitudes away.

²¹“The strong among the mighty ones shall speak of him *and* his helpers from the midst of Sheol, ‘They have gone down, they lie still, the uncircumcised, slain by the sword.’

22 “Assyria is there and all her company; her graves are round about her. All of them are slain, fallen by the sword, ²³whose graves are set in the remotest parts of the pit, and her company is round about her grave. All of them are slain, fallen by the sword, who spread terror in the land of the living.

24 “Elam is there and all her multitude around her grave; all of them slain, fallen by the sword, who went down uncircumcised to the lower parts of the earth, who instilled their terror in the land of the living, and bore their disgrace with those who went down to the pit. ²⁵“They have made a bed for her among the slain with all her multitude. Her graves are around it, they are all uncircumcised, slain by the sword (although their terror was instilled in the land of the living), and they bore their disgrace with those who go down to the pit; they were put in the midst of the slain.

26 “Meshech, Tubal and all their multitude are there; their graves surround them. All of them were slain by the sword uncircumcised, though they instilled their terror in the land of the living. ²⁷“Nor do they lie beside the fallen heroes of the uncircumcised, who went down to Sheol with their weapons of war, and whose swords were laid under their heads; but the punishment for their iniquity rested on their bones, though the terror of *these* heroes *was* once in the land of the living. ²⁸“But in the midst of the uncircumcised you will be broken and lie with those slain by the sword.

29 “There also is Edom, its kings, and all its princes, who for *all* their might are laid with those slain by the sword; they will lie with the uncircumcised, and with those who go down to the pit.

30 “There also are the chiefs of the north, all of them, and all the Sidonians, who in spite of the terror resulting from their might, in shame went down with the slain. So they lay down uncircumcised with those slain by the sword, and bore their disgrace with those who go down to the pit.

31 “These Pharaoh will see, and he will be comforted for all his multitude slain by the sword, *even* Pharaoh and all his army,” declares the Lord GOD. ³²“Though I instilled a terror of him in the land of the living, yet he will be

made to lie down among *the* uncircumcised *along* with those slain by the sword, *even* Pharaoh and all his multitude,” declares the Lord GOD.

EZEKIEL 33 [\[Books\]](#)

The Watchman's Duty

1 And the word of the LORD came to me saying, ²“Son of man, speak to the sons of your people, and say to them, ‘If I bring a sword upon a land, and the people of the land take one man from among them and make him their watchman; ³and he sees the sword coming upon the land, and he blows on the trumpet and warns the people, ⁴then he who hears the sound of the trumpet and does not take warning, and a sword comes and takes him away, his blood will be on his *own* head. ⁵‘He heard the sound of the trumpet, but did not take warning; his blood will be on himself. But had he taken warning, he would have delivered his life. ⁶‘But if the watchman sees the sword coming and does not blow the trumpet, and the people are not warned, and a sword comes and takes a person from them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood I will require from the watchman’s hand.’

7 “Now as for you, son of man, I have appointed you a watchman for the house of Israel; so you will hear a message from My mouth, and give them warning from Me. ⁸“When I say to the wicked, ‘O wicked man, you shall surely die,’ and you do not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity, but his blood I will require from your hand. ⁹“But if you on your part warn a wicked man to turn from his way, and he does not turn from his way, he will die in his iniquity; but you have delivered your life.

10 “Now as for you, son of man, say to the house of Israel, ‘Thus you have spoken, saying, “Surely our transgressions and our sins are upon us, and we are rotting away in them; how then can we survive?” ’ ¹¹“Say to them, ‘As I live!’ declares the Lord GOD, ‘I take no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but rather that the wicked turn from his way and live. Turn back, turn back from your evil ways! Why then will you die, O house of Israel?’ ¹²“And you, son of man, say to your fellow citizens, ‘The righteousness of a righteous man will not deliver him in the day of his transgression, and as for the wickedness

of the wicked, he will not stumble because of it in the day when he turns from his wickedness; whereas a righteous man will not be able to live by his righteousness on the day when he commits sin.’ ¹³“When I say to the righteous he will surely live, and he *so* trusts in his righteousness that he commits iniquity, none of his righteous deeds will be remembered; but in that same iniquity of his which he has committed he will die. ¹⁴“But when I say to the wicked, ‘You will surely die,’ and he turns from his sin and practices justice and righteousness, ¹⁵*if a* wicked man restores a pledge, pays back what he has taken by robbery, walks by the statutes which ensure life without committing iniquity, he will surely live; he shall not die. ¹⁶“None of his sins that he has committed will be remembered against him. He has practiced justice and righteousness; he will surely live.

¹⁷ “Yet your fellow citizens say, ‘The way of the Lord is not right,’ when it is their own way that is not right. ¹⁸“When the righteous turns from his righteousness and commits iniquity, then he shall die in it. ¹⁹“But when the wicked turns from his wickedness and practices justice and righteousness, he will live by them. ²⁰“Yet you say, ‘The way of the Lord is not right.’ O house of Israel, I will judge each of you according to his ways.”

Word of Jerusalem’s Capture

²¹ Now it came about in the twelfth year of our exile, on the fifth of the tenth month, that the refugees from Jerusalem came to me, saying, “The city has been taken.” ²²Now the hand of the LORD had been upon me in the evening, before the refugees came. And He opened my mouth at the time *they* came to me in the morning; so my mouth was opened, and I was no longer speechless.

²³ Then the word of the LORD came to me saying, ²⁴“Son of man, they who live in these waste places in the land of Israel are saying, ‘Abraham was *only* one, yet he possessed the land; so to us who are many the land has been given as a possession.’ ²⁵“Therefore, say to them, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “You eat *meat* with the blood *in it*, lift up your eyes to your idols as you shed blood. Should you then possess the land? ²⁶“You rely on your sword, you commit abominations, and each of you defiles his neighbor’s wife. Should

you then possess the land?’ ” ²⁷“Thus you shall say to them, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “As I live, surely those who are in the waste places will fall by the sword, and whoever is in the open field I will give to the beasts to be devoured, and those who are in the strongholds and in the caves will die of pestilence. ²⁸“And I shall make the land a desolation and a waste, and the pride of her power will cease; and the mountains of Israel will be desolate, so that no one will pass through. ²⁹“Then they will know that I am the LORD, when I make the land a desolation and a waste because of all their abominations which they have committed.” ’

³⁰ “But as for you, son of man, your fellow citizens who talk about you by the walls and in the doorways of the houses, speak to one another, each to his brother, saying, ‘Come now, and hear what the message is which comes forth from the LORD.’ ³¹“And they come to you as people come, and sit before you *as My people*, and hear your words, but they do not do them, for they do the lustful desires *expressed* by their mouth, *and* their heart goes after their gain. ³²“And behold, you are to them like a sensual song by one who has a beautiful voice and plays well on an instrument; for they hear your words, but they do not practice them. ³³“So when it comes to pass—as surely it will—then they will know that a prophet has been in their midst.”

EZEKIEL 34 [\[Books\]](#)

Prophecy against the Shepherds of Israel

1 Then the word of the LORD came to me saying, ²“Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel. Prophesy and say to those shepherds, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “Woe, shepherds of Israel who have been feeding themselves! Should not the shepherds feed the flock? ³“You eat the fat and clothe yourselves with the wool, you slaughter the fat *sheep* without feeding the flock. ⁴“Those who are sickly you have not strengthened, the diseased you have not healed, the broken you have not bound up, the scattered you have not brought back, nor have you sought for the lost; but with force and with severity you have dominated them. ⁵“And they were scattered for lack of a shepherd, and they became food for every beast of the field and were scattered. ⁶“My flock wandered through all the mountains and on every high hill, and My flock was scattered over all the surface of the earth; and there was no one to search or seek *for them.*” ’ ”

7 Therefore, you shepherds, hear the word of the LORD: ⁸“As I live,” declares the Lord GOD, “surely because My flock has become a prey, My flock has even become food for all the beasts of the field for lack of a shepherd, and My shepherds did not search for My flock, but *rather* the shepherds fed themselves and did not feed My flock; ⁹therefore, you shepherds, hear the word of the LORD: ¹⁰“Thus says the Lord GOD, “Behold, I am against the shepherds, and I shall demand My sheep from them and make them cease from feeding sheep. So the shepherds will not feed themselves anymore, but I shall deliver My flock from their mouth, that they may not be food for them.” ’ ”

The Restoration of Israel

11 For thus says the Lord GOD, “Behold, I Myself will search for My sheep and seek them out. ¹²“As a shepherd cares for his herd in the day when he is among his scattered sheep, so I will care for My sheep and will deliver them

from all the places to which they were scattered on a cloudy and gloomy day. ¹³“And I will bring them out from the peoples and gather them from the countries and bring them to their own land; and I will feed them on the mountains of Israel, by the streams, and in all the inhabited places of the land. ¹⁴“I will feed them in a good pasture, and their grazing ground will be on the mountain heights of Israel. There they will lie down in good grazing ground, and they will feed in rich pasture on the mountains of Israel. ¹⁵“I will feed My flock and I will lead them to rest,” declares the Lord GOD. ¹⁶“I will seek the lost, bring back the scattered, bind up the broken, and strengthen the sick; but the fat and the strong I will destroy. I will feed them with judgment.

¹⁷ “And as for you, My flock, thus says the Lord GOD, ‘Behold, I will judge between one sheep and another, between the rams and the male goats. ¹⁸Is it too slight a thing for you that you should feed in the good pasture, that you must tread down with your feet the rest of your pastures? Or that you should drink of the clear waters, that you must foul the rest with your feet? ¹⁹“And as for My flock, they must eat what you tread down with your feet, and they must drink what you foul with your feet!’ ”

²⁰ Therefore, thus says the Lord GOD to them, “Behold, I, even I, will judge between the fat sheep and the lean sheep. ²¹“Because you push with side and with shoulder, and thrust at all the weak with your horns, until you have scattered them abroad, ²²therefore, I will deliver My flock, and they will no longer be a prey; and I will judge between one sheep and another. ²³“Then I will set over them one shepherd, My servant David, and he will feed them; he will feed them himself and be their shepherd. ²⁴“And I, the LORD, will be their God, and My servant David will be prince among them; I, the LORD, have spoken.

²⁵ “And I will make a covenant of peace with them and eliminate harmful beasts from the land, so that they may live securely in the wilderness and sleep in the woods. ²⁶“And I will make them and the places around My hill a blessing. And I will cause showers to come down in their season; they will be showers of blessing. ²⁷“Also the tree of the field will yield its fruit, and the earth will yield its increase, and they will be secure on their land. Then

they will know that I am the LORD, when I have broken the bars of their yoke and have delivered them from the hand of those who enslaved them. ²⁸“And they will no longer be a prey to the nations, and the beasts of the earth will not devour them; but they will live securely, and no one will make *them* afraid. ²⁹“And I will establish for them a renowned planting place, and they will not again be victims of famine in the land, and they will not endure the insults of the nations anymore. ³⁰“Then they will know that I, the LORD their God, am with them, and that they, the house of Israel, are My people,” declares the Lord GOD. ³¹“As for you, My sheep, the sheep of My pasture, you are men, and I am your God,” declares the Lord GOD.

EZEKIEL 35 [\[Books\]](#)

Prophecy against Mount Seir

¹ Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me saying, ²“Son of man, set your face against Mount Seir, and prophesy against it, ³and say to it, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD,

“Behold, I am against you, Mount Seir,

And I will stretch out My hand against you,

And I will make you a desolation and a waste.

⁴“I will lay waste your cities,

And you will become a desolation.

Then you will know that I am the LORD.

⁵“Because you have had everlasting enmity and have delivered the sons of Israel to the power of the sword at the time of their calamity, at the time of the punishment of the end, ⁶therefore, as I live,” declares the Lord GOD, “I will give you over to bloodshed, and bloodshed will pursue you; since you have not hated bloodshed, therefore bloodshed will pursue you. ⁷“And I will make Mount Seir a waste and a desolation, and I will cut off from it the one who passes through and returns. ⁸“And I will fill its mountains with its slain; on your hills and in your valleys and in all your ravines those slain by the sword will fall. ⁹“I will make you an everlasting desolation, and your cities will not be inhabited. Then you will know that I am the LORD.

¹⁰ “Because you have said, ‘These two nations and these two lands will be mine, and we will possess them,’ although the LORD was there, ¹¹therefore, as I live,” declares the Lord GOD, “I will deal *with you* according to your anger and according to your envy which you showed because of your hatred

against them; so I will make Myself known among them when I judge you.
¹²“Then you will know that I, the LORD, have heard all your revilings which you have spoken against the mountains of Israel saying, ‘They are laid desolate; they are given to us for food.’ ¹³“And you have spoken arrogantly against Me and have multiplied your words against Me; I have heard.”
¹⁴Thus says the Lord GOD, “As all the earth rejoices, I will make you a desolation. ¹⁵“As you rejoiced over the inheritance of the house of Israel because it was desolate, so I will do to you. You will be a desolation, O Mount Seir, and all Edom, all of it. Then they will know that I am the LORD.” ’

EZEKIEL 36 [\[Books\]](#)

The Mountains of Israel to Be Blessed

1 “And you, son of man, prophesy to the mountains of Israel and say, ‘O mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD. 2‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “Because the enemy has spoken against you, ‘Aha!’ and, ‘The everlasting heights have become our possession,’ 3therefore, prophesy and say, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “For good cause they have made you desolate and crushed you from every side, that you should become a possession of the rest of the nations, and you have been taken up in the talk and the whispering of the people.” ’ ’ 4‘Therefore, O mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD. Thus says the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hills, to the ravines and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes and to the forsaken cities, which have become a prey and a derision to the rest of the nations which are round about, 5therefore, thus says the Lord GOD, “Surely in the fire of My jealousy I have spoken against the rest of the nations, and against all Edom, who appropriated My land for themselves as a possession with wholehearted joy *and* with scorn of soul, to drive it out for a prey.” 6‘Therefore, prophesy concerning the land of Israel, and say to the mountains and to the hills, to the ravines and to the valleys, “Thus says the Lord GOD, ‘Behold, I have spoken in My jealousy and in My wrath because you have endured the insults of the nations.’ 7“Therefore, thus says the Lord GOD, ‘I have sworn that surely the nations which are around you will themselves endure their insults. 8‘But you, O mountains of Israel, you will put forth your branches and bear your fruit for My people Israel; for they will soon come. 9‘For, behold, I am for you, and I will turn to you, and you shall be cultivated and sown. 10‘And I will multiply men on you, all the house of Israel, all of it; and the cities will be inhabited, and the waste places will be rebuilt. 11‘And I will multiply on you man and beast; and they will increase and be fruitful; and I will cause you to be inhabited as you were formerly and will treat you better than at the first. Thus you will know that I am the LORD. 12‘Yes, I will cause men—My people Israel—to walk on you and possess you, so that you will become their inheritance and never again bereave them of children.’ 13“Thus says the Lord

GOD, ‘Because they say to you, “You are a devourer of men and have bereaved your nation of children,” ¹⁴therefore, you will no longer devour men, and no longer bereave your nation of children,’ declares the Lord GOD. ¹⁵“And I will not let you hear insults from the nations anymore, nor will you bear disgrace from the peoples any longer, nor will you cause your nation to stumble any longer,” declares the Lord GOD.’ ”

¹⁶ Then the word of the LORD came to me saying, ¹⁷“Son of man, when the house of Israel was living in their own land, they defiled it by their ways and their deeds; their way before Me was like the uncleanness of a woman in her impurity. ¹⁸“Therefore, I poured out My wrath on them for the blood which they had shed on the land, because they had defiled it with their idols. ¹⁹“Also I scattered them among the nations, and they were dispersed throughout the lands. According to their ways and their deeds I judged them. ²⁰“When they came to the nations where they went, they profaned My holy name, because it was said of them, ‘These are the people of the LORD; yet they have come out of His land.’ ²¹“But I had concern for My holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the nations where they went.

Israel to Be Renewed for His Name’s Sake

²² “Therefore, say to the house of Israel, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “It is not for your sake, O house of Israel, that I am about to act, but for My holy name, which you have profaned among the nations where you went. ²³“And I will vindicate the holiness of My great name which has been profaned among the nations, which you have profaned in their midst. Then the nations will know that I am the LORD,” declares the Lord GOD, “when I prove Myself holy among you in their sight. ²⁴“For I will take you from the nations, gather you from all the lands, and bring you into your own land. ²⁵“Then I will sprinkle clean water on you, and you will be clean; I will cleanse you from all your filthiness and from all your idols. ²⁶“Moreover, I will give you a new heart and put a new spirit within you; and I will remove the heart of stone from your flesh and give you a heart of flesh. ²⁷“And I will put My Spirit within you and cause you to walk in My statutes, and you will be careful to observe My ordinances. ²⁸“And you will live in the land that I gave to your

forefathers; so you will be My people, and I will be your God. ²⁹“Moreover, I will save you from all your uncleanness; and I will call for the grain and multiply it, and I will not bring a famine on you. ³⁰“And I will multiply the fruit of the tree and the produce of the field, that you may not receive again the disgrace of famine among the nations. ³¹“Then you will remember your evil ways and your deeds that were not good, and you will loathe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and your abominations. ³²“I am not doing *this* for your sake,” declares the Lord GOD, “let it be known to you. Be ashamed and confounded for your ways, O house of Israel!”

³³ ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “On the day that I cleanse you from all your iniquities, I will cause the cities to be inhabited, and the waste places will be rebuilt. ³⁴“And the desolate land will be cultivated instead of being a desolation in the sight of everyone who passed by. ³⁵“And they will say, ‘This desolate land has become like the garden of Eden; and the waste, desolate, and ruined cities are fortified *and* inhabited.’ ³⁶“Then the nations that are left round about you will know that I, the LORD, have rebuilt the ruined places *and* planted that which was desolate; I, the LORD, have spoken and will do it.”

³⁷ ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “This also I will let the house of Israel ask Me to do for them: I will increase their men like a flock. ³⁸“Like the flock for sacrifices, like the flock at Jerusalem during her appointed feasts, so will the waste cities be filled with flocks of men. Then they will know that I am the LORD.” ’ ’

EZEKIEL 37 [\[Books\]](#)

Vision of the Valley of Dry Bones

1 The hand of the LORD was upon me, and He brought me out by the Spirit of the LORD and set me down in the middle of the valley; and it was full of bones. ²And He caused me to pass among them round about, and behold, *there were* very many on the surface of the valley; and lo, *they were* very dry. ³And He said to me, “Son of man, can these bones live?” And I answered, “O Lord GOD, Thou knowest.” ⁴Again He said to me, “Prophecy over these bones, and say to them, ‘O dry bones, hear the word of the LORD.’” ⁵“Thus says the Lord GOD to these bones, ‘Behold, I will cause breath to enter you that you may come to life. ⁶’ And I will put sinews on you, make flesh grow back on you, cover you with skin, and put breath in you that you may come alive; and you will know that I am the LORD.’ ”

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded; and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold, a rattling; and the bones came together, bone to its bone. ⁸And I looked, and behold, sinews were on them, and flesh grew, and skin covered them; but there was no breath in them. ⁹Then He said to me, “Prophecy to the breath, prophecy, son of man, and say to the breath, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe on these slain, that they come to life.” ’ ” ¹⁰So I prophesied as He commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they came to life, and stood on their feet, an exceedingly great army.

The Vision Explained

11 Then He said to me, “Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel; behold, they say, ‘Our bones are dried up, and our hope has perished. We are completely cut off.’” ¹²“Therefore prophecy, and say to them, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “Behold, I will open your graves and cause you to come up out of your graves, My people; and I will bring you into the land of Israel. ¹³’” “Then you will know that I am the LORD, when I have opened your graves

and caused you to come up out of your graves, My people. ¹⁴“And I will put My Spirit within you, and you will come to life, and I will place you on your own land. Then you will know that I, the LORD, have spoken and done it,” declares the LORD.’ ”

Reunion of Judah and Israel

15 The word of the LORD came again to me saying, ¹⁶“And you, son of man, take for yourself one stick and write on it, ‘For Judah and for the sons of Israel, his companions’; then take another stick and write on it, ‘For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim and all the house of Israel, his companions.’ ¹⁷“Then join them for yourself one to another into one stick, that they may become one in your hand. ¹⁸“And when the sons of your people speak to you saying, ‘Will you not declare to us what you mean by these?’ ¹⁹say to them, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel, his companions; and I will put them with it, with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they will be one in My hand.”’ ²⁰“And the sticks on which you write will be in your hand before their eyes. ²¹“And say to them, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “Behold, I will take the sons of Israel from among the nations where they have gone, and I will gather them from every side and bring them into their own land; ²²and I will make them one nation in the land, on the mountains of Israel; and one king will be king for all of them; and they will no longer be two nations, and they will no longer be divided into two kingdoms. ²³“And they will no longer defile themselves with their idols, or with their detestable things, or with any of their transgressions; but I will deliver them from all their dwelling places in which they have sinned, and will cleanse them. And they will be My people, and I will be their God.

The Davidic Kingdom

²⁴ “And My servant David will be king over them, and they will all have one shepherd; and they will walk in My ordinances, and keep My statutes, and observe them. ²⁵“And they shall live on the land that I gave to Jacob My servant, in which your fathers lived; and they will live on it, they, and their sons, and their sons’ sons, forever; and David My servant shall be their prince forever. ²⁶“And I will make a covenant of peace with them; it will be an everlasting covenant with them. And I will place them and multiply them, and will set My sanctuary in their midst forever. ²⁷“My dwelling place also

will be with them; and I will be their God, and they will be My people.

²⁸“And the nations will know that I am the LORD who sanctifies Israel, when My sanctuary is in their midst forever.” ’ ’ ”

EZEKIEL 38 [\[Books\]](#)

Prophecy about Gog and Future Invasion of Israel

1 And the word of the LORD came to me saying, ²“Son of man, set your face toward Gog of the land of Magog, the prince of Rosh, Meshech, and Tubal, and prophesy against him, ³and say, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “Behold, I am against you, O Gog, prince of Rosh, Meshech, and Tubal. ⁴“And I will turn you about, and put hooks into your jaws, and I will bring you out, and all your army, horses and horsemen, all of them splendidly attired, a great company *with* buckler and shield, all of them wielding swords; ⁵Persia, Ethiopia, and Put with them, all of them *with* shield and helmet; ⁶Gomer with all its troops; Beth-togarmah *from* the remote parts of the north with all its troops—many peoples with you.

7 “Be prepared, and prepare yourself, you and all your companies that are assembled about you, and be a guard for them. ⁸“After many days you will be summoned; in the latter years you will come into the land that is restored from the sword, *whose inhabitants* have been gathered from many nations to the mountains of Israel which had been a continual waste; but its people were brought out from the nations, and they are living securely, all of them. ⁹“And you will go up, you will come like a storm; you will be like a cloud covering the land, you and all your troops, and many peoples with you.”

10 ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “It will come about on that day, that thoughts will come into your mind, and you will devise an evil plan, ¹¹and you will say, ‘I will go up against the land of unwalled villages. I will go against those who are at rest, that live securely, all of them living without walls, and having no bars or gates, ¹²to capture spoil and to seize plunder, to turn your hand against the waste places which are *now* inhabited, and against the people who are gathered from the nations, who have acquired cattle and goods, who live at the center of the world.’ ¹³“Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all its villages, will say to you, ‘Have you come to capture spoil? Have you assembled your company to seize plunder, to

carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to capture great spoil?’ ” ’

14 “Therefore, prophesy, son of man, and say to Gog, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “On that day when My people Israel are living securely, will you not know *it*? ¹⁵“And you will come from your place out of the remote parts of the north, you and many peoples with you, all of them riding on horses, a great assembly and a mighty army; ¹⁶and you will come up against My people Israel like a cloud to cover the land. It will come about in the last days that I shall bring you against My land, in order that the nations may know Me when I shall be sanctified through you before their eyes, O Gog.”

17 ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “Are you the one of whom I spoke in former days through My servants the prophets of Israel, who prophesied in those days for *many* years that I would bring you against them? ¹⁸“And it will come about on that day, when Gog comes against the land of Israel,” declares the Lord GOD, “that My fury will mount up in My anger. ¹⁹“And in My zeal and in My blazing wrath I declare *that* on that day there will surely be a great earthquake in the land of Israel. ²⁰“And the fish of the sea, the birds of the heavens, the beasts of the field, all the creeping things that creep on the earth, and all the men who are on the face of the earth will shake at My presence; the mountains also will be thrown down, the steep pathways will collapse, and every wall will fall to the ground. ²¹“And I shall call for a sword against him on all My mountains,” declares the Lord GOD. “Every man’s sword will be against his brother. ²²“And with pestilence and with blood I shall enter into judgment with him; and I shall rain on him, and on his troops, and on the many peoples who are with him, a torrential rain, with hailstones, fire, and brimstone. ²³“And I shall magnify Myself, sanctify Myself, and make Myself known in the sight of many nations; and they will know that I am the LORD.” ’

EZEKIEL 39 [\[Books\]](#)

Prophecy against Gog—Invaders Destroyed

1 “And you, son of man, prophesy against Gog, and say, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “Behold, I am against you, O Gog, prince of Rosh, Meshech, and Tubal; ²and I shall turn you around, drive you on, take you up from the remotest parts of the north, and bring you against the mountains of Israel. ³“And I shall strike your bow from your left hand, and dash down your arrows from your right hand. ⁴“You shall fall on the mountains of Israel, you and all your troops, and the peoples who are with you; I shall give you as food to every kind of predatory bird and beast of the field. ⁵“You will fall on the open field; for it is I who have spoken,” declares the Lord GOD. ⁶“And I shall send fire upon Magog and those who inhabit the coastlands in safety; and they will know that I am the LORD.

7 “And My holy name I shall make known in the midst of My people Israel; and I shall not let My holy name be profaned anymore. And the nations will know that I am the LORD, the Holy One in Israel. ⁸“Behold, it is coming and it shall be done,” declares the Lord GOD. “That is the day of which I have spoken.

9 “Then those who inhabit the cities of Israel will go out, and make fires with the weapons and burn *them*, both shields and bucklers, bows and arrows, war clubs and spears and for seven years they will make fires of them. ¹⁰“And they will not take wood from the field or gather firewood from the forests, for they will make fires with the weapons; and they will take the spoil of those who despoiled them, and seize the plunder of those who plundered them,” declares the Lord GOD.

11 “And it will come about on that day that I shall give Gog a burial ground there in Israel, the valley of those who pass by east of the sea, and it will block off the passers-by. So they will bury Gog there with all his multitude, and they will call *it* the valley of Hamon-gog. ¹²“For seven months the house

of Israel will be burying them in order to cleanse the land. ¹³“Even all the people of the land will bury *them*; and it will be to their renown *on* the day that I glorify Myself,” declares the Lord GOD. ¹⁴“And they will set apart men who will constantly pass through the land, burying those who were passing through, even those left on the surface of the ground, in order to cleanse it. At the end of seven months they will make a search. ¹⁵“And as those who pass through the land pass through and anyone sees a man’s bone, then he will set up a marker by it until the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog. ¹⁶“And even *the* name of *the* city will be Hamonah. So they will cleanse the land.” ’

¹⁷ “And as for you, son of man, thus says the Lord GOD, ‘Speak to every kind of bird and to every beast of the field, “Assemble and come, gather from every side to My sacrifice which I am going to sacrifice for you, as a great sacrifice on the mountains of Israel, that you may eat flesh and drink blood. ¹⁸“You shall eat the flesh of mighty men, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, as *though they were* rams, lambs, goats, and bulls, all of them fatlings of Bashan. ¹⁹“So you will eat fat until you are glutted, and drink blood until you are drunk, from My sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you. ²⁰“And you will be glutted at My table with horses and charioteers, with mighty men and all the men of war,” declares the Lord GOD.

²¹ “And I shall set My glory among the nations; and all the nations will see My judgment which I have executed, and My hand which I have laid on them. ²²“And the house of Israel will know that I am the LORD their God from that day onward. ²³“And the nations will know that the house of Israel went into exile for their iniquity because they acted treacherously against Me, and I hid My face from them; so I gave them into the hand of their adversaries, and all of them fell by the sword. ²⁴“According to their uncleanness and according to their transgressions I dealt with them, and I hid My face from them.” ’ ’

Israel Restored

²⁵ Therefore thus says the Lord GOD, “Now I shall restore the fortunes of Jacob, and have mercy on the whole house of Israel; and I shall be jealous

for My holy name. ²⁶“And they shall forget their disgrace and all their treachery which they perpetrated against Me, when they live securely on their *own* land with no one to make them afraid. ²⁷“When I bring them back from the peoples and gather them from the lands of their enemies, then I shall be sanctified through them in the sight of the many nations. ²⁸“Then they will know that I am the LORD their God because I made them go into exile among the nations, and then gathered them *again* to their own land; and I will leave none of them there any longer. ²⁹“And I will not hide My face from them any longer, for I shall have poured out My Spirit on the house of Israel,” declares the Lord GOD.

EZEKIEL 40 [\[Books\]](#)

Vision of the Man with a Measuring Rod

1 In the twenty-fifth year of our exile, at the beginning of the year, on the tenth of the month, in the fourteenth year after the city was taken, on that same day the hand of the LORD was upon me and He brought me there. ²In the visions of God He brought me into the land of Israel, and set me on a very high mountain; and on it to the south *there was* a structure like a city. ³So He brought me there; and behold, there was a man whose appearance was like the appearance of bronze, with a line of flax and a measuring rod in his hand; and he was standing in the gateway. ⁴And the man said to me, “Son of man, see with your eyes, hear with your ears, and give attention to all that I am going to show you; for you have been brought here in order to show *it* to you. Declare to the house of Israel all that you see.”

Measurements Relating to the Temple

5 And behold, there was a wall on the outside of the temple all around, and in the man’s hand was a measuring rod of six cubits, *each of which was* a cubit and a handbreadth. So he measured the thickness of the wall, one rod; and the height, one rod. ⁶Then he went to the gate which faced east, went up its steps, and measured the threshold of the gate, one rod in width; and the other threshold *was* one rod in width. ⁷And the guardroom *was* one rod long and one rod wide; and *there were* five cubits between the guardrooms. And the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate facing inward *was* one rod. ⁸Then he measured the porch of the gate facing inward, one rod. ⁹And he measured the porch of the gate, eight cubits; and its side pillars, two cubits. And the porch of the gate was faced inward. ¹⁰And the guardrooms of the gate toward the east *numbered* three on each side; the three of them had the same measurement. The side pillars also had the same measurement on each side. ¹¹And he measured the width of the gateway, ten cubits, and the length of the gate, thirteen cubits. ¹²And *there was* a barrier wall one cubit wide in front of the guardrooms on each side; and the guardrooms *were* six cubits

square on each side. ¹³And he measured the gate from the roof of the one guardroom to the roof of the other, a width of twenty-five cubits from *one* door to *the* door opposite. ¹⁴And he made the side pillars sixty cubits *high*; the gate *extended* round about to the side pillar of the courtyard. ¹⁵And *from* the front of the entrance gate to the front of the inner porch of the gate *was* fifty cubits. ¹⁶And *there were* shuttered windows *looking* toward the guardrooms, and toward their side pillars within the gate all around, and likewise for the porches. And *there were* windows all around inside; and on *each* side pillar *were* palm tree ornaments.

¹⁷ Then he brought me into the outer court, and behold, *there were* chambers and a pavement, made for the court all around; thirty chambers faced the pavement. ¹⁸And the pavement (*that is*, the lower pavement) *was* by the side of the gates, corresponding to the length of the gates. ¹⁹Then he measured the width from the front of the lower gate to the front of the exterior of the inner court, a hundred cubits on the east and on the north.

²⁰ And *as for* the gate of the outer court which faced the north, he measured its length and its width. ²¹And it had three guardrooms on each side; and its side pillars and its porches had the same measurement as the first gate. Its length *was* fifty cubits, and the width twenty-five cubits. ²²And its windows, and its porches, and its palm tree ornaments *had* the same measurements as the gate which faced toward the east; and it was reached by seven steps, and its porch *was* in front of them. ²³And the inner court had a gate opposite the gate on the north as well as *the gate* on the east; and he measured a hundred cubits from gate to gate.

²⁴ Then he led me toward the south, and behold, there was a gate toward the south; and he measured its side pillars and its porches according to those same measurements. ²⁵And the gate and its porches had windows all around like those other windows; the length *was* fifty cubits and the width twenty-five cubits. ²⁶And *there were* seven steps going up to it, and its porches *were* in front of them; and it had palm tree ornaments on its side pillars, one on each side. ²⁷And the inner court had a gate toward the south; and he measured from gate to gate toward the south, a hundred cubits.

28 Then he brought me to the inner court by the south gate; and he measured the south gate according to those same measurements. ²⁹Its guardrooms also, its side pillars, and its porches *were* according to those same measurements. And the gate and its porches had windows all around; it *was* fifty cubits long and twenty-five cubits wide. ³⁰And *there were* porches all around, twenty-five cubits long and five cubits wide. ³¹And its porches *were* toward the outer court; and palm tree ornaments *were* on its side pillars, and its stairway had eight steps.

32 And he brought me into the inner court toward the east. And he measured the gate according to those same measurements. ³³Its guardrooms also, its side pillars, and its porches *were* according to those same measurements. And the gate and its porches had windows all around; it *was* fifty cubits long and twenty-five cubits wide. ³⁴And its porches *were* toward the outer court; and palm tree ornaments *were* on its side pillars, on each side, and its stairway had eight steps.

35 Then he brought me to the north gate; and he measured *it* according to those same measurements, ³⁶*with* its guardrooms, its side pillars, and its porches. And the gate had windows all around; the length *was* fifty cubits and the width twenty-five cubits. ³⁷And its side pillars *were* toward the outer court; and palm tree ornaments *were* on its side pillars on each side, and its stairway had eight steps.

38 And a chamber with its doorway was by the side pillars at the gates; there they rinse the burnt offering. ³⁹And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on each side, on which to slaughter the burnt offering, the sin offering, and the guilt offering. ⁴⁰And on the outer side, as one went up to the gateway toward the north, were two tables; and on the other side of the porch of the gate *were* two tables. ⁴¹Four tables *were* on each side next to the gate; *or*, eight tables on which they slaughter *sacrifices*. ⁴²And for the burnt offering *there were* four tables of hewn stone, a cubit and a half long, a cubit and a half wide, and one cubit high, on which they lay the instruments with which they slaughter the burnt offering and the sacrifice. ⁴³And the double hooks, one handbreadth

in length, were installed in the house all around; and on the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

44 And from the outside to the inner gate were chambers for the singers in the inner court, *one of* which was at the side of the north gate, with its front toward the south, and one at the side of the east gate facing toward the north.

⁴⁵And he said to me, “This is the chamber which faces toward the south, *intended* for the priests who keep charge of the temple; ⁴⁶but the chamber which faces toward the north is for the priests who keep charge of the altar. These are the sons of Zadok, who from the sons of Levi come near to the LORD to minister to Him.” ⁴⁷And he measured the court, a *perfect* square, a hundred cubits long and a hundred cubits wide; and the altar was in front of the temple.

48 Then he brought me to the porch of the temple and measured *each* side pillar of the porch, five cubits on each side; and the width of the gate was three cubits on each side. ⁴⁹The length of the porch was twenty cubits, and the width eleven cubits; and at the stairway by which it was ascended *were* columns belonging to the side pillars, one on each side.

EZEKIEL 41 [\[Books\]](#)

The Inner Temple

1 Then he brought me to the nave and measured the side pillars; six cubits wide on each side *was* the width of the side pillar. 2And the width of the entrance *was* ten cubits, and the sides of the entrance were five cubits on each side. And he measured the length of the nave, forty cubits, and the width, twenty cubits. 3Then he went inside and measured each side pillar of the doorway, two cubits, and the doorway, six cubits *high*; and the width of the doorway, seven cubits. 4And he measured its length, twenty cubits, and the width, twenty cubits, before the nave; and he said to me, “This is the most holy *place*.”

5 Then he measured the wall of the temple, six cubits; and the width of the side chambers, four cubits, all around about the house on every side. 6And the side chambers were in three stories, one above another, and thirty in each story; and the side chambers extended to the wall which *stood* on their inward side all around, that they might be fastened, and not be fastened into the wall of the temple *itself*. 7And the side chambers surrounding the temple were wider at each successive story. Because the structure surrounding the temple went upward by stages on all sides of the temple, therefore the width of the temple *increased* as it went higher; and thus one went up from the lowest *story* to the highest by way of the second *story*. 8I saw also that the house had a raised platform all around; the foundations of the side chambers were a full rod of six long cubits *in height*. 9The thickness of the outer wall of the side chambers was five cubits. But the free space between the side chambers belonging to the temple 10and the *outer* chambers *was* twenty cubits in width all around the temple on every side. 11And the doorways of the side chambers toward the free space *consisted of* one doorway toward the north and another doorway toward the south; and the width of the free space was five cubits all around.

12 And the building that *was* in front of the separate area at the side toward

the west *was* seventy cubits wide; and the wall of the building was five cubits thick all around, and its length *was* ninety cubits. ¹³Then he measured the temple, a hundred cubits long; the separate area with the building and its walls *were* also a hundred cubits long. ¹⁴Also the width of the front of the temple and *that of* the separate areas along the east *side totaled* a hundred cubits.

¹⁵ And he measured the length of the building along the front of the separate area behind it, with a gallery on each side, a hundred cubits; *he also measured* the inner nave and the porches of the court. ¹⁶The thresholds, the latticed windows, and the galleries round about their three stories, opposite the threshold, were paneled with wood all around, and *from* the ground to the windows (but the windows were covered), ¹⁷over the entrance, and to the inner house, and on the outside, and on all the wall all around inside and outside, by measurement. ¹⁸And it was carved with cherubim and palm trees; and a palm tree was between cherub and cherub, and every cherub had two faces, ¹⁹a man's face toward the palm tree on one side, and a young lion's face toward the palm tree on the other side; they were carved on all the house all around. ²⁰From the ground to above the entrance cherubim and palm trees were carved, as well as *on* the wall of the nave.

²¹ The doorposts of the nave were square; as for the front of the sanctuary, the appearance of one doorpost was like that of the other. ²²The altar *was* of wood, three cubits high, and its length two cubits; its corners, its base, and its sides *were* of wood. And he said to me, "This is the table that is before the LORD." ²³And the nave and the sanctuary each had a double door. ²⁴And each of the doors had two leaves, two swinging leaves; two *leaves* for one door and two leaves for the other. ²⁵Also there were carved on them, on the doors of the nave, cherubim and palm trees like those carved on the walls; and *there was* a threshold of wood on the front of the porch outside. ²⁶And *there were* latticed windows and palm trees on one side and on the other, on the sides of the porch; thus *were* the side chambers of the house and the thresholds.

EZEKIEL 42 [\[Books\]](#)

Chambers of the Temple

1 Then he brought me out into the outer court, the way toward the north; and he brought me to the chamber which *was* opposite the separate area and opposite the building toward the north. ²Along the length, *which was* a hundred cubits, *was* the north door; the width *was* fifty cubits. ³Opposite the twenty *cubits* which belonged to the inner court, and opposite the pavement which belonged to the outer court, *was* gallery corresponding to gallery in three stories. ⁴And before the chambers *was* an inner walk ten cubits wide, a way of one *hundred* cubits; and their openings *were* on the north. ⁵Now the upper chambers *were* smaller because the galleries took more *space* away from them than from the lower and middle ones in the building. ⁶For they *were* in three stories and had no pillars like the pillars of the courts; therefore *the upper chambers* were set back from the ground upward, more than the lower and middle ones. ⁷As for the outer wall by the side of the chambers, toward the outer court facing the chambers, its length *was* fifty cubits. ⁸For the length of the chambers which *were* in the outer court *was* fifty cubits; and behold, *the length of those* facing the temple *was* a hundred cubits. ⁹And below these chambers *was* the entrance on the east side, as one enters them from the outer court.

10 In the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, facing the separate area and facing the building, *there were* chambers. ¹¹And the way in front of them *was* like the appearance of the chambers which *were* on the north, according to their length so was their width; and all their exits *were* both according to their arrangements and openings. ¹²And corresponding to the openings of the chambers which were toward the south was an opening at the head of the way, the way in front of the wall toward the east, as one enters them.

13 Then he said to me, “The north chambers *and* the south chambers, which are opposite the separate area, they are the holy chambers where the priests

who are near to the LORD shall eat the most holy things. There they shall lay the most holy things, the grain offering, the sin offering, and the guilt offering; for the place is holy. ¹⁴“When the priests enter, then they shall not go out into the outer court from the sanctuary without laying there their garments in which they minister, for they are holy. They shall put on other garments; then they shall approach that which is for the people.”

¹⁵ Now when he had finished measuring the inner house, he brought me out by the way of the gate which faced toward the east, and measured it all around. ¹⁶He measured on the east side with the measuring reed five hundred reeds, by the measuring reed. ¹⁷He measured on the north side five hundred reeds by the measuring reed. ¹⁸On the south side he measured five hundred reeds with the measuring reed. ¹⁹He turned to the west side, *and* measured five hundred reeds with the measuring reed. ²⁰He measured it on the four sides; it had a wall all around, the length five hundred and the width five hundred, to divide between the holy and the profane.

EZEKIEL 43 [\[Books\]](#)

Vision of the Glory of God Filling the Temple

1 Then he led me to the gate, the gate facing toward the east; ²and behold, the glory of the God of Israel was coming from the way of the east. And His voice was like the sound of many waters; and the earth shone with His glory. ³And *it was* like the appearance of the vision which I saw, like the vision which I saw when He came to destroy the city. And the visions *were* like the vision which I saw by the river Chebar; and I fell on my face. ⁴And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate facing toward the east. ⁵And the Spirit lifted me up and brought me into the inner court; and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 Then I heard one speaking to me from the house, while a man was standing beside me. ⁷And He said to me, “Son of man, *this is* the place of My throne and the place of the soles of My feet, where I will dwell among the sons of Israel forever. And the house of Israel will not again defile My holy name, neither they nor their kings, by their harlotry and by the corpses of their kings when they die, ⁸by setting their threshold by My threshold, and their door post beside My door post, with *only* the wall between Me and them. And they have defiled My holy name by their abominations which they have committed. So I have consumed them in My anger. ⁹“Now let them put away their harlotry and the corpses of their kings far from Me; and I will dwell among them forever.

10 “As for you, son of man, describe the temple to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities; and let them measure the plan.

¹¹“And if they are ashamed of all that they have done, make known to them the design of the house, its structure, its exits, its entrances, all its designs, all its statutes, and all its laws. And write *it* in their sight, so that they may observe its whole design and all its statutes, and do them. ¹²“This is the law of the house: its entire area on the top of the mountain all around *shall be* most holy. Behold, this is the law of the house.

The Altar of Sacrifice

13 “And these are the measurements of the altar by cubits (the cubit being a cubit and a handbreadth): the base *shall be* a cubit, and the width a cubit, and its border on its edge round about one span; and this *shall be* the *height* of the base of the altar. 14“And from the base on the ground to the lower ledge *shall be* two cubits, and the width one cubit; and from the smaller ledge to the larger ledge *shall be* four cubits, and the width one cubit. 15“And the altar hearth *shall be* four cubits; and from the altar hearth shall extend upwards four horns. 16“Now the altar hearth *shall be* twelve *cubits* long by twelve wide, square in its four sides. 17“And the ledge *shall be* fourteen *cubits* long by fourteen wide in its four sides, the border around it *shall be* half a cubit, and its base *shall be* a cubit round about; and its steps shall face the east.”

The Offerings

18 And He said to me, “Son of man, thus says the Lord GOD, ‘These are the statutes for the altar on the day it is built, to offer burnt offerings on it and to sprinkle blood on it. 19‘And you shall give to the Levitical priests who are from the offspring of Zadok, who draw near to Me to minister to Me,’ declares the Lord GOD, ‘a young bull for a sin offering. 20‘And you shall take some of its blood, and put it on its four horns, and on the four corners of the ledge, and on the border round about; thus you shall cleanse it and make atonement for it. 21‘You shall also take the bull for the sin offering; and it *shall be* burned in the appointed place of the house, outside the sanctuary. 22‘And on the second day you shall offer a male goat without blemish for a sin offering; and they shall cleanse the altar, as they cleansed *it* with the bull. 23‘When you have finished cleansing *it*, you shall present a young bull without blemish and a ram without blemish from the flock. 24‘And you shall present them before the LORD, and the priests shall throw salt on them, and they shall offer them up as a burnt offering to the LORD. 25‘For seven days you shall prepare daily a goat for a sin offering; also a young bull and a ram from the flock, without blemish, shall be prepared. 26‘For seven days they shall make atonement for the altar and purify it; so shall they consecrate it. 27‘And when they have completed the days, it shall be that on the eighth day

and onward, the priests shall offer your burnt offerings on the altar, and your peace offerings; and I will accept you,' declares the Lord GOD."

EZEKIEL 44 [\[Books\]](#)

Gate for the Prince

1 Then He brought me back by the way of the outer gate of the sanctuary, which faces the east; and it was shut. ²And the LORD said to me, “This gate shall be shut; it shall not be opened, and no one shall enter by it, for the LORD God of Israel has entered by it; therefore it shall be shut. ³“As for the prince, he shall sit in it as prince to eat bread before the LORD; he shall enter by way of the porch of the gate, and shall go out by the same way.”

4 Then He brought me by way of the north gate to the front of the house; and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD, and I fell on my face. ⁵And the LORD said to me, “Son of man, mark well, see with your eyes, and hear with your ears all that I say to you concerning all the statutes of the house of the LORD and concerning all its laws; and mark well the entrance of the house, with all exits of the sanctuary. ⁶“And you shall say to the rebellious ones, to the house of Israel, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “Enough of all your abominations, O house of Israel, ⁷when you brought in foreigners, uncircumcised in heart and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in My sanctuary to profane it, *even* My house, when you offered My food, the fat and the blood; for they made My covenant void—*this* in addition to all your abominations. ⁸“And you have not kept charge of My holy things yourselves, but you have set *foreigners* to keep charge of My sanctuary.”

9 ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “No foreigner, uncircumcised in heart and uncircumcised in flesh, of all the foreigners who are among the sons of Israel, shall enter My sanctuary. ¹⁰“But the Levites who went far from Me, when Israel went astray, who went astray from Me after their idols, shall bear the punishment for their iniquity. ¹¹“Yet they shall be ministers in My sanctuary, having oversight at the gates of the house and ministering in the house; they shall slaughter the burnt offering and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister to them. ¹²“Because they ministered to them before their idols and became a stumbling block of

iniquity to the house of Israel, therefore I have sworn against them,” declares the Lord GOD, “that they shall bear the punishment for their iniquity. ¹³“And they shall not come near to Me to serve as a priest to Me, nor come near to any of My holy things, to the things that are most holy; but they shall bear their shame and their abominations which they have committed. ¹⁴“Yet I will appoint them to keep charge of the house, of all its service, and of all that shall be done in it.

Ordinances for the Levites

¹⁵ “But the Levitical priests, the sons of Zadok, who kept charge of My sanctuary when the sons of Israel went astray from Me, shall come near to Me to minister to Me; and they shall stand before Me to offer Me the fat and the blood,” declares the Lord GOD. ¹⁶“They shall enter My sanctuary; they shall come near to My table to minister to Me and keep My charge. ¹⁷“And it shall be that when they enter at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments; and wool shall not be on them while they are ministering in the gates of the inner court and in the house. ¹⁸“Linen turbans shall be on their heads, and linen undergarments shall be on their loins; they shall not gird themselves with *anything which makes them sweat*. ¹⁹“And when they go out into the outer court, into the outer court to the people, they shall put off their garments in which they have been ministering and lay them in the holy chambers; then they shall put on other garments that they may not transmit holiness to the people with their garments. ²⁰“Also they shall not shave their heads, yet they shall not let their locks grow long; they shall only trim *the hair of their heads*. ²¹“Nor shall any of the priests drink wine when they enter the inner court. ²²“And they shall not marry a widow or a divorced woman but shall take virgins from the offspring of the house of Israel, or a widow who is the widow of a priest. ²³“Moreover, they shall teach My people *the difference* between the holy and the profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean. ²⁴“And in a dispute they shall take their stand to judge; they shall judge it according to My ordinances. They shall also keep My laws and My statutes in all My appointed feasts, and sanctify My sabbaths. ²⁵“And they shall not go to a dead person to defile *themselves*; however, for father, for mother, for son, for daughter, for brother,

or for a sister who has not had a husband, they may defile themselves. ²⁶“And after he is cleansed, seven days shall elapse for him. ²⁷“And on the day that he goes into the sanctuary, into the inner court to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his sin offering,” declares the Lord GOD.

28 “And it shall be with regard to an inheritance for them, *that* I am their inheritance; and you shall give them no possession in Israel—I am their possession. ²⁹“They shall eat the grain offering, the sin offering, and the guilt offering; and every devoted thing in Israel shall be theirs. ³⁰“And the first of all the first fruits of every kind and every contribution of every kind, from all your contributions, shall be for the priests; you shall also give to the priest the first of your dough to cause a blessing to rest on your house. ³¹“The priests shall not eat any bird or beast that has died a natural death or has been torn to pieces.

EZEKIEL 45 [\[Books\]](#)

The LORD's Portion of the Land

1 “And when you shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, you shall offer an allotment to the LORD, a holy portion of the land; the length shall be the length of 25,000 *cubits*, and the width shall be 10,000. It shall be holy within all its boundary round about. 2“Out of this there shall be for the holy place a square round about five hundred by five hundred *cubits*, and fifty cubits for its open space round about. 3“And from this area you shall measure a length of 25,000 *cubits*, and a width of 10,000 *cubits*; and in it shall be the sanctuary, the most holy place. 4“It shall be the holy portion of the land; it shall be for the priests, the ministers of the sanctuary, who come near to minister to the LORD, and it shall be a place for their houses and a holy place for the sanctuary. 5“And *an area* 25,000 *cubits* in length and 10,000 in width shall be for the Levites, the ministers of the house, *and* for their possession cities to dwell in. 6“And you shall give the city possession of *an area* 5,000 *cubits* wide and 25,000 *cubits* long, alongside the allotment of the holy portion; it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

Portion for the Prince

7“And the prince shall have *land* on either side of the holy allotment and the property of the city, adjacent to the holy allotment and the property of the city, on the west side toward the west and on the east side toward the east, and in length comparable to one of the portions, from the west border to the east border. 8“This shall be his land for a possession in Israel; so My princes shall no longer oppress My people, but they shall give *the rest of* the land to the house of Israel according to their tribes.”

9 ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “Enough, you princes of Israel; put away violence and destruction, and practice justice and righteousness. Stop your expropriations from My people,” declares the Lord GOD. 10“*You shall have just balances, a just ephah, and a just bath.* 11“*The ephah and the bath shall be*

the same quantity, so that the bath may contain a tenth of a homer, and the ephah a tenth of a homer; their standard shall be according to the homer.
12“And the shekel shall be twenty gerahs; twenty shekels, twenty-five shekels, *and* fifteen shekels shall be your maneh.

13 “This is the offering that you shall offer: a sixth of an ephah from a homer of wheat; a sixth of an ephah from a homer of barley; 14and the prescribed portion of oil (*namely*, the bath of oil), a tenth of a bath from *each* kor (*which is ten baths or a homer, for ten baths are a homer*); 15and one sheep from *each* flock of two hundred from the watering places of Israel—for a grain offering, for a burnt offering, and for peace offerings, to make atonement for them,” declares the Lord GOD. 16“All the people of the land shall give to this offering for the prince in Israel. 17“And it shall be the prince’s part *to provide* the burnt offerings, the grain offerings, and the libations, at the feasts, on the new moons, and on the sabbaths, at all the appointed feasts of the house of Israel; he shall provide the sin offering, the grain offering, the burnt offering, and the peace offerings, to make atonement for the house of Israel.”

18 ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “In the first *month*, on the first of the month, you shall take a young bull without blemish and cleanse the sanctuary. 19“And the priest shall take some of the blood from the sin offering and put *it* on the door posts of the house, on the four corners of the ledge of the altar, and on the posts of the gate of the inner court. 20“And thus you shall do on the seventh *day* of the month for everyone who goes astray or is naive; so you shall make atonement for the house.

21 “In the first *month*, on the fourteenth day of the month, you shall have the Passover, a feast of seven days; unleavened bread shall be eaten. 22“And on that day the prince shall provide for himself and all the people of the land a bull for a sin offering. 23“And *during* the seven days of the feast he shall provide as a burnt offering to the LORD seven bulls and seven rams without blemish on every day of the seven days, and a male goat daily for a sin offering. 24“And he shall provide as a grain offering an ephah with a bull, an ephah with a ram, and a hin of oil with an ephah. 25“In the seventh *month*, on

the fifteenth day of the month, at the feast, he shall provide like this, seven days for the sin offering, the burnt offering, the grain offering, and the oil.”

EZEKIEL 46 [\[Books\]](#)

The Prince's Offerings

1 'Thus says the Lord GOD, "The gate of the inner court facing east shall be shut the six working days; but it shall be opened on the sabbath day, and opened on the day of the new moon. 2" And the prince shall enter by way of the porch of the gate from outside and stand by the post of the gate. Then the priests shall provide his burnt offering and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate and then go out; but the gate shall not be shut until the evening. 3" The people of the land shall also worship at the doorway of that gate before the LORD on the sabbaths and on the new moons. 4" And the burnt offering which the prince shall offer to the LORD on the sabbath day shall be six lambs without blemish and a ram without blemish; 5 and the grain offering shall be an ephah with the ram, and the grain offering with the lambs as much as he is able to give, and a hin of oil with an ephah. 6" And on the day of the new moon *he shall offer* a young bull without blemish, also six lambs and a ram, *which* shall be without blemish. 7" And he shall provide a grain offering, an ephah with the bull, and an ephah with the ram, and with the lambs as much as he is able, and a hin of oil with an ephah. 8" And when the prince enters, he shall go in by way of the porch of the gate and go out by the same way. 9" But when the people of the land come before the LORD at the appointed feasts, he who enters by way of the north gate to worship shall go out by way of the south gate. And he who enters by way of the south gate shall go out by way of the north gate. No one shall return by way of the gate by which he entered but shall go straight out. 10" And when they go in, the prince shall go in among them; and when they go out, he shall go out. 11" And at the festivals and the appointed feasts the grain offering shall be an ephah with a bull and an ephah with a ram, and with the lambs as much as one is able to give, and a hin of oil with an ephah. 12" And when the prince provides a freewill offering, a burnt offering, or peace offerings *as* a freewill offering to the LORD, the gate facing east shall be opened for him. And he shall provide his burnt offering and his peace offerings as he does on the sabbath day. Then he shall go out, and the gate shall be shut after he goes out.

13 “And you shall provide a lamb a year old without blemish for a burnt offering to the LORD daily; morning by morning you shall provide it. ¹⁴“Also you shall provide a grain offering with it morning by morning, a sixth of an ephah, and a third of a hin of oil to moisten the fine flour, a grain offering to the LORD continually by a perpetual ordinance. ¹⁵“Thus they shall provide the lamb, the grain offering, and the oil, morning by morning, for a continual burnt offering.”

16 ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “If the prince gives a gift *out of* his inheritance to any of his sons, it shall belong to his sons; it is their possession by inheritance. ¹⁷“But if he gives a gift from his inheritance to one of his servants, it shall be his until the year of liberty; then it shall return to the prince. His inheritance *shall be* only his sons’; it shall belong to them. ¹⁸“And the prince shall not take from the people’s inheritance, thrusting them out of their possession; he shall give his sons inheritance from his own possession so that My people shall not be scattered, anyone from his possession.” ’ ’ ”

The Boiling Places

19 Then he brought me through the entrance, which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers for the priests, which faced north; and behold, there *was* a place at the extreme rear toward the west. ²⁰And he said to me, “This is the place where the priests shall boil the guilt offering and the sin offering, *and* where they shall bake the grain offering, in order that they may not bring *them* out into the outer court to transmit holiness to the people.” ²¹Then he brought me out into the outer court and led me across to the four corners of the court; and behold, in every corner of the court *there was* a *small* court. ²²In the four corners of the court *there were* enclosed courts, forty *cubits* long and thirty wide; these four in the corners *were* the same size. ²³And *there was* a row *of masonry* round about in them, around the four of them, and boiling places were made under the rows round about. ²⁴Then he said to me, “These are the boiling places where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifices of the people.”

EZEKIEL 47 [\[Books\]](#)

Water from the Temple

1 Then he brought me back to the door of the house; and behold, water was flowing from under the threshold of the house toward the east, for the house faced east. And the water was flowing down from under, from the right side of the house, from south of the altar. ²And he brought me out by way of the north gate and led me around on the outside to the outer gate by way of *the gate* that faces east. And behold, water was trickling from the south side.

³ When the man went out toward the east with a line in his hand, he measured a thousand cubits, and he led me through the water, water *reaching* the ankles. ⁴Again he measured a thousand and led me through the water, water *reaching* the knees. Again he measured a thousand and led me through *the water*, water *reaching* the loins. ⁵Again he measured a thousand; *and it was* a river that I could not ford, for the water had risen, *enough* water to swim in, a river that could not be forded. ⁶And he said to me, “Son of man, have you seen *this*?” Then he brought me back to the bank of the river. ⁷Now when I had returned, behold, on the bank of the river there *were* very many trees on the one side and on the other. ⁸Then he said to me, “These waters go out toward the eastern region and go down into the Arabah; then they go toward the sea, being made to flow into the sea, and the waters *of the sea* become fresh. ⁹“And it will come about that every living creature which swarms in every place where the river goes, will live. And there will be very many fish, for these waters go there, and *the others* become fresh; so everything will live where the river goes. ¹⁰“And it will come about that fishermen will stand beside it; from Engedi to Eneglaim there will be a place for the spreading of nets. Their fish will be according to their kinds, like the fish of the Great Sea, very many. ¹¹“But its swamps and marshes will not become fresh; they will be left for salt. ¹²“And by the river on its bank, on one side and on the other, will grow all *kinds of* trees for food. Their leaves will not wither, and their fruit will not fail. They will bear every month because their

water flows from the sanctuary, and their fruit will be for food and their leaves for healing.”

Boundaries and Division of the Land

13 Thus says the Lord GOD, “This *shall be* the boundary by which you shall divide the land for an inheritance among the twelve tribes of Israel; Joseph *shall have* two portions. ¹⁴“And you shall divide it for an inheritance, each one equally with the other; for I swore to give it to your forefathers, and this land shall fall to you as an inheritance.

15 “And this *shall be* the boundary of the land: on the north side, from the Great Sea *by* the way of Hethlon, to the entrance of Zedad; ¹⁶Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which is between the border of Damascus and the border of Hamath; Hazer-hatticon, which is by the border of Hauran. ¹⁷“And the boundary shall extend from the sea *to* Hazar-enan *at* the border of Damascus, and on the north toward the north is the border of Hamath. This is the north side. ¹⁸“And the east side, from between Hauran, Damascus, Gilead, and the land of Israel, *shall be* the Jordan; from the *north* border to the eastern sea you shall measure. This is the east side. ¹⁹“And the south side toward the south *shall extend* from Tamar as far as the waters of Meribath-kadesh, to the brook *of Egypt*, and to the Great Sea. This is the south side toward the south. ²⁰“And the west side *shall be* the Great Sea, from the *south* border to a point opposite Lebo-hamath. This is the west side.

21 “So you shall divide this land among yourselves according to the tribes of Israel. ²²“And it will come about that you shall divide it by lot for an inheritance among yourselves and among the aliens who stay in your midst, who bring forth sons in your midst. And they shall be to you as the native-born among the sons of Israel; they shall be allotted an inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel. ²³“And it will come about that in the tribe with which the alien stays, there you shall give *him* his inheritance,” declares the Lord GOD.

EZEKIEL 48 [\[Books\]](#)

Division of the Land

1 “Now these are the names of the tribes: from the northern extremity, beside the way of Hethlon to Lebo-hamath, *as far as* Hazar-enan *at* the border of Damascus, toward the north beside Hamath, running from east to west, Dan, one *portion*. 2“And beside the border of Dan, from the east side to the west side, Asher, one *portion*. 3“And beside the border of Asher, from the east side to the west side, Naphtali, one *portion*. 4“And beside the border of Naphtali, from the east side to the west side, Manasseh, one *portion*. 5“And beside the border of Manasseh, from the east side to the west side, Ephraim, one *portion*. 6“And beside the border of Ephraim, from the east side to the west side, Reuben, one *portion*. 7“And beside the border of Reuben, from the east side to the west side, Judah, one *portion*.

8 “And beside the border of Judah, from the east side to the west side, shall be the allotment which you shall set apart, 25,000 *cubits* in width, and in length like one of the portions, from the east side to the west side; and the sanctuary shall be in the middle of it. 9“The allotment that you shall set apart to the LORD *shall be* 25,000 *cubits* in length, and 10,000 in width.

Portion for the Priests

10“And the holy allotment shall be for these, *namely* for the priests, toward the north 25,000 *cubits in length*, toward the west 10,000 in width, toward the east 10,000 in width, and toward the south 25,000 in length; and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in its midst. 11“*It shall be* for the priests who are sanctified of the sons of Zadok, who have kept My charge, who did not go astray when the sons of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray. 12“And it shall be an allotment to them from the allotment of the land, a most holy place, by the border of the Levites. 13“And alongside the border of the priests the Levites *shall have* 25,000 *cubits* in length and 10,000 in width. The whole length *shall be* 25,000 *cubits* and the width 10,000. 14“Moreover,

they shall not sell or exchange any of it, or alienate this choice *portion* of land; for it is holy to the LORD.

15 “And the remainder, 5,000 *cubits* in width and 25,000 in length, shall be for common use for the city, for dwellings and for open spaces; and the city shall be in its midst. 16“And these *shall be* its measurements: the north side 4,500 *cubits*, the south side 4,500 *cubits*, the east side 4,500 *cubits*, and the west side 4,500 *cubits*. 17“And the city shall have open spaces: on the north 250 *cubits*, on the south 250 *cubits*, on the east 250 *cubits*, and on the west 250 *cubits*. 18“And the remainder of the length alongside the holy allotment shall be 10,000 *cubits* toward the east, and 10,000 toward the west; and it shall be alongside the holy allotment. And its produce shall be food for the workers of the city. 19“And the workers of the city, out of all the tribes of Israel, shall cultivate it. 20“The whole allotment *shall be* 25,000 by 25,000 *cubits*; you shall set apart the holy allotment, a square, with the property of the city.

Portion for the Prince

21 “And the remainder *shall be* for the prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy allotment and of the property of the city; in front of the 25,000 *cubits* of the allotment toward the east border and westward in front of the 25,000 toward the west border, alongside the portions, *it shall be* for the prince. And the holy allotment and the sanctuary of the house shall be in the middle of it. 22“And exclusive of the property of the Levites and the property of the city, *which* are in the middle of that which belongs to the prince, *everything* between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin shall be for the prince.

Portion for Other Tribes

23 “As for the rest of the tribes: from the east side to the west side, Benjamin, one *portion*. 24“And beside the border of Benjamin, from the east side to the west side, Simeon, one *portion*. 25“And beside the border of Simeon, from the east side to the west side, Issachar, one *portion*. 26“And beside the

border of Issachar, from the east side to the west side, Zebulun, one *portion*.
²⁷“And beside the border of Zebulun, from the east side to the west side,
Gad, one *portion*. ²⁸“And beside the border of Gad, at the south side toward
the south, the border shall be from Tamar to the waters of Meribath-kadesh,
to the brook *of Egypt*, to the Great Sea. ²⁹“This is the land which you shall
divide by lot to the tribes of Israel for an inheritance, and these are their
several portions,” declares the Lord GOD.

The City Gates

³⁰ “And these are the exits of the city: on the north side, 4,500 *cubits* by
measurement, ³¹shall be the gates of the city, named for the tribes of Israel,
three gates toward the north: the gate of Reuben, one; the gate of Judah, one;
the gate of Levi, one. ³²“And on the east side, 4,500 *cubits*, shall be three
gates: the gate of Joseph, one; the gate of Benjamin, one; the gate of Dan, one.
³³“And on the south side, 4,500 *cubits* by measurement, shall be three gates:
the gate of Simeon, one; the gate of Issachar, one; the gate of Zebulun, one.
³⁴“On the west side, 4,500 *cubits*, shall be three gates: the gate of Gad, one;
the gate of Asher, one; the gate of Naphtali, one. ³⁵“*The city shall be 18,000
cubits* round about; and the name of the city from *that day shall be*, ‘The
LORD is there.’ ”

DANIEL 1 [\[Books\]](#)

The Choice Young Men

1 In the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came to Jerusalem and besieged it. 2And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, along with some of the vessels of the house of God; and he brought them to the land of Shinar, to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasury of his god. 3Then the king ordered Ashpenaz, the chief of his officials, to bring in some of the sons of Israel, including some of the royal family and of the nobles, 4youths in whom was no defect, who were good-looking, showing intelligence in every *branch of wisdom*, endowed with understanding, and discerning knowledge, and who had ability for serving in the king's court; and *he ordered him* to teach them the literature and language of the Chaldeans. 5And the king appointed for them a daily ration from the king's choice food and from the wine which he drank, and *appointed* that they should be educated three years, at the end of which they were to enter the king's personal service. 6Now among them from the sons of Judah were Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael and Azariah. 7Then the commander of the officials assigned *new* names to them; and to Daniel he assigned *the name* Belteshazzar, to Hananiah Shadrach, to Mishael Meshach, and to Azariah Abed-nego.

Daniel's Resolve

8 But Daniel made up his mind that he would not defile himself with the king's choice food or with the wine which he drank; so he sought *permission* from the commander of the officials that he might not defile himself. 9Now God granted Daniel favor and compassion in the sight of the commander of the officials, 10and the commander of the officials said to Daniel, "I am afraid of my lord the king, who has appointed your food and your drink; for why should he see your faces looking more haggard than the youths who are your own age? Then you would make me forfeit my head to the king." 11But Daniel said to the overseer whom the commander of the officials had

appointed over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael and Azariah, ¹²“Please test your servants for ten days, and let us be given some vegetables to eat and water to drink. ¹³“Then let our appearance be observed in your presence, and the appearance of the youths who are eating the king’s choice food; and deal with your servants according to what you see.”

¹⁴ So he listened to them in this matter and tested them for ten days. ¹⁵And at the end of ten days their appearance seemed better and they were fatter than all the youths who had been eating the king’s choice food. ¹⁶So the overseer continued to withhold their choice food and the wine they were to drink, and kept giving them vegetables.

¹⁷ And as for these four youths, God gave them knowledge and intelligence in every *branch of* literature and wisdom; Daniel even understood all *kinds of* visions and dreams. ¹⁸Then at the end of the days which the king had specified for presenting them, the commander of the officials presented them before Nebuchadnezzar. ¹⁹And the king talked with them, and out of them all not one was found like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael and Azariah; so they entered the king’s personal service. ²⁰And as for every matter of wisdom and understanding about which the king consulted them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians *and* conjurers who *were* in all his realm. ²¹And Daniel continued until the first year of Cyrus the king.

DANIEL 2 [\[Books\]](#)

The King's Forgotten Dream

1 Now in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar had dreams; and his spirit was troubled and his sleep left him. ²Then the king gave orders to call in the magicians, the conjurers, the sorcerers and the Chaldeans, to tell the king his dreams. So they came in and stood before the king. ³And the king said to them, "I had a dream, and my spirit is anxious to understand the dream."

4 Then the Chaldeans spoke to the king in Aramaic: "O king, live forever! Tell the dream to your servants, and we will declare the interpretation." ⁵The king answered and said to the Chaldeans, "The command from me is firm: if you do not make known to me the dream and its interpretation, you will be torn limb from limb, and your houses will be made a rubbish heap. ⁶"But if you declare the dream and its interpretation, you will receive from me gifts and a reward and great honor; therefore declare to me the dream and its interpretation." ⁷They answered a second time and said, "Let the king tell the dream to his servants, and we will declare the interpretation." ⁸The king answered and said, "I know for certain that you are bargaining for time, inasmuch as you have seen that the command from me is firm, ⁹that if you do not make the dream known to me, there is only one decree for you. For you have agreed together to speak lying and corrupt words before me until the situation is changed; therefore tell me the dream, that I may know that you can declare to me its interpretation." ¹⁰The Chaldeans answered the king and said, "There is not a man on earth who could declare the matter for the king, inasmuch as no great king or ruler has *ever* asked anything like this of any magician, conjurer or Chaldean. ¹¹"Moreover, the thing which the king demands is difficult, and there is no one else who could declare it to the king except gods, whose dwelling place is not with *mortal* flesh." ¹²Because of this the king became indignant and very furious, and gave orders to destroy all the wise men of Babylon. ¹³So the decree went forth that the wise men should be slain; and they looked for Daniel and his friends to kill *them*.

14 Then Daniel replied with discretion and discernment to Arioch, the captain of the king's bodyguard, who had gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon; ¹⁵he answered and said to Arioch, the king's commander, "For what reason is the decree from the king *so* urgent?" Then Arioch informed Daniel about the matter. ¹⁶So Daniel went in and requested of the king that he would give him time, in order that he might declare the interpretation to the king.

17 Then Daniel went to his house and informed his friends, Hananiah, Mishael and Azariah, about the matter, ¹⁸in order that they might request compassion from the God of heaven concerning this mystery, so that Daniel and his friends might not be destroyed with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

The Secret Is Revealed to Daniel

¹⁹Then the mystery was revealed to Daniel in a night vision. Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven; ²⁰Daniel answered and said,

“Let the name of God be blessed forever and ever,

For wisdom and power belong to Him.

²¹“And it is He who changes the times and the epochs;

He removes kings and establishes kings;

He gives wisdom to wise men,

And knowledge to men of understanding.

²²“It is He who reveals the profound and hidden things;

He knows what is in the darkness,

And the light dwells with Him.

²³“To Thee, O God of my fathers, I give thanks and praise,
For Thou hast given me wisdom and power;
Even now Thou hast made known to me what we requested of Thee,
For Thou hast made known to us the king’s matter.”

²⁴Therefore, Daniel went in to Arioch, whom the king had appointed to destroy the wise men of Babylon; he went and spoke to him as follows: “Do not destroy the wise men of Babylon! Take me into the king’s presence, and I will declare the interpretation to the king.”

²⁵ Then Arioch hurriedly brought Daniel into the king’s presence and spoke to him as follows: “I have found a man among the exiles from Judah who can make the interpretation known to the king!” ²⁶The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, “Are you able to make known to me the dream which I have seen and its interpretation?” ²⁷Daniel answered before the king and said, “As for the mystery about which the king has inquired, neither wise men, conjurers, magicians, *nor* diviners are able to declare *it* to the king. ²⁸“However, there is a God in heaven who reveals mysteries, and He has made known to King Nebuchadnezzar what will take place in the latter days. This was your dream and the visions in your mind *while* on your bed. ²⁹“As for you, O king, *while* on your bed your thoughts turned to what would take place in the future; and He who reveals mysteries has made known to you what will take place. ³⁰“But as for me, this mystery has not been revealed to me for any wisdom residing in me more than *in* any *other* living man, but for the purpose of making the interpretation known to the king, and that you may understand the thoughts of your mind.

The King’s Dream

³¹ “You, O king, were looking and behold, there was a single great statue; that statue, which was large and of extraordinary splendor, was standing in front of you, and its appearance was awesome. ³²“The head of that statue *was made* of fine gold, its breast and its arms of silver, its belly and its thighs of

bronze, ³³its legs of iron, its feet partly of iron and partly of clay. ³⁴“You continued looking until a stone was cut out without hands, and it struck the statue on its feet of iron and clay, and crushed them. ³⁵“Then the iron, the clay, the bronze, the silver and the gold were crushed all at the same time, and became like chaff from the summer threshing floors; and the wind carried them away so that not a trace of them was found. But the stone that struck the statue became a great mountain and filled the whole earth.

The Interpretation—Babylon the First Kingdom

³⁶ “This *was* the dream; now we shall tell its interpretation before the king. ³⁷“You, O king, are the king of kings, to whom the God of heaven has given the kingdom, the power, the strength, and the glory; ³⁸and wherever the sons of men dwell, *or* the beasts of the field, or the birds of the sky, He has given *them* into your hand and has caused you to rule over them all. You are the head of gold.

Medo-Persia and Greece

³⁹“And after you there will arise another kingdom inferior to you, then another third kingdom of bronze, which will rule over all the earth.

Rome

⁴⁰“Then there will be a fourth kingdom as strong as iron; inasmuch as iron crushes and shatters all things, so, like iron that breaks in pieces, it will crush and break all these in pieces. ⁴¹“And in that you saw the feet and toes, partly of potter’s clay and partly of iron, it will be a divided kingdom; but it will have in it the toughness of iron, inasmuch as you saw the iron mixed with common clay. ⁴²“And *as* the toes of the feet *were* partly of iron and partly of pottery, *so* some of the kingdom will be strong and part of it will be brittle. ⁴³“And in that you saw the iron mixed with common clay, they will combine with one another in the seed of men; but they will not adhere to one another, even as iron does not combine with pottery.

The Divine Kingdom

⁴⁴“And in the days of those kings the God of heaven will set up a kingdom which will never be destroyed, and *that* kingdom will not be left for another people; it will crush and put an end to all these kingdoms, but it will itself endure forever. ⁴⁵“Inasmuch as you saw that a stone was cut out of the mountain without hands and that it crushed the iron, the bronze, the clay, the silver, and the gold, the great God has made known to the king what will take place in the future; so the dream is true, and its interpretation is trustworthy.”

Daniel Promoted

⁴⁶ Then King Nebuchadnezzar fell on his face and did homage to Daniel, and gave orders to present to him an offering and fragrant incense. ⁴⁷The king answered Daniel and said, “Surely your God is a God of gods and a Lord of kings and a revealer of mysteries, since you have been able to reveal this mystery.” ⁴⁸Then the king promoted Daniel and gave him many great gifts, and he made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon and chief prefect over all the wise men of Babylon. ⁴⁹And Daniel made request of the king, and he appointed Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego over the administration of the province of Babylon, while Daniel *was* at the king’s court.

DANIEL 3 [\[Books\]](#)

The King's Golden Image

¹ Nebuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, the height of which *was* sixty cubits *and* its width six cubits; he set it up on the plain of Dura in the province of Babylon. ²Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent *word* to assemble the satraps, the prefects and the governors, the counselors, the treasurers, the judges, the magistrates and all the rulers of the provinces to come to the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up. ³Then the satraps, the prefects and the governors, the counselors, the treasurers, the judges, the magistrates and all the rulers of the provinces were assembled for the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up. ⁴Then the herald loudly proclaimed: "To you the command is given, O peoples, nations and *men of every* language, ⁵that at the moment you hear the sound of the horn, flute, lyre, trigon, psaltery, bagpipe, and all kinds of music, you are to fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king has set up. ⁶"But whoever does not fall down and worship shall immediately be cast into the midst of a furnace of blazing fire." ⁷Therefore at that time, when all the peoples heard the sound of the horn, flute, lyre, trigon, psaltery, bagpipe, and all kinds of music, all the peoples, nations and *men of every* language fell down *and* worshiped the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

Worship of the Image Refused

⁸ For this reason at that time certain Chaldeans came forward and brought charges against the Jews. ⁹They responded and said to Nebuchadnezzar the king: "O king, live forever! ¹⁰"You yourself, O king, have made a decree that every man who hears the sound of the horn, flute, lyre, trigon, psaltery, and bagpipe, and all kinds of music, is to fall down and worship the golden image. ¹¹"But whoever does not fall down and worship shall be cast into the midst of a furnace of blazing fire. ¹²"There are certain Jews whom you have

appointed over the administration of the province of Babylon, *namely* Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego. These men, O king, have disregarded you; they do not serve your gods or worship the golden image which you have set up.”

13 Then Nebuchadnezzar in rage and anger gave orders to bring Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego; then these men were brought before the king.

14Nebuchadnezzar responded and said to them, “Is it true, Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego, that you do not serve my gods or worship the golden image that I have set up? 15“Now if you are ready, at the moment you hear the sound of the horn, flute, lyre, trigon, psaltery, and bagpipe, and all kinds of music, to fall down and worship the image that I have made, *very well*. But if you will not worship, you will immediately be cast into the midst of a furnace of blazing fire; and what god is there who can deliver you out of my hands?”

16Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego answered and said to the king, “O Nebuchadnezzar, we do not need to give you an answer concerning this matter. 17“If it be *so*, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the furnace of blazing fire; and He will deliver us out of your hand, O king.

18“But *even* if *He does* not, let it be known to you, O king, that we are not going to serve your gods or worship the golden image that you have set up.”

Daniel’s Friends Protected

19 Then Nebuchadnezzar was filled with wrath, and his facial expression was altered toward Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego. He answered by giving orders to heat the furnace seven times more than it was usually heated.

20And he commanded certain valiant warriors who *were* in his army to tie up Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego, in order to cast *them* into the furnace of blazing fire. 21Then these men were tied up in their trousers, their coats, their caps and their *other* clothes, and were cast into the midst of the furnace of blazing fire. 22For this reason, because the king’s command *was* urgent and the furnace had been made extremely hot, the flame of the fire slew those men who carried up Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego. 23But these three men, Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego, fell into the midst of the furnace of blazing fire *still* tied up.

24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astounded and stood up in haste; he responded and said to his high officials, “Was it not three men we cast bound into the midst of the fire?” They answered and said to the king, “Certainly, O king.” 25He answered and said, “Look! I see four men loosed *and* walking *about* in the midst of the fire without harm, and the appearance of the fourth is like a son of *the* gods!” 26Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the door of the furnace of blazing fire; he responded and said, “Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego, come out, you servants of the Most High God, and come here!” Then Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego came out of the midst of the fire. 27And the satraps, the prefects, the governors and the king’s high officials gathered around *and* saw in regard to these men that the fire had no effect on the bodies of these men nor was the hair of their head singed, nor were their trousers damaged, nor had the smell of fire *even* come upon them.

28 Nebuchadnezzar responded and said, “Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego, who has sent His angel and delivered His servants who put their trust in Him, violating the king’s command, and yielded up their bodies so as not to serve or worship any god except their own God. 29“Therefore, I make a decree that any people, nation or tongue that speaks anything offensive against the God of Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego shall be torn limb from limb and their houses reduced to a rubbish heap, inasmuch as there is no other god who is able to deliver in this way.” 30Then the king caused Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego to prosper in the province of Babylon.

DANIEL 4 [\[Books\]](#)

The King Acknowledges God

¹ Nebuchadnezzar the king to all the peoples, nations, and *men of every* language that live in all the earth: “May your peace abound! ²“It has seemed good to me to declare the signs and wonders which the Most High God has done for me.

³“How great are His signs,

And how mighty are His wonders!

His kingdom is an everlasting kingdom,

And His dominion is from generation to generation.

The Vision of a Great Tree

⁴ “I, Nebuchadnezzar, was at ease in my house and flourishing in my palace.

⁵“I saw a dream and it made me fearful; and *these* fantasies *as I lay* on my bed and the visions in my mind kept alarming me. ⁶“So I gave orders to bring

into my presence all the wise men of Babylon, that they might make known to me the interpretation of the dream. ⁷“Then the magicians, the conjurers, the

Chaldeans, and the diviners came in, and I related the dream to them; but they could not make its interpretation known to me. ⁸“But finally Daniel came in

before me, whose name is Belteshazzar according to the name of my god, and in whom is a spirit of the holy gods; and I related the dream to him, *saying*,

⁹“O Belteshazzar, chief of the magicians, since I know that a spirit of the holy gods is in you and no mystery baffles you, tell *me* the visions of my dream

which I have seen, along with its interpretation. ¹⁰“Now *these were* the visions in my mind *as I lay* on my bed: I was looking, and behold, *there was* a tree in the midst of the earth, and its height *was* great.

¹¹‘The tree grew large and became strong,
And its height reached to the sky,
And it *was* visible to the end of the whole earth.
¹²‘Its foliage *was* beautiful and its fruit abundant,
And in it *was* food for all.

The beasts of the field found shade under it,
And the birds of the sky dwelt in its branches,
And all living creatures fed themselves from it.

¹³ ‘I was looking in the visions in my mind *as I lay* on my bed, and behold,
an *angelic* watcher, a holy one, descended from heaven.

¹⁴‘He shouted out and spoke as follows:

“Chop down the tree and cut off its branches,
Strip off its foliage and scatter its fruit;
Let the beasts flee from under it,
And the birds from its branches.

¹⁵‘Yet leave the stump with its roots in the ground,
But with a band of iron and bronze *around it*
In the new grass of the field;
And let him be drenched with the dew of heaven,
And let him share with the beasts in the grass of the earth.

¹⁶“Let his mind be changed from *that of* a man,

And let a beast’s mind be given to him,

And let seven periods of time pass over him.

¹⁷“This sentence is by the decree of the *angelic* watchers,

And the decision is a command of the holy ones,

In order that the living may know

That the Most High is ruler over the realm of mankind,

And bestows it on whom He wishes,

And sets over it the lowliest of men.”

¹⁸“This is the dream *which* I, King Nebuchadnezzar, have seen. Now you, Belteshazzar, tell *me* its interpretation, inasmuch as none of the wise men of my kingdom is able to make known to me the interpretation; but you are able, for a spirit of the holy gods is in you.’

Daniel Interprets the Vision

¹⁹ “Then Daniel, whose name is Belteshazzar, was appalled for a while as his thoughts alarmed him. The king responded and said, ‘Belteshazzar, do not let the dream or its interpretation alarm you.’ Belteshazzar answered and said, ‘My lord, *if only* the dream applied to those who hate you, and its interpretation to your adversaries! ²⁰‘The tree that you saw, which became large and grew strong, whose height reached to the sky and was visible to all the earth, ²¹and whose foliage *was* beautiful and its fruit abundant, and in which *was* food for all, under which the beasts of the field dwelt and in whose branches the birds of the sky lodged— ²²it is you, O king; for you have become great and grown strong, and your majesty has become great and reached to the sky and your dominion to the end of the earth. ²³‘And in that

the king saw an *angelic* watcher, a holy one, descending from heaven and saying, “Chop down the tree and destroy it; yet leave the stump with its roots in the ground, but with a band of iron and bronze *around it* in the new grass of the field, and let him be drenched with the dew of heaven, and let him share with the beasts of the field until seven periods of time pass over him”;²⁴this is the interpretation, O king, and this is the decree of the Most High, which has come upon my lord the king:²⁵that you be driven away from mankind, and your dwelling place be with the beasts of the field, and you be given grass to eat like cattle and be drenched with the dew of heaven; and seven periods of time will pass over you, until you recognize that the Most High is ruler over the realm of mankind, and bestows it on whomever He wishes.²⁶ And in that it was commanded to leave the stump with the roots of the tree, your kingdom will be assured to you after you recognize that *it is* Heaven *that* rules.²⁷ Therefore, O king, may my advice be pleasing to you: break away now from your sins by *doing* righteousness, and from your iniquities by showing mercy to *the* poor, in case there may be a prolonging of your prosperity.’

The Vision Fulfilled

28 “All *this* happened to Nebuchadnezzar the king.

²⁹“Twelve months later he was walking on the *roof of* the royal palace of Babylon.³⁰“The king reflected and said, ‘Is this not Babylon the great, which I myself have built as a royal residence by the might of my power and for the glory of my majesty?’³¹“While the word *was* in the king’s mouth, a voice came from heaven, *saying*, ‘King Nebuchadnezzar, to you it is declared: sovereignty has been removed from you,³²and you will be driven away from mankind, and your dwelling place *will be* with the beasts of the field. You will be given grass to eat like cattle, and seven periods of time will pass over you, until you recognize that the Most High is ruler over the realm of mankind, and bestows it on whomever He wishes.’³³“Immediately the word concerning Nebuchadnezzar was fulfilled; and he was driven away from mankind and began eating grass like cattle, and his body was drenched with the dew of heaven, until his hair had grown like eagles’ *feathers* and his

nails like birds' *claws*.

34 "But at the end of that period I, Nebuchadnezzar, raised my eyes toward heaven, and my reason returned to me, and I blessed the Most High and praised and honored Him who lives forever;

For His dominion is an everlasting dominion,

And His kingdom *endures* from generation to generation.

35" And all the inhabitants of the earth are accounted as nothing,

But He does according to His will in the host of heaven

And *among* the inhabitants of earth;

And no one can ward off His hand

Or say to Him, 'What hast Thou done?'

36" At that time my reason returned to me. And my majesty and splendor were restored to me for the glory of my kingdom, and my counselors and my nobles began seeking me out; so I was reestablished in my sovereignty, and surpassing greatness was added to me. 37" Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise, exalt, and honor the King of heaven, for all His works are true and His ways just, and He is able to humble those who walk in pride."

DANIEL 5 [\[Books\]](#)

Belshazzar's Feast

1 Belshazzar the king held a great feast for a thousand of his nobles, and he was drinking wine in the presence of the thousand. 2When Belshazzar tasted the wine, he gave orders to bring the gold and silver vessels which Nebuchadnezzar his father had taken out of the temple which *was* in Jerusalem, in order that the king and his nobles, his wives, and his concubines might drink from them. 3Then they brought the gold vessels that had been taken out of the temple, the house of God which *was* in Jerusalem; and the king and his nobles, his wives, and his concubines drank from them. 4They drank the wine and praised the gods of gold and silver, of bronze, iron, wood, and stone.

5 Suddenly the fingers of a man's hand emerged and began writing opposite the lampstand on the plaster of the wall of the king's palace, and the king saw the back of the hand that did the writing. 6Then the king's face grew pale, and his thoughts alarmed him; and his hip joints went slack, and his knees began knocking together. 7The king called aloud to bring in the conjurers, the Chaldeans and the diviners. The king spoke and said to the wise men of Babylon, "Any man who can read this inscription and explain its interpretation to me will be clothed with purple, and *have* a necklace of gold around his neck, and have authority as third *ruler* in the kingdom." 8Then all the king's wise men came in, but they could not read the inscription or make known its interpretation to the king. 9Then King Belshazzar was greatly alarmed, his face grew *even* paler, and his nobles were perplexed.

10 The queen entered the banquet hall because of the words of the king and his nobles; the queen spoke and said, "O king, live forever! Do not let your thoughts alarm you or your face be pale. 11" "There is a man in your kingdom in whom is a spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of your father, illumination, insight, and wisdom like the wisdom of the gods were found in him. And King Nebuchadnezzar, your father, your father the king, appointed him chief

of the magicians, conjurers, Chaldeans, *and* diviners. ¹²“*This was* because an extraordinary spirit, knowledge and insight, interpretation of dreams, explanation of enigmas, and solving of difficult problems were found in this Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar. Let Daniel now be summoned, and he will declare the interpretation.”

Daniel Interprets Handwriting on the Wall

¹³ Then Daniel was brought in before the king. The king spoke and said to Daniel, “Are you that Daniel who is one of the exiles from Judah, whom my father the king brought from Judah? ¹⁴“Now I have heard about you that a spirit of the gods is in you, and that illumination, insight, and extraordinary wisdom have been found in you. ¹⁵“Just now the wise men *and* the conjurers were brought in before me that they might read this inscription and make its interpretation known to me, but they could not declare the interpretation of the message. ¹⁶“But I personally have heard about you, that you are able to give interpretations and solve difficult problems. Now if you are able to read the inscription and make its interpretation known to me, you will be clothed with purple and *wear* a necklace of gold around your neck, and you will have authority as the third *ruler* in the kingdom.”

¹⁷ Then Daniel answered and said before the king, “Keep your gifts for yourself, or give your rewards to someone else; however, I will read the inscription to the king and make the interpretation known to him. ¹⁸“O king, the Most High God granted sovereignty, grandeur, glory, and majesty to Nebuchadnezzar your father. ¹⁹“And because of the grandeur which He bestowed on him, all the peoples, nations, and *men of every* language feared and trembled before him; whomever he wished he killed, and whomever he wished he spared alive; and whomever he wished he elevated, and whomever he wished he humbled. ²⁰“But when his heart was lifted up and his spirit became so proud that he behaved arrogantly, he was deposed from his royal throne, and *his* glory was taken away from him. ²¹“He was also driven away from mankind, and his heart was made like *that of* beasts, and his dwelling place *was* with the wild donkeys. He was given grass to eat like cattle, and his body was drenched with the dew of heaven, until he

recognized that the Most High God is ruler over the realm of mankind, and *that* He sets over it whomever He wishes. ²²“Yet you, his son, Belshazzar, have not humbled your heart, even though you knew all this, ²³but you have exalted yourself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of His house before you, and you and your nobles, your wives and your concubines have been drinking wine from them; and you have praised the gods of silver and gold, of bronze, iron, wood and stone, which do not see, hear or understand. But the God in whose hand are your life-breath and your ways, you have not glorified. ²⁴“Then the hand was sent from Him, and this inscription was written out.

²⁵ “Now this is the inscription that was written out: ‘MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN.’ ²⁶“This is the interpretation of the message: ‘MENE’—God has numbered your kingdom and put an end to it. ²⁷“ ‘TEKEL’—you have been weighed on the scales and found deficient. ²⁸“ ‘PERES’—your kingdom has been divided and given over to the Medes and Persians.”

²⁹ Then Belshazzar gave orders, and they clothed Daniel with purple and *put* a necklace of gold around his neck, and issued a proclamation concerning him that he *now* had authority as the third *ruler* in the kingdom.

³⁰ That same night Belshazzar the Chaldean king was slain. ³¹So Darius the Mede received the kingdom at about the age of sixty-two.

DANIEL 6 [\[Books\]](#)

Daniel Serves Darius

1 It seemed good to Darius to appoint 120 satraps over the kingdom, that they should be in charge of the whole kingdom, ²and over them three commissioners (of whom Daniel was one), that these satraps might be accountable to them, and that the king might not suffer loss. ³Then this Daniel began distinguishing himself among the commissioners and satraps because he possessed an extraordinary spirit, and the king planned to appoint him over the entire kingdom. ⁴Then the commissioners and satraps began trying to find a ground of accusation against Daniel in regard to government affairs; but they could find no ground of accusation or *evidence of corruption*, inasmuch as he was faithful, and no negligence or corruption was *to be found* in him. ⁵Then these men said, “We shall not find any ground of accusation against this Daniel unless we find *it* against him with regard to the law of his God.” ⁶Then these commissioners and satraps came by agreement to the king and spoke to him as follows: “King Darius, live forever! ⁷“All the commissioners of the kingdom, the prefects and the satraps, the high officials and the governors have consulted together that the king should establish a statute and enforce an injunction that anyone who makes a petition to any god or man besides you, O king, for thirty days, shall be cast into the lions’ den. ⁸“Now, O king, establish the injunction and sign the document so that it may not be changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which may not be revoked.” ⁹Therefore King Darius signed the document, that is, the injunction.

10 Now when Daniel knew that the document was signed, he entered his house (now in his roof chamber he had windows open toward Jerusalem); and he continued kneeling on his knees three times a day, praying and giving thanks before his God, as he had been doing previously. ¹¹Then these men came by agreement and found Daniel making petition and supplication before his God. ¹²Then they approached and spoke before the king about the king’s injunction, “Did you not sign an injunction that any man who makes a petition

to any god or man besides you, O king, for thirty days, is to be cast into the lions' den?" The king answered and said, "The statement is true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which may not be revoked." ¹³Then they answered and spoke before the king, "Daniel, who is one of the exiles from Judah, pays no attention to you, O king, or to the injunction which you signed, but keeps making his petition three times a day." ¹⁴Then, as soon as the king heard this statement, he was deeply distressed and set *his* mind on delivering Daniel; and even until sunset he kept exerting himself to rescue him. ¹⁵Then these men came by agreement to the king and said to the king, "Recognize, O king, that it is a law of the Medes and Persians that no injunction or statute which the king establishes may be changed."

Daniel in the Lions' Den

¹⁶ Then the king gave orders, and Daniel was brought in and cast into the lions' den. The king spoke and said to Daniel, "Your God whom you constantly serve will Himself deliver you." ¹⁷And a stone was brought and laid over the mouth of the den; and the king sealed it with his own signet ring and with the signet rings of his nobles, so that nothing might be changed in regard to Daniel. ¹⁸Then the king went off to his palace and spent the night fasting, and no entertainment was brought before him; and his sleep fled from him.

¹⁹ Then the king arose with the dawn, at the break of day, and went in haste to the lions' den. ²⁰And when he had come near the den to Daniel, he cried out with a troubled voice. The king spoke and said to Daniel, "Daniel, servant of the living God, has your God, whom you constantly serve, been able to deliver you from the lions?" ²¹Then Daniel spoke to the king, "O king, live forever! ²²"My God sent His angel and shut the lions' mouths, and they have not harmed me, inasmuch as I was found innocent before Him; and also toward you, O king, I have committed no crime." ²³Then the king was very pleased and gave orders for Daniel to be taken up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no injury whatever was found on him, because he had trusted in his God. ²⁴The king then gave orders, and they brought those men who had maliciously accused Daniel, and they cast them,

their children, and their wives into the lions' den; and they had not reached the bottom of the den before the lions overpowered them and crushed all their bones.

25 Then Darius the king wrote to all the peoples, nations, and *men of every* language who were living in all the land: "May your peace abound! 26"I make a decree that in all the dominion of my kingdom men are to fear and tremble before the God of Daniel;

For He is the living God and enduring forever,

And His kingdom is one which will not be destroyed,

And His dominion *will be* forever.

27"He delivers and rescues and performs signs and wonders

In heaven and on earth,

Who has *also* delivered Daniel from the power of the lions."

28 So this Daniel enjoyed success in the reign of Darius and in the reign of Cyrus the Persian.

DANIEL 7 [\[Books\]](#)

Vision of the Four Beasts

1 In the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon Daniel saw a dream and visions in his mind *as he lay* on his bed; then he wrote the dream down *and* related the *following* summary of it. ²Daniel said, “I was looking in my vision by night, and behold, the four winds of heaven were stirring up the great sea. ³“And four great beasts were coming up from the sea, different from one another. ⁴“The first *was* like a lion and had *the* wings of an eagle. I kept looking until its wings were plucked, and it was lifted up from the ground and made to stand on two feet like a man; a human mind also was given to it. ⁵“And behold, another beast, a second one, resembling a bear. And it was raised up on one side, and three ribs *were* in its mouth between its teeth; and thus they said to it, ‘Arise, devour much meat!’ ⁶“After this I kept looking, and behold, another one, like a leopard, which had on its back four wings of a bird; the beast also had four heads, and dominion was given to it. ⁷“After this I kept looking in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadful and terrifying and extremely strong; and it had large iron teeth. It devoured and crushed, and trampled down the remainder with its feet; and it was different from all the beasts that were before it, and it had ten horns. ⁸“While I was contemplating the horns, behold, another horn, a little one, came up among them, and three of the first horns were pulled out by the roots before it; and behold, this horn possessed eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth uttering great *boasts*.

The Ancient of Days Reigns

9 “I kept looking

Until thrones were set up,

And the Ancient of Days took *His* seat;

His vesture *was* like white snow,
And the hair of His head like pure wool.

His throne *was* ablaze with flames,
Its wheels *were* a burning fire.

¹⁰“A river of fire was flowing

And coming out from before Him;

Thousands upon thousands were attending Him,

And myriads upon myriads were standing before Him;

The court sat,

And the books were opened.

¹¹“Then I kept looking because of the sound of the boastful words which the horn was speaking; I kept looking until the beast was slain, and its body was destroyed and given to the burning fire. ¹²“As for the rest of the beasts, their dominion was taken away, but an extension of life was granted to them for an appointed period of time.

The Son of Man Presented

¹³ “I kept looking in the night visions,

And behold, with the clouds of heaven

One like a Son of Man was coming,

And He came up to the Ancient of Days

And was presented before Him.

¹⁴“And to Him was given dominion,
Glory and a kingdom,
That all the peoples, nations, and *men of every* language
Might serve Him.
His dominion is an everlasting dominion
Which will not pass away;
And His kingdom is one
Which will not be destroyed.

The Vision Interpreted

¹⁵“As for me, Daniel, my spirit was distressed within me, and the visions in my mind kept alarming me. ¹⁶“I approached one of those who were standing by and began asking him the exact meaning of all this. So he told me and made known to me the interpretation of these things: ¹⁷“These great beasts, which are four *in number*, are four kings *who* will arise from the earth. ¹⁸“But the saints of the Highest One will receive the kingdom and possess the kingdom forever, for all ages to come.” ¹⁹“Then I desired to know the exact meaning of the fourth beast, which was different from all the others, exceedingly dreadful, with its teeth of iron and its claws of bronze, *and which* devoured, crushed, and trampled down the remainder with its feet, ²⁰*and the meaning* of the ten horns that *were* on its head, and the other *horn* which came up, and before which three *of them* fell, namely, that horn which had eyes and a mouth uttering great *boasts*, and which was larger in appearance than its associates. ²¹“I kept looking, and that horn was waging war with the saints and overpowering them ²²until the Ancient of Days came, and judgment was passed in favor of the saints of the Highest One, and the time arrived when the saints took possession of the kingdom.

23 “Thus he said: ‘The fourth beast will be a fourth kingdom on the earth, which will be different from all the *other* kingdoms, and it will devour the whole earth and tread it down and crush it. 24‘ As for the ten horns, out of this kingdom ten kings will arise; and another will arise after them, and he will be different from the previous ones and will subdue three kings. 25‘ And he will speak out against the Most High and wear down the saints of the Highest One, and he will intend to make alterations in times and in law; and they will be given into his hand for a time, times, and half a time. 26‘ But the court will sit *for judgment*, and his dominion will be taken away, annihilated and destroyed forever. 27‘ Then the sovereignty, the dominion, and the greatness of *all* the kingdoms under the whole heaven will be given to the people of the saints of the Highest One; His kingdom *will be* an everlasting kingdom, and all the dominions will serve and obey Him.’ 28“ At this point the revelation ended. As for me, Daniel, my thoughts were greatly alarming me and my face grew pale, but I kept the matter to myself.”

DANIEL 8 [\[Books\]](#)

Vision of the Ram and Goat

¹ In the third year of the reign of Belshazzar the king a vision appeared to me, Daniel, subsequent to the one which appeared to me previously. ²And I looked in the vision, and it came about while I was looking, that I was in the citadel of Susa, which is in the province of Elam; and I looked in the vision, and I myself was beside the Ulai Canal. ³Then I lifted my gaze and looked, and behold, a ram which had two horns was standing in front of the canal. Now the two horns *were* long, but one *was* longer than the other, with the longer one coming up last. ⁴I saw the ram butting westward, northward, and southward, and no *other* beasts could stand before him, nor was there anyone to rescue from his power; but he did as he pleased and magnified *himself*.

⁵ While I was observing, behold, a male goat was coming from the west over the surface of the whole earth without touching the ground; and the goat *had* a conspicuous horn between his eyes. ⁶And he came up to the ram that had the two horns, which I had seen standing in front of the canal, and rushed at him in his mighty wrath. ⁷And I saw him come beside the ram, and he was enraged at him; and he struck the ram and shattered his two horns, and the ram had no strength to withstand him. So he hurled him to the ground and trampled on him, and there was none to rescue the ram from his power. ⁸Then the male goat magnified *himself* exceedingly. But as soon as he was mighty, the large horn was broken; and in its place there came up four conspicuous *horns* toward the four winds of heaven.

The Little Horn

⁹ And out of one of them came forth a rather small horn which grew exceedingly great toward the south, toward the east, and toward the Beautiful *Land*. ¹⁰And it grew up to the host of heaven and caused some of the host and some of the stars to fall to the earth, and it trampled them down. ¹¹It even magnified *itself* to be equal with the Commander of the host; and it removed

the regular sacrifice from Him, and the place of His sanctuary was thrown down. ¹²And on account of transgression the host will be given over *to the horn* along with the regular sacrifice; and it will fling truth to the ground and perform *its will* and prosper. ¹³Then I heard a holy one speaking, and another holy one said to that particular one who was speaking, “How long will the vision *about* the regular sacrifice apply, while the transgression causes horror, so as to allow both the holy place and the host to be trampled?” ¹⁴And he said to me, “For 2,300 evenings *and* mornings; then the holy place will be properly restored.”

Interpretation of the Vision

¹⁵ And it came about when I, Daniel, had seen the vision, that I sought to understand it; and behold, standing before me was one who looked like a man. ¹⁶And I heard the voice of a man between *the banks of* Ulai, and he called out and said, “Gabriel, give this *man* an understanding of the vision.” ¹⁷So he came near to where I was standing, and when he came I was frightened and fell on my face; but he said to me, “Son of man, understand that the vision pertains to the time of the end.” ¹⁸Now while he was talking with me, I sank into a deep sleep with my face to the ground; but he touched me and made me stand upright. ¹⁹And he said, “Behold, I am going to let you know what will occur at the final period of the indignation, for *it* pertains to the appointed time of the end.

The Ram’s Identity

²⁰“The ram which you saw with the two horns represents the kings of Media and Persia.

The Goat

²¹“And the shaggy goat *represents* the kingdom of Greece, and the large horn that is between his eyes is the first king. ²²“And the broken *horn* and the four

horns that arose in its place *represent* four kingdoms *which* will arise from *his* nation, although not with his power.

²³“And in the latter period of their rule,

When the transgressors have run *their course*,

A king will arise

Insolent and skilled in intrigue.

²⁴“And his power will be mighty, but not by his *own* power,

And he will destroy to an extraordinary degree

And prosper and perform *his will*;

He will destroy mighty men and the holy people.

²⁵“And through his shrewdness

He will cause deceit to succeed by his influence;

And he will magnify *himself* in his heart,

And he will destroy many while *they are* at ease.

He will even oppose the Prince of princes,

But he will be broken without human agency.

²⁶“And the vision of the evenings and mornings

Which has been told is true;

But keep the vision secret,

For *it* pertains to many days *in the future*.”

²⁷Then I, Daniel, was exhausted and sick for days. Then I got up *again* and carried on the king's business; but I was astounded at the vision, and there was none to explain *it*.

DANIEL 9 [\[Books\]](#)

Daniel's Prayer for His People

¹ In the first year of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of Median descent, who was made king over the kingdom of the Chaldeans— ²in the first year of his reign I, Daniel, observed in the books the number of the years which was *revealed as* the word of the LORD to Jeremiah the prophet for the completion of the desolations of Jerusalem, *namely*, seventy years. ³So I gave my attention to the Lord God to seek *Him by* prayer and supplications, with fasting, sackcloth, and ashes. ⁴And I prayed to the LORD my God and confessed and said, “Alas, O Lord, the great and awesome God, who keeps His covenant and lovingkindness for those who love Him and keep His commandments, ⁵we have sinned, committed iniquity, acted wickedly, and rebelled, even turning aside from Thy commandments and ordinances. ⁶“Moreover, we have not listened to Thy servants the prophets, who spoke in Thy name to our kings, our princes, our fathers, and all the people of the land. ⁷“Righteousness belongs to Thee, O Lord, but to us open shame, as it is this day—to the men of Judah, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and all Israel, those who are nearby and those who are far away in all the countries to which Thou hast driven them, because of their unfaithful deeds which they have committed against Thee. ⁸“Open shame belongs to us, O Lord, to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, because we have sinned against Thee. ⁹“To the Lord our God belong compassion and forgiveness, for we have rebelled against Him; ¹⁰nor have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in His teachings which He set before us through His servants the prophets. ¹¹“Indeed all Israel has transgressed Thy law and turned aside, not obeying Thy voice; so the curse has been poured out on us, along with the oath which is written in the law of Moses the servant of God, for we have sinned against Him. ¹²“Thus He has confirmed His words which He had spoken against us and against our rulers who ruled us, to bring on us great calamity; for under the whole heaven there has not been done *anything* like what was done to Jerusalem. ¹³“As it is written in the law of Moses, all this calamity has come on us; yet we have not sought the favor of the LORD our God by turning from

our iniquity and giving attention to Thy truth. ¹⁴“Therefore, the LORD has kept the calamity in store and brought it on us; for the LORD our God is righteous with respect to all His deeds which He has done, but we have not obeyed His voice. ¹⁵“And now, O Lord our God, who hast brought Thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand and hast made a name for Thyself, as it is this day—we have sinned, we have been wicked. ¹⁶“O Lord, in accordance with all Thy righteous acts, let now Thine anger and Thy wrath turn away from Thy city Jerusalem, Thy holy mountain; for because of our sins and the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and Thy people *have become* a reproach to all those around us. ¹⁷“So now, our God, listen to the prayer of Thy servant and to his supplications, and for Thy sake, O Lord, let Thy face shine on Thy desolate sanctuary. ¹⁸“O my God, incline Thine ear and hear! Open Thine eyes and see our desolations and the city which is called by Thy name; for we are not presenting our supplications before Thee on account of any merits of our own, but on account of Thy great compassion. ¹⁹“O Lord, hear! O Lord, forgive! O Lord, listen and take action! For Thine own sake, O my God, do not delay, because Thy city and Thy people are called by Thy name.”

Gabriel Brings an Answer

20 Now while I was speaking and praying, and confessing my sin and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God in behalf of the holy mountain of my God, ²¹while I was still speaking in prayer, then the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision previously, came to me in *my* extreme weariness about the time of the evening offering. ²²And he gave *me* instruction and talked with me, and said, “O Daniel, I have now come forth to give you insight with understanding. ²³“At the beginning of your supplications the command was issued, and I have come to tell *you*, for you are highly esteemed; so give heed to the message and gain understanding of the vision.

Seventy Weeks and the Messiah

24 “Seventy weeks have been decreed for your people and your holy city, to finish the transgression, to make an end of sin, to make atonement for iniquity, to bring in everlasting righteousness, to seal up vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most holy *place*. 25“So you are to know and discern *that* from the issuing of a decree to restore and rebuild Jerusalem until Messiah the Prince *there will be* seven weeks and sixty-two weeks; it will be built again, with plaza and moat, even in times of distress. 26“Then after the sixty-two weeks the Messiah will be cut off and have nothing, and the people of the prince who is to come will destroy the city and the sanctuary. And its end *will come* with a flood; even to the end there will be war; desolations are determined. 27“And he will make a firm covenant with the many for one week, but in the middle of the week he will put a stop to sacrifice and grain offering; and on the wing of abominations *will come* one who makes desolate, even until a complete destruction, one that is decreed, is poured out on the one who makes desolate.”

DANIEL 10 [\[Books\]](#)

Daniel Is Terrified by a Vision

¹ In the third year of Cyrus king of Persia a message was revealed to Daniel, who was named Belteshazzar; and the message was true and *one of great conflict*, but he understood the message and had an understanding of the vision. ²In those days I, Daniel, had been mourning for three entire weeks. ³I did not eat any tasty food, nor did meat or wine enter my mouth, nor did I use any ointment at all, until the entire three weeks were completed. ⁴And on the twenty-fourth day of the first month, while I was by the bank of the great river, that is, the Tigris, ⁵I lifted my eyes and looked, and behold, there was a certain man dressed in linen, whose waist was girded with *a belt of pure gold of Uphaz*. ⁶His body also was like beryl, his face had the appearance of lightning, his eyes were like flaming torches, his arms and feet like the gleam of polished bronze, and the sound of his words like the sound of a tumult. ⁷Now I, Daniel, alone saw the vision, while the men who were with me did not see the vision; nevertheless, a great dread fell on them, and they ran away to hide themselves. ⁸So I was left alone and saw this great vision; yet no strength was left in me, for my natural color turned to a deathly pallor, and I retained no strength. ⁹But I heard the sound of his words; and as soon as I heard the sound of his words, I fell into a deep sleep on my face, with my face to the ground.

Daniel Comforted

¹⁰ Then behold, a hand touched me and set me trembling on my hands and knees. ¹¹And he said to me, “O Daniel, man of high esteem, understand the words that I am about to tell you and stand upright, for I have now been sent to you.” And when he had spoken this word to me, I stood up trembling. ¹²Then he said to me, “Do not be afraid, Daniel, for from the first day that you set your heart on understanding *this* and on humbling yourself before your God, your words were heard, and I have come in response to your words. ¹³“But the prince of the kingdom of Persia was withstanding me for

twenty-one days; then behold, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me, for I had been left there with the kings of Persia. ¹⁴“Now I have come to give you an understanding of what will happen to your people in the latter days, for the vision pertains to the days yet *future*.” ¹⁵And when he had spoken to me according to these words, I turned my face toward the ground and became speechless. ¹⁶And behold, one who resembled a human being was touching my lips; then I opened my mouth and spoke, and said to him who was standing before me, “O my lord, as a result of the vision anguish has come upon me, and I have retained no strength. ¹⁷“For how can such a servant of my lord talk with such as my lord? As for me, there remains just now no strength in me, nor has any breath been left in me.”

¹⁸ Then *this* one with human appearance touched me again and strengthened me. ¹⁹And he said, “O man of high esteem, do not be afraid. Peace be with you; take courage and be courageous!” Now as soon as he spoke to me, I received strength and said, “May my lord speak, for you have strengthened me.” ²⁰Then he said, “Do you understand why I came to you? But I shall now return to fight against the prince of Persia; so I am going forth, and behold, the prince of Greece is about to come. ²¹“However, I will tell you what is inscribed in the writing of truth. Yet there is no one who stands firmly with me against these *forces* except Michael your prince.

DANIEL 11 [\[Books\]](#)

Conflicts to Come

1 “And in the first year of Darius the Mede, I arose to be an encouragement and a protection for him. 2“And now I will tell you the truth. Behold, three more kings are going to arise in Persia. Then a fourth will gain far more riches than all *of them*; as soon as he becomes strong through his riches, he will arouse the whole *empire* against the realm of Greece. 3“And a mighty king will arise, and he will rule with great authority and do as he pleases. 4“But as soon as he has arisen, his kingdom will be broken up and parceled out toward the four points of the compass, though not to his *own* descendants, nor according to his authority which he wielded; for his sovereignty will be uprooted and *given* to others besides them.

5 “Then the king of the South will grow strong, along with *one* of his princes who will gain ascendancy over him and obtain dominion; his domain *will be* a great dominion *indeed*. 6“And after some years they will form an alliance, and the daughter of the king of the South will come to the king of the North to carry out a peaceful arrangement. But she will not retain her position of power, nor will he remain with his power, but she will be given up, along with those who brought her in, and the one who sired her, as well as he who supported her in *those* times. 7“But one of the descendants of her line will arise in his place, and he will come against *their* army and enter the fortress of the king of the North, and he will deal with them and display *great* strength. 8“And also their gods with their metal images *and* their precious vessels of silver and gold he will take into captivity to Egypt, and he on his part will refrain from *attacking* the king of the North for *some* years. 9“Then the latter will enter the realm of the king of the South, but will return to his *own* land.

10 “And his sons will mobilize and assemble a multitude of great forces; and one of them will keep on coming and overflow and pass through, that he may again wage war up to his *very* fortress. 11“And the king of the South will be

enraged and go forth and fight with the king of the North. Then the latter will raise a great multitude, but *that* multitude will be given into the hand of the *former*. ¹²“When the multitude is carried away, his heart will be lifted up, and he will cause tens of thousands to fall; yet he will not prevail. ¹³“For the king of the North will again raise a greater multitude than the former, and after an interval of some years he will press on with a great army and much equipment.

¹⁴ “Now in those times many will rise up against the king of the South; the violent ones among your people will also lift themselves up in order to fulfill the vision, but they will fall down. ¹⁵“Then the king of the North will come, cast up a siege mound, and capture a well-fortified city; and the forces of the South will not stand *their ground*, not even their choicest troops, for there will be no strength to make a stand. ¹⁶“But he who comes against him will do as he pleases, and no one will *be able to* withstand him; he will also stay *for a time* in the Beautiful Land, with destruction in his hand. ¹⁷“And he will set his face to come with the power of his whole kingdom, bringing with him a proposal of peace which he will put into effect; he will also give him the daughter of women to ruin it. But she will not take a stand *for him* or be on his side. ¹⁸“Then he will turn his face to the coastlands and capture many. But a commander will put a stop to his scorn against him; moreover, he will repay him for his scorn. ¹⁹“So he will turn his face toward the fortresses of his own land, but he will stumble and fall and be found no more.

²⁰ “Then in his place one will arise who will send an oppressor through the Jewel of *his* kingdom; yet within a few days he will be shattered, though neither in anger nor in battle. ²¹“And in his place a despicable person will arise, on whom the honor of kingship has not been conferred, but he will come in a time of tranquility and seize the kingdom by intrigue. ²²“And the overflowing forces will be flooded away before him and shattered, and also the prince of the covenant. ²³“And after an alliance is made with him he will practice deception, and he will go up and gain power with a small *force of* people. ²⁴“In a time of tranquility he will enter the richest *parts* of the realm, and he will accomplish what his fathers never did, nor his ancestors; he will distribute plunder, booty, and possessions among them, and he will devise

his schemes against strongholds, but *only* for a time. ²⁵“And he will stir up his strength and courage against the king of the South with a large army; so the king of the South will mobilize an extremely large and mighty army for war; but he will not stand, for schemes will be devised against him. ²⁶“And those who eat his choice food will destroy him, and his army will overflow, but many will fall down slain. ²⁷“As for both kings, their hearts will be *intent* on evil, and they will speak lies *to each other* at the same table; but it will not succeed, for the end is still *to come* at the appointed time. ²⁸“Then he will return to his land with much plunder; but his heart will be *set* against the holy covenant, and he will take action and *then* return to his *own* land.

29 “At the appointed time he will return and come into the South, but this last time it will not turn out the way it did before. ³⁰“For ships of Kittim will come against him; therefore he will be disheartened, and will return and become enraged at the holy covenant and take action; so he will come back and show regard for those who forsake the holy covenant. ³¹“And forces from him will arise, desecrate the sanctuary fortress, and do away with the regular sacrifice. And they will set up the abomination of desolation. ³²“And by smooth *words* he will turn to godlessness those who act wickedly toward the covenant, but the people who know their God will display strength and take action. ³³“And those who have insight among the people will give understanding to the many; yet they will fall by sword and by flame, by captivity and by plunder, for *many* days. ³⁴“Now when they fall they will be granted a little help, and many will join with them in hypocrisy. ³⁵“And some of those who have insight will fall, in order to refine, purge, and make them pure, until the end time; because *it is still to come* at the appointed time.

36 “Then the king will do as he pleases, and he will exalt and magnify himself above every god, and will speak monstrous things against the God of gods; and he will prosper until the indignation is finished, for that which is decreed will be done. ³⁷“And he will show no regard for the gods of his fathers or for the desire of women, nor will he show regard for any *other* god; for he will magnify himself above *them* all. ³⁸“But instead he will honor a god of fortresses, a god whom his fathers did not know; he will honor *him* with gold, silver, costly stones, and treasures. ³⁹“And he will take action

against the strongest of fortresses with *the help of* a foreign god; he will give great honor to those who acknowledge *him*, and he will cause them to rule over the many, and will parcel out land for a price.

40 “And at the end time the king of the South will collide with him, and the king of the North will storm against him with chariots, with horsemen, and with many ships; and he will enter countries, overflow *them*, and pass through. 41“He will also enter the Beautiful Land, and many *countries* will fall; but these will be rescued out of his hand: Edom, Moab and the foremost of the sons of Ammon. 42“Then he will stretch out his hand against *other* countries, and the land of Egypt will not escape. 43“But he will gain control over the hidden treasures of gold and silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt; and Libyans and Ethiopians *will follow* at his heels. 44“But rumors from the East and from the North will disturb him, and he will go forth with great wrath to destroy and annihilate many. 45“And he will pitch the tents of his royal pavilion between the seas and the beautiful Holy Mountain; yet he will come to his end, and no one will help him.

DANIEL 12 [\[Books\]](#)

The Time of the End

¹ “Now at that time Michael, the great prince who stands *guard* over the sons of your people, will arise. And there will be a time of distress such as never occurred since there was a nation until that time; and at that time your people, everyone who is found written in the book, will be rescued. ²“And many of those who sleep in the dust of the ground will awake, these to everlasting life, but the others to disgrace *and* everlasting contempt. ³“And those who have insight will shine brightly like the brightness of the expanse of heaven, and those who lead the many to righteousness, like the stars forever and ever. ⁴“But as for you, Daniel, conceal these words and seal up the book until the end of time; many will go back and forth, and knowledge will increase.”

⁵ Then I, Daniel, looked and behold, two others were standing, one on this bank of the river, and the other on that bank of the river. ⁶And one said to the man dressed in linen, who was above the waters of the river, “How long *will it be* until the end of *these* wonders?” ⁷And I heard the man dressed in linen, who was above the waters of the river, as he raised his right hand and his left toward heaven, and swore by Him who lives forever that it would be for a time, times, and half *a time*; and as soon as they finish shattering the power of the holy people, all these *events* will be completed. ⁸As for me, I heard but could not understand; so I said, “My lord, what *will be* the outcome of these *events*?” ⁹And he said, “Go *your way*, Daniel, for *these* words are concealed and sealed up until the end time. ¹⁰“Many will be purged, purified and refined; but the wicked will act wickedly, and none of the wicked will understand, but those who have insight will understand. ¹¹“And from the time that the regular sacrifice is abolished, and the abomination of desolation is set up, *there will be* 1,290 days. ¹²“How blessed is he who keeps waiting and attains to the 1,335 days! ¹³“But as for you, go *your way* to the end; then you will enter into rest and rise *again* for your allotted portion at the end of the age.”

HOSEA 1 [\[Books\]](#)

Hosea's Wife and Children

1 The word of the LORD which came to Hosea the son of Beerī, during the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and during the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash, king of Israel.

2 When the LORD first spoke through Hosea, the LORD said to Hosea, “Go, take to yourself a wife of harlotry, and *have* children of harlotry; for the land commits flagrant harlotry, forsaking the LORD.” ³So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, and she conceived and bore him a son. ⁴And the LORD said to him, “Name him Jezreel; for yet a little while, and I will punish the house of Jehu for the bloodshed of Jezreel, and I will put an end to the kingdom of the house of Israel. ⁵“And it will come about on that day, that I will break the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.” ⁶Then she conceived again and gave birth to a daughter. And the LORD said to him, “Name her Lo-ruhamah, for I will no longer have compassion on the house of Israel, that I should ever forgive them. ⁷“But I will have compassion on the house of Judah and deliver them by the LORD their God, and will not deliver them by bow, sword, battle, horses, or horsemen.” ⁸When she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived and gave birth to a son. ⁹And the LORD said, “Name him Lo-ammi, for you are not My people and I am not your God.”

10 Yet the number of the sons of Israel

Will be like the sand of the sea,

Which cannot be measured or numbered;

And it will come about that, in the place

Where it is said to them,

“You are not My people,”

It will be said to them,

“*You are* the sons of the living God.”

¹¹And the sons of Judah and the sons of Israel will be gathered together,

And they will appoint for themselves one leader,

And they will go up from the land,

For great will be the day of Jezreel.

HOSEA 2 [\[Books\]](#)

Israel's Unfaithfulness Condemned

1 Say to your brothers, "Ammi," and to your sisters, "Ruhamah."

2"Contend with your mother, contend,

For she is not my wife, and I am not her husband;

And let her put away her harlotry from her face,

And her adultery from between her breasts,

3Lest I strip her naked

And expose her as on the day when she was born.

I will also make her like a wilderness,

Make her like desert land,

And slay her with thirst.

4"Also, I will have no compassion on her children,

Because they are children of harlotry.

5"For their mother has played the harlot;

She who conceived them has acted shamefully.

For she said, 'I will go after my lovers,

Who give *me* my bread and my water,

My wool and my flax, my oil and my drink.'

⁶“Therefore, behold, I will hedge up her way with thorns,
And I will build a wall against her so that she cannot find her paths.

⁷“And she will pursue her lovers, but she will not overtake them;
And she will seek them, but will not find *them*.

Then she will say, ‘I will go back to my first husband,
For it was better for me then than now!’

⁸ “For she does not know that it was I who gave her the grain, the new
wine, and the oil,

And lavished on her silver and gold,

Which they used for Baal.

⁹“Therefore, I will take back My grain at harvest time

And My new wine in its season.

I will also take away My wool and My flax

Given to cover her nakedness.

¹⁰“And then I will uncover her lewdness

In the sight of her lovers,

And no one will rescue her out of My hand.

¹¹“I will also put an end to all her gaiety,

Her feasts, her new moons, her sabbaths,

And all her festal assemblies.

¹²“And I will destroy her vines and fig trees,

Of which she said, ‘These are my wages

Which my lovers have given me.’

And I will make them a forest,

And the beasts of the field will devour them.

¹³“And I will punish her for the days of the Baals

When she used to offer sacrifices to them

And adorn herself with her earrings and jewelry,

And follow her lovers, so that she forgot Me,” declares the LORD.

Restoration of Israel

¹⁴ “Therefore, behold, I will allure her,

Bring her into the wilderness,

And speak kindly to her.

¹⁵“Then I will give her her vineyards from there,

And the valley of Achor as a door of hope.

And she will sing there as in the days of her youth,

As in the day when she came up from the land of Egypt.

¹⁶“And it will come about in that day,” declares the LORD,

“That you will call Me Ishi

And will no longer call Me Baali.

¹⁷“For I will remove the names of the Baals from her mouth,

So that they will be mentioned by their names no more.

¹⁸“In that day I will also make a covenant for them

With the beasts of the field,

The birds of the sky,

And the creeping things of the ground.

And I will abolish the bow, the sword, and war from the land,

And will make them lie down in safety.

¹⁹“And I will betroth you to Me forever;

Yes, I will betroth you to Me in righteousness and in justice,

In lovingkindness and in compassion,

²⁰And I will betroth you to Me in faithfulness.

Then you will know the LORD.

²¹ “And it will come about in that day that I will respond,” declares the LORD.

“I will respond to the heavens, and they will respond to the earth,

²²And the earth will respond to the grain, to the new wine, and to the oil,

And they will respond to Jezreel.

²³“And I will sow her for Myself in the land.

I will also have compassion on her who had not obtained compassion,

And I will say to those who were not My people,

‘You are My people!’

And they will say, ‘*Thou art my God!*’ ”

HOSEA 3 [\[Books\]](#)

Hosea's Second Symbolic Marriage

1 Then the LORD said to me, “Go again, love a woman *who* is loved by *her* husband, yet an adulteress, even as the LORD loves the sons of Israel, though they turn to other gods and love raisin cakes.”² So I bought her for myself for fifteen *shekels* of silver and a homer and a half of barley.³ Then I said to her, “You shall stay with me for many days. You shall not play the harlot, nor shall you have a man; so I will also be toward you.”⁴ For the sons of Israel will remain for many days without king or prince, without sacrifice or *sacred* pillar, and without ephod or household idols.⁵ Afterward the sons of Israel will return and seek the LORD their God and David their king; and they will come trembling to the LORD and to His goodness in the last days.

HOSEA 4 [\[Books\]](#)

God's Controversy with Israel

1 Listen to the word of the LORD, O sons of Israel,

For the LORD has a case against the inhabitants of the land,

Because there is no faithfulness or kindness

Or knowledge of God in the land.

²*There is* swearing, deception, murder, stealing, and adultery.

They employ violence, so that bloodshed follows bloodshed.

³Therefore the land mourns,

And everyone who lives in it languishes

Along with the beasts of the field and the birds of the sky;

And also the fish of the sea disappear.

4 Yet let no one find fault, and let none offer reproof;

For your people are like those who contend with the priest.

⁵So you will stumble by day,

And the prophet also will stumble with you by night;

And I will destroy your mother.

⁶My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge.

Because you have rejected knowledge,

I also will reject you from being My priest.

Since you have forgotten the law of your God,

I also will forget your children.

⁷ The more they multiplied, the more they sinned against Me;

I will change their glory into shame.

⁸ They feed on the sin of My people,

And direct their desire toward their iniquity.

⁹ And it will be, like people, like priest;

So I will punish them for their ways,

And repay them for their deeds.

¹⁰ And they will eat, but not have enough;

They will play the harlot, but not increase,

Because they have stopped giving heed to the LORD.

¹¹ Harlotry, wine, and new wine take away the understanding.

¹² My people consult their wooden idol, and their *diviner's* wand informs them;

For a spirit of harlotry has led *them* astray,

And they have played the harlot, *departing* from their God.

¹³ They offer sacrifices on the tops of the mountains

And burn incense on the hills,

Under oak, poplar, and terebinth,

Because their shade is pleasant.

Therefore your daughters play the harlot,

And your brides commit adultery.

¹⁴I will not punish your daughters when they play the harlot

Or your brides when they commit adultery,

For *the men* themselves go apart with harlots

And offer sacrifices with temple prostitutes;

So the people without understanding are ruined.

¹⁵ Though you, Israel, play the harlot,

Do not let Judah become guilty;

Also do not go to Gilgal,

Or go up to Beth-aven,

And take the oath:

“As the LORD lives!”

¹⁶ Since Israel is stubborn

Like a stubborn heifer,

Can the LORD now pasture them

Like a lamb in a large field?

¹⁷ Ephraim is joined to idols;

Let him alone.

¹⁸Their liquor gone,

They play the harlot continually;

Their rulers dearly love shame.

¹⁹The wind wraps them in its wings,

And they will be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

HOSEA 5 [\[Books\]](#)

The People's Apostasy Rebuked

¹ Hear this, O priests!

Give heed, O house of Israel!

Listen, O house of the king!

For the judgment applies to you,

For you have been a snare at Mizpah,

And a net spread out on Tabor.

²And the revolvers have gone deep in depravity,

But I will chastise all of them.

³I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hidden from Me;

For now, O Ephraim, you have played the harlot,

Israel has defiled itself.

⁴Their deeds will not allow them

To return to their God.

For a spirit of harlotry is within them,

And they do not know the LORD.

⁵Moreover, the pride of Israel testifies against him,

And Israel and Ephraim stumble in their iniquity;

Judah also has stumbled with them.

⁶They will go with their flocks and herds

To seek the LORD, but they will not find *Him*;

He has withdrawn from them.

⁷They have dealt treacherously against the LORD,

For they have borne illegitimate children.

Now the new moon will devour them with their land.

⁸ Blow the horn in Gibeah,

The trumpet in Ramah.

Sound an alarm at Beth-aven:

“Behind you, Benjamin!”

⁹Ephraim will become a desolation in the day of rebuke;

Among the tribes of Israel I declare what is sure.

¹⁰The princes of Judah have become like those who move a boundary;

On them I will pour out My wrath like water.

¹¹Ephraim is oppressed, crushed in judgment,

Because he was determined to follow *man's* command.

¹²Therefore I am like a moth to Ephraim,

And like rotteness to the house of Judah.

¹³When Ephraim saw his sickness,

And Judah his wound,

Then Ephraim went to Assyria

And sent to King Jareb.

But he is unable to heal you,

Or to cure you of your wound.

¹⁴For I *will be* like a lion to Ephraim,

And like a young lion to the house of Judah.

I, even I, will tear to pieces and go away,

I will carry away, and there will be none to deliver.

¹⁵I will go away *and* return to My place

Until they acknowledge their guilt and seek My face;

In their affliction they will earnestly seek Me.

HOSEA 6 [\[Books\]](#)

The Response to God's Rebuke

1 "Come, let us return to the LORD.

For He has torn *us*, but He will heal us;

He has wounded *us*, but He will bandage us.

2"He will revive us after two days;

He will raise us up on the third day

That we may live before Him.

3"So let us know, let us press on to know the LORD.

His going forth is as certain as the dawn;

And He will come to us like the rain,

Like the spring rain watering the earth."

4 What shall I do with you, O Ephraim?

What shall I do with you, O Judah?

For your loyalty is like a morning cloud,

And like the dew which goes away early.

5Therefore I have hewn *them* in pieces by the prophets;

I have slain them by the words of My mouth;

And the judgments on you are *like* the light that goes forth.

⁶For I delight in loyalty rather than sacrifice,
And in the knowledge of God rather than burnt offerings.

⁷But like Adam they have transgressed the covenant;
There they have dealt treacherously against Me.

⁸Gilead is a city of wrongdoers,
Tracked with bloody *footprints*.

⁹And as raiders wait for a man,
So a band of priests murder on the way to Shechem;
Surely they have committed crime.

¹⁰In the house of Israel I have seen a horrible thing;
Ephraim's harlotry is there, Israel has defiled itself.

¹¹Also, O Judah, there is a harvest appointed for you,
When I restore the fortunes of My people.

HOSEA 7 [\[Books\]](#)

Ephraim's Iniquity

1 When I would heal Israel,

The iniquity of Ephraim is uncovered,

And the evil deeds of Samaria,

For they deal falsely;

The thief enters in,

Bandits raid outside,

²And they do not consider in their hearts

That I remember all their wickedness.

Now their deeds are all around them;

They are before My face.

³With their wickedness they make the king glad,

And the princes with their lies.

⁴They are all adulterers

Like an oven heated by the baker,

Who ceases to stir up *the fire*

From the kneading of the dough until it is leavened.

⁵On the day of our king, the princes became sick with the heat of wine;

He stretched out his hand with scoffers,

⁶For their hearts are like an oven

As they approach their plotting;

Their anger smolders all night,

In the morning it burns like a flaming fire.

⁷All of them are hot like an oven,

And they consume their rulers;

All their kings have fallen.

None of them calls on Me.

⁸ Ephraim mixes himself with the nations;

Ephraim has become a cake not turned.

⁹Strangers devour his strength,

Yet he does not know *it*;

Gray hairs also are sprinkled on him,

Yet he does not know *it*.

¹⁰Though the pride of Israel testifies against him,

Yet they have neither returned to the LORD their God,

Nor have they sought Him, for all this.

¹¹So Ephraim has become like a silly dove, without sense;

They call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.

¹²When they go, I will spread My net over them;

I will bring them down like the birds of the sky.

I will chastise them in accordance with the proclamation to their assembly.

¹³Woe to them, for they have strayed from Me!

Destruction is theirs, for they have rebelled against Me!

I would redeem them, but they speak lies against Me.

¹⁴And they do not cry to Me from their heart

When they wail on their beds;

For the sake of grain and new wine they assemble themselves,

They turn away from Me.

¹⁵Although I trained *and* strengthened their arms,

Yet they devise evil against Me.

¹⁶They turn, *but* not upward,

They are like a deceitful bow;

Their princes will fall by the sword

Because of the insolence of their tongue.

This *will be* their derision in the land of Egypt.

HOSEA 8 [\[Books\]](#)

Israel Reaps the Whirlwind

1 *Put* the trumpet to your lips!

Like an eagle *the enemy comes* against the house of the LORD,

Because they have transgressed My covenant,

And rebelled against My law.

²They cry out to Me,

“My God, we of Israel know Thee!”

³Israel has rejected the good;

The enemy will pursue him.

⁴They have set up kings, but not by Me;

They have appointed princes, but I did not know *it*.

With their silver and gold they have made idols for themselves,

That they might be cut off.

⁵He has rejected your calf, O Samaria, saying,

“My anger burns against them!”

How long will they be incapable of innocence?

⁶For from Israel is even this!

A craftsman made it, so it is not God;

Surely the calf of Samaria will be broken to pieces.

⁷For they sow the wind,

And they reap the whirlwind.

The standing grain has no heads;

It yields no grain.

Should it yield, strangers would swallow it up.

⁸ Israel is swallowed up;

They are now among the nations

Like a vessel in which no one delights.

⁹For they have gone up to Assyria,

Like a wild donkey all alone;

Ephraim has hired lovers.

¹⁰Even though they hire *allies* among the nations,

Now I will gather them up;

And they will begin to diminish

Because of the burden of the king of princes.

¹¹ Since Ephraim has multiplied altars for sin,

They have become altars of sinning for him.

¹²Though I wrote for him ten thousand *precepts* of My law,

They are regarded as a strange thing.

¹³As for My sacrificial gifts,
They sacrifice the flesh and eat *it*,
But the LORD has taken no delight in them.

Now He will remember their iniquity,
And punish *them* for their sins;
They will return to Egypt.

¹⁴For Israel has forgotten his Maker and built palaces;
And Judah has multiplied fortified cities,
But I will send a fire on its cities that it may consume its palatial
dwellings.

HOSEA 9 [\[Books\]](#)

Ephraim Punished

¹ Do not rejoice, O Israel, with exultation like the nations!

For you have played the harlot, forsaking your God.

You have loved *harlots'* earnings on every threshing floor.

²Threshing floor and wine press will not feed them,

And the new wine will fail them.

³They will not remain in the LORD's land,

But Ephraim will return to Egypt,

And in Assyria they will eat unclean *food*.

⁴They will not pour out libations of wine to the LORD,

Their sacrifices will not please Him.

Their bread will be like mourners' bread;

All who eat of it will be defiled,

For their bread will be for themselves *alone*;

It will not enter the house of the LORD.

⁵What will you do on the day of the appointed festival

And on the day of the feast of the LORD?

⁶For behold, they will go because of destruction;

Egypt will gather them up, Memphis will bury them.

Weeds will take over their treasures of silver;

Thorns *will be* in their tents.

7 The days of punishment have come,

The days of retribution have come;

Let Israel know *this!*

The prophet is a fool,

The inspired man is demented,

Because of the grossness of your iniquity,

And *because* your hostility is *so* great.

⁸Ephraim *was* a watchman with my God, a prophet;

Yet the snare of a bird catcher is in all his ways,

And there is *only* hostility in the house of his God.

⁹They have gone deep in depravity

As in the days of Gibeah;

He will remember their iniquity,

He will punish their sins.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness;

I saw your forefathers as the earliest fruit on the fig tree in its first
season.

But they came to Baal-peor and devoted themselves to shame,

And they became as detestable as that which they loved.

¹¹As for Ephraim, their glory will fly away like a bird—

No birth, no pregnancy, and no conception!

¹²Though they bring up their children,

Yet I will bereave them until not a man is left.

Yes, woe to them indeed when I depart from them!

¹³Ephraim, as I have seen,

Is planted in a pleasant meadow like Tyre;

But Ephraim will bring out his children for slaughter.

¹⁴Give them, O LORD—what wilt Thou give?

Give them a miscarrying womb and dry breasts.

¹⁵ All their evil is at Gilgal;

Indeed, I came to hate them there!

Because of the wickedness of their deeds

I will drive them out of My house!

I will love them no more;

All their princes are rebels.

¹⁶Ephraim is stricken, their root is dried up,

They will bear no fruit.

Even though they bear children,

I will slay the precious ones of their womb.

¹⁷My God will cast them away

Because they have not listened to Him;

And they will be wanderers among the nations.

HOSEA 10 [\[Books\]](#)

Retribution for Israel's Sin

1 Israel is a luxuriant vine;

He produces fruit for himself.

The more his fruit,

The more altars he made;

The richer his land,

The better he made the *sacred* pillars.

²Their heart is faithless;

Now they must bear their guilt.

The LORD will break down their altars

And destroy their *sacred* pillars.

3 Surely now they will say, "We have no king,

For we do not revere the LORD.

As for the king, what can he do for us?"

⁴They speak *mere* words,

With worthless oaths they make covenants;

And judgment sprouts like poisonous weeds in the furrows of the field.

⁵The inhabitants of Samaria will fear

For the calf of Beth-aven.

Indeed, its people will mourn for it,

And its idolatrous priests will cry out over it,

Over its glory, since it has departed from it.

⁶The thing itself will be carried to Assyria

As tribute to King Jareb;

Ephraim will be seized with shame,

And Israel will be ashamed of its own counsel.

⁷Samaria will be cut off *with* her king,

Like a stick on the surface of the water.

⁸Also the high places of Aven, the sin of Israel, will be destroyed;

Thorn and thistle will grow on their altars,

Then they will say to the mountains,

“Cover us!” And to the hills, “Fall on us!”

⁹From the days of Gibeah you have sinned, O Israel;

There they stand!

Will not the battle against the sons of iniquity overtake them in Gibeah?

¹⁰When it is My desire, I will chastise them;

And the peoples will be gathered against them

When they are bound for their double guilt.

¹¹ And Ephraim is a trained heifer that loves to thresh,

But I will come over her fair neck *with a yoke*;

I will harness Ephraim,

Judah will plow, Jacob will harrow for himself.

¹² Sow with a view to righteousness,

Reap in accordance with kindness;

Break up your fallow ground,

For it is time to seek the LORD

Until He comes to rain righteousness on you.

¹³ You have plowed wickedness, you have reaped injustice,

You have eaten the fruit of lies.

Because you have trusted in your way, in your numerous warriors,

¹⁴ Therefore, a tumult will arise among your people,

And all your fortresses will be destroyed,

As Shalman destroyed Beth-arbel on the day of battle,

When mothers were dashed in pieces with *their* children.

¹⁵ Thus it will be done to you at Bethel because of your great wickedness.

At dawn the king of Israel will be completely cut off.

HOSEA 11 [\[Books\]](#)

God Yearns over His People

1 When Israel *was* a youth I loved him,

And out of Egypt I called My son.

²The more they called them,

The more they went from them;

They kept sacrificing to the Baals

And burning incense to idols.

³Yet it is I who taught Ephraim to walk,

I took them in My arms;

But they did not know that I healed them.

⁴I led them with cords of a man, with bonds of love,

And I became to them as one who lifts the yoke from their jaws;

And I bent down *and* fed them.

⁵ They will not return to the land of Egypt;

But Assyria—he will be their king,

Because they refused to return *to Me*.

⁶And the sword will whirl against their cities,

And will demolish their gate bars

And consume *them* because of their counsels.

⁷So My people are bent on turning from Me.

Though they call them to *the One* on high,

None at all exalts *Him*.

⁸ How can I give you up, O Ephraim?

How can I surrender you, O Israel?

How can I make you like Admah?

How can I treat you like Zeboiim?

My heart is turned over within Me,

All My compassions are kindled.

⁹I will not execute My fierce anger;

I will not destroy Ephraim again.

For I am God and not man, the Holy One in your midst,

And I will not come in wrath.

¹⁰They will walk after the LORD,

He will roar like a lion;

Indeed He will roar,

And *His* sons will come trembling from the west.

¹¹They will come trembling like birds from Egypt,

And like doves from the land of Assyria;

And I will settle them in their houses, declares the LORD.

12 Ephraim surrounds Me with lies,

And the house of Israel with deceit;

Judah is also unruly against God,

Even against the Holy One who is faithful.

HOSEA 12 [\[Books\]](#)

Ephraim Reminded

¹ Ephraim feeds on wind,

And pursues the east wind continually;

He multiplies lies and violence.

Moreover, he makes a covenant with Assyria,

And oil is carried to Egypt.

²The LORD also has a dispute with Judah,

And will punish Jacob according to his ways;

He will repay him according to his deeds.

³In the womb he took his brother by the heel,

And in his maturity he contended with God.

⁴Yes, he wrestled with the angel and prevailed;

He wept and sought His favor.

He found Him at Bethel,

And there He spoke with us,

⁵Even the LORD, the God of hosts;

The LORD is His name.

⁶Therefore, return to your God,

Observe kindness and justice,

And wait for your God continually.

⁷A merchant, in whose hands are false balances,

He loves to oppress.

⁸And Ephraim said, “Surely I have become rich,

I have found wealth for myself;

In all my labors they will find in me

No iniquity, which *would be* sin.”

⁹But I *have been* the LORD your God since the land of Egypt;

I will make you live in tents again,

As in the days of the appointed festival.

¹⁰I have also spoken to the prophets,

And I gave numerous visions;

And through the prophets I gave parables.

¹¹Is there iniquity *in* Gilead?

Surely they are worthless.

In Gilgal they sacrifice bulls,

Yes, their altars are like the stone heaps

Beside the furrows of the field.

12 Now Jacob fled to the land of Aram,

And Israel worked for a wife,

And for a wife he kept *sheep*.

¹³But by a prophet the LORD brought Israel from Egypt,

And by a prophet he was kept.

¹⁴Ephraim has provoked to bitter anger;

So his Lord will leave his bloodguilt on him,

And bring back his reproach to him.

HOSEA 13 [\[Books\]](#)

Ephraim's Idolatry

1 When Ephraim spoke, *there was* trembling.

He exalted himself in Israel,

But through Baal he did wrong and died.

²And now they sin more and more,

And make for themselves molten images,

Idols skillfully made from their silver,

All of them the work of craftsmen.

They say of them, "Let the men who sacrifice kiss the calves!"

³Therefore, they will be like the morning cloud,

And like dew which soon disappears,

Like chaff which is blown away from the threshing floor,

And like smoke from a chimney.

4 Yet I *have been* the LORD your God

Since the land of Egypt;

And you were not to know any god except Me,

For there is no savior besides Me.

⁵I cared for you in the wilderness,

In the land of drought.

⁶As *they had* their pasture, they became satisfied,

And being satisfied, their heart became proud;

Therefore, they forgot Me.

⁷So I will be like a lion to them;

Like a leopard I will lie in wait by the wayside.

⁸I will encounter them like a bear robbed of her cubs,

And I will tear open their chests;

There I will also devour them like a lioness,

As a wild beast would tear them.

⁹ *It is* your destruction, O Israel,

That *you are* against Me, against your help.

¹⁰Where now is your king

That he may save you in all your cities,

And your judges of whom you requested,

“Give me a king and princes”?

¹¹I gave you a king in My anger,

And took him away in My wrath.

¹² The iniquity of Ephraim is bound up;

His sin is stored up.

¹³The pains of childbirth come upon him;

He is not a wise son,

For it is not the time that he should delay at the opening of the womb.

¹⁴Shall I ransom them from the power of Sheol?

Shall I redeem them from death?

O Death, where are your thorns?

O Sheol, where is your sting?

Compassion will be hidden from My sight.

¹⁵ Though he flourishes among the reeds,

An east wind will come,

The wind of the LORD coming up from the wilderness;

And his fountain will become dry,

And his spring will be dried up;

It will plunder *his* treasury of every precious article.

¹⁶Samaria will be held guilty,

For she has rebelled against her God.

They will fall by the sword,

Their little ones will be dashed in pieces,

And their pregnant women will be ripped open.

HOSEA 14 [\[Books\]](#)

Israel's Future Blessing

1 Return, O Israel, to the LORD your God,

For you have stumbled because of your iniquity.

²Take words with you and return to the LORD.

Say to Him, "Take away all iniquity,

And receive *us* graciously,

That we may present the fruit of our lips.

³"Assyria will not save us,

We will not ride on horses;

Nor will we say again, 'Our god,'

To the work of our hands;

For in Thee the orphan finds mercy."

4 I will heal their apostasy,

I will love them freely,

For My anger has turned away from them.

⁵I will be like the dew to Israel;

He will blossom like the lily,

And he will take root like *the cedars of Lebanon*.

⁶His shoots will sprout,
And his beauty will be like the olive tree,
And his fragrance like *the cedars of Lebanon*.

⁷Those who live in his shadow
Will again raise grain,
And they will blossom like the vine.
His renown *will be* like the wine of Lebanon.

⁸ O Ephraim, what more have I to do with idols?

It is I who answer and look after you.

I am like a luxuriant cypress;

From Me comes your fruit.

⁹ Whoever is wise, let him understand these things;

Whoever is discerning, let him know them.

For the ways of the LORD are right,

And the righteous will walk in them,

But transgressors will stumble in them.

JOEL 1 [\[Books\]](#)

The Devastation of Locusts

¹ The word of the LORD that came to Joel, the son of Pethuel.

²Hear this, O elders,

And listen, all inhabitants of the land.

Has *anything like* this happened in your days

Or in your fathers' days?

³Tell your sons about it,

And *let* your sons *tell* their sons,

And their sons the next generation.

⁴ What the gnawing locust has left, the swarming locust has eaten;

And what the swarming locust has left, the creeping locust has eaten;

And what the creeping locust has left, the stripping locust has eaten.

⁵Awake, drunkards, and weep;

And wail, all you wine drinkers,

On account of the sweet wine

That is cut off from your mouth.

⁶For a nation has invaded my land,

Mighty and without number;

Its teeth are the teeth of a lion,

And it has the fangs of a lioness.

⁷It has made my vine a waste,

And my fig tree splinters.

It has stripped them bare and cast *them* away;

Their branches have become white.

⁸ Wail like a virgin girded with sackcloth

For the bridegroom of her youth.

⁹The grain offering and the libation are cut off

From the house of the LORD.

The priests mourn,

The ministers of the LORD.

¹⁰The field is ruined,

The land mourns,

For the grain is ruined,

The new wine dries up,

Fresh oil fails.

¹¹Be ashamed, O farmers,

Wail, O vinedressers,

For the wheat and the barley;

Because the harvest of the field is destroyed.

¹²The vine dries up,

And the fig tree fails;

The pomegranate, the palm also, and the apple tree,

All the trees of the field dry up.

Indeed, rejoicing dries up

From the sons of men.

¹³ Gird yourselves *with sackcloth*,

And lament, O priests;

Wail, O ministers of the altar!

Come, spend the night in sackcloth,

O ministers of my God,

For the grain offering and the libation

Are withheld from the house of your God.

Starvation and Drought

¹⁴Consecrate a fast,

Proclaim a solemn assembly;

Gather the elders

And all the inhabitants of the land

To the house of the LORD your God,

And cry out to the LORD.

¹⁵Alas for the day!

For the day of the LORD is near,

And it will come as destruction from the Almighty.

¹⁶Has not food been cut off before our eyes,

Gladness and joy from the house of our God?

¹⁷The seeds shrivel under their clods;

The storehouses are desolate,

The barns are torn down,

For the grain is dried up.

¹⁸How the beasts groan!

The herds of cattle wander aimlessly

Because there is no pasture for them;

Even the flocks of sheep suffer.

¹⁹To Thee, O LORD, I cry;

For fire has devoured the pastures of the wilderness,

And the flame has burned up all the trees of the field.

²⁰Even the beasts of the field pant for Thee;

For the water brooks are dried up,

And fire has devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

JOEL 2 [\[Books\]](#)

The Terrible Visitation

¹ Blow a trumpet in Zion,

And sound an alarm on My holy mountain!

Let all the inhabitants of the land tremble,

For the day of the LORD is coming;

Surely it is near,

²A day of darkness and gloom,

A day of clouds and thick darkness.

As the dawn is spread over the mountains,

So there is a great and mighty people;

There has never been *anything* like it,

Nor will there be again after it

To the years of many generations.

³A fire consumes before them,

And behind them a flame burns.

The land is like the garden of Eden before them,

But a desolate wilderness behind them,

And nothing at all escapes them.

⁴Their appearance is like the appearance of horses;

And like war horses, so they run.

⁵With a noise as of chariots

They leap on the tops of the mountains,

Like the crackling of a flame of fire consuming the stubble,

Like a mighty people arranged for battle.

⁶Before them the people are in anguish;

All faces turn pale.

⁷They run like mighty men;

They climb the wall like soldiers;

And they each march in line,

Nor do they deviate from their paths.

⁸They do not crowd each other;

They march everyone in his path.

When they burst through the defenses,

They do not break ranks.

⁹They rush on the city,

They run on the wall;

They climb into the houses,

They enter through the windows like a thief.

¹⁰Before them the earth quakes,

The heavens tremble,

The sun and the moon grow dark,

And the stars lose their brightness.

¹¹And the LORD utters His voice before His army;

Surely His camp is very great,

For strong is he who carries out His word.

The day of the LORD is indeed great and very awesome,

And who can endure it?

¹²“Yet even now,” declares the LORD,

“Return to Me with all your heart,

And with fasting, weeping, and mourning;

¹³And rend your heart and not your garments.”

Now return to the LORD your God,

For He is gracious and compassionate,

Slow to anger, abounding in lovingkindness,

And relenting of evil.

¹⁴Who knows whether He will *not* turn and relent,

And leave a blessing behind Him,
Even a grain offering and a libation
For the LORD your God?
¹⁵Blow a trumpet in Zion,
Consecrate a fast, proclaim a solemn assembly,
¹⁶Gather the people, sanctify the congregation,
Assemble the elders,
Gather the children and the nursing infants.
Let the bridegroom come out of his room
And the bride out of her *bridal* chamber.
¹⁷Let the priests, the LORD's ministers,
Weep between the porch and the altar,
And let them say, "Spare Thy people, O LORD,
And do not make Thine inheritance a reproach,
A byword among the nations.
Why should they among the peoples say,
'Where is their God?' "

Deliverance Promised

¹⁸ Then the LORD will be zealous for His land,

And will have pity on His people.

¹⁹And the LORD will answer and say to His people,

“Behold, I am going to send you grain, new wine, and oil,

And you will be satisfied *in full* with them;

And I will never again make you a reproach among the nations.

²⁰“But I will remove the northern *army* far from you,

And I will drive it into a parched and desolate land,

And its vanguard into the eastern sea,

And its rear guard into the western sea.

And its stench will arise and its foul smell will come up,

For it has done great things.”

²¹ Do not fear, O land, rejoice and be glad,

For the LORD has done great things.

²²Do not fear, beasts of the field,

For the pastures of the wilderness have turned green,

For the tree has borne its fruit,

The fig tree and the vine have yielded in full.

²³So rejoice, O sons of Zion,

And be glad in the LORD your God;

For He has given you the early rain for *your* vindication.

And He has poured down for you the rain,

The early and latter rain as before.

²⁴And the threshing floors will be full of grain,

And the vats will overflow with the new wine and oil.

²⁵“Then I will make up to you for the years

That the swarming locust has eaten,

The creeping locust, the stripping locust, and the gnawing locust,

My great army which I sent among you.

²⁶“And you shall have plenty to eat and be satisfied,

And praise the name of the LORD your God,

Who has dealt wondrously with you;

Then My people will never be put to shame.

²⁷“Thus you will know that I am in the midst of Israel,

And that I am the LORD your God

And there is no other;

And My people will never be put to shame.

The Promise of the Spirit

²⁸ “And it will come about after this

That I will pour out My Spirit on all mankind;

And your sons and daughters will prophesy,

Your old men will dream dreams,

Your young men will see visions.

²⁹“And even on the male and female servants

I will pour out My Spirit in those days.

The Day of the LORD

³⁰“And I will display wonders in the sky and on the earth,

Blood, fire, and columns of smoke.

³¹“The sun will be turned into darkness,

And the moon into blood,

Before the great and awesome day of the LORD comes.

³²“And it will come about that whoever calls on the name of the LORD

Will be delivered;

For on Mount Zion and in Jerusalem

There will be those who escape,

As the LORD has said,

Even among the survivors whom the LORD calls.

JOEL 3 [\[Books\]](#)

The Nations Will Be Judged

¹ “For behold, in those days and at that time,

When I restore the fortunes of Judah and Jerusalem,

²I will gather all the nations,

And bring them down to the valley of Jehoshaphat.

Then I will enter into judgment with them there

On behalf of My people and My inheritance, Israel,

Whom they have scattered among the nations;

And they have divided up My land.

³“They have also cast lots for My people,

Traded a boy for a harlot,

And sold a girl for wine that they may drink.

⁴“Moreover, what are you to Me, O Tyre, Sidon, and all the regions of Philistia? Are you rendering Me a recompense? But if you do recompense Me, swiftly and speedily I will return your recompense on your head.

⁵“Since you have taken My silver and My gold, brought My precious treasures to your temples, ⁶and sold the sons of Judah and Jerusalem to the Greeks in order to remove them far from their territory, ⁷behold, I am going to arouse them from the place where you have sold them, and return your recompense on your head. ⁸“Also I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the sons of Judah, and they will sell them to the Sabeans, to a distant nation,” for the LORD has spoken.

9 Proclaim this among the nations:

Prepare a war; rouse the mighty men!

Let all the soldiers draw near, let them come up!

¹⁰Beat your plowshares into swords,

And your pruning hooks into spears;

Let the weak say, "I am a mighty man."

¹¹Hasten and come, all you surrounding nations,

And gather yourselves there.

Bring down, O LORD, Thy mighty ones.

¹²Let the nations be aroused

And come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat,

For there I will sit to judge

All the surrounding nations.

¹³Put in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe.

Come, tread, for the wine press is full;

The vats overflow, for their wickedness is great.

¹⁴Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision!

For the day of the LORD is near in the valley of decision.

¹⁵The sun and moon grow dark,

And the stars lose their brightness.

¹⁶And the LORD roars from Zion

And utters His voice from Jerusalem,

And the heavens and the earth tremble.

But the LORD is a refuge for His people

And a stronghold to the sons of Israel.

¹⁷Then you will know that I am the LORD your God,

Dwelling in Zion My holy mountain.

So Jerusalem will be holy,

And strangers will pass through it no more.

Judah Will Be Blessed

¹⁸ And it will come about in that day

That the mountains will drip with sweet wine,

And the hills will flow with milk,

And all the brooks of Judah will flow with water;

And a spring will go out from the house of the LORD,

To water the valley of Shittim.

¹⁹Egypt will become a waste,

And Edom will become a desolate wilderness,

Because of the violence done to the sons of Judah,

In whose land they have shed innocent blood.

²⁰But Judah will be inhabited forever,

And Jerusalem for all generations.

²¹And I will avenge their blood which I have not avenged,

For the LORD dwells in Zion.

AMOS 1 [\[Books\]](#)

Judgment on Neighbor Nations

1 The words of Amos, who was among the shepherders from Tekoa, which he envisioned in visions concerning Israel in the days of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam son of Joash, king of Israel, two years before the earthquake.

²And he said,

“The LORD roars from Zion,

And from Jerusalem He utters His voice;

And the shepherds’ pasture grounds mourn,

And the summit of Carmel dries up.”

³ Thus says the LORD,

“For three transgressions of Damascus and for four

I will not revoke its *punishment*,

Because they threshed Gilead with *implements* of sharp iron.

⁴“So I will send fire upon the house of Hazael,

And it will consume the citadels of Ben-hadad.

⁵“I will also break the *gate* bar of Damascus,

And cut off the inhabitant from the valley of Aven,

And him who holds the scepter, from Beth-eden;

So the people of Aram will go exiled to Kir,”

Says the LORD.

6 Thus says the LORD,

“For three transgressions of Gaza and for four

I will not revoke its *punishment*,

Because they deported an entire population

To deliver *it* up to Edom.

7“So I will send fire upon the wall of Gaza,

And it will consume her citadels.

8“I will also cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod,

And him who holds the scepter, from Ashkelon;

I will even unleash My power upon Ekron,

And the remnant of the Philistines will perish,”

Says the Lord GOD.

9 Thus says the LORD,

“For three transgressions of Tyre and for four

I will not revoke its *punishment*,

Because they delivered up an entire population to Edom

And did not remember *the* covenant of brotherhood.

10“So I will send fire upon the wall of Tyre,

And it will consume her citadels.”

11 Thus says the LORD,

“For three transgressions of Edom and for four

I will not revoke its *punishment*,

Because he pursued his brother with the sword,

While he stifled his compassion;

His anger also tore continually,

And he maintained his fury forever.

12“So I will send fire upon Teman,

And it will consume the citadels of Bozrah.”

13 Thus says the LORD,

“For three transgressions of the sons of Ammon and for four

I will not revoke its *punishment*,

Because they ripped open the pregnant women of Gilead

In order to enlarge their borders.

14“So I will kindle a fire on the wall of Rabbah,

And it will consume her citadels

Amid war cries on the day of battle

And a storm on the day of tempest.

15“Their king will go into exile,

He and his princes together,” says the LORD.

AMOS 2 [\[Books\]](#)

Judgment on Judah and Israel

1 Thus says the LORD,

“For three transgressions of Moab and for four

I will not revoke its *punishment*,

Because he burned the bones of the king of Edom to lime.

2“So I will send fire upon Moab,

And it will consume the citadels of Kerioth;

And Moab will die amid tumult,

With war cries and the sound of a trumpet.

3“I will also cut off the judge from her midst,

And slay all her princes with him,” says the LORD.

4 Thus says the LORD,

“For three transgressions of Judah and for four

I will not revoke its *punishment*,

Because they rejected the law of the LORD

And have not kept His statutes;

Their lies also have led them astray,

Those after which their fathers walked.

⁵“So I will send fire upon Judah,
And it will consume the citadels of Jerusalem.”

⁶ Thus says the LORD,

“For three transgressions of Israel and for four

I will not revoke its *punishment*,

Because they sell the righteous for money

And the needy for a pair of sandals.

⁷“These who pant after the *very* dust of the earth on the head of the
helpless

Also turn aside the way of the humble;

And a man and his father resort to the same girl

In order to profane My holy name.

⁸“And on garments taken as pledges they stretch out beside every altar,

And in the house of their God they drink the wine of those who have
been fined.

⁹ “Yet it was I who destroyed the Amorite before them,

Though his height *was* like the height of cedars

And he *was* strong as the oaks;

I even destroyed his fruit above and his root below.

¹⁰“And it was I who brought you up from the land of Egypt,

And I led you in the wilderness forty years

That you might take possession of the land of the Amorite.

¹¹“Then I raised up some of your sons to be prophets

And some of your young men to be Nazirites.

Is this not so, O sons of Israel?” declares the LORD.

¹²“But you made the Nazirites drink wine,

And you commanded the prophets saying, ‘You shall not prophesy!’

¹³“Behold, I am weighted down beneath you

As a wagon is weighted down when filled with sheaves.

¹⁴“Flight will perish from the swift,

And the stalwart will not strengthen his power,

Nor the mighty man save his life.

¹⁵“He who grasps the bow will not stand *his ground*,

The swift of foot will not escape,

Nor will he who rides the horse save his life.

¹⁶“Even the bravest among the warriors will flee naked in that day,”
declares the LORD.

AMOS 3 [\[Books\]](#)

All the Tribes Are Guilty

¹ Hear this word which the LORD has spoken against you, sons of Israel, against the entire family which He brought up from the land of Egypt,

²“You only have I chosen among all the families of the earth;

Therefore, I will punish you for all your iniquities.”

³Do two men walk together unless they have made an appointment?

⁴Does a lion roar in the forest when he has no prey?

Does a young lion growl from his den unless he has captured
something?

⁵Does a bird fall into a trap on the ground when there is no bait in it?

Does a trap spring up from the earth when it captures nothing at all?

⁶If a trumpet is blown in a city will not the people tremble?

If a calamity occurs in a city has not the LORD done it?

⁷Surely the Lord GOD does nothing

Unless He reveals His secret counsel

To His servants the prophets.

⁸A lion has roared! Who will not fear?

The Lord GOD has spoken! Who can but prophesy?

9 Proclaim on the citadels in Ashdod and on the citadels in the land of Egypt and say, “Assemble yourselves on the mountains of Samaria and see *the* great tumults within her and *the* oppressions in her midst. ¹⁰“But they do not know how to do what is right,” declares the LORD, “these who hoard up violence and devastation in their citadels.”

11 Therefore, thus says the Lord GOD,

“An enemy, even one surrounding the land,

Will pull down your strength from you

And your citadels will be looted.”

¹²Thus says the LORD,

“Just as the shepherd snatches from the lion’s mouth a couple of legs or a piece of an ear,

So will the sons of Israel dwelling in Samaria be snatched away—

With *the* corner of a bed and *the* cover of a couch!

¹³“Hear and testify against the house of Jacob,”

Declares the Lord GOD, the God of hosts.

¹⁴“For on the day that I punish Israel’s transgressions,

I will also punish the altars of Bethel;

The horns of the altar will be cut off,

And they will fall to the ground.

¹⁵“I will also smite the winter house together with the summer house;

The houses of ivory will also perish

And the great houses will come to an end,”

Declares the LORD.

AMOS 4 [\[Books\]](#)

“Yet You Have Not Returned to Me”

1 Hear this word, you cows of Bashan who are on the mountain of Samaria,

Who oppress the poor, who crush the needy,

Who say to your husbands, “Bring now, that we may drink!”

²The Lord GOD has sworn by His holiness,

“Behold, the days are coming upon you

When they will take you away with meat hooks,

And the last of you with fish hooks.

³“You will go out *through* breaches *in the walls*,

Each one straight before her,

And you will be cast to Harmon,” declares the LORD.

4 “Enter Bethel and transgress;

In Gilgal multiply transgression!

Bring your sacrifices every morning,

Your tithes every three days.

⁵“Offer a thank offering also from that which is leavened,

And proclaim freewill offerings, make them known.

For so you love *to do*, you sons of Israel,”

Declares the Lord GOD.

6 “But I gave you also cleanness of teeth in all your cities

And lack of bread in all your places,

Yet you have not returned to Me,” declares the LORD.

7“And furthermore, I withheld the rain from you

While *there were* still three months until harvest.

Then I would send rain on one city

And on another city I would not send rain;

One part would be rained on,

While the part not rained on would dry up.

8“So two or three cities would stagger to another city to drink water,

But would not be satisfied;

Yet you have not returned to Me,” declares the LORD.

9“I smote you with scorching *wind* and mildew;

And the caterpillar was devouring

Your many gardens and vineyards, fig trees and olive trees;

Yet you have not returned to Me,” declares the LORD.

10“I sent a plague among you after the manner of Egypt;

I slew your young men by the sword along with your captured horses,

And I made the stench of your camp rise up in your nostrils;

Yet you have not returned to Me,” declares the LORD.

¹¹“I overthrew you as God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah,

And you were like a firebrand snatched from a blaze;

Yet you have not returned to Me,” declares the LORD.

¹²“Therefore, thus I will do to you, O Israel;

Because I shall do this to you,

Prepare to meet your God, O Israel.”

¹³For behold, He who forms mountains and creates the wind

And declares to man what are His thoughts,

He who makes dawn into darkness

And treads on the high places of the earth,

The LORD God of hosts is His name.

AMOS 5 [\[Books\]](#)

“Seek Me that You May Live”

1 Hear this word which I take up for you as a dirge, O house of Israel.

²She has fallen, she will not rise again—

The virgin Israel.

She *lies* neglected on her land;

There is none to raise her up.

³For thus says the Lord GOD,

“The city which goes forth a thousand *strong*

Will have a hundred left,

And the one which goes forth a hundred *strong*

Will have ten left to the house of Israel.”

4 For thus says the LORD to the house of Israel,

“Seek Me that you may live.

⁵“But do not resort to Bethel,

And do not come to Gilgal,

Nor cross over to Beersheba;

For Gilgal will certainly go into captivity,

And Bethel will come to trouble.

⁶“Seek the LORD that you may live,
Lest He break forth like a fire, O house of Joseph,
And it consume with none to quench *it* for Bethel,
⁷*For* those who turn justice into wormwood
And cast righteousness down to the earth.”

⁸ He who made the Pleiades and Orion
And changes deep darkness into morning,
Who also darkens day *into* night,
Who calls for the waters of the sea
And pours them out on the surface of the earth,
The LORD is His name.

⁹It is He who flashes forth *with* destruction upon the strong,
So that destruction comes upon the fortress.

¹⁰ They hate him who reproves in the gate,
And they abhor him who speaks *with* integrity.

¹¹Therefore, because you impose heavy rent on the poor
And exact a tribute of grain from them,
Though you have built houses of well-hewn stone,
Yet you will not live in them;
You have planted pleasant vineyards, yet you will not drink their wine.

¹²For I know your transgressions are many and your sins are great,
You who distress the righteous *and* accept bribes,
And turn aside the poor in the gate.

¹³Therefore, at such a time the prudent person keeps silent, for it is an
evil time.

¹⁴ Seek good and not evil, that you may live;
And thus may the LORD God of hosts be with you,
Just as you have said!

¹⁵Hate evil, love good,
And establish justice in the gate!
Perhaps the LORD God of hosts
May be gracious to the remnant of Joseph.

¹⁶ Therefore, thus says the LORD God of hosts, the Lord,
“There is wailing in all the plazas,
And in all the streets they say, ‘Alas! Alas!’
They also call the farmer to mourning
And professional mourners to lamentation.

¹⁷“And in all the vineyards *there is* wailing,
Because I shall pass through the midst of you,” says the LORD.

¹⁸ Alas, you who are longing for the day of the LORD,

For what purpose *will* the day of the LORD *be* to you?

It *will be* darkness and not light;

¹⁹As when a man flees from a lion,

And a bear meets him,

Or goes home, leans his hand against the wall,

And a snake bites him.

²⁰*Will* not the day of the LORD *be* darkness instead of light,

Even gloom with no brightness in it?

²¹ “I hate, I reject your festivals,

Nor do I delight in your solemn assemblies.

²²“Even though you offer up to Me burnt offerings and your grain offerings,

I will not accept *them*;

And I will not *even* look at the peace offerings of your fatlings.

²³“Take away from Me the noise of your songs;

I will not even listen to the sound of your harps.

²⁴“But let justice roll down like waters

And righteousness like an ever-flowing stream.

²⁵ “Did you present Me with sacrifices and grain offerings in the wilderness for forty years, O house of Israel? ²⁶“You also carried along Sikkuth your king and Kiyun, your images, the star of your gods which you made for

yourselves. ²⁷“Therefore, I will make you go into exile beyond Damascus,” says the LORD, whose name is the God of hosts.

AMOS 6 [\[Books\]](#)

“Those at Ease in Zion”

1 Woe to those who are at ease in Zion,

And to those who *feel* secure in the mountain of Samaria,

The distinguished men of the foremost of nations,

To whom the house of Israel comes.

²Go over to Calneh and look,

And go from there to Hamath the great,

Then go down to Gath of the Philistines.

Are they better than these kingdoms,

Or is their territory greater than yours?

³Do you put off the day of calamity,

And would you bring near the seat of violence?

4 Those who recline on beds of ivory

And sprawl on their couches,

And eat lambs from the flock

And calves from the midst of the stall,

⁵Who improvise to the sound of the harp,

And like David have composed songs for themselves,

⁶Who drink wine from sacrificial bowls

While they anoint themselves with the finest of oils,

Yet they have not grieved over the ruin of Joseph.

⁷Therefore, they will now go into exile at the head of the exiles,

And the sprawlers' banqueting will pass away.

⁸ The Lord GOD has sworn by Himself, the LORD God of hosts has declared:

“I loathe the arrogance of Jacob,

And I detest his citadels;

Therefore, I will deliver up *the* city and all it contains.”

⁹And it will be, if ten men are left in one house, they will die. ¹⁰Then one's uncle, or his undertaker, will lift him up to carry out *his* bones from the house, and he will say to the one who is in the innermost part of the house, “Is anyone else with you?” And that one will say, “No one.” Then he will answer, “Keep quiet. For the name of the LORD is not to be mentioned.” ¹¹For behold, the LORD is going to command that the great house be smashed to pieces and the small house to fragments.

¹² Do horses run on rocks?

Or does one plow them with oxen?

Yet you have turned justice into poison,

And the fruit of righteousness into wormwood,

¹³You who rejoice in Lodebar,

And say, “Have we not by our *own* strength taken Karnaim for ourselves?”

¹⁴“For behold, I am going to raise up a nation against you,

O house of Israel,” declares the LORD God of hosts,

“And they will afflict you from the entrance of Hamath

To the brook of the Arabah.”

AMOS 7 [\[Books\]](#)

Warning Through Visions

1 Thus the Lord GOD showed me, and behold, He was forming a locust-swarm when the spring crop began to sprout. And behold, the spring crop *was* after the king's mowing. ²And it came about, when it had finished eating the vegetation of the land, that I said,

“Lord GOD, please pardon!

How can Jacob stand,

For he is small?”

³The LORD changed His mind about this.

“It shall not be,” said the LORD.

4 Thus the Lord GOD showed me, and behold, the Lord GOD was calling to contend *with them* by fire, and it consumed the great deep and began to consume the farm land.

⁵Then I said,

“Lord GOD, please stop!

How can Jacob stand, for he is small?”

⁶The LORD changed His mind about this.

“This too shall not be,” said the Lord GOD.

7 Thus He showed me, and behold, the Lord was standing by a vertical wall, with a plumb line in His hand. ⁸And the LORD said to me, “What do you see, Amos?” And I said, “A plumb line.” Then the Lord said,

“Behold I am about to put a plumb line

In the midst of My people Israel.

I will spare them no longer.

⁹“The high places of Isaac will be desolated

And the sanctuaries of Israel laid waste.

Then shall I rise up against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.”

Amos Accused, Answers

10 Then Amaziah, the priest of Bethel, sent *word* to Jeroboam, king of Israel, saying, “Amos has conspired against you in the midst of the house of Israel; the land is unable to endure all his words. ¹¹“For thus Amos says, ‘Jeroboam will die by the sword and Israel will certainly go from its land into exile.’ ”

¹²Then Amaziah said to Amos, “Go, you seer, flee away to the land of Judah, and there eat bread and there do your prophesying! ¹³“But no longer prophesy at Bethel, for it is a sanctuary of the king and a royal residence.”

14 Then Amos answered and said to Amaziah, “I am not a prophet, nor am I the son of a prophet; for I am a herdsman and a grower of sycamore figs.

¹⁵“But the LORD took me from following the flock and the LORD said to me, ‘Go prophesy to My people Israel.’ ¹⁶“And now hear the word of the LORD: you are saying, ‘You shall not prophesy against Israel nor shall you speak against the house of Isaac.’ ¹⁷“Therefore, thus says the LORD, ‘Your wife will become a harlot in the city, your sons and your daughters will fall by the sword, your land will be parceled up by a *measuring* line, and you yourself will die upon unclean soil. Moreover, Israel will certainly go from its land into exile.’ ”

AMOS 8 [\[Books\]](#)

Basket of Fruit and Israel's Captivity

1 Thus the Lord GOD showed me, and behold, *there was* a basket of summer fruit. ²And He said, “What do you see, Amos?” And I said, “A basket of summer fruit.” Then the LORD said to me, “The end has come for My people Israel. I will spare them no longer. ³“The songs of the palace will turn to wailing in that day,” declares the Lord GOD. “Many *will be* the corpses; in every place they will cast them forth in silence.”

4 Hear this, you who trample the needy, to do away with the humble of the land, ⁵saying,

“When will the new moon be over,

So that we may sell grain,

And the sabbath, that we may open the wheat *market*,

To make the bushel smaller and the shekel bigger,

And to cheat with dishonest scales,

⁶So as to buy the helpless for money

And the needy for a pair of sandals,

And *that* we may sell the refuse of the wheat?”

7 The LORD has sworn by the pride of Jacob,

“Indeed, I will never forget any of their deeds.

⁸“Because of this will not the land quake

And everyone who dwells in it mourn?

Indeed, all of it will rise up like the Nile,

And it will be tossed about,

And subside like the Nile of Egypt.

⁹“And it will come about in that day,” declares the Lord GOD,

“That I shall make the sun go down at noon

And make the earth dark in broad daylight.

¹⁰“Then I shall turn your festivals into mourning

And all your songs into lamentation;

And I will bring sackcloth on everyone’s loins

And baldness on every head.

And I will make it like *a time of* mourning for an only son,

And the end of it will be like a bitter day.

¹¹ “Behold, days are coming,” declares the Lord GOD,

“When I will send a famine on the land,

Not a famine for bread or a thirst for water,

But rather for hearing the words of the LORD.

¹²“And people will stagger from sea to sea,

And from the north even to the east;

They will go to and fro to seek the word of the LORD,

But they will not find *it*.

¹³“In that day the beautiful virgins

And the young men will faint from thirst.

¹⁴“*As for* those who swear by the guilt of Samaria,

Who say, ‘As your god lives, O Dan,’

And, ‘As the way of Beersheba lives,’

They will fall and not rise again.”

AMOS 9 [\[Books\]](#)

God's Judgment Unavoidable

1 I saw the Lord standing beside the altar, and He said,

“Smite the capitals so that the thresholds will shake,

And break them on the heads of them all!

Then I will slay the rest of them with the sword;

They will not have a fugitive who will flee,

Or a refugee who will escape.

2“Though they dig into Sheol,

From there shall My hand take them;

And though they ascend to heaven,

From there will I bring them down.

3“And though they hide on the summit of Carmel,

I will search them out and take them from there;

And though they conceal themselves from My sight on the floor of the
sea,

From there I will command the serpent and it will bite them.

4“And though they go into captivity before their enemies,

From there I will command the sword that it slay them,

And I will set My eyes against them for evil and not for good.”

⁵ And the Lord GOD of hosts,

The One who touches the land so that it melts,

And all those who dwell in it mourn,

And all of it rises up like the Nile

And subsides like the Nile of Egypt;

⁶The One who builds His upper chambers in the heavens,

And has founded His vaulted dome over the earth,

He who calls for the waters of the sea

And pours them out on the face of the earth,

The LORD is His name.

⁷ “Are you not as the sons of Ethiopia to Me,

O sons of Israel?” declares the LORD.

“Have I not brought up Israel from the land of Egypt,

And the Philistines from Caphtor and the Arameans from Kir?

⁸“Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD are on the sinful kingdom,

And I will destroy it from the face of the earth;

Nevertheless, I will not totally destroy the house of Jacob,”

Declares the LORD.

⁹“For behold, I am commanding,

And I will shake the house of Israel among all nations

As *grain* is shaken in a sieve,

But not a kernel will fall to the ground.

¹⁰“All the sinners of My people will die by the sword,

Those who say, ‘The calamity will not overtake or confront us.’

The Restoration of Israel

¹¹ “In that day I will raise up the fallen booth of David,

And wall up its breaches;

I will also raise up its ruins,

And rebuild it as in the days of old;

¹²That they may possess the remnant of Edom

And all the nations who are called by My name,”

Declares the LORD who does this.

¹³ “Behold, days are coming,” declares the LORD,

“When the plowman will overtake the reaper

And the treader of grapes him who sows seed;

When the mountains will drip sweet wine,

And all the hills will be dissolved.

¹⁴“Also I will restore the captivity of My people Israel,

And they will rebuild the ruined cities and live *in them*,

They will also plant vineyards and drink their wine,

And make gardens and eat their fruit.

¹⁵“I will also plant them on their land,

And they will not again be rooted out from their land

Which I have given them,”

Says the LORD your God.

OBADIAH 1 [\[Books\]](#)

Edom Will Be Humbled

1 The vision of Obadiah.

Thus says the Lord GOD concerning Edom—

We have heard a report from the LORD,

And an envoy has been sent among the nations saying,

“Arise and let us go against her for battle”—

2“Behold, I will make you small among the nations;

You are greatly despised.

3“The arrogance of your heart has deceived you,

You who live in the clefts of the rock,

In the loftiness of your dwelling place,

Who say in your heart,

‘Who will bring me down to earth?’

4“Though you build high like the eagle,

Though you set your nest among the stars,

From there I will bring you down,” declares the LORD.

5“If thieves came to you,

If robbers by night—

O how you will be ruined!—

Would they not steal *only* until they had enough?

If grape gatherers came to you,

Would they not leave *some* gleanings?

⁶“O how Esau will be ransacked,

And his hidden treasures searched out!

⁷“All the men allied with you

Will send you forth to the border,

And the men at peace with you

Will deceive you and overpower you.

They who eat your bread

Will set an ambush for you.

(There is no understanding in him.)

⁸“Will I not on that day,” declares the LORD,

“Destroy wise men from Edom

And understanding from the mountain of Esau?

⁹“Then your mighty men will be dismayed, O Teman,

In order that everyone may be cut off from the mountain of Esau by slaughter.

¹⁰ “Because of violence to your brother Jacob,

You will be covered *with* shame,

And you will be cut off forever.

¹¹“On the day that you stood aloof,

On the day that strangers carried off his wealth,

And foreigners entered his gate

And cast lots for Jerusalem—

You too were as one of them.

¹²“Do not gloat over your brother’s day,

The day of his misfortune.

And do not rejoice over the sons of Judah

In the day of their destruction;

Yes, do not boast

In the day of *their* distress.

¹³“Do not enter the gate of My people

In the day of their disaster.

Yes, you, do not gloat over their calamity

In the day of their disaster.

And do not loot their wealth

In the day of their disaster.

¹⁴“And do not stand at the fork of the road

To cut down their fugitives;
And do not imprison their survivors
In the day of their distress.

The Day of the LORD and the Future

15 “For the day of the LORD draws near on all the nations.

As you have done, it will be done to you.

Your dealings will return on your own head.

16“Because just as you drank on My holy mountain,

All the nations will drink continually.

They will drink and swallow,

And become as if they had never existed.

17“But on Mount Zion there will be those who escape,

And it will be holy.

And the house of Jacob will possess their possessions.

18“Then the house of Jacob will be a fire

And the house of Joseph a flame;

But the house of Esau *will be* as stubble.

And they will set them on fire and consume them,

So that there will be no survivor of the house of Esau,”

For the LORD has spoken.

¹⁹Then *those of* the Negev will possess the mountain of Esau,

And *those of* the Shephelah the Philistine *plain*;

Also, they will possess the territory of Ephraim and the territory of
Samaria,

And Benjamin *will possess* Gilead.

²⁰And the exiles of this host of the sons of Israel,

Who are *among* the Canaanites as far as Zarephath,

And the exiles of Jerusalem who are in Sepharad

Will possess the cities of the Negev.

²¹The deliverers will ascend Mount Zion

To judge the mountain of Esau,

And the kingdom will be the LORD's.

JONAH 1 [\[Books\]](#)

Jonah's Disobedience

1 The word of the LORD came to Jonah the son of Amittai saying, ²“Arise, go to Nineveh the great city, and cry against it, for their wickedness has come up before Me.” ³But Jonah rose up to flee to Tarshish from the presence of the LORD. So he went down to Joppa, found a ship which was going to Tarshish, paid the fare, and went down into it to go with them to Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 And the LORD hurled a great wind on the sea and there was a great storm on the sea so that the ship was about to break up. ⁵Then the sailors became afraid, and every man cried to his god, and they threw the cargo which was in the ship into the sea to lighten *it* for them. But Jonah had gone below into the hold of the ship, lain down, and fallen sound asleep. ⁶So the captain approached him and said, “How is it that you are sleeping? Get up, call on your god. Perhaps *your* god will be concerned about us so that we will not perish.” ⁷And each man said to his mate, “Come, let us cast lots so we may learn on whose account this calamity *has struck* us.” So they cast lots and the lot fell on Jonah. ⁸Then they said to him, “Tell us, now! On whose account *has* this calamity *struck* us? What is your occupation? And where do you come from? What is your country? From what people are you?” ⁹And he said to them, “I am a Hebrew, and I fear the LORD God of heaven who made the sea and the dry land.”

10 Then the men became extremely frightened and they said to him, “How could you do this?” For the men knew that he was fleeing from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them. ¹¹So they said to him, “What should we do to you that the sea may become calm for us?”—for the sea was becoming increasingly stormy. ¹²And he said to them, “Pick me up and throw me into the sea. Then the sea will become calm for you, for I know that on account of me this great storm *has come* upon you.” ¹³However, the men rowed *desperately* to return to land but they could not, for the sea was

becoming *even* stormier against them. ¹⁴Then they called on the LORD and said, “We earnestly pray, O LORD, do not let us perish on account of this man’s life and do not put innocent blood on us; for Thou, O LORD, hast done as Thou hast pleased.”

15 So they picked up Jonah, threw him into the sea, and the sea stopped its raging. ¹⁶Then the men feared the LORD greatly, and they offered a sacrifice to the LORD and made vows.

17 And the LORD appointed a great fish to swallow Jonah, and Jonah was in the stomach of the fish three days and three nights.

JONAH 2 [\[Books\]](#)

Jonah's Prayer

¹ Then Jonah prayed to the LORD his God from the stomach of the fish, ²and he said,

“I called out of my distress to the LORD,

And He answered me.

I cried for help from the depth of Sheol;

Thou didst hear my voice.

³“For Thou hadst cast me into the deep,

Into the heart of the seas,

And the current engulfed me.

All Thy breakers and billows passed over me.

⁴“So I said, ‘I have been expelled from Thy sight.

Nevertheless I will look again toward Thy holy temple.’

⁵“Water encompassed me to the point of death.

The great deep engulfed me,

Weeds were wrapped around my head.

⁶“I descended to the roots of the mountains.

The earth with its bars *was* around me forever,

But Thou hast brought up my life from the pit, O LORD my God.

⁷“While I was fainting away,

I remembered the LORD;

And my prayer came to Thee,

Into Thy holy temple.

⁸“Those who regard vain idols

Forsake their faithfulness,

⁹But I will sacrifice to Thee

With the voice of thanksgiving.

That which I have vowed I will pay.

Salvation is from the LORD.”

10 Then the LORD commanded the fish, and it vomited Jonah up onto the dry land.

JONAH 3 [\[Books\]](#)

Nineveh Repents

1 Now the word of the LORD came to Jonah the second time, saying, ²“Arise, go to Nineveh the great city and proclaim to it the proclamation which I am going to tell you.” ³So Jonah arose and went to Nineveh according to the word of the LORD. Now Nineveh was an exceedingly great city, a three days’ walk. ⁴Then Jonah began to go through the city one day’s walk; and he cried out and said, “Yet forty days and Nineveh will be overthrown.”

⁵ Then the people of Nineveh believed in God; and they called a fast and put on sackcloth from the greatest to the least of them. ⁶When the word reached the king of Nineveh, he arose from his throne, laid aside his robe from him, covered *himself* with sackcloth, and sat on the ashes. ⁷And he issued a proclamation and it said, “In Nineveh by the decree of the king and his nobles: Do not let man, beast, herd, or flock taste a thing. Do not let them eat or drink water. ⁸“But both man and beast must be covered with sackcloth; and let men call on God earnestly that each may turn from his wicked way and from the violence which is in his hands. ⁹“Who knows, God may turn and relent, and withdraw His burning anger so that we shall not perish?”

¹⁰ When God saw their deeds, that they turned from their wicked way, then God relented concerning the calamity which He had declared He would bring upon them. And He did not do *it*.

JONAH 4 [\[Books\]](#)

Jonah's Displeasure Rebuked

¹ But it greatly displeased Jonah, and he became angry. ²And he prayed to the LORD and said, "Please LORD, was not this what I said while I was still in my *own* country? Therefore, in order to forestall this I fled to Tarshish, for I knew that Thou art a gracious and compassionate God, slow to anger and abundant in lovingkindness, and one who relents concerning calamity. ³"Therefore now, O LORD, please take my life from me, for death is better to me than life." ⁴And the LORD said, "Do you have good reason to be angry?"

⁵ Then Jonah went out from the city and sat east of it. There he made a shelter for himself and sat under it in the shade until he could see what would happen in the city. ⁶So the LORD God appointed a plant and it grew up over Jonah to be a shade over his head to deliver him from his discomfort. And Jonah was extremely happy about the plant. ⁷But God appointed a worm when dawn came the next day, and it attacked the plant and it withered. ⁸And it came about when the sun came up that God appointed a scorching east wind, and the sun beat down on Jonah's head so that he became faint and begged with *all* his soul to die, saying, "Death is better to me than life."

⁹ Then God said to Jonah, "Do you have good reason to be angry about the plant?" And he said, "I have good reason to be angry, even to death." ¹⁰Then the LORD said, "You had compassion on the plant for which you did not work, and *which* you did not cause to grow, which came up overnight and perished overnight. ¹¹"And should I not have compassion on Nineveh, the great city in which there are more than 120,000 persons who do not know *the difference* between their right and left hand, as well as many animals?"

MICAH 1 [\[Books\]](#)

Destruction in Israel and Judah

¹ The word of the LORD which came *to* Micah of Moresheth in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

²Hear, O peoples, all of you;

Listen, O earth and all it contains,

And let the Lord GOD be a witness against you,

The Lord from His holy temple.

³For behold, the LORD is coming forth from His place.

He will come down and tread on the high places of the earth.

⁴The mountains will melt under Him,

And the valleys will be split,

Like wax before the fire,

Like water poured down a steep place.

⁵All this is for the rebellion of Jacob

And for the sins of the house of Israel.

What is the rebellion of Jacob?

Is it not Samaria?

What is the high place of Judah?

Is it not Jerusalem?

⁶For I will make Samaria a heap of ruins in the open country,

Planting places for a vineyard.

I will pour her stones down into the valley,

And will lay bare her foundations.

⁷All of her idols will be smashed,

All of her earnings will be burned with fire,

And all of her images I will make desolate,

For she collected *them* from a harlot's earnings,

And to the earnings of a harlot they will return.

⁸ Because of this I must lament and wail,

I must go barefoot and naked;

I must make a lament like the jackals

And a mourning like the ostriches.

⁹For her wound is incurable,

For it has come to Judah;

It has reached the gate of my people,

Even to Jerusalem.

¹⁰Tell it not in Gath,

Weep not at all.

At Beth-le-aphrah roll yourself in the dust.

¹¹ Go on your way, inhabitant of Shaphir, in shameful nakedness.

The inhabitant of Zaanan does not escape.

The lamentation of Bethel: “He will take from you its support.”

¹²For the inhabitant of Maroth

Becomes weak waiting for good,

Because a calamity has come down from the LORD

To the gate of Jerusalem.

¹³Harness the chariot to the team of horses,

O inhabitant of Lachish—

She was the beginning of sin

To the daughter of Zion—

Because in you were found

The rebellious acts of Israel.

¹⁴Therefore, you will give parting gifts

On behalf of Moresheth-gath;

The houses of Achzib *will* become a deception

To the kings of Israel.

¹⁵Moreover, I will bring on you

The one who takes possession,

O inhabitant of Mareshah.

The glory of Israel will enter Adullam.

¹⁶Make yourself bald and cut off your hair,

Because of the children of your delight;

Extend your baldness like the eagle,

For they will go from you into exile.

MICAH 2 [\[Books\]](#)

Woe to Oppressors

1 Woe to those who scheme iniquity,

Who work out evil on their beds!

When morning comes, they do it,

For it is in the power of their hands.

²They covet fields and then seize *them*,

And houses, and take *them* away.

They rob a man and his house,

A man and his inheritance.

³Therefore, thus says the LORD,

“Behold, I am planning against this family a calamity

From which you cannot remove your necks;

And you will not walk haughtily,

For it will be an evil time.

⁴“On that day they will take up against you a taunt

And utter a bitter lamentation *and* say,

‘We are completely destroyed!

He exchanges the portion of my people;

How He removes it from me!

To the apostate He apportions our fields.’

⁵“Therefore, you will have no one stretching a measuring line

For you by lot in the assembly of the LORD.

⁶ ‘Do not speak out,’ *so* they speak out.

But if they do not speak out concerning these things,

Reproaches will not be turned back.

⁷“Is it being said, O house of Jacob:

‘Is the Spirit of the LORD impatient?

Are these His doings?’

Do not My words do good

To the one walking uprightly?

⁸“ Recently My people have arisen as an enemy—

You strip the robe off the garment,

From unsuspecting passers-by,

From those returned from war.

⁹“The women of My people you evict,

Each *one* from her pleasant house.

From her children you take My splendor forever.

¹⁰“Arise and go,
For this is no place of rest
Because of the uncleanness that brings on destruction,
A painful destruction.

¹¹“If a man walking after wind and falsehood
Had told lies *and said*,
‘I will speak out to you concerning wine and liquor,’
He would be spokesman to this people.

¹² “I will surely assemble all of you, Jacob,
I will surely gather the remnant of Israel.
I will put them together like sheep in the fold;
Like a flock in the midst of its pasture
They will be noisy with men.

¹³“The breaker goes up before them;
They break out, pass through the gate, and go out by it.
So their king goes on before them,
And the LORD at their head.”

MICAH 3 [\[Books\]](#)

Rulers Denounced

1 And I said,

“Hear now, heads of Jacob

And rulers of the house of Israel.

Is it not for you to know justice?

²“You who hate good and love evil,

Who tear off their skin from them

And their flesh from their bones,

³And who eat the flesh of my people,

Strip off their skin from them,

Break their bones,

And chop *them* up as for the pot

And as meat in a kettle.”

⁴Then they will cry out to the LORD,

But He will not answer them.

Instead, He will hide His face from them at that time,

Because they have practiced evil deeds.

⁵ Thus says the LORD concerning the prophets

Who lead my people astray;
When they have *something* to bite with their teeth,
They cry, “Peace,”
But against him who puts nothing in their mouths,
They declare holy war.

⁶Therefore *it will be* night for you—without vision,
And darkness for you—without divination.
The sun will go down on the prophets,
And the day will become dark over them.

⁷The seers will be ashamed
And the diviners will be embarrassed.
Indeed, they will all cover *their* mouths
Because there is no answer from God.

⁸On the other hand I am filled with power—
With the Spirit of the LORD—
And with justice and courage
To make known to Jacob his rebellious act,
Even to Israel his sin.

⁹Now hear this, heads of the house of Jacob
And rulers of the house of Israel,

Who abhor justice

And twist everything that is straight,

¹⁰Who build Zion with bloodshed

And Jerusalem with violent injustice.

¹¹Her leaders pronounce judgment for a bribe,

Her priests instruct for a price,

And her prophets divine for money.

Yet they lean on the LORD saying,

“Is not the LORD in our midst?

Calamity will not come upon us.”

¹²Therefore, on account of you,

Zion will be plowed as a field,

Jerusalem will become a heap of ruins,

And the mountain of the temple *will become* high places of a forest.

MICAH 4 [\[Books\]](#)

Peaceful Latter Days

1 And it will come about in the last days

That the mountain of the house of the LORD
Will be established as the chief of the mountains.

It will be raised above the hills,

And the peoples will stream to it.

²And many nations will come and say,

“Come and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD

And to the house of the God of Jacob,

That He may teach us about His ways

And that we may walk in His paths.”

For from Zion will go forth the law,

Even the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

³And He will judge between many peoples

And render decisions for mighty, distant nations.

Then they will hammer their swords into plowshares

And their spears into pruning hooks;

Nation will not lift up sword against nation,

And never again will they train for war.

⁴And each of them will sit under his vine

And under his fig tree,

With no one to make *them* afraid,

For the mouth of the LORD of hosts has spoken.

⁵Though all the peoples walk

Each in the name of his god,

As for us, we will walk

In the name of the LORD our God forever and ever.

⁶“In that day,” declares the LORD,

“I will assemble the lame,

And gather the outcasts,

Even those whom I have afflicted.

⁷“I will make the lame a remnant,

And the outcasts a strong nation,

And the LORD will reign over them in Mount Zion

From now on and forever.

⁸“And as for you, tower of the flock,

Hill of the daughter of Zion,

To you it will come—

Even the former dominion will come,
The kingdom of the daughter of Jerusalem.

9 “Now, why do you cry out loudly?

Is there no king among you,

Or has your counselor perished,

That agony has gripped you like a woman in childbirth?

10“Writhe and labor to give birth,

Daughter of Zion,

Like a woman in childbirth,

For now you will go out of the city,

Dwell in the field,

And go to Babylon.

There you will be rescued;

There the LORD will redeem you

From the hand of your enemies.

11“And now many nations have been assembled against you

Who say, ‘Let her be polluted,

And let our eyes gloat over Zion.’

12“But they do not know the thoughts of the LORD,

And they do not understand His purpose;

For He has gathered them like sheaves to the threshing floor.

¹³“Arise and thresh, daughter of Zion,

For your horn I will make iron

And your hoofs I will make bronze,

That you may pulverize many peoples,

That you may devote to the LORD their unjust gain

And their wealth to the Lord of all the earth.

MICAH 5 [\[Books\]](#)

Birth of the King in Bethlehem

¹ “Now muster yourselves in troops, daughter of troops;

They have laid siege against us;

With a rod they will smite the judge of Israel on the cheek.

²“ But as for you, Bethlehem Ephrathah,

Too little to be among the clans of Judah,

From you One will go forth for Me to be ruler in Israel.

His goings forth are from long ago,

From the days of eternity.”

³Therefore, He will give them *up* until the time

When she who is in labor has borne a child.

Then the remainder of His brethren

Will return to the sons of Israel.

⁴And He will arise and shepherd *His flock*

In the strength of the LORD,

In the majesty of the name of the LORD His God.

And they will remain,

Because at that time He will be great

To the ends of the earth.

⁵And this One will be *our* peace.

When the Assyrian invades our land,

When he tramples on our citadels,

Then we will raise against him

Seven shepherds and eight leaders of men.

⁶And they will shepherd the land of Assyria with the sword,

The land of Nimrod at its entrances;

And He will deliver *us* from the Assyrian

When he attacks our land

And when he tramples our territory.

⁷ Then the remnant of Jacob

Will be among many peoples

Like dew from the LORD,

Like showers on vegetation

Which do not wait for man

Or delay for the sons of men.

⁸And the remnant of Jacob

Will be among the nations,

Among many peoples

Like a lion among the beasts of the forest,

Like a young lion among flocks of sheep,

Which, if he passes through,

Tramples down and tears,

And there is none to rescue.

⁹Your hand will be lifted up against your adversaries,

And all your enemies will be cut off.

¹⁰ “And it will be in that day,” declares the LORD,

“That I will cut off your horses from among you

And destroy your chariots.

¹¹“I will also cut off the cities of your land

And tear down all your fortifications.

¹²“I will cut off sorceries from your hand,

And you will have fortunetellers no more.

¹³“I will cut off your carved images

And your *sacred* pillars from among you,

So that you will no longer bow down

To the work of your hands.

¹⁴“I will root out your Asherim from among you

And destroy your cities.

¹⁵“And I will execute vengeance in anger and wrath

On the nations which have not obeyed.”

MICAH 6 [\[Books\]](#)

God's Indictment of His People

1 Hear now what the LORD is saying,

“Arise, plead your case before the mountains,

And let the hills hear your voice.

2“Listen, you mountains, to the indictment of the LORD,

And you enduring foundations of the earth,

Because the LORD has a case against His people;

Even with Israel He will dispute.

3“My people, what have I done to you,

And how have I wearied you? Answer Me.

4“Indeed, I brought you up from the land of Egypt

And ransomed you from the house of slavery,

And I sent before you Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5“My people, remember now

What Balak king of Moab counseled

And what Balaam son of Beor answered him,

And from Shittim to Gilgal,

In order that you might know the righteous acts of the LORD.”

What God Requires of Man

6 With what shall I come to the LORD

And bow myself before the God on high?

Shall I come to Him with burnt offerings,

With yearling calves?

⁷Does the LORD take delight in thousands of rams,

In ten thousand rivers of oil?

Shall I present my first-born *for* my rebellious acts,

The fruit of my body for the sin of my soul?

⁸He has told you, O man, what is good;

And what does the LORD require of you

But to do justice, to love kindness,

And to walk humbly with your God?

9 The voice of the LORD will call to the city—

And it is sound wisdom to fear Thy name:

“Hear, O tribe. Who has appointed its time?

¹⁰“Is there yet a man in the wicked house,

Along with treasures of wickedness,

And a short measure *that is* cursed?

¹¹“Can I justify wicked scales

And a bag of deceptive weights?

¹²“For the rich men of *the* city are full of violence,

Her residents speak lies,

And their tongue is deceitful in their mouth.

¹³“So also I will make *you* sick, striking you down,

Desolating *you* because of your sins.

¹⁴“You will eat, but you will not be satisfied,

And your vileness will be in your midst.

You will *try to remove for safekeeping,*

But you will not preserve *anything,*

And what you do preserve I will give to the sword.

¹⁵“You will sow but you will not reap.

You will tread the olive but will not anoint yourself with oil;

And the grapes, but you will not drink wine.

¹⁶“The statutes of Omri

And all the works of the house of Ahab are observed;

And in their devices you walk.

Therefore, I will give you up for destruction

And your inhabitants for derision,

And you will bear the reproach of My people.”

MICAH 7 [\[Books\]](#)

The Prophet Acknowledges

1 Woe is me! For I am

Like the fruit pickers and the grape gatherers.

There is not a cluster of grapes to eat,

Or a first-ripe fig *which* I crave.

²The godly person has perished from the land,

And there is no upright *person* among men.

All of them lie in wait for bloodshed;

Each of them hunts the other with a net.

³Concerning evil, both hands do it well.

The prince asks, also the judge, for a bribe,

And a great man speaks the desire of his soul;

So they weave it together.

⁴The best of them is like a briar,

The most upright like a thorn hedge.

The day when you post a watchman,

Your punishment will come.

Then their confusion will occur.

⁵Do not trust in a neighbor;
Do not have confidence in a friend.
From her who lies in your bosom
Guard your lips.

⁶For son treats father contemptuously,
Daughter rises up against her mother,
Daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law;
A man's enemies are the men of his own household.

God Is the Source of Salvation and Light

⁷ But as for me, I will watch expectantly for the LORD;
I will wait for the God of my salvation.
My God will hear me.

⁸Do not rejoice over me, O my enemy.
Though I fall I will rise;
Though I dwell in darkness, the LORD is a light for me.

⁹ I will bear the indignation of the LORD
Because I have sinned against Him,
Until He pleads my case and executes justice for me.
He will bring me out to the light,

And I will see His righteousness.

¹⁰Then my enemy will see,

And shame will cover her who said to me,

“Where is the LORD your God?”

My eyes will look on her;

At that time she will be trampled down,

Like mire of the streets.

¹¹*It will be* a day for building your walls.

On that day will your boundary be extended.

¹²*It will be* a day when they will come to you

From Assyria and the cities of Egypt,

From Egypt even to the Euphrates,

Even from sea to sea and mountain to mountain.

¹³And the earth will become desolate because of her inhabitants,

On account of the fruit of their deeds.

¹⁴ Shepherd Thy people with Thy scepter,

The flock of Thy possession

Which dwells by itself in the woodland,

In the midst of a fruitful field.

Let them feed in Bashan and Gilead

As in the days of old.

¹⁵“As in the days when you came out from the land of Egypt,

I will show you miracles.”

¹⁶Nations will see and be ashamed

Of all their might.

They will put *their* hand on *their* mouth,

Their ears will be deaf.

¹⁷They will lick the dust like a serpent,

Like reptiles of the earth.

They will come trembling out of their fortresses;

To the LORD our God they will come in dread,

And they will be afraid before Thee.

¹⁸Who is a God like Thee, who pardons iniquity

And passes over the rebellious act of the remnant of His possession?

He does not retain His anger forever,

Because He delights in unchanging love.

¹⁹He will again have compassion on us;

He will tread our iniquities under foot.

Yes, Thou wilt cast all their sins

Into the depths of the sea.

²⁰Thou wilt give truth to Jacob

And unchanging love to Abraham,

Which Thou didst swear to our forefathers

From the days of old.

NAHUM 1 [\[Books\]](#)

God Is Awesome

1 The oracle of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 A jealous and avenging God is the LORD;

The LORD is avenging and wrathful.

The LORD takes vengeance on His adversaries,

And He reserves wrath for His enemies.

³The LORD is slow to anger and great in power,

And the LORD will by no means leave *the guilty* unpunished.

In whirlwind and storm is His way,

And clouds are the dust beneath His feet.

⁴He rebukes the sea and makes it dry;

He dries up all the rivers.

Bashan and Carmel wither;

The blossoms of Lebanon wither.

⁵Mountains quake because of Him,

And the hills dissolve;

Indeed the earth is upheaved by His presence,

The world and all the inhabitants in it.

⁶Who can stand before His indignation?

Who can endure the burning of His anger?

His wrath is poured out like fire,

And the rocks are broken up by Him.

⁷The LORD is good,

A stronghold in the day of trouble,

And He knows those who take refuge in Him.

⁸But with an overflowing flood

He will make a complete end of its site,

And will pursue His enemies into darkness.

⁹ Whatever you devise against the LORD,

He will make a complete end of it.

Distress will not rise up twice.

¹⁰Like tangled thorns,

And like those who are drunken with their drink,

They are consumed

As stubble completely withered.

¹¹From you has gone forth

One who plotted evil against the LORD,

A wicked counselor.

¹²Thus says the LORD,

“Though they are at full *strength* and likewise many,

Even so, they will be cut off and pass away.

Though I have afflicted you,

I will afflict you no longer.

¹³“So now, I will break his yoke bar from upon you,

And I will tear off your shackles.”

¹⁴ The LORD has issued a command concerning you:

“Your name will no longer be perpetuated.

I will cut off idol and image

From the house of your gods.

I will prepare your grave,

For you are contemptible.”

¹⁵ Behold, on the mountains the feet of him who brings good news,

Who announces peace!

Celebrate your feasts, O Judah;

Pay your vows.

For never again will the wicked one pass through you;

He is cut off completely.

NAHUM 2 [\[Books\]](#)

The Overthrow of Nineveh

1 The one who scatters has come up against you.

Man the fortress, watch the road;

Strengthen your back, summon all *your* strength.

²For the LORD will restore the splendor of Jacob

Like the splendor of Israel,

Even though devastators have devastated them

And destroyed their vine branches.

3 The shields of his mighty men are *colored* red,

The warriors are dressed in scarlet,

The chariots are *enveloped* in flashing steel

When he is prepared *to march*,

And the cypress *spears* are brandished.

⁴The chariots race madly in the streets,

They rush wildly in the squares,

Their appearance is like torches,

They dash to and fro like lightning flashes.

⁵He remembers his nobles;

They stumble in their march,

They hurry to her wall,

And the mantelet is set up.

⁶The gates of the rivers are opened,

And the palace is dissolved.

⁷And it is fixed:

She is stripped, she is carried away,

And her handmaids are moaning like the sound of doves,

Beating on their breasts.

⁸ Though Nineveh *was* like a pool of water throughout her days,

Now they are fleeing;

“Stop, stop,”

But no one turns back.

⁹Plunder the silver!

Plunder the gold!

For there is no limit to the treasure—

Wealth from every kind of desirable object.

¹⁰She is emptied! Yes, she is desolate and waste!

Hearts are melting and knees knocking!

Also anguish is in the whole body,

And all their faces are grown pale!

¹¹Where is the den of the lions

And the feeding place of the young lions,

Where the lion, lioness, and lion's cub prowled,

With nothing to disturb *them*?

¹²The lion tore enough for his cubs,

Killed *enough* for his lionesses,

And filled his lairs with prey

And his dens with torn flesh.

¹³“Behold, I am against you,” declares the LORD of hosts. “I will burn up her chariots in smoke, a sword will devour your young lions, I will cut off your prey from the land, and no longer will the voice of your messengers be heard.”

NAHUM 3 [\[Books\]](#)

Nineveh's Complete Ruin

1 Woe to the bloody city, completely full of lies *and* pillage;

Her prey never departs.

²The noise of the whip,

The noise of the rattling of the wheel,

Galloping horses,

And bounding chariots!

³Horsemen charging,

Swords flashing, spears gleaming,

Many slain, a mass of corpses,

And countless dead bodies—

They stumble over the dead bodies!

⁴*All* because of the many harlotries of the harlot,

The charming one, the mistress of sorceries,

Who sells nations by her harlotries

And families by her sorceries.

⁵“Behold, I am against you,” declares the LORD of hosts;

“And I will lift up your skirts over your face,

And show to the nations your nakedness

And to the kingdoms your disgrace.

⁶“I will throw filth on you

And make you vile,

And set you up as a spectacle.

⁷“And it will come about that all who see you

Will shrink from you and say,

‘Nineveh is devastated!

Who will grieve for her?’

Where will I seek comforters for you?”

⁸ Are you better than No-amon,

Which was situated by the waters of the Nile,

With water surrounding her,

Whose rampart *was* the sea,

Whose wall *consisted* of the sea?

⁹Ethiopia was *her* might,

And Egypt too, without limits.

Put and Lubim were among her helpers.

¹⁰Yet she became an exile,

She went into captivity;

Also her small children were dashed to pieces

At the head of every street;

They cast lots for her honorable men,

And all her great men were bound with fetters.

¹¹You too will become drunk,

You will be hidden.

You too will search for a refuge from the enemy.

¹²All your fortifications are fig trees with ripe fruit—

When shaken, they fall into the eater's mouth.

¹³Behold, your people are women in your midst!

The gates of your land are opened wide to your enemies;

Fire consumes your gate bars.

¹⁴Draw for yourself water for the siege!

Strengthen your fortifications!

Go into the clay and tread the mortar!

Take hold of the brick mold!

¹⁵There fire will consume you,

The sword will cut you down;

It will consume you as the locust *does*.

Multiply yourself like the creeping locust,

Multiply yourself like the swarming locust.

¹⁶You have increased your traders more than the stars of heaven—

The creeping locust strips and flies away.

¹⁷Your guardsmen are like the swarming locust.

Your marshals are like hordes of grasshoppers

Settling in the stone walls on a cold day.

The sun rises and they flee,

And the place where they are is not known.

¹⁸Your shepherds are sleeping, O king of Assyria;

Your nobles are lying down.

Your people are scattered on the mountains,

And there is no one to regather *them*.

¹⁹There is no relief for your breakdown,

Your wound is incurable.

All who hear about you

Will clap *their* hands over you,

For on whom has not your evil passed continually?

HABAKKUK 1 [\[Books\]](#)

Chaldeans Used to Punish Judah

1 The oracle which Habakkuk the prophet saw.

2 How long, O LORD, will I call for help,

And Thou wilt not hear?

I cry out to Thee, “Violence!”

Yet Thou dost not save.

³Why dost Thou make me see iniquity,

And cause *me* to look on wickedness?

Yes, destruction and violence are before me;

Strife exists and contention arises.

⁴Therefore, the law is ignored

And justice is never upheld.

For the wicked surround the righteous;

Therefore, justice comes out perverted.

5 “Look among the nations! Observe!

Be astonished! Wonder!

Because *I* am doing something in your days—

You would not believe if you were told.

6“For behold, I am raising up the Chaldeans,
That fierce and impetuous people
Who march throughout the earth
To seize dwelling places which are not theirs.

7“They are dreaded and feared.
Their justice and authority originate with themselves.

8“Their horses are swifter than leopards
And keener than wolves in the evening.
Their horsemen come galloping,
Their horsemen come from afar;
They fly like an eagle swooping *down* to devour.

9“All of them come for violence.
Their horde of faces *moves* forward.
They collect captives like sand.

10“They mock at kings,
And rulers are a laughing matter to them.
They laugh at every fortress,
And heap up rubble to capture it.

11“Then they will sweep through *like* the wind and pass on.

But they will be held guilty,

They whose strength is their god.”

12 Art Thou not from everlasting,

O LORD, my God, my Holy One?

We will not die.

Thou, O LORD, hast appointed them to judge;

And Thou, O Rock, hast established them to correct.

¹³*Thine* eyes are too pure to approve evil,

And Thou canst not look on wickedness *with favor*.

Why dost Thou look with favor

On those who deal treacherously?

Why art Thou silent when the wicked swallow up

Those more righteous than they?

¹⁴*Why* hast Thou made men like the fish of the sea,

Like creeping things without a ruler over them?

¹⁵*The Chaldeans* bring all of them up with a hook,

Drag them away with their net,

And gather them together in their fishing net.

Therefore, they rejoice and are glad.

¹⁶Therefore, they offer a sacrifice to their net.

And burn incense to their fishing net;

Because through these things their catch is large,

And their food is plentiful.

¹⁷Will they therefore empty their net

And continually slay nations without sparing?

HABAKKUK 2 [\[Books\]](#)

God Answers the Prophet

1 I WILL stand on my guard post

And station myself on the rampart;

And I will keep watch to see what He will speak to me,

And how I may reply when I am reproved.

²Then the LORD answered me and said,

“Record the vision

And inscribe *it* on tablets,

That the one who reads it may run.

³“For the vision is yet for the appointed time;

It hastens toward the goal, and it will not fail.

Though it tarries, wait for it;

For it will certainly come, it will not delay.

4 “Behold, as for the proud one,

His soul is not right within him;

But the righteous will live by his faith.

⁵“Furthermore, wine betrays the haughty man,

So that he does not stay at home.

He enlarges his appetite like Sheol,

And he is like death, never satisfied.

He also gathers to himself all nations

And collects to himself all peoples.

6 “Will not all of these take up a taunt-song against him,

Even mockery *and* insinuations against him,

And say, ‘Woe to him who increases what is not his—

For how long—

And makes himself rich with loans?’

7“Will not your creditors rise up suddenly,

And those who collect from you awaken?

Indeed, you will become plunder for them.

8“Because you have looted many nations,

All the remainder of the peoples will loot you—

Because of human bloodshed and violence done to the land,

To the town and all its inhabitants.

9 “Woe to him who gets evil gain for his house

To put his nest on high

To be delivered from the hand of calamity!

10“You have devised a shameful thing for your house

By cutting off many peoples;

So you are sinning against yourself.

¹¹“Surely the stone will cry out from the wall,

And the rafter will answer it from the framework.

¹² “Woe to him who builds a city with bloodshed

And founds a town with violence!

¹³“Is it not indeed from the LORD of hosts

That peoples toil for fire,

And nations grow weary for nothing?

¹⁴“For the earth will be filled

With the knowledge of the glory of the LORD,

As the waters cover the sea.

¹⁵ “Woe to you who make your neighbors drink,

Who mix in your venom even to make *them* drunk

So as to look on their nakedness!

¹⁶“You will be filled with disgrace rather than honor.

Now you yourself drink and expose your *own* nakedness.

The cup in the LORD’s right hand will come around to you,

And utter disgrace *will come* upon your glory.

¹⁷“For the violence done to Lebanon will overwhelm you,
And the devastation of *its* beasts by which you terrified them,
Because of human bloodshed and violence done to the land,
To the town and all its inhabitants.

¹⁸ “What profit is the idol when its maker has carved it,
Or an image, a teacher of falsehood?
For *its* maker trusts in his *own* handiwork
When he fashions speechless idols.

¹⁹“Woe to him who says to a *piece of* wood, ‘Awake!’
To a dumb stone, ‘Arise!’
And that is *your* teacher?
Behold, it is overlaid with gold and silver,
And there is no breath at all inside it.

²⁰“But the LORD is in His holy temple.
Let all the earth be silent before Him.”

HABAKKUK 3 [\[Books\]](#)

God's Deliverance of His People

1 A prayer of Habakkuk the prophet, according to Shigionoth.

2 LORD, I have heard the report about Thee *and* I fear.

O LORD, revive Thy work in the midst of the years,

In the midst of the years make it known;

In wrath remember mercy.

3 God comes from Teman,

And the Holy One from Mount Paran. Selah.

His splendor covers the heavens,

And the earth is full of His praise.

⁴*His* radiance is like the sunlight;

He has rays *flashing* from His hand,

And there is the hiding of His power.

⁵Before Him goes pestilence,

And plague comes after Him.

⁶He stood and surveyed the earth;

He looked and startled the nations.

Yes, the perpetual mountains were shattered,

The ancient hills collapsed.

His ways are everlasting.

⁷I saw the tents of Cushan under distress,

The tent curtains of the land of Midian were trembling.

⁸ Did the LORD rage against the rivers,

Or *was* Thine anger against the rivers,

Or *was* Thy wrath against the sea,

That Thou didst ride on Thy horses,

On Thy chariots of salvation?

⁹Thy bow was made bare,

The rods of chastisement were sworn. Selah.

Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.

¹⁰The mountains saw Thee *and* quaked;

The downpour of waters swept by.

The deep uttered forth its voice,

It lifted high its hands.

¹¹Sun *and* moon stood in their places;

They went away at the light of Thine arrows,

At the radiance of Thy gleaming spear.

¹²In indignation Thou didst march through the earth;

In anger Thou didst trample the nations.

¹³Thou didst go forth for the salvation of Thy people,

For the salvation of Thine anointed.

Thou didst strike the head of the house of the evil

To lay him open from thigh to neck. Selah.

¹⁴Thou didst pierce with his own spears

The head of his throngs.

They stormed in to scatter us;

Their exultation *was* like those

Who devour the oppressed in secret.

¹⁵Thou didst tread on the sea with Thy horses,

On the surge of many waters.

¹⁶ I heard and my inward parts trembled,

At the sound my lips quivered.

Decay enters my bones,

And in my place I tremble.

Because I must wait quietly for the day of distress,

For the people to arise *who* will invade us.

¹⁷Though the fig tree should not blossom,
And there be no fruit on the vines,
Though the yield of the olive should fail,
And the fields produce no food,
Though the flock should be cut off from the fold,
And there be no cattle in the stalls,

¹⁸Yet I will exult in the LORD,
I will rejoice in the God of my salvation.

¹⁹The Lord GOD is my strength,
And He has made my feet like hinds' *feet*,
And makes me walk on my high places.

For the choir director, on my stringed instruments.

ZEPHANIAH 1 [\[Books\]](#)

Day of Judgment on Judah

1 The word of the LORD which came to Zephaniah son of Cushi, son of Gedaliah, son of Amariah, son of Hezekiah, in the days of Josiah son of Amon, king of Judah,

2 “I will completely remove all *things*

From the face of the earth,” declares the LORD.

3 “I will remove man and beast;

I will remove the birds of the sky

And the fish of the sea,

And the ruins along with the wicked;

And I will cut off man from the face of the earth,” declares the LORD.

4 “So I will stretch out My hand against Judah

And against all the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

And I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place,

And the names of the idolatrous priests along with the priests.

5 “And those who bow down on the housetops to the host of heaven,

And those who bow down *and* swear to the LORD and *yet* swear by Milcom,

6 And those who have turned back from following the LORD,

And those who have not sought the LORD or inquired of Him.”

7 Be silent before the Lord GOD!

For the day of the LORD is near,

For the LORD has prepared a sacrifice,

He has consecrated His guests.

8“Then it will come about on the day of the LORD’s sacrifice,

That I will punish the princes, the king’s sons,

And all who clothe themselves with foreign garments.

9“And I will punish on that day all who leap on the *temple* threshold,

Who fill the house of their lord with violence and deceit.

10“And on that day,” declares the LORD,

“There will be the sound of a cry from the Fish Gate,

A wail from the Second Quarter,

And a loud crash from the hills.

11“Wail, O inhabitants of the Mortar,

For all the people of Canaan will be silenced;

All who weigh out silver will be cut off.

12“And it will come about at that time

That I will search Jerusalem with lamps,

And I will punish the men
Who are stagnant in spirit,
Who say in their hearts,
'The LORD will not do good or evil!'
¹³“Moreover, their wealth will become plunder,
And their houses desolate;
Yes, they will build houses but not inhabit *them*,
And plant vineyards but not drink their wine.”

¹⁴ Near is the great day of the LORD,
Near and coming very quickly;
Listen, the day of the LORD!
In it the warrior cries out bitterly.

¹⁵ A day of wrath is that day,
A day of trouble and distress,
A day of destruction and desolation,
A day of darkness and gloom,
A day of clouds and thick darkness,

¹⁶ A day of trumpet and battle cry,
Against the fortified cities
And the high corner towers.

¹⁷And I will bring distress on men,
So that they will walk like the blind,
Because they have sinned against the LORD;
And their blood will be poured out like dust,
And their flesh like dung.

¹⁸Neither their silver nor their gold
Will be able to deliver them
On the day of the LORD's wrath;
And all the earth will be devoured
In the fire of His jealousy,
For He will make a complete end,
Indeed a terrifying one,
Of all the inhabitants of the earth.

ZEPHANIAH 2 [\[Books\]](#)

Judgments on Judah's Enemies

1 Gather yourselves together, yes, gather,

O nation without shame,

²Before the decree takes effect—

The day passes like the chaff—

Before the burning anger of the LORD comes upon you,

Before the day of the LORD's anger comes upon you.

³Seek the LORD,

All you humble of the earth

Who have carried out His ordinances;

Seek righteousness, seek humility.

Perhaps you will be hidden

In the day of the LORD's anger.

4 For Gaza will be abandoned,

And Ashkelon a desolation;

Ashdod will be driven out at noon,

And Ekron will be uprooted.

⁵Woe to the inhabitants of the seacoast,

The nation of the Cherethites!

The word of the LORD is against you,

O Canaan, land of the Philistines;

And I will destroy you,

So that there will be no inhabitant.

⁶So the seacoast will be pastures,

With caves for shepherds and folds for flocks.

⁷And the coast will be

For the remnant of the house of Judah,

They will pasture on it.

In the houses of Ashkelon they will lie down at evening;

For the LORD their God will care for them

And restore their fortune.

⁸ “I have heard the taunting of Moab

And the revilings of the sons of Ammon,

With which they have taunted My people

And become arrogant against their territory.

⁹“Therefore, as I live,” declares the LORD of hosts,

The God of Israel,

“Surely Moab will be like Sodom,

And the sons of Ammon like Gomorrah—

A place possessed by nettles and salt pits,

And a perpetual desolation.

The remnant of My people will plunder them,

And the remainder of My nation will inherit them.”

¹⁰This they will have in return for their pride, because they have taunted and become arrogant against the people of the LORD of hosts. ¹¹The LORD will be terrifying to them, for He will starve all the gods of the earth; and all the coastlands of the nations will bow down to Him, everyone from his *own* place.

¹² “You also, O Ethiopians, will be slain by My sword.”

¹³And He will stretch out His hand against the north

And destroy Assyria,

And He will make Nineveh a desolation,

Parched like the wilderness.

¹⁴And flocks will lie down in her midst,

All beasts which range in herds;

Both the pelican and the hedgehog

Will lodge in the tops of her pillars;

Birds will sing in the window,

Desolation *will be* on the threshold;

For He has laid bare the cedar work.

¹⁵This is the exultant city

Which dwells securely,

Who says in her heart,

“I am, and there is no one besides me.”

How she has become a desolation,

A resting place for beasts!

Everyone who passes by her will hiss

And wave his hand in contempt.

ZEPHANIAH 3 [\[Books\]](#)

Woe to Jerusalem and the Nations

1 Woe to her who is rebellious and defiled,

The tyrannical city!

²She heeded no voice;

She accepted no instruction.

She did not trust in the LORD;

She did not draw near to her God.

³Her princes within her are roaring lions,

Her judges are wolves at evening;

They leave nothing for the morning.

⁴Her prophets are reckless, treacherous men;

Her priests have profaned the sanctuary.

They have done violence to the law.

⁵The LORD is righteous within her;

He will do no injustice.

Every morning He brings His justice to light;

He does not fail.

But the unjust knows no shame.

⁶“I have cut off nations;

Their corner towers are in ruins.

I have made their streets desolate,

With no one passing by;

Their cities are laid waste,

Without a man, without an inhabitant.

⁷“I said, ‘Surely you will revere Me,

Accept instruction.’

So her dwelling will not be cut off

According to all that I have appointed concerning her.

But they were eager to corrupt all their deeds.

⁸ “Therefore, wait for Me,” declares the LORD,

“For the day when I rise up to the prey.

Indeed, My decision is to gather nations,

To assemble kingdoms,

To pour out on them My indignation,

All My burning anger;

For all the earth will be devoured

By the fire of My zeal.

⁹“For then I will give to the peoples purified lips,

That all of them may call on the name of the LORD,

To serve Him shoulder to shoulder.

¹⁰“From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia

My worshipers, My dispersed ones,

Will bring My offerings.

¹¹“In that day you will feel no shame

Because of all your deeds

By which you have rebelled against Me;

For then I will remove from your midst

Your proud, exulting ones,

And you will never again be haughty

On My holy mountain.

A Remnant of Israel

¹²“But I will leave among you

A humble and lowly people,

And they will take refuge in the name of the LORD.

¹³“The remnant of Israel will do no wrong

And tell no lies,

Nor will a deceitful tongue

Be found in their mouths;
For they shall feed and lie down
With no one to make them tremble.”

14 Shout for joy, O daughter of Zion!

Shout *in triumph*, O Israel!

Rejoice and exult with all *your* heart,

O daughter of Jerusalem!

¹⁵The LORD has taken away *His* judgments against you,

He has cleared away your enemies.

The King of Israel, the LORD, is in your midst;

You will fear disaster no more.

¹⁶In that day it will be said to Jerusalem:

“Do not be afraid, O Zion;

Do not let your hands fall limp.

¹⁷“The LORD your God is in your midst,

A victorious warrior.

He will exult over you with joy,

He will be quiet in His love,

He will rejoice over you with shouts of joy.

¹⁸“I will gather those who grieve about the appointed feasts—

They came from you, *O Zion*;

The reproach of exile is a burden on them.

¹⁹“Behold, I am going to deal at that time

With all your oppressors,

I will save the lame

And gather the outcast,

And I will turn their shame into praise and renown

In all the earth.

²⁰“At that time I will bring you in,

Even at the time when I gather you together;

Indeed, I will give you renown and praise

Among all the peoples of the earth,

When I restore your fortunes before your eyes,”

Says the LORD.

HAGGAI 1 [\[Books\]](#)

Haggai Begins Temple Building

1 In the second year of Darius the king, on the first day of the sixth month, the word of the LORD came by the prophet Haggai to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest saying, ²“Thus says the LORD of hosts, ‘This people says, “The time has not come, *even* the time for the house of the LORD to be rebuilt.” ’ ” ³Then the word of the LORD came by Haggai the prophet saying, ⁴“Is it time for you yourselves to dwell in your paneled houses while this house *lies* desolate?” ⁵Now therefore, thus says the LORD of hosts, “Consider your ways! ⁶“You have sown much, but harvest little; *you* eat, but *there is not enough* to be satisfied; *you* drink, but *there is not enough* to become drunk; *you* put on clothing, but no one is warm *enough*; and he who earns, earns wages *to put* into a purse with holes.”

7 Thus says the LORD of hosts, “Consider your ways! ⁸“Go up to the mountains, bring wood and rebuild the temple, that I may be pleased with it and be glorified,” says the LORD. ⁹“*You* look for much, but behold, *it comes* to little; when you bring *it* home, I blow it *away*. Why?” declares the LORD of hosts, “Because of My house which *lies* desolate, while each of you runs to his own house. ¹⁰“Therefore, because of you the sky has withheld its dew, and the earth has withheld its produce. ¹¹“And I called for a drought on the land, on the mountains, on the grain, on the new wine, on the oil, on what the ground produces, on men, on cattle, and on all the labor of your hands.”

12 Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God and the words of Haggai the prophet, as the LORD their God had sent him. And the people showed reverence for the LORD. ¹³Then Haggai, the messenger of the LORD, spoke by the commission of the LORD to the people saying, “ ‘I am with you,’ declares the LORD.” ¹⁴So the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and the spirit of

Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people; and they came and worked on the house of the LORD of hosts, their God, ¹⁵on the twenty-fourth day of the sixth month in the second year of Darius the king.

HAGGAI 2 [\[Books\]](#)

The Builders Encouraged

1 On the twenty-first of the seventh month, the word of the LORD came by Haggai the prophet saying, ²“Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and to the remnant of the people saying, ³‘Who is left among you who saw this temple in its former glory? And how do you see it now? Does it not seem to you like nothing in comparison? ⁴‘But now take courage, Zerubbabel,’ declares the LORD, ‘take courage also, Joshua son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and all you people of the land take courage,’ declares the LORD, ‘and work; for I am with you,’ says the LORD of hosts. ⁵‘As for the promise which I made you when you came out of Egypt, My Spirit is abiding in your midst; do not fear!’ ⁶‘For thus says the LORD of hosts, ‘Once more in a little while, I am going to shake the heavens and the earth, the sea also and the dry land. ⁷‘And I will shake all the nations; and they will come with the wealth of all nations; and I will fill this house with glory,’ says the LORD of hosts. ⁸‘The silver is Mine, and the gold is Mine,’ declares the LORD of hosts. ⁹‘The latter glory of this house will be greater than the former,’ says the LORD of hosts, ‘and in this place I shall give peace,’ declares the LORD of hosts.”

10 On the twenty-fourth of the ninth *month*, in the second year of Darius, the word of the LORD came to Haggai the prophet saying, ¹¹“Thus says the LORD of hosts, ‘Ask now the priests *for* a ruling: ¹²‘If a man carries holy meat in the fold of his garment, and touches bread with this fold, or cooked food, wine, oil, or any *other* food, will it become holy?’ ” And the priests answered and said, “No.” ¹³Then Haggai said, “If one who is unclean from a corpse touches any of these, will *the latter* become unclean?” And the priests answered and said, “It will become unclean.” ¹⁴Then Haggai answered and said, “ ‘So is this people. And so is this nation before Me,’ declares the LORD, ‘and so is every work of their hands; and what they offer there is unclean. ¹⁵‘But now, do consider from this day onward: before one stone was placed on another in the temple of the LORD, ¹⁶from that time *when*

one came to a *grain* heap of twenty *measures*, there would be only ten; and *when* one came to the wine vat to draw fifty measures, there would be *only* twenty. ¹⁷‘I smote you *and* every work of your hands with blasting wind, mildew, and hail; yet you *did* not *come back* to Me,’ declares the LORD.

¹⁸‘Do consider from this day onward, from the twenty-fourth day of the ninth *month*; from the day when the temple of the LORD was founded, consider:

¹⁹‘Is the seed still in the barn? Even including the vine, the fig tree, the pomegranate, and the olive tree, it has not borne *fruit*. Yet from this day on I will bless *you*.’ ”

20 Then the word of the LORD came a second time to Haggai on the twenty-fourth *day* of the month saying, ²¹“Speak to Zerubbabel governor of Judah saying, ‘I am going to shake the heavens and the earth. ²²‘And I will overthrow the thrones of kingdoms and destroy the power of the kingdoms of the nations; and I will overthrow the chariots and their riders, and the horses and their riders will go down, everyone by the sword of another.’ ²³‘On that day,’ declares the LORD of hosts, ‘I will take you, Zerubbabel, son of Shealtiel, My servant,’ declares the LORD, ‘and I will make you like a signet *ring*, for I have chosen you,’ ” declares the LORD of hosts.

ZECHARIAH 1 [\[Books\]](#)

A Call to Repentance

1 In the eighth month of the second year of Darius, the word of the LORD came to Zechariah the prophet, the son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo saying, ²“The LORD was very angry with your fathers. ³“Therefore say to them, ‘Thus says the LORD of hosts, “Return to Me,” declares the LORD of hosts, “that I may return to you,” says the LORD of hosts. ⁴“Do not be like your fathers, to whom the former prophets proclaimed, saying, ‘Thus says the LORD of hosts, “Return now from your evil ways and from your evil deeds.”’ But they did not listen or give heed to Me,” declares the LORD. ⁵“Your fathers, where are they? And the prophets, do they live forever? ⁶“But did not My words and My statutes, which I commanded My servants the prophets, overtake your fathers? Then they repented and said, ‘As the LORD of hosts purposed to do to us in accordance with our ways and our deeds, so He has dealt with us.’ ” ’ ” ’ ”

Patrol of the Earth

7 On the twenty-fourth day of the eleventh month, which is the month Shebat, in the second year of Darius, the word of the LORD came to Zechariah the prophet, the son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo, as follows: ⁸I saw at night, and behold, a man was riding on a red horse, and he was standing among the myrtle trees which were in the ravine, with red, sorrel, and white horses behind him. ⁹Then I said, “My lord, what are these?” And the angel who was speaking with me said to me, “I will show you what these are.” ¹⁰And the man who was standing among the myrtle trees answered and said, “These are those whom the LORD has sent to patrol the earth.” ¹¹So they answered the angel of the LORD who was standing among the myrtle trees, and said, “We have patrolled the earth, and behold, all the earth is peaceful and quiet.”

12 Then the angel of the LORD answered and said, “O LORD of hosts, how long wilt Thou have no compassion for Jerusalem and the cities of Judah,

with which Thou hast been indignant these seventy years?”¹³ And the LORD answered the angel who was speaking with me with gracious words, comforting words.¹⁴ So the angel who was speaking with me said to me, “Proclaim, saying, ‘Thus says the LORD of hosts, “I am exceedingly jealous for Jerusalem and Zion.¹⁵ “But I am very angry with the nations who are at ease; for while I was only a little angry, they furthered the disaster.”¹⁶ “Therefore, thus says the LORD, “I will return to Jerusalem with compassion; My house will be built in it,” declares the LORD of hosts, “and a measuring line will be stretched over Jerusalem.” ’¹⁷ “Again, proclaim, saying, ‘Thus says the LORD of hosts, “My cities will again overflow with prosperity, and the LORD will again comfort Zion and again choose Jerusalem.” ’ ’ ”

¹⁸ Then I lifted up my eyes and looked, and behold, *there were* four horns.¹⁹ So I said to the angel who was speaking with me, “What are these?” And he answered me, “These are the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.”²⁰ Then the LORD showed me four craftsmen.²¹ And I said, “What are these coming to do?” And he said, “These are the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no man lifts up his head; but these *craftsmen* have come to terrify them, to throw down the horns of the nations who have lifted up *their* horns against the land of Judah in order to scatter it.”

ZECHARIAH 2 [\[Books\]](#)

God's Favor to Zion

¹ Then I lifted up my eyes and looked, and behold, *there was* a man with a measuring line in his hand. ²So I said, “Where are you going?” And he said to me, “To measure Jerusalem, to see how wide it is and how long it is.” ³And behold, the angel who was speaking with me was going out, and another angel was coming out to meet him, ⁴and said to him, “Run, speak to that young man, saying, ‘Jerusalem will be inhabited without walls, because of the multitude of men and cattle within it. ⁵‘For I,’ declares the LORD, ‘will be a wall of fire around her, and I will be the glory in her midst.’ ”

⁶ “Ho there! Flee from the land of the north,” declares the LORD, “for I have dispersed you as the four winds of the heavens,” declares the LORD. ⁷“Ho, Zion! Escape, you who are living with the daughter of Babylon.” ⁸For thus says the LORD of hosts, “After glory He has sent me against the nations which plunder you, for he who touches you, touches the apple of His eye. ⁹“For behold, I will wave My hand over them, so that they will be plunder for their slaves. Then you will know that the LORD of hosts has sent Me. ¹⁰“Sing for joy and be glad, O daughter of Zion; for behold I am coming and I will dwell in your midst,” declares the LORD. ¹¹“And many nations will join themselves to the LORD in that day and will become My people. Then I will dwell in your midst, and you will know that the LORD of hosts has sent Me to you. ¹²“And the LORD will possess Judah as His portion in the holy land, and will again choose Jerusalem. ¹³“Be silent, all flesh, before the LORD; for He is aroused from His holy habitation.”

ZECHARIAH 3 [\[Books\]](#)

Joshua, the High Priest

1 Then he showed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the LORD, and Satan standing at his right hand to accuse him. ²And the LORD said to Satan, “The LORD rebuke you, Satan! Indeed, the LORD who has chosen Jerusalem rebuke you! Is this not a brand plucked from the fire?” ³Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments and standing before the angel. ⁴And he spoke and said to those who were standing before him saying, “Remove the filthy garments from him.” Again he said to him, “See, I have taken your iniquity away from you and will clothe you with festal robes.” ⁵Then I said, “Let them put a clean turban on his head.” So they put a clean turban on his head and clothed him with garments, while the angel of the LORD was standing by.

⁶ And the angel of the LORD admonished Joshua saying, ⁷“Thus says the LORD of hosts, ‘If you will walk in My ways, and if you will perform My service, then you will also govern My house and also have charge of My courts, and I will grant you free access among these who are standing *here*.’

The Branch

⁸‘Now listen, Joshua the high priest, you and your friends who are sitting in front of you—indeed they are men who are a symbol, for behold, I am going to bring in My servant the Branch. ⁹‘For behold, the stone that I have set before Joshua; on one stone are seven eyes. Behold, I will engrave an inscription on it,’ declares the LORD of hosts, ‘and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day. ¹⁰‘In that day,’ declares the LORD of hosts, ‘every one of you will invite his neighbor to *sit* under *his* vine and under *his* fig tree.’ ”

ZECHARIAH 4 [\[Books\]](#)

The Golden Lampstand and Olive Trees

1 Then the angel who was speaking with me returned, and roused me as a man who is awakened from his sleep. ²And he said to me, “What do you see?” And I said, “I see, and behold, a lampstand all of gold with its bowl on the top of it, and its seven lamps on it with seven spouts belonging to each of the lamps which are on the top of it; ³also two olive trees by it, one on the right side of the bowl and the other on its left side.” ⁴Then I answered and said to the angel who was speaking with me saying, “What are these, my lord?” ⁵So the angel who was speaking with me answered and said to me, “Do you not know what these are?” And I said, “No, my lord.” ⁶Then he answered and said to me, “This is the word of the LORD to Zerubbabel saying, ‘Not by might nor by power, but by My Spirit,’ says the LORD of hosts. ⁷‘What are you, O great mountain? Before Zerubbabel *you will become* a plain; and he will bring forth the top stone with shouts of “Grace, grace to it!” ’ ” ⁸Also the word of the LORD came to me saying, ⁹“The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house, and his hands will finish *it*. Then you will know that the LORD of hosts has sent me to you. ¹⁰“For who has despised the day of small things? But these seven will be glad when they see the plumb line in the hand of Zerubbabel—*these are* the eyes of the LORD which range to and fro throughout the earth.”

¹¹ Then I answered and said to him, “What are these two olive trees on the right of the lampstand and on its left?” ¹²And I answered the second time and said to him, “What are the two olive branches which are beside the two golden pipes, which empty the golden *oil* from themselves?” ¹³So he answered me saying, “Do you not know what these are?” And I said, “No, my lord.” ¹⁴Then he said, “These are the two anointed ones, who are standing by the Lord of the whole earth.”

ZECHARIAH 5 [\[Books\]](#)

The Flying Scroll

1 Then I lifted up my eyes again and looked, and behold, *there was* a flying scroll. ²And he said to me, “What do you see?” And I answered, “I see a flying scroll; its length is twenty cubits and its width ten cubits.” ³Then he said to me, “This is the curse that is going forth over the face of the whole land; surely everyone who steals will be purged away according to the writing on one side, and everyone who swears will be purged away according to the writing on the other side. ⁴“I will make it go forth,” declares the LORD of hosts, “and it will enter the house of the thief and the house of the one who swears falsely by My name; and it will spend the night within that house and consume it with its timber and stones.”

5 Then the angel who was speaking with me went out, and said to me, “Lift up now your eyes, and see what this is, going forth.” ⁶And I said, “What is it?” And he said, “This is the ephah going forth.” Again he said, “This is their appearance in all the land ⁷(and behold, a lead cover was lifted up); and this is a woman sitting inside the ephah.” ⁸Then he said, “This is Wickedness!” And he threw her down into the middle of the ephah and cast the lead weight on its opening. ⁹Then I lifted up my eyes and looked, and there two women were coming out with the wind in their wings; and they had wings like the wings of a stork, and they lifted up the ephah between the earth and the heavens. ¹⁰And I said to the angel who was speaking with me, “Where are they taking the ephah?” ¹¹Then he said to me, “To build a temple for her in the land of Shinar; and when it is prepared, she will be set there on her own pedestal.”

ZECHARIAH 6 [\[Books\]](#)

The Four Chariots

¹ Now I lifted up my eyes again and looked, and behold, four chariots were coming forth from between the two mountains; and the mountains *were* bronze mountains. ²With the first chariot *were* red horses, with the second chariot black horses, ³with the third chariot white horses, and with the fourth chariot strong dappled horses. ⁴Then I spoke and said to the angel who was speaking with me, “What are these, my lord?” ⁵And the angel answered and said to me, “These are the four spirits of heaven, going forth after standing before the Lord of all the earth, ⁶with one of which the black horses are going forth to the north country; and the white ones go forth after them, while the dappled ones go forth to the south country. ⁷“When the strong ones went out, they were eager to go to patrol the earth.” And He said, “Go, patrol the earth.” So they patrolled the earth. ⁸Then He cried out to me and spoke to me saying, “See, those who are going to the land of the north have appeased My wrath in the land of the north.”

⁹ The word of the LORD also came to me saying, ¹⁰“Take *an offering* from the exiles, from Heldai, Tobijah, and Jedaiah; and you go the same day and enter the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah, where they have arrived from Babylon.

The Symbolic Crowns

¹¹“And take silver and gold, make an *ornate* crown, and set *it* on the head of Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest. ¹²“Then say to him, ‘Thus says the LORD of hosts, “Behold, a man whose name is Branch, for He will branch out from where He is; and He will build the temple of the LORD. ¹³“Yes, it is He who will build the temple of the LORD, and He who will bear the honor and sit and rule on His throne. Thus, He will be a priest on His throne, and the counsel of peace will be between the two offices.” ’ ¹⁴“Now the crown will become a reminder in the temple of the LORD to Helem, Tobijah,

Jedaiah, and Hen the son of Zephaniah. ¹⁵“And those who are far off will come and build the temple of the LORD.” Then you will know that the LORD of hosts has sent me to you. And it will take place, if you completely obey the LORD your God.

ZECHARIAH 7 [\[Books\]](#)

Hearts like Flint

1 Then it came about in the fourth year of King Darius, that the word of the LORD came to Zechariah on the fourth *day* of the ninth month, *which is* Chisleu. 2 Now *the town of* Bethel had sent Sharezer and Regemmelech and their men to seek the favor of the LORD, 3 speaking to the priests who belong to the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets saying, “Shall I weep in the fifth month and abstain, as I have done these many years?” 4 Then the word of the LORD of hosts came to me saying, 5 “Say to all the people of the land and to the priests, ‘When you fasted and mourned in the fifth and seventh months these seventy years, was it actually for Me that you fasted?’ 6 ‘And when you eat and drink, do you not eat for yourselves and do you not drink for yourselves?’ 7 ‘Are not *these* the words which the LORD proclaimed by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited and prosperous with its cities around it, and the Negev and the foothills were inhabited?’ ”

8 Then the word of the LORD came to Zechariah saying, 9 “Thus has the LORD of hosts said, ‘Dispense true justice, and practice kindness and compassion each to his brother; 10 and do not oppress the widow or the orphan, the stranger or the poor; and do not devise evil in your hearts against one another.’ 11 “But they refused to pay attention, and turned a stubborn shoulder and stopped their ears from hearing. 12 “And they made their hearts *like* flint so that they could not hear the law and the words which the LORD of hosts had sent by His Spirit through the former prophets; therefore great wrath came from the LORD of hosts. 13 “And it came about that just as He called and they would not listen, so they called and I would not listen,” says the LORD of hosts; 14 “but I scattered them with a storm wind among all the nations whom they have not known. Thus the land is desolated behind them, so that no one went back and forth, for they made the pleasant land desolate.”

ZECHARIAH 8 [\[Books\]](#)

The Coming Peace and Prosperity of Zion

1 Then the word of the LORD of hosts came saying, ²“Thus says the LORD of hosts, ‘I am exceedingly jealous for Zion, yes, with great wrath I am jealous for her.’ ³“Thus says the LORD, ‘I will return to Zion and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem. Then Jerusalem will be called the City of Truth, and the mountain of the LORD of hosts *will be called* the Holy Mountain.’ ⁴“Thus says the LORD of hosts, ‘Old men and old women will again sit in the streets of Jerusalem, each man with his staff in his hand because of age. ⁵‘And the streets of the city will be filled with boys and girls playing in its streets.’ ⁶“Thus says the LORD of hosts, ‘If it is too difficult in the sight of the remnant of this people in those days, will it also be too difficult in My sight?’ declares the LORD of hosts. ⁷“Thus says the LORD of hosts, ‘Behold, I am going to save My people from the land of the east and from the land of the west; ⁸and I will bring them *back*, and they will live in the midst of Jerusalem, and they will be My people and I will be their God in truth and righteousness.’

9 “Thus says the LORD of hosts, ‘Let your hands be strong, you who are listening in these days to these words from the mouth of the prophets, *those* who *spoke* in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, to the end that the temple might be built. ¹⁰‘For before those days there was no wage for man or any wage for animal; and for him who went out or came in there was no peace because of his enemies, and I set all men one against another. ¹¹‘But now I will not treat the remnant of this people as in the former days,’ declares the LORD of hosts. ¹²‘For *there will be* peace for the seed: the vine will yield its fruit, the land will yield its produce, and the heavens will give their dew; and I will cause the remnant of this people to inherit all these *things*. ¹³‘And it will come about that just as you were a curse among the nations, O house of Judah and house of Israel, so I will save you that you may become a blessing. Do not fear; let your hands be strong.’

14 “For thus says the LORD of hosts, ‘Just as I purposed to do harm to you when your fathers provoked Me to wrath,’ says the LORD of hosts, ‘and I have not relented, ¹⁵so I have again purposed in these days to do good to Jerusalem and to the house of Judah. Do not fear! ¹⁶‘These are the things which you should do: speak the truth to one another; judge with truth and judgment for peace in your gates. ¹⁷‘Also let none of you devise evil in your heart against another, and do not love perjury; for all these are what I hate,’ declares the LORD.”

18 Then the word of the LORD of hosts came to me saying, ¹⁹“Thus says the LORD of hosts, ‘The fast of the fourth, the fast of the fifth, the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth *months* will become joy, gladness, and cheerful feasts for the house of Judah; so love truth and peace.’ ²⁰“Thus says the LORD of hosts, ‘*It will yet be* that peoples will come, even the inhabitants of many cities. ²¹‘And the inhabitants of one will go to another saying, “Let us go at once to entreat the favor of the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts; I will also go.” ²²‘So many peoples and mighty nations will come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem and to entreat the favor of the LORD.’ ²³“Thus says the LORD of hosts, ‘In those days ten men from all the nations will grasp the garment of a Jew saying, “Let us go with you, for we have heard that God is with you.” ’ ’ ”

ZECHARIAH 9 [\[Books\]](#)

Prophecies against Neighboring Nations

¹ The burden of the word of the LORD is against the land of Hadrach, with Damascus as its resting place (for the eyes of men, especially of all the tribes of Israel, are toward the LORD),

²And Hamath also, which borders on it;

Tyre and Sidon, though they are very wise.

³For Tyre built herself a fortress

And piled up silver like dust,

And gold like the mire of the streets.

⁴Behold, the Lord will dispossess her

And cast her wealth into the sea;

And she will be consumed with fire.

⁵Ashkelon will see *it* and be afraid.

Gaza too will writhe in great pain;

Also Ekron, for her expectation has been confounded.

Moreover, the king will perish from Gaza,

And Ashkelon will not be inhabited.

⁶And a mongrel race will dwell in Ashdod,

And I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

⁷And I will remove their blood from their mouth,
And their detestable things from between their teeth.

Then they also will be a remnant for our God,
And be like a clan in Judah,
And Ekron like a Jebusite.

⁸But I will camp around My house because of an army,
Because of him who passes by and returns;
And no oppressor will pass over them anymore,
For now I have seen with My eyes.

⁹Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion!
Shout *in triumph*, O daughter of Jerusalem!

Behold, your king is coming to you;
He is just and endowed with salvation,
Humble, and mounted on a donkey,
Even on a colt, the foal of a donkey.

¹⁰And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim,
And the horse from Jerusalem;
And the bow of war will be cut off.
And He will speak peace to the nations;
And His dominion will be from sea to sea,

And from the River to the ends of the earth.

Deliverance of Judah and Ephraim

¹¹ As for you also, because of the blood of *My* covenant with you,
I have set your prisoners free from the waterless pit.

¹² Return to the stronghold, O prisoners who have the hope;

This very day I am declaring that I will restore double to you.

¹³ For I will bend Judah as My bow,

I will fill the bow with Ephraim.

And I will stir up your sons, O Zion, against your sons, O Greece;

And I will make you like a warrior's sword.

¹⁴ Then the LORD will appear over them,

And His arrow will go forth like lightning;

And the Lord GOD will blow the trumpet,

And will march in the storm winds of the south.

¹⁵ The LORD of hosts will defend them.

And they will devour, and trample on the sling stones;

And they will drink, *and* be boisterous as with wine;

And they will be filled like a *sacrificial* basin,

Drenched like the corners of the altar.

¹⁶And the LORD their God will save them in that day

As the flock of His people;

For *they are as* the stones of a crown,

Sparkling in His land.

¹⁷For what comeliness and beauty *will be* theirs!

Grain will make the young men flourish, and new wine the virgins.

ZECHARIAH 10 [\[Books\]](#)

God Will Bless Judah and Ephraim

1 Ask rain from the LORD at the time of the spring rain—

The LORD who makes the storm clouds;

And He will give them showers of rain, vegetation in the field to *each* man.

²For the teraphim speak iniquity,

And the diviners see lying visions,

And tell false dreams;

They comfort in vain.

Therefore *the people* wander like sheep,

They are afflicted, because there is no shepherd.

³“My anger is kindled against the shepherds,

And I will punish the male goats;

For the LORD of hosts has visited His flock, the house of Judah,

And will make them like His majestic horse in battle.

⁴“From them will come the cornerstone,

From them the tent peg,

From them the bow of battle,

From them every ruler, *all* of them together.

⁵“And they will be as mighty men,

Treading down *the enemy* in the mire of the streets in battle;

And they will fight, for the LORD *will be* with them;

And the riders on horses will be put to shame.

⁶“And I shall strengthen the house of Judah,

And I shall save the house of Joseph,

And I shall bring them back,

Because I have had compassion on them;

And they will be as though I had not rejected them,

For I am the LORD their God, and I will answer them.

⁷“And Ephraim will be like a mighty man,

And their heart will be glad as if *from* wine;

Indeed, their children will see *it* and be glad,

Their heart will rejoice in the LORD.

⁸“I will whistle for them to gather them together,

For I have redeemed them;

And they will be as numerous as they were before.

⁹“When I scatter them among the peoples,

They will remember Me in far countries,

And they with their children will live and come back.

¹⁰“I will bring them back from the land of Egypt,

And gather them from Assyria;

And I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon,

Until no *room* can be found for them.

¹¹“And He will pass through the sea *of* distress,

And strike the waves in the sea,

So that all the depths of the Nile will dry up;

And the pride of Assyria will be brought down,

And the scepter of Egypt will depart.

¹²“And I shall strengthen them in the LORD,

And in His name they will walk,” declares the LORD.

ZECHARIAH 11 [\[Books\]](#)

The Doomed Flock

1 Open your doors, O Lebanon,

That a fire may feed on your cedars.

²Wail, O cypress, for the cedar has fallen,

Because the glorious *trees* have been destroyed;

Wail, O oaks of Bashan,

For the impenetrable forest has come down.

³There is a sound of the shepherds' wail,

For their glory is ruined;

There is a sound of the young lions' roar,

For the pride of the Jordan is ruined.

4 Thus says the LORD my God, "Pasture the flock *doomed* to slaughter.

⁵"Those who buy them slay them and go unpunished, and *each* of those who sell them says, 'Blessed be the LORD, for I have become rich!' And their own shepherds have no pity on them. ⁶"For I shall no longer have pity on the inhabitants of the land," declares the LORD; "but behold, I shall cause the men to fall, each into another's power and into the power of his king; and they will strike the land, and I shall not deliver *them* from their power." ⁷So I pastured the flock *doomed* to slaughter, hence the afflicted of the flock. And I took for myself two staves: the one I called Favor, and the other I called Union; so I pastured the flock. ⁸Then I annihilated the three shepherds in one month, for my soul was impatient with them, and their soul also was weary of me. ⁹Then I said, "I will not pasture you. What is to die, let it die, and what

is to be annihilated, let it be annihilated; and let those who are left eat one another's flesh." ¹⁰And I took my staff, Favor, and cut it in pieces, to break my covenant which I had made with all the peoples. ¹¹So it was broken on that day, and thus the afflicted of the flock who were watching me realized that it was the word of the LORD. ¹²And I said to them, "If it is good in your sight, give *me* my wages; but if not, never mind!" So they weighed out thirty *shekels* of silver as my wages. ¹³Then the LORD said to me, "Throw it to the potter, *that* magnificent price at which I was valued by them." So I took the thirty *shekels* of silver and threw them to the potter in the house of the LORD. ¹⁴Then I cut my second staff, Union, in pieces, to break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

¹⁵ And the LORD said to me, "Take again for yourself the equipment of a foolish shepherd. ¹⁶"For behold, I am going to raise up a shepherd in the land who will not care for the perishing, seek the scattered, heal the broken, or sustain the one standing, but will devour the flesh of the fat *sheep* and tear off their hoofs.

¹⁷"Woe to the worthless shepherd

Who leaves the flock!

A sword will be on his arm

And on his right eye!

His arm will be totally withered,

And his right eye will be blind."

ZECHARIAH 12 [\[Books\]](#)

Jerusalem to Be Attacked

1 The burden of the word of the LORD concerning Israel.

Thus declares the LORD who stretches out the heavens, lays the foundation of the earth, and forms the spirit of man within him, ²“Behold, I am going to make Jerusalem a cup that causes reeling to all the peoples around; and when the siege is against Jerusalem, it will also be against Judah. ³“And it will come about in that day that I will make Jerusalem a heavy stone for all the peoples; all who lift it will be severely injured. And all the nations of the earth will be gathered against it. ⁴“In that day,” declares the LORD, “I will strike every horse with bewilderment, and his rider with madness. But I will watch over the house of Judah, while I strike every horse of the peoples with blindness. ⁵“Then the clans of Judah will say in their hearts, ‘A strong support for us are the inhabitants of Jerusalem through the LORD of hosts, their God.’ ⁶“In that day I will make the clans of Judah like a firepot among pieces of wood and a flaming torch among sheaves, so they will consume on the right hand and on the left all the surrounding peoples, while the inhabitants of Jerusalem again dwell on their own sites in Jerusalem. ⁷“The LORD also will save the tents of Judah first in order that the glory of the house of David and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem may not be magnified above Judah. ⁸“In that day the LORD will defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the one who is feeble among them in that day will be like David, and the house of David *will be* like God, like the angel of the LORD before them. ⁹“And it will come about in that day that I will set about to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

10 “And I will pour out on the house of David and on the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the Spirit of grace and of supplication, so that they will look on Me whom they have pierced; and they will mourn for Him, as one mourns for an only son, and they will weep bitterly over Him, like the bitter weeping over a first-born. ¹¹“In that day there will be great mourning in Jerusalem,

like the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the plain of Megiddo. ¹²“And the land will mourn, every family by itself; the family of the house of David by itself, and their wives by themselves; the family of the house of Nathan by itself, and their wives by themselves; ¹³the family of the house of Levi by itself, and their wives by themselves; the family of the Shimeites by itself, and their wives by themselves; ¹⁴all the families that remain, every family by itself, and their wives by themselves.

ZECHARIAH 13 [\[Books\]](#)

False Prophets Ashamed

1 “In that day a fountain will be opened for the house of David and for the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin and for impurity.

2 “And it will come about in that day,” declares the LORD of hosts, “that I will cut off the names of the idols from the land, and they will no longer be remembered; and I will also remove the prophets and the unclean spirit from the land. 3“And it will come about that if anyone still prophesies, then his father and mother who gave birth to him will say to him, ‘You shall not live, for you have spoken falsely in the name of the LORD’; and his father and mother who gave birth to him will pierce him through when he prophesies.

4“Also it will come about in that day that the prophets will each be ashamed of his vision when he prophesies, and they will not put on a hairy robe in order to deceive; 5but he will say, ‘I am not a prophet; I am a tiller of the ground, for a man sold me as a slave in my youth.’ 6“And one will say to him, ‘What are these wounds between your arms?’ Then he will say, ‘*Those* with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.’

7 “Awake, O sword, against My Shepherd,

And against the man, My Associate,”

Declares the LORD of hosts.

“Strike the Shepherd that the sheep may be scattered;

And I will turn My hand against the little ones.

8“And it will come about in all the land,”

Declares the LORD,

“That two parts in it will be cut off *and* perish;

But the third will be left in it.

⁹“And I will bring the third part through the fire,

Refine them as silver is refined,

And test them as gold is tested.

They will call on My name,

And I will answer them;

I will say, ‘They are My people,’

And they will say, ‘The LORD is my God.’ ”

ZECHARIAH 14 [\[Books\]](#)

God Will Battle Jerusalem's Foes

1 Behold, a day is coming for the LORD when the spoil taken from you will be divided among you. 2For I will gather all the nations against Jerusalem to battle, and the city will be captured, the houses plundered, the women ravished, and half of the city exiled, but the rest of the people will not be cut off from the city. 3Then the LORD will go forth and fight against those nations, as when He fights on a day of battle. 4And in that day His feet will stand on the Mount of Olives, which is in front of Jerusalem on the east; and the Mount of Olives will be split in its middle from east to west by a very large valley, so that half of the mountain will move toward the north and the other half toward the south. 5And you will flee by the valley of My mountains, for the valley of the mountains will reach to Azel; yes, you will flee just as you fled before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah. Then the LORD, my God, will come, *and* all the holy ones with Him! 6And it will come about in that day that there will be no light; the luminaries will dwindle. 7For it will be a unique day which is known to the LORD, neither day nor night, but it will come about that at evening time there will be light. 8And it will come about in that day that living waters will flow out of Jerusalem, half of them toward the eastern sea and the other half toward the western sea; it will be in summer as well as in winter.

God Will Be King over All

9 And the LORD will be king over all the earth; in that day the LORD will be *the only* one, and His name *the only* one. 10All the land will be changed into a plain from Geba to Rimmon south of Jerusalem; but Jerusalem will rise and remain on its site from Benjamin's Gate as far as the place of the First Gate to the Corner Gate, and from the Tower of Hananel to the king's wine presses. 11And people will live in it, and there will be no more curse, for Jerusalem will dwell in security.

12 Now this will be the plague with which the LORD will strike all the peoples who have gone to war against Jerusalem; their flesh will rot while they stand on their feet, and their eyes will rot in their sockets, and their tongue will rot in their mouth. ¹³And it will come about in that day that a great panic from the LORD will fall on them; and they will seize one another's hand, and the hand of one will be lifted against the hand of another. ¹⁴And Judah also will fight at Jerusalem; and the wealth of all the surrounding nations will be gathered, gold and silver and garments in great abundance. ¹⁵So also like this plague, will be the plague on the horse, the mule, the camel, the donkey, and all the cattle that will be in those camps.

16 Then it will come about that any who are left of all the nations that went against Jerusalem will go up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to celebrate the Feast of Booths. ¹⁷And it will be that whichever of the families of the earth does not go up to Jerusalem to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, there will be no rain on them. ¹⁸And if the family of Egypt does not go up or enter, then no *rain will fall* on them; it will be the plague with which the LORD smites the nations who do not go up to celebrate the Feast of Booths. ¹⁹This will be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all the nations who do not go up to celebrate the Feast of Booths. ²⁰In that day there will *be inscribed* on the bells of the horses, "HOLY TO THE LORD." And the cooking pots in the LORD's house will be like the bowls before the altar. ²¹And every cooking pot in Jerusalem and in Judah will be holy to the LORD of hosts; and all who sacrifice will come and take of them and boil in them. And there will no longer be a Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts in that day.

MALACHI 1 [\[Books\]](#)

God's Love for Jacob

1 The oracle of the word of the LORD to Israel through Malachi.

2 “I have loved you,” says the LORD. But you say, “How hast Thou loved us?” “*Was* not Esau Jacob’s brother?” declares the LORD. “Yet I have loved Jacob; ³but I have hated Esau, and I have made his mountains a desolation, and *appointed* his inheritance for the jackals of the wilderness.” ⁴Though Edom says, “We have been beaten down, but we will return and build up the ruins”; thus says the LORD of hosts, “They may build, but I will tear down; and *men* will call them the wicked territory, and the people toward whom the LORD is indignant forever.” ⁵And your eyes will see this and you will say, “The LORD be magnified beyond the border of Israel!”

Sin of the Priests

6 “ ‘A son honors *his* father, and a servant his master. Then if I am a father, where is My honor? And if I am a master, where is My respect?’ says the LORD of hosts to you, O priests who despise My name. But you say, ‘How have we despised Thy name?’ ⁷“*You* are presenting defiled food upon My altar. But you say, ‘How have we defiled Thee?’ In that you say, ‘The table of the LORD is to be despised.’ ⁸“But when you present the blind for sacrifice, is it not evil? And when you present the lame and sick, is it not evil? Why not offer it to your governor? Would he be pleased with you? Or would he receive you kindly?” says the LORD of hosts. ⁹“But now will you not entreat God’s favor, that He may be gracious to us? With such an offering on your part, will He receive any of you kindly?” says the LORD of hosts. ¹⁰“Oh that there were one among you who would shut the gates, that you might not uselessly kindle *fire on* My altar! I am not pleased with you,” says the LORD of hosts, “nor will I accept an offering from you. ¹¹“For from the rising of the sun, even to its setting, My name *will be* great among the nations, and in every place incense is going to be offered to My name, and a grain

offering *that is* pure; for My name *will be* great among the nations,” says the LORD of hosts. ¹²“But you are profaning it, in that you say, ‘The table of the Lord is defiled, and as for its fruit, its food is to be despised.’ ¹³“You also say, ‘My, how tiresome it is!’ And you disdainfully sniff at it,” says the LORD of hosts, “and you bring what was taken by robbery, and *what is* lame or sick; so you bring the offering! Should I receive that from your hand?” says the LORD. ¹⁴“But cursed be the swindler who has a male in his flock, and vows it, but sacrifices a blemished animal to the Lord, for I am a great King,” says the LORD of hosts, “and My name is feared among the nations.”

MALACHI 2 [\[Books\]](#)

Priests to Be Disciplined

¹ “And now, this commandment is for you, O priests. ²“If you do not listen, and if you do not take it to heart to give honor to My name,” says the LORD of hosts, “then I will send the curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings; and indeed, I have cursed them *already*, because you are not taking *it* to heart. ³“Behold, I am going to rebuke your offspring, and I will spread refuse on your faces, the refuse of your feasts; and you will be taken away with it. ⁴“Then you will know that I have sent this commandment to you, that My covenant may continue with Levi,” says the LORD of hosts. ⁵“My covenant with him was *one of* life and peace, and I gave them to him *as an object of* reverence; so he revered Me, and stood in awe of My name. ⁶“True instruction was in his mouth, and unrighteousness was not found on his lips; he walked with Me in peace and uprightness, and he turned many back from iniquity. ⁷“For the lips of a priest should preserve knowledge, and men should seek instruction from his mouth; for he is the messenger of the LORD of hosts. ⁸“But as for you, you have turned aside from the way; you have caused many to stumble by the instruction; you have corrupted the covenant of Levi,” says the LORD of hosts. ⁹“So I also have made you despised and abased before all the people, just as you are not keeping My ways, but are showing partiality in the instruction.

Sin in the Family

¹⁰ “Do we not all have one father? Has not one God created us? Why do we deal treacherously each against his brother so as to profane the covenant of our fathers? ¹¹“Judah has dealt treacherously, and an abomination has been committed in Israel and in Jerusalem; for Judah has profaned the sanctuary of the LORD which He loves, and has married the daughter of a foreign god. ¹²“*As* for the man who does this, may the LORD cut off from the tents of Jacob *everyone* who awakes and answers, or who presents an offering to the LORD of hosts. ¹³“And this is another thing you do: you cover the altar of the LORD

with tears, with weeping and with groaning, because He no longer regards the offering or accepts *it with* favor from your hand. ¹⁴“Yet you say, ‘For what reason?’ Because the LORD has been a witness between you and the wife of your youth, against whom you have dealt treacherously, though she is your companion and your wife by covenant. ¹⁵“But not one has done *so* who has a remnant of the Spirit. And what did *that* one *do* while he was seeking a godly offspring? Take heed then, to your spirit, and let no one deal treacherously against the wife of your youth. ¹⁶“For I hate divorce,” says the LORD, the God of Israel, “and him who covers his garment with wrong,” says the LORD of hosts. “So take heed to your spirit, that you do not deal treacherously.”

¹⁷ You have wearied the LORD with your words. Yet you say, “How have we wearied *Him*?” In that you say, “Everyone who does evil is good in the sight of the LORD, and He delights in them,” or, “Where is the God of justice?”

MALACHI 3 [\[Books\]](#)

The Purifier

1 “Behold, I am going to send My messenger, and he will clear the way before Me. And the Lord, whom you seek, will suddenly come to His temple; and the messenger of the covenant, in whom you delight, behold, He is coming,” says the LORD of hosts. 2“But who can endure the day of His coming? And who can stand when He appears? For He is like a refiner’s fire and like fullers’ soap. 3“And He will sit as a smelter and purifier of silver, and He will purify the sons of Levi and refine them like gold and silver, so that they may present to the LORD offerings in righteousness. 4“Then the offering of Judah and Jerusalem will be pleasing to the LORD, as in the days of old and as in former years. 5“Then I will draw near to you for judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers and against the adulterers and against those who swear falsely, and against those who oppress the wage earner in his wages, the widow and the orphan, and those who turn aside the alien, and do not fear Me,” says the LORD of hosts. 6“For I, the LORD, do not change; therefore you, O sons of Jacob, are not consumed.

7 “From the days of your fathers you have turned aside from My statutes, and have not kept *them*. Return to Me, and I will return to you,” says the LORD of hosts. “But you say, ‘How shall we return?’

You Have Robbed God

8“Will a man rob God? Yet you are robbing Me! But you say, ‘How have we robbed Thee?’ In tithes and offerings. 9“You are cursed with a curse, for you are robbing Me, the whole nation *of you!* 10“Bring the whole tithe into the storehouse, so that there may be food in My house, and test Me now in this,” says the LORD of hosts, “if I will not open for you the windows of heaven, and pour out for you a blessing until it overflows. 11“Then I will rebuke the devourer for you, so that it may not destroy the fruits of the ground; nor will your vine in the field cast *its grapes,*” says the LORD of hosts. 12“And all the

nations will call you blessed, for you shall be a delightful land,” says the LORD of hosts.

13 “Your words have been arrogant against Me,” says the LORD. “Yet you say, ‘What have we spoken against Thee?’ 14“‘You have said, ‘It is vain to serve God; and what profit is it that we have kept His charge, and that we have walked in mourning before the LORD of hosts? 15‘So now we call the arrogant blessed; not only are the doers of wickedness built up, but they also test God and escape.’ ”

The Book of Remembrance

16 Then those who feared the LORD spoke to one another, and the LORD gave attention and heard *it*, and a book of remembrance was written before Him for those who fear the LORD and who esteem His name. 17“‘And they will be Mine,” says the LORD of hosts, “on the day that I prepare *My* own possession, and I will spare them as a man spares his own son who serves him.” 18So you will again distinguish between the righteous and the wicked, between one who serves God and one who does not serve Him.

MALACHI 4 [\[Books\]](#)

Final Admonition

1 “For behold, the day is coming, burning like a furnace; and all the arrogant and every evildoer will be chaff; and the day that is coming will set them ablaze,” says the LORD of hosts, “so that it will leave them neither root nor branch.”²“But for you who fear My name the sun of righteousness will rise with healing in its wings; and you will go forth and skip about like calves from the stall.”³“And you will tread down the wicked, for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet on the day which I am preparing,” says the LORD of hosts.

4 “Remember the law of Moses My servant, *even the* statutes and ordinances which I commanded him in Horeb for all Israel.”⁵“Behold, I am going to send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and terrible day of the LORD.”⁶“And he will restore the hearts of the fathers to *their* children, and the hearts of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the land with a curse.”

MATTHEW 1 [\[Books\]](#)

Genealogy of Jesus Christ

1 The book of the genealogy of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 To Abraham was born Isaac; and to Isaac, Jacob; and to Jacob, Judah and his brothers; ³and to Judah were born Perez and Zerah by Tamar; and to Perez was born Hezron; and to Hezron, Ram; ⁴and to Ram was born Amminadab; and to Amminadab, Nahshon; and to Nahshon, Salmon; ⁵and to Salmon was born Boaz by Rahab; and to Boaz was born Obed by Ruth; and to Obed, Jesse; ⁶and to Jesse was born David the king.

And to David was born Solomon by her *who had been the wife* of Uriah; ⁷and to Solomon was born Rehoboam; and to Rehoboam, Abijah; and to Abijah, Asa; ⁸and to Asa was born Jehoshaphat; and to Jehoshaphat, Joram; and to Joram, Uzziah; ⁹and to Uzziah was born Jotham; and to Jotham, Ahaz; and to Ahaz, Hezekiah; ¹⁰and to Hezekiah was born Manasseh; and to Manasseh, Amon; and to Amon, Josiah; ¹¹and to Josiah were born Jeconiah and his brothers, at the time of the deportation to Babylon.

12 And after the deportation to Babylon, to Jeconiah was born Shealtiel; and to Shealtiel, Zerubbabel; ¹³and to Zerubbabel was born Abihud; and to Abihud, Eliakim; and to Eliakim, Azor; ¹⁴and to Azor was born Zadok; and to Zadok, Achim; and to Achim, Eliud; ¹⁵and to Eliud was born Eleazar; and to Eleazar, Matthan; and to Matthan, Jacob; ¹⁶and to Jacob was born Joseph the husband of Mary, by whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 Therefore all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations; and from David to the deportation to Babylon fourteen generations; and from the deportation to Babylon to *the time of Christ* fourteen generations.

Conception and Birth of Jesus

18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was as follows. When His mother Mary had been betrothed to Joseph, before they came together she was found to be with child by the Holy Spirit. ¹⁹And Joseph her husband, being a righteous man, and not wanting to disgrace her, desired to put her away secretly. ²⁰But when he had considered this, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, “Joseph, son of David, do not be afraid to take Mary as your wife; for that which has been conceived in her is of the Holy Spirit. ²¹“And she will bear a Son; and you shall call His name Jesus, for it is He who will save His people from their sins.” ²²Now all this took place that what was spoken by the Lord through the prophet might be fulfilled, saying, ²³“BEHOLD, THE VIRGIN SHALL BE WITH CHILD, AND SHALL BEAR A SON, AND THEY SHALL CALL HIS NAME IMMANUEL,” which translated means, “GOD WITH US.” ²⁴And Joseph arose from his sleep, and did as the angel of the Lord commanded him, and took *her* as his wife, ²⁵and kept her a virgin until she gave birth to a Son; and he called His name Jesus.

MATTHEW 2 [\[Books\]](#)

Visit of the Wise Men

1 Now after Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, magi from the east arrived in Jerusalem, saying, ²“Where is He who has been born King of the Jews? For we saw His star in the east, and have come to worship Him.” ³And when Herod the king heard it, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. ⁴And gathering together all the chief priests and scribes of the people, he *began* to inquire of them where the Christ was to be born. ⁵And they said to him, “In Bethlehem of Judea, for so it has been written by the prophet,

⁶“AND YOU, BETHLEHEM, LAND OF JUDAH,

ARE BY NO MEANS LEAST AMONG THE LEADERS OF JUDAH;

FOR OUT OF YOU SHALL COME FORTH A RULER,

WHO WILL SHEPHERD MY PEOPLE ISRAEL.’ ”

⁷ Then Herod secretly called the magi, and ascertained from them the time the star appeared. ⁸And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, “Go and make careful search for the Child; and when you have found *Him*, report to me, that I too may come and worship Him.” ⁹And having heard the king, they went their way; and lo, the star, which they had seen in the east, went on before them, until it came and stood over where the Child was. ¹⁰And when they saw the star, they rejoiced exceedingly with great joy. ¹¹And they came into the house and saw the Child with Mary His mother; and they fell down and worshiped Him; and opening their treasures they presented to Him gifts of gold and frankincense and myrrh. ¹²And having been warned *by God* in a dream not to return to Herod, they departed for their own country by another way.

The Flight to Egypt

13 Now when they had departed, behold, an angel of the Lord *appeared to Joseph in a dream, saying, “Arise and take the Child and His mother, and flee to Egypt, and remain there until I tell you; for Herod is going to search for the Child to destroy Him.”¹⁴ And he arose and took the Child and His mother by night, and departed for Egypt;¹⁵ and was there until the death of Herod, that what was spoken by the Lord through the prophet might be fulfilled, saying, “OUT OF EGYPT DID I CALL MY SON.”

Herod Slaughters Babies

16 Then when Herod saw that he had been tricked by the magi, he became very enraged, and sent and slew all the male children who were in Bethlehem and in all its environs, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had ascertained from the magi.¹⁷ Then that which was spoken through Jeremiah the prophet was fulfilled, saying,

18“A VOICE WAS HEARD IN RAMAH,

WEEPING AND GREAT MOURNING,

RACHEL WEEPING FOR HER CHILDREN;

AND SHE REFUSED TO BE COMFORTED,

BECAUSE THEY WERE NO MORE.”

19 But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord *appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, saying,²⁰ “Arise and take the Child and His mother, and go into the land of Israel; for those who sought the Child’s life are dead.”²¹ And he arose and took the Child and His mother, and came into the land of Israel.²² But when he heard that Archelaus was reigning over Judea in place of his father Herod, he was afraid to go there. And being warned *by God* in a dream, he departed for the regions of Galilee,²³ and came and resided in a city called Nazareth, that what was spoken through the prophets might be fulfilled, “He shall be called a Nazarene.”

MATTHEW 3 [\[Books\]](#)

John the Baptist Preaches

1 Now in those days John the Baptist *came, preaching in the wilderness of Judea, saying, 2“Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.” 3For this is the one referred to by Isaiah the prophet, saying,

“THE VOICE OF ONE CRYING IN THE WILDERNESS,

‘MAKE READY THE WAY OF THE LORD,

MAKE HIS PATHS STRAIGHT!’ ”

4Now John himself had a garment of camel’s hair, and a leather belt about his waist; and his food was locusts and wild honey. 5Then Jerusalem was going out to him, and all Judea, and all the district around the Jordan; 6and they were being baptized by him in the Jordan River, as they confessed their sins. 7But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming for baptism, he said to them, “You brood of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? 8“Therefore bring forth fruit in keeping with repentance; 9and do not suppose that you can say to yourselves, ‘We have Abraham for our father’; for I say to you, that God is able from these stones to raise up children to Abraham. 10“And the axe is already laid at the root of the trees; every tree therefore that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. 11“As for me, I baptize you with water for repentance, but He who is coming after me is mightier than I, and I am not fit to remove His sandals; He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire. 12“And His winnowing fork is in His hand, and He will thoroughly clear His threshing floor; and He will gather His wheat into the barn, but He will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.”

The Baptism of Jesus

13 Then Jesus *arrived from Galilee at the Jordan *coming* to John, to be baptized by him. ¹⁴But John tried to prevent Him, saying, “I have need to be baptized by You, and do You come to me?” ¹⁵But Jesus answering said to him, “Permit *it* at this time; for in this way it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.” Then he *permitted Him. ¹⁶And after being baptized, Jesus went up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened, and he saw the Spirit of God descending as a dove, *and* coming upon Him, ¹⁷and behold, a voice out of the heavens, saying, “This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well-pleased.”

MATTHEW 4 [\[Books\]](#)

Temptation of Jesus

¹ Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. ²And after He had fasted forty days and forty nights, He then became hungry. ³And the tempter came and said to Him, “If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread.” ⁴But He answered and said, “It is written, ‘MAN SHALL NOT LIVE ON BREAD ALONE, BUT ON EVERY WORD THAT PROCEEDS OUT OF THE MOUTH OF GOD.’ ” ⁵Then the devil *took Him into the holy city; and he had Him stand on the pinnacle of the temple, ⁶and *said to Him, “If You are the Son of God throw Yourself down; for it is written,

‘HE WILL GIVE HIS ANGELS CHARGE CONCERNING YOU’;

and

‘ON *their* HANDS THEY WILL BEAR YOU UP,

LEST YOU STRIKE YOUR FOOT AGAINST A STONE.’ ”

⁷Jesus said to him, “On the other hand, it is written, ‘YOU SHALL NOT PUT THE LORD YOUR GOD TO THE TEST.’ ” ⁸Again, the devil *took Him to a very high mountain, and *showed Him all the kingdoms of the world, and their glory; ⁹and he said to Him, “All these things will I give You, if You fall down and worship me.” ¹⁰Then Jesus *said to him, “Begone, Satan! For it is written, ‘YOU SHALL WORSHIP THE LORD YOUR GOD, AND SERVE HIM ONLY.’ ” ¹¹Then the devil *left Him; and behold, angels came and *began* to minister to Him.

Jesus Begins His Ministry

¹² Now when He heard that John had been taken into custody, He withdrew into Galilee; ¹³and leaving Nazareth, He came and settled in Capernaum,

which is by the sea, in the region of Zebulun and Naphtali. ¹⁴*This was to fulfill what was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying,*

¹⁵“THE LAND OF ZEBULUN AND THE LAND OF NAPHTALI,
BY THE WAY OF THE SEA, BEYOND THE JORDAN, GALILEE OF THE GENTILES
—

¹⁶“THE PEOPLE WHO WERE SITTING IN DARKNESS SAW A GREAT LIGHT,
AND TO THOSE WHO WERE SITTING IN THE LAND AND SHADOW OF DEATH,
UPON THEM A LIGHT DAWNED.”

¹⁷ From that time Jesus began to preach and say, “Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.”

The First Disciples

¹⁸ And walking by the Sea of Galilee, He saw two brothers, Simon who was called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea; for they were fishermen. ¹⁹And He *said to them, “Follow Me, and I will make you fishers of men.” ²⁰And they immediately left the nets, and followed Him. ²¹And going on from there He saw two other brothers, James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in the boat with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and He called them. ²²And they immediately left the boat and their father, and followed Him.

Ministry in Galilee

²³ And *Jesus* was going about in all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and proclaiming the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every kind of disease and every kind of sickness among the people. ²⁴And the news about Him went out into all Syria; and they brought to Him all who were ill, taken with various diseases and pains, demoniacs, epileptics, paralytics; and He healed

them. ²⁵And great multitudes followed Him from Galilee and Decapolis and Jerusalem and Judea and *from* beyond the Jordan.

MATTHEW 5 [\[Books\]](#)

The Sermon on the Mount The Beatitudes

1 And when He saw the multitudes, He went up on the mountain; and after He sat down, His disciples came to Him. ²And opening His mouth He *began* to teach them, saying,

3 “Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 “Blessed are those who mourn, for they shall be comforted.

5 “Blessed are the gentle, for they shall inherit the earth.

6 “Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness, for they shall be satisfied.

7 “Blessed are the merciful, for they shall receive mercy.

8 “Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God.

9 “Blessed are the peacemakers, for they shall be called sons of God.

10 “Blessed are those who have been persecuted for the sake of righteousness, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. ¹¹“Blessed are you when *men* cast insults at you, and persecute you, and say all kinds of evil against you falsely, on account of Me. ¹²“Rejoice, and be glad, for your reward in heaven is great, for so they persecuted the prophets who were before you.

Disciples and the World

¹³“You are the salt of the earth; but if the salt has become tasteless, how will it be made salty *again*? It is good for nothing anymore, except to be thrown out and trampled under foot by men. ¹⁴“You are the light of the world. A city

set on a hill cannot be hidden. ¹⁵“Nor do *men* light a lamp, and put it under the peck-measure, but on the lampstand; and it gives light to all who are in the house. ¹⁶“Let your light shine before men in such a way that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father who is in heaven.

¹⁷ “Do not think that I came to abolish the Law or the Prophets; I did not come to abolish, but to fulfill. ¹⁸“For truly I say to you, until heaven and earth pass away, not the smallest letter or stroke shall pass away from the Law, until all is accomplished. ¹⁹“Whoever then annuls one of the least of these commandments, and so teaches others, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven; but whoever keeps and teaches *them*, he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. ²⁰“For I say to you, that unless your righteousness surpasses *that* of the scribes and Pharisees, you shall not enter the kingdom of heaven.

Personal Relationships

²¹ “You have heard that the ancients were told, ‘YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT MURDER’ and ‘Whoever commits murder shall be liable to the court.’ ²²“But I say to you that everyone who is angry with his brother shall be guilty before the court; and whoever shall say to his brother, ‘Raca,’ shall be guilty before the supreme court; and whoever shall say, ‘You fool,’ shall be guilty *enough to go* into the fiery hell. ²³“If therefore you are presenting your offering at the altar, and there remember that your brother has something against you, ²⁴leave your offering there before the altar, and go your way; first be reconciled to your brother, and then come and present your offering. ²⁵“Make friends quickly with your opponent at law while you are with him on the way, in order that your opponent may not deliver you to the judge, and the judge to the officer, and you be thrown into prison. ²⁶“Truly I say to you, you shall not come out of there, until you have paid up the last cent.

²⁷ “You have heard that it was said, ‘YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT ADULTERY’; ²⁸but I say to you, that everyone who looks on a woman to lust for her has committed adultery with her already in his heart. ²⁹“And if your right eye makes you stumble, tear it out, and throw it from you; for it is better for you

that one of the parts of your body perish, than for your whole body to be thrown into hell. ³⁰“And if your right hand makes you stumble, cut it off, and throw it from you; for it is better for you that one of the parts of your body perish, than for your whole body to go into hell. ³¹“And it was said, ‘WHOEVER SENDS HIS WIFE AWAY, LET HIM GIVE HER A CERTIFICATE OF DIVORCE’; ³²but I say to you that everyone who divorces his wife, except for *the* cause of unchastity, makes her commit adultery; and whoever marries a divorced woman commits adultery.

³³ “Again, you have heard that the ancients were told, ‘YOU SHALL NOT MAKE FALSE VOWS, BUT SHALL FULFILL YOUR VOWS TO THE LORD.’ ³⁴“But I say to you, make no oath at all, either by heaven, for it is the throne of God, ³⁵or by the earth, for it is the footstool of His feet, or by Jerusalem, for it is THE CITY OF THE GREAT KING. ³⁶“Nor shall you make an oath by your head, for you cannot make one hair white or black. ³⁷“But let your statement be, ‘Yes, yes’ or ‘No, no’; and anything beyond these is of evil.

³⁸ “You have heard that it was said, ‘AN EYE FOR AN EYE, AND A TOOTH FOR A TOOTH.’ ³⁹“But I say to you, do not resist him who is evil; but whoever slaps you on your right cheek, turn to him the other also. ⁴⁰“And if anyone wants to sue you, and take your shirt, let him have your coat also. ⁴¹“And whoever shall force you to go one mile, go with him two. ⁴²“Give to him who asks of you, and do not turn away from him who wants to borrow from you.

⁴³ “You have heard that it was said, ‘YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR, and hate your enemy.’ ⁴⁴“But I say to you, love your enemies, and pray for those who persecute you ⁴⁵in order that you may be sons of your Father who is in heaven; for He causes His sun to rise on *the* evil and *the* good, and sends rain on *the* righteous and *the* unrighteous. ⁴⁶“For if you love those who love you, what reward have you? Do not even the tax-gatherers do the same? ⁴⁷“And if you greet your brothers only, what do you do more *than others*? Do not even the Gentiles do the same? ⁴⁸“Therefore you are to be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect.

MATTHEW 6 [\[Books\]](#)

Concerning Alms and Prayer

1 “Beware of practicing your righteousness before men to be noticed by them; otherwise you have no reward with your Father who is in heaven.

2 “When therefore you give alms, do not sound a trumpet before you, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may be honored by men. Truly I say to you, they have their reward in full. ³“But when you give alms, do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing ⁴that your alms may be in secret; and your Father who sees in secret will repay you.

5 “And when you pray, you are not to be as the hypocrites; for they love to stand and pray in the synagogues and on the street corners, in order to be seen by men. Truly I say to you, they have their reward in full. ⁶“But you, when you pray, go into your inner room, and when you have shut your door, pray to your Father who is in secret, and your Father who sees in secret will repay you. ⁷“And when you are praying, do not use meaningless repetition, as the Gentiles do, for they suppose that they will be heard for their many words. ⁸“Therefore do not be like them; for your Father knows what you need, before you ask Him. ⁹“Pray, then, in this way:

‘Our Father who art in heaven,

Hallowed be Thy name.

¹⁰‘Thy kingdom come.

Thy will be done,

On earth as it is in heaven.

¹¹‘Give us this day our daily bread.

¹²And forgive us our debts, as we also have forgiven our debtors.

¹³And do not lead us into temptation, but deliver us from evil. [For Thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, forever. Amen.]’

¹⁴“For if you forgive men for their transgressions, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. ¹⁵“But if you do not forgive men, then your Father will not forgive your transgressions.

Concerning Fasting True Treasure Mammon

¹⁶ “And whenever you fast, do not put on a gloomy face as the hypocrites *do*, for they neglect their appearance in order to be seen fasting by men. Truly I say to you, they have their reward in full. ¹⁷“But you, when you fast, anoint your head, and wash your face ¹⁸so that you may not be seen fasting by men, but by your Father who is in secret; and your Father who sees in secret will repay you.

¹⁹ “Do not lay up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust destroy, and where thieves break in and steal. ²⁰“But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust destroys, and where thieves do not break in or steal; ²¹for where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. ²²“The lamp of the body is the eye; if therefore your eye is clear, your whole body will be full of light. ²³“But if your eye is bad, your whole body will be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in you is darkness, how great is the darkness! ²⁴“No one can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will hold to one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon.

The Cure for Anxiety

²⁵“For this reason I say to you, do not be anxious for your life, *as to* what you shall eat, or what you shall drink; nor for your body, *as to* what you shall put on. Is not life more than food, and the body than clothing? ²⁶“Look at the birds of the air, that they do not sow, neither do they reap, nor gather into

barns, and *yet* your heavenly Father feeds them. Are you not worth much more than they? ²⁷“And which of you by being anxious can add a *single* cubit to his life’s span? ²⁸“And why are you anxious about clothing? Observe how the lilies of the field grow; they do not toil nor do they spin, ²⁹yet I say to you that even Solomon in all his glory did not clothe himself like one of these. ³⁰“But if God so arrays the grass of the field, which is *alive* today and tomorrow is thrown into the furnace, *will He* not much more *do so for you*, O men of little faith? ³¹“Do not be anxious then, saying, ‘What shall we eat?’ or ‘What shall we drink?’ or ‘With what shall we clothe ourselves?’ ³²“For all these things the Gentiles eagerly seek; for your heavenly Father knows that you need all these things. ³³“But seek first His kingdom and His righteousness; and all these things shall be added to you. ³⁴“Therefore do not be anxious for tomorrow; for tomorrow will care for itself. *Each* day has enough trouble of its own.

MATTHEW 7 [\[Books\]](#)

Concerning Judging Others

1 “Do not judge lest you be judged. 2“For in the way you judge, you will be judged; and by your standard of measure, it will be measured to you. 3“And why do you look at the speck that is in your brother’s eye, but do not notice the log that is in your own eye? 4“Or how can you say to your brother, ‘Let me take the speck out of your eye,’ and behold, the log is in your own eye? 5“You hypocrite, first take the log out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly to take the speck out of your brother’s eye.

6 “Do not give what is holy to dogs, and do not throw your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn and tear you to pieces.

Encouragement to Pray

7 “Ask, and it shall be given to you; seek, and you shall find; knock, and it shall be opened to you. 8“For everyone who asks receives, and he who seeks finds, and to him who knocks it shall be opened. 9“Or what man is there among you, when his son shall ask him for a loaf, will give him a stone? 10“Or if he shall ask for a fish, he will not give him a snake, will he? 11“If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more shall your Father who is in heaven give what is good to those who ask Him! 12“Therefore, however you want people to treat you, so treat them, for this is the Law and the Prophets.

Ways Contrasted Fruits Contrasted

13 “Enter by the narrow gate; for the gate is wide, and the way is broad that leads to destruction, and many are those who enter by it. 14“For the gate is small, and the way is narrow that leads to life, and few are those who find it.

15 “Beware of the false prophets, who come to you in sheep’s clothing, but inwardly are ravenous wolves. 16“You will know them by their fruits. Grapes are not gathered from thorn *bushes*, nor figs from thistles, are they? 17“Even so, every good tree bears good fruit; but the bad tree bears bad fruit. 18“A good tree cannot produce bad fruit, nor can a bad tree produce good fruit. 19“Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. 20“So then, you will know them by their fruits. 21“Not everyone who says to Me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ will enter the kingdom of heaven; but he who does the will of My Father who is in heaven. 22“Many will say to Me on that day, ‘Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in Your name, and in Your name cast out demons, and in Your name perform many miracles?’ 23“And then I will declare to them, ‘I never knew you; DEPART FROM ME, YOU WHO PRACTICE LAWLESSNESS.’

The Two Foundations

24 “Therefore everyone who hears these words of Mine, and acts upon them, may be compared to a wise man, who built his house upon the rock. 25“And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and burst against that house; and *yet* it did not fall, for it had been founded upon the rock. 26“And everyone who hears these words of Mine, and does not act upon them, will be like a foolish man, who built his house upon the sand. 27“And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and burst against that house; and it fell, and great was its fall.”

28 The result was that when Jesus had finished these words, the multitudes were amazed at His teaching; 29for He was teaching them as *one* having authority, and not as their scribes.

MATTHEW 8 [\[Books\]](#)

Jesus Cleanses a Leper The Centurion's Faith

1 And when He had come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed Him. 2And behold, a leper came to Him, and bowed down to Him, saying, "Lord, if You are willing, You can make me clean." 3And He stretched out His hand and touched him, saying, "I am willing; be cleansed." And immediately his leprosy was cleansed. 4And Jesus *said to him, "See that you tell no one; but go, show yourself to the priest, and present the offering that Moses commanded, for a testimony to them."

5 And when He had entered Capernaum, a centurion came to Him, entreating Him, 6and saying, "Lord, my servant is lying paralyzed at home, suffering great pain." 7And He *said to him, "I will come and heal him." 8But the centurion answered and said, "Lord, I am not worthy for You to come under my roof, but just say the word, and my servant will be healed. 9"For I, too, am a man under authority, with soldiers under me; and I say to this one, 'Go!' and he goes, and to another, 'Come!' and he comes, and to my slave, 'Do this!' and he does *it*." 10Now when Jesus heard *this*, He marveled, and said to those who were following, "Truly I say to you, I have not found such great faith with anyone in Israel. 11"And I say to you, that many shall come from east and west, and recline *at the table* with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven; 12but the sons of the kingdom shall be cast out into the outer darkness; in that place there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth." 13And Jesus said to the centurion, "Go your way; let it be done to you as you have believed." And the servant was healed that *very* hour.

Peter's Mother-in-law Healed Many Healed

14 And when Jesus had come to Peter's home, He saw his mother-in-law lying sick in bed with a fever. 15And He touched her hand, and the fever left her; and she arose, and waited on Him. 16And when evening had come, they brought to Him many who were demon-possessed; and He cast out the spirits

with a word, and healed all who were ill ¹⁷in order that what was spoken through Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, saying, “HE HIMSELF TOOK OUR INFIRMITIES, AND CARRIED AWAY OUR DISEASES.”

Discipleship Tested

18 Now when Jesus saw a crowd around Him, He gave orders to depart to the other side. ¹⁹And a certain scribe came and said to Him, “Teacher, I will follow You wherever You go.” ²⁰And Jesus *said to him, “The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of Man has nowhere to lay His head.” ²¹And another of the disciples said to Him, “Lord, permit me first to go and bury my father.” ²²But Jesus *said to him, “Follow Me; and allow the dead to bury their own dead.”

23 And when He got into the boat, His disciples followed Him. ²⁴And behold, there arose a great storm in the sea, so that the boat was covered with the waves; but He Himself was asleep. ²⁵And they came to *Him*, and awoke Him, saying, “Save *us*, Lord; we are perishing!” ²⁶And He *said to them, “Why are you timid, you men of little faith?” Then He arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and it became perfectly calm. ²⁷And the men marveled, saying, “What kind of a man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey Him?”

Jesus Casts Out Demons

28 And when He had come to the other side into the country of the Gadarenes, two men who were demon-possessed met Him as they were coming out of the tombs; *they were* so exceedingly violent that no one could pass by that road. ²⁹And behold, they cried out, saying, “What do we have to do with You, Son of God? Have You come here to torment us before the time?” ³⁰Now there was at a distance from them a herd of many swine feeding. ³¹And the demons *began* to entreat Him, saying, “If You are *going to* cast us out, send us into the herd of swine.” ³²And He said to them, “Begone!” And they came out, and went into the swine, and behold, the whole herd rushed

down the steep bank into the sea and perished in the waters. ³³And the herdsmen ran away, and went to the city, and reported everything, including the *incident* of the demoniacs. ³⁴And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus; and when they saw Him, they entreated *Him* to depart from their region.

MATTHEW 9 [\[Books\]](#)

A Paralytic Cured

¹ And getting into a boat, He crossed over, and came to His own city. ²And behold, they were bringing to Him a paralytic, lying on a bed; and Jesus seeing their faith said to the paralytic, “Take courage, My son, your sins are forgiven.” ³And behold, some of the scribes said to themselves, “This *fellow* blasphemes.” ⁴And Jesus knowing their thoughts said, “Why are you thinking evil in your hearts? ⁵“For which is easier, to say, ‘Your sins are forgiven,’ or to say, ‘Rise, and walk’? ⁶“But in order that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins”—then He *said to the paralytic —“Rise, take up your bed, and go home.” ⁷And he rose, and went home. ⁸But when the multitudes saw *this*, they were filled with awe, and glorified God, who had given such authority to men.

Matthew Called

⁹ And as Jesus passed on from there, He saw a man, called Matthew, sitting in the tax office; and He *said to him, “Follow Me!” And he rose, and followed Him.

¹⁰ And it happened that as He was reclining *at the table* in the house, behold many tax-gatherers and sinners came and were dining with Jesus and His disciples. ¹¹And when the Pharisees saw *this*, they said to His disciples, “Why is your Teacher eating with the tax-gatherers and sinners?” ¹²But when He heard this, He said, “*It is* not those who are healthy who need a physician, but those who are sick. ¹³“But go and learn what *this* means, ‘I DESIRE COMPASSION, AND NOT SACRIFICE,’ for I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners.”

¹⁴ Then the disciples of John *came to Him, saying, “Why do we and the Pharisees fast, but Your disciples do not fast?” ¹⁵And Jesus said to them, “The attendants of the bridegroom cannot mourn as long as the bridegroom is

with them, can they? But the days will come when the bridegroom is taken away from them, and then they will fast. ¹⁶“But no one puts a patch of unshrunk cloth on an old garment; for the patch pulls away from the garment, and a worse tear results. ¹⁷“Nor do *men* put new wine into old wineskins; otherwise the wineskins burst, and the wine pours out, and the wineskins are ruined; but they put new wine into fresh wineskins, and both are preserved.”

Miracles of Healing

¹⁸ While He was saying these things to them, behold, there came a *synagogue* official, and bowed down before Him, saying, “My daughter has just died; but come and lay Your hand on her, and she will live.” ¹⁹And Jesus rose and *began* to follow him, and *so did* His disciples. ²⁰And behold, a woman who had been suffering from a hemorrhage for twelve years, came up behind Him and touched the fringe of His cloak; ²¹for she was saying to herself, “If I only touch His garment, I shall get well.” ²²But Jesus turning and seeing her said, “Daughter, take courage; your faith has made you well.” And at once the woman was made well. ²³And when Jesus came into the official’s house, and saw the flute-players, and the crowd in noisy disorder, ²⁴He *began* to say, “Depart; for the girl has not died, but is asleep.” And they *began* laughing at Him. ²⁵But when the crowd had been put out, He entered and took her by the hand; and the girl arose. ²⁶And this news went out into all that land.

²⁷ And as Jesus passed on from there, two blind men followed Him, crying out, and saying, “Have mercy on us, Son of David!” ²⁸And after He had come into the house, the blind men came up to Him, and Jesus *said to them, “Do you believe that I am able to do this?” They *said to Him, “Yes, Lord.” ²⁹Then He touched their eyes, saying, “Be it done to you according to your faith.” ³⁰And their eyes were opened. And Jesus sternly warned them, saying, “See *here*, let no one know *about this!*” ³¹But they went out, and spread the news about Him in all that land.

³² And as they were going out, behold, a dumb man, demon-possessed, was brought to Him. ³³And after the demon was cast out, the dumb man spoke; and

the multitudes marveled, saying, “Nothing like this was ever seen in Israel.”
³⁴But the Pharisees were saying, “He casts out the demons by the ruler of the demons.”

³⁵ And Jesus was going about all the cities and the villages, teaching in their synagogues, and proclaiming the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every kind of disease and every kind of sickness. ³⁶And seeing the multitudes, He felt compassion for them, because they were distressed and downcast like sheep without a shepherd. ³⁷Then He *said to His disciples, “The harvest is plentiful, but the workers are few. ³⁸“Therefore beseech the Lord of the harvest to send out workers into His harvest.”

MATTHEW 10 [\[Books\]](#)

The Twelve Disciples Instructions for Service

1 And having summoned His twelve disciples, He gave them authority over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal every kind of disease and every kind of sickness.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; and James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother; ³Philip and Bartholomew; Thomas and Matthew the tax-gatherer; James the *son* of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus; ⁴Simon the Zealot, and Judas Iscariot, the one who betrayed Him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent out after instructing them, saying, “Do not go in *the* way of *the* Gentiles, and do not enter *any* city of the Samaritans; ⁶but rather go to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. ⁷“And as you go, preach, saying, ‘The kingdom of heaven is at hand.’ ⁸“Heal *the* sick, raise *the* dead, cleanse *the* lepers, cast out demons; freely you received, freely give. ⁹“Do not acquire gold, or silver, or copper for your money belts, ¹⁰or a bag for *your* journey, or even two tunics, or sandals, or a staff; for the worker is worthy of his support. ¹¹“And into whatever city or village you enter, inquire who is worthy in it; and abide there until you go away. ¹²“And as you enter the house, give it your greeting. ¹³“And if the house is worthy, let your *greeting of peace* come upon it; but if it is not worthy, let your *greeting of peace* return to you. ¹⁴“And whoever does not receive you, nor heed your words, as you go out of that house or that city, shake off the dust of your feet. ¹⁵“Truly I say to you, it will be more tolerable for *the* land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

A Hard Road before Them

16 “Behold, I send you out as sheep in the midst of wolves; therefore be shrewd as serpents, and innocent as doves. 17“But beware of men; for they will deliver you up to *the* courts, and scourge you in their synagogues; 18and you shall even be brought before governors and kings for My sake, as a testimony to them and to the Gentiles. 19“But when they deliver you up, do not become anxious about how or what you will speak; for it shall be given you in that hour what you are to speak. 20“For it is not you who speak, but *it is* the Spirit of your Father who speaks in you. 21“And brother will deliver up brother to death, and a father *his* child; and children will rise up against parents, and cause them to be put to death. 22“And you will be hated by all on account of My name, but it is the one who has endured to the end who will be saved. 23“But whenever they persecute you in this city, flee to the next; for truly I say to you, you shall not finish *going through* the cities of Israel, until the Son of Man comes.

The Meaning of Discipleship

24 “A disciple is not above his teacher, nor a slave above his master. 25“It is enough for the disciple that he become as his teacher, and the slave as his master. If they have called the head of the house Beelzebul, how much more the members of his household! 26“Therefore do not fear them, for there is nothing covered that will not be revealed, and hidden that will not be known. 27“What I tell you in the darkness, speak in the light; and what you hear *whispered* in *your* ear, proclaim upon the housetops. 28“And do not fear those who kill the body, but are unable to kill the soul; but rather fear Him who is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. 29“Are not two sparrows sold for a cent? And *yet* not one of them will fall to the ground apart from your Father. 30“But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. 31“Therefore do not fear; you are of more value than many sparrows. 32“Everyone therefore who shall confess Me before men, I will also confess him before My Father who is in heaven. 33“But whoever shall deny Me before men, I will also deny him before My Father who is in heaven.

34 “Do not think that I came to bring peace on the earth; I did not come to bring peace, but a sword. 35“For I came to SET A MAN AGAINST HIS FATHER,

AND A DAUGHTER AGAINST HER MOTHER, AND A DAUGHTER-IN-LAW AGAINST HER MOTHER-IN-LAW; ³⁶and A MAN'S ENEMIES WILL BE THE MEMBERS OF HIS HOUSEHOLD. ³⁷"He who loves father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me; and he who loves son or daughter more than Me is not worthy of Me. ³⁸"And he who does not take his cross and follow after Me is not worthy of Me. ³⁹"He who has found his life shall lose it, and he who has lost his life for My sake shall find it.

⁴⁰ "He who receives you receives Me, and he who receives Me receives Him who sent Me. ⁴¹"He who receives a prophet in *the* name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he who receives a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward. ⁴²"And whoever in the name of a disciple gives to one of these little ones even a cup of cold water to drink, truly I say to you he shall not lose his reward."

MATTHEW 11 [\[Books\]](#)

John's Questions

1 And it came about that when Jesus had finished giving instructions to His twelve disciples, He departed from there to teach and preach in their cities.

2 Now when John in prison heard of the works of Christ, he sent *word* by his disciples, ³and said to Him, “Are You the Expected One, or shall we look for someone else?” ⁴And Jesus answered and said to them, “Go and report to John what you hear and see: ⁵*the* BLIND RECEIVE SIGHT and *the* lame walk, *the* lepers are cleansed and *the* deaf hear, and *the* dead are raised up, and *the* POOR HAVE THE GOSPEL PREACHED TO THEM. ⁶“And blessed is he who keeps from stumbling over Me.”

Jesus' Tribute to John

7 And as these were going *away*, Jesus began to speak to the multitudes about John, “What did you go out into the wilderness to look at? A reed shaken by the wind? ⁸“But what did you go out to see? A man dressed in soft *clothing*? Behold, those who wear soft *clothing* are in kings' palaces. ⁹“But why did you go out? To see a prophet? Yes, I say to you, and one who is more than a prophet. ¹⁰“This is the one about whom it is written,

‘BEHOLD, I SEND MY MESSENGER BEFORE YOUR FACE,

WHO WILL PREPARE YOUR WAY BEFORE YOU.’

¹¹“Truly, I say to you, among those born of women there has not arisen *anyone* greater than John the Baptist; yet he who is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he. ¹²“And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffers violence, and violent men take it by force. ¹³“For all the prophets and the Law prophesied until John. ¹⁴“And if you care to accept *it*, he himself is Elijah, who was to come. ¹⁵“He who has ears to

hear, let him hear. ¹⁶“But to what shall I compare this generation? It is like children sitting in the market places, who call out to the other *children*, ¹⁷and say, ‘We played the flute for you, and you did not dance; we sang a dirge, and you did not mourn.’ ¹⁸“For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, ‘He has a demon!’ ¹⁹“The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and they say, ‘Behold, a gluttonous man and a drunkard, a friend of tax-gatherers and sinners!’ Yet wisdom is vindicated by her deeds.”

The Unrepenting Cities

20 Then He began to reproach the cities in which most of His miracles were done, because they did not repent. ²¹“Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if the miracles had occurred in Tyre and Sidon which occurred in you, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. ²²“Nevertheless I say to you, it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in *the* day of judgment, than for you. ²³“And you, Capernaum, will not be exalted to heaven, will you? You shall descend to Hades; for if the miracles had occurred in Sodom which occurred in you, it would have remained to this day. ²⁴“Nevertheless I say to you that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in *the* day of judgment, than for you.”

Come to Me

25 At that time Jesus answered and said, “I praise Thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that Thou didst hide these things from *the* wise and intelligent and didst reveal them to babes. ²⁶“Yes, Father, for thus it was well-pleasing in Thy sight. ²⁷“All things have been handed over to Me by My Father; and no one knows the Son, except the Father; nor does anyone know the Father, except the Son, and anyone to whom the Son wills to reveal *Him*. ²⁸“Come to Me, all who are weary and heavy-laden, and I will give you rest. ²⁹“Take My yoke upon you, and learn from Me, for I am gentle and humble in heart; and YOU SHALL FIND REST FOR YOUR SOULS. ³⁰“For My yoke is easy, and My load is light.”

MATTHEW 12 [\[Books\]](#)

Sabbath Questions

¹ At that time Jesus went on the Sabbath through the grainfields, and His disciples became hungry and began to pick the heads *of grain* and eat. ²But when the Pharisees saw it, they said to Him, “Behold, Your disciples do what is not lawful to do on a Sabbath.” ³But He said to them, “Have you not read what David did, when he became hungry, he and his companions; ⁴how he entered the house of God, and they ate the consecrated bread, which was not lawful for him to eat, nor for those with him, but for the priests alone? ⁵“Or have you not read in the Law, that on the Sabbath the priests in the temple break the Sabbath, and are innocent? ⁶“But I say to you, that something greater than the temple is here. ⁷“But if you had known what this means, ‘I DESIRE COMPASSION, AND NOT A SACRIFICE,’ you would not have condemned the innocent.

Lord of the Sabbath

⁸“For the Son of Man is Lord of the Sabbath.”

⁹ And departing from there, He went into their synagogue. ¹⁰And behold, *there was* a man with a withered hand. And they questioned Him, saying, “Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath?”—in order that they might accuse Him. ¹¹And He said to them, “What man shall there be among you, who shall have one sheep, and if it falls into a pit on the Sabbath, will he not take hold of it, and lift it out? ¹²“Of how much more value then is a man than a sheep! So then, it is lawful to do good on the Sabbath.” ¹³Then He **said* to the man, “Stretch out your hand!” And he stretched it out, and it was restored to normal, like the other. ¹⁴But the Pharisees went out, and counseled together against Him, *as to* how they might destroy Him.

¹⁵ But Jesus, aware of *this*, withdrew from there. And many followed Him,

and He healed them all, ¹⁶and warned them not to make Him known, ¹⁷in order that what was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, might be fulfilled, saying,

¹⁸“BEHOLD, MY SERVANT WHOM I HAVE CHOSEN;
MY BELOVED IN WHOM MY SOUL IS WELL-PLEASED;
I WILL PUT MY SPIRIT UPON HIM,
AND HE SHALL PROCLAIM JUSTICE TO THE GENTILES.
¹⁹“HE WILL NOT QUARREL, NOR CRY OUT;
NOR WILL ANYONE HEAR HIS VOICE IN THE STREETS.
²⁰“A BATTERED REED HE WILL NOT BREAK OFF,
AND A SMOLDERING WICK HE WILL NOT PUT OUT,
UNTIL HE LEADS JUSTICE TO VICTORY.
²¹“AND IN HIS NAME THE GENTILES WILL HOPE.”

The Pharisees Rebuked

²² Then there was brought to Him a demon-possessed man *who was* blind and dumb, and He healed him, so that the dumb man spoke and saw. ²³And all the multitudes were amazed, and *began* to say, “This *man* cannot be the Son of David, can he?” ²⁴But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, “This man casts out demons only by Beelzebul the ruler of the demons.” ²⁵And knowing their thoughts He said to them, “Any kingdom divided against itself is laid waste; and any city or house divided against itself shall not stand. ²⁶“And if Satan casts out Satan, he is divided against himself; how then shall his kingdom stand? ²⁷“And if I by Beelzebul cast out demons, by whom do your sons cast them out? Consequently they shall be your judges. ²⁸“But if I cast

out demons by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God has come upon you. ²⁹“Or how can anyone enter the strong man’s house and carry off his property, unless he first binds the strong *man*? And then he will plunder his house.

The Unpardonable Sin

³⁰“He who is not with Me is against Me; and he who does not gather with Me scatters. ³¹“Therefore I say to you, any sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven men, but blasphemy against the Spirit shall not be forgiven. ³²“And whoever shall speak a word against the Son of Man, it shall be forgiven him; but whoever shall speak against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven him, either in this age, or in the *age* to come.

Words Reveal Character

³³“Either make the tree good, and its fruit good; or make the tree bad, and its fruit bad; for the tree is known by its fruit. ³⁴“You brood of vipers, how can you, being evil, speak what is good? For the mouth speaks out of that which fills the heart. ³⁵“The good man out of *his* good treasure brings forth what is good; and the evil man out of *his* evil treasure brings forth what is evil.

³⁶“And I say to you, that every careless word that men shall speak, they shall render account for it in the day of judgment. ³⁷“For by your words you shall be justified, and by your words you shall be condemned.”

The Desire for Signs

38 Then some of the scribes and Pharisees answered Him, saying, “Teacher, we want to see a sign from You.” ³⁹But He answered and said to them, “An evil and adulterous generation craves for a sign; and *yet* no sign shall be given to it but the sign of Jonah the prophet; ⁴⁰for just as JONAH WAS THREE DAYS AND THREE NIGHTS IN THE BELLY OF THE SEA MONSTER, so shall the Son of Man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. ⁴¹“The men of Nineveh shall stand up with this generation at the judgment, and shall

condemn it because they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold, something greater than Jonah is here. ⁴²“*The Queen of the South shall rise up with this generation at the judgment and shall condemn it, because she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, something greater than Solomon is here.*” ⁴³“Now when the unclean spirit goes out of a man, it passes through waterless places, seeking rest, and does not find *it*. ⁴⁴“Then it says, ‘I will return to my house from which I came’; and when it comes, it finds it unoccupied, swept, and put in order. ⁴⁵“Then it goes, and takes along with it seven other spirits more wicked than itself, and they go in and live there; and the last state of that man becomes worse than the first. That is the way it will also be with this evil generation.”

Changed Relationships

⁴⁶ While He was still speaking to the multitudes, behold, His mother and brothers were standing outside, seeking to speak to Him. ⁴⁷And someone said to Him, “Behold, Your mother and Your brothers are standing outside seeking to speak to You.” ⁴⁸But He answered the one who was telling Him and said, “Who is My mother and who are My brothers?” ⁴⁹And stretching out His hand toward His disciples, He said, “Behold, My mother and My brothers! ⁵⁰“For whoever does the will of My Father who is in heaven, he is My brother and sister and mother.”

MATTHEW 13 [\[Books\]](#)

Jesus Teaches in Parables

1 On that day Jesus went out of the house, and was sitting by the sea. 2And great multitudes gathered to Him, so that He got into a boat and sat down, and the whole multitude was standing on the beach. 3And He spoke many things to them in parables, saying, “Behold, the sower went out to sow; 4and as he sowed, some *seeds* fell beside the road, and the birds came and ate them up. 5“And others fell upon the rocky places, where they did not have much soil; and immediately they sprang up, because they had no depth of soil. 6“But when the sun had risen, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away. 7“And others fell among the thorns, and the thorns came up and choked them out. 8“And others fell on the good soil, and *yielded a crop, some a hundredfold, some sixty, and some thirty. 9“He who has ears, let him hear.”

An Explanation

10 And the disciples came and said to Him, “Why do You speak to them in parables?” 11And He answered and said to them, “To you it has been granted to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it has not been granted. 12“For whoever has, to him shall *more* be given, and he shall have an abundance; but whoever does not have, even what he has shall be taken away from him. 13“Therefore I speak to them in parables; because while seeing they do not see, and while hearing they do not hear, nor do they understand. 14“And in their case the prophecy of Isaiah is being fulfilled, which says,

‘YOU WILL KEEP ON HEARING, BUT WILL NOT UNDERSTAND;

AND YOU WILL KEEP ON SEEING, BUT WILL NOT PERCEIVE;

15FOR THE HEART OF THIS PEOPLE HAS BECOME DULL,

AND WITH THEIR EARS THEY SCARCELY HEAR,
AND THEY HAVE CLOSED THEIR EYES
LEST THEY SHOULD SEE WITH THEIR EYES,
AND HEAR WITH THEIR EARS,
AND UNDERSTAND WITH THEIR HEART AND RETURN,
AND I SHOULD HEAL THEM.’

¹⁶“But blessed are your eyes, because they see; and your ears, because they hear. ¹⁷“For truly I say to you, that many prophets and righteous men desired to see what you see, and did not see *it*; and to hear what you hear, and did not hear *it*.”

The Sower Explained

¹⁸“Hear then the parable of the sower. ¹⁹“When anyone hears the word of the kingdom, and does not understand it, the evil *one* comes and snatches away what has been sown in his heart. This is the one on whom seed was sown beside the road. ²⁰“And the one on whom seed was sown on the rocky places, this is the man who hears the word, and immediately receives it with joy; ²¹yet he has no *firm* root in himself, but is *only* temporary, and when affliction or persecution arises because of the word, immediately he falls away. ²²“And the one on whom seed was sown among the thorns, this is the man who hears the word, and the worry of the world, and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and it becomes unfruitful. ²³“And the one on whom seed was sown on the good soil, this is the man who hears the word and understands it; who indeed bears fruit, and brings forth, some a hundredfold, some sixty, and some thirty.”

Tares among Wheat

24 He presented another parable to them, saying, “The kingdom of heaven may be compared to a man who sowed good seed in his field. ²⁵“But while men were sleeping, his enemy came and sowed tares also among the wheat, and went away. ²⁶“But when the wheat sprang up and bore grain, then the tares became evident also. ²⁷“And the slaves of the landowner came and said to him, ‘Sir, did you not sow good seed in your field? How then does it have tares?’ ²⁸“And he said to them, ‘An enemy has done this!’ And the slaves *said to him, ‘Do you want us, then, to go and gather them up?’ ²⁹“But he *said, ‘No; lest while you are gathering up the tares, you may root up the wheat with them. ³⁰“Allow both to grow together until the harvest; and in the time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, “First gather up the tares and bind them in bundles to burn them up; but gather the wheat into my barn.” ’ ”

The Mustard Seed

31 He presented another parable to them, saying, “The kingdom of heaven is like a mustard seed, which a man took and sowed in his field; ³²and this is smaller than all *other* seeds; but when it is full grown, it is larger than the garden plants, and becomes a tree, so that THE BIRDS OF THE AIR come and NEST IN ITS BRANCHES.”

The Leaven

33 He spoke another parable to them, “The kingdom of heaven is like leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three pecks of meal, until it was all leavened.”

34 All these things Jesus spoke to the multitudes in parables, and He did not speak to them without a parable, ³⁵so that what was spoken through the prophet might be fulfilled, saying,

“I WILL OPEN MY MOUTH IN PARABLES;

I WILL UTTER THINGS HIDDEN SINCE THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD.”

The Tares Explained

36 Then He left the multitudes, and went into the house. And His disciples came to Him, saying, “Explain to us the parable of the tares of the field.”
37 And He answered and said, “The one who sows the good seed is the Son of Man, 38 and the field is the world; and *as for* the good seed, these are the sons of the kingdom; and the tares are the sons of the evil *one*; 39 and the enemy who sowed them is the devil, and the harvest is the end of the age; and the reapers are angels. 40 “Therefore just as the tares are gathered up and burned with fire, so shall it be at the end of the age. 41 “The Son of Man will send forth His angels, and they will gather out of His kingdom all stumbling blocks, and those who commit lawlessness, 42 and will cast them into the furnace of fire; in that place there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. 43 “Then THE RIGHTEOUS WILL SHINE FORTH AS THE SUN in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears, let him hear.

Hidden Treasure

44 “The kingdom of heaven is like a treasure hidden in the field, which a man found and hid; and from joy over it he goes and sells all that he has, and buys that field.

A Costly Pearl

45 “Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a merchant seeking fine pearls, 46 and upon finding one pearl of great value, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

A Dragnet

47 “Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a dragnet cast into the sea, and gathering *fish* of every kind; 48 and when it was filled, they drew it up on the beach; and they sat down, and gathered the good *fish* into containers, but the bad they threw away. 49 “So it will be at the end of the age; the angels shall

come forth, and take out the wicked from among the righteous, ⁵⁰and will cast them into the furnace of fire; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

⁵¹ “Have you understood all these things?” They *said to Him, “Yes.” ⁵²And He said to them, “Therefore every scribe who has become a disciple of the kingdom of heaven is like a head of a household, who brings forth out of his treasure things new and old.”

Jesus Revisits Nazareth

⁵³ And it came about that when Jesus had finished these parables, He departed from there. ⁵⁴And coming to His home town He *began* teaching them in their synagogue, so that they became astonished, and said, “Where *did* this man *get* this wisdom, and *these* miraculous powers? ⁵⁵“Is not this the carpenter’s son? Is not His mother called Mary, and His brothers, James and Joseph and Simon and Judas? ⁵⁶“And His sisters, are they not all with us? Where then *did* this man *get* all these things?” ⁵⁷And they took offense at Him. But Jesus said to them, “A prophet is not without honor except in his home town, and in his *own* household.” ⁵⁸And He did not do many miracles there because of their unbelief.

MATTHEW 14 [\[Books\]](#)

John the Baptist Beheaded

¹ At that time Herod the tetrarch heard the news about Jesus, ²and said to his servants, “This is John the Baptist; he has risen from the dead; and that is why miraculous powers are at work in him.” ³For when Herod had John arrested, he bound him, and put him in prison on account of Herodias, the wife of his brother Philip. ⁴For John had been saying to him, “It is not lawful for you to have her.” ⁵And although he wanted to put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they regarded him as a prophet. ⁶But when Herod’s birthday came, the daughter of Herodias danced before *them* and pleased Herod. ⁷Thereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatever she asked. ⁸And having been prompted by her mother, she **said*, “Give me here on a platter the head of John the Baptist.” ⁹And although he was grieved, the king commanded *it* to be given because of his oaths, and because of his dinner guests. ¹⁰And he sent and had John beheaded in the prison. ¹¹And his head was brought on a platter and given to the girl; and she brought *it* to her mother. ¹²And his disciples came and took away the body and buried it; and they went and reported to Jesus.

Five Thousand Fed

¹³ Now when Jesus heard *it*, He withdrew from there in a boat, to a lonely place by Himself; and when the multitudes heard *of this*, they followed Him on foot from the cities. ¹⁴And when He went ashore, He saw a great multitude, and felt compassion for them, and healed their sick. ¹⁵And when it was evening, the disciples came to Him, saying, “The place is desolate, and the time is already past; so send the multitudes away, that they may go into the villages and buy food for themselves.” ¹⁶But Jesus said to them, “They do not need to go away; you give them *something* to eat!” ¹⁷And they **said* to Him, “We have here only five loaves and two fish.” ¹⁸And He said, “Bring them here to Me.” ¹⁹And ordering the multitudes to recline on the grass, He took

the five loaves and the two fish, and looking up toward heaven, He blessed *the food*, and breaking the loaves He gave them to the disciples, and the disciples *gave* to the multitudes, ²⁰and they all ate, and were satisfied. And they picked up what was left over of the broken pieces, twelve full baskets. ²¹And there were about five thousand men who ate, aside from women and children.

Jesus Walks on the Water

²² And immediately He made the disciples get into the boat, and go ahead of Him to the other side, while He sent the multitudes away. ²³And after He had sent the multitudes away, He went up to the mountain by Himself to pray; and when it was evening, He was there alone. ²⁴But the boat was already many stadia away from the land, battered by the waves; for the wind was contrary. ²⁵And in the fourth watch of the night He came to them, walking on the sea. ²⁶And when the disciples saw Him walking on the sea, they were frightened, saying, "It is a ghost!" And they cried out for fear. ²⁷But immediately Jesus spoke to them, saying, "Take courage, it is I; do not be afraid." ²⁸And Peter answered Him and said, "Lord, if it is You, command me to come to You on the water." ²⁹And He said, "Come!" And Peter got out of the boat, and walked on the water and came toward Jesus. ³⁰But seeing the wind, he became afraid, and beginning to sink, he cried out, saying, "Lord, save me!" ³¹And immediately Jesus stretched out His hand and took hold of him, and *said to him, "O you of little faith, why did you doubt?" ³²And when they got into the boat, the wind stopped. ³³And those who were in the boat worshiped Him, saying, "You are certainly God's Son!"

³⁴ And when they had crossed over, they came to land at Gennesaret. ³⁵And when the men of that place recognized Him, they sent into all that surrounding district and brought to Him all who were sick; ³⁶and they *began* to entreat Him that they might just touch the fringe of His cloak; and as many as touched *it* were cured.

MATTHEW 15 [\[Books\]](#)

Tradition and Commandment

1 Then some Pharisees and scribes *came to Jesus from Jerusalem, saying,
2“Why do Your disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? For they do not wash their hands when they eat bread.” 3And He answered and said to them, “And why do you yourselves transgress the commandment of God for the sake of your tradition? 4“For God said, ‘HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER,’ and, ‘HE WHO SPEAKS EVIL OF FATHER OR MOTHER, LET HIM BE PUT TO DEATH.’ 5“But you say, ‘Whoever shall say to *his* father or mother, “Anything of mine you might have been helped by has been given *to God*,” 6he is not to honor his father or his mother.’ And *thus* you invalidated the word of God for the sake of your tradition. 7“You hypocrites, rightly did Isaiah prophesy of you, saying,

8‘THIS PEOPLE HONORS ME WITH THEIR LIPS,

BUT THEIR HEART IS FAR AWAY FROM ME.

9‘BUT IN VAIN DO THEY WORSHIP ME,

TEACHING AS DOCTRINES THE PRECEPTS OF MEN.’ ”

10And after He called the multitude to Him, He said to them, “Hear, and understand. 11“Not what enters into the mouth defiles the man, but what proceeds out of the mouth, this defiles the man.” 12Then the disciples *came and *said to Him, “Do You know that the Pharisees were offended when they heard this statement?” 13But He answered and said, “Every plant which My heavenly Father did not plant shall be rooted up. 14“Let them alone; they are blind guides of the blind. And if a blind man guides a blind man, both will fall into a pit.”

The Heart of Man

¹⁵And Peter answered and said to Him, “Explain the parable to us.” ¹⁶And He said, “Are you still lacking in understanding also? ¹⁷“Do you not understand that everything that goes into the mouth passes into the stomach, and is eliminated? ¹⁸“But the things that proceed out of the mouth come from the heart, and those defile the man. ¹⁹“For out of the heart come evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, slanders. ²⁰“These are the things which defile the man; but to eat with unwashed hands does not defile the man.”

The Syrophenician Woman

²¹ And Jesus went away from there, and withdrew into the district of Tyre and Sidon. ²²And behold, a Canaanite woman came out from that region, and *began* to cry out, saying, “Have mercy on me, O Lord, Son of David; my daughter is cruelly demon-possessed.” ²³But He did not answer her a word. And His disciples came to *Him* and kept asking Him, saying, “Send her away, for she is shouting out after us.” ²⁴But He answered and said, “I was sent only to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.” ²⁵But she came and *began* to bow down before Him, saying, “Lord, help me!” ²⁶And He answered and said, “It is not good to take the children’s bread and throw it to the dogs.” ²⁷But she said, “Yes, Lord; but even the dogs feed on the crumbs which fall from their masters’ table.” ²⁸Then Jesus answered and said to her, “O woman, your faith is great; be it done for you as you wish.” And her daughter was healed at once.

Healing Multitudes

²⁹ And departing from there, Jesus went along by the Sea of Galilee, and having gone up to the mountain, He was sitting there. ³⁰And great multitudes came to Him, bringing with them *those who were* lame, crippled, blind, dumb, and many others, and they laid them down at His feet; and He healed them, ³¹so that the multitude marveled as they saw the dumb speaking, the crippled restored, and the lame walking, and the blind seeing; and they glorified the God of Israel.

Four Thousand Fed

32 And Jesus called His disciples to Him, and said, “I feel compassion for the multitude, because they have remained with Me now three days and have nothing to eat; and I do not wish to send them away hungry, lest they faint on the way.”³³ And the disciples *said to Him, “Where would we get so many loaves in a desolate place to satisfy such a great multitude?”³⁴ And Jesus *said to them, “How many loaves do you have?” And they said, “Seven, and a few small fish.”³⁵ And He directed the multitude to sit down on the ground;³⁶ and He took the seven loaves and the fish; and giving thanks, He broke them and started giving them to the disciples, and the disciples *in turn*, to the multitudes.³⁷ And they all ate, and were satisfied, and they picked up what was left over of the broken pieces, seven large baskets full.³⁸ And those who ate were four thousand men, besides women and children.³⁹ And sending away the multitudes, He got into the boat, and came to the region of Magadan.

MATTHEW 16 [\[Books\]](#)

Pharisees Test Jesus

1 And the Pharisees and Sadducees came up, and testing Him asked Him to show them a sign from heaven. ²But He answered and said to them, “When it is evening, you say, ‘*It will be* fair weather, for the sky is red.’ ³“And in the morning, ‘*There will be* a storm today, for the sky is red and threatening.’ Do you know how to discern the appearance of the sky, but cannot *discern* the signs of the times? ⁴“An evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign; and a sign will not be given it, except the sign of Jonah.” And He left them, and went away.

5 And the disciples came to the other side and had forgotten to take bread. ⁶And Jesus said to them, “Watch out and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees.” ⁷And they began to discuss among themselves, saying, “*It is* because we took no bread.” ⁸But Jesus, aware of this, said, “You men of little faith, why do you discuss among yourselves that you have no bread? ⁹“Do you not yet understand or remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets you took up? ¹⁰“Or the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many large baskets you took up? ¹¹“How is it that you do not understand that I did not speak to you concerning bread? But beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees.” ¹²Then they understood that He did not say to beware of the leaven of bread, but of the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

Peter’s Confession of Christ

13 Now when Jesus came into the district of Caesarea Philippi, He *began* asking His disciples, saying, “Who do people say that the Son of Man is?” ¹⁴And they said, “Some *say* John the Baptist; and others, Elijah; but still others, Jeremiah, or one of the prophets.” ¹⁵He *said* to them, “But who do you say that I am?” ¹⁶And Simon Peter answered and said, “Thou art the

Christ, the Son of the living God.”¹⁷ And Jesus answered and said to him, “Blessed are you, Simon Barjona, because flesh and blood did not reveal *this* to you, but My Father who is in heaven.”¹⁸ “And I also say to you that you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build My church; and the gates of Hades shall not overpower it.”¹⁹ “I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven; and whatever you shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven, and whatever you shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.”²⁰ Then He warned the disciples that they should tell no one that He was the Christ.

Jesus Foretells His Death

²¹ From that time Jesus Christ began to show His disciples that He must go to Jerusalem, and suffer many things from the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised up on the third day.²² And Peter took Him aside and began to rebuke Him, saying, “God forbid *it*, Lord! This shall never happen to You.”²³ But He turned and said to Peter, “Get behind Me, Satan! You are a stumbling block to Me; for you are not setting your mind on God’s interests, but man’s.”

Discipleship Is Costly

²⁴ Then Jesus said to His disciples, “If anyone wishes to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me.”²⁵ “For whoever wishes to save his life shall lose it; but whoever loses his life for My sake shall find it.”²⁶ “For what will a man be profited, if he gains the whole world, and forfeits his soul? Or what will a man give in exchange for his soul?”²⁷ “For the Son of Man is going to come in the glory of His Father with His angels; and WILL THEN RECOMPENSE EVERY MAN ACCORDING TO HIS DEEDS.”²⁸ “Truly I say to you, there are some of those who are standing here who shall not taste death until they see the Son of Man coming in His kingdom.”

MATTHEW 17 [\[Books\]](#)

The Transfiguration

1 And six days later Jesus *took with Him Peter and James and John his brother, and *brought them up to a high mountain by themselves. 2And He was transfigured before them; and His face shone like the sun, and His garments became as white as light. 3And behold, Moses and Elijah appeared to them, talking with Him. 4And Peter answered and said to Jesus, “Lord, it is good for us to be here; if You wish, I will make three tabernacles here, one for You, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah.” 5While he was still speaking, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them; and behold, a voice out of the cloud, saying, “This is My beloved Son, with whom I am well-pleased; listen to Him!” 6And when the disciples heard *this*, they fell on their faces and were much afraid. 7And Jesus came to *them* and touched them and said, “Arise, and do not be afraid.” 8And lifting up their eyes, they saw no one, except Jesus Himself alone.

9 And as they were coming down from the mountain, Jesus commanded them, saying, “Tell the vision to no one until the Son of Man has risen from the dead.” 10And His disciples asked Him, saying, “Why then do the scribes say that Elijah must come first?” 11And He answered and said, “Elijah is coming and will restore all things; 12but I say to you, that Elijah already came, and they did not recognize him, but did to him whatever they wished. So also the Son of Man is going to suffer at their hands.” 13Then the disciples understood that He had spoken to them about John the Baptist.

The Demonic

14 And when they came to the multitude, a man came up to Him, falling on his knees before Him, and saying, 15“Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is a lunatic, and is very ill; for he often falls into the fire, and often into the water. 16“And I brought him to Your disciples, and they could not cure him.” 17And

Jesus answered and said, “O unbelieving and perverted generation, how long shall I be with you? How long shall I put up with you? Bring him here to Me.”¹⁸ And Jesus rebuked him, and the demon came out of him, and the boy was cured at once.

¹⁹ Then the disciples came to Jesus privately and said, “Why could we not cast it out?”²⁰ And He *said to them, “Because of the littleness of your faith; for truly I say to you, if you have faith as a mustard seed, you shall say to this mountain, ‘Move from here to there,’ and it shall move; and nothing shall be impossible to you.”²¹ [“But this kind does not go out except by prayer and fasting.”]

²² And while they were gathering together in Galilee, Jesus said to them, “The Son of Man is going to be delivered into the hands of men;²³ and they will kill Him, and He will be raised on the third day.” And they were deeply grieved.

The Tribute Money

²⁴ And when they had come to Capernaum, those who collected the two-drachma *tax* came to Peter, and said, “Does your teacher not pay the two-drachma *tax*?”²⁵ He *said, “Yes.” And when he came into the house, Jesus spoke to him first, saying, “What do you think, Simon? From whom do the kings of the earth collect customs or poll-tax, from their sons or from strangers?”²⁶ And upon his saying, “From strangers,” Jesus said to him, “Consequently the sons are exempt.”²⁷ “But, lest we give them offense, go to the sea, and throw in a hook, and take the first fish that comes up; and when you open its mouth, you will find a stater. Take that and give it to them for you and Me.”

MATTHEW 18 [\[Books\]](#)

Rank in the Kingdom

¹ At that time the disciples came to Jesus, saying, “Who then is greatest in the kingdom of heaven?” ²And He called a child to Himself and set him before them, ³and said, “Truly I say to you, unless you are converted and become like children, you shall not enter the kingdom of heaven. ⁴“Whoever then humbles himself as this child, he is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven. ⁵“And whoever receives one such child in My name receives Me; ⁶but whoever causes one of these little ones who believe in Me to stumble, it is better for him that a heavy millstone be hung around his neck, and that he be drowned in the depth of the sea.

Stumbling Blocks

⁷ “Woe to the world because of *its* stumbling blocks! For it is inevitable that stumbling blocks come; but woe to that man through whom the stumbling block comes! ⁸“And if your hand or your foot causes you to stumble, cut it off and throw it from you; it is better for you to enter life crippled or lame, than having two hands or two feet, to be cast into the eternal fire. ⁹“And if your eye causes you to stumble, pluck it out, and throw it from you. It is better for you to enter life with one eye, than having two eyes, to be cast into the fiery hell. ¹⁰“See that you do not despise one of these little ones, for I say to you, that their angels in heaven continually behold the face of My Father who is in heaven. ¹¹[“For the Son of Man has come to save that which was lost.]

Ninety-nine Plus One

¹²“What do you think? If any man has a hundred sheep, and one of them has gone astray, does he not leave the ninety-nine on the mountains and go and search for the one that is straying? ¹³“And if it turns out that he finds it, truly I say to you, he rejoices over it more than over the ninety-nine which have not

gone astray. ¹⁴“Thus it is not *the* will of your Father who is in heaven that one of these little ones perish.

Discipline and Prayer

¹⁵ “And if your brother sins, go and reprove him in private; if he listens to you, you have won your brother. ¹⁶“But if he does not listen *to you*, take one or two more with you, so that BY THE MOUTH OF TWO OR THREE WITNESSES EVERY FACT MAY BE CONFIRMED. ¹⁷“And if he refuses to listen to them, tell it to the church; and if he refuses to listen even to the church, let him be to you as a Gentile and a tax-gatherer. ¹⁸“Truly I say to you, whatever you shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatever you loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. ¹⁹“Again I say to you, that if two of you agree on earth about anything that they may ask, it shall be done for them by My Father who is in heaven. ²⁰“For where two or three have gathered together in My name, there I am in their midst.”

Forgiveness

²¹ Then Peter came and said to Him, “Lord, how often shall my brother sin against me and I forgive him? Up to seven times?” ²²Jesus *said to him, “I do not say to you, up to seven times, but up to seventy times seven. ²³“For this reason the kingdom of heaven may be compared to a certain king who wished to settle accounts with his slaves. ²⁴“And when he had begun to settle *them*, there was brought to him one who owed him ten thousand talents. ²⁵“But since he did not have *the means* to repay, his lord commanded him to be sold, along with his wife and children and all that he had, and repayment to be made. ²⁶“The slave therefore falling down, prostrated himself before him, saying, ‘Have patience with me, and I will repay you everything.’ ²⁷“And the lord of that slave felt compassion and released him and forgave him the debt. ²⁸“But that slave went out and found one of his fellow slaves who owed him a hundred denarii; and he seized him and *began* to choke *him*, saying, ‘Pay back what you owe.’ ²⁹“So his fellow slave fell down and *began* to entreat him, saying, ‘Have patience with me and I will repay you.’ ³⁰“He was

unwilling however, but went and threw him in prison until he should pay back what was owed. ³¹“So when his fellow slaves saw what had happened, they were deeply grieved and came and reported to their lord all that had happened. ³²“Then summoning him, his lord *said to him, ‘You wicked slave, I forgave you all that debt because you entreated me. ³³‘Should you not also have had mercy on your fellow slave, even as I had mercy on you?’ ³⁴“And his lord, moved with anger, handed him over to the torturers until he should repay all that was owed him. ³⁵“So shall My heavenly Father also do to you, if each of you does not forgive his brother from your heart.”

MATTHEW 19 [\[Books\]](#)

Concerning Divorce

1 And it came about that when Jesus had finished these words, He departed from Galilee, and came into the region of Judea beyond the Jordan; ²and great multitudes followed Him, and He healed them there.

3 And *some* Pharisees came to Him, testing Him, and saying, “Is it lawful *for a man* to divorce his wife for any cause at all?” ⁴And He answered and said, “Have you not read, that He who created *them* from the beginning MADE THEM MALE AND FEMALE, ⁵and said, ‘FOR THIS CAUSE A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER, AND SHALL CLEAVE TO HIS WIFE; AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH’? ⁶“Consequently they are no longer two, but one flesh. What therefore God has joined together, let no man separate.” ⁷They *said to Him, “Why then did Moses command to GIVE HER A CERTIFICATE OF DIVORCE AND SEND *her* AWAY?” ⁸He *said to them, “Because of your hardness of heart, Moses permitted you to divorce your wives; but from the beginning it has not been this way. ⁹“And I say to you, whoever divorces his wife, except for immorality, and marries another woman commits adultery.” ¹⁰The disciples *said to Him, “If the relationship of the man with his wife is like this, it is better not to marry.” ¹¹But He said to them, “Not all men *can* accept this statement, but *only* those to whom it has been given. ¹²“For there are eunuchs who were born that way from their mother’s womb; and there are eunuchs who were made eunuchs by men; and there are *also* eunuchs who made themselves eunuchs for the sake of the kingdom of heaven. He who is able to accept *this*, let him accept *it*.”

Jesus Blesses Little Children

13 Then *some* children were brought to Him so that He might lay His hands on them and pray; and the disciples rebuked them. ¹⁴But Jesus said, “Let the children alone, and do not hinder them from coming to Me; for the kingdom

of heaven belongs to such as these.”¹⁵ And after laying His hands on them, He departed from there.

The Rich Young Ruler

¹⁶ And behold, one came to Him and said, “Teacher, what good thing shall I do that I may obtain eternal life?”¹⁷ And He said to him, “Why are you asking Me about what is good? There is *only* One who is good; but if you wish to enter into life, keep the commandments.”¹⁸ He *said to Him, “Which ones?” And Jesus said, “YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT MURDER; YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT ADULTERY; YOU SHALL NOT STEAL; YOU SHALL NOT BEAR FALSE WITNESS;¹⁹ HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER; and YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF.”²⁰ The young man *said to Him, “All these things I have kept; what am I still lacking?”²¹ Jesus said to him, “If you wish to be complete, go *and* sell your possessions and give to *the* poor, and you shall have treasure in heaven; and come, follow Me.”²² But when the young man heard this statement, he went away grieved; for he was one who owned much property.

²³ And Jesus said to His disciples, “Truly I say to you, it is hard for a rich man to enter the kingdom of heaven.²⁴ “And again I say to you, it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God.”²⁵ And when the disciples heard *this*, they were very astonished and said, “Then who can be saved?”²⁶ And looking upon *them* Jesus said to them, “With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.”

The Disciples’ Reward

²⁷ Then Peter answered and said to Him, “Behold, we have left everything and followed You; what then will there be for us?”²⁸ And Jesus said to them, “Truly I say to you, that you who have followed Me, in the regeneration when the Son of Man will sit on His glorious throne, you also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.²⁹ “And everyone who has left houses or brothers or sisters or father or mother or children or farms for My

name's sake, shall receive many times as much, and shall inherit eternal life.
³⁰“But many *who are* first will be last; and *the* last, first.

MATTHEW 20 [\[Books\]](#)

Laborers in the Vineyard

1 “For the kingdom of heaven is like a landowner who went out early in the morning to hire laborers for his vineyard. 2“And when he had agreed with the laborers for a denarius for the day, he sent them into his vineyard. 3“And he went out about the third hour and saw others standing idle in the market place; 4and to those he said, ‘You too go into the vineyard, and whatever is right I will give you.’ And so they went. 5“Again he went out about the sixth and the ninth hour, and did the same thing. 6“And about the eleventh *hour* he went out, and found others standing; and he *said to them, ‘Why have you been standing here idle all day long?’ 7“They *said to him, ‘Because no one hired us.’ He *said to them, ‘You too go into the vineyard.’ 8“And when evening had come, the owner of the vineyard *said to his foreman, ‘Call the laborers and pay them their wages, beginning with the last *group* to the first.’ 9“And when those *hired* about the eleventh hour came, each one received a denarius. 10“And when those *hired* first came, they thought that they would receive more; and they also received each one a denarius. 11“And when they received it, they grumbled at the landowner, 12saying, ‘These last men have worked *only* one hour, and you have made them equal to us who have borne the burden and the scorching heat of the day.’ 13“But he answered and said to one of them, ‘Friend, I am doing you no wrong; did you not agree with me for a denarius? 14‘Take what is yours and go your way, but I wish to give to this last man the same as to you. 15‘Is it not lawful for me to do what I wish with what is my own? Or is your eye envious because I am generous?’ 16“Thus the last shall be first, and the first last.”

Death, Resurrection Foretold

17 And as Jesus was about to go up to Jerusalem, He took the twelve *disciples* aside by themselves, and on the way He said to them, 18“Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem; and the Son of Man will be delivered to the

chief priests and scribes, and they will condemn Him to death, ¹⁹and will deliver Him to the Gentiles to mock and scourge and crucify *Him*, and on the third day He will be raised up.”

Preferment Asked

20 Then the mother of the sons of Zebedee came to Him with her sons, bowing down, and making a request of Him. ²¹And He said to her, “What do you wish?” She *said to Him, “Command that in Your kingdom these two sons of mine may sit, one on Your right and one on Your left.” ²²But Jesus answered and said, “You do not know what you are asking for. Are you able to drink the cup that I am about to drink?” They *said to Him, “We are able.” ²³He *said to them, “My cup you shall drink; but to sit on My right and on My left, this is not Mine to give, but it is for those for whom it has been prepared by My Father.” ²⁴And hearing *this*, the ten became indignant with the two brothers. ²⁵But Jesus called them to Himself, and said, “You know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and *their* great men exercise authority over them. ²⁶“It is not so among you, but whoever wishes to become great among you shall be your servant, ²⁷and whoever wishes to be first among you shall be your slave; ²⁸just as the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many.”

Sight for the Blind

29 And as they were going out from Jericho, a great multitude followed Him. ³⁰And behold, two blind men sitting by the road, hearing that Jesus was passing by, cried out, saying, “Lord, have mercy on us, Son of David!” ³¹And the multitude sternly told them to be quiet; but they cried out all the more, saying, “Lord, have mercy on us, Son of David!” ³²And Jesus stopped and called them, and said, “What do you want Me to do for you?” ³³They *said to Him, “Lord, *we want* our eyes to be opened.” ³⁴And moved with compassion, Jesus touched their eyes; and immediately they regained their sight and followed Him.

MATTHEW 21 [\[Books\]](#)

The Triumphal Entry

¹ And when they had approached Jerusalem and had come to Bethphage, to the Mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples, ²saying to them, “Go into the village opposite you, and immediately you will find a donkey tied *there* and a colt with her; untie *them*, and bring *them* to Me. ³“And if anyone says something to you, you shall say, ‘The Lord has need of them,’ and immediately he will send them.” ⁴Now this took place that what was spoken through the prophet might be fulfilled, saying,

⁵“SAY TO THE DAUGHTER OF ZION,
‘BEHOLD YOUR KING IS COMING TO YOU,
GENTLE, AND MOUNTED ON A DONKEY,
EVEN ON A COLT, THE FOAL OF A BEAST OF BURDEN.’ ”

⁶And the disciples went and did just as Jesus had directed them, ⁷and brought the donkey and the colt, and laid on them their garments, on which He sat. ⁸And most of the multitude spread their garments in the road, and others were cutting branches from the trees, and spreading them in the road. ⁹And the multitudes going before Him, and those who followed after were crying out, saying,

“Hosanna to the Son of David;
BLESSED IS HE WHO COMES IN THE NAME OF THE LORD;
Hosanna in the highest!”

¹⁰And when He had entered Jerusalem, all the city was stirred, saying, “Who is this?” ¹¹And the multitudes were saying, “This is the prophet Jesus, from

Nazareth in Galilee.”

Cleansing the Temple

12 And Jesus entered the temple and cast out all those who were buying and selling in the temple, and overturned the tables of the moneychangers and the seats of those who were selling doves. ¹³And He *said to them, “It is written, ‘MY HOUSE SHALL BE CALLED A HOUSE OF PRAYER’; but you are making it a ROBBERS’ DEN.” ¹⁴And *the* blind and *the* lame came to Him in the temple, and He healed them. ¹⁵But when the chief priests and the scribes saw the wonderful things that He had done, and the children who were crying out in the temple and saying, “Hosanna to the Son of David,” they became indignant, ¹⁶and said to Him, “Do You hear what these are saying?” And Jesus *said to them, “Yes; have you never read, ‘OUT OF THE MOUTH OF INFANTS AND NURSING BABES THOU HAST PREPARED PRAISE FOR THYSELF’?” ¹⁷And He left them and went out of the city to Bethany, and lodged there.

The Barren Fig Tree

18 Now in the morning, when He returned to the city, He became hungry. ¹⁹And seeing a lone fig tree by the road, He came to it, and found nothing on it except leaves only; and He *said to it, “No longer shall there ever be *any* fruit from you.” And at once the fig tree withered. ²⁰And seeing *this*, the disciples marveled, saying, “How did the fig tree wither at once?” ²¹And Jesus answered and said to them, “Truly I say to you, if you have faith, and do not doubt, you shall not only do what was done to the fig tree, but even if you say to this mountain, ‘Be taken up and cast into the sea,’ it shall happen. ²²“And all things you ask in prayer, believing, you shall receive.”

Authority Challenged

23 And when He had come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came to Him as He was teaching, and said, “By what authority are You doing these things, and who gave You this authority?” ²⁴And Jesus

answered and said to them, "I will ask you one thing too, which if you tell Me, I will also tell you by what authority I do these things. ²⁵"The baptism of John was from what *source*, from heaven or from men?" And they *began* reasoning among themselves, saying, "If we say, 'From heaven,' He will say to us, 'Then why did you not believe him?' ²⁶"But if we say, 'From men,' we fear the multitude; for they all hold John to be a prophet." ²⁷And answering Jesus, they said, "We do not know." He also said to them, "Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things.

Parable of Two Sons

²⁸"But what do you think? A man had two sons, and he came to the first and said, 'Son, go work today in the vineyard.' ²⁹"And he answered and said, 'I will, sir'; and he did not go. ³⁰"And he came to the second and said the same thing. But he answered and said, 'I will not'; *yet* he afterward regretted *it* and went. ³¹"Which of the two did the will of his father?" They *said, "The latter." Jesus *said to them, "Truly I say to you that the tax-gatherers and harlots will get into the kingdom of God before you. ³²"For John came to you in the way of righteousness and you did not believe him; but the tax-gatherers and harlots did believe him; and you, seeing this, did not even feel remorse afterward so as to believe him.

Parable of the Landowner

33 “Listen to another parable. There was a landowner who PLANTED A VINEYARD AND PUT A WALL AROUND IT AND DUG A WINE PRESS IN IT, AND BUILT A TOWER, and rented it out to vine-growers, and went on a journey. 34“And when the harvest time approached, he sent his slaves to the vine-growers to receive his produce. 35“And the vine-growers took his slaves and beat one, and killed another, and stoned a third. 36“Again he sent another group of slaves larger than the first; and they did the same thing to them. 37“But afterward he sent his son to them, saying, ‘They will respect my son.’ 38“But when the vine-growers saw the son, they said among themselves, ‘This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and seize his inheritance.’ 39“And they took him, and threw him out of the vineyard, and killed him. 40“Therefore when the owner of the vineyard comes, what will he do to those vine-growers?” 41They *said to Him, “He will bring those wretches to a wretched end, and will rent out the vineyard to other vine-growers, who will pay him the proceeds at the *proper* seasons.” 42Jesus *said to them, “Did you never read in the Scriptures,

‘THE STONE WHICH THE BUILDERS REJECTED,

THIS BECAME THE CHIEF CORNER *stone*;

THIS CAME ABOUT FROM THE LORD,

AND IT IS MARVELOUS IN OUR EYES’?

43“Therefore I say to you, the kingdom of God will be taken away from you, and be given to a nation producing the fruit of it. 44“And he who falls on this stone will be broken to pieces; but on whomever it falls, it will scatter him like dust.” 45And when the chief priests and the Pharisees heard His parables, they understood that He was speaking about them. 46And when they sought to seize Him, they feared the multitudes, because they held Him to be a prophet.

MATTHEW 22 [\[Books\]](#)

Parable of the Marriage Feast

1 And Jesus answered and spoke to them again in parables, saying, 2“The kingdom of heaven may be compared to a king, who gave a wedding feast for his son. 3“And he sent out his slaves to call those who had been invited to the wedding feast, and they were unwilling to come. 4“Again he sent out other slaves saying, ‘Tell those who have been invited, “Behold, I have prepared my dinner; my oxen and my fattened livestock are *all* butchered and everything is ready; come to the wedding feast.’ ’ 5“But they paid no attention and went their way, one to his own farm, another to his business, 6and the rest seized his slaves and mistreated them and killed them. 7“But the king was enraged and sent his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and set their city on fire. 8“Then he *said to his slaves, ‘The wedding is ready, but those who were invited were not worthy. 9“Go therefore to the main highways, and as many as you find *there*, invite to the wedding feast.’ 10“And those slaves went out into the streets, and gathered together all they found, both evil and good; and the wedding hall was filled with dinner guests. 11“But when the king came in to look over the dinner guests, he saw there a man not dressed in wedding clothes, 12and he *said to him, ‘Friend, how did you come in here without wedding clothes?’ And he was speechless. 13“Then the king said to the servants, ‘Bind him hand and foot, and cast him into the outer darkness; in that place there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.’ 14“For many are called, but few *are* chosen.”

Tribute to Caesar

15 Then the Pharisees went and counseled together how they might trap Him in what He said. 16And they *sent their disciples to Him, along with the Herodians, saying, “Teacher, we know that You are truthful and teach the way of God in truth, and defer to no one; for You are not partial to any. 17“Tell us therefore, what do You think? Is it lawful to give a poll-tax to Caesar, or

not?” ¹⁸But Jesus perceived their malice, and said, “Why are you testing Me, you hypocrites? ¹⁹“Show Me the coin *used* for the poll-tax.” And they brought Him a denarius. ²⁰And He *said to them, “Whose likeness and inscription is this?” ²¹They *said to Him, “Caesar’s.” Then He *said to them, “Then render to Caesar the things that are Caesar’s; and to God the things that are God’s.” ²²And hearing *this*, they marveled, and leaving Him, they went away.

Jesus Answers the Sadducees

²³ On that day *some* Sadducees (who say there is no resurrection) came to Him and questioned Him, ²⁴saying, “Teacher, Moses said, ‘IF A MAN DIES, HAVING NO CHILDREN, HIS BROTHER AS NEXT OF KIN SHALL MARRY HIS WIFE, AND RAISE UP AN OFFSPRING TO HIS BROTHER.’” ²⁵“Now there were seven brothers with us; and the first married and died, and having no offspring left his wife to his brother; ²⁶so also the second, and the third, down to the seventh. ²⁷“And last of all, the woman died. ²⁸“In the resurrection therefore whose wife of the seven shall she be? For they all had her.” ²⁹But Jesus answered and said to them, “You are mistaken, not understanding the Scriptures, or the power of God. ³⁰“For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are like angels in heaven. ³¹“But regarding the resurrection of the dead, have you not read that which was spoken to you by God, saying, ³²‘I AM THE GOD OF ABRAHAM, AND THE GOD OF ISAAC, AND THE GOD OF JACOB’? He is not the God of the dead but of the living.” ³³And when the multitudes heard *this*, they were astonished at His teaching.

³⁴ But when the Pharisees heard that He had put the Sadducees to silence, they gathered themselves together. ³⁵And one of them, a lawyer, asked Him *a question*, testing Him, ³⁶“Teacher, which is the great commandment in the Law?” ³⁷And He said to him, “ ‘YOU SHALL LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART, AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL, AND WITH ALL YOUR MIND.’” ³⁸“This is the great and foremost commandment. ³⁹“The second is like it, ‘YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF.’” ⁴⁰“On these two

commandments depend the whole Law and the Prophets.”

41 Now while the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them a question, ⁴²saying, “What do you think about the Christ, whose son is He?” They *said to Him, “*The son of David.*” ⁴³He *said to them, “Then how does David in the Spirit call Him ‘Lord,’ saying,

⁴⁴THE LORD SAID TO MY LORD,

“SIT AT MY RIGHT HAND,

UNTIL I PUT THINE ENEMIES BENEATH THY FEET” ’?

⁴⁵“If David then calls Him ‘Lord,’ how is He his son?” ⁴⁶And no one was able to answer Him a word, nor did anyone dare from that day on to ask Him another question.

MATTHEW 23 [\[Books\]](#)

Pharisaism Exposed

1 Then Jesus spoke to the multitudes and to His disciples, ²saying, “The scribes and the Pharisees have seated themselves in the chair of Moses; ³therefore all that they tell you, do and observe, but do not do according to their deeds; for they say *things*, and do not do *them*. ⁴“And they tie up heavy loads, and lay them on men’s shoulders; but they themselves are unwilling to move them with *so much as* a finger. ⁵“But they do all their deeds to be noticed by men; for they broaden their phylacteries, and lengthen the tassels *of their garments*. ⁶“And they love the place of honor at banquets, and the chief seats in the synagogues, ⁷and respectful greetings in the market places, and being called by men, Rabbi. ⁸“But do not be called Rabbi; for One is your Teacher, and you are all brothers. ⁹“And do not call *anyone* on earth your father; for One is your Father, He who is in heaven. ¹⁰“And do not be called leaders; for One is your Leader, *that is*, Christ. ¹¹“But the greatest among you shall be your servant. ¹²“And whoever exalts himself shall be humbled; and whoever humbles himself shall be exalted.

Seven Woes

13 “But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because you shut off the kingdom of heaven from men; for you do not enter in yourselves, nor do you allow those who are entering to go in. ¹⁴[“Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because you devour widows’ houses, even while for a pretense you make long prayers; therefore you shall receive greater condemnation.]

15 “Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because you travel about on sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he becomes one, you make him twice as much a son of hell as yourselves.

16 “Woe to you, blind guides, who say, ‘Whoever swears by the temple, that

is nothing; but whoever swears by the gold of the temple, he is obligated.’
17“‘You fools and blind men; which is more important, the gold, or the temple that sanctified the gold?’ 18“‘And, ‘Whoever swears by the altar, *that* is nothing, but whoever swears by the offering upon it, he is obligated.’ 19“‘You blind men, which is more important, the offering or the altar that sanctifies the offering?’ 20“‘Therefore he who swears by the altar, swears *both* by the altar and by everything on it. 21“‘And he who swears by the temple, swears *both* by the temple and by Him who dwells within it. 22“‘And he who swears by heaven, swears *both* by the throne of God and by Him who sits upon it.

23 “‘Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you tithe mint and dill and cummin, and have neglected the weightier provisions of the law: justice and mercy and faithfulness; but these are the things you should have done without neglecting the others. 24“‘You blind guides, who strain out a gnat and swallow a camel!

25 “‘Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup and of the dish, but inside they are full of robbery and self-indulgence. 26“‘You blind Pharisee, first clean the inside of the cup and of the dish, so that the outside of it may become clean also.

27 “‘Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like whitewashed tombs which on the outside appear beautiful, but inside they are full of dead men’s bones and all uncleanness. 28“‘Even so you too outwardly appear righteous to men, but inwardly you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness.

29 “‘Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you build the tombs of the prophets and adorn the monuments of the righteous, 30and say, ‘If we had been *living* in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partners with them in *shedding* the blood of the prophets.’ 31“‘Consequently you bear witness against yourselves, that you are sons of those who murdered the prophets. 32“‘Fill up then the measure *of the guilt* of your fathers. 33“‘You serpents, you brood of vipers, how shall you escape the sentence of hell? 34“‘Therefore, behold, I am sending you prophets and wise men and scribes;

some of them you will kill and crucify, and some of them you will scourge in your synagogues, and persecute from city to city,³⁵ that upon you may fall *the guilt of* all the righteous blood shed on earth, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zechariah, the son of Berechiah, whom you murdered between the temple and the altar.³⁶ Truly I say to you, all these things shall come upon this generation.

Lament over Jerusalem

³⁷ “O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, who kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to her! How often I wanted to gather your children together, the way a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, and you were unwilling.³⁸ Behold, your house is being left to you desolate!³⁹ For I say to you, from now on you shall not see Me until you say, ‘BLESSED IS HE WHO COMES IN THE NAME OF THE LORD!’ ”

MATTHEW 24 [\[Books\]](#)

Signs of Christ's Return

1 And Jesus came out from the temple and was going away when His disciples came up to point out the temple buildings to Him. 2And He answered and said to them, “Do you not see all these things? Truly I say to you, not one stone here shall be left upon another, which will not be torn down.”

3 And as He was sitting on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to Him privately, saying, “Tell us, when will these things be, and what *will be* the sign of Your coming, and of the end of the age?” 4And Jesus answered and said to them, “See to it that no one misleads you. 5“For many will come in My name, saying, ‘I am the Christ,’ and will mislead many. 6“And you will be hearing of wars and rumors of wars; see that you are not frightened, for *those things* must take place, but *that* is not yet the end. 7“For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and in various places there will be famines and earthquakes. 8“But all these things are *merely* the beginning of birth pangs. 9“Then they will deliver you to tribulation, and will kill you, and you will be hated by all nations on account of My name. 10“And at that time many will fall away and will deliver up one another and hate one another. 11“And many false prophets will arise, and will mislead many. 12“And because lawlessness is increased, most people’s love will grow cold. 13“But the one who endures to the end, he shall be saved. 14“And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in the whole world for a witness to all the nations, and then the end shall come.

Perilous Times

15 “Therefore when you see the ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION which was spoken of through Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place (let the reader understand), 16then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains;

¹⁷let him who is on the housetop not go down to get the things out that are in his house; ¹⁸and let him who is in the field not turn back to get his cloak. ¹⁹“But woe to those who are with child and to those who nurse babes in those days! ²⁰“But pray that your flight may not be in the winter, or on a Sabbath; ²¹for then there will be a great tribulation, such as has not occurred since the beginning of the world until now, nor ever shall. ²²“And unless those days had been cut short, no life would have been saved; but for the sake of the elect those days shall be cut short. ²³“Then if anyone says to you, ‘Behold, here is the Christ,’ or ‘There *He is*,’ do not believe *him*. ²⁴“For false Christs and false prophets will arise and will show great signs and wonders, so as to mislead, if possible, even the elect. ²⁵“Behold, I have told you in advance. ²⁶“If therefore they say to you, ‘Behold, He is in the wilderness,’ do not go forth, *or*, ‘Behold, He is in the inner rooms,’ do not believe *them*. ²⁷“For just as the lightning comes from the east, and flashes even to the west, so shall the coming of the Son of Man be. ²⁸“Wherever the corpse is, there the vultures will gather.

The Glorious Return

²⁹ “But immediately after the tribulation of those days THE SUN WILL BE DARKENED, AND THE MOON WILL NOT GIVE ITS LIGHT, AND THE STARS WILL FALL from the sky, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken, ³⁰and then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in the sky, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the SON OF MAN COMING ON THE CLOUDS OF THE SKY with power and great glory. ³¹“And He will send forth His angels with A GREAT TRUMPET and THEY WILL GATHER TOGETHER His elect from the four winds, from one end of the sky to the other.

Parable of the Fig Tree

³² “Now learn the parable from the fig tree: when its branch has already become tender, and puts forth its leaves, you know that summer is near; ³³even so you too, when you see all these things, recognize that He is near, *right* at the door. ³⁴“Truly I say to you, this generation will not pass away

until all these things take place. ³⁵“Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words shall not pass away. ³⁶“But of that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels of heaven, nor the Son, but the Father alone. ³⁷“For the coming of the Son of Man will be just like the days of Noah. ³⁸“For as in those days which were before the flood they were eating and drinking, they were marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered the ark, ³⁹and they did not understand until the flood came and took them all away; so shall the coming of the Son of Man be. ⁴⁰“Then there shall be two men in the field; one will be taken, and one will be left. ⁴¹“Two women *will be* grinding at the mill; one will be taken, and one will be left.

Be Ready for His Coming

⁴²“Therefore be on the alert, for you do not know which day your Lord is coming. ⁴³“But be sure of this, that if the head of the house had known at what time of the night the thief was coming, he would have been on the alert and would not have allowed his house to be broken into. ⁴⁴“For this reason you be ready too; for the Son of Man is coming at an hour when you do not think *He will*.

⁴⁵ “Who then is the faithful and sensible slave whom his master put in charge of his household to give them their food at the proper time? ⁴⁶“Blessed is that slave whom his master finds so doing when he comes. ⁴⁷“Truly I say to you, that he will put him in charge of all his possessions. ⁴⁸“But if that evil slave says in his heart, ‘My master is not coming for a long time,’ ⁴⁹and shall begin to beat his fellow slaves and eat and drink with drunkards; ⁵⁰the master of that slave will come on a day when he does not expect *him* and at an hour which he does not know, ⁵¹and shall cut him in pieces and assign him a place with the hypocrites; weeping shall be there and the gnashing of teeth.

MATTHEW 25 [\[Books\]](#)

Parable of Ten Virgins

1 “Then the kingdom of heaven will be comparable to ten virgins, who took their lamps, and went out to meet the bridegroom. 2“And five of them were foolish, and five were prudent. 3“For when the foolish took their lamps, they took no oil with them, 4but the prudent took oil in flasks along with their lamps. 5“Now while the bridegroom was delaying, they all got drowsy and *began* to sleep. 6“But at midnight there was a shout, ‘Behold, the bridegroom! Come out to meet *him*.’ 7“Then all those virgins rose, and trimmed their lamps. 8“And the foolish said to the prudent, ‘Give us some of your oil, for our lamps are going out.’ 9“But the prudent answered, saying, ‘No, there will not be enough for us and you *too*; go instead to the dealers and buy *some* for yourselves.’ 10“And while they were going away to make the purchase, the bridegroom came, and those who were ready went in with him to the wedding feast; and the door was shut. 11“And later the other virgins also came, saying, ‘Lord, lord, open up for us.’ 12“But he answered and said, ‘Truly I say to you, I do not know you.’ 13“Be on the alert then, for you do not know the day nor the hour.

Parable of the Talents

14 “For *it is* just like a man *about* to go on a journey, who called his own slaves, and entrusted his possessions to them. 15“And to one he gave five talents, to another, two, and to another, one, each according to his own ability; and he went on his journey. 16“Immediately the one who had received the five talents went and traded with them, and gained five more talents. 17“*In* the same manner the one who *had received* the two *talents* gained two more. 18“*But* he who received the one *talent* went away and dug in the ground, and hid his master’s money. 19“Now after a long time the master of those slaves **came and *settled accounts* with them. 20“*And* the one who had received the five talents came up and brought five more talents, saying, ‘Master, you

entrusted five talents to me; see, I have gained five more talents.’²¹“His master said to him, ‘Well done, good and faithful slave; you were faithful with a few things, I will put you in charge of many things, enter into the joy of your master.’²²“The one also who *had received* the two talents came up and said, ‘Master, you entrusted to me two talents; see, I have gained two more talents.’²³“His master said to him, ‘Well done, good and faithful slave; you were faithful with a few things, I will put you in charge of many things; enter into the joy of your master.’²⁴“And the one also who had received the one talent came up and said, ‘Master, I knew you to be a hard man, reaping where you did not sow, and gathering where you scattered no *seed*.²⁵‘And I was afraid, and went away and hid your talent in the ground; see, you have what is yours.’²⁶“But his master answered and said to him, ‘You wicked, lazy slave, you knew that I reap where I did not sow, and gather where I scattered no *seed*.²⁷‘Then you ought to have put my money in the bank, and on my arrival I would have received my *money* back with interest.²⁸‘Therefore take away the talent from him, and give it to the one who has the ten talents.’²⁹‘For to everyone who has shall *more* be given, and he shall have an abundance; but from the one who does not have, even what he does have shall be taken away.³⁰‘And cast out the worthless slave into the outer darkness; in that place there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

The Judgment

31 “But when the Son of Man comes in His glory, and all the angels with Him, then He will sit on His glorious throne.³²“And all the nations will be gathered before Him; and He will separate them from one another, as the shepherd separates the sheep from the goats;³³and He will put the sheep on His right, and the goats on the left.³⁴“Then the King will say to those on His right, ‘Come, you who are blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.³⁵‘For I was hungry, and you gave Me *something* to eat; I was thirsty, and you gave Me drink; I was a stranger, and you invited Me in;³⁶naked, and you clothed Me; I was sick, and you visited Me; I was in prison, and you came to Me.’³⁷“Then the righteous will answer Him, saying, ‘Lord, when did we see You hungry, and feed You, or thirsty, and give You drink?³⁸‘And when did we see You a stranger, and

invite You in, or naked, and clothe You? ³⁹‘And when did we see You sick, or in prison, and come to You?’ ⁴⁰‘And the King will answer and say to them, ‘Truly I say to you, to the extent that you did it to one of these brothers of Mine, *even the least of them*, you did it to Me.’ ⁴¹‘Then He will also say to those on His left, ‘Depart from Me, accursed ones, into the eternal fire which has been prepared for the devil and his angels; ⁴²for I was hungry, and you gave Me *nothing* to eat; I was thirsty, and you gave Me nothing to drink; ⁴³I was a stranger, and you did not invite Me in; naked, and you did not clothe Me; sick, and in prison, and you did not visit Me.’ ⁴⁴‘Then they themselves also will answer, saying, ‘Lord, when did we see You hungry, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not take care of You?’ ⁴⁵‘Then He will answer them, saying, ‘Truly I say to you, to the extent that you did not do it to one of the least of these, you did not do it to Me.’ ⁴⁶‘And these will go away into eternal punishment, but the righteous into eternal life.’”

MATTHEW 26 [\[Books\]](#)

The Plot to Kill Jesus

¹ And it came about that when Jesus had finished all these words, He said to His disciples, ²“You know that after two days the Passover is coming, and the Son of Man is *to be* delivered up for crucifixion.” ³Then the chief priests and the elders of the people were gathered together in the court of the high priest, named Caiaphas; ⁴and they plotted together to seize Jesus by stealth, and kill *Him*. ⁵But they were saying, “Not during the festival, lest a riot occur among the people.”

The Precious Ointment

⁶ Now when Jesus was in Bethany, at the home of Simon the leper, ⁷a woman came to Him with an alabaster vial of very costly perfume, and she poured it upon His head as He reclined *at the table*. ⁸But the disciples were indignant when they saw *this*, and said, “Why this waste? ⁹“For this *perfume* might have been sold for a high price and *the money* given to the poor.” ¹⁰But Jesus, aware of this, said to them, “Why do you bother the woman? For she has done a good deed to Me. ¹¹“For the poor you have with you always; but you do not always have Me. ¹²“For when she poured this perfume upon My body, she did it to prepare Me for burial. ¹³“Truly I say to you, wherever this gospel is preached in the whole world, what this woman has done shall also be spoken of in memory of her.”

Judas' Bargain

¹⁴ Then one of the twelve, named Judas Iscariot, went to the chief priests, ¹⁵and said, “What are you willing to give me to deliver Him up to you?” And they weighed out to him thirty pieces of silver. ¹⁶And from then on he *began* looking for a good opportunity to betray Him.

17 Now on the first *day* of Unleavened Bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying, “Where do You want us to prepare for You to eat the Passover?”

18 And He said, “Go into the city to a certain man, and say to him, ‘The Teacher says, “My time is at hand; I *am to* keep the Passover at your house with My disciples.’” ’ ” 19 And the disciples did as Jesus had directed them; and they prepared the Passover.

The Last Passover

20 Now when evening had come, He was reclining *at the table* with the twelve disciples. 21 And as they were eating, He said, “Truly I say to you that one of you will betray Me.” 22 And being deeply grieved, they each one began to say to Him, “Surely not I, Lord?” 23 And He answered and said, “He who dipped his hand with Me in the bowl is the one who will betray Me. 24 “The Son of Man *is to* go, just as it is written of Him; but woe to that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It would have been good for that man if he had not been born.” 25 And Judas, who was betraying Him, answered and said, “Surely it is not I, Rabbi?” He *said to him*, “You have said *it* yourself.”

The Lord’s Supper Instituted

26 And while they were eating, Jesus took *some* bread, and after a blessing, He broke *it* and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, “Take, eat; this is My body.” 27 And when He had taken a cup and given thanks, He gave *it* to them, saying, “Drink from it, all of you; 28 for this is My blood of the covenant, which is poured out for many for forgiveness of sins. 29 “But I say to you, I will not drink of this fruit of the vine from now on until that day when I drink it new with you in My Father’s kingdom.”

30 And after singing a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives.

31 Then Jesus *said to them*, “You will all fall away because of Me this night, for it is written, ‘I WILL STRIKE DOWN THE SHEPHERD, AND THE SHEEP OF THE FLOCK SHALL BE SCATTERED.’” 32 “But after I have been raised, I will go before

you to Galilee.”³³ But Peter answered and said to Him, “*Even* though all may fall away because of You, I will never fall away.”³⁴ Jesus said to him, “Truly I say to you that this *very* night, before a cock crows, you shall deny Me three times.”³⁵ Peter *said to Him, “Even if I have to die with You, I will not deny You.” All the disciples said the same thing too.

The Garden of Gethsemane

36 Then Jesus *came with them to a place called Gethsemane, and *said to His disciples, “Sit here while I go over there and pray.”³⁷ And He took with Him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be grieved and distressed.³⁸ Then He *said to them, “My soul is deeply grieved, to the point of death; remain here and keep watch with Me.”³⁹ And He went a little beyond *them*, and fell on His face and prayed, saying, “My Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass from Me; yet not as I will, but as Thou wilt.”⁴⁰ And He *came to the disciples and *found them sleeping, and *said to Peter, “So, you *men* could not keep watch with Me for one hour?⁴¹ “Keep watching and praying, that you may not enter into temptation; the spirit is willing, but the flesh is weak.”⁴² He went away again a second time and prayed, saying, “My Father, if this cannot pass away unless I drink it, Thy will be done.”⁴³ And again He came and found them sleeping, for their eyes were heavy.⁴⁴ And He left them again, and went away and prayed a third time, saying the same thing once more.⁴⁵ Then He *came to the disciples, and *said to them, “Are you still sleeping and taking your rest? Behold, the hour is at hand and the Son of Man is being betrayed into the hands of sinners.⁴⁶ “Arise, let us be going; behold, the one who betrays Me is at hand!”

Jesus’ Betrayal and Arrest

47 And while He was still speaking, behold, Judas, one of the twelve, came up, accompanied by a great multitude with swords and clubs, from the chief priests and elders of the people.⁴⁸ Now he who was betraying Him gave them a sign, saying, “Whomever I shall kiss, He is the one; seize Him.”⁴⁹ And immediately he went to Jesus and said, “Hail, Rabbi!” and kissed

Him. ⁵⁰And Jesus said to him, “Friend, *do* what you have come for.” Then they came and laid hands on Jesus and seized Him. ⁵¹And behold, one of those who were with Jesus reached and drew out his sword, and struck the slave of the high priest, and cut off his ear. ⁵²Then Jesus *said to him, “Put your sword back into its place; for all those who take up the sword shall perish by the sword. ⁵³“Or do you think that I cannot appeal to My Father, and He will at once put at My disposal more than twelve legions of angels? ⁵⁴“How then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, that it must happen this way?” ⁵⁵At that time Jesus said to the multitudes, “Have you come out with swords and clubs to arrest Me as against a robber? Every day I used to sit in the temple teaching and you did not seize Me. ⁵⁶“But all this has taken place that the Scriptures of the prophets may be fulfilled.” Then all the disciples left Him and fled.

Jesus before Caiaphas

⁵⁷ And those who had seized Jesus led Him away to Caiaphas, the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were gathered together. ⁵⁸But Peter also was following Him at a distance as far as the courtyard of the high priest, and entered in, and sat down with the officers to see the outcome. ⁵⁹Now the chief priests and the whole Council kept trying to obtain false testimony against Jesus, in order that they might put Him to death; ⁶⁰and they did not find *any*, even though many false witnesses came forward. But later on two came forward, ⁶¹and said, “This man stated, ‘I am able to destroy the temple of God and to rebuild it in three days.’ ” ⁶²And the high priest stood up and said to Him, “Do You make no answer? What is it that these men are testifying against You?” ⁶³But Jesus kept silent. And the high priest said to Him, “I adjure You by the living God, that You tell us whether You are the Christ, the Son of God.” ⁶⁴Jesus *said to him, “You have said it *yourself*; nevertheless I tell you, hereafter you shall see THE SON OF MAN SITTING AT THE RIGHT HAND OF POWER, and COMING ON THE CLOUDS OF HEAVEN.” ⁶⁵Then the high priest tore his robes, saying, “He has blasphemed! What further need do we have of witnesses? Behold, you have now heard the blasphemy; ⁶⁶what do you think?” They answered and said, “He is deserving of death!”

⁶⁷Then they spat in His face and beat Him with their fists; and others slapped Him, ⁶⁸and said, “Prophecy to us, You Christ; who is the one who hit You?”

Peter’s Denials

⁶⁹ Now Peter was sitting outside in the courtyard, and a certain servant-girl came to him and said, “You too were with Jesus the Galilean.” ⁷⁰But he denied *it* before them all, saying, “I do not know what you are talking about.” ⁷¹And when he had gone out to the gateway, another *servant-girl* saw him and *said to those who were there, “This man was with Jesus of Nazareth.” ⁷²And again he denied *it* with an oath, “I do not know the man.” ⁷³And a little later the bystanders came up and said to Peter, “Surely you too are *one* of them; for the way you talk gives you away.” ⁷⁴Then he began to curse and swear, “I do not know the man!” And immediately a cock crowed. ⁷⁵And Peter remembered the word which Jesus had said, “Before a cock crows, you will deny Me three times.” And he went out and wept bitterly.

MATTHEW 27 [\[Books\]](#)

Judas' Remorse

1 Now when morning had come, all the chief priests and the elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put Him to death; ²and they bound Him, and led Him away, and delivered Him up to Pilate the governor.

3 Then when Judas, who had betrayed Him, saw that He had been condemned, he felt remorse and returned the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, ⁴saying, "I have sinned by betraying innocent blood." But they said, "What is that to us? See *to that* yourself!" ⁵And he threw the pieces of silver into the sanctuary and departed; and he went away and hanged himself. ⁶And the chief priests took the pieces of silver and said, "It is not lawful to put them into the temple treasury, since it is the price of blood." ⁷And they counseled together and with the money bought the Potter's Field as a burial place for strangers. ⁸For this reason that field has been called the Field of Blood to this day. ⁹Then that which was spoken through Jeremiah the prophet was fulfilled, saying, "AND THEY TOOK THE THIRTY PIECES OF SILVER, THE PRICE OF THE ONE WHOSE PRICE HAD BEEN SET by the sons of Israel; ¹⁰AND THEY GAVE THEM FOR THE POTTER'S FIELD, AS THE LORD DIRECTED ME."

Jesus before Pilate

11 Now Jesus stood before the governor, and the governor questioned Him, saying, "Are You the King of the Jews?" And Jesus said to him, "*It is as* you say." ¹²And while He was being accused by the chief priests and elders, He made no answer. ¹³Then Pilate *said to Him, "Do You not hear how many things they testify against You?" ¹⁴And He did not answer him with regard to even a *single* charge, so that the governor was quite amazed. ¹⁵Now at *the* feast the governor was accustomed to release for the multitude *any* one prisoner whom they wanted. ¹⁶And they were holding at that time a notorious

prisoner, called Barabbas. ¹⁷When therefore they were gathered together, Pilate said to them, “Whom do you want me to release for you? Barabbas, or Jesus who is called Christ?” ¹⁸For he knew that because of envy they had delivered Him up. ¹⁹And while he was sitting on the judgment seat, his wife sent to him, saying, “Have nothing to do with that righteous Man; for last night I suffered greatly in a dream because of Him.” ²⁰But the chief priests and the elders persuaded the multitudes to ask for Barabbas, and to put Jesus to death. ²¹But the governor answered and said to them, “Which of the two do you want me to release for you?” And they said, “Barabbas.” ²²Pilate *said to them, “Then what shall I do with Jesus who is called Christ?” They all *said, “Let Him be crucified!” ²³And he said, “Why, what evil has He done?” But they kept shouting all the more, saying, “Let Him be crucified!” ²⁴And when Pilate saw that he was accomplishing nothing, but rather that a riot was starting, he took water and washed his hands in front of the multitude, saying, “I am innocent of this Man’s blood; see *to that* yourselves.” ²⁵And all the people answered and said, “His blood *be* on us and on our children!” ²⁶Then he released Barabbas for them; but after having Jesus scourged, he delivered Him to be crucified.

Jesus Is Mocked

²⁷ Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the Praetorium and gathered the whole *Roman* cohort around Him. ²⁸And they stripped Him, and put a scarlet robe on Him. ²⁹And after weaving a crown of thorns, they put it on His head, and a reed in His right hand; and they kneeled down before Him and mocked Him, saying, “Hail, King of the Jews!” ³⁰And they spat on Him, and took the reed and *began* to beat Him on the head. ³¹And after they had mocked Him, they took His robe off and put His garments on Him, and led Him away to crucify *Him*.

³² And as they were coming out, they found a man of Cyrene named Simon, whom they pressed into service to bear His cross.

The Crucifixion

33 And when they had come to a place called Golgotha, which means Place of a Skull, ³⁴they gave Him wine to drink mingled with gall; and after tasting *it*, He was unwilling to drink. ³⁵And when they had crucified Him, they divided up His garments among themselves, casting lots; ³⁶and sitting down, they *began* to keep watch over Him there. ³⁷And they put up above His head the charge against Him which read, “THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.” ³⁸At that time two robbers *were crucified with Him, one on the right and one on the left. ³⁹And those passing by were hurling abuse at Him, wagging their heads, ⁴⁰and saying, “You who *are going to* destroy the temple and rebuild it in three days, save Yourself! If You are the Son of God, come down from the cross.” ⁴¹In the same way the chief priests also, along with the scribes and elders, were mocking *Him*, and saying, ⁴²“He saved others; He cannot save Himself. He is the King of Israel; let Him now come down from the cross, and we shall believe in Him. ⁴³“HE TRUSTS IN GOD; LET HIM DELIVER *Him* now, IF HE TAKES PLEASURE IN HIM; for He said, ‘I am the Son of God.’ ” ⁴⁴And the robbers also who had been crucified with Him were casting the same insult at Him.

45 Now from the sixth hour darkness fell upon all the land until the ninth hour. ⁴⁶And about the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice, saying, “ELI, ELI, LAMA SABACHTHANI?” that is, “MY GOD, MY GOD, WHY HAST THOU FORSAKEN ME?” ⁴⁷And some of those who were standing there, when they heard it, *began* saying, “This man is calling for Elijah.” ⁴⁸And immediately one of them ran, and taking a sponge, he filled it with sour wine, and put it on a reed, and gave Him a drink. ⁴⁹But the rest *of them* said, “Let us see whether Elijah will come to save Him.” ⁵⁰And Jesus cried out again with a loud voice, and yielded up *His* spirit. ⁵¹And behold, the veil of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom, and the earth shook; and the rocks were split, ⁵²and the tombs were opened; and many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were raised; ⁵³and coming out of the tombs after His resurrection they entered the holy city and appeared to many. ⁵⁴Now the centurion, and those who were with him keeping guard over Jesus, when they saw the earthquake and the things that were happening, became very frightened and said, “Truly this was the Son of God!” ⁵⁵And many women were there looking on from a distance, who had followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering to Him, ⁵⁶among

whom was Mary Magdalene, *along with* Mary the mother of James and Joseph, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee.

Jesus Is Buried

57 And when it was evening, there came a rich man from Arimathea, named Joseph, who himself had also become a disciple of Jesus. 58 This man went to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus. Then Pilate ordered *it* to be given over *to him*. 59 And Joseph took the body and wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, 60 and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock; and he rolled a large stone against the entrance of the tomb and went away. 61 And Mary Magdalene was there, and the other Mary, sitting opposite the grave.

62 Now on the next day, which is *the one* after the preparation, the chief priests and the Pharisees gathered together with Pilate, 63 and said, “Sir, we remember that when He was still alive that deceiver said, ‘After three days I *am to* rise again.’ 64 “Therefore, give orders for the grave to be made secure until the third day, lest the disciples come and steal Him away and say to the people, ‘He has risen from the dead,’ and the last deception will be worse than the first.” 65 Pilate said to them, “You have a guard; go, make it *as* secure as you know how.” 66 And they went and made the grave secure, and along with the guard they set a seal on the stone.

MATTHEW 28 [\[Books\]](#)

Jesus Is Risen!

1 Now after the Sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first *day* of the week, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary came to look at the grave. 2 And behold, a severe earthquake had occurred, for an angel of the Lord descended from heaven and came and rolled away the stone and sat upon it. 3 And his appearance was like lightning, and his garment as white as snow; 4 and the guards shook for fear of him, and became like dead men. 5 And the angel answered and said to the women, “Do not be afraid; for I know that you are looking for Jesus who has been crucified. 6 “He is not here, for He has risen, just as He said. Come, see the place where He was lying. 7 “And go quickly and tell His disciples that He has risen from the dead; and behold, He is going before you into Galilee, there you will see Him; behold, I have told you.” 8 And they departed quickly from the tomb with fear and great joy and ran to report it to His disciples. 9 And behold, Jesus met them and greeted them. And they came up and took hold of His feet and worshiped Him. 10 Then Jesus *said to them, “Do not be afraid; go and take word to My brethren to leave for Galilee, and there they shall see Me.”

11 Now while they were on their way, behold, some of the guard came into the city and reported to the chief priests all that had happened. 12 And when they had assembled with the elders and counseled together, they gave a large sum of money to the soldiers, 13 and said, “You are to say, ‘His disciples came by night and stole Him away while we were asleep.’ 14 “And if this should come to the governor’s ears, we will win him over and keep you out of trouble.” 15 And they took the money and did as they had been instructed; and this story was widely spread among the Jews, *and is* to this day.

The Great Commission

16 But the eleven disciples proceeded to Galilee, to the mountain which Jesus had designated. ¹⁷And when they saw Him, they worshiped *Him*; but some were doubtful. ¹⁸And Jesus came up and spoke to them, saying, “All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth. ¹⁹“Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit, ²⁰teaching them to observe all that I commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age.”

MARK 1 [\[Books\]](#)

Preaching of John the Baptist

1 The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God.

2 As it is written in Isaiah the prophet,

“BEHOLD, I SEND MY MESSENGER BEFORE YOUR FACE,

WHO WILL PREPARE YOUR WAY;

³THE VOICE OF ONE CRYING IN THE WILDERNESS,

‘MAKE READY THE WAY OF THE LORD,

MAKE HIS PATHS STRAIGHT.’ ”

⁴John the Baptist appeared in the wilderness preaching a baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of sins. ⁵And all the country of Judea was going out to him, and all the people of Jerusalem; and they were being baptized by him in the Jordan River, confessing their sins. ⁶And John was clothed with camel’s hair and *wore* a leather belt around his waist, and his diet was locusts and wild honey. ⁷And he was preaching, and saying, “After me One is coming who is mightier than I, and I am not fit to stoop down and untie the thong of His sandals. ⁸“I baptized you with water; but He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit.”

The Baptism of Jesus

9 And it came about in those days that Jesus came from Nazareth in Galilee, and was baptized by John in the Jordan. ¹⁰And immediately coming up out of the water, He saw the heavens opening, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon Him; ¹¹and a voice came out of the heavens: “Thou art My beloved Son, in Thee I am well-pleased.”

12 And immediately the Spirit *impelled Him *to go* out into the wilderness.
13 And He was in the wilderness forty days being tempted by Satan; and He was with the wild beasts, and the angels were ministering to Him.

Jesus Preaches in Galilee

14 And after John had been taken into custody, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of God, ¹⁵and saying, “The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand; repent and believe in the gospel.”

16 And as He was going along by the Sea of Galilee, He saw Simon and Andrew, the brother of Simon, casting a net in the sea; for they were fishermen. ¹⁷And Jesus said to them, “Follow Me, and I will make you become fishers of men.” ¹⁸And they immediately left the nets and followed Him. ¹⁹And going on a little farther, He saw James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, who were also in the boat mending the nets. ²⁰And immediately He called them; and they left their father Zebedee in the boat with the hired servants, and went away to follow Him.

21 And they *went into Capernaum; and immediately on the Sabbath He entered the synagogue and *began* to teach. ²²And they were amazed at His teaching; for He was teaching them as *one* having authority, and not as the scribes. ²³And just then there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out, ²⁴saying, “What do we have to do with You, Jesus of Nazareth? Have You come to destroy us? I know who You are—the Holy One of God!” ²⁵And Jesus rebuked him, saying, “Be quiet, and come out of him!” ²⁶And throwing him into convulsions, the unclean spirit cried out with a loud voice, and came out of him. ²⁷And they were all amazed, so that they debated among themselves, saying, “What is this? A new teaching with authority! He commands even the unclean spirits, and they obey Him.” ²⁸And immediately the news about Him went out everywhere into all the surrounding district of Galilee.

Multitudes Healed

29 And immediately after they had come out of the synagogue, they came into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John. ³⁰Now Simon's mother-in-law was lying sick with a fever; and immediately they *spoke to Him about her. ³¹And He came to her and raised her up, taking her by the hand, and the fever left her, and she waited on them.

32 And when evening had come, after the sun had set, they *began* bringing to Him all who were ill and those who were demon-possessed. ³³And the whole city had gathered at the door. ³⁴And He healed many who were ill with various diseases, and cast out many demons; and He was not permitting the demons to speak, because they knew who He was.

35 And in the early morning, while it was still dark, He arose and went out and departed to a lonely place, and was praying there. ³⁶And Simon and his companions hunted for Him; ³⁷and they found Him, and *said to Him, "Everyone is looking for You." ³⁸And He *said to them, "Let us go somewhere else to the towns nearby, in order that I may preach there also; for that is what I came out for." ³⁹And He went into their synagogues throughout all Galilee, preaching and casting out the demons.

40 And a leper *came to Him, beseeching Him and falling on his knees before Him, and saying to Him, "If You are willing, You can make me clean." ⁴¹And moved with compassion, He stretched out His hand, and touched him, and *said to him, "I am willing; be cleansed." ⁴²And immediately the leprosy left him and he was cleansed. ⁴³And He sternly warned him and immediately sent him away, ⁴⁴and He *said to him, "See that you say nothing to anyone; but go, show yourself to the priest and offer for your cleansing what Moses commanded, for a testimony to them." ⁴⁵But he went out and began to proclaim it freely and to spread the news about, to such an extent that Jesus could no longer publicly enter a city, but stayed out in unpopulated areas; and they were coming to Him from everywhere.

MARK 2 [\[Books\]](#)

The Paralytic Healed

¹ And when He had come back to Capernaum several days afterward, it was heard that He was at home. ²And many were gathered together, so that there was no longer room, even near the door; and He was speaking the word to them. ³And they *came, bringing to Him a paralytic, carried by four men. ⁴And being unable to get to Him because of the crowd, they removed the roof above Him; and when they had dug an opening, they let down the pallet on which the paralytic was lying. ⁵And Jesus seeing their faith *said to the paralytic, “My son, your sins are forgiven.” ⁶But there were some of the scribes sitting there and reasoning in their hearts, ⁷“Why does this man speak that way? He is blaspheming; who can forgive sins but God alone?” ⁸And immediately Jesus, aware in His spirit that they were reasoning that way within themselves, *said to them, “Why are you reasoning about these things in your hearts? ⁹“Which is easier, to say to the paralytic, ‘Your sins are forgiven’; or to say, ‘Arise, and take up your pallet and walk’? ¹⁰“But in order that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins”—He *said to the paralytic— ¹¹“I say to you, rise, take up your pallet and go home.” ¹²And he rose and immediately took up the pallet and went out in the sight of all; so that they were all amazed and were glorifying God, saying, “We have never seen anything like this.”

¹³ And He went out again by the seashore; and all the multitude were coming to Him, and He was teaching them.

Levi (Matthew) Called

¹⁴And as He passed by, He saw Levi the *son* of Alphaeus sitting in the tax office, and He *said to him, “Follow Me!” And he rose and followed Him.

¹⁵ And it came about that He was reclining *at the table* in his house, and many tax-gatherers and sinners were dining with Jesus and His disciples; for

there were many of them, and they were following Him. ¹⁶And when the scribes of the Pharisees saw that He was eating with the sinners and tax-gatherers, they *began* saying to His disciples, “Why is He eating and drinking with tax-gatherers and sinners?” ¹⁷And hearing this, Jesus *said to them, “*it is not those who are healthy who need a physician, but those who are sick; I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners.*”

¹⁸ And John’s disciples and the Pharisees were fasting; and they *came and *said to Him, “Why do John’s disciples and the disciples of the Pharisees fast, but Your disciples do not fast?” ¹⁹And Jesus said to them, “While the bridegroom is with them, the attendants of the bridegroom do not fast, do they? So long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. ²⁰“But the days will come when the bridegroom is taken away from them, and then they will fast in that day. ²¹“No one sews a patch of unshrunk cloth on an old garment; otherwise the patch pulls away from it, the new from the old, and a worse tear results. ²²“And no one puts new wine into old wineskins; otherwise the wine will burst the skins, and the wine is lost, and the skins *as well*; but *one puts* new wine into fresh wineskins.”

Question of the Sabbath

²³ And it came about that He was passing through the grainfields on the Sabbath, and His disciples began to make their way along while picking the heads *of grain*. ²⁴And the Pharisees were saying to Him, “See here, why are they doing what is not lawful on the Sabbath?” ²⁵And He *said to them, “Have you never read what David did when he was in need and became hungry, he and his companions: ²⁶how he entered the house of God in the time of Abiathar *the* high priest, and ate the consecrated bread, which is not lawful for *anyone* to eat except the priests, and he gave *it* also to those who were with him?” ²⁷And He was saying to them, “The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath. ²⁸“Consequently, the Son of Man is Lord even of the Sabbath.”

MARK 3 [\[Books\]](#)

Jesus Heals on the Sabbath

1 And He entered again into a synagogue; and a man was there with a withered hand. 2And they were watching Him *to see* if He would heal him on the Sabbath, in order that they might accuse Him. 3And He *said to the man with the withered hand, “Rise and *come forward!*” 4And He *said to them, “Is it lawful on the Sabbath to do good or to do harm, to save a life or to kill?” But they kept silent. 5And after looking around at them with anger, grieved at their hardness of heart, He *said to the man, “Stretch out your hand.” And he stretched it out, and his hand was restored. 6And the Pharisees went out and immediately *began* taking counsel with the Herodians against Him, *as to* how they might destroy Him.

7 And Jesus withdrew to the sea with His disciples; and a great multitude from Galilee followed; and *also* from Judea, 8and from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and beyond the Jordan, and the vicinity of Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude heard of all that He was doing and came to Him. 9And He told His disciples that a boat should stand ready for Him because of the multitude, in order that they might not crowd Him; 10for He had healed many, with the result that all those who had afflictions pressed about Him in order to touch Him. 11And whenever the unclean spirits beheld Him, they would fall down before Him and cry out, saying, “You are the Son of God!” 12And He earnestly warned them not to make Him known.

The Twelve Are Chosen

13 And He *went up to the mountain and *summoned those whom He Himself wanted, and they came to Him. 14And He appointed twelve, that they might be with Him, and that He might send them out to preach, 15and to have authority to cast out the demons. 16And He appointed the twelve: Simon (to whom He gave the name Peter), 17and James, the *son* of Zebedee, and John

the brother of James (to them He gave the name Boanerges, which means, “Sons of Thunder”); ¹⁸and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the *son* of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus, and Simon the Zealot; ¹⁹and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed Him.

20 And He *came home, and the multitude *gathered again, to such an extent that they could not even eat a meal. ²¹And when His own people heard *of this*, they went out to take custody of Him; for they were saying, “He has lost His senses.” ²²And the scribes who came down from Jerusalem were saying, “He is possessed by Beelzebul,” and “He casts out the demons by the ruler of the demons.” ²³And He called them to Himself and began speaking to them in parables, “How can Satan cast out Satan? ²⁴“And if a kingdom is divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. ²⁵“And if a house is divided against itself, that house will not be able to stand. ²⁶“And if Satan has risen up against himself and is divided, he cannot stand, but he is finished! ²⁷“But no one can enter the strong man’s house and plunder his property unless he first binds the strong man, and then he will plunder his house. ²⁸“Truly I say to you, all sins shall be forgiven the sons of men, and whatever blasphemies they utter; ²⁹but whoever blasphemes against the Holy Spirit never has forgiveness, but is guilty of an eternal sin”— ³⁰because they were saying, “He has an unclean spirit.”

31 And His mother and His brothers *arrived, and standing outside they sent *word* to Him, and called Him. ³²And a multitude was sitting around Him, and they *said to Him, “Behold, Your mother and Your brothers are outside looking for You.” ³³And answering them, He *said, “Who are My mother and My brothers?” ³⁴And looking about on those who were sitting around Him, He *said, “Behold, My mother and My brothers! ³⁵“For whoever does the will of God, he is My brother and sister and mother.”

MARK 4 [\[Books\]](#)

Parable of the Sower and Soils

1 And He began to teach again by the sea. And such a very great multitude gathered to Him that He got into a boat in the sea and sat down; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land. ²And He was teaching them many things in parables, and was saying to them in His teaching, ³“Listen to *this!* Behold, the sower went out to sow; ⁴and it came about that as he was sowing, some *seed* fell beside the road, and the birds came and ate it up. ⁵“And other *seed* fell on the rocky *ground* where it did not have much soil; and immediately it sprang up because it had no depth of soil. ⁶“And after the sun had risen, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away. ⁷“And other *seed* fell among the thorns, and the thorns came up and choked it, and it yielded no crop. ⁸“And other *seeds* fell into the good soil and as they grew up and increased, they yielded a crop and produced thirty, sixty, and a hundredfold.” ⁹And He was saying, “He who has ears to hear, let him hear.”

¹⁰ And as soon as He was alone, His followers, along with the twelve, *began* asking Him *about* the parables. ¹¹And He was saying to them, “To you has been given the mystery of the kingdom of God; but those who are outside get everything in parables, ¹²in order that WHILE SEEING, THEY MAY SEE AND NOT PERCEIVE; AND WHILE HEARING, THEY MAY HEAR AND NOT UNDERSTAND LEST THEY RETURN AND BE FORGIVEN.”

Explanation

¹³And He *said to them, “Do you not understand this parable? And how will you understand all the parables? ¹⁴“The sower sows the word. ¹⁵“And these are the ones who are beside the road where the word is sown; and when they hear, immediately Satan comes and takes away the word which has been sown in them. ¹⁶“And in a similar way these are the ones on whom seed was sown on the rocky *places*, who, when they hear the word, immediately

receive it with joy; ¹⁷and they have no *firm* root in themselves, but are *only* temporary; then, when affliction or persecution arises because of the word, immediately they fall away. ¹⁸“And others are the ones on whom seed was sown among the thorns; these are the ones who have heard the word, ¹⁹and the worries of the world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the desires for other things enter in and choke the word, and it becomes unfruitful. ²⁰“And those are the ones on whom seed was sown on the good soil; and they hear the word and accept it, and bear fruit, thirty, sixty, and a hundredfold.”

²¹ And He was saying to them, “A lamp is not brought to be put under a peck-measure, is it, or under a bed? Is it not *brought* to be put on the lampstand? ²²“For nothing is hidden, except to be revealed; nor has *anything* been secret, but that it should come to light. ²³“If any man has ears to hear, let him hear.” ²⁴And He was saying to them, “Take care what you listen to. By your standard of measure it shall be measured to you; and more shall be given you besides. ²⁵“For whoever has, to him shall *more* be given; and whoever does not have, even what he has shall be taken away from him.”

Parable of the Seed

²⁶ And He was saying, “The kingdom of God is like a man who casts seed upon the soil; ²⁷and goes to bed at night and gets up by day, and the seed sprouts up and grows—how, he himself does not know. ²⁸“The soil produces crops by itself; first the blade, then the head, then the mature grain in the head. ²⁹“But when the crop permits, he immediately puts in the sickle, because the harvest has come.”

Parable of the Mustard Seed

³⁰ And He said, “How shall we picture the kingdom of God, or by what parable shall we present it? ³¹“*It is* like a mustard seed, which, when sown upon the soil, though it is smaller than all the seeds that are upon the soil, ³²yet when it is sown, grows up and becomes larger than all the garden plants and forms large branches; so that THE BIRDS OF THE AIR CAN NEST UNDER ITS SHADE.”

33 And with many such parables He was speaking the word to them as they were able to hear it; ³⁴and He did not speak to them without a parable; but He was explaining everything privately to His own disciples.

Jesus Stills the Sea

35 And on that day, when evening had come, He *said to them, “Let us go over to the other side.” ³⁶And leaving the multitude, they *took Him along with them, just as He was, in the boat; and other boats were with Him. ³⁷And there *arose a fierce gale of wind, and the waves were breaking over the boat so much that the boat was already filling up. ³⁸And He Himself was in the stern, asleep on the cushion; and they *awoke Him and *said to Him, “Teacher, do You not care that we are perishing?” ³⁹And being aroused, He rebuked the wind and said to the sea, “Hush, be still.” And the wind died down and it became perfectly calm. ⁴⁰And He said to them, “Why are you so timid? How is it that you have no faith?” ⁴¹And they became very much afraid and said to one another, “Who then is this, that even the wind and the sea obey Him?”

MARK 5 [\[Books\]](#)

The Gerasene Demoniac

1 And they came to the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gerasenes. 2And when He had come out of the boat, immediately a man from the tombs with an unclean spirit met Him, 3and he had his dwelling among the tombs. And no one was able to bind him anymore, even with a chain; 4because he had often been bound with shackles and chains, and the chains had been torn apart by him, and the shackles broken in pieces, and no one was strong enough to subdue him. 5And constantly night and day, among the tombs and in the mountains, he was crying out and gashing himself with stones. 6And seeing Jesus from a distance, he ran up and bowed down before Him; 7and crying out with a loud voice, he *said, “What do I have to do with You, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I implore You by God, do not torment me!” 8For He had been saying to him, “Come out of the man, you unclean spirit!” 9And He was asking him, “What is your name?” And he *said to Him, “My name is Legion; for we are many.” 10And he *began* to entreat Him earnestly not to send them out of the country. 11Now there was a big herd of swine feeding there on the mountain. 12And *the demons* entreated Him, saying, “Send us into the swine so that we may enter them.” 13And He gave them permission. And coming out, the unclean spirits entered the swine; and the herd rushed down the steep bank into the sea, about two thousand *of them*; and they were drowned in the sea. 14And their herdsmen ran away and reported it in the city and *out* in the country. And *the people* came to see what it was that had happened. 15And they *came to Jesus and *observed the man who had been demon-possessed sitting down, clothed and in his right mind, the very man who had had the “legion”; and they became frightened. 16And those who had seen it described to them how it had happened to the demon-possessed man, and *all* about the swine. 17And they began to entreat Him to depart from their region. 18And as He was getting into the boat, the man who had been demon-possessed was entreating Him that he might accompany Him. 19And He did not let him, but He *said to him, “Go home to

your people and report to them what great things the Lord has done for you, and *how* He had mercy on you.”²⁰ And he went away and began to proclaim in Decapolis what great things Jesus had done for him; and everyone marveled.

Miracles and Healing

21 And when Jesus had crossed over again in the boat to the other side, a great multitude gathered about Him; and He stayed by the seashore.²² And one of the synagogue officials named Jairus *came up, and upon seeing Him, *fell at His feet,²³ and *entreated Him earnestly, saying, “My little daughter is at the point of death; *please* come and lay Your hands on her, that she may get well and live.”²⁴ And He went off with him; and a great multitude was following Him and pressing in on Him.

25 And a woman who had had a hemorrhage for twelve years,²⁶ and had endured much at the hands of many physicians, and had spent all that she had and was not helped at all, but rather had grown worse,²⁷ after hearing about Jesus, came up in the crowd behind *Him*, and touched His cloak.²⁸ For she thought, “If I just touch His garments, I shall get well.”²⁹ And immediately the flow of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was healed of her affliction.³⁰ And immediately Jesus, perceiving in Himself that the power *proceeding* from Him had gone forth, turned around in the crowd and said, “Who touched My garments?”³¹ And His disciples said to Him, “You see the multitude pressing in on You, and You say, ‘Who touched Me?’ ”³² And He looked around to see the woman who had done this.³³ But the woman fearing and trembling, aware of what had happened to her, came and fell down before Him, and told Him the whole truth.³⁴ And He said to her, “Daughter, your faith has made you well; go in peace, and be healed of your affliction.”

35 While He was still speaking, they *came from the *house of* the synagogue official, saying, “Your daughter has died; why trouble the Teacher anymore?”³⁶ But Jesus, overhearing what was being spoken, *said to the synagogue official, “Do not be afraid *any longer*, only believe.”³⁷ And He allowed no

one to follow with Him, except Peter and James and John the brother of James. ³⁸And they *came to the house of the synagogue official; and He *beheld a commotion, and *people* loudly weeping and wailing. ³⁹And entering in, He *said to them, “Why make a commotion and weep? The child has not died, but is asleep.” ⁴⁰And they *began* laughing at Him. But putting them all out, He *took along the child’s father and mother and His own companions, and *entered *the room* where the child was. ⁴¹And taking the child by the hand, He *said to her, “Talitha kum!” (which translated means, “Little girl, I say to you, arise!”). ⁴²And immediately the girl rose and *began* to walk; for she was twelve years old. And immediately they were completely astounded. ⁴³And He gave them strict orders that no one should know about this; and He said that *something* should be given her to eat.

MARK 6 [\[Books\]](#)

Teaching at Nazareth

1 And He went out from there, and He *came into His home town; and His disciples *followed Him. 2And when the Sabbath had come, He began to teach in the synagogue; and the many listeners were astonished, saying, “Where did this man *get* these things, and what is *this* wisdom given to Him, and such miracles as these performed by His hands? 3“Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, and brother of James, and Joses, and Judas, and Simon? Are not His sisters here with us?” And they took offense at Him. 4And Jesus said to them, “A prophet is not without honor except in his home town and among his *own* relatives and in his *own* household.” 5And He could do no miracle there except that He laid His hands upon a few sick people and healed them. 6And He wondered at their unbelief.

And He was going around the villages teaching.

The Twelve Sent Out

7 And He *summoned the twelve and began to send them out in pairs; and He was giving them authority over the unclean spirits; 8and He instructed them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, except a mere staff; no bread, no bag, no money in their belt; 9but *to* wear sandals; and *He added*, “Do not put on two tunics.” 10And He said to them, “Wherever you enter a house, stay there until you leave town. 11“And any place that does not receive you or listen to you, as you go out from there, shake off the dust from the soles of your feet for a testimony against them.” 12And they went out and preached that *men* should repent. 13And they were casting out many demons and were anointing with oil many sick people and healing them.

John's Fate Recalled

14 And King Herod heard *of it*, for His name had become well known; and *people* were saying, “John the Baptist has risen from the dead, and that is why these miraculous powers are at work in Him.” 15But others were saying, “He is Elijah.” And others were saying, “He is a prophet, like one of the prophets *of old*.” 16But when Herod heard *of it*, he kept saying, “John, whom I beheaded, has risen!” 17For Herod himself had sent and had John arrested and bound in prison on account of Herodias, the wife of his brother Philip, because he had married her. 18For John had been saying to Herod, “It is not lawful for you to have your brother’s wife.” 19And Herodias had a grudge against him and wanted to put him to death and could not *do so*; 20for Herod was afraid of John, knowing that he was a righteous and holy man, and kept him safe. And when he heard him, he was very perplexed; but he used to enjoy listening to him. 21And a strategic day came when Herod on his birthday gave a banquet for his lords and military commanders and the leading men of Galilee; 22and when the daughter of Herodias herself came in and danced, she pleased Herod and his dinner guests; and the king said to the girl, “Ask me for whatever you want and I will give it to you.” 23And he swore to her, “Whatever you ask of me, I will give it to you; up to half of my kingdom.” 24And she went out and said to her mother, “What shall I ask for?” And she said, “The head of John the Baptist.” 25And immediately she came in haste before the king and asked, saying, “I want you to give me right away the head of John the Baptist on a platter.” 26And although the king was very sorry, *yet* because of his oaths and because of his dinner guests, he was unwilling to refuse her. 27And immediately the king sent an executioner and commanded *him* to bring *back* his head. And he went and had him beheaded in the prison, 28and brought his head on a platter, and gave it to the girl; and the girl gave it to her mother. 29And when his disciples heard *about this*, they came and took away his body and laid it in a tomb.

30 And the apostles *gathered together with Jesus; and they reported to Him all that they had done and taught. 31And He *said to them, “Come away by yourselves to a lonely place and rest a while.” (For there were many *people* coming and going, and they did not even have time to eat.) 32And they went away in the boat to a lonely place by themselves.

Five Thousand Fed

³³And *the people* saw them going, and many recognized *them*, and they ran there together on foot from all the cities, and got there ahead of them. ³⁴And when He went ashore, He saw a great multitude, and He felt compassion for them because they were like sheep without a shepherd; and He began to teach them many things. ³⁵And when it was already quite late, His disciples came up to Him and *began* saying, “The place is desolate and it is already quite late; ³⁶send them away so that they may go into the surrounding countryside and villages and buy themselves something to eat.” ³⁷But He answered and said to them, “You give them *something* to eat!” And they *said to Him, “Shall we go and spend two hundred denarii on bread and give them *something* to eat?” ³⁸And He *said to them, “How many loaves do you have? Go look!” And when they found out, they *said, “Five and two fish.” ³⁹And He commanded them all to recline by groups on the green grass. ⁴⁰And they reclined in companies of hundreds and of fifties. ⁴¹And He took the five loaves and the two fish, and looking up toward heaven, He blessed *the food* and broke the loaves and He kept giving *them* to the disciples to set before them; and He divided up the two fish among them all. ⁴²And they all ate and were satisfied. ⁴³And they picked up twelve full baskets of the broken pieces, and also of the fish. ⁴⁴And there were five thousand men who ate the loaves.

Jesus Walks on the Water

⁴⁵ And immediately He made His disciples get into the boat and go ahead of *Him* to the other side to Bethsaida, while He Himself was sending the multitude away. ⁴⁶And after bidding them farewell, He departed to the mountain to pray. ⁴⁷And when it was evening, the boat was in the midst of the sea, and He *was* alone on the land. ⁴⁸And seeing them straining at the oars, for the wind was against them, at about the fourth watch of the night, He *came to them, walking on the sea; and He intended to pass by them. ⁴⁹But when they saw Him walking on the sea, they supposed that it was a ghost, and cried out; ⁵⁰for they all saw Him and were frightened. But immediately

He spoke with them and *said to them, “Take courage; it is I, do not be afraid.” ⁵¹And He got into the boat with them, and the wind stopped; and they were greatly astonished, ⁵²for they had not gained any insight from the *incident of* the loaves, but their heart was hardened.

Healing at Gennesaret

⁵³ And when they had crossed over they came to land at Gennesaret, and moored to the shore. ⁵⁴And when they had come out of the boat, immediately *the people* recognized Him, ⁵⁵and ran about that whole country and began to carry about on their pallets those who were sick, to the place they heard He was. ⁵⁶And wherever He entered villages, or cities, or countryside, they were laying the sick in the market places, and entreating Him that they might just touch the fringe of His cloak; and as many as touched it were being cured.

MARK 7 [\[Books\]](#)

Followers of Tradition

1 And the Pharisees and some of the scribes gathered together around Him when they had come from Jerusalem, ²and had seen that some of His disciples were eating their bread with impure hands, that is, unwashed. ³(For the Pharisees and all the Jews do not eat unless they carefully wash their hands, *thus* observing the traditions of the elders; ⁴and *when they come* from the market place, they do not eat unless they cleanse themselves; and there are many other things which they have received in order to observe, such as the washing of cups and pitchers and copper pots.) ⁵And the Pharisees and the scribes *asked Him, “Why do Your disciples not walk according to the tradition of the elders, but eat their bread with impure hands?” ⁶And He said to them, “Rightly did Isaiah prophesy of you hypocrites, as it is written,

‘THIS PEOPLE HONORS ME WITH THEIR LIPS,

BUT THEIR HEART IS FAR AWAY FROM ME.

⁷‘BUT IN VAIN DO THEY WORSHIP ME,

TEACHING AS DOCTRINES THE PRECEPTS OF MEN.’

⁸“Neglecting the commandment of God, you hold to the tradition of men.”

⁹He was also saying to them, “You nicely set aside the commandment of God in order to keep your tradition. ¹⁰“For Moses said, ‘HONOR YOUR FATHER AND YOUR MOTHER’; and, ‘HE WHO SPEAKS EVIL OF FATHER OR MOTHER, LET HIM BE PUT TO DEATH’; ¹¹but you say, ‘If a man says to *his* father or *his* mother, anything of mine you might have been helped by is Corban (that is to say, given *to God*),’ ¹²you no longer permit him to do anything for *his* father or *his* mother; ¹³*thus* invalidating the word of God by your tradition which you have handed down; and you do many things such as that.”

The Heart of Man

¹⁴And after He called the multitude to Him again, He *began* saying to them, “Listen to Me, all of you, and understand: ¹⁵there is nothing outside the man which going into him can defile him; but the things which proceed out of the man are what defile the man. ¹⁶[“If any man has ears to hear, let him hear.”] ¹⁷And when leaving the multitude, He had entered the house, His disciples questioned Him about the parable. ¹⁸And He *said to them, “Are you so lacking in understanding also? Do you not understand that whatever goes into the man from outside cannot defile him; ¹⁹because it does not go into his heart, but into his stomach, and is eliminated?” (*Thus He* declared all foods clean.) ²⁰And He was saying, “That which proceeds out of the man, that is what defiles the man. ²¹“For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed the evil thoughts, fornications, thefts, murders, adulteries, ²²deeds of coveting *and* wickedness, *as well as* deceit, sensuality, envy, slander, pride *and* foolishness. ²³“All these evil things proceed from within and defile the man.”

The Syrophenician Woman

²⁴ And from there He arose and went away to the region of Tyre. And when He had entered a house, He wanted no one to know *of it*; yet He could not escape notice. ²⁵But after hearing of Him, a woman whose little daughter had an unclean spirit, immediately came and fell at His feet. ²⁶Now the woman was a Gentile, of the Syrophenician race. And she kept asking Him to cast the demon out of her daughter. ²⁷And He was saying to her, “Let the children be satisfied first, for it is not good to take the children’s bread and throw it to the dogs.” ²⁸But she answered and *said to Him, “Yes, Lord, *but* even the dogs under the table feed on the children’s crumbs.” ²⁹And He said to her, “Because of this answer go your way; the demon has gone out of your daughter.” ³⁰And going back to her home, she found the child lying on the bed, the demon having departed.

³¹ And again He went out from the region of Tyre, and came through Sidon to the Sea of Galilee, within the region of Decapolis. ³²And they *brought to

Him one who was deaf and spoke with difficulty, and they *entreated Him to lay His hand upon him. ³³And He took him aside from the multitude by himself, and put His fingers into his ears, and after spitting, He touched his tongue *with the saliva*; ³⁴and looking up to heaven with a deep sigh, He *said to him, “Ephphatha!” that is, “Be opened!” ³⁵And his ears were opened, and the impediment of his tongue was removed, and he *began* speaking plainly. ³⁶And He gave them orders not to tell anyone; but the more He ordered them, the more widely they continued to proclaim it. ³⁷And they were utterly astonished, saying, “He has done all things well; He makes even the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.”

MARK 8 [\[Books\]](#)

Four Thousand Fed

1 In those days again, when there was a great multitude and they had nothing to eat, He called His disciples and *said to them, ²“I feel compassion for the multitude because they have remained with Me now three days, and have nothing to eat; ³and if I send them away hungry to their home, they will faint on the way; and some of them have come from a distance.” ⁴And His disciples answered Him, “Where will anyone be able to *find enough to* satisfy these men with bread here in a desolate place?” ⁵And He was asking them, “How many loaves do you have?” And they said, “Seven.” ⁶And He *directed the multitude to sit down on the ground; and taking the seven loaves, He gave thanks and broke them, and started giving them to His disciples to serve to them, and they served them to the multitude. ⁷They also had a few small fish; and after He had blessed them, He ordered these to be served as well. ⁸And they ate and were satisfied; and they picked up seven large baskets full of what was left over of the broken pieces. ⁹And about four thousand were *there*; and He sent them away. ¹⁰And immediately He entered the boat with His disciples, and came to the district of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came out and began to argue with Him, seeking from Him a sign from heaven, to test Him. ¹²And sighing deeply in His spirit, He *said, “Why does this generation seek for a sign? Truly I say to you, no sign shall be given to this generation.” ¹³And leaving them, He again embarked and went away to the other side.

14 And they had forgotten to take bread; and did not have more than one loaf in the boat with them. ¹⁵And He was giving orders to them, saying, “Watch out! Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and the leaven of Herod.” ¹⁶And they *began* to discuss with one another *the fact* that they had no bread. ¹⁷And Jesus, aware of this, *said to them, “Why do you discuss *the fact* that you have no bread? Do you not yet see or understand? Do you have a hardened heart? ¹⁸“HAVING EYES, DO YOU NOT SEE? AND HAVING EARS, DO YOU NOT

HEAR? And do you not remember, ¹⁹when I broke the five loaves for the five thousand, how many baskets full of broken pieces you picked up?” They *said to Him, “Twelve.” ²⁰“And when *I broke* the seven for the four thousand, how many large baskets full of broken pieces did you pick up?” And they *said to Him, “Seven.” ²¹And He was saying to them, “Do you not yet understand?”

²² And they *came to Bethsaida. And they *brought a blind man to Him, and *entreated Him to touch him. ²³And taking the blind man by the hand, He brought him out of the village; and after spitting on his eyes, and laying His hands upon him, He asked him, “Do you see anything?” ²⁴And he looked up and said, “I see men, for I am seeing *them* like trees, walking about.” ²⁵Then again He laid His hands upon his eyes; and he looked intently and was restored, and *began* to see everything clearly. ²⁶And He sent him to his home, saying, “Do not even enter the village.”

Peter's Confession of Christ

²⁷ And Jesus went out, along with His disciples, to the villages of Caesarea Philippi; and on the way He questioned His disciples, saying to them, “Who do people say that I am?” ²⁸And they told Him, saying, “John the Baptist; and others *say* Elijah; but others, one of the prophets.” ²⁹And He *continued* by questioning them, “But who do you say that I am?” Peter *answered and *said to Him, “Thou art the Christ.” ³⁰And He warned them to tell no one about Him.

³¹ And He began to teach them that the Son of Man must suffer many things and be rejected by the elders and the chief priests and the scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again. ³²And He was stating the matter plainly. And Peter took Him aside and began to rebuke Him. ³³But turning around and seeing His disciples, He rebuked Peter, and *said, “Get behind Me, Satan; for you are not setting your mind on God’s interests, but man’s.” ³⁴And He summoned the multitude with His disciples, and said to them, “If anyone wishes to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me. ³⁵“For whoever wishes to save his life shall lose it; but

whoever loses his life for My sake and the gospel's shall save it. ³⁶“For what does it profit a man to gain the whole world, and forfeit his soul? ³⁷“For what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? ³⁸“For whoever is ashamed of Me and My words in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of Man will also be ashamed of him when He comes in the glory of His Father with the holy angels.”

MARK 9 [\[Books\]](#)

The Transfiguration

1 And He was saying to them, “Truly I say to you, there are some of those who are standing here who shall not taste death until they see the kingdom of God after it has come with power.”

2 And six days later, Jesus *took with Him Peter and James and John, and *brought them up to a high mountain by themselves. And He was transfigured before them; ³and His garments became radiant and exceedingly white, as no launderer on earth can whiten them. ⁴And Elijah appeared to them along with Moses; and they were talking with Jesus. ⁵And Peter answered and *said to Jesus, “Rabbi, it is good for us to be here; and let us make three tabernacles, one for You, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah.” ⁶For he did not know what to answer; for they became terrified. ⁷Then a cloud formed, overshadowing them, and a voice came out of the cloud, “This is My beloved Son, listen to Him!” ⁸And all at once they looked around and saw no one with them anymore, except Jesus alone.

9 And as they were coming down from the mountain, He gave them orders not to relate to anyone what they had seen, until the Son of Man should rise from the dead. ¹⁰And they seized upon that statement, discussing with one another what rising from the dead might mean. ¹¹And they asked Him, saying, “*Why is it* that the scribes say that Elijah must come first?” ¹²And He said to them, “Elijah does first come and restore all things. And *yet* how is it written of the Son of Man that He should suffer many things and be treated with contempt? ¹³“But I say to you, that Elijah has indeed come, and they did to him whatever they wished, just as it is written of him.”

All Things Possible

14 And when they came *back* to the disciples, they saw a large crowd around them, and *some* scribes arguing with them. ¹⁵And immediately, when the

entire crowd saw Him, they were amazed, and *began* running up to greet Him. ¹⁶And He asked them, “What are you discussing with them?” ¹⁷And one of the crowd answered Him, “Teacher, I brought You my son, possessed with a spirit which makes him mute; ¹⁸and whenever it seizes him, it dashes him *to the ground* and he foams *at the mouth*, and grinds his teeth, and stiffens out. And I told Your disciples to cast it out, and they could not *do it*.” ¹⁹And He *answered them and *said, “O unbelieving generation, how long shall I be with you? How long shall I put up with you? Bring him to Me!” ²⁰And they brought the boy to Him. And when he saw Him, immediately the spirit threw him into a convulsion, and falling to the ground, he *began* rolling about and foaming *at the mouth*. ²¹And He asked his father, “How long has this been happening to him?” And he said, “From childhood. ²²“And it has often thrown him both into the fire and into the water to destroy him. But if You can do anything, take pity on us and help us!” ²³And Jesus said to him, ““If You can!” All things are possible to him who believes.” ²⁴Immediately the boy’s father cried out and *began* saying, “I do believe; help my unbelief.” ²⁵And when Jesus saw that a crowd was rapidly gathering, He rebuked the unclean spirit, saying to it, “You deaf and dumb spirit, I command you, come out of him and do not enter him again.” ²⁶And after crying out and throwing him into terrible convulsions, it came out; and *the boy* became so much like a corpse that most *of them* said, “He is dead!” ²⁷But Jesus took him by the hand and raised him; and he got up. ²⁸And when He had come into *the house*, His disciples *began* questioning Him privately, “Why could we not cast it out?” ²⁹And He said to them, “This kind cannot come out by anything but prayer.”

Death and Resurrection Foretold

30 And from there they went out and *began* to go through Galilee, and He was unwilling for anyone to know *about it*. ³¹For He was teaching His disciples and telling them, “The Son of Man is to be delivered into the hands of men, and they will kill Him; and when He has been killed, He will rise three days later.” ³²But they did not understand *this* statement, and they were afraid to ask Him.

33 And they came to Capernaum; and when He was in the house, He *began* to

question them, “What were you discussing on the way?”³⁴ But they kept silent, for on the way they had discussed with one another which of *them* was the greatest.³⁵ And sitting down, He called the twelve and *said to them, “If anyone wants to be first, he shall be last of all, and servant of all.”³⁶ And taking a child, He set him before them, and taking him in His arms, He said to them,³⁷ “Whoever receives one child like this in My name receives Me; and whoever receives Me does not receive Me, but Him who sent Me.”

Dire Warnings

38 John said to Him, “Teacher, we saw someone casting out demons in Your name, and we tried to hinder him because he was not following us.”³⁹ But Jesus said, “Do not hinder him, for there is no one who shall perform a miracle in My name, and be able soon afterward to speak evil of Me.⁴⁰ “For he who is not against us is for us.⁴¹ “For whoever gives you a cup of water to drink because of your name as *followers* of Christ, truly I say to you, he shall not lose his reward.⁴² “And whoever causes one of these little ones who believe to stumble, it would be better for him if, with a heavy millstone hung around his neck, he had been cast into the sea.⁴³ “And if your hand causes you to stumble, cut it off; it is better for you to enter life crippled, than having your two hands, to go into hell, into the unquenchable fire,⁴⁴ [where THEIR WORM DOES NOT DIE, AND THE FIRE IS NOT QUENCHED.]⁴⁵ “And if your foot causes you to stumble, cut it off; it is better for you to enter life lame, than having your two feet, to be cast into hell,⁴⁶ [where THEIR WORM DOES NOT DIE, AND THE FIRE IS NOT QUENCHED.]⁴⁷ “And if your eye causes you to stumble, cast it out; it is better for you to enter the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes, to be cast into hell,⁴⁸ where THEIR WORM DOES NOT DIE, AND THE FIRE IS NOT QUENCHED.⁴⁹ “For everyone will be salted with fire.⁵⁰ “Salt is good; but if the salt becomes unsalty, with what will you make it salty *again*? Have salt in yourselves, and be at peace with one another.”

MARK 10 [\[Books\]](#)

Jesus' Teaching about Divorce

1 And rising up, He *went from there to the region of Judea, and beyond the Jordan; and crowds *gathered around Him again, and, according to His custom, He once more *began* to teach them.

2 And *some* Pharisees came up to Him, testing Him, and *began* to question Him whether it was lawful for a man to divorce a wife. 3 And He answered and said to them, "What did Moses command you?" 4 And they said, "Moses permitted *a man* TO WRITE A CERTIFICATE OF DIVORCE AND SEND *her* AWAY." 5 But Jesus said to them, "Because of your hardness of heart he wrote you this commandment. 6 "But from the beginning of creation, *God* MADE THEM MALE AND FEMALE. 7 "FOR THIS CAUSE A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER, 8 AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH; consequently they are no longer two, but one flesh. 9 "What therefore God has joined together, let no man separate." 10 And in the house the disciples *began* questioning Him about this again. 11 And He *said to them, "Whoever divorces his wife and marries another woman commits adultery against her; 12 and if she herself divorces her husband and marries another man, she is committing adultery."

Jesus Blesses Little Children

13 And they were bringing children to Him so that He might touch them; and the disciples rebuked them. 14 But when Jesus saw this, He was indignant and said to them, "Permit the children to come to Me; do not hinder them; for the kingdom of God belongs to such as these. 15 "Truly I say to you, whoever does not receive the kingdom of God like a child shall not enter it *at all*." 16 And He took them in His arms and *began* blessing them, laying His hands upon them.

The Rich Young Ruler

17 And as He was setting out on a journey, a man ran up to Him and knelt before Him, and *began* asking Him, “Good Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?” 18 And Jesus said to him, “Why do you call Me good? No one is good except God alone. 19 “You know the commandments, ‘DO NOT MURDER, DO NOT COMMIT ADULTERY, DO NOT STEAL, DO NOT BEAR FALSE WITNESS, Do not defraud, HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER.’ ” 20 And he said to Him, “Teacher, I have kept all these things from my youth up.” 21 And looking at him, Jesus felt a love for him, and said to him, “One thing you lack: go and sell all you possess, and give to the poor, and you shall have treasure in heaven; and come, follow Me.” 22 But at these words his face fell, and he went away grieved, for he was one who owned much property.

23 And Jesus, looking around, *said to His disciples, “How hard it will be for those who are wealthy to enter the kingdom of God!” 24 And the disciples were amazed at His words. But Jesus *answered again and *said to them, “Children, how hard it is to enter the kingdom of God! 25 “It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God.” 26 And they were even more astonished and said to Him, “Then who can be saved?” 27 Looking upon them, Jesus *said, “With men it is impossible, but not with God; for all things are possible with God.” 28 Peter began to say to Him, “Behold, we have left everything and followed You.” 29 Jesus said, “Truly I say to you, there is no one who has left house or brothers or sisters or mother or father or children or farms, for My sake and for the gospel’s sake, 30 but that he shall receive a hundred times as much now in the present age, houses and brothers and sisters and mothers and children and farms, along with persecutions; and in the age to come, eternal life. 31 “But many *who are* first, will be last; and the last, first.”

Jesus’ Sufferings Foretold

32 And they were on the road, going up to Jerusalem, and Jesus was walking on ahead of them; and they were amazed, and those who followed were fearful. And again He took the twelve aside and began to tell them what was going to happen to Him, 33 *saying*, “Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man will be delivered to the chief priests and the scribes; and

they will condemn Him to death, and will deliver Him to the Gentiles.

³⁴“And they will mock Him and spit upon Him, and scourge Him, and kill *Him*, and three days later He will rise again.”

³⁵ And James and John, the two sons of Zebedee, *came up to Him, saying to Him, “Teacher, we want You to do for us whatever we ask of You.” ³⁶And He said to them, “What do you want Me to do for you?” ³⁷And they said to Him, “Grant that we may sit in Your glory, one on Your right, and one on *Your* left.” ³⁸But Jesus said to them, “You do not know what you are asking for. Are you able to drink the cup that I drink, or to be baptized with the baptism with which I am baptized?” ³⁹And they said to Him, “We are able.” And Jesus said to them, “The cup that I drink you shall drink; and you shall be baptized with the baptism with which I am baptized. ⁴⁰“But to sit on My right or on *My* left, this is not Mine to give; but it is for those for whom it has been prepared.” ⁴¹And hearing this, the ten began to feel indignant with James and John. ⁴²And calling them to Himself, Jesus *said to them, “You know that those who are recognized as rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them; and their great men exercise authority over them. ⁴³“But it is not so among you, but whoever wishes to become great among you shall be your servant; ⁴⁴and whoever wishes to be first among you shall be slave of all. ⁴⁵“For even the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many.”

Bartimaeus Receives His Sight

⁴⁶ And they *came to Jericho. And as He was going out from Jericho with His disciples and a great multitude, a blind beggar *named* Bartimaeus, the son of Timaeus, was sitting by the road. ⁴⁷And when he heard that it was Jesus the Nazarene, he began to cry out and say, “Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on me!” ⁴⁸And many were sternly telling him to be quiet, but he kept crying out all the more, “Son of David, have mercy on me!” ⁴⁹And Jesus stopped and said, “Call him *here*.” And they *called the blind man, saying to him, “Take courage, arise! He is calling for you.” ⁵⁰And casting aside his cloak, he jumped up, and came to Jesus. ⁵¹And answering him, Jesus said, “What do you want Me to do for you?” And the blind man said to Him,

“Rabboni, *I want* to regain my sight!” ⁵²And Jesus said to him, “Go your way; your faith has made you well.” And immediately he regained his sight and *began* following Him on the road.

MARK 11 [\[Books\]](#)

The Triumphal Entry

1 And as they *approached Jerusalem, at Bethphage and Bethany, near the Mount of Olives, He *sent two of His disciples, ²and *said to them, “Go into the village opposite you, and immediately as you enter it, you will find a colt tied *there*, on which no one yet has ever sat; untie it and bring it *here*. ³“And if anyone says to you, ‘Why are you doing this?’ you say, ‘The Lord has need of it’; and immediately he will send it back here.” ⁴And they went away and found a colt tied at the door outside in the street; and they *untied it. ⁵And some of the bystanders were saying to them, “What are you doing, untying the colt?” ⁶And they spoke to them just as Jesus had told *them*, and they gave them permission. ⁷And they *brought the colt to Jesus and put their garments on it; and He sat upon it. ⁸And many spread their garments in the road, and others *spread* leafy branches which they had cut from the fields. ⁹And those who went before, and those who followed after, were crying out,

“Hosanna!

BLESSED IS HE WHO COMES IN THE NAME OF THE LORD;

¹⁰Blessed *is* the coming kingdom of our father David;

Hosanna in the highest!”

11 And He entered Jerusalem *and came* into the temple; and after looking all around, He departed for Bethany with the twelve, since it was already late.

12 And on the next day, when they had departed from Bethany, He became hungry. ¹³And seeing at a distance a fig tree in leaf, He went *to see* if perhaps He would find anything on it; and when He came to it, He found nothing but leaves, for it was not the season for figs. ¹⁴And He answered and said to it, “May no one ever eat fruit from you again!” And His disciples were listening.

Jesus Drives Moneychangers from the Temple

15 And they *came to Jerusalem. And He entered the temple and began to cast out those who were buying and selling in the temple, and overturned the tables of the moneychangers and the seats of those who were selling doves; ¹⁶and He would not permit anyone to carry goods through the temple. ¹⁷And He *began* to teach and say to them, “Is it not written, ‘MY HOUSE SHALL BE CALLED A HOUSE OF PRAYER FOR ALL THE NATIONS’? But you have made it a ROBBERS’ DEN.” ¹⁸And the chief priests and the scribes heard *this*, and *began* seeking how to destroy Him; for they were afraid of Him, for all the multitude was astonished at His teaching.

19 And whenever evening came, they would go out of the city.

20 And as they were passing by in the morning, they saw the fig tree withered from the roots *up*. ²¹And being reminded, Peter *said to Him, “Rabbi, behold, the fig tree which You cursed has withered.” ²²And Jesus *answered saying to them, “Have faith in God. ²³“Truly I say to you, whoever says to this mountain, ‘Be taken up and cast into the sea,’ and does not doubt in his heart, but believes that what he says is going to happen, it shall be *granted* him. ²⁴“Therefore I say to you, all things for which you pray and ask, believe that you have received them, and they shall be *granted* you. ²⁵“And whenever you stand praying, forgive, if you have anything against anyone; so that your Father also who is in heaven may forgive you your transgressions. ²⁶[“But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father who is in heaven forgive your transgressions.”]

Jesus’ Authority Questioned

27 And they *came again to Jerusalem. And as He was walking in the temple, the chief priests, and scribes, and elders *came to Him, ²⁸and *began* saying to Him, “By what authority are You doing these things, or who gave You this authority to do these things?” ²⁹And Jesus said to them, “I will ask you one question, and you answer Me, and *then* I will tell you by what authority I do these things. ³⁰“Was the baptism of John from heaven, or from men? Answer

Me.”³¹ And they *began* reasoning among themselves, saying, “If we say, ‘From heaven,’ He will say, ‘Then why did you not believe him?’³² “But shall we say, ‘From men?’”—they were afraid of the multitude, for all considered John to have been a prophet indeed.³³ And answering Jesus, they *said, “We do not know.” And Jesus *said to them, “Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things.”

MARK 12 [\[Books\]](#)

Parable of the Vine-growers

1 And He began to speak to them in parables: “A man PLANTED A VINEYARD, AND PUT A WALL AROUND IT, AND DUG A VAT UNDER THE WINE PRESS, AND BUILT A TOWER, and rented it out to vine-growers and went on a journey. 2“And at the *harvest* time he sent a slave to the vine-growers, in order to receive *some* of the produce of the vineyard from the vine-growers. 3“And they took him, and beat him, and sent him away empty-handed. 4“And again he sent them another slave, and they wounded him in the head, and treated him shamefully. 5“And he sent another, and that one they killed; and *so with* many others, beating some, and killing others. 6“He had one more *to send*, a beloved son; he sent him last *of all* to them, saying, ‘They will respect my son.’ 7“But those vine-growers said to one another, ‘This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance will be ours!’ 8“And they took him, and killed him, and threw him out of the vineyard. 9“‘What will the owner of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the vine-growers, and will give the vineyard to others. 10“‘Have you not even read this Scripture:

‘THE STONE WHICH THE BUILDERS REJECTED,

THIS BECAME THE CHIEF CORNER *stone*;

11 THIS CAME ABOUT FROM THE LORD,

AND IT IS MARVELOUS IN OUR EYES’?”

12 And they were seeking to seize Him; and *yet* they feared the multitude; for they understood that He spoke the parable against them. And *so* they left Him, and went away.

Jesus Answers the Pharisees, Sadducees and Scribes

13 And they *sent some of the Pharisees and Herodians to Him, in order to trap Him in a statement. ¹⁴And they *came and *said to Him, “Teacher, we know that You are truthful, and defer to no one; for You are not partial to any, but teach the way of God in truth. Is it lawful to pay a poll-tax to Caesar, or not? ¹⁵“Shall we pay, or shall we not pay?” But He, knowing their hypocrisy, said to them, “Why are you testing Me? Bring Me a denarius to look at.” ¹⁶And they brought *one*. And He *said to them, “Whose likeness and inscription is this?” And they said to Him, “Caesar’s.” ¹⁷And Jesus said to them, “Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar’s, and to God the things that are God’s.” And they were amazed at Him.

18 And *some* Sadducees (who say that there is no resurrection) *came to Him, and *began* questioning Him, saying, ¹⁹“Teacher, Moses wrote for us that IF A MAN’S BROTHER DIES, and leaves behind a wife, AND LEAVES NO CHILD, HIS BROTHER SHOULD TAKE THE WIFE, AND RAISE UP OFFSPRING TO HIS BROTHER. ²⁰“There were seven brothers; and the first took a wife, and died, leaving no offspring. ²¹“And the second one took her, and died, leaving behind no offspring; and the third likewise; ²²and *so* all seven left no offspring. Last of all the woman died also. ²³“In the resurrection, when they rise again, which one’s wife will she be? For all seven had her as wife.” ²⁴Jesus said to them, “Is this not the reason you are mistaken, that you do not understand the Scriptures, or the power of God? ²⁵“For when they rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are like angels in heaven. ²⁶“But regarding the fact that the dead rise again, have you not read in the book of Moses, in the *passage about the burning bush*, how God spoke to him, saying, ‘I AM THE GOD OF ABRAHAM, AND THE GOD OF ISAAC, and the God of Jacob’? ²⁷“He is not the God of the dead, but of the living; you are greatly mistaken.”

28 And one of the scribes came and heard them arguing, and recognizing that He had answered them well, asked Him, “What commandment is the foremost of all?” ²⁹Jesus answered, “The foremost is, ‘HEAR, O ISRAEL! THE LORD OUR GOD IS ONE LORD; ³⁰AND YOU SHALL LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART, AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL, AND WITH ALL YOUR MIND, AND WITH ALL YOUR STRENGTH.’ ³¹“The second is this, ‘YOU SHALL LOVE

YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF.’ There is no other commandment greater than these.” ³²And the scribe said to Him, “Right, Teacher, You have truly stated that HE IS ONE; AND THERE IS NO ONE ELSE BESIDES HIM; ³³AND TO LOVE HIM WITH ALL THE HEART AND WITH ALL THE UNDERSTANDING AND WITH ALL THE STRENGTH, AND TO LOVE ONE’S NEIGHBOR AS HIMSELF, is much more than all burnt offerings and sacrifices.” ³⁴And when Jesus saw that he had answered intelligently, He said to him, “You are not far from the kingdom of God.” And after that, no one would venture to ask Him any more questions.

35 And Jesus answering *began* to say, as He taught in the temple, “How *is it that* the scribes say that the Christ is the son of David? ³⁶“David himself said in the Holy Spirit,

‘THE LORD SAID TO MY LORD,

“SIT AT MY RIGHT HAND,

UNTIL I PUT THINE ENEMIES BENEATH THY FEET.” ’

³⁷“David himself calls Him ‘Lord’; and *so* in what sense is He his son?” And the great crowd enjoyed listening to Him.

38 And in His teaching He was saying: “Beware of the scribes who like to walk around in long robes, and *like* respectful greetings in the market places, ³⁹and chief seats in the synagogues, and places of honor at banquets, ⁴⁰who devour widows’ houses, and for appearance’s sake offer long prayers; these will receive greater condemnation.”

The Widow’s Mite

41 And He sat down opposite the treasury, and *began* observing how the multitude were putting money into the treasury; and many rich people were putting in large sums. ⁴²And a poor widow came and put in two small copper coins, which amount to a cent. ⁴³And calling His disciples to Him, He said to them, “Truly I say to you, this poor widow put in more than all the

contributors to the treasury; ⁴⁴for they all put in out of their surplus, but she, out of her poverty, put in all she owned, all she had to live on.”

MARK 13 [\[Books\]](#)

Things to Come

1 And as He was going out of the temple, one of His disciples *said to Him, “Teacher, behold what wonderful stones and what wonderful buildings!”

2 And Jesus said to him, “Do you see these great buildings? Not one stone shall be left upon another which will not be torn down.”

3 And as He was sitting on the Mount of Olives opposite the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew were questioning Him privately, 4 “Tell us, when will these things be, and what *will be* the sign when all these things are going to be fulfilled?” 5 And Jesus began to say to them, “See to it that no one misleads you. 6 “Many will come in My name, saying, ‘I am *He!*’ and will mislead many. 7 “And when you hear of wars and rumors of wars, do not be frightened; *those things* must take place; but *that is* not yet the end. 8 “For nation will arise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; there will be earthquakes in various places; there will *also* be famines. These things are *merely* the beginning of birth pangs.

9 “But be on your guard; for they will deliver you to *the* courts, and you will be flogged in *the* synagogues, and you will stand before governors and kings for My sake, as a testimony to them. 10 “And the gospel must first be preached to all the nations. 11 “And when they arrest you and deliver you up, do not be anxious beforehand about what you are to say, but say whatever is given you in that hour; for it is not you who speak, but *it is* the Holy Spirit. 12 “And brother will deliver brother to death, and a father *his* child; and children will rise up against parents and have them put to death. 13 “And you will be hated by all on account of My name, but the one who endures to the end, he shall be saved.

14 “But when you see the ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION standing where it should not be (let the reader understand), then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains. 15 “And let him who is on the housetop not go down, or enter

in, to get anything out of his house; ¹⁶and let him who is in the field not turn back to get his cloak. ¹⁷“But woe to those who are with child and to those who nurse babes in those days! ¹⁸“But pray that it may not happen in the winter. ¹⁹“For those days will be a *time of* tribulation such as has not occurred since the beginning of the creation which God created, until now, and never shall. ²⁰“And unless the Lord had shortened *those* days, no life would have been saved; but for the sake of the elect whom He chose, He shortened the days. ²¹“And then if anyone says to you, ‘Behold, here is the Christ’; or, ‘Behold, *He is* there’; do not believe *him*; ²²for false Christs and false prophets will arise, and will show signs and wonders, in order, if possible, to lead the elect astray. ²³“But take heed; behold, I have told you everything in advance.

The Return of Christ

²⁴ “But in those days, after that tribulation, THE SUN WILL BE DARKENED, AND THE MOON WILL NOT GIVE ITS LIGHT, ²⁵AND THE STARS WILL BE FALLING from heaven, and the powers that are in the heavens will be shaken. ²⁶“And then they will see THE SON OF MAN COMING IN CLOUDS with great power and glory. ²⁷“And then He will send forth the angels, and will gather together His elect from the four winds, from the farthest end of the earth, to the farthest end of heaven.

²⁸ “Now learn the parable from the fig tree: when its branch has already become tender, and puts forth its leaves, you know that summer is near. ²⁹“Even so, you too, when you see these things happening, recognize that He is near, *right* at the door. ³⁰“Truly I say to you, this generation will not pass away until all these things take place. ³¹“Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will not pass away. ³²“But of that day or hour no one knows, not even the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but the Father *alone*.

³³ “Take heed, keep on the alert; for you do not know when the *appointed* time is. ³⁴“*It is* like a man, away on a journey, *who* upon leaving his house and putting his slaves in charge, *assigning* to each one his task, also commanded the doorkeeper to stay on the alert. ³⁵“Therefore, be on the alert

—for you do not know when the master of the house is coming, whether in the evening, at midnight, at cockcrow, or in the morning—³⁶lest he come suddenly and find you asleep.³⁷“And what I say to you I say to all, ‘Be on the alert!’ ”

MARK 14 [\[Books\]](#)

Death Plot and Anointing

1 Now the Passover and Unleavened Bread was two days off; and the chief priests and the scribes were seeking how to seize Him by stealth, and kill *Him*; ²for they were saying, “Not during the festival, lest there be a riot of the people.”

3 And while He was in Bethany at the home of Simon the leper, and reclining *at the table*, there came a woman with an alabaster vial of very costly perfume of pure nard; *and* she broke the vial and poured it over His head.

⁴But some were indignantly *remarking* to one another, “Why has this perfume been wasted? ⁵“For this perfume might have been sold for over three hundred denarii, and *the money* given to the poor.” And they were scolding her. ⁶But Jesus said, “Let her alone; why do you bother her? She has done a good deed to Me. ⁷“For the poor you always have with you, and whenever you wish, you can do them good; but you do not always have Me. ⁸“She has done what she could; she has anointed My body beforehand for the burial. ⁹“And truly I say to you, wherever the gospel is preached in the whole world, that also which this woman has done shall be spoken of in memory of her.”

10 And Judas Iscariot, who was one of the twelve, went off to the chief priests, in order to betray Him to them. ¹¹And they were glad when they heard *this*, and promised to give him money. And he *began* seeking how to betray Him at an opportune time.

The Last Passover

12 And on the first day of Unleavened Bread, when the Passover *lamb* was being sacrificed, His disciples **said* to Him, “Where do You want us to go and prepare for You to eat the Passover?” ¹³And He **sent* two of His disciples, and **said* to them, “Go into the city, and a man will meet you carrying a pitcher of water; follow him; ¹⁴and wherever he enters, say to the

owner of the house, ‘The Teacher says, “Where is My guest room in which I may eat the Passover with My disciples?”’¹⁵“And he himself will show you a large upper room furnished *and* ready; and prepare for us there.”¹⁶And the disciples went out, and came to the city, and found *it* just as He had told them; and they prepared the Passover.

¹⁷ And when it was evening He *came with the twelve. ¹⁸And as they were reclining *at the table* and eating, Jesus said, “Truly I say to you that one of you will betray Me—one who is eating with Me.”¹⁹They began to be grieved and to say to Him one by one, “Surely not I?”²⁰And He said to them, “*It is* one of the twelve, one who dips with Me in the bowl.”²¹“For the Son of Man *is to* go, just as it is written of Him; but woe to that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed! *It would have been* good for that man if he had not been born.”

The Lord’s Supper

²² And while they were eating, He took *some* bread, and after a blessing He broke *it*; and gave *it* to them, and said, “Take *it*; this is My body.”²³And when He had taken a cup, *and* given thanks, He gave *it* to them; and they all drank from it.²⁴And He said to them, “This is My blood of the covenant, which is poured out for many.”²⁵“Truly I say to you, I shall never again drink of the fruit of the vine until that day when I drink it new in the kingdom of God.”

²⁶ And after singing a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives.

²⁷ And Jesus *said to them, “You will all fall away, because it is written, ‘I WILL STRIKE DOWN THE SHEPHERD, AND THE SHEEP SHALL BE SCATTERED.’”²⁸“But after I have been raised, I will go before you to Galilee.”²⁹But Peter said to Him, “*Even* though all may fall away, yet I will not.”³⁰And Jesus *said to him, “Truly I say to you, that you yourself this very night, before a cock crows twice, shall three times deny Me.”³¹But *Peter* kept saying insistently, “*Even* if I have to die with You, I will not deny You!” And they all were saying the same thing, too.

Jesus in Gethsemane

32 And they *came to a place named Gethsemane; and He *said to His disciples, “Sit here until I have prayed.” 33 And He *took with Him Peter and James and John, and began to be very distressed and troubled. 34 And He *said to them, “My soul is deeply grieved to the point of death; remain here and keep watch.” 35 And He went a little beyond *them*, and fell to the ground, and *began* to pray that if it were possible, the hour might pass Him by. 36 And He was saying, “Abba! Father! All things are possible for Thee; remove this cup from Me; yet not what I will, but what Thou wilt.” 37 And He *came and *found them sleeping, and *said to Peter, “Simon, are you asleep? Could you not keep watch for one hour? 38 “Keep watching and praying, that you may not come into temptation; the spirit is willing, but the flesh is weak.” 39 And again He went away and prayed, saying the same words. 40 And again He came and found them sleeping, for their eyes were very heavy; and they did not know what to answer Him. 41 And He *came the third time, and *said to them, “Are you still sleeping and taking your rest? It is enough; the hour has come; behold, the Son of Man is being betrayed into the hands of sinners. 42 “Arise, let us be going; behold, the one who betrays Me is at hand!”

Betrayal and Arrest

43 And immediately while He was still speaking, Judas, one of the twelve, *came up, accompanied by a multitude with swords and clubs, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders. 44 Now he who was betraying Him had given them a signal, saying, “Whomever I shall kiss, He is the one; seize Him, and lead Him away under guard.” 45 And after coming, he immediately went to Him, saying, “Rabbi!” and kissed Him. 46 And they laid hands on Him, and seized Him. 47 But a certain one of those who stood by drew his sword, and struck the slave of the high priest, and cut off his ear. 48 And Jesus answered and said to them, “Have you come out with swords and clubs to arrest Me, as against a robber? 49 “Every day I was with you in the temple teaching, and you did not seize Me; but *this has happened* that the Scriptures might be fulfilled.” 50 And they all left Him and fled.

51 And a certain young man was following Him, wearing *nothing but* a linen sheet over *his* naked *body*; and they *seized him. 52But he left the linen sheet behind, and escaped naked.

Jesus before His Accusers

53 And they led Jesus away to the high priest; and all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes *gathered together. 54And Peter had followed Him at a distance, right into the courtyard of the high priest; and he was sitting with the officers, and warming himself at the fire. 55Now the chief priests and the whole Council kept trying to obtain testimony against Jesus to put Him to death; and they were not finding any. 56For many were giving false testimony against Him, and *yet* their testimony was not consistent. 57And some stood up and *began* to give false testimony against Him, saying, 58“‘We heard Him say, ‘I will destroy this temple made with hands, and in three days I will build another made without hands.’ ” 59And not even in this respect was their testimony consistent. 60And the high priest stood up *and came* forward and questioned Jesus, saying, “Do You make no answer? What is it that these men are testifying against You?” 61But He kept silent, and made no answer. Again the high priest was questioning Him, and saying to Him, “Are You the Christ, the Son of the Blessed *One*?” 62And Jesus said, “I am; and you shall see THE SON OF MAN SITTING AT THE RIGHT HAND OF POWER, and COMING WITH THE CLOUDS OF HEAVEN.” 63And tearing his clothes, the high priest *said, “What further need do we have of witnesses? 64“‘You have heard the blasphemy; how does it seem to you?’” And they all condemned Him to be deserving of death. 65And some began to spit at Him, and to blindfold Him, and to beat Him with their fists, and to say to Him, “Prophesy!” And the officers received Him with slaps *in the face*.

Peter’s Denials

66 And as Peter was below in the courtyard, one of the servant-girls of the high priest *came, 67and seeing Peter warming himself, she looked at him,

and *said, “You, too, were with Jesus the Nazarene.”⁶⁸ But he denied *it*, saying, “I neither know nor understand what you are talking about.” And he went out onto the porch.⁶⁹ And the maid saw him, and began once more to say to the bystanders, “This is *one* of them!”⁷⁰ But again he was denying it. And after a little while the bystanders were again saying to Peter, “Surely you are *one* of them, for you are a Galilean too.”⁷¹ But he began to curse and swear, “I do not know this man you are talking about!”⁷² And immediately a cock crowed a second time. And Peter remembered how Jesus had made the remark to him, “Before a cock crows twice, you will deny Me three times.” And he began to weep.

MARK 15 [\[Books\]](#)

Jesus before Pilate

1 And early in the morning the chief priests with the elders and scribes, and the whole Council, immediately held a consultation; and binding Jesus, they led Him away, and delivered Him up to Pilate. 2And Pilate questioned Him, “Are You the King of the Jews?” And answering He *said to him, “*It is as you say.*” 3And the chief priests *began* to accuse Him harshly. 4And Pilate was questioning Him again, saying, “Do You make no answer? See how many charges they bring against You!” 5But Jesus made no further answer; so that Pilate was amazed.

6 Now at *the* feast he used to release for them *any* one prisoner whom they requested. 7And the man named Barabbas had been imprisoned with the insurrectionists who had committed murder in the insurrection. 8And the multitude went up and began asking him *to do* as he had been accustomed to do for them. 9And Pilate answered them, saying, “Do you want me to release for you the King of the Jews?” 10For he was aware that the chief priests had delivered Him up because of envy. 11But the chief priests stirred up the multitude *to ask* him to release Barabbas for them instead. 12And answering again, Pilate was saying to them, “Then what shall I do with Him whom you call the King of the Jews?” 13And they shouted back, “Crucify Him!” 14But Pilate was saying to them, “Why, what evil has He done?” But they shouted all the more, “Crucify Him!” 15And wishing to satisfy the multitude, Pilate released Barabbas for them, and after having Jesus scourged, he delivered *Him* to be crucified.

Jesus Is Mocked

16 And the soldiers took Him away into the palace (that is, the Praetorium), and they *called together the whole *Roman* cohort. 17And they *dressed Him up in purple, and after weaving a crown of thorns, they put it on Him; 18and

they began to acclaim Him, “Hail, King of the Jews!”¹⁹ And they kept beating His head with a reed, and spitting at Him, and kneeling and bowing before Him.²⁰ And after they had mocked Him, they took the purple off Him, and put His garments on Him. And they *led Him out to crucify Him.

21 And they *pressed into service a passer-by coming from the country, Simon of Cyrene (the father of Alexander and Rufus), to bear His cross.

The Crucifixion

22 And they *brought Him to the place Golgotha, which is translated, Place of a Skull.²³ And they tried to give Him wine mixed with myrrh; but He did not take it.²⁴ And they *crucified Him, and *divided up His garments among themselves, casting lots for them, *to decide* what each should take.²⁵ And it was the third hour when they crucified Him.²⁶ And the inscription of the charge against Him read, “THE KING OF THE JEWS.”²⁷ And they *crucified two robbers with Him, one on His right and one on His left.²⁸ [And the Scripture was fulfilled which says, “And He was numbered with transgressors.”]²⁹ And those passing by were hurling abuse at Him, wagging their heads, and saying, “Ha! You who *are going to* destroy the temple and rebuild it in three days,³⁰ save Yourself, and come down from the cross!”³¹ In the same way the chief priests also, along with the scribes, were mocking *Him* among themselves and saying, “He saved others; He cannot save Himself.³² “Let *this* Christ, the King of Israel, now come down from the cross, so that we may see and believe!” And those who were crucified with Him were casting the same insult at Him.

33 And when the sixth hour had come, darkness fell over the whole land until the ninth hour.³⁴ And at the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice, “ELOI, ELOI, LAMA SABACHTHANI?” which is translated, “MY GOD, MY GOD, WHY HAST THOU FORSAKEN ME?”³⁵ And when some of the bystanders heard it, they *began* saying, “Behold, He is calling for Elijah.”³⁶ And someone ran and filled a sponge with sour wine, put it on a reed, and gave Him a drink, saying, “Let us see whether Elijah will come to take Him down.”³⁷ And Jesus uttered a loud cry, and breathed His last.³⁸ And the veil of the temple

was torn in two from top to bottom. ³⁹And when the centurion, who was standing right in front of Him, saw the way He breathed His last, he said, “Truly this man was the Son of God!” ⁴⁰And there were also *some* women looking on from a distance, among whom *were* Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the Less and Joses, and Salome. ⁴¹And when He was in Galilee, they used to follow Him and minister to Him; and *there were* many other women who had come up with Him to Jerusalem.

Jesus Is Buried

⁴² And when evening had already come, because it was the preparation day, that is, the day before the Sabbath, ⁴³Joseph of Arimathea came, a prominent member of the Council, who himself was waiting for the kingdom of God; and he gathered up courage and went in before Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus. ⁴⁴And Pilate wondered if He was dead by this time, and summoning the centurion, he questioned him as to whether He was already dead. ⁴⁵And ascertaining this from the centurion, he granted the body to Joseph. ⁴⁶And *Joseph* bought a linen cloth, took Him down, wrapped Him in the linen cloth, and laid Him in a tomb which had been hewn out in the rock; and he rolled a stone against the entrance of the tomb. ⁴⁷And Mary Magdalene and Mary the *mother* of Joses were looking on *to see* where He was laid.

MARK 16 [\[Books\]](#)

The Resurrection

¹ And when the Sabbath was over, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the *mother* of James, and Salome, bought spices, that they might come and anoint Him.

² And very early on the first day of the week, they *came to the tomb when the sun had risen. ³ And they were saying to one another, “Who will roll away the stone for us from the entrance of the tomb?” ⁴ And looking up, they *saw that the stone had been rolled away, although it was extremely large. ⁵ And entering the tomb, they saw a young man sitting at the right, wearing a white robe; and they were amazed. ⁶ And he *said to them, “Do not be amazed; you are looking for Jesus the Nazarene, who has been crucified. He has risen; He is not here; behold, *here is* the place where they laid Him. ⁷ “But go, tell His disciples and Peter, ‘He is going before you into Galilee; there you will see Him, just as He said to you.’ ” ⁸ And they went out and fled from the tomb, for trembling and astonishment had gripped them; and they said nothing to anyone, for they were afraid.

⁹ [Now after He had risen early on the first day of the week, He first appeared to Mary Magdalene, from whom He had cast out seven demons.

¹⁰ She went and reported to those who had been with Him, while they were mourning and weeping. ¹¹ And when they heard that He was alive, and had been seen by her, they refused to believe it.

¹² And after that, He appeared in a different form to two of them, while they were walking along on their way to the country. ¹³ And they went away and reported it to the others, but they did not believe them either.

The Disciples Commissioned

¹⁴ And afterward He appeared to the eleven themselves as they were reclining *at the table*; and He reproached them for their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they had not believed those who had seen Him

after He had risen. ¹⁵And He said to them, “Go into all the world and preach the gospel to all creation. ¹⁶“He who has believed and has been baptized shall be saved; but he who has disbelieved shall be condemned. ¹⁷“And these signs will accompany those who have believed: in My name they will cast out demons, they will speak with new tongues; ¹⁸they will pick up serpents, and if they drink any deadly *poison*, it shall not hurt them; they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover.”

¹⁹ So then, when the Lord Jesus had spoken to them, He was received up into heaven, and sat down at the right hand of God. ²⁰And they went out and preached everywhere, while the Lord worked with them, and confirmed the word by the signs that followed. [*And they promptly reported all these instructions to Peter and his companions. And after that, Jesus Himself sent out through them from east to west the sacred and imperishable proclamation of eternal salvation.*]

LUKE 1 [\[Books\]](#)

Introduction

1 Inasmuch as many have undertaken to compile an account of the things accomplished among us, ²just as those who from the beginning were eyewitnesses and servants of the word have handed them down to us, ³it seemed fitting for me as well, having investigated everything carefully from the beginning, to write *it* out for you in consecutive order, most excellent Theophilus; ⁴so that you might know the exact truth about the things you have been taught.

Birth of John the Baptist Foretold

5 In the days of Herod, king of Judea, there was a certain priest named Zacharias, of the division of Abijah; and he had a wife from the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth. ⁶And they were both righteous in the sight of God, walking blamelessly in all the commandments and requirements of the Lord. ⁷And they had no child, because Elizabeth was barren, and they were both advanced in years.

8 Now it came about, while he was performing his priestly service before God in the *appointed* order of his division, ⁹according to the custom of the priestly office, he was chosen by lot to enter the temple of the Lord and burn incense. ¹⁰And the whole multitude of the people were in prayer outside at the hour of the incense offering. ¹¹And an angel of the Lord appeared to him, standing to the right of the altar of incense. ¹²And Zacharias was troubled when he saw *him*, and fear gripped him. ¹³But the angel said to him, “Do not be afraid, Zacharias, for your petition has been heard, and your wife Elizabeth will bear you a son, and you will give him the name John. ¹⁴“And you will have joy and gladness, and many will rejoice at his birth. ¹⁵“For he will be great in the sight of the Lord, and he will drink no wine or liquor; and he will be filled with the Holy Spirit, while yet in his mother’s womb.

¹⁶“And he will turn back many of the sons of Israel to the Lord their God.

¹⁷“And it is he who will go *as a forerunner* before Him in the spirit and power of Elijah, TO TURN THE HEARTS OF THE FATHERS BACK TO THE CHILDREN, and the disobedient to the attitude of the righteous; so as to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.”

18 And Zacharias said to the angel, “How shall I know this *for certain*? For I am an old man, and my wife is advanced in years.” ¹⁹And the angel answered and said to him, “I am Gabriel, who stands in the presence of God; and I have been sent to speak to you, and to bring you this good news. ²⁰“And behold, you shall be silent and unable to speak until the day when these things take place, because you did not believe my words, which shall be fulfilled in their proper time.” ²¹And the people were waiting for Zacharias, and were wondering at his delay in the temple. ²²But when he came out, he was unable to speak to them; and they realized that he had seen a vision in the temple; and he kept making signs to them, and remained mute. ²³And it came about, when the days of his priestly service were ended, that he went back home.

24 And after these days Elizabeth his wife became pregnant; and she kept herself in seclusion for five months, saying, ²⁵“This is the way the Lord has dealt with me in the days when He looked *with favor* upon *me*, to take away my disgrace among men.”

Jesus' Birth Foretold

26 Now in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God to a city in Galilee, called Nazareth, ²⁷to a virgin engaged to a man whose name was Joseph, of the descendants of David; and the virgin's name was Mary. ²⁸And coming in, he said to her, “Hail, favored one! The Lord *is* with you.” ²⁹But she was greatly troubled at *this* statement, and kept pondering what kind of salutation this might be. ³⁰And the angel said to her, “Do not be afraid, Mary; for you have found favor with God. ³¹“And behold, you will conceive in your womb, and bear a son, and you shall name Him Jesus. ³²“He will be great, and will be called the Son of the Most High; and the Lord God will give Him

the throne of His father David; ³³and He will reign over the house of Jacob forever; and His kingdom will have no end.” ³⁴And Mary said to the angel, “How can this be, since I am a virgin?” ³⁵And the angel answered and said to her, “The Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of the Most High will overshadow you; and for that reason the holy offspring shall be called the Son of God. ³⁶“And behold, even your relative Elizabeth has also conceived a son in her old age; and she who was called barren is now in her sixth month. ³⁷“For nothing will be impossible with God.” ³⁸And Mary said, “Behold, the bondservant of the Lord; be it done to me according to your word.” And the angel departed from her.

Mary Visits Elizabeth

39 Now at this time Mary arose and went with haste to the hill country, to a city of Judah, ⁴⁰and entered the house of Zacharias and greeted Elizabeth.

⁴¹And it came about that when Elizabeth heard Mary's greeting, the baby leaped in her womb; and Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit. ⁴²And she cried out with a loud voice, and said, "Blessed among women *are* you, and blessed *is* the fruit of your womb! ⁴³"And how has it *happened* to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me? ⁴⁴"For behold, when the sound of your greeting reached my ears, the baby leaped in my womb for joy. ⁴⁵"And blessed *is* she who believed that there would be a fulfillment of what had been spoken to her by the Lord."

The Magnificat

⁴⁶And Mary said:

"My soul exalts the Lord,

⁴⁷And my spirit has rejoiced in God my Savior.

⁴⁸"For He has had regard for the humble state of His bondservant;

For behold, from this time on all generations will count me blessed.

⁴⁹"For the Mighty One has done great things for me;

And holy is His name.

⁵⁰"AND HIS MERCY IS UPON GENERATION AFTER GENERATION

TOWARD THOSE WHO FEAR HIM.

⁵¹"He has done mighty deeds with His arm;

He has scattered *those who were* proud in the thoughts of their heart.

⁵²“He has brought down rulers from *their* thrones,

And has exalted those who were humble.

⁵³“HE HAS FILLED THE HUNGRY WITH GOOD THINGS;

And sent away the rich empty-handed.

⁵⁴“He has given help to Israel His servant,

In remembrance of His mercy,

⁵⁵As He spoke to our fathers,

To Abraham and his offspring forever.”

⁵⁶ And Mary stayed with her about three months, and *then* returned to her home.

John Is Born

⁵⁷ Now the time had come for Elizabeth to give birth, and she brought forth a son. ⁵⁸And her neighbors and her relatives heard that the Lord had displayed His great mercy toward her; and they were rejoicing with her. ⁵⁹And it came about that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child, and they were going to call him Zacharias, after his father. ⁶⁰And his mother answered and said, “No indeed; but he shall be called John.” ⁶¹And they said to her, “There is no one among your relatives who is called by that name.” ⁶²And they made signs to his father, as to what he wanted him called. ⁶³And he asked for a tablet, and wrote as follows, “His name is John.” And they were all astonished. ⁶⁴And at once his mouth was opened and his tongue *loosed*, and he *began* to speak in praise of God. ⁶⁵And fear came on all those living around them; and all these matters were being talked about in all the hill country of Judea. ⁶⁶And all who heard them kept them in mind, saying, “What

then will this child *turn out to be*?” For the hand of the Lord was certainly with him.

Zacharias' Prophecy

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Spirit, and prophesied, saying:

68“Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel,

For He has visited us and accomplished redemption for His people,

69And has raised up a horn of salvation for us

In the house of David His servant—

70As He spoke by the mouth of His holy prophets from of old—

71Salvation FROM OUR ENEMIES,

And FROM THE HAND OF ALL WHO HATE US;

72To show mercy toward our fathers,

And to remember His holy covenant,

73The oath which He swore to Abraham our father,

74To grant us that we, being delivered from the hand of our enemies,

Might serve Him without fear,

75In holiness and righteousness before Him all our days.

76“And you, child, will be called the prophet of the Most High;

For you will go on BEFORE THE LORD TO PREPARE HIS WAYS;

⁷⁷To give to His people *the* knowledge of salvation

By the forgiveness of their sins,

⁷⁸Because of the tender mercy of our God,

With which the Sunrise from on high shall visit us,

⁷⁹TO SHINE UPON THOSE WHO SIT IN DARKNESS AND THE SHADOW OF
DEATH,

To guide our feet into the way of peace.”

80 And the child continued to grow, and to become strong in spirit, and he lived in the deserts until the day of his public appearance to Israel.

LUKE 2 [\[Books\]](#)

Jesus' Birth in Bethlehem

¹ Now it came about in those days that a decree went out from Caesar Augustus, that a census be taken of all the inhabited earth. ²This was the first census taken while Quirinius was governor of Syria. ³And all were proceeding to register for the census, everyone to his own city. ⁴And Joseph also went up from Galilee, from the city of Nazareth, to Judea, to the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, because he was of the house and family of David, ⁵in order to register, along with Mary, who was engaged to him, and was with child. ⁶And it came about that while they were there, the days were completed for her to give birth. ⁷And she gave birth to her first-born son; and she wrapped Him in cloths, and laid Him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn.

⁸ And in the same region there were *some* shepherds staying out in the fields, and keeping watch over their flock by night. ⁹And an angel of the Lord suddenly stood before them, and the glory of the Lord shone around them; and they were terribly frightened. ¹⁰And the angel said to them, "Do not be afraid; for behold, I bring you good news of a great joy which shall be for all the people; ¹¹for today in the city of David there has been born for you a Savior, who is Christ the Lord. ¹²"And this *will be* a sign for you: you will find a baby wrapped in cloths, and lying in a manger." ¹³And suddenly there appeared with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

¹⁴"Glory to God in the highest,

And on earth peace among men with whom He is pleased."

¹⁵And it came about when the angels had gone away from them into heaven, that the shepherds *began* saying to one another, "Let us go straight to Bethlehem then, and see this thing that has happened which the Lord has

made known to us.” ¹⁶And they came in haste and found their way to Mary and Joseph, and the baby as He lay in the manger. ¹⁷And when they had seen this, they made known the statement which had been told them about this Child. ¹⁸And all who heard it wondered at the things which were told them by the shepherds. ¹⁹But Mary treasured up all these things, pondering them in her heart. ²⁰And the shepherds went back, glorifying and praising God for all that they had heard and seen, just as had been told them.

Jesus Presented at the Temple

²¹ And when eight days were completed before His circumcision, His name was *then* called Jesus, the name given by the angel before He was conceived in the womb.

²² And when the days for their purification according to the law of Moses were completed, they brought Him up to Jerusalem to present Him to the Lord ²³(as it is written in the Law of the Lord, “EVERY *first-born* MALE THAT OPENS THE WOMB SHALL BE CALLED HOLY TO THE LORD”), ²⁴and to offer a sacrifice according to what was said in the Law of the Lord, “A PAIR OF TURTLEDOVES, OR TWO YOUNG PIGEONS.” ²⁵And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem whose name was Simeon; and this man was righteous and devout, looking for the consolation of Israel; and the Holy Spirit was upon him. ²⁶And it had been revealed to him by the Holy Spirit that he would not see death before he had seen the Lord’s Christ. ²⁷And he came in the Spirit into the temple; and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to carry out for Him the custom of the Law, ²⁸then he took Him into his arms, and blessed God, and said,

²⁹“Now Lord, Thou dost let Thy bond-servant depart

In peace, according to Thy word;

³⁰For my eyes have seen Thy salvation,

³¹Which Thou hast prepared in the presence of all peoples,

³²A LIGHT OF REVELATION TO THE GENTILES,

And the glory of Thy people Israel.”

³³And His father and mother were amazed at the things which were being said about Him. ³⁴And Simeon blessed them, and said to Mary His mother, “Behold, this *Child* is appointed for the fall and rise of many in Israel, and for a sign to be opposed— ³⁵and a sword will pierce even your own soul—to the end that thoughts from many hearts may be revealed.” ³⁶And there was a prophetess, Anna the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher. She was advanced in years, having lived with a husband seven years after her marriage, ³⁷and then as a widow to the age of eighty-four. And she never left the temple, serving night and day with fastings and prayers. ³⁸And at that very moment she came up and *began* giving thanks to God, and continued to speak of Him to all those who were looking for the redemption of Jerusalem.

Return to Nazareth

³⁹ And when they had performed everything according to the Law of the Lord, they returned to Galilee, to their own city of Nazareth. ⁴⁰And the Child continued to grow and become strong, increasing in wisdom; and the grace of God was upon Him.

Visit to Jerusalem

⁴¹ And His parents used to go to Jerusalem every year at the Feast of the Passover. ⁴²And when He became twelve, they went up *there* according to the custom of the Feast; ⁴³and as they were returning, after spending the full number of days, the boy Jesus stayed behind in Jerusalem. And His parents were unaware of it, ⁴⁴but supposed Him to be in the caravan, and went a day’s journey; and they *began* looking for Him among their relatives and acquaintances. ⁴⁵And when they did not find Him, they returned to Jerusalem, looking for Him. ⁴⁶And it came about that after three days they found Him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the teachers, both listening to them, and asking them questions. ⁴⁷And all who heard Him were amazed at His

understanding and His answers. ⁴⁸And when they saw Him, they were astonished; and His mother said to Him, “Son, why have You treated us this way? Behold, Your father and I have been anxiously looking for You.” ⁴⁹And He said to them, “Why is it that you were looking for Me? Did you not know that I had to be in My Father’s *house*?” ⁵⁰And they did not understand the statement which He had made to them. ⁵¹And He went down with them, and came to Nazareth; and He continued in subjection to them; and His mother treasured all *these* things in her heart.

52 And Jesus kept increasing in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and men.

LUKE 3 [\[Books\]](#)

John the Baptist Preaches

¹ Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar, when Pontius Pilate was governor of Judea, and Herod was tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip was tetrarch of the region of Ituraea and Trachonitis, and Lysanias was tetrarch of Abilene, ²in the high priesthood of Annas and Caiaphas, the word of God came to John, the son of Zacharias, in the wilderness. ³And he came into all the district around the Jordan, preaching a baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of sins; ⁴as it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet,

“THE VOICE OF ONE CRYING IN THE WILDERNESS,

‘MAKE READY THE WAY OF THE LORD,

MAKE HIS PATHS STRAIGHT.

⁵‘EVERY RAVINE SHALL BE FILLED UP,

AND EVERY MOUNTAIN AND HILL SHALL BE BROUGHT LOW;

AND THE CROOKED SHALL BECOME STRAIGHT,

AND THE ROUGH ROADS SMOOTH;

⁶AND ALL FLESH SHALL SEE THE SALVATION OF GOD.’ ”

⁷ He therefore *began* saying to the multitudes who were going out to be baptized by him, “You brood of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? ⁸“Therefore bring forth fruits in keeping with repentance, and do not begin to say to yourselves, ‘We have Abraham for our father,’ for I say to you that God is able from these stones to raise up children to Abraham. ⁹“And also the axe is already laid at the root of the trees; every tree therefore

that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire.”¹⁰ And the multitudes were questioning him, saying, “Then what shall we do?”¹¹ And he would answer and say to them, “Let the man who has two tunics share with him who has none; and let him who has food do likewise.”¹² And *some* tax-gatherers also came to be baptized, and they said to him, “Teacher, what shall we do?”¹³ And he said to them, “Collect no more than what you have been ordered to.”¹⁴ And *some* soldiers were questioning him, saying, “And *what about* us, what shall we do?” And he said to them, “Do not take money from anyone by force, or accuse *anyone* falsely, and be content with your wages.”

¹⁵ Now while the people were in a state of expectation and all were wondering in their hearts about John, as to whether he might be the Christ,¹⁶ John answered and said to them all, “As for me, I baptize you with water; but One is coming who is mightier than I, and I am not fit to untie the thong of His sandals; He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire.”¹⁷ “And His winnowing fork is in His hand to thoroughly clear His threshing floor, and to gather the wheat into His barn; but He will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.”

¹⁸ So with many other exhortations also he preached the gospel to the people.¹⁹ But when Herod the tetrarch was reproved by him on account of Herodias, his brother’s wife, and on account of all the wicked things which Herod had done,²⁰ he added this also to them all, that he locked John up in prison.

Jesus Is Baptized

²¹ Now it came about when all the people were baptized, that Jesus also was baptized, and while He was praying, heaven was opened,²² and the Holy Spirit descended upon Him in bodily form like a dove, and a voice came out of heaven, “Thou art My beloved Son, in Thee I am well-pleased.”

Genealogy of Jesus

23 And when He began His ministry, Jesus Himself was about thirty years of age, being supposedly *the* son of Joseph, the *son* of Eli, ²⁴the *son* of Matthat, the *son* of Levi, the *son* of Melchi, the *son* of Jannai, the *son* of Joseph, ²⁵the *son* of Mattathias, the *son* of Amos, the *son* of Nahum, the *son* of Hesli, the *son* of Naggai, ²⁶the *son* of Maath, the *son* of Mattathias, the *son* of Semein, the *son* of Josech, the *son* of Joda, ²⁷the *son* of Joanan, the *son* of Rhesa, the *son* of Zerubbabel, the *son* of Shealtiel, the *son* of Neri, ²⁸the *son* of Melchi, the *son* of Addi, the *son* of Cosam, the *son* of Elmadam, the *son* of Er, ²⁹the *son* of Joshua, the *son* of Eliezer, the *son* of Jorim, the *son* of Matthat, the *son* of Levi, ³⁰the *son* of Simeon, the *son* of Judah, the *son* of Joseph, the *son* of Jonam, the *son* of Eliakim, ³¹the *son* of Melea, the *son* of Menna, the *son* of Mattatha, the *son* of Nathan, the *son* of David, ³²the *son* of Jesse, the *son* of Obed, the *son* of Boaz, the *son* of Salmon, the *son* of Nahshon, ³³the *son* of Amminadab, the *son* of Admin, the *son* of Ram, the *son* of Hezron, the *son* of Perez, the *son* of Judah, ³⁴the *son* of Jacob, the *son* of Isaac, the *son* of Abraham, the *son* of Terah, the *son* of Nahor, ³⁵the *son* of Serug, the *son* of Reu, the *son* of Peleg, the *son* of Heber, the *son* of Shelah, ³⁶the *son* of Cainan, the *son* of Arphaxad, the *son* of Shem, the *son* of Noah, the *son* of Lamech, ³⁷the *son* of Methuselah, the *son* of Enoch, the *son* of Jared, the *son* of Mahalaleel, the *son* of Cainan, ³⁸the *son* of Enosh, the *son* of Seth, the *son* of Adam, the *son* of God.

LUKE 4 [\[Books\]](#)

The Temptation of Jesus

¹ And Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan and was led about by the Spirit in the wilderness ²for forty days, being tempted by the devil. And He ate nothing during those days; and when they had ended, He became hungry. ³And the devil said to Him, “If You are the Son of God, tell this stone to become bread.” ⁴And Jesus answered him, “It is written, ‘MAN SHALL NOT LIVE ON BREAD ALONE.’ ” ⁵And he led Him up and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. ⁶And the devil said to Him, “I will give You all this domain and its glory; for it has been handed over to me, and I give it to whomever I wish. ⁷“Therefore if You worship before me, it shall all be Yours.” ⁸And Jesus answered and said to him, “It is written, ‘YOU SHALL WORSHIP THE LORD YOUR GOD AND SERVE HIM ONLY.’ ” ⁹And he led Him to Jerusalem and had Him stand on the pinnacle of the temple, and said to Him, “If You are the Son of God, throw Yourself down from here; ¹⁰for it is written,

‘HE WILL GIVE HIS ANGELS CHARGE CONCERNING YOU TO GUARD YOU,’

¹¹and,

‘ON *their* HANDS THEY WILL BEAR YOU UP,

LEST YOU STRIKE YOUR FOOT AGAINST A STONE.’ ”

¹²And Jesus answered and said to him, “It is said, ‘YOU SHALL NOT PUT THE LORD YOUR GOD TO THE TEST.’ ”

¹³ And when the devil had finished every temptation, he departed from Him until an opportune time.

Jesus’ Public Ministry

14 And Jesus returned to Galilee in the power of the Spirit; and news about Him spread through all the surrounding district. ¹⁵And He *began* teaching in their synagogues and was praised by all.

16 And He came to Nazareth, where He had been brought up; and as was His custom, He entered the synagogue on the Sabbath, and stood up to read.

¹⁷And the book of the prophet Isaiah was handed to Him. And He opened the book, and found the place where it was written,

¹⁸“THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD IS UPON ME,

BECAUSE HE ANOINTED ME TO PREACH THE GOSPEL TO THE POOR.

HE HAS SENT ME TO PROCLAIM RELEASE TO THE CAPTIVES,

AND RECOVERY OF SIGHT TO THE BLIND,

TO SET FREE THOSE WHO ARE DOWNTRODDEN,

¹⁹TO PROCLAIM THE FAVORABLE YEAR OF THE LORD.”

²⁰And He closed the book, and gave it back to the attendant, and sat down; and the eyes of all in the synagogue were fixed upon Him. ²¹And He began to say to them, “Today this Scripture has been fulfilled in your hearing.” ²²And all were speaking well of Him, and wondering at the gracious words which were falling from His lips; and they were saying, “Is this not Joseph’s son?” ²³And He said to them, “No doubt you will quote this proverb to Me, ‘Physician, heal yourself! Whatever we heard was done at Capernaum, do here in your home town as well.’ ” ²⁴And He said, “Truly I say to you, no prophet is welcome in his home town. ²⁵“But I say to you in truth, there were many widows in Israel in the days of Elijah, when the sky was shut up for three years and six months, when a great famine came over all the land; ²⁶and yet Elijah was sent to none of them, but only to Zarephath, *in the land of Sidon*, to a woman who was a widow. ²⁷“And there were many lepers in Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, but only Naaman the Syrian.” ²⁸And all in the synagogue were filled with rage as

they heard these things; ²⁹and they rose up and cast Him out of the city, and led Him to the brow of the hill on which their city had been built, in order to throw Him down the cliff. ³⁰But passing through their midst, He went His way.

³¹ And He came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee. And He was teaching them on the Sabbath; ³²and they were amazed at His teaching, for His message was with authority. ³³And there was a man in the synagogue possessed by the spirit of an unclean demon, and he cried out with a loud voice, ³⁴“Ha! What do we have to do with You, Jesus of Nazareth? Have You come to destroy us? I know who You are—the Holy One of God!” ³⁵And Jesus rebuked him, saying, “Be quiet and come out of him!” And when the demon had thrown him down in *their* midst, he came out of him without doing him any harm. ³⁶And amazement came upon them all, and they *began* discussing with one another saying, “What is this message? For with authority and power He commands the unclean spirits, and they come out.” ³⁷And the report about Him was getting out into every locality in the surrounding district.

Many Are Healed

³⁸ And He arose and *left* the synagogue, and entered Simon’s home. Now Simon’s mother-in-law was suffering from a high fever; and they made request of Him on her behalf. ³⁹And standing over her, He rebuked the fever, and it left her; and she immediately arose and waited on them.

⁴⁰ And while the sun was setting, all who had any sick with various diseases brought them to Him; and laying His hands on every one of them, He was healing them. ⁴¹And demons also were coming out of many, crying out and saying, “You are the Son of God!” And rebuking them, He would not allow them to speak, because they knew Him to be the Christ.

⁴² And when day came, He departed and went to a lonely place; and the multitudes were searching for Him, and came to Him, and tried to keep Him from going away from them. ⁴³But He said to them, “I must preach the

kingdom of God to the other cities also, for I was sent for this purpose.”

44 And He kept on preaching in the synagogues of Judea.

LUKE 5 [\[Books\]](#)

The First Disciples

¹ Now it came about that while the multitude were pressing around Him and listening to the word of God, He was standing by the lake of Gennesaret; ²and He saw two boats lying at the edge of the lake; but the fishermen had gotten out of them, and were washing their nets. ³And He got into one of the boats, which was Simon's, and asked him to put out a little way from the land. And He sat down and *began* teaching the multitudes from the boat. ⁴And when He had finished speaking, He said to Simon, "Put out into the deep water and let down your nets for a catch." ⁵And Simon answered and said, "Master, we worked hard all night and caught nothing, but at Your bidding I will let down the nets." ⁶And when they had done this, they enclosed a great quantity of fish; and their nets *began* to break; ⁷and they signaled to their partners in the other boat, for them to come and help them. And they came, and filled both of the boats, so that they began to sink. ⁸But when Simon Peter saw *that*, he fell down at Jesus' feet, saying, "Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, O Lord!" ⁹For amazement had seized him and all his companions because of the catch of fish which they had taken; ¹⁰and so also James and John, sons of Zebedee, who were partners with Simon. And Jesus said to Simon, "Do not fear, from now on you will be catching men." ¹¹And when they had brought their boats to land, they left everything and followed Him.

The Leper and the Paralytic

¹² And it came about that while He was in one of the cities, behold, *there was* a man full of leprosy; and when he saw Jesus, he fell on his face and implored Him, saying, "Lord, if You are willing, You can make me clean." ¹³And He stretched out His hand, and touched him, saying, "I am willing; be cleansed." And immediately the leprosy left him. ¹⁴And He ordered him to tell no one, "But go and show yourself to the priest, and make an offering for

your cleansing, just as Moses commanded, for a testimony to them.”¹⁵ But the news about Him was spreading even farther, and great multitudes were gathering to hear *Him* and to be healed of their sicknesses.¹⁶ But He Himself would *often* slip away to the wilderness and pray.

¹⁷ And it came about one day that He was teaching; and there were *some* Pharisees and teachers of the law sitting *there*, who had come from every village of Galilee and Judea and *from* Jerusalem; and the power of the Lord was *present* for Him to perform healing.¹⁸ And behold, *some men were* carrying on a bed a man who was paralyzed; and they were trying to bring him in, and to set him down in front of Him.¹⁹ And not finding any *way* to bring him in because of the crowd, they went up on the roof and let him down through the tiles with his stretcher, right in the center, in front of Jesus.²⁰ And seeing their faith, He said, “Friend, your sins are forgiven you.”²¹ And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, “Who is this *man* who speaks blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone?”²² But Jesus, aware of their reasonings, answered and said to them, “Why are you reasoning in your hearts?²³ “Which is easier, to say, ‘Your sins have been forgiven you,’ or to say, ‘Rise and walk’?²⁴ “But in order that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins,”—He said to the paralytic—“I say to you, rise, and take up your stretcher and go home.”²⁵ And at once he rose up before them, and took up what he had been lying on, and went home, glorifying God.²⁶ And they were all seized with astonishment and *began* glorifying God; and they were filled with fear, saying, “We have seen remarkable things today.”

Call of Levi (Matthew)

²⁷ And after that He went out, and noticed a tax-gatherer named Levi, sitting in the tax office, and He said to him, “Follow Me.”²⁸ And he left everything behind, and rose and *began* to follow Him.

²⁹ And Levi gave a big reception for Him in his house; and there was a great crowd of tax-gatherers and other *people* who were reclining *at the table* with them.³⁰ And the Pharisees and their scribes *began* grumbling at His

disciples, saying, “Why do you eat and drink with the tax-gatherers and sinners?” ³¹And Jesus answered and said to them, “*It is* not those who are well who need a physician, but those who are sick. ³²“I have not come to call the righteous but sinners to repentance.”

³³ And they said to Him, “The disciples of John often fast and offer prayers; the *disciples* of the Pharisees also do the same; but Yours eat and drink.”

³⁴And Jesus said to them, “You cannot make the attendants of the bridegroom fast while the bridegroom is with them, can you? ³⁵“But *the* days will come; and when the bridegroom is taken away from them, then they will fast in those days.” ³⁶And He was also telling them a parable: “No one tears a piece from a new garment and puts it on an old garment; otherwise he will both tear the new, and the piece from the new will not match the old. ³⁷“And no one puts new wine into old wineskins; otherwise the new wine will burst the skins, and it will be spilled out, and the skins will be ruined. ³⁸“But new wine must be put into fresh wineskins. ³⁹“And no one, after drinking old *wine* wishes for new; for he says, ‘The old is good *enough.*’ ”

LUKE 6 [\[Books\]](#)

Jesus Is Lord of the Sabbath

1 Now it came about that on a *certain* Sabbath He was passing through *some* grainfields; and His disciples were picking and eating the heads *of grain*, rubbing them in their hands. ²But some of the Pharisees said, “Why do you do what is not lawful on the Sabbath?” ³And Jesus answering them said, “Have you not even read what David did when he was hungry, he and those who were with him, ⁴how he entered the house of God, and took and ate the consecrated bread which is not lawful for any to eat except the priests alone, and gave it to his companions?” ⁵And He was saying to them, “The Son of Man is Lord of the Sabbath.”

6 And it came about on another Sabbath, that He entered the synagogue and was teaching; and there was a man there whose right hand was withered. ⁷And the scribes and the Pharisees were watching Him closely, *to see* if He healed on the Sabbath, in order that they might find *reason* to accuse Him. ⁸But He knew what they were thinking, and He said to the man with the withered hand, “Rise and come forward!” And he rose and came forward. ⁹And Jesus said to them, “I ask you, is it lawful on the Sabbath to do good, or to do harm, to save a life, or to destroy it?” ¹⁰And after looking around at them all, He said to him, “Stretch out your hand!” And he did *so*; and his hand was restored. ¹¹But they themselves were filled with rage, and discussed together what they might do to Jesus.

Choosing the Twelve

12 And it was at this time that He went off to the mountain to pray, and He spent the whole night in prayer to God. ¹³And when day came, He called His disciples to Him; and chose twelve of them, whom He also named as apostles: ¹⁴Simon, whom He also named Peter, and Andrew his brother; and James and John; and Philip and Bartholomew; ¹⁵and Matthew and Thomas;

James *the son* of Alphaeus, and Simon who was called the Zealot; ¹⁶Judas *the son* of James, and Judas Iscariot, who became a traitor. ¹⁷And He descended with them, and stood on a level place; and *there was* a great multitude of His disciples, and a great throng of people from all Judea and Jerusalem and the coastal region of Tyre and Sidon, ¹⁸who had come to hear Him, and to be healed of their diseases; and those who were troubled with unclean spirits were being cured. ¹⁹And all the multitude were trying to touch Him, for power was coming from Him and healing *them* all.

The Beatitudes

²⁰ And turning His gaze on His disciples, He *began* to say, “Blessed *are* you *who are* poor, for yours is the kingdom of God. ²¹“Blessed *are* you who hunger now, for you shall be satisfied. Blessed *are* you who weep now, for you shall laugh. ²²“Blessed are you when men hate you, and ostracize you, and cast insults at you, and spurn your name as evil, for the sake of the Son of Man. ²³“Be glad in that day, and leap *for joy*, for behold, your reward is great in heaven; for in the same way their fathers used to treat the prophets. ²⁴“But woe to you who are rich, for you are receiving your comfort in full. ²⁵“Woe to you who are well-fed now, for you shall be hungry. Woe *to you* who laugh now, for you shall mourn and weep. ²⁶“Woe *to you* when all men speak well of you, for in the same way their fathers used to treat the false prophets.

²⁷ “But I say to you who hear, love your enemies, do good to those who hate you, ²⁸bless those who curse you, pray for those who mistreat you. ²⁹“Whoever hits you on the cheek, offer him the other also; and whoever takes away your coat, do not withhold your shirt from him either. ³⁰“Give to everyone who asks of you, and whoever takes away what is yours, do not demand it back. ³¹“And just as you want people to treat you, treat them in the same way. ³²“And if you love those who love you, what credit is *that* to you? For even sinners love those who love them. ³³“And if you do good to those who do good to you, what credit is *that* to you? For even sinners do the same. ³⁴“And if you lend to those from whom you expect to receive, what credit is *that* to you? Even sinners lend to sinners, in order to receive back

the same *amount*. ³⁵“But love your enemies, and do good, and lend, expecting nothing in return; and your reward will be great, and you will be sons of the Most High; for He Himself is kind to ungrateful and evil *men*. ³⁶“Be merciful, just as your Father is merciful. ³⁷“And do not judge and you will not be judged; and do not condemn, and you will not be condemned; pardon, and you will be pardoned. ³⁸“Give, and it will be given to you; good measure, pressed down, shaken together, running over, they will pour into your lap. For by your standard of measure it will be measured to you in return.”

39 And He also spoke a parable to them: “A blind man cannot guide a blind man, can he? Will they not both fall into a pit? ⁴⁰“A pupil is not above his teacher; but everyone, after he has been fully trained, will be like his teacher. ⁴¹“And why do you look at the speck that is in your brother’s eye, but do not notice the log that is in your own eye? ⁴²“Or how can you say to your brother, ‘Brother, let me take out the speck that is in your eye,’ when you yourself do not see the log that is in your own eye? You hypocrite, first take the log out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly to take out the speck that is in your brother’s eye. ⁴³“For there is no good tree which produces bad fruit; nor, on the other hand, a bad tree which produces good fruit. ⁴⁴“For each tree is known by its own fruit. For men do not gather figs from thorns, nor do they pick grapes from a briar bush. ⁴⁵“The good man out of the good treasure of his heart brings forth what is good; and the evil *man* out of the evil *treasure* brings forth what is evil; for his mouth speaks from that which fills his heart.

Builders and Foundations

46 “And why do you call Me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ and do not do what I say? ⁴⁷“Everyone who comes to Me, and hears My words, and acts upon them, I will show you whom he is like: ⁴⁸he is like a man building a house, who dug deep and laid a foundation upon the rock; and when a flood rose, the torrent burst against that house and could not shake it, because it had been well built. ⁴⁹“But the one who has heard, and has not acted *accordingly*, is like a man who built a house upon the ground without any foundation; and the torrent

burst against it and immediately it collapsed, and the ruin of that house was great.”

LUKE 7 [\[Books\]](#)

Jesus Heals a Centurion's Servant

1 When He had completed all His discourse in the hearing of the people, He went to Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurion's slave, who was highly regarded by him, was sick and about to die. ³And when he heard about Jesus, he sent some Jewish elders asking Him to come and save the life of his slave. ⁴And when they had come to Jesus, they earnestly entreated Him, saying, "He is worthy for You to grant this to him; ⁵for he loves our nation, and it was he who built us our synagogue." ⁶Now Jesus *started* on His way with them; and when He was already not far from the house, the centurion sent friends, saying to Him, "Lord, do not trouble Yourself further, for I am not worthy for You to come under my roof; ⁷for this reason I did not even consider myself worthy to come to You, but *just* say the word, and my servant will be healed. ⁸"For I, too, am a man under authority, with soldiers under me; and I say to this one, 'Go!' and he goes; and to another, 'Come!' and he comes; and to my slave, 'Do this!' and he does it." ⁹Now when Jesus heard this, He marveled at him, and turned and said to the multitude that was following Him, "I say to you, not even in Israel have I found such great faith." ¹⁰And when those who had been sent returned to the house, they found the slave in good health.

11 And it came about soon afterwards, that He went to a city called Nain; and His disciples were going along with Him, accompanied by a large multitude. ¹²Now as He approached the gate of the city, behold, a dead man was being carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow; and a sizeable crowd from the city was with her. ¹³And when the Lord saw her, He felt compassion for her, and said to her, "Do not weep." ¹⁴And He came up and touched the coffin; and the bearers came to a halt. And He said, "Young man, I say to you, arise!" ¹⁵And the dead man sat up, and began to speak. And *Jesus* gave him back to his mother. ¹⁶And fear gripped them all, and they *began* glorifying God, saying, "A great prophet has arisen among us!" and,

“God has visited His people!” ¹⁷And this report concerning Him went out all over Judea, and in all the surrounding district.

A Deputation from John

¹⁸ And the disciples of John reported to him about all these things. ¹⁹And summoning two of his disciples, John sent them to the Lord, saying, “Are You the Expected One, or do we look for someone else?” ²⁰And when the men had come to Him, they said, “John the Baptist has sent us to You, saying, ‘Are You the Expected One, or do we look for someone else?’ ” ²¹At that very time He cured many *people* of diseases and afflictions and evil spirits; and He granted sight to many *who were* blind. ²²And He answered and said to them, “Go and report to John what you have seen and heard: *the* BLIND RECEIVE SIGHT, *the* lame walk, *the* lepers are cleansed, and *the* deaf hear, *the* dead are raised up, *the* POOR HAVE THE GOSPEL PREACHED TO THEM. ²³“And blessed is he who keeps from stumbling over Me.”

²⁴ And when the messengers of John had left, He began to speak to the multitudes about John, “What did you go out into the wilderness to look at? A reed shaken by the wind? ²⁵“But what did you go out to see? A man dressed in soft clothing? Behold, those who are splendidly clothed and live in luxury are *found* in royal palaces. ²⁶“But what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I say to you, and one who is more than a prophet. ²⁷“This is the one about whom it is written,

‘BEHOLD, I SEND MY MESSENGER BEFORE YOUR FACE,

WHO WILL PREPARE YOUR WAY BEFORE YOU.’

²⁸“I say to you, among those born of women, there is no one greater than John; yet he who is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.” ²⁹And when all the people and the tax-gatherers heard *this*, they acknowledged God’s justice, having been baptized with the baptism of John. ³⁰But the Pharisees and the lawyers rejected God’s purpose for themselves, not having been baptized by John. ³¹“To what then shall I compare the men of this

generation, and what are they like? ³²“They are like children who sit in the market place and call to one another; and they say, ‘We played the flute for you, and you did not dance; we sang a dirge, and you did not weep.’ ³³“For John the Baptist has come eating no bread and drinking no wine; and you say, ‘He has a demon!’ ³⁴“The Son of Man has come eating and drinking; and you say, ‘Behold, a gluttonous man, and a drunkard, a friend of tax-gatherers and sinners!’ ³⁵“Yet wisdom is vindicated by all her children.”

³⁶ Now one of the Pharisees was requesting Him to dine with him. And He entered the Pharisee’s house, and reclined *at the table*. ³⁷And behold, there was a woman in the city who was a sinner; and when she learned that He was reclining *at the table* in the Pharisee’s house, she brought an alabaster vial of perfume, ³⁸and standing behind *Him* at His feet, weeping, she began to wet His feet with her tears, and kept wiping them with the hair of her head, and kissing His feet, and anointing them with the perfume. ³⁹Now when the Pharisee who had invited Him saw this, he said to himself, “If this man were a prophet He would know who and what sort of person this woman is who is touching Him, that she is a sinner.”

Parable of Two Debtors

⁴⁰And Jesus answered and said to him, “Simon, I have something to say to you.” And he replied, “Say it, Teacher.” ⁴¹“A certain moneylender had two debtors: one owed five hundred denarii, and the other fifty. ⁴²“When they were unable to repay, he graciously forgave them both. Which of them therefore will love him more?” ⁴³Simon answered and said, “I suppose the one whom he forgave more.” And He said to him, “You have judged correctly.” ⁴⁴And turning toward the woman, He said to Simon, “Do you see this woman? I entered your house; you gave Me no water for My feet, but she has wet My feet with her tears, and wiped them with her hair. ⁴⁵“You gave Me no kiss; but she, since the time I came in, has not ceased to kiss My feet. ⁴⁶“You did not anoint My head with oil, but she anointed My feet with perfume. ⁴⁷“For this reason I say to you, her sins, which are many, have been forgiven, for she loved much; but he who is forgiven little, loves little.” ⁴⁸And He said to her, “Your sins have been forgiven.” ⁴⁹And those who were

reclining *at the table* with Him began to say to themselves, “Who is this *man* who even forgives sins?” ⁵⁰And He said to the woman, “Your faith has saved you; go in peace.”

LUKE 8 [\[Books\]](#)

Ministering Women

1 And it came about soon afterwards, that He *began* going about from one city and village to another, proclaiming and preaching the kingdom of God; and the twelve were with Him, ²and *also* some women who had been healed of evil spirits and sicknesses: Mary who was called Magdalene, from whom seven demons had gone out, ³and Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others who were contributing to their support out of their private means.

Parable of the Sower

4 And when a great multitude were coming together, and those from the various cities were journeying to Him, He spoke by way of a parable: ⁵“The sower went out to sow his seed; and as he sowed, some fell beside the road; and it was trampled under foot, and the birds of the air ate it up. ⁶“And other *seed* fell on rocky *soil*, and as soon as it grew up, it withered away, because it had no moisture. ⁷“And other *seed* fell among the thorns; and the thorns grew up with it, and choked it out. ⁸“And other *seed* fell into the good soil, and grew up, and produced a crop a hundred times as great.” As He said these things, He would call out, “He who has ears to hear, let him hear.”

9 And His disciples *began* questioning Him as to what this parable might be. ¹⁰And He said, “To you it has been granted to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God, but to the rest *it is* in parables, in order that SEEING THEY MAY NOT SEE, AND HEARING THEY MAY NOT UNDERSTAND. ¹¹“Now the parable is this: the seed is the word of God. ¹²“And those beside the road are those who have heard; then the devil comes and takes away the word from their heart, so that they may not believe and be saved. ¹³“And those on the rocky *soil are* those who, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no *firm* root; they believe for a while, and in time of temptation fall away. ¹⁴“And the *seed* which fell among the thorns, these are the ones who

have heard, and as they go on their way they are choked with worries and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to maturity. ¹⁵“And the *seed* in the good soil, these are the ones who have heard the word in an honest and good heart, and hold it fast, and bear fruit with perseverance.

Parable of the Lamp

¹⁶ “Now no one after lighting a lamp covers it over with a container, or puts it under a bed; but he puts it on a lampstand, in order that those who come in may see the light. ¹⁷“For nothing is hidden that shall not become evident, nor *anything* secret that shall not be known and come to light. ¹⁸“Therefore take care how you listen; for whoever has, to him shall *more* be given; and whoever does not have, even what he thinks he has shall be taken away from him.”

¹⁹ And His mother and brothers came to Him, and they were unable to get to Him because of the crowd. ²⁰And it was reported to Him, “Your mother and Your brothers are standing outside, wishing to see You.” ²¹But He answered and said to them, “My mother and My brothers are these who hear the word of God and do it.”

Jesus Stills the Sea

²² Now it came about on one of *those* days, that He and His disciples got into a boat, and He said to them, “Let us go over to the other side of the lake.” And they launched out. ²³But as they were sailing along He fell asleep; and a fierce gale of wind descended upon the lake, and they *began* to be swamped and to be in danger. ²⁴And they came to Him and woke Him up, saying, “Master, Master, we are perishing!” And being aroused, He rebuked the wind and the surging waves, and they stopped, and it became calm. ²⁵And He said to them, “Where is your faith?” And they were fearful and amazed, saying to one another, “Who then is this, that He commands even the winds and the water, and they obey Him?”

The Demoniac Cured

26 And they sailed to the country of the Gerasenes, which is opposite Galilee. 27 And when He had come out onto the land, He was met by a certain man from the city who was possessed with demons; and who had not put on any clothing for a long time, and was not living in a house, but in the tombs. 28 And seeing Jesus, he cried out and fell before Him, and said in a loud voice, “What do I have to do with You, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I beg You, do not torment me.” 29 For He had been commanding the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For it had seized him many times; and he was bound with chains and shackles and kept under guard; and *yet* he would burst his fetters and be driven by the demon into the desert. 30 And Jesus asked him, “What is your name?” And he said, “Legion”; for many demons had entered him. 31 And they were entreating Him not to command them to depart into the abyss. 32 Now there was a herd of many swine feeding there on the mountain; and *the demons* entreated Him to permit them to enter the swine. And He gave them permission. 33 And the demons came out from the man and entered the swine; and the herd rushed down the steep bank into the lake, and were drowned. 34 And when the herdsmen saw what had happened, they ran away and reported it in the city and *out* in the country. 35 And *the people* went out to see what had happened; and they came to Jesus, and found the man from whom the demons had gone out, sitting down at the feet of Jesus, clothed and in his right mind; and they became frightened. 36 And those who had seen it reported to them how the man who was demon-possessed had been made well. 37 And all the people of the country of the Gerasenes and the surrounding district asked Him to depart from them; for they were gripped with great fear; and He got into a boat, and returned. 38 But the man from whom the demons had gone out was begging Him that he might accompany Him; but He sent him away, saying, 39 “Return to your house and describe what great things God has done for you.” And he went away, proclaiming throughout the whole city what great things Jesus had done for him.

Miracles of Healing

40 And as Jesus returned, the multitude welcomed Him, for they had all been waiting for Him. 41 And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was an official of the synagogue; and he fell at Jesus’ feet, and *began* to entreat

Him to come to his house; ⁴²for he had an only daughter, about twelve years old, and she was dying. But as He went, the multitudes were pressing against Him.

⁴³ And a woman who had a hemorrhage for twelve years, and could not be healed by anyone, ⁴⁴came up behind Him, and touched the fringe of His cloak; and immediately her hemorrhage stopped. ⁴⁵And Jesus said, “Who is the one who touched Me?” And while they were all denying it, Peter said, “Master, the multitudes are crowding and pressing upon You.” ⁴⁶But Jesus said, “Someone did touch Me, for I was aware that power had gone out of Me.” ⁴⁷And when the woman saw that she had not escaped notice, she came trembling and fell down before Him, and declared in the presence of all the people the reason why she had touched Him, and how she had been immediately healed. ⁴⁸And He said to her, “Daughter, your faith has made you well; go in peace.”

⁴⁹ While He was still speaking, someone *came from *the house of* the synagogue official, saying, “Your daughter has died; do not trouble the Teacher anymore.” ⁵⁰But when Jesus heard *this*, He answered him, “Do not be afraid *any longer*; only believe, and she shall be made well.” ⁵¹And when He had come to the house, He did not allow anyone to enter with Him, except Peter and John and James, and the girl’s father and mother. ⁵²Now they were all weeping and lamenting for her; but He said, “Stop weeping, for she has not died, but is asleep.” ⁵³And they *began* laughing at Him, knowing that she had died. ⁵⁴He, however, took her by the hand and called, saying, “Child, arise!” ⁵⁵And her spirit returned, and she rose immediately; and He gave orders for *something* to be given her to eat. ⁵⁶And her parents were amazed; but He instructed them to tell no one what had happened.

LUKE 9 [\[Books\]](#)

Ministry of the Twelve

1 And He called the twelve together, and gave them power and authority over all the demons, and to heal diseases. ²And He sent them out to proclaim the kingdom of God, and to perform healing. ³And He said to them, “Take nothing for *your* journey, neither a staff, nor a bag, nor bread, nor money; and do not *even* have two tunics apiece. ⁴“And whatever house you enter, stay there, and take your leave from there. ⁵“And as for those who do not receive you, as you go out from that city, shake off the dust from your feet as a testimony against them.” ⁶And departing, they *began* going about among the villages, preaching the gospel, and healing everywhere.

7 Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was happening; and he was greatly perplexed, because it was said by some that John had risen from the dead, ⁸and by some that Elijah had appeared, and by others, that one of the prophets of old had risen again. ⁹And Herod said, “I myself had John beheaded; but who is this man about whom I hear such things?” And he kept trying to see Him.

10 And when the apostles returned, they gave an account to Him of all that they had done. And taking them with Him, He withdrew by Himself to a city called Bethsaida. ¹¹But the multitudes were aware of this and followed Him; and welcoming them, He *began* speaking to them about the kingdom of God and curing those who had need of healing.

Five Thousand Fed

¹²And the day began to decline, and the twelve came and said to Him, “Send the multitude away, that they may go into the surrounding villages and countryside and find lodging and get something to eat; for here we are in a desolate place.” ¹³But He said to them, “You give them *something* to eat!” And they said, “We have no more than five loaves and two fish, unless

perhaps we go and buy food for all these people.”¹⁴(For there were about five thousand men.) And He said to His disciples, “Have them recline *to eat* in groups of about fifty each.”¹⁵And they did so, and had them all recline.¹⁶And He took the five loaves and the two fish, and looking up to heaven, He blessed them, and broke *them*, and kept giving *them* to the disciples to set before the multitude.¹⁷And they all ate and were satisfied; and the broken pieces which they had left over were picked up, twelve baskets *full*.

¹⁸ And it came about that while He was praying alone, the disciples were with Him, and He questioned them, saying, “Who do the multitudes say that I am?”¹⁹And they answered and said, “John the Baptist, and others *say* Elijah; but others, that one of the prophets of old has risen again.”²⁰And He said to them, “But who do you say that I am?” And Peter answered and said, “The Christ of God.”²¹But He warned them, and instructed *them* not to tell this to anyone,²²saying, “The Son of Man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised up on the third day.”²³And He was saying to *them* all, “If anyone wishes to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow Me.²⁴“For whoever wishes to save his life shall lose it, but whoever loses his life for My sake, he is the one who will save it.²⁵“For what is a man profited if he gains the whole world, and loses or forfeits himself?²⁶“For whoever is ashamed of Me and My words, of him will the Son of Man be ashamed when He comes in His glory, and *the glory* of the Father and of the holy angels.²⁷“But I say to you truthfully, there are some of those standing here who shall not taste death until they see the kingdom of God.”

The Transfiguration

²⁸ And some eight days after these sayings, it came about that He took along Peter and John and James, and went up to the mountain to pray.²⁹And while He was praying, the appearance of His face became different, and His clothing *became* white *and* gleaming.³⁰And behold, two men were talking with Him; and they were Moses and Elijah,³¹who, appearing in glory, were speaking of His departure which He was about to accomplish at Jerusalem.³²Now Peter and his companions had been overcome with sleep; but when

they were fully awake, they saw His glory and the two men standing with Him. ³³And it came about, as these were parting from Him, Peter said to Jesus, “Master, it is good for us to be here; and let us make three tabernacles: one for You, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah”—not realizing what he was saying. ³⁴And while he was saying this, a cloud formed and *began* to overshadow them; and they were afraid as they entered the cloud. ³⁵And a voice came out of the cloud, saying, “This is My Son, *My Chosen One*; listen to Him!” ³⁶And when the voice had spoken, Jesus was found alone. And they kept silent, and reported to no one in those days any of the things which they had seen.

³⁷ And it came about on the next day, that when they had come down from the mountain, a great multitude met Him. ³⁸And behold, a man from the multitude shouted out, saying, “Teacher, I beg You to look at my son, for he is my only *boy*, ³⁹and behold, a spirit seizes him, and he suddenly screams, and it throws him into a convulsion with foaming *at the mouth*, and as it mauls him, it scarcely leaves him. ⁴⁰“And I begged Your disciples to cast it out, and they could not.” ⁴¹And Jesus answered and said, “O unbelieving and perverted generation, how long shall I be with you, and put up with you? Bring your son here.” ⁴²And while he was still approaching, the demon dashed him *to the ground*, and threw him into a convulsion. But Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the boy, and gave him back to his father. ⁴³And they were all amazed at the greatness of God.

But while everyone was marveling at all that He was doing, He said to His disciples, ⁴⁴“Let these words sink into your ears; for the Son of Man is going to be delivered into the hands of men.” ⁴⁵But they did not understand this statement, and it was concealed from them so that they might not perceive it; and they were afraid to ask Him about this statement.

The Test of Greatness

⁴⁶ And an argument arose among them as to which of them might be the greatest. ⁴⁷But Jesus, knowing what they were thinking in their heart, took a child and stood him by His side, ⁴⁸and said to them, “Whoever receives this

child in My name receives Me; and whoever receives Me receives Him who sent Me; for he who is least among you, this is the one who is great.”

49 And John answered and said, “Master, we saw someone casting out demons in Your name; and we tried to hinder him because he does not follow along with us.”⁵⁰ But Jesus said to him, “Do not hinder *him*; for he who is not against you is for you.”

51 And it came about, when the days were approaching for His ascension, that He resolutely set His face to go to Jerusalem;⁵² and He sent messengers on ahead of Him. And they went, and entered a village of the Samaritans, to make arrangements for Him.⁵³ And they did not receive Him, because He was journeying with His face toward Jerusalem.⁵⁴ And when His disciples James and John saw *this*, they said, “Lord, do You want us to command fire to come down from heaven and consume them?”⁵⁵ But He turned and rebuked them, [and said, “You do not know what kind of spirit you are of; ⁵⁶for the Son of Man did not come to destroy men’s lives, but to save them.”] And they went on to another village.

Exacting Discipleship

57 And as they were going along the road, someone said to Him, “I will follow You wherever You go.”⁵⁸ And Jesus said to him, “The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air *have* nests, but the Son of Man has nowhere to lay His head.”⁵⁹ And He said to another, “Follow Me.” But he said, “Permit me first to go and bury my father.”⁶⁰ But He said to him, “Allow the dead to bury their own dead; but as for you, go and proclaim everywhere the kingdom of God.”⁶¹ And another also said, “I will follow You, Lord; but first permit me to say good-bye to those at home.”⁶² But Jesus said to him, “No one, after putting his hand to the plow and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.”

LUKE 10 [\[Books\]](#)

The Seventy Sent Out

1 Now after this the Lord appointed seventy others, and sent them two and two ahead of Him to every city and place where He Himself was going to come. 2 And He was saying to them, “The harvest is plentiful, but the laborers are few; therefore beseech the Lord of the harvest to send out laborers into His harvest. 3 “Go your ways; behold, I send you out as lambs in the midst of wolves. 4 “Carry no purse, no bag, no shoes; and greet no one on the way. 5 “And whatever house you enter, first say, ‘Peace *be* to this house.’ 6 “And if a man of peace is there, your peace will rest upon him; but if not, it will return to you. 7 “And stay in that house, eating and drinking what they give you; for the laborer is worthy of his wages. Do not keep moving from house to house. 8 “And whatever city you enter, and they receive you, eat what is set before you; 9 and heal those in it who are sick, and say to them, ‘The kingdom of God has come near to you.’ 10 “But whatever city you enter and they do not receive you, go out into its streets and say, 11 ‘Even the dust of your city which clings to our feet, we wipe off *in protest* against you; yet be sure of this, that the kingdom of God has come near.’ 12 “I say to you, it will be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city. 13 “Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if the miracles had been performed in Tyre and Sidon which occurred in you, they would have repented long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. 14 “But it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the judgment, than for you. 15 “And you, Capernaum, will not be exalted to heaven, will you? You will be brought down to Hades! 16 “The one who listens to you listens to Me, and the one who rejects you rejects Me; and he who rejects Me rejects the One who sent Me.”

The Happy Results

17 And the seventy returned with joy, saying, “Lord, even the demons are subject to us in Your name.” 18 And He said to them, “I was watching Satan

fall from heaven like lightning. ¹⁹“Behold, I have given you authority to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy, and nothing shall injure you. ²⁰“Nevertheless do not rejoice in this, that the spirits are subject to you, but rejoice that your names are recorded in heaven.”

²¹ At that very time He rejoiced greatly in the Holy Spirit, and said, “I praise Thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that Thou didst hide these things from *the* wise and intelligent and didst reveal them to babes. Yes, Father, for thus it was well-pleasing in Thy sight. ²²“All things have been handed over to Me by My Father, and no one knows who the Son is except the Father, and who the Father is except the Son, and anyone to whom the Son wills to reveal *Him*.” ²³And turning to the disciples, He said privately, “Blessed *are* the eyes which see the things you see, ²⁴for I say to you, that many prophets and kings wished to see the things which you see, and did not see *them*, and to hear the things which you hear, and did not hear *them*.”

²⁵ And behold, a certain lawyer stood up and put Him to the test, saying, “Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?” ²⁶And He said to him, “What is written in the Law? How does it read to you?” ²⁷And he answered and said, “YOU SHALL LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART, AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL, AND WITH ALL YOUR STRENGTH, AND WITH ALL YOUR MIND; AND YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF.” ²⁸And He said to him, “You have answered correctly; DO THIS, AND YOU WILL LIVE.” ²⁹But wishing to justify himself, he said to Jesus, “And who is my neighbor?”

The Good Samaritan

³⁰Jesus replied and said, “A certain man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho; and he fell among robbers, and they stripped him and beat him, and went off leaving him half dead. ³¹“And by chance a certain priest was going down on that road, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. ³²“And likewise a Levite also, when he came to the place and saw him, passed by on the other side. ³³“But a certain Samaritan, who was on a journey, came upon him; and when he saw him, he felt compassion, ³⁴and came to him, and bandaged up his wounds, pouring oil and wine on *them*;

and he put him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. ³⁵“And on the next day he took out two denarii and gave them to the innkeeper and said, ‘Take care of him; and whatever more you spend, when I return, I will repay you.’ ³⁶“Which of these three do you think proved to be a neighbor to the man who fell into the robbers’ *hands*?” ³⁷And he said, “The one who showed mercy toward him.” And Jesus said to him, “Go and do the same.”

Martha and Mary

³⁸ Now as they were traveling along, He entered a certain village; and a woman named Martha welcomed Him into her home. ³⁹And she had a sister called Mary, who moreover was listening to the Lord’s word, seated at His feet. ⁴⁰But Martha was distracted with all her preparations; and she came up *to Him*, and said, “Lord, do You not care that my sister has left me to do all the serving alone? Then tell her to help me.” ⁴¹But the Lord answered and said to her, “Martha, Martha, you are worried and bothered about so many things; ⁴²but *only* a few things are necessary, really *only* one, for Mary has chosen the good part, which shall not be taken away from her.”

LUKE 11 [\[Books\]](#)

Instruction about Prayer

1 And it came about that while He was praying in a certain place, after He had finished, one of His disciples said to Him, “Lord, teach us to pray just as John also taught his disciples.” 2And He said to them, “When you pray, say:

‘Father, hallowed be Thy name.

Thy kingdom come.

3‘Give us each day our daily bread.

4‘And forgive us our sins,

For we ourselves also forgive everyone who is indebted to us.

And lead us not into temptation.’ ”

5 And He said to them, “Suppose one of you shall have a friend, and shall go to him at midnight, and say to him, ‘Friend, lend me three loaves; 6for a friend of mine has come to me from a journey, and I have nothing to set before him’; 7and from inside he shall answer and say, ‘Do not bother me; the door has already been shut and my children and I are in bed; I cannot get up and give you *anything*.’ 8“‘I tell you, even though he will not get up and give him *anything* because he is his friend, yet because of his persistence he will get up and give him as much as he needs. 9“‘And I say to you, ask, and it shall be given to you; seek, and you shall find; knock, and it shall be opened to you. 10“‘For everyone who asks, receives; and he who seeks, finds; and to him who knocks, it shall be opened. 11“‘Now suppose one of you fathers is asked by his son for a fish; he will not give him a snake instead of a fish, will he? 12“‘Or *if* he is asked for an egg, he will not give him a scorpion, will he? 13“‘If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask Him?”

Pharisees' Blasphemy

14 And He was casting out a demon, and it was dumb; and it came about that when the demon had gone out, the dumb man spoke; and the multitudes marveled. ¹⁵But some of them said, "He casts out demons by Beelzebul, the ruler of the demons." ¹⁶And others, to test *Him*, were demanding of Him a sign from heaven. ¹⁷But He knew their thoughts, and said to them, "Any kingdom divided against itself is laid waste; and a house *divided* against itself falls. ¹⁸"And if Satan also is divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? For you say that I cast out demons by Beelzebul. ¹⁹"And if I by Beelzebul cast out demons, by whom do your sons cast them out? Consequently they shall be your judges. ²⁰"But if I cast out demons by the finger of God, then the kingdom of God has come upon you. ²¹"When a strong *man*, fully armed, guards his own homestead, his possessions are undisturbed; ²²but when someone stronger than he attacks him and overpowers him, he takes away from him all his armor on which he had relied, and distributes his plunder. ²³"He who is not with Me is against Me; and he who does not gather with Me, scatters. ²⁴"When the unclean spirit goes out of a man, it passes through waterless places seeking rest, and not finding any, it says, 'I will return to my house from which I came.' ²⁵"And when it comes, it finds it swept and put in order. ²⁶"Then it goes and takes *along* seven other spirits more evil than itself, and they go in and live there; and the last state of that man becomes worse than the first."

27 And it came about while He said these things, one of the women in the crowd raised her voice, and said to Him, "Blessed is the womb that bore You, and the breasts at which You nursed." ²⁸But He said, "On the contrary, blessed are those who hear the word of God, and observe it."

The Sign of Jonah

29 And as the crowds were increasing, He began to say, "This generation is a wicked generation; it seeks for a sign, and *yet* no sign shall be given to it but the sign of Jonah. ³⁰"For just as Jonah became a sign to the Ninevites, so shall the Son of Man be to this generation. ³¹"The Queen of the South shall

rise up with the men of this generation at the judgment and condemn them, because she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, something greater than Solomon is here. ³²“The men of Nineveh shall stand up with this generation at the judgment and condemn it, because they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold, something greater than Jonah is here.

³³ “No one, after lighting a lamp, puts it away in a cellar, nor under a peck-measure, but on the lampstand, in order that those who enter may see the light. ³⁴“The lamp of your body is your eye; when your eye is clear, your whole body also is full of light; but when it is bad, your body also is full of darkness. ³⁵“Then watch out that the light in you may not be darkness. ³⁶“If therefore your whole body is full of light, with no dark part in it, it shall be wholly illumined, as when the lamp illumines you with its rays.”

Woes upon the Pharisees

³⁷ Now when He had spoken, a Pharisee *asked Him to have lunch with him; and He went in, and reclined *at the table*. ³⁸And when the Pharisee saw it, he was surprised that He had not first ceremonially washed before the meal. ³⁹But the Lord said to him, “Now you Pharisees clean the outside of the cup and of the platter; but inside of you, you are full of robbery and wickedness. ⁴⁰“You foolish ones, did not He who made the outside make the inside also? ⁴¹“But give that which is within as charity, and then all things are clean for you.

⁴² “But woe to you Pharisees! For you pay tithe of mint and rue and every *kind of* garden herb, and *yet* disregard justice and the love of God; but these are the things you should have done without neglecting the others. ⁴³“Woe to you Pharisees! For you love the front seats in the synagogues, and the respectful greetings in the market places. ⁴⁴“Woe to you! For you are like concealed tombs, and the people who walk over *them* are unaware *of it*.”

⁴⁵ And one of the lawyers *said to Him in reply, “Teacher, when You say this, You insult us too.” ⁴⁶But He said, “Woe to you lawyers as well! For you

weigh men down with burdens hard to bear, while you yourselves will not even touch the burdens with one of your fingers. ⁴⁷“Woe to you! For you build the tombs of the prophets, and *it was* your fathers *who* killed them. ⁴⁸“Consequently, you are witnesses and approve the deeds of your fathers; because it was they who killed them, and you build *their tombs*. ⁴⁹“For this reason also the wisdom of God said, ‘I will send to them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they will kill and *some* they will persecute, ⁵⁰in order that the blood of all the prophets, shed since the foundation of the world, may be charged against this generation, ⁵¹from the blood of Abel to the blood of Zechariah, who perished between the altar and the house of *God*; yes, I tell you, it shall be charged against this generation.’ ⁵²“Woe to you lawyers! For you have taken away the key of knowledge; you did not enter in yourselves, and those who were entering in you hindered.”

⁵³ And when He left there, the scribes and the Pharisees began to be very hostile and to question Him closely on many subjects, ⁵⁴plotting against Him, to catch *Him* in something He might say.

LUKE 12 [\[Books\]](#)

God Knows and Cares

1 Under these circumstances, after so many thousands of the multitude had gathered together that they were stepping on one another, He began saying to His disciples first *of all*, “Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. 2“But there is nothing covered up that will not be revealed, and hidden that will not be known. 3“Accordingly, whatever you have said in the dark shall be heard in the light, and what you have whispered in the inner rooms shall be proclaimed upon the housetops. 4“And I say to you, My friends, do not be afraid of those who kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. 5“But I will warn you whom to fear: fear the One who after He has killed has authority to cast into hell; yes, I tell you, fear Him! 6“Are not five sparrows sold for two cents? And *yet* not one of them is forgotten before God. 7“Indeed, the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Do not fear; you are of more value than many sparrows. 8“And I say to you, everyone who confesses Me before men, the Son of Man shall confess him also before the angels of God; 9but he who denies Me before men shall be denied before the angels of God. 10“And everyone who will speak a word against the Son of Man, it shall be forgiven him; but he who blasphemes against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven him. 11“And when they bring you before the synagogues and the rulers and the authorities, do not become anxious about how or what you should speak in your defense, or what you should say; 12for the Holy Spirit will teach you in that very hour what you ought to say.”

Covetousness Denounced

13 And someone in the crowd said to Him, “Teacher, tell my brother to divide the *family* inheritance with me.” 14But He said to him, “Man, who appointed Me a judge or arbiter over you?” 15And He said to them, “Beware, and be on your guard against every form of greed; for not *even* when one has

an abundance does his life consist of his possessions.”¹⁶ And He told them a parable, saying, “The land of a certain rich man was very productive.”¹⁷ And he began reasoning to himself, saying, ‘What shall I do, since I have no place to store my crops?’¹⁸ And he said, ‘This is what I will do: I will tear down my barns and build larger ones, and there I will store all my grain and my goods.’¹⁹ And I will say to my soul, “Soul, you have many goods laid up for many years *to come*; take your ease, eat, drink *and* be merry.”²⁰ But God said to him, ‘You fool! This *very* night your soul is required of you; and *now* who will own what you have prepared?’²¹ “So is the man who lays up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.”

²² And He said to His disciples, “For this reason I say to you, do not be anxious for *your* life, *as to* what you shall eat; nor for your body, *as to* what you shall put on.”²³ “For life is more than food, and the body than clothing.”²⁴ “Consider the ravens, for they neither sow nor reap; and they have no storeroom nor barn; and *yet* God feeds them; how much more valuable you are than the birds!”²⁵ “And which of you by being anxious can add a *single* cubit to his life’s span?”²⁶ “If then you cannot do even a very little thing, why are you anxious about other matters?”²⁷ “Consider the lilies, how they grow; they neither toil nor spin; but I tell you, even Solomon in all his glory did not clothe himself like one of these.”²⁸ “But if God so arrays the grass in the field, which is *alive* today and tomorrow is thrown into the furnace, how much more *will He clothe* you, O men of little faith!”²⁹ “And do not seek what you shall eat, and what you shall drink, and do not keep worrying.”³⁰ “For all these things the nations of the world eagerly seek; but your Father knows that you need these things.”³¹ “But seek for His kingdom, and these things shall be added to you.”³² “Do not be afraid, little flock, for your Father has chosen gladly to give you the kingdom.”³³ “Sell your possessions and give to charity; make yourselves purses which do not wear out, an unfailing treasure in heaven, where no thief comes near, nor moth destroys.”³⁴ “For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.”

Be in Readiness

35 “Be dressed in readiness, and *keep* your lamps alight. 36“And be like men who are waiting for their master when he returns from the wedding feast, so that they may immediately open *the door* to him when he comes and knocks. 37“Blessed are those slaves whom the master shall find on the alert when he comes; truly I say to you, that he will gird himself *to serve*, and have them recline *at the table*, and will come up and wait on them. 38“Whether he comes in the second watch, or even in the third, and finds *them* so, blessed are those *slaves*. 39“And be sure of this, that if the head of the house had known at what hour the thief was coming, he would not have allowed his house to be broken into. 40“You too, be ready; for the Son of Man is coming at an hour that you do not expect.”

41 And Peter said, “Lord, are You addressing this parable to us, or to everyone *else* as well?” 42And the Lord said, “Who then is the faithful and sensible steward, whom his master will put in charge of his servants, to give them their rations at the proper time? 43“Blessed is that slave whom his master finds so doing when he comes. 44“Truly I say to you, that he will put him in charge of all his possessions. 45“But if that slave says in his heart, ‘My master will be a long time in coming,’ and begins to beat the slaves, *both* men and women, and to eat and drink and get drunk; 46the master of that slave will come on a day when he does not expect *him*, and at an hour he does not know, and will cut him in pieces, and assign him a place with the unbelievers. 47“And that slave who knew his master’s will and did not get ready or act in accord with his will, shall receive many lashes, 48but the one who did not know *it*, and committed deeds worthy of a flogging, will receive but few. And from everyone who has been given much shall much be required; and to whom they entrusted much, of him they will ask all the more.

Christ Divides Men

49 “I have come to cast fire upon the earth; and how I wish it were already kindled! 50“But I have a baptism to undergo, and how distressed I am until it is accomplished! 51“Do you suppose that I came to grant peace on earth? I tell you, no, but rather division; 52for from now on five *members* in one household will be divided, three against two, and two against three. 53“They

will be divided, father against son, and son against father; mother against daughter, and daughter against mother; mother-in-law against daughter-in-law, and daughter-in-law against mother-in-law.”

54 And He was also saying to the multitudes, “When you see a cloud rising in the west, immediately you say, ‘A shower is coming,’ and so it turns out. 55“And when *you see* a south wind blowing, you say, ‘It will be a hot day,’ and it turns out *that way*. 56“*You hypocrites!* You know how to analyze the appearance of the earth and the sky, but why do you not analyze this present time? 57“*And why do you not even on your own initiative judge what is right?* 58“*For while you are going with your opponent to appear before the magistrate, on your way there make an effort to settle with him, in order that he may not drag you before the judge, and the judge turn you over to the constable, and the constable throw you into prison. 59“I say to you, you shall not get out of there until you have paid the very last cent.*”

LUKE 13 [\[Books\]](#)

Call to Repent

1 Now on the same occasion there were some present who reported to Him about the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And He answered and said to them, “Do you suppose that these Galileans were *greater* sinners than all *other* Galileans, because they suffered this *fate*?”³ “I tell you, no, but unless you repent, you will all likewise perish.

4 “Or do you suppose that those eighteen on whom the tower in Siloam fell and killed them, were *worse* culprits than all the men who live in Jerusalem?”

5 “I tell you, no, but unless you repent, you will all likewise perish.”

6 And He *began* telling this parable: “A certain man had a fig tree which had been planted in his vineyard; and he came looking for fruit on it, and did not find any.”

7 “And he said to the vineyard-keeper, ‘Behold, for three years I have come looking for fruit on this fig tree without finding any. Cut it down! Why does it even use up the ground?’”

8 “And he answered and said to him, ‘Let it alone, sir, for this year too, until I dig around it and put in fertilizer;

9 and if it bears fruit next year, *fine*; but if not, cut it down.’ ”

Healing on the Sabbath

10 And He was teaching in one of the synagogues on the Sabbath.¹¹ And behold, there was a woman who for eighteen years had had a sickness caused by a spirit; and she was bent double, and could not straighten up at all.¹² And

when Jesus saw her, He called her over and said to her, “Woman, you are freed from your sickness.”¹³ And He laid His hands upon her; and

immediately she was made erect again, and *began* glorifying God.¹⁴ And the synagogue official, indignant because Jesus had healed on the Sabbath, *began* saying to the multitude in response, “There are six days in which work should be done; therefore come during them and get healed, and not on the Sabbath day.”

¹⁵ But the Lord answered him and said, “You hypocrites, does not each of you on the Sabbath untie his ox or his donkey from the stall, and

lead him away to water *him?* ¹⁶“And this woman, a daughter of Abraham as she is, whom Satan has bound for eighteen long years, should she not have been released from this bond on the Sabbath day?” ¹⁷And as He said this, all His opponents were being humiliated; and the entire multitude was rejoicing over all the glorious things being done by Him.

Parables of Mustard Seed and Leaven

¹⁸ Therefore He was saying, “What is the kingdom of God like, and to what shall I compare it? ¹⁹“It is like a mustard seed, which a man took and threw into his own garden; and it grew and became a tree; and THE BIRDS OF THE AIR NESTED IN ITS BRANCHES.”

²⁰ And again He said, “To what shall I compare the kingdom of God? ²¹“It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three pecks of meal, until it was all leavened.”

Teaching in the Villages

²² And He was passing through from one city and village to another, teaching, and proceeding on His way to Jerusalem. ²³And someone said to Him, “Lord, are there *just* a few who are being saved?” And He said to them, ²⁴“Strive to enter by the narrow door; for many, I tell you, will seek to enter and will not be able. ²⁵“Once the head of the house gets up and shuts the door, and you begin to stand outside and knock on the door, saying, ‘Lord, open up to us!’ then He will answer and say to you, ‘I do not know where you are from.’ ²⁶“Then you will begin to say, ‘We ate and drank in Your presence, and You taught in our streets’; ²⁷and He will say, ‘I tell you, I do not know where you are from; DEPART FROM ME, ALL YOU EVILDOERS.’ ²⁸“There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth there when you see Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, but yourselves being cast out. ²⁹“And they will come from east and west, and from north and south, and will recline *at the table* in the kingdom of God. ³⁰“And behold, *some* are last who will be first and *some* are first who will be last.”

31 Just at that time some Pharisees came up, saying to Him, “Go away and depart from here, for Herod wants to kill You.” ³²And He said to them, “Go and tell that fox, ‘Behold, I cast out demons and perform cures today and tomorrow, and the third *day* I reach My goal.’ ³³“Nevertheless I must journey on today and tomorrow and the next *day*; for it cannot be that a prophet should perish outside of Jerusalem. ³⁴“O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *the city* that kills the prophets and stones those sent to her! How often I wanted to gather your children together, just as a hen *gathers* her brood under her wings, and you would not *have it!* ³⁵“Behold, your house is left to you *desolate*; and I say to you, you shall not see Me until *the time* comes when you say, ‘BLESSED IS HE WHO COMES IN THE NAME OF THE LORD!’ ”

LUKE 14 [\[Books\]](#)

Jesus Heals on the Sabbath

¹ And it came about when He went into the house of one of the leaders of the Pharisees on *the* Sabbath to eat bread, that they were watching Him closely. ²And there, in front of Him was a certain man suffering from dropsy. ³And Jesus answered and spoke to the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, “Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath, or not?” ⁴But they kept silent. And He took hold of him, and healed him, and sent him away. ⁵And He said to them, “Which one of you shall have a son or an ox fall into a well, and will not immediately pull him out on a Sabbath day?” ⁶And they could make no reply to this.

Parable of the Guests

⁷ And He *began* speaking a parable to the invited guests when He noticed how they had been picking out the places of honor *at the table*; saying to them, ⁸“When you are invited by someone to a wedding feast, do not take the place of honor, lest someone more distinguished than you may have been invited by him, ⁹and he who invited you both shall come and say to you, ‘Give place to this man,’ and then in disgrace you proceed to occupy the last place. ¹⁰“But when you are invited, go and recline at the last place, so that when the one who has invited you comes, he may say to you, ‘Friend, move up higher’; then you will have honor in the sight of all who are at the table with you. ¹¹“For everyone who exalts himself shall be humbled, and he who humbles himself shall be exalted.”

¹² And He also went on to say to the one who had invited Him, “When you give a luncheon or a dinner, do not invite your friends or your brothers or your relatives or rich neighbors, lest they also invite you in return, and repayment come to you. ¹³“But when you give a reception, invite *the* poor, *the* crippled, *the* lame, *the* blind, ¹⁴and you will be blessed, since they do not have *the means* to repay you; for you will be repaid at the resurrection of the righteous.”

15 And when one of those who were reclining *at the table* with Him heard this, he said to Him, “Blessed is everyone who shall eat bread in the kingdom of God!”

Parable of the Dinner

¹⁶But He said to him, “A certain man was giving a big dinner, and he invited many; ¹⁷and at the dinner hour he sent his slave to say to those who had been invited, ‘Come; for everything is ready now.’ ¹⁸“But they all alike began to make excuses. The first one said to him, ‘I have bought a piece of land and I need to go out and look at it; please consider me excused.’ ¹⁹“And another one said, ‘I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I am going to try them out; please consider me excused.’ ²⁰“And another one said, ‘I have married a wife, and for that reason I cannot come.’ ²¹“And the slave came *back* and reported this to his master. Then the head of the household became angry and said to his slave, ‘Go out at once into the streets and lanes of the city and bring in here the poor and crippled and blind and lame.’ ²²“And the slave said, ‘Master, what you commanded has been done, and still there is room.’ ²³“And the master said to the slave, ‘Go out into the highways and along the hedges, and compel *them* to come in, that my house may be filled. ²⁴For I tell you, none of those men who were invited shall taste of my dinner.’ ”

Discipleship Tested

25 Now great multitudes were going along with Him; and He turned and said to them, ²⁶“If anyone comes to Me, and does not hate his own father and mother and wife and children and brothers and sisters, yes, and even his own life, he cannot be My disciple. ²⁷“Whoever does not carry his own cross and come after Me cannot be My disciple. ²⁸“For which one of you, when he wants to build a tower, does not first sit down and calculate the cost, to see if he has enough to complete it? ²⁹“Otherwise, when he has laid a foundation, and is not able to finish, all who observe it begin to ridicule him, ³⁰saying, ‘This man began to build and was not able to finish.’ ³¹“Or what king, when

he sets out to meet another king in battle, will not first sit down and take counsel whether he is strong enough with ten thousand *men* to encounter the one coming against him with twenty thousand? ³²“Or else, while the other is still far away, he sends a delegation and asks terms of peace. ³³“So therefore, no one of you can be My disciple who does not give up all his own possessions. ³⁴“Therefore, salt is good; but if even salt has become tasteless, with what will it be seasoned? ³⁵“It is useless either for the soil or for the manure pile; it is thrown out. He who has ears to hear, let him hear.”

LUKE 15 [\[Books\]](#)

The Lost Sheep

1 Now all the tax-gatherers and the sinners were coming near Him to listen to Him. ²And both the Pharisees and the scribes *began* to grumble, saying, “This man receives sinners and eats with them.”

3 And He told them this parable, saying, ⁴“What man among you, if he has a hundred sheep and has lost one of them, does not leave the ninety-nine in the open pasture, and go after the one which is lost, until he finds it? ⁵“And when he has found it, he lays it on his shoulders, rejoicing. ⁶“And when he comes home, he calls together his friends and his neighbors, saying to them, ‘Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost!’ ⁷“I tell you that in the same way, there will be *more* joy in heaven over one sinner who repents, than over ninety-nine righteous persons who need no repentance.

The Lost Coin

8 “Or what woman, if she has ten silver coins and loses one coin, does not light a lamp and sweep the house and search carefully until she finds it? ⁹“And when she has found it, she calls together her friends and neighbors, saying, ‘Rejoice with me, for I have found the coin which I had lost!’ ¹⁰“In the same way, I tell you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner who repents.”

The Prodigal Son

11 And He said, “A certain man had two sons; ¹²and the younger of them said to his father, ‘Father, give me the share of the estate that falls to me.’ And he divided his wealth between them. ¹³“And not many days later, the younger son gathered everything together and went on a journey into a distant country, and there he squandered his estate with loose living. ¹⁴“Now when he had

spent everything, a severe famine occurred in that country, and he began to be in need. ¹⁵“And he went and attached himself to one of the citizens of that country, and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. ¹⁶“And he was longing to fill his stomach with the pods that the swine were eating, and no one was giving *anything* to him. ¹⁷“But when he came to his senses, he said, ‘How many of my father’s hired men have more than enough bread, but I am dying here with hunger! ¹⁸‘I will get up and go to my father, and will say to him, ‘Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in your sight; ¹⁹“I am no longer worthy to be called your son; make me as one of your hired men.’” ²⁰“And he got up and came to his father. But while he was still a long way off, his father saw him, and felt compassion *for him*, and ran and embraced him, and kissed him. ²¹“And the son said to him, ‘Father, I have sinned against heaven and in your sight; I am no longer worthy to be called your son.’ ²²“But the father said to his slaves, ‘Quickly bring out the best robe and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand and sandals on his feet; ²³and bring the fattened calf, kill it, and let us eat and be merry; ²⁴for this son of mine was dead, and has come to life again; he was lost, and has been found.’ And they began to be merry. ²⁵“Now his older son was in the field, and when he came and approached the house, he heard music and dancing. ²⁶“And he summoned one of the servants and *began* inquiring what these things might be. ²⁷“And he said to him, ‘Your brother has come, and your father has killed the fattened calf, because he has received him back safe and sound.’ ²⁸“But he became angry, and was not willing to go in; and his father came out and *began* entreating him. ²⁹“But he answered and said to his father, ‘Look! For so many years I have been serving you, and I have never neglected a command of yours; and *yet* you have never given me a kid, that I might be merry with my friends; ³⁰but when this son of yours came, who has devoured your wealth with harlots, you killed the fattened calf for him.’ ³¹“And he said to him, ‘My child, you have always been with me, and all that is mine is yours. ³²‘But we had to be merry and rejoice, for this brother of yours was dead and *has begun* to live, and *was* lost and has been found.’ ”

LUKE 16 [\[Books\]](#)

The Unrighteous Steward

1 Now He was also saying to the disciples, “There was a certain rich man who had a steward, and this *steward* was reported to him as squandering his possessions. 2“And he called him and said to him, ‘What is this I hear about you? Give an account of your stewardship, for you can no longer be steward.’ 3“And the steward said to himself, ‘What shall I do, since my master is taking the stewardship away from me? I am not strong enough to dig; I am ashamed to beg. 4‘I know what I shall do, so that when I am removed from the stewardship, they will receive me into their homes.’ 5“And he summoned each one of his master’s debtors, and he *began* saying to the first, ‘How much do you owe my master?’ 6“And he said, ‘A hundred measures of oil.’ And he said to him, ‘Take your bill, and sit down quickly and write fifty.’ 7“Then he said to another, ‘And how much do you owe?’ And he said, ‘A hundred measures of wheat.’ He *said* to him, ‘Take your bill, and write eighty.’ 8“And his master praised the unrighteous steward because he had acted shrewdly; for the sons of this age are more shrewd in relation to their own kind than the sons of light. 9“And I say to you, make friends for yourselves by means of the mammon of unrighteousness; that when it fails, they may receive you into the eternal dwellings. 10“He who is faithful in a very little thing is faithful also in much; and he who is unrighteous in a very little thing is unrighteous also in much. 11“If therefore you have not been faithful in the *use of* unrighteous mammon, who will entrust the true *riches* to you? 12“And if you have not been faithful in *the use of* that which is another’s, who will give you that which is your own? 13“No servant can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one, and love the other, or else he will hold to one, and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon.”

14 Now the Pharisees, who were lovers of money, were listening to all these things, and they were scoffing at Him. 15 And He said to them, “You are those who justify yourselves in the sight of men, but God knows your hearts; for

that which is highly esteemed among men is detestable in the sight of God. ¹⁶“The Law and the Prophets *were proclaimed* until John; since then the gospel of the kingdom of God is preached, and everyone is forcing his way into it. ¹⁷“But it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away than for one stroke of a letter of the Law to fail. ¹⁸“Everyone who divorces his wife and marries another commits adultery; and he who marries one who is divorced from a husband commits adultery.

The Rich Man and Lazarus

¹⁹ “Now there was a certain rich man, and he habitually dressed in purple and fine linen, gaily living in splendor every day. ²⁰“And a certain poor man named Lazarus was laid at his gate, covered with sores, ²¹and longing to be fed with the *crumbs* which were falling from the rich man’s table; besides, even the dogs were coming and licking his sores. ²²“Now it came about that the poor man died and he was carried away by the angels to Abraham’s bosom; and the rich man also died and was buried. ²³“And in Hades he lifted up his eyes, being in torment, and *saw Abraham far away, and Lazarus in his bosom. ²⁴“And he cried out and said, ‘Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool off my tongue; for I am in agony in this flame.’ ²⁵“But Abraham said, ‘Child, remember that during your life you received your good things, and likewise Lazarus bad things; but now he is being comforted here, and you are in agony. ²⁶“And besides all this, between us and you there is a great chasm fixed, in order that those who wish to come over from here to you may not be able, and *that* none may cross over from there to us.’ ²⁷“And he said, ‘Then I beg you, Father, that you send him to my father’s house— ²⁸for I have five brothers—that he may warn them, lest they also come to this place of torment.’ ²⁹“But Abraham *said, ‘They have Moses and the Prophets; let them hear them.’ ³⁰“But he said, ‘No, Father Abraham, but if someone goes to them from the dead, they will repent!’ ³¹“But he said to him, ‘If they do not listen to Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be persuaded if someone rises from the dead.’ ”

LUKE 17 [\[Books\]](#)

Instructions

1 And He said to His disciples, “It is inevitable that stumbling blocks should come, but woe to him through whom they come! 2“It would be better for him if a millstone were hung around his neck and he were thrown into the sea, than that he should cause one of these little ones to stumble. 3“Be on your guard! If your brother sins, rebuke him; and if he repents, forgive him. 4“And if he sins against you seven times a day, and returns to you seven times, saying, ‘I repent,’ forgive him.”

5 And the apostles said to the Lord, “Increase our faith!” 6And the Lord said, “If you had faith like a mustard seed, you would say to this mulberry tree, ‘Be uprooted and be planted in the sea’; and it would obey you. 7“But which of you, having a slave plowing or tending sheep, will say to him when he has come in from the field, ‘Come immediately and sit down to eat’? 8“But will he not say to him, ‘Prepare something for me to eat, and *properly* clothe yourself and serve me until I have eaten and drunk; and afterward you will eat and drink’? 9“He does not thank the slave because he did the things which were commanded, does he? 10“So you too, when you do all the things which are commanded you, say, ‘We are unworthy slaves; we have done *only* that which we ought to have done.’ ”

Ten Lepers Cleansed

11 And it came about while He was on the way to Jerusalem, that He was passing between Samaria and Galilee. 12And as He entered a certain village, ten leprous men who stood at a distance met Him; 13and they raised their voices, saying, “Jesus, Master, have mercy on us!” 14And when He saw them, He said to them, “Go and show yourselves to the priests.” And it came about that as they were going, they were cleansed. 15Now one of them, when he saw that he had been healed, turned back, glorifying God with a loud voice,

¹⁶and he fell on his face at His feet, giving thanks to Him. And he was a Samaritan. ¹⁷And Jesus answered and said, “Were there not ten cleansed? But the nine—where are they? ¹⁸“Was no one found who turned back to give glory to God, except this foreigner?” ¹⁹And He said to him, “Rise, and go your way; your faith has made you well.”

²⁰ Now having been questioned by the Pharisees as to when the kingdom of God was coming, He answered them and said, “The kingdom of God is not coming with signs to be observed; ²¹nor will they say, ‘Look, here *it is!*’ or, ‘There *it is!*’ For behold, the kingdom of God is in your midst.”

Second Coming Foretold

²² And He said to the disciples, “The days shall come when you will long to see one of the days of the Son of Man, and you will not see it. ²³“And they will say to you, ‘Look there! Look here!’ Do not go away, and do not run after *them*. ²⁴“For just as the lightning, when it flashes out of one part of the sky, shines to the other part of the sky, so will the Son of Man be in His day. ²⁵“But first He must suffer many things and be rejected by this generation. ²⁶“And just as it happened in the days of Noah, so it shall be also in the days of the Son of Man: ²⁷they were eating, they were drinking, they were marrying, they were being given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered the ark, and the flood came and destroyed them all. ²⁸“It was the same as happened in the days of Lot: they were eating, they were drinking, they were buying, they were selling, they were planting, they were building; ²⁹but on the day that Lot went out from Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven and destroyed them all. ³⁰“It will be just the same on the day that the Son of Man is revealed. ³¹“On that day, let not the one who is on the housetop and whose goods are in the house go down to take them away; and likewise let not the one who is in the field turn back. ³²“Remember Lot’s wife. ³³“Whoever seeks to keep his life shall lose it, and whoever loses *his life* shall preserve it. ³⁴“I tell you, on that night there will be two men in one bed; one will be taken, and the other will be left. ³⁵“There will be two women grinding at the same place; one will be taken, and the other will be left.

³⁶“Two men will be in the field; one will be taken and the other will be left.” ³⁷And answering they *said to Him, “Where, Lord?” And He said to them, “Where the body *is*, there also will the vultures be gathered.”

LUKE 18 [\[Books\]](#)

Parables on Prayer

1 Now He was telling them a parable to show that at all times they ought to pray and not to lose heart, ²saying, “There was in a certain city a judge who did not fear God, and did not respect man. ³“And there was a widow in that city, and she kept coming to him, saying, ‘Give me legal protection from my opponent.’ ⁴“And for a while he was unwilling; but afterward he said to himself, ‘Even though I do not fear God nor respect man, ⁵yet because this widow bothers me, I will give her legal protection, lest by continually coming she wear me out.’ ” ⁶And the Lord said, “Hear what the unrighteous judge ^{*}said; ⁷now shall not God bring about justice for His elect, who cry to Him day and night, and will He delay long over them? ⁸“I tell you that He will bring about justice for them speedily. However, when the Son of Man comes, will He find faith on the earth?”

The Pharisee and the Publican

9 And He also told this parable to certain ones who trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and viewed others with contempt: ¹⁰“Two men went up into the temple to pray, one a Pharisee, and the other a tax-gatherer. ¹¹“The Pharisee stood and was praying thus to himself, ‘God, I thank Thee that I am not like other people: swindlers, unjust, adulterers, or even like this tax-gatherer. ¹²‘I fast twice a week; I pay tithes of all that I get.’ ¹³“But the tax-gatherer, standing some distance away, was even unwilling to lift up his eyes to heaven, but was beating his breast, saying, ‘God, be merciful to me, the sinner!’ ¹⁴“I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other; for everyone who exalts himself shall be humbled, but he who humbles himself shall be exalted.”

15 And they were bringing even their babies to Him so that He might touch them, but when the disciples saw it, they *began* rebuking them. ¹⁶But Jesus called for them, saying, “Permit the children to come to Me, and do not

hinder them, for the kingdom of God belongs to such as these. ¹⁷“Truly I say to you, whoever does not receive the kingdom of God like a child shall not enter it *at all*.”

The Rich Young Ruler

¹⁸ And a certain ruler questioned Him, saying, “Good Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?” ¹⁹And Jesus said to him, “Why do you call Me good? No one is good except God alone. ²⁰“You know the commandments, ‘DO NOT COMMIT ADULTERY, DO NOT MURDER, DO NOT STEAL, DO NOT BEAR FALSE WITNESS, HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER.’ ” ²¹And he said, “All these things I have kept from *my* youth.” ²²And when Jesus heard *this*, He said to him, “One thing you still lack; sell all that you possess, and distribute it to the poor, and you shall have treasure in heaven; and come, follow Me.” ²³But when he had heard these things, he became very sad; for he was extremely rich. ²⁴And Jesus looked at him and said, “How hard it is for those who are wealthy to enter the kingdom of God! ²⁵“For it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God.” ²⁶And they who heard it said, “Then who can be saved?” ²⁷But He said, “The things impossible with men are possible with God.” ²⁸And Peter said, “Behold, we have left our own *homes*, and followed You.” ²⁹And He said to them, “Truly I say to you, there is no one who has left house or wife or brothers or parents or children, for the sake of the kingdom of God, ³⁰who shall not receive many times as much at this time and in the age to come, eternal life.”

³¹ And He took the twelve aside and said to them, “Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and all things which are written through the prophets about the Son of Man will be accomplished. ³²“For He will be delivered to the Gentiles, and will be mocked and mistreated and spit upon, ³³and after they have scourged Him, they will kill Him; and the third day He will rise again.” ³⁴And they understood none of these things, and this saying was hidden from them, and they did not comprehend the things that were said.

Bartimaeus Receives Sight

35 And it came about that as He was approaching Jericho, a certain blind man was sitting by the road, begging. 36 Now hearing a multitude going by, he *began* to inquire what this might be. 37 And they told him that Jesus of Nazareth was passing by. 38 And he called out, saying, “Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on me!” 39 And those who led the way were sternly telling him to be quiet; but he kept crying out all the more, “Son of David, have mercy on me!” 40 And Jesus stopped and commanded that he be brought to Him; and when he had come near, He questioned him, 41 “What do you want Me to do for you?” And he said, “Lord, *I want* to regain my sight!” 42 And Jesus said to him, “Receive your sight; your faith has made you well.” 43 And immediately he regained his sight, and *began* following Him, glorifying God; and when all the people saw it, they gave praise to God.

LUKE 19 [\[Books\]](#)

Zaccheus Converted

1 And He entered and was passing through Jericho. 2And behold, there was a man called by the name of Zaccheus; and he was a chief tax-gatherer, and he was rich. 3And he was trying to see who Jesus was, and he was unable because of the crowd, for he was small in stature. 4And he ran on ahead and climbed up into a sycamore tree in order to see Him, for He was about to pass through that way. 5And when Jesus came to the place, He looked up and said to him, “Zaccheus, hurry and come down, for today I must stay at your house.” 6And he hurried and came down, and received Him gladly. 7And when they saw it, they all *began* to grumble, saying, “He has gone to be the guest of a man who is a sinner.” 8And Zaccheus stopped and said to the Lord, “Behold, Lord, half of my possessions I will give to the poor, and if I have defrauded anyone of anything, I will give back four times as much.” 9And Jesus said to him, “Today salvation has come to this house, because he, too, is a son of Abraham. 10“For the Son of Man has come to seek and to save that which was lost.”

Parable of Money Usage

11 And while they were listening to these things, He went on to tell a parable, because He was near Jerusalem, and they supposed that the kingdom of God was going to appear immediately. 12He said therefore, “A certain nobleman went to a distant country to receive a kingdom for himself, and *then* return. 13“And he called ten of his slaves, and gave them ten minas, and said to them, ‘Do business *with this* until I come *back*.’ 14“But his citizens hated him, and sent a delegation after him, saying, ‘We do not want this man to reign over us.’ 15“And it came about that when he returned, after receiving the kingdom, he ordered that these slaves, to whom he had given the money, be called to him in order that he might know what business they had done. 16“And the first appeared, saying, ‘Master, your mina has made ten minas more.’ 17“And he

said to him, ‘Well done, good slave, because you have been faithful in a very little thing, be in authority over ten cities.’¹⁸“And the second came, saying, ‘Your mina, master, has made five minas.’¹⁹“And he said to him also, ‘And you are to be over five cities.’²⁰“And another came, saying, ‘Master, behold your mina, which I kept put away in a handkerchief;²¹for I was afraid of you, because you are an exacting man; you take up what you did not lay down, and reap what you did not sow.’²²“He *said to him, ‘By your own words I will judge you, you worthless slave. Did you know that I am an exacting man, taking up what I did not lay down, and reaping what I did not sow?’²³“Then why did you not put the money in the bank, and having come, I would have collected it with interest?’²⁴“And he said to the bystanders, ‘Take the mina away from him, and give it to the one who has the ten minas.’²⁵“And they said to him, ‘Master, he has ten minas *already*.’²⁶“I tell you, that to everyone who has shall *more* be given, but from the one who does not have, even what he does have shall be taken away.²⁷“But these enemies of mine, who did not want me to reign over them, bring them here and slay them in my presence.”

Triumphal Entry

28 And after He had said these things, He was going on ahead, ascending to Jerusalem.

29 And it came about that when He approached Bethphage and Bethany, near the mount that is called Olivet, He sent two of the disciples,³⁰saying, “Go into the village opposite *you*, in which as you enter you will find a colt tied, on which no one yet has ever sat; untie it, and bring it *here*.³¹“And if anyone asks you, ‘Why are you untying it?’ thus shall you speak, ‘The Lord has need of it.’ ”³²And those who were sent went away and found it just as He had told them.³³And as they were untying the colt, its owners said to them, “Why are you untying the colt?”³⁴And they said, “The Lord has need of it.”³⁵And they brought it to Jesus, and they threw their garments on the colt, and put Jesus *on it*.³⁶And as He was going, they were spreading their garments in the road.³⁷And as He was now approaching, near the descent of the Mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to praise God joyfully with a loud voice for all the miracles which they had seen,³⁸saying,

“BLESSED IS THE KING WHO COMES IN THE NAME OF THE LORD;

Peace in heaven and glory in the highest!”

³⁹And some of the Pharisees in the multitude said to Him, “Teacher, rebuke Your disciples.” ⁴⁰And He answered and said, “I tell you, if these become silent, the stones will cry out!”

⁴¹ And when He approached, He saw the city and wept over it, ⁴²saying, “If you had known in this day, even you, the things which make for peace! But now they have been hidden from your eyes. ⁴³“For the days shall come upon you when your enemies will throw up a bank before you, and surround you, and hem you in on every side, ⁴⁴and will level you to the ground and your children within you, and they will not leave in you one stone upon another, because you did not recognize the time of your visitation.”

Traders Driven from the Temple

⁴⁵ And He entered the temple and began to cast out those who were selling, ⁴⁶saying to them, “It is written, ‘AND MY HOUSE SHALL BE A HOUSE OF PRAYER,’ but you have made it a ROBBERS’ DEN.”

⁴⁷ And He was teaching daily in the temple; but the chief priests and the scribes and the leading men among the people were trying to destroy Him, ⁴⁸and they could not find anything that they might do, for all the people were hanging upon His words.

LUKE 20 [\[Books\]](#)

Jesus' Authority Questioned

1 And it came about on one of the days while He was teaching the people in the temple and preaching the gospel, that the chief priests and the scribes with the elders confronted *Him*, ²and they spoke, saying to Him, “Tell us by what authority You are doing these things, or who is the one who gave You this authority?” ³And He answered and said to them, “I shall also ask you a question, and you tell Me: ⁴“Was the baptism of John from heaven or from men?” ⁵And they reasoned among themselves, saying, “If we say, ‘From heaven,’ He will say, ‘Why did you not believe him?’ ⁶“But if we say, ‘From men,’ all the people will stone us to death, for they are convinced that John was a prophet.” ⁷And they answered that they did not know where *it came* from. ⁸And Jesus said to them, “Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things.”

Parable of the Vine-growers

9 And He began to tell the people this parable: “A man planted a vineyard and rented it out to vine-growers, and went on a journey for a long time. ¹⁰“And at the *harvest* time he sent a slave to the vine-growers, in order that they might give him *some* of the produce of the vineyard; but the vine-growers beat him and sent him away empty-handed. ¹¹“And he proceeded to send another slave; and they beat him also and treated him shamefully, and sent him away empty-handed. ¹²“And he proceeded to send a third; and this one also they wounded and cast out. ¹³“And the owner of the vineyard said, ‘What shall I do? I will send my beloved son; perhaps they will respect him.’ ¹⁴“But when the vine-growers saw him, they reasoned with one another, saying, ‘This is the heir; let us kill him that the inheritance may be ours.’ ¹⁵“And they threw him out of the vineyard and killed him. What, therefore, will the owner of the vineyard do to them? ¹⁶“He will come and destroy these vine-growers and will give the vineyard to others.” And when they

heard it, they said, “May it never be!” ¹⁷But He looked at them and said, “What then is this that is written,

‘THE STONE WHICH THE BUILDERS REJECTED,

THIS BECAME THE CHIEF CORNER *stone*’?

¹⁸“Everyone who falls on that stone will be broken to pieces; but on whomever it falls, it will scatter him like dust.”

Tribute to Caesar

¹⁹ And the scribes and the chief priests tried to lay hands on Him that very hour, and they feared the people; for they understood that He spoke this parable against them. ²⁰And they watched Him, and sent spies who pretended to be righteous, in order that they might catch Him in some statement, so as to deliver Him up to the rule and the authority of the governor. ²¹And they questioned Him, saying, “Teacher, we know that You speak and teach correctly, and You are not partial to any, but teach the way of God in truth. ²²“Is it lawful for us to pay taxes to Caesar, or not?” ²³But He detected their trickery and said to them, ²⁴“Show Me a denarius. Whose likeness and inscription does it have?” And they said, “Caesar’s.” ²⁵And He said to them, “Then render to Caesar the things that are Caesar’s, and to God the things that are God’s.” ²⁶And they were unable to catch Him in a saying in the presence of the people; and marveling at His answer, they became silent.

Is There a Resurrection?

²⁷ Now there came to Him some of the Sadducees (who say that there is no resurrection), ²⁸and they questioned Him, saying, “Teacher, Moses wrote for us that IF A MAN’S BROTHER DIES, having a wife, AND HE IS CHILDLESS, HIS BROTHER SHOULD TAKE THE WIFE AND RAISE UP OFFSPRING TO HIS BROTHER. ²⁹“Now there were seven brothers; and the first took a wife, and died childless; ³⁰and the second ³¹and the third took her; and in the same way all seven died, leaving no children. ³²“Finally the woman died also. ³³“In the

resurrection therefore, which one's wife will she be? For all seven had her as wife." ³⁴And Jesus said to them, "The sons of this age marry and are given in marriage, ³⁵but those who are considered worthy to attain to that age and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage; ³⁶for neither can they die anymore, for they are like angels, and are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection. ³⁷"But that the dead are raised, even Moses showed, in the *passage about the burning bush*, where he calls the Lord THE GOD OF ABRAHAM, AND THE GOD OF ISAAC, AND THE GOD OF JACOB. ³⁸"Now He is not the God of the dead, but of the living; for all live to Him." ³⁹And some of the scribes answered and said, "Teacher, You have spoken well." ⁴⁰For they did not have courage to question Him any longer about anything.

⁴¹ And He said to them, "How *is it that* they say the Christ is David's son? ⁴²"For David himself says in the book of Psalms,

'THE LORD SAID TO MY LORD,

"SIT AT MY RIGHT HAND,

⁴³UNTIL I MAKE THINE ENEMIES A FOOTSTOOL FOR THY FEET.'" '

⁴⁴"David therefore calls Him 'Lord,' and how is He his son?"

⁴⁵ And while all the people were listening, He said to the disciples, ⁴⁶"Beware of the scribes, who like to walk around in long robes, and love respectful greetings in the market places, and chief seats in the synagogues, and places of honor at banquets, ⁴⁷who devour widows' houses, and for appearance's sake offer long prayers; these will receive greater condemnation."

LUKE 21 [\[Books\]](#)

The Widow's Gift

1 And He looked up and saw the rich putting their gifts into the treasury. 2And He saw a certain poor widow putting in two small copper coins. 3And He said, "Truly I say to you, this poor widow put in more than all *of them*; 4for they all out of their surplus put into the offering; but she out of her poverty put in all that she had to live on."

5 And while some were talking about the temple, that it was adorned with beautiful stones and votive gifts, He said, 6"*As for* these things which you are looking at, the days will come in which there will not be left one stone upon another which will not be torn down." 7And they questioned Him, saying, "Teacher, when therefore will these things be? And what *will be* the sign when these things are about to take place?" 8And He said, "See to it that you be not misled; for many will come in My name, saying, 'I am *He*,' and, 'The time is at hand'; do not go after them. 9"And when you hear of wars and disturbances, do not be terrified; for these things must take place first, but the end *does not follow* immediately."

Things to Come

10 Then He continued by saying to them, "Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, 11and there will be great earthquakes, and in various places plagues and famines; and there will be terrors and great signs from heaven. 12"But before all these things, they will lay their hands on you and will persecute you, delivering you to the synagogues and prisons, bringing you before kings and governors for My name's sake. 13"It will lead to an opportunity for your testimony. 14"So make up your minds not to prepare beforehand to defend yourselves; 15for I will give you utterance and wisdom which none of your opponents will be able to resist or refute. 16"But you will be delivered up even by parents and brothers and relatives and

friends, and they will put *some* of you to death, ¹⁷and you will be hated by all on account of My name. ¹⁸“Yet not a hair of your head will perish. ¹⁹“By your endurance you will gain your lives.

²⁰ “But when you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies, then recognize that her desolation is at hand. ²¹“Then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains, and let those who are in the midst of the city depart, and let not those who are in the country enter the city; ²²because these are days of vengeance, in order that all things which are written may be fulfilled. ²³“Woe to those who are with child and to those who nurse babes in those days; for there will be great distress upon the land, and wrath to this people, ²⁴and they will fall by the edge of the sword, and will be led captive into all the nations; and Jerusalem will be trampled under foot by the Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

The Return of Christ

²⁵ “And there will be signs in sun and moon and stars, and upon the earth dismay among nations, in perplexity at the roaring of the sea and the waves, ²⁶men fainting from fear and the expectation of the things which are coming upon the world; for the powers of the heavens will be shaken. ²⁷“And then they will see THE SON OF MAN COMING IN A CLOUD with power and great glory. ²⁸“But when these things begin to take place, straighten up and lift up your heads, because your redemption is drawing near.”

²⁹ And He told them a parable: “Behold the fig tree and all the trees; ³⁰as soon as they put forth *leaves*, you see it and know for yourselves that summer is now near. ³¹“Even so you, too, when you see these things happening, recognize that the kingdom of God is near. ³²“Truly I say to you, this generation will not pass away until all things take place. ³³“Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will not pass away.

³⁴ “Be on guard, that your hearts may not be weighted down with dissipation and drunkenness and the worries of life, and that day come on you suddenly like a trap; ³⁵for it will come upon all those who dwell on the face of all the

earth. ³⁶“But keep on the alert at all times, praying in order that you may have strength to escape all these things that are about to take place, and to stand before the Son of Man.”

³⁷ Now during the day He was teaching in the temple, but at evening He would go out and spend the night on the mount that is called Olivet. ³⁸And all the people would get up early in the morning *to come* to Him in the temple to listen to Him.

LUKE 22 [\[Books\]](#)

Preparing the Passover

¹ Now the Feast of Unleavened Bread, which is called the Passover, was approaching. ²And the chief priests and the scribes were seeking how they might put Him to death; for they were afraid of the people.

³ And Satan entered into Judas who was called Iscariot, belonging to the number of the twelve. ⁴And he went away and discussed with the chief priests and officers how he might betray Him to them. ⁵And they were glad, and agreed to give him money. ⁶And he consented, and *began* seeking a good opportunity to betray Him to them apart from the multitude.

⁷ Then came the *first* day of Unleavened Bread on which the Passover *lamb* had to be sacrificed. ⁸And He sent Peter and John, saying, “Go and prepare the Passover for us, that we may eat it.” ⁹And they said to Him, “Where do You want us to prepare it?” ¹⁰And He said to them, “Behold, when you have entered the city, a man will meet you carrying a pitcher of water; follow him into the house that he enters. ¹¹“And you shall say to the owner of the house, ‘The Teacher says to you, “Where is the guest room in which I may eat the Passover with My disciples?’” ’ ¹²“And he will show you a large, furnished, upper room; prepare it there.” ¹³And they departed and found *everything* just as He had told them; and they prepared the Passover.

The Lord’s Supper

¹⁴ And when the hour had come He reclined *at the table*, and the apostles with Him. ¹⁵And He said to them, “I have earnestly desired to eat this Passover with you before I suffer; ¹⁶for I say to you, I shall never again eat it until it is fulfilled in the kingdom of God.” ¹⁷And when He had taken a cup *and* given thanks, He said, “Take this and share it among yourselves; ¹⁸for I say to you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine from now on until the

kingdom of God comes.”¹⁹ And when He had taken *some* bread *and* given thanks, He broke *it*, and gave *it* to them, saying, “This is My body which is given for you; do this in remembrance of Me.”²⁰ And in the same way *He took* the cup after they had eaten, saying, “This cup which is poured out for you is the new covenant in My blood.”²¹ “But behold, the hand of the one betraying Me is with Me on the table.”²² “For indeed, the Son of Man is going as it has been determined; but woe to that man by whom He is betrayed!”²³ And they began to discuss among themselves which one of them it might be who was going to do this thing.

Who Is Greatest

²⁴ And there arose also a dispute among them *as to* which one of them was regarded to be greatest.²⁵ And He said to them, “The kings of the Gentiles lord it over them; and those who have authority over them are called ‘Benefactors.’”²⁶ “But not so with you, but let him who is the greatest among you become as the youngest, and the leader as the servant.”²⁷ “For who is greater, the one who reclines *at the table*, or the one who serves? Is it not the one who reclines *at the table*? But I am among you as the one who serves.”²⁸ “And you are those who have stood by Me in My trials;”²⁹ and just as My Father has granted Me a kingdom, I grant you³⁰ that you may eat and drink at My table in My kingdom, and you will sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

³¹ “Simon, Simon, behold, Satan has demanded *permission* to sift you like wheat;”³² but I have prayed for you, that your faith may not fail; and you, when once you have turned again, strengthen your brothers.”³³ And he said to Him, “Lord, with You I am ready to go both to prison and to death!”³⁴ And He said, “I say to you, Peter, the cock will not crow today until you have denied three times that you know Me.”

³⁵ And He said to them, “When I sent you out without purse and bag and sandals, you did not lack anything, did you?” And they said, “*No*, nothing.”³⁶ And He said to them, “But now, let him who has a purse take it along, likewise also a bag, and let him who has no sword sell his robe and buy one.

³⁷“For I tell you, that this which is written must be fulfilled in Me, ‘AND HE WAS NUMBERED WITH TRANSGRESSORS’; for that which refers to Me has *its* fulfillment.” ³⁸And they said, “Lord, look, here are two swords.” And He said to them, “It is enough.”

The Garden of Gethsemane

³⁹ And He came out and proceeded as was His custom to the Mount of Olives; and the disciples also followed Him. ⁴⁰And when He arrived at the place, He said to them, “Pray that you may not enter into temptation.” ⁴¹And He withdrew from them about a stone’s throw, and He knelt down and *began* to pray, ⁴²saying, “Father, if Thou art willing, remove this cup from Me; yet not My will, but Thine be done.” ⁴³Now an angel from heaven appeared to Him, strengthening Him. ⁴⁴And being in agony He was praying very fervently; and His sweat became like drops of blood, falling down upon the ground. ⁴⁵And when He rose from prayer, He came to the disciples and found them sleeping from sorrow, ⁴⁶and said to them, “Why are you sleeping? Rise and pray that you may not enter into temptation.”

Jesus Betrayed by Judas

⁴⁷ While He was still speaking, behold, a multitude *came*, and the one called Judas, one of the twelve, was preceding them; and he approached Jesus to kiss Him. ⁴⁸But Jesus said to him, “Judas, are you betraying the Son of Man with a kiss?” ⁴⁹And when those who were around Him saw what was going to happen, they said, “Lord, shall we strike with the sword?” ⁵⁰And a certain one of them struck the slave of the high priest and cut off his right ear. ⁵¹But Jesus answered and said, “Stop! No more of this.” And He touched his ear and healed him. ⁵²And Jesus said to the chief priests and officers of the temple and elders who had come against Him, “Have you come out with swords and clubs as against a robber? ⁵³“While I was with you daily in the temple, you did not lay hands on Me; but this hour and the power of darkness are yours.”

Jesus' Arrest

54 And having arrested Him, they led Him *away*, and brought Him to the house of the high priest; but Peter was following at a distance. 55 And after they had kindled a fire in the middle of the courtyard and had sat down together, Peter was sitting among them. 56 And a certain servant-girl, seeing him as he sat in the firelight, and looking intently at him, said, "This man was with Him too." 57 But he denied *it*, saying, "Woman, I do not know Him." 58 And a little later, another saw him and said, "You are *one* of them too!" But Peter said, "Man, I am not!" 59 And after about an hour had passed, another man *began* to insist, saying, "Certainly this man also was with Him, for he is a Galilean too." 60 But Peter said, "Man, I do not know what you are talking about." And immediately, while he was still speaking, a cock crowed. 61 And the Lord turned and looked at Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how He had told him, "Before a cock crows today, you will deny Me three times." 62 And he went out and wept bitterly.

63 And the men who were holding Jesus in custody were mocking Him, and beating Him, 64 and they blindfolded Him and were asking Him, saying, "Prophecy, who is the one who hit You?" 65 And they were saying many other things against Him, blaspheming.

Jesus before the Sanhedrin

66 And when it was day, the Council of elders of the people assembled, both chief priests and scribes, and they led Him away to their council *chamber*, saying, 67 "If You are the Christ, tell us." But He said to them, "If I tell you, you will not believe; 68 and if I ask a question, you will not answer. 69 "But from now on THE SON OF MAN WILL BE SEATED AT THE RIGHT HAND OF THE power OF GOD." 70 And they all said, "Are You the Son of God, then?" And He said to them, "Yes, I am." 71 And they said, "What further need do we have of testimony? For we have heard it ourselves from His own mouth."

LUKE 23 [\[Books\]](#)

Jesus before Pilate

¹ Then the whole body of them arose and brought Him before Pilate. ²And they began to accuse Him, saying, “We found this man misleading our nation and forbidding to pay taxes to Caesar, and saying that He Himself is Christ, a King.” ³And Pilate asked Him, saying, “Are You the King of the Jews?” And He answered him and said, “*It is as you say.*” ⁴And Pilate said to the chief priests and the multitudes, “I find no guilt in this man.” ⁵But they kept on insisting, saying, “He stirs up the people, teaching all over Judea, starting from Galilee, even as far as this place.” ⁶But when Pilate heard it, he asked whether the man was a Galilean. ⁷And when he learned that He belonged to Herod’s jurisdiction, he sent Him to Herod, who himself also was in Jerusalem at that time.

Jesus before Herod

⁸ Now Herod was very glad when he saw Jesus; for he had wanted to see Him for a long time, because he had been hearing about Him and was hoping to see some sign performed by Him. ⁹And he questioned Him at some length; but He answered him nothing. ¹⁰And the chief priests and the scribes were standing there, accusing Him vehemently. ¹¹And Herod with his soldiers, after treating Him with contempt and mocking Him, dressed Him in a gorgeous robe and sent Him back to Pilate. ¹²Now Herod and Pilate became friends with one another that very day; for before they had been at enmity with each other.

Pilate Seeks Jesus’ Release

¹³ And Pilate summoned the chief priests and the rulers and the people, ¹⁴and said to them, “You brought this man to me as one who incites the people to rebellion, and behold, having examined Him before you, I have found no guilt

in this man regarding the charges which you make against Him. ¹⁵“No, nor has Herod, for he sent Him back to us; and behold, nothing deserving death has been done by Him. ¹⁶“I will therefore punish Him and release Him.” ¹⁷[Now he was obliged to release to them at the feast one prisoner.] ¹⁸But they cried out all together, saying, “Away with this man, and release for us Barabbas!” ¹⁹(He was one who had been thrown into prison for a certain insurrection made in the city, and for murder.) ²⁰And Pilate, wanting to release Jesus, addressed them again, ²¹but they kept on calling out, saying, “Crucify, crucify Him!” ²²And he said to them the third time, “Why, what evil has this man done? I have found in Him no guilt *demanding* death; I will therefore punish Him and release Him.” ²³But they were insistent, with loud voices asking that He be crucified. And their voices *began* to prevail. ²⁴And Pilate pronounced sentence that their demand should be granted. ²⁵And he released the man they were asking for who had been thrown into prison for insurrection and murder, but he delivered Jesus to their will.

Simon Bears the Cross

²⁶ And when they led Him away, they laid hold of one Simon of Cyrene, coming in from the country, and placed on him the cross to carry behind Jesus.

²⁷ And there were following Him a great multitude of the people, and of women who were mourning and lamenting Him. ²⁸But Jesus turning to them said, “Daughters of Jerusalem, stop weeping for Me, but weep for yourselves and for your children. ²⁹“For behold, the days are coming when they will say, ‘Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bore, and the breasts that never nursed.’ ³⁰“Then they will begin TO SAY TO THE MOUNTAINS, ‘FALL ON US,’ AND TO THE HILLS, ‘COVER US.’ ³¹“For if they do these things in the green tree, what will happen in the dry?”

³² And two others also, who were criminals, were being led away to be put to death with Him.

The Crucifixion

33 And when they came to the place called The Skull, there they crucified Him and the criminals, one on the right and the other on the left. ³⁴But Jesus was saying, “Father, forgive them; for they do not know what they are doing.” And they cast lots, dividing up His garments among themselves. ³⁵And the people stood by, looking on. And even the rulers were sneering at Him, saying, “He saved others; let Him save Himself if this is the Christ of God, His Chosen One.” ³⁶And the soldiers also mocked Him, coming up to Him, offering Him sour wine, ³⁷and saying, “If You are the King of the Jews, save Yourself!” ³⁸Now there was also an inscription above Him, “THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.”

39 And one of the criminals who were hanged *there* was hurling abuse at Him, saying, “Are You not the Christ? Save Yourself and us!” ⁴⁰But the other answered, and rebuking him said, “Do you not even fear God, since you are under the same sentence of condemnation? ⁴¹“And we indeed justly, for we are receiving what we deserve for our deeds; but this man has done nothing wrong.” ⁴²And he was saying, “Jesus, remember me when You come in Your kingdom!” ⁴³And He said to him, “Truly I say to you, today you shall be with Me in Paradise.”

44 And it was now about the sixth hour, and darkness fell over the whole land until the ninth hour, ⁴⁵the sun being obscured; and the veil of the temple was torn in two. ⁴⁶And Jesus, crying out with a loud voice, said, “Father, INTO THY HANDS I COMMIT MY SPIRIT.” And having said this, He breathed His last. ⁴⁷Now when the centurion saw what had happened, he *began* praising God, saying, “Certainly this man was innocent.” ⁴⁸And all the multitudes who came together for this spectacle, when they observed what had happened, *began* to return, beating their breasts. ⁴⁹And all His acquaintances and the women who accompanied Him from Galilee, were standing at a distance, seeing these things.

Jesus Is Buried

50 And behold, a man named Joseph, who was a member of the Council, a good and righteous man ⁵¹(he had not consented to their plan and action), a

man from Arimathea, a city of the Jews, who was waiting for the kingdom of God; ⁵²this man went to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus. ⁵³And he took it down and wrapped it in a linen cloth, and laid Him in a tomb cut into the rock, where no one had ever lain. ⁵⁴And it was the preparation day, and the Sabbath was about to begin. ⁵⁵Now the women who had come with Him out of Galilee followed after, and saw the tomb and how His body was laid. ⁵⁶And they returned and prepared spices and perfumes.

And on the Sabbath they rested according to the commandment.

LUKE 24 [\[Books\]](#)

The Resurrection

¹ But on the first day of the week, at early dawn, they came to the tomb, bringing the spices which they had prepared. ²And they found the stone rolled away from the tomb, ³but when they entered, they did not find the body of the Lord Jesus. ⁴And it happened that while they were perplexed about this, behold, two men suddenly stood near them in dazzling apparel; ⁵and as *the women* were terrified and bowed their faces to the ground, *the men* said to them, “Why do you seek the living One among the dead? ⁶“He is not here, but He has risen. Remember how He spoke to you while He was still in Galilee, ⁷saying that the Son of Man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.” ⁸And they remembered His words, ⁹and returned from the tomb and reported all these things to the eleven and to all the rest. ¹⁰Now they were Mary Magdalene and Joanna and Mary the *mother* of James; also the other women with them were telling these things to the apostles. ¹¹And these words appeared to them as nonsense, and they would not believe them. ¹²[But Peter arose and ran to the tomb; stooping and looking in, he *saw the linen wrappings only; and he went away to his home, marveling at that which had happened.]

The Road to Emmaus

¹³ And behold, two of them were going that very day to a village named Emmaus, which was about seven miles from Jerusalem. ¹⁴And they were conversing with each other about all these things which had taken place. ¹⁵And it came about that while they were conversing and discussing, Jesus Himself approached, and *began* traveling with them. ¹⁶But their eyes were prevented from recognizing Him. ¹⁷And He said to them, “What are these words that you are exchanging with one another as you are walking?” And they stood still, looking sad. ¹⁸And one of them, named Cleopas, answered and said to Him, “Are You the only one visiting Jerusalem and unaware of

the things which have happened here in these days?”¹⁹ And He said to them, “What things?” And they said to Him, “The things about Jesus the Nazarene, who was a prophet mighty in deed and word in the sight of God and all the people,²⁰ and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered Him up to the sentence of death, and crucified Him.²¹ “But we were hoping that it was He who was going to redeem Israel. Indeed, besides all this, it is the third day since these things happened.²² “But also some women among us amazed us. When they were at the tomb early in the morning,²³ and did not find His body, they came, saying that they had also seen a vision of angels, who said that He was alive.²⁴ “And some of those who were with us went to the tomb and found it just exactly as the women also had said; but Him they did not see.”²⁵ And He said to them, “O foolish men and slow of heart to believe in all that the prophets have spoken!²⁶ “Was it not necessary for the Christ to suffer these things and to enter into His glory?”²⁷ And beginning with Moses and with all the prophets, He explained to them the things concerning Himself in all the Scriptures.²⁸ And they approached the village where they were going, and He acted as though He would go farther.²⁹ And they urged Him, saying, “Stay with us, for it is *getting* toward evening, and the day is now nearly over.” And He went in to stay with them.³⁰ And it came about that when He had reclined *at the table* with them, He took the bread and blessed *it*, and breaking *it*, He *began* giving *it* to them.³¹ And their eyes were opened and they recognized Him; and He vanished from their sight.³² And they said to one another, “Were not our hearts burning within us while He was speaking to us on the road, while He was explaining the Scriptures to us?”³³ And they arose that very hour and returned to Jerusalem, and found gathered together the eleven and those who were with them,³⁴ saying, “The Lord has really risen, and has appeared to Simon.”³⁵ And they *began* to relate their experiences on the road and how He was recognized by them in the breaking of the bread.

Other Appearances

³⁶ And while they were telling these things, He Himself stood in their midst. ³⁷But they were startled and frightened and thought that they were seeing a spirit. ³⁸And He said to them, “Why are you troubled, and why do doubts arise in your hearts? ³⁹“See My hands and My feet, that it is I Myself; touch Me and see, for a spirit does not have flesh and bones as you see that I have.” ⁴⁰[And when He had said this, He showed them His hands and His feet.] ⁴¹And while they still could not believe *it* for joy and were marveling, He said to them, “Have you anything here to eat?” ⁴²And they gave Him a piece of a broiled fish; ⁴³and He took it and ate *it* before them.

⁴⁴ Now He said to them, “These are My words which I spoke to you while I was still with you, that all things which are written about Me in the Law of Moses and the Prophets and the Psalms must be fulfilled.” ⁴⁵Then He opened their minds to understand the Scriptures, ⁴⁶and He said to them, “Thus it is written, that the Christ should suffer and rise again from the dead the third day; ⁴⁷and that repentance for forgiveness of sins should be proclaimed in His name to all the nations, beginning from Jerusalem. ⁴⁸“You are witnesses of these things. ⁴⁹“And behold, I am sending forth the promise of My Father upon you; but you are to stay in the city until you are clothed with power from on high.”

The Ascension

⁵⁰ And He led them out as far as Bethany, and He lifted up His hands and blessed them. ⁵¹And it came about that while He was blessing them, He parted from them. ⁵²And they returned to Jerusalem with great joy, ⁵³and were continually in the temple, praising God.

JOHN 1 [\[Books\]](#)

The Deity of Jesus Christ

1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. 2He was in the beginning with God. 3All things came into being by Him, and apart from Him nothing came into being that has come into being. 4In Him was life, and the life was the light of men. 5And the light shines in the darkness, and the darkness did not comprehend it.

The Witness of John

6 There came a man, sent from God, whose name was John. 7He came for a witness, that he might bear witness of the light, that all might believe through him. 8He was not the light, but *came* that he might bear witness of the light.

9 There was the true light which, coming into the world, enlightens every man. 10He was in the world, and the world was made through Him, and the world did not know Him. 11He came to His own, and those who were His own did not receive Him. 12But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, *even* to those who believe in His name, 13who were born not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

The Word Made Flesh

14 And the Word became flesh, and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, glory as of the only begotten from the Father, full of grace and truth. 15John *bore witness of Him, and cried out, saying, “This was He of whom I said, ‘He who comes after me has a higher rank than I, for He existed before me.’ ” 16For of His fulness we have all received, and grace upon grace. 17For the Law was given through Moses; grace and truth were realized through

Jesus Christ. ¹⁸No man has seen God at any time; the only begotten God, who is in the bosom of the Father, He has explained *Him*.

The Testimony of John

¹⁹ And this is the witness of John, when the Jews sent to him priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, “Who are you?” ²⁰And he confessed, and did not deny, and he confessed, “I am not the Christ.” ²¹And they asked him, “What then? Are you Elijah?” And he *said, “I am not.” “Are you the Prophet?” And he answered, “No.” ²²They said then to him, “Who are you, so that we may give an answer to those who sent us? What do you say about yourself?” ²³He said, “I am A VOICE OF ONE CRYING IN THE WILDERNESS, ‘MAKE STRAIGHT THE WAY OF THE LORD,’ as Isaiah the prophet said.” ²⁴Now they had been sent from the Pharisees. ²⁵And they asked him, and said to him, “Why then are you baptizing, if you are not the Christ, nor Elijah, nor the Prophet?” ²⁶John answered them saying, “I baptize in water, *but* among you stands One whom you do not know. ²⁷“*It is* He who comes after me, the thong of whose sandal I am not worthy to untie.” ²⁸These things took place in Bethany beyond the Jordan, where John was baptizing.

²⁹ The next day he *saw Jesus coming to him, and *said, “Behold, the Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world! ³⁰“This is He on behalf of whom I said, ‘After me comes a Man who has a higher rank than I, for He existed before me.’ ³¹“And I did not recognize Him, but in order that He might be manifested to Israel, I came baptizing in water.” ³²And John bore witness saying, “I have beheld the Spirit descending as a dove out of heaven, and He remained upon Him. ³³“And I did not recognize Him, but He who sent me to baptize in water said to me, ‘He upon whom you see the Spirit descending and remaining upon Him, this is the one who baptizes in the Holy Spirit.’ ³⁴“And I have seen, and have borne witness that this is the Son of God.”

Jesus’ Public Ministry, First Converts

35 Again the next day John was standing with two of his disciples, ³⁶and he looked upon Jesus as He walked, and *said, “Behold, the Lamb of God!” ³⁷And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus. ³⁸And Jesus turned, and beheld them following, and *said to them, “What do you seek?” And they said to Him, “Rabbi (which translated means Teacher), where are You staying?” ³⁹He *said to them, “Come, and you will see.” They came therefore and saw where He was staying; and they stayed with Him that day, for it was about the tenth hour. ⁴⁰One of the two who heard John *speak*, and followed Him, was Andrew, Simon Peter’s brother. ⁴¹He *found first his own brother Simon, and *said to him, “We have found the Messiah” (which translated means Christ). ⁴²He brought him to Jesus. Jesus looked at him, and said, “You are Simon the son of John; you shall be called Cephas” (which is translated Peter).

43 The next day He purposed to go forth into Galilee, and He *found Philip. And Jesus *said to him, “Follow Me.” ⁴⁴Now Philip was from Bethsaida, of the city of Andrew and Peter. ⁴⁵Philip *found Nathanael and *said to him, “We have found Him of whom Moses in the Law and *also* the Prophets wrote, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.” ⁴⁶And Nathanael *said to him, “Can any good thing come out of Nazareth?” Philip *said to him, “Come and see.” ⁴⁷Jesus saw Nathanael coming to Him, and *said of him, “Behold, an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!” ⁴⁸Nathanael *said to Him, “How do You know me?” Jesus answered and said to him, “Before Philip called you, when you were under the fig tree, I saw you.” ⁴⁹Nathanael answered Him, “Rabbi, You are the Son of God; You are the King of Israel.” ⁵⁰Jesus answered and said to him, “Because I said to you that I saw you under the fig tree, do you believe? You shall see greater things than these.” ⁵¹And He *said to him, “Truly, truly, I say to you, you shall see the heavens opened, and the angels of God ascending and descending on the Son of Man.”

JOHN 2 [\[Books\]](#)

Miracle at Cana

1 And on the third day there was a wedding in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there; ²and Jesus also was invited, and His disciples, to the wedding. ³And when the wine gave out, the mother of Jesus *said to Him, “They have no wine.” ⁴And Jesus *said to her, “Woman, what do I have to do with you? My hour has not yet come.” ⁵His mother *said to the servants, “Whatever He says to you, do it.” ⁶Now there were six stone waterpots set there for the Jewish custom of purification, containing twenty or thirty gallons each. ⁷Jesus *said to them, “Fill the waterpots with water.” And they filled them up to the brim. ⁸And He *said to them, “Draw *some* out now, and take it to the headwaiter.” And they took it *to him*. ⁹And when the headwaiter tasted the water which had become wine, and did not know where it came from (but the servants who had drawn the water knew), the headwaiter *called the bridegroom, ¹⁰and *said to him, “Every man serves the good wine first, and when *men* have drunk freely, *then* that which is poorer; you have kept the good wine until now.” ¹¹This beginning of *His* signs Jesus did in Cana of Galilee, and manifested His glory, and His disciples believed in Him.

12 After this He went down to Capernaum, He and His mother, and *His* brothers, and His disciples; and there they stayed a few days.

First Passover—Cleansing the Temple

13 And the Passover of the Jews was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. ¹⁴And He found in the temple those who were selling oxen and sheep and doves, and the moneychangers seated. ¹⁵And He made a scourge of cords, and drove *them* all out of the temple, with the sheep and the oxen; and He poured out the coins of the moneychangers, and overturned their tables; ¹⁶and to those who were selling the doves He said, “Take these things away;

stop making My Father's house a house of merchandise." ¹⁷His disciples remembered that it was written, "ZEAL FOR THY HOUSE WILL CONSUME ME."¹⁸The Jews therefore answered and said to Him, "What sign do You show to us, seeing that You do these things?" ¹⁹Jesus answered and said to them, "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up." ²⁰The Jews therefore said, "It took forty-six years to build this temple, and will You raise it up in three days?" ²¹But He was speaking of the temple of His body. ²²When therefore He was raised from the dead, His disciples remembered that He said this; and they believed the Scripture, and the word which Jesus had spoken.

²³ Now when He was in Jerusalem at the Passover, during the feast, many believed in His name, beholding His signs which He was doing. ²⁴But Jesus, on His part, was not entrusting Himself to them, for He knew all men, ²⁵and because He did not need anyone to bear witness concerning man for He Himself knew what was in man.

JOHN 3 [\[Books\]](#)

The New Birth

1 Now there was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews; ²this man came to Him by night, and said to Him, “Rabbi, we know that You have come from God *as* a teacher; for no one can do these signs that You do unless God is with him.” ³Jesus answered and said to him, “Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.” ⁴Nicodemus *said to Him, “How can a man be born when he is old? He cannot enter a second time into his mother’s womb and be born, can he?” ⁵Jesus answered, “Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. ⁶“That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. ⁷“Do not marvel that I said to you, ‘You must be born again.’ ⁸“The wind blows where it wishes and you hear the sound of it, but do not know where it comes from and where it is going; so is everyone who is born of the Spirit.” ⁹Nicodemus answered and said to Him, “How can these things be?” ¹⁰Jesus answered and said to him, “Are you the teacher of Israel, and do not understand these things? ¹¹“Truly, truly, I say to you, we speak that which we know, and bear witness of that which we have seen; and you do not receive our witness. ¹²“If I told you earthly things and you do not believe, how shall you believe if I tell you heavenly things? ¹³“And no one has ascended into heaven, but He who descended from heaven, *even* the Son of Man. ¹⁴“And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up; ¹⁵that whoever believes may in Him have eternal life.

¹⁶ “For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish, but have eternal life. ¹⁷“For God did not send the Son into the world to judge the world, but that the world should be saved through Him. ¹⁸“He who believes in Him is not judged; he who does not believe has been judged already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. ¹⁹“And this is the judgment, that the light is come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the

light; for their deeds were evil. ²⁰“For everyone who does evil hates the light, and does not come to the light, lest his deeds should be exposed. ²¹“But he who practices the truth comes to the light, that his deeds may be manifested as having been wrought in God.”

John's Last Testimony

²² After these things Jesus and His disciples came into the land of Judea, and there He was spending time with them and baptizing. ²³And John also was baptizing in Aenon near Salim, because there was much water there; and they were coming and were being baptized. ²⁴For John had not yet been thrown into prison. ²⁵There arose therefore a discussion on the part of John's disciples with a Jew about purification. ²⁶And they came to John and said to him, “Rabbi, He who was with you beyond the Jordan, to whom you have borne witness, behold, He is baptizing, and all are coming to Him.” ²⁷John answered and said, “A man can receive nothing, unless it has been given him from heaven. ²⁸“You yourselves bear me witness, that I said, ‘I am not the Christ,’ but, ‘I have been sent before Him.’ ²⁹“He who has the bride is the bridegroom; but the friend of the bridegroom, who stands and hears him, rejoices greatly because of the bridegroom's voice. And so this joy of mine has been made full. ³⁰“He must increase, but I must decrease.

³¹ “He who comes from above is above all, he who is of the earth is from the earth and speaks of the earth. He who comes from heaven is above all. ³²“What He has seen and heard, of that He bears witness; and no man receives His witness. ³³“He who has received His witness has set his seal to *this*, that God is true. ³⁴“For He whom God has sent speaks the words of God; for He gives the Spirit without measure. ³⁵“The Father loves the Son, and has given all things into His hand. ³⁶“He who believes in the Son has eternal life; but he who does not obey the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abides on him.”

JOHN 4 [\[Books\]](#)

Jesus Goes to Galilee

¹ When therefore the Lord knew that the Pharisees had heard that Jesus was making and baptizing more disciples than John ²(although Jesus Himself was not baptizing, but His disciples were), ³He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee. ⁴And He had to pass through Samaria. ⁵So He *came to a city of Samaria, called Sychar, near the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph; ⁶and Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied from His journey, was sitting thus by the well. It was about the sixth hour.

The Woman of Samaria

⁷There *came a woman of Samaria to draw water. Jesus *said to her, "Give Me a drink." ⁸For His disciples had gone away into the city to buy food. ⁹The Samaritan woman therefore *said to Him, "How is it that You, being a Jew, ask me for a drink since I am a Samaritan woman?" (For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans.) ¹⁰Jesus answered and said to her, "If you knew the gift of God, and who it is who says to you, 'Give Me a drink,' you would have asked Him, and He would have given you living water." ¹¹She *said to Him, "Sir, You have nothing to draw with and the well is deep; where then do You get that living water? ¹²"You are not greater than our father Jacob, are You, who gave us the well, and drank of it himself, and his sons, and his cattle?" ¹³Jesus answered and said to her, "Everyone who drinks of this water shall thirst again; ¹⁴but whoever drinks of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall become in him a well of water springing up to eternal life." ¹⁵The woman *said to Him, "Sir, give me this water, so I will not be thirsty, nor come all the way here to draw." ¹⁶He *said to her, "Go, call your husband, and come here." ¹⁷The woman answered and said, "I have no husband." Jesus *said to her, "You have well said, 'I have no husband'; ¹⁸for you have had five husbands, and the one whom you now have is not your husband; this you have said truly."

¹⁹The woman *said to Him, “Sir, I perceive that You are a prophet. ²⁰“Our fathers worshiped in this mountain, and you *people* say that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.” ²¹Jesus *said to her, “Woman, believe Me, an hour is coming when neither in this mountain, nor in Jerusalem, shall you worship the Father. ²²“You worship that which you do not know; we worship that which we know, for salvation is from the Jews. ²³“But an hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshipers shall worship the Father in spirit and truth; for such people the Father seeks to be His worshipers. ²⁴“God is spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth.” ²⁵The woman *said to Him, “I know that Messiah is coming (He who is called Christ); when that One comes, He will declare all things to us.” ²⁶Jesus *said to her, “I who speak to you am *He*. ”

²⁷ And at this point His disciples came, and they marveled that He had been speaking with a woman; yet no one said, “What do You seek?” or, “Why do You speak with her?” ²⁸So the woman left her waterpot, and went into the city, and *said to the men, ²⁹“Come, see a man who told me all the things that I *have* done; this is not the Christ, is it?” ³⁰They went out of the city, and were coming to Him. ³¹In the meanwhile the disciples were requesting Him, saying, “Rabbi, eat.” ³²But He said to them, “I have food to eat that you do not know about.” ³³The disciples therefore were saying to one another, “No one brought Him *anything* to eat, did he?” ³⁴Jesus *said to them, “My food is to do the will of Him who sent Me, and to accomplish His work. ³⁵“Do you not say, ‘There are yet four months, and *then* comes the harvest’? Behold, I say to you, lift up your eyes, and look on the fields, that they are white for harvest. ³⁶“Already he who reaps is receiving wages, and is gathering fruit for life eternal; that he who sows and he who reaps may rejoice together. ³⁷“For in this *case* the saying is true, ‘One sows, and another reaps.’ ³⁸“I sent you to reap that for which you have not labored; others have labored, and you have entered into their labor.”

The Samaritans

³⁹ And from that city many of the Samaritans believed in Him because of the word of the woman who testified, “He told me all the things that I *have*

done.”⁴⁰ So when the Samaritans came to Him, they were asking Him to stay with them; and He stayed there two days.⁴¹ And many more believed because of His word;⁴² and they were saying to the woman, “It is no longer because of what you said that we believe, for we have heard for ourselves and know that this One is indeed the Savior of the world.”

⁴³ And after the two days He went forth from there into Galilee. ⁴⁴ For Jesus Himself testified that a prophet has no honor in his own country. ⁴⁵ So when He came to Galilee, the Galileans received Him, having seen all the things that He did in Jerusalem at the feast; for they themselves also went to the feast.

Healing a Nobleman's Son

⁴⁶ He came therefore again to Cana of Galilee where He had made the water wine. And there was a certain royal official, whose son was sick at Capernaum. ⁴⁷ When he heard that Jesus had come out of Judea into Galilee, he went to Him, and was requesting *Him* to come down and heal his son; for he was at the point of death. ⁴⁸ Jesus therefore said to him, “Unless you *people* see signs and wonders, you *simply* will not believe.” ⁴⁹ The royal official *said to Him, “Sir, come down before my child dies.” ⁵⁰ Jesus *said to him, “Go your way; your son lives.” The man believed the word that Jesus spoke to him, and he started off. ⁵¹ And as he was now going down, *his* slaves met him, saying that his son was living. ⁵² So he inquired of them the hour when he began to get better. They said therefore to him, “Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.” ⁵³ So the father knew that *it was* at that hour in which Jesus said to him, “Your son lives”; and he himself believed, and his whole household. ⁵⁴ This is again a second sign that Jesus performed, when He had come out of Judea into Galilee.

JOHN 5 [\[Books\]](#)

The Healing at Bethesda

1 After these things there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. 2 Now there is in Jerusalem by the sheep *gate* a pool, which is called in Hebrew Bethesda, having five porticoes. 3 In these lay a multitude of those who were sick, blind, lame, and withered, [waiting for the moving of the waters; 4 for an angel of the Lord went down at certain seasons into the pool, and stirred up the water; whoever then first, after the stirring up of the water, stepped in was made well from whatever disease with which he was afflicted.] 5 And a certain man was there, who had been thirty-eight years in his sickness. 6 When Jesus saw him lying there, and knew that he had already been a long time *in that condition*, He *said to him, “Do you wish to get well?” 7 The sick man answered Him, “Sir, I have no man to put me into the pool when the water is stirred up, but while I am coming, another steps down before me.” 8 Jesus *said to him, “Arise, take up your pallet, and walk.” 9 And immediately the man became well, and took up his pallet and *began* to walk.

Now it was the Sabbath on that day. 10 Therefore the Jews were saying to him who was cured, “It is the Sabbath, and it is not permissible for you to carry your pallet.” 11 But he answered them, “He who made me well was the one who said to me, ‘Take up your pallet and walk.’ ” 12 They asked him, “Who is the man who said to you, ‘Take up *your pallet*, and walk?’ ” 13 But he who was healed did not know who it was; for Jesus had slipped away while there was a crowd in *that* place. 14 Afterward Jesus *found him in the temple, and said to him, “Behold, you have become well; do not sin anymore, so that nothing worse may befall you.” 15 The man went away, and told the Jews that it was Jesus who had made him well. 16 And for this reason the Jews were persecuting Jesus, because He was doing these things on the Sabbath. 17 But He answered them, “My Father is working until now, and I Myself am working.”

Jesus' Equality with God

¹⁸For this cause therefore the Jews were seeking all the more to kill Him, because He not only was breaking the Sabbath, but also was calling God His own Father, making Himself equal with God.

¹⁹ Jesus therefore answered and was saying to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, the Son can do nothing of Himself, unless *it is* something He sees the Father doing; for whatever *the Father* does, these things the Son also does in like manner. ²⁰"For the Father loves the Son, and shows Him all things that He Himself is doing; and greater works than these will He show Him, that you may marvel. ²¹"For just as the Father raises the dead and gives them life, even so the Son also gives life to whom He wishes. ²²"For not even the Father judges anyone, but He has given all judgment to the Son, ²³in order that all may honor the Son, even as they honor the Father. He who does not honor the Son does not honor the Father who sent Him. ²⁴"Truly, truly, I say to you, he who hears My word, and believes Him who sent Me, has eternal life, and does not come into judgment, but has passed out of death into life.

Two Resurrections

²⁵"Truly, truly, I say to you, an hour is coming and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God; and those who hear shall live. ²⁶"For just as the Father has life in Himself, even so He gave to the Son also to have life in Himself; ²⁷and He gave Him authority to execute judgment, because He is *the* Son of Man. ²⁸"Do not marvel at this; for an hour is coming, in which all who are in the tombs shall hear His voice, ²⁹and shall come forth; those who did the good *deeds* to a resurrection of life, those who committed the evil *deeds* to a resurrection of judgment.

³⁰ "I can do nothing on My own initiative. As I hear, I judge; and My judgment is just, because I do not seek My own will, but the will of Him who sent Me. ³¹"If I *alone* bear witness of Myself, My testimony is not true. ³²"There is another who bears witness of Me, and I know that the testimony which He bears of Me is true.

Witness of John

³³“You have sent to John, and he has borne witness to the truth. ³⁴“But the witness which I receive is not from man, but I say these things that you may be saved. ³⁵“He was the lamp that was burning and was shining and you were willing to rejoice for a while in his light.

Witness of Works

³⁶“But the witness which I have is greater than *that of* John; for the works which the Father has given Me to accomplish, the very works that I do, bear witness of Me, that the Father has sent Me.

Witness of the Father

³⁷“And the Father who sent Me, He has borne witness of Me. You have neither heard His voice at any time, nor seen His form. ³⁸“And you do not have His word abiding in you, for you do not believe Him whom He sent.

Witness of the Scripture

³⁹“You search the Scriptures, because you think that in them you have eternal life; and it is these that bear witness of Me; ⁴⁰and you are unwilling to come to Me, that you may have life. ⁴¹“I do not receive glory from men; ⁴²but I know you, that you do not have the love of God in yourselves. ⁴³“I have come in My Father’s name, and you do not receive Me; if another shall come in his own name, you will receive him. ⁴⁴“How can you believe, when you receive glory from one another, and you do not seek the glory that is from the *one and only* God? ⁴⁵“Do not think that I will accuse you before the Father; the one who accuses you is Moses, in whom you have set your hope. ⁴⁶“For if you believed Moses, you would believe Me; for he wrote of Me. ⁴⁷“But if you do not believe his writings, how will you believe My words?”

JOHN 6 [\[Books\]](#)

Five Thousand Fed

1 After these things Jesus went away to the other side of the Sea of Galilee (or Tiberias). 2And a great multitude was following Him, because they were seeing the signs which He was performing on those who were sick. 3And Jesus went up on the mountain, and there He sat with His disciples. 4Now the Passover, the feast of the Jews, was at hand. 5Jesus therefore lifting up His eyes, and seeing that a great multitude was coming to Him, *said to Philip, “Where are we to buy bread, that these may eat?” 6And this He was saying to test him; for He Himself knew what He was intending to do. 7Philip answered Him, “Two hundred denarii worth of bread is not sufficient for them, for everyone to receive a little.” 8One of His disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter’s brother, *said to Him, 9“There is a lad here who has five barley loaves and two fish, but what are these for so many people?” 10Jesus said, “Have the people sit down.” Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand. 11Jesus therefore took the loaves; and having given thanks, He distributed to those who were seated; likewise also of the fish as much as they wanted. 12And when they were filled, He *said to His disciples, “Gather up the leftover fragments that nothing may be lost.” 13And so they gathered them up, and filled twelve baskets with fragments from the five barley loaves, which were left over by those who had eaten. 14When therefore the people saw the sign which He had performed, they said, “This is of a truth the Prophet who is to come into the world.”

Jesus Walks on the Water

15 Jesus therefore perceiving that they were intending to come and take Him by force, to make Him king, withdrew again to the mountain by Himself alone.

16 Now when evening came, His disciples went down to the sea, ¹⁷and after getting into a boat, they *started to* cross the sea to Capernaum. And it had already become dark, and Jesus had not yet come to them. ¹⁸And the sea *began* to be stirred up because a strong wind was blowing. ¹⁹When therefore they had rowed about three or four miles, they *beheld Jesus walking on the sea and drawing near to the boat; and they were frightened. ²⁰But He *said to them, “It is I; do not be afraid.” ²¹They were willing therefore to receive Him into the boat; and immediately the boat was at the land to which they were going.

22 The next day the multitude that stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was no other small boat there, except one, and that Jesus had not entered with His disciples into the boat, but *that* His disciples had gone away alone. ²³There came other small boats from Tiberias near to the place where they ate the bread after the Lord had given thanks. ²⁴When the multitude therefore saw that Jesus was not there, nor His disciples, they themselves got into the small boats, and came to Capernaum, seeking Jesus. ²⁵And when they found Him on the other side of the sea, they said to Him, “Rabbi, when did You get here?”

Words to the People

²⁶Jesus answered them and said, “Truly, truly, I say to you, you seek Me, not because you saw signs, but because you ate of the loaves, and were filled. ²⁷“Do not work for the food which perishes, but for the food which endures to eternal life, which the Son of Man shall give to you, for on Him the Father, *even* God, has set His seal.” ²⁸They said therefore to Him, “What shall we do, that we may work the works of God?” ²⁹Jesus answered and said to them, “This is the work of God, that you believe in Him whom He has sent.” ³⁰They said therefore to Him, “What then do You do for a sign, that we may see, and believe You? What work do You perform? ³¹“Our fathers ate the manna in the wilderness; as it is written, ‘HE GAVE THEM BREAD OUT OF HEAVEN TO EAT.’ ” ³²Jesus therefore said to them, “Truly, truly, I say to you, it is not Moses who has given you the bread out of heaven, but it is My Father who gives you the true bread out of heaven. ³³“For the bread of God is that

which comes down out of heaven, and gives life to the world.”³⁴ They said therefore to Him, “Lord, evermore give us this bread.”³⁵ Jesus said to them, “I am the bread of life; he who comes to Me shall not hunger, and he who believes in Me shall never thirst.”³⁶ “But I said to you, that you have seen Me, and yet do not believe.”³⁷ “All that the Father gives Me shall come to Me, and the one who comes to Me I will certainly not cast out.”³⁸ “For I have come down from heaven, not to do My own will, but the will of Him who sent Me.”³⁹ “And this is the will of Him who sent Me, that of all that He has given Me I lose nothing, but raise it up on the last day.”⁴⁰ “For this is the will of My Father, that everyone who beholds the Son and believes in Him, may have eternal life; and I Myself will raise him up on the last day.”

Words to the Jews

⁴¹ The Jews therefore were grumbling about Him, because He said, “I am the bread that came down out of heaven.”⁴² And they were saying, “Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? How does He now say, ‘I have come down out of heaven?’”⁴³ Jesus answered and said to them, “Do not grumble among yourselves.”⁴⁴ “No one can come to Me, unless the Father who sent Me draws him; and I will raise him up on the last day.”⁴⁵ “It is written in the prophets, ‘AND THEY SHALL ALL BE TAUGHT OF GOD.’ Everyone who has heard and learned from the Father, comes to Me.”⁴⁶ “Not that any man has seen the Father, except the One who is from God; He has seen the Father.”⁴⁷ “Truly, truly, I say to you, he who believes has eternal life.”⁴⁸ “I am the bread of life.”⁴⁹ “Your fathers ate the manna in the wilderness, and they died.”⁵⁰ “This is the bread which comes down out of heaven, so that one may eat of it and not die.”⁵¹ “I am the living bread that came down out of heaven; if anyone eats of this bread, he shall live forever; and the bread also which I shall give for the life of the world is My flesh.”

⁵² The Jews therefore *began* to argue with one another, saying, “How can this man give us *His* flesh to eat?”⁵³ Jesus therefore said to them, “Truly, truly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink His blood, you have no life in yourselves.”⁵⁴ “He who eats My flesh and drinks

My blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up on the last day. ⁵⁵“For My flesh is true food, and My blood is true drink. ⁵⁶“He who eats My flesh and drinks My blood abides in Me, and I in him. ⁵⁷“As the living Father sent Me, and I live because of the Father, so he who eats Me, he also shall live because of Me. ⁵⁸“This is the bread which came down out of heaven; not as the fathers ate, and died, he who eats this bread shall live forever.”

Words to the Disciples

⁵⁹These things He said in the synagogue, as He taught in Capernaum.

⁶⁰ Many therefore of His disciples, when they heard *this* said, “This is a difficult statement; who can listen to it?” ⁶¹But Jesus, conscious that His disciples grumbled at this, said to them, “Does this cause you to stumble? ⁶²“*What* then if you should behold the Son of Man ascending where He was before? ⁶³“It is the Spirit who gives life; the flesh profits nothing; the words that I have spoken to you are spirit and are life. ⁶⁴“But there are some of you who do not believe.” For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were who did not believe, and who it was that would betray Him. ⁶⁵And He was saying, “For this reason I have said to you, that no one can come to Me, unless it has been granted him from the Father.”

Peter’s Confession of Faith

⁶⁶ As a result of this many of His disciples withdrew, and were not walking with Him anymore. ⁶⁷Jesus said therefore to the twelve, “You do not want to go away also, do you?” ⁶⁸Simon Peter answered Him, “Lord, to whom shall we go? You have words of eternal life. ⁶⁹“And we have believed and have come to know that You are the Holy One of God.” ⁷⁰Jesus answered them, “Did I Myself not choose you, the twelve, and *yet* one of you is a devil?” ⁷¹Now He meant Judas *the son* of Simon Iscariot, for he, one of the twelve, was going to betray Him.

JOHN 7 [\[Books\]](#)

Jesus Teaches at the Feast

1 And after these things Jesus was walking in Galilee; for He was unwilling to walk in Judea, because the Jews were seeking to kill Him. 2 Now the feast of the Jews, the Feast of Booths, was at hand. 3 His brothers therefore said to Him, “Depart from here, and go into Judea, that Your disciples also may behold Your works which You are doing. 4 “For no one does anything in secret, when he himself seeks to be *known* publicly. If You do these things, show Yourself to the world.” 5 For not even His brothers were believing in Him. 6 Jesus therefore *said to them, “My time is not yet at hand, but your time is always opportune. 7 “The world cannot hate you; but it hates Me because I testify of it, that its deeds are evil. 8 “Go up to the feast yourselves; I do not go up to this feast because My time has not yet fully come.” 9 And having said these things to them, He stayed in Galilee.

10 But when His brothers had gone up to the feast, then He Himself also went up, not publicly, but as it were, in secret. 11 The Jews therefore were seeking Him at the feast, and were saying, “Where is He?” 12 And there was much grumbling among the multitudes concerning Him; some were saying, “He is a good man”; others were saying, “No, on the contrary, He leads the multitude astray.” 13 Yet no one was speaking openly of Him for fear of the Jews.

14 But when it was now the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and *began to teach*. 15 The Jews therefore were marveling, saying, “How has this man become learned, having never been educated?” 16 Jesus therefore answered them, and said, “My teaching is not Mine, but His who sent Me. 17 “If any man is willing to do His will, he shall know of the teaching, whether it is of God, or *whether* I speak from Myself. 18 “He who speaks from himself seeks his own glory; but He who is seeking the glory of the One who sent Him, He is true, and there is no unrighteousness in Him. 19 “Did not Moses give you the Law, and *yet* none of you carries out the Law? Why do you seek to kill Me?” 20 The multitude answered, “You have a demon! Who

seeks to kill You?” ²¹Jesus answered and said to them, “I did one deed, and you all marvel. ²²“On this account Moses has given you circumcision (not because it is from Moses, but from the fathers), and on *the* Sabbath you circumcise a man. ²³“If a man receives circumcision on *the* Sabbath that the Law of Moses may not be broken, are you angry with Me because I made an entire man well on *the* Sabbath? ²⁴“Do not judge according to appearance, but judge with righteous judgment.”

²⁵ Therefore some of the people of Jerusalem were saying, “Is this not the man whom they are seeking to kill? ²⁶“And look, He is speaking publicly, and they are saying nothing to Him. The rulers do not really know that this is the Christ, do they? ²⁷“However, we know where this man is from; but whenever the Christ may come, no one knows where He is from.” ²⁸Jesus therefore cried out in the temple, teaching and saying, “You both know Me and know where I am from; and I have not come of Myself, but He who sent Me is true, whom you do not know. ²⁹“I know Him; because I am from Him, and He sent Me.” ³⁰They were seeking therefore to seize Him; and no man laid his hand on Him, because His hour had not yet come. ³¹But many of the multitude believed in Him; and they were saying, “When the Christ shall come, He will not perform more signs than those which this man has, will He?” ³²The Pharisees heard the multitude muttering these things about Him; and the chief priests and the Pharisees sent officers to seize Him. ³³Jesus therefore said, “For a little while longer I am with you, then I go to Him who sent Me. ³⁴“You shall seek Me, and shall not find Me; and where I am, you cannot come.” ³⁵The Jews therefore said to one another, “Where does this man intend to go that we shall not find Him? He is not intending to go to the Dispersion among the Greeks, and teach the Greeks, is He? ³⁶“What is this statement that He said, ‘You will seek Me, and will not find Me; and where I am, you cannot come’?”

³⁷ Now on the last day, the great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried out, saying, “If any man is thirsty, let him come to Me and drink. ³⁸“He who believes in Me, as the Scripture said, ‘From his innermost being shall flow rivers of living water.’ ” ³⁹But this He spoke of the Spirit, whom those who

believed in Him were to receive; for the Spirit was not yet *given*, because Jesus was not yet glorified.

Division of People over Jesus

⁴⁰Some of the multitude therefore, when they heard these words, were saying, “This certainly is the Prophet.” ⁴¹Others were saying, “This is the Christ.” Still others were saying, “Surely the Christ is not going to come from Galilee, is He? ⁴²“Has not the Scripture said that the Christ comes from the offspring of David, and from Bethlehem, the village where David was?” ⁴³So there arose a division in the multitude because of Him. ⁴⁴And some of them wanted to seize Him, but no one laid hands on Him.

⁴⁵ The officers therefore came to the chief priests and Pharisees, and they said to them, “Why did you not bring Him?” ⁴⁶The officers answered, “Never did a man speak the way this man speaks.” ⁴⁷The Pharisees therefore answered them, “You have not also been led astray, have you? ⁴⁸“No one of the rulers or Pharisees has believed in Him, has he? ⁴⁹“But this multitude which does not know the Law is accursed.” ⁵⁰Nicodemus *said to them (he who came to Him before, being one of them), ⁵¹“Our Law does not judge a man, unless it first hears from him and knows what he is doing, does it?” ⁵²They answered and said to him, “You are not also from Galilee, are you? Search, and see that no prophet arises out of Galilee.” ⁵³[And everyone went to his home.

JOHN 8 [\[Books\]](#)

The Adulterous Woman

¹ But Jesus went to the Mount of Olives. ²And early in the morning He came again into the temple, and all the people were coming to Him; and He sat down and *began* to teach them. ³And the scribes and the Pharisees *brought a woman caught in adultery, and having set her in the midst, ⁴they *said to Him, “Teacher, this woman has been caught in adultery, in the very act. ⁵“Now in the Law Moses commanded us to stone such women; what then do You say?” ⁶And they were saying this, testing Him, in order that they might have grounds for accusing Him. But Jesus stooped down, and with His finger wrote on the ground. ⁷But when they persisted in asking Him, He straightened up, and said to them, “He who is without sin among you, let him *be the* first to throw a stone at her.” ⁸And again He stooped down, and wrote on the ground. ⁹And when they heard it, they *began* to go out one by one, beginning with the older ones, and He was left alone, and the woman, where she was, in the midst. ¹⁰And straightening up, Jesus said to her, “Woman, where are they? Did no one condemn you?” ¹¹And she said, “No one, Lord.” And Jesus said, “Neither do I condemn you; go your way. From now on sin no more.”]

Jesus Is the Light of the World

¹² Again therefore Jesus spoke to them, saying, “I am the light of the world; he who follows Me shall not walk in the darkness, but shall have the light of life.” ¹³The Pharisees therefore said to Him, “You are bearing witness of Yourself; Your witness is not true.” ¹⁴Jesus answered and said to them, “Even if I bear witness of Myself, My witness is true; for I know where I came from, and where I am going; but you do not know where I come from, or where I am going. ¹⁵“You people judge according to the flesh; I am not judging anyone. ¹⁶“But even if I do judge, My judgment is true; for I am not alone *in it*, but I and He who sent Me. ¹⁷“Even in your law it has been written, that the testimony of two men is true. ¹⁸“I am He who bears witness

of Myself, and the Father who sent Me bears witness of Me.”¹⁹ And so they were saying to Him, “Where is Your Father?” Jesus answered, “You know neither Me, nor My Father; if you knew Me, you would know My Father also.”²⁰ These words He spoke in the treasury, as He taught in the temple; and no one seized Him, because His hour had not yet come.

²¹ He said therefore again to them, “I go away, and you shall seek Me, and shall die in your sin; where I am going, you cannot come.”²² Therefore the Jews were saying, “Surely He will not kill Himself, will He, since He says, ‘Where I am going, you cannot come’?”²³ And He was saying to them, “You are from below, I am from above; you are of this world, I am not of this world.”²⁴ “I said therefore to you, that you shall die in your sins; for unless you believe that I am *He*, you shall die in your sins.”²⁵ And so they were saying to Him, “Who are You?” Jesus said to them, “What have I been saying to you *from* the beginning?”²⁶ “I have many things to speak and to judge concerning you, but He who sent Me is true; and the things which I heard from Him, these I speak to the world.”²⁷ They did not realize that He had been speaking to them about the Father.²⁸ Jesus therefore said, “When you lift up the Son of Man, then you will know that I am *He*, and I do nothing on My own initiative, but I speak these things as the Father taught Me.”²⁹ “And He who sent Me is with Me; He has not left Me alone, for I always do the things that are pleasing to Him.”³⁰ As He spoke these things, many came to believe in Him.

The Truth Shall Make You Free

³¹ Jesus therefore was saying to those Jews who had believed Him, “If you abide in My word, *then* you are truly disciples of Mine; ³²and you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.”³³ They answered Him, “We are Abraham’s offspring, and have never yet been enslaved to anyone; how is it that You say, ‘You shall become free’?”³⁴ Jesus answered them, “Truly, truly, I say to you, everyone who commits sin is the slave of sin.”³⁵ “And the slave does not remain in the house forever; the son does remain forever.”³⁶ “If therefore the Son shall make you free, you shall be free indeed.”³⁷ “I know that you are Abraham’s offspring; yet you seek to kill Me, because

My word has no place in you. ³⁸“I speak the things which I have seen with My Father; therefore you also do the things which you heard from *your* father.” ³⁹They answered and said to Him, “Abraham is our father.” Jesus *said to them, “If you are Abraham’s children, do the deeds of Abraham. ⁴⁰“But as it is, you are seeking to kill Me, a man who has told you the truth, which I heard from God; this Abraham did not do. ⁴¹“You are doing the deeds of your father.” They said to Him, “We were not born of fornication; we have one Father, *even* God.” ⁴²Jesus said to them, “If God were your Father, you would love Me; for I proceeded forth and have come from God, for I have not even come on My own initiative, but He sent Me. ⁴³“Why do you not understand what I am saying? *It is* because you cannot hear My word. ⁴⁴“You are of *your* father the devil, and you want to do the desires of your father. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. Whenever he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own *nature*; for he is a liar, and the father of lies. ⁴⁵“But because I speak the truth, you do not believe Me. ⁴⁶“Which one of you convicts Me of sin? If I speak truth, why do you not believe Me? ⁴⁷“He who is of God hears the words of God; for this reason you do not hear *them*, because you are not of God.”

⁴⁸ The Jews answered and said to Him, “Do we not say rightly that You are a Samaritan and have a demon?” ⁴⁹Jesus answered, “I do not have a demon; but I honor My Father, and you dishonor Me. ⁵⁰“But I do not seek My glory; there is One who seeks and judges. ⁵¹“Truly, truly, I say to you, if anyone keeps My word he shall never see death.” ⁵²The Jews said to Him, “Now we know that You have a demon. Abraham died, and the prophets *also*; and You say, ‘If anyone keeps My word, he shall never taste of death.’ ⁵³“Surely You are not greater than our father Abraham, who died? The prophets died too; whom do You make Yourself out *to be*?” ⁵⁴Jesus answered, “If I glorify Myself, My glory is nothing; it is My Father who glorifies Me, of whom you say, ‘He is our God’; ⁵⁵and you have not come to know Him, but I know Him; and if I say that I do not know Him, I shall be a liar like you, but I do know Him, and keep His word. ⁵⁶“Your father Abraham rejoiced to see My day, and he saw *it* and was glad.” ⁵⁷The Jews therefore said to Him, “You are not yet fifty years old, and have You seen Abraham?” ⁵⁸Jesus said to them,

“Truly, truly, I say to you, before Abraham was born, I am.”⁵⁹ Therefore they picked up stones to throw at Him; but Jesus hid Himself, and went out of the temple.

JOHN 9 [\[Books\]](#)

Healing the Man Born Blind

¹ And as He passed by, He saw a man blind from birth. ²And His disciples asked Him, saying, “Rabbi, who sinned, this man or his parents, that he should be born blind?” ³Jesus answered, “*It was* neither *that* this man sinned, nor his parents; but *it was* in order that the works of God might be displayed in him. ⁴“We must work the works of Him who sent Me, as long as it is day; night is coming, when no man can work. ⁵“While I am in the world, I am the light of the world.” ⁶When He had said this, He spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and applied the clay to his eyes, ⁷and said to him, “Go, wash in the pool of Siloam” (which is translated, Sent). And so he went away and washed, and came *back* seeing. ⁸The neighbors therefore, and those who previously saw him as a beggar, were saying, “Is not this the one who used to sit and beg?” ⁹Others were saying, “This is he,” *still* others were saying, “No, but he is like him.” He kept saying, “I am the one.” ¹⁰Therefore they were saying to him, “How then were your eyes opened?” ¹¹He answered, “The man who is called Jesus made clay, and anointed my eyes, and said to me, ‘Go to Siloam, and wash’; so I went away and washed, and I received sight.” ¹²And they said to him, “Where is He?” He *said*, “I do not know.”

Controversy over the Man

¹³ They *said* brought to the Pharisees him who was formerly blind. ¹⁴Now it was a Sabbath on the day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes. ¹⁵Again, therefore, the Pharisees also were asking him how he received his sight. And he said to them, “He applied clay to my eyes, and I washed, and I see.” ¹⁶Therefore some of the Pharisees were saying, “This man is not from God, because He does not keep the Sabbath.” But others were saying, “How can a man who is a sinner perform such signs?” And there was a division among them. ¹⁷They *said* therefore to the blind man again, “What do you say

about Him, since He opened your eyes?” And he said, “He is a prophet.”¹⁸The Jews therefore did not believe *it* of him, that he had been blind, and had received sight, until they called the parents of the very one who had received his sight,¹⁹ and questioned them, saying, “Is this your son, who you say was born blind? Then how does he now see?”²⁰His parents answered them and said, “We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind;²¹ but how he now sees, we do not know; or who opened his eyes, we do not know. Ask him; he is of age, he shall speak for himself.”²²His parents said this because they were afraid of the Jews; for the Jews had already agreed, that if anyone should confess Him to be Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.²³For this reason his parents said, “He is of age; ask him.”

²⁴ So a second time they called the man who had been blind, and said to him, “Give glory to God; we know that this man is a sinner.”²⁵He therefore answered, “Whether He is a sinner, I do not know; one thing I do know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.”²⁶They said therefore to him, “What did He do to you? How did He open your eyes?”²⁷He answered them, “I told you already, and you did not listen; why do you want to hear *it* again? You do not want to become His disciples too, do you?”²⁸And they reviled him, and said, “You are His disciple, but we are disciples of Moses.²⁹“We know that God has spoken to Moses; but as for this man, we do not know where He is from.”³⁰The man answered and said to them, “Well, here is an amazing thing, that you do not know where He is from, and *yet* He opened my eyes.³¹“We know that God does not hear sinners; but if anyone is God-fearing, and does His will, He hears him.³²“Since the beginning of time it has never been heard that anyone opened the eyes of a person born blind.³³“If this man were not from God, He could do nothing.”³⁴They answered and said to him, “You were born entirely in sins, and are you teaching us?” And they put him out.

Jesus Affirms His Deity

³⁵ Jesus heard that they had put him out; and finding him, He said, “Do you believe in the Son of Man?”³⁶He answered and said, “And who is He, Lord, that I may believe in Him?”³⁷Jesus said to him, “You have both seen Him,

and He is the one who is talking with you.”³⁸ And he said, “Lord, I believe.” And he worshiped Him.³⁹ And Jesus said, “For judgment I came into this world, that those who do not see may see; and that those who see may become blind.”⁴⁰ Those of the Pharisees who were with Him heard these things, and said to Him, “We are not blind too, are we?”⁴¹ Jesus said to them, “If you were blind, you would have no sin; but since you say, ‘We see,’ your sin remains.

JOHN 10 [\[Books\]](#)

Parable of the Good Shepherd

1 “Truly, truly, I say to you, he who does not enter by the door into the fold of the sheep, but climbs up some other way, he is a thief and a robber. 2“But he who enters by the door is a shepherd of the sheep. 3“To him the doorkeeper opens, and the sheep hear his voice, and he calls his own sheep by name, and leads them out. 4“When he puts forth all his own, he goes before them, and the sheep follow him because they know his voice. 5“And a stranger they simply will not follow, but will flee from him, because they do not know the voice of strangers.” 6This figure of speech Jesus spoke to them, but they did not understand what those things were which He had been saying to them.

7 Jesus therefore said to them again, “Truly, truly, I say to you, I am the door of the sheep. 8“All who came before Me are thieves and robbers, but the sheep did not hear them. 9“I am the door; if anyone enters through Me, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture. 10“The thief comes only to steal, and kill, and destroy; I came that they might have life, and might have *it* abundantly. 11“I am the good shepherd; the good shepherd lays down His life for the sheep. 12“He who is a hireling, and not a shepherd, who is not the owner of the sheep, beholds the wolf coming, and leaves the sheep, and flees, and the wolf snatches them, and scatters *them*. 13“*He flees* because he is a hireling, and is not concerned about the sheep. 14“I am the good shepherd; and I know My own, and My own know Me, 15even as the Father knows Me and I know the Father; and I lay down My life for the sheep. 16“And I have other sheep, which are not of this fold; I must bring them also, and they shall hear My voice; and they shall become one flock *with* one shepherd. 17“For this reason the Father loves Me, because I lay down My life that I may take it again. 18“No one has taken it away from Me, but I lay it down on My own initiative. I have authority to lay it down, and I have authority to take it up again. This commandment I received from My Father.”

19 There arose a division again among the Jews because of these words.

²⁰And many of them were saying, “He has a demon and is insane. Why do you listen to Him?” ²¹Others were saying, “These are not the sayings of one demon-possessed. A demon cannot open the eyes of the blind, can he?”

Jesus Asserts His Deity

²² At that time the Feast of the Dedication took place at Jerusalem; ²³it was winter, and Jesus was walking in the temple in the portico of Solomon. ²⁴The Jews therefore gathered around Him, and were saying to Him, “How long will You keep us in suspense? If You are the Christ, tell us plainly.” ²⁵Jesus answered them, “I told you, and you do not believe; the works that I do in My Father’s name, these bear witness of Me. ²⁶“But you do not believe, because you are not of My sheep. ²⁷“My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me; ²⁸and I give eternal life to them, and they shall never perish; and no one shall snatch them out of My hand. ²⁹“My Father, who has given *them* to Me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch *them* out of the Father’s hand. ³⁰“I and the Father are one.”

³¹ The Jews took up stones again to stone Him. ³²Jesus answered them, “I showed you many good works from the Father; for which of them are you stoning Me?” ³³The Jews answered Him, “For a good work we do not stone You, but for blasphemy; and because You, being a man, make Yourself out *to be* God.” ³⁴Jesus answered them, “Has it not been written in your Law, ‘I SAID, YOU ARE GODS’? ³⁵“If he called them gods, to whom the word of God came (and the Scripture cannot be broken), ³⁶do you say of Him, whom the Father sanctified and sent into the world, ‘You are blaspheming,’ because I said, ‘I am the Son of God’? ³⁷“If I do not do the works of My Father, do not believe Me; ³⁸but if I do them, though you do not believe Me, believe the works, that you may know and understand that the Father is in Me, and I in the Father.” ³⁹Therefore they were seeking again to seize Him, and He eluded their grasp.

⁴⁰ And He went away again beyond the Jordan to the place where John was first baptizing, and He was staying there. ⁴¹And many came to Him and were

saying, “While John performed no sign, yet everything John said about this man was true.” ⁴²And many believed in Him there.

JOHN 11 [\[Books\]](#)

The Death and Resurrection of Lazarus

¹ Now a certain man was sick, Lazarus of Bethany, the village of Mary and her sister Martha. ² And it was the Mary who anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped His feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick. ³ The sisters therefore sent to Him, saying, "Lord, behold, he whom You love is sick." ⁴ But when Jesus heard it, He said, "This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God may be glorified by it." ⁵ Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. ⁶ When therefore He heard that he was sick, He stayed then two days *longer* in the place where He was. ⁷ Then after this He *said to the disciples, "Let us go to Judea again." ⁸ The disciples *said to Him, "Rabbi, the Jews were just now seeking to stone You, and are You going there again?" ⁹ Jesus answered, "Are there not twelve hours in the day? If anyone walks in the day, he does not stumble, because he sees the light of this world. ¹⁰ "But if anyone walks in the night, he stumbles, because the light is not in him." ¹¹ This He said, and after that He *said to them, "Our friend Lazarus has fallen asleep; but I go, that I may awaken him out of sleep." ¹² The disciples therefore said to Him, "Lord, if he has fallen asleep, he will recover." ¹³ Now Jesus had spoken of his death, but they thought that He was speaking of literal sleep. ¹⁴ Then Jesus therefore said to them plainly, "Lazarus is dead, ¹⁵ and I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, so that you may believe; but let us go to him." ¹⁶ Thomas therefore, who is called Didymus, said to *his* fellow disciples, "Let us also go, that we may die with Him."

¹⁷ So when Jesus came, He found that he had already been in the tomb four days. ¹⁸ Now Bethany was near Jerusalem, about two miles off; ¹⁹ and many of the Jews had come to Martha and Mary, to console them concerning *their* brother. ²⁰ Martha therefore, when she heard that Jesus was coming, went to meet Him; but Mary still sat in the house. ²¹ Martha therefore said to Jesus, "Lord, if You had been here, my brother would not have died. ²² "Even now I

know that whatever You ask of God, God will give You.”²³ Jesus *said to her, “Your brother shall rise again.”²⁴ Martha *said to Him, “I know that he will rise again in the resurrection on the last day.”²⁵ Jesus said to her, “I am the resurrection and the life; he who believes in Me shall live even if he dies,²⁶ and everyone who lives and believes in Me shall never die. Do you believe this?”²⁷ She *said to Him, “Yes, Lord; I have believed that You are the Christ, the Son of God, *even* He who comes into the world.”²⁸ And when she had said this, she went away, and called Mary her sister, saying secretly, “The Teacher is here, and is calling for you.”²⁹ And when she heard it, she *arose quickly, and was coming to Him.

³⁰ Now Jesus had not yet come into the village, but was still in the place where Martha met Him.³¹ The Jews then who were with her in the house, and consoling her, when they saw that Mary rose up quickly and went out, followed her, supposing that she was going to the tomb to weep there.³² Therefore, when Mary came where Jesus was, she saw Him, and fell at His feet, saying to Him, “Lord, if You had been here, my brother would not have died.”³³ When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews who came with her, *also* weeping, He was deeply moved in spirit, and was troubled,³⁴ and said, “Where have you laid him?” They *said to Him, “Lord, come and see.”³⁵ Jesus wept.³⁶ And so the Jews were saying, “Behold how He loved him!”³⁷ But some of them said, “Could not this man, who opened the eyes of him who was blind, have kept this man also from dying?”

³⁸ Jesus therefore again being deeply moved within, *came to the tomb. Now it was a cave, and a stone was lying against it.³⁹ Jesus *said, “Remove the stone.” Martha, the sister of the deceased, *said to Him, “Lord, by this time there will be a stench, for he has been *dead* four days.”⁴⁰ Jesus *said to her, “Did I not say to you, if you believe, you will see the glory of God?”⁴¹ And so they removed the stone. And Jesus raised His eyes, and said, “Father, I thank Thee that Thou hearest Me.⁴² “And I knew that Thou hearest Me always; but because of the people standing around I said it, that they may believe that Thou didst send Me.”⁴³ And when He had said these things, He cried out with a loud voice, “Lazarus, come forth.”⁴⁴ He who had died came forth, bound hand and foot with wrappings; and his face was wrapped around

with a cloth. Jesus *said to them, “Unbind him, and let him go.”

45 Many therefore of the Jews, who had come to Mary and beheld what He had done, believed in Him. 46But some of them went away to the Pharisees, and told them the things which Jesus had done.

Conspiracy to Kill Jesus

47 Therefore the chief priests and the Pharisees convened a council, and were saying, “What are we doing? For this man is performing many signs. 48“If we let Him *go on* like this, all men will believe in Him, and the Romans will come and take away both our place and our nation.” 49But a certain one of them, Caiaphas, who was high priest that year, said to them, “You know nothing at all, 50nor do you take into account that it is expedient for you that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation should not perish.” 51Now this he did not say on his own initiative; but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus was going to die for the nation, 52and not for the nation only, but that He might also gather together into one the children of God who are scattered abroad. 53So from that day on they planned together to kill Him.

54 Jesus therefore no longer continued to walk publicly among the Jews, but went away from there to the country near the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim; and there He stayed with the disciples. 55Now the Passover of the Jews was at hand, and many went up to Jerusalem out of the country before the Passover, to purify themselves. 56Therefore they were seeking for Jesus, and were saying to one another, as they stood in the temple, “What do you think; that He will not come to the feast at all?” 57Now the chief priests and the Pharisees had given orders that if anyone knew where He was, he should report it, that they might seize Him.

JOHN 12 [\[Books\]](#)

Mary Anoints Jesus

1 Jesus, therefore, six days before the Passover, came to Bethany where Lazarus was, whom Jesus had raised from the dead. 2So they made Him a supper there, and Martha was serving; but Lazarus was one of those reclining *at the table* with Him. 3Mary therefore took a pound of very costly perfume of pure nard, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped His feet with her hair; and the house was filled with the fragrance of the perfume. 4But Judas Iscariot, one of His disciples, who was intending to betray Him, *said, 5“Why was this perfume not sold for three hundred denarii, and given to poor *people*?” 6Now he said this, not because he was concerned about the poor, but because he was a thief, and as he had the money box, he used to pilfer what was put into it. 7Jesus therefore said, “Let her alone, in order that she may keep it for the day of My burial. 8“For the poor you always have with you, but you do not always have Me.”

9 The great multitude therefore of the Jews learned that He was there; and they came, not for Jesus’ sake only, but that they might also see Lazarus, whom He raised from the dead. 10But the chief priests took counsel that they might put Lazarus to death also; 11because on account of him many of the Jews were going away, and were believing in Jesus.

Jesus Enters Jerusalem

12 On the next day the great multitude who had come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, 13took the branches of the palm trees, and went out to meet Him, and *began* to cry out, “Hosanna! BLESSED IS HE WHO COMES IN THE NAME OF THE LORD, even the King of Israel.” 14And Jesus, finding a young donkey, sat on it; as it is written, 15“FEAR NOT, DAUGHTER OF ZION; BEHOLD, YOUR KING IS COMING, SEATED ON A DONKEY’S COLT.” 16These things His disciples did not understand at the first; but when

Jesus was glorified, then they remembered that these things were written of Him, and that they had done these things to Him. ¹⁷And so the multitude who were with Him when He called Lazarus out of the tomb, and raised him from the dead, were bearing Him witness. ¹⁸For this cause also the multitude went and met Him, because they heard that He had performed this sign. ¹⁹The Pharisees therefore said to one another, “You see that you are not doing any good; look, the world has gone after Him.”

Greeks Seek Jesus

²⁰ Now there were certain Greeks among those who were going up to worship at the feast; ²¹these therefore came to Philip, who was from Bethsaida of Galilee, and *began to ask him*, saying, “Sir, we wish to see Jesus.” ²²Philip **came and *told Andrew; Andrew and Philip *came, and they *told Jesus.* ²³And Jesus **answered them*, saying, “The hour has come for the Son of Man to be glorified. ²⁴“Truly, truly, I say to you, unless a grain of wheat falls into the earth and dies, it remains by itself alone; but if it dies, it bears much fruit. ²⁵“He who loves his life loses it; and he who hates his life in this world shall keep it to life eternal. ²⁶“If anyone serves Me, let him follow Me; and where I am, there shall My servant also be; if anyone serves Me, the Father will honor him.

Jesus Foretells His Death

²⁷ “Now My soul has become troubled; and what shall I say, ‘Father, save Me from this hour’? But for this purpose I came to this hour. ²⁸“Father, glorify Thy name.” There came therefore a voice out of heaven: “I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again.” ²⁹The multitude therefore, who stood by and heard it, were saying that it had thundered; others were saying, “An angel has spoken to Him.” ³⁰Jesus answered and said, “This voice has not come for My sake, but for your sakes. ³¹“Now judgment is upon this world; now the ruler of this world shall be cast out. ³²“And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men to Myself.” ³³But He was saying this to indicate the kind of death by which He was to die. ³⁴The multitude therefore

answered Him, “We have heard out of the Law that the Christ is to remain forever; and how can You say, ‘The Son of Man must be lifted up’? Who is this Son of Man?”³⁵ Jesus therefore said to them, “For a little while longer the light is among you. Walk while you have the light, that darkness may not overtake you; he who walks in the darkness does not know where he goes.³⁶ “While you have the light, believe in the light, in order that you may become sons of light.”

These things Jesus spoke, and He departed and hid Himself from them.³⁷ But though He had performed so many signs before them, *yet* they were not believing in Him;³⁸ that the word of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spoke, “LORD, WHO HAS BELIEVED OUR REPORT? AND TO WHOM HAS THE ARM OF THE LORD BEEN REVEALED?”³⁹ For this cause they could not believe, for Isaiah said again,⁴⁰ “HE HAS BLINDED THEIR EYES, AND HE HARDENED THEIR HEART; LEST THEY SEE WITH THEIR EYES, AND PERCEIVE WITH THEIR HEART, AND BE CONVERTED, AND I HEAL THEM.”⁴¹ These things Isaiah said, because he saw His glory, and he spoke of Him.⁴² Nevertheless many even of the rulers believed in Him, but because of the Pharisees they were not confessing *Him*, lest they should be put out of the synagogue;⁴³ for they loved the approval of men rather than the approval of God.

⁴⁴ And Jesus cried out and said, “He who believes in Me does not believe in Me, but in Him who sent Me.⁴⁵ “And he who beholds Me beholds the One who sent Me.⁴⁶ “I have come *as* light into the world, that everyone who believes in Me may not remain in darkness.⁴⁷ “And if anyone hears My sayings, and does not keep them, I do not judge him; for I did not come to judge the world, but to save the world.⁴⁸ “He who rejects Me, and does not receive My sayings, has one who judges him; the word I spoke is what will judge him at the last day.⁴⁹ “For I did not speak on My own initiative, but the Father Himself who sent Me has given Me commandment, what to say, and what to speak.⁵⁰ “And I know that His commandment is eternal life; therefore the things I speak, I speak just as the Father has told Me.”

JOHN 13 [\[Books\]](#)

The Lord's Supper

¹ Now before the Feast of the Passover, Jesus knowing that His hour had come that He should depart out of this world to the Father, having loved His own who were in the world, He loved them to the end. ² And during supper, the devil having already put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, *the son* of Simon, to betray Him, ³ *Jesus*, knowing that the Father had given all things into His hands, and that He had come forth from God, and was going back to God, ⁴ *rose from supper, and *laid aside His garments; and taking a towel, He girded Himself about.

Jesus Washes the Disciples' Feet

⁵ Then He *poured water into the basin, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel with which He was girded. ⁶ And so He *came to Simon Peter. He *said to Him, "Lord, do You wash my feet?" ⁷ Jesus answered and said to him, "What I do you do not realize now, but you shall understand hereafter." ⁸ Peter *said to Him, "Never shall You wash my feet!" Jesus answered him, "If I do not wash you, you have no part with Me." ⁹ Simon Peter *said to Him, "Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head." ¹⁰ Jesus *said to him, "He who has bathed needs only to wash his feet, but is completely clean; and you are clean, but not all *of you*." ¹¹ For He knew the one who was betraying Him; for this reason He said, "Not all of you are clean."

¹² And so when He had washed their feet, and taken His garments, and reclined *at the table* again, He said to them, "Do you know what I have done to you? ¹³ "You call Me Teacher and Lord; and you are right, for *so* I am. ¹⁴ "If I then, the Lord and the Teacher, washed your feet, you also ought to wash one another's feet. ¹⁵ "For I gave you an example that you also should do as I did to you. ¹⁶ "Truly, truly, I say to you, a slave is not greater than his master;

neither *is* one who is sent greater than the one who sent him. ¹⁷“If you know these things, you are blessed if you do them. ¹⁸“I do not speak of all of you. I know the ones I have chosen; but *it is* that the Scripture may be fulfilled, ‘HE WHO EATS MY BREAD HAS LIFTED UP HIS HEEL AGAINST ME.’ ¹⁹“From now on I am telling you before *it* comes to pass, so that when it does occur, you may believe that I am *He*. ²⁰“Truly, truly, I say to you, he who receives whomever I send receives Me; and he who receives Me receives Him who sent Me.”

Jesus Predicts His Betrayal

²¹ When Jesus had said this, He became troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, “Truly, truly, I say to you, that one of you will betray Me.” ²²The disciples *began* looking at one another, at a loss *to know* of which one He was speaking. ²³There was reclining on Jesus’ breast one of His disciples, whom Jesus loved. ²⁴Simon Peter therefore *gestured to him, and *said to him, “Tell *us* who it is of whom He is speaking.” ²⁵He, leaning back thus on Jesus’ breast, *said to Him, “Lord, who is it?” ²⁶Jesus therefore *answered, “That is the one for whom I shall dip the morsel and give it to him.” So when He had dipped the morsel, He *took and *gave it to Judas, *the son* of Simon Iscariot. ²⁷And after the morsel, Satan then entered into him. Jesus therefore *said to him, “What you do, do quickly.” ²⁸Now no one of those reclining *at the table* knew for what purpose He had said this to him. ²⁹For some were supposing, because Judas had the money box, that Jesus was saying to him, “Buy the things we have need of for the feast”; or else, that he should give something to the poor. ³⁰And so after receiving the morsel he went out immediately; and it was night.

³¹ When therefore he had gone out, Jesus *said, “Now is the Son of Man glorified, and God is glorified in Him; ³²if God is glorified in Him, God will also glorify Him in Himself, and will glorify Him immediately. ³³“Little children, I am with you a little while longer. You shall seek Me; and as I said to the Jews, I now say to you also, ‘Where I am going, you cannot come.’ ³⁴“A new commandment I give to you, that you love one another, even as I have loved you, that you also love one another. ³⁵“By this all men will know that you are My disciples, if you have love for one another.”

36 Simon Peter *said to Him, “Lord, where are You going?” Jesus answered, “Where I go, you cannot follow Me now; but you shall follow later.” 37Peter *said to Him, “Lord, why can I not follow You right now? I will lay down my life for You.” 38Jesus *answered, “Will you lay down your life for Me? Truly, truly, I say to you, a cock shall not crow, until you deny Me three times.

JOHN 14 [\[Books\]](#)

Jesus Comforts His Disciples

¹ “Let not your heart be troubled; believe in God, believe also in Me. ²“In My Father’s house are many dwelling places; if it were not so, I would have told you; for I go to prepare a place for you. ³“And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you to Myself; that where I am, *there* you may be also. ⁴“And you know the way where I am going.” ⁵Thomas *said to Him, “Lord, we do not know where You are going, how do we know the way?” ⁶Jesus *said to him, “I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to the Father, but through Me.

Oneness with the Father

⁷“If you had known Me, you would have known My Father also; from now on you know Him, and have seen Him.” ⁸Philip *said to Him, “Lord, show us the Father, and it is enough for us.” ⁹Jesus *said to him, “Have I been so long with you, and *yet* you have not come to know Me, Philip? He who has seen Me has seen the Father; how do you say, ‘Show us the Father’? ¹⁰“Do you not believe that I am in the Father, and the Father is in Me? The words that I say to you I do not speak on My own initiative, but the Father abiding in Me does His works. ¹¹“Believe Me that I am in the Father, and the Father in Me; otherwise believe on account of the works themselves. ¹²“Truly, truly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do; because I go to the Father. ¹³“And whatever you ask in My name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. ¹⁴“If you ask Me anything in My name, I will do *it*. ¹⁵“If you love Me, you will keep My commandments.

Role of the Spirit

¹⁶“And I will ask the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may be with you forever; ¹⁷*that is* the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it does not behold Him or know Him, *but* you know Him because He abides with you, and will be in you. ¹⁸“I will not leave you as orphans; I will come to you. ¹⁹“After a little while the world will behold Me no more; but you *will* behold Me; because I live, you shall live also. ²⁰“In that day you shall know that I am in My Father, and you in Me, and I in you. ²¹“He who has My commandments and keeps them, he it is who loves Me; and he who loves Me shall be loved by My Father, and I will love him, and will disclose Myself to him.” ²²Judas (not Iscariot) *said to Him, “Lord, what then has happened that You are going to disclose Yourself to us, and not to the world?” ²³Jesus answered and said to him, “If anyone loves Me, he will keep My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him, and make Our abode with him. ²⁴“He who does not love Me does not keep My words; and the word which you hear is not Mine, but the Father’s who sent Me.

25 “These things I have spoken to you, while abiding with you.

²⁶“But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all that I said to you. ²⁷“Peace I leave with you; My peace I give to you; not as the world gives, do I give to you. Let not your heart be troubled, nor let it be fearful. ²⁸“You heard that I said to you, ‘I go away, and I will come to you.’ If you loved Me, you would have rejoiced, because I go to the Father; for the Father is greater than I. ²⁹“And now I have told you before it comes to pass, that when it comes to pass, you may believe. ³⁰“I will not speak much more with you, for the ruler of the world is coming, and he has nothing in Me; ³¹but that the world may know that I love the Father, and as the Father gave Me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go from here.

JOHN 15 [\[Books\]](#)

Jesus Is the Vine—Followers Are Branches

1 “I am the true vine, and My Father is the vinedresser. 2“Every branch in Me that does not bear fruit, He takes away; and every *branch* that bears fruit, He prunes it, that it may bear more fruit. 3“You are already clean because of the word which I have spoken to you. 4“Abide in Me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, unless it abides in the vine, so neither *can* you, unless you abide in Me. 5“I am the vine, you are the branches; he who abides in Me, and I in him, he bears much fruit; for apart from Me you can do nothing. 6“If anyone does not abide in Me, he is thrown away as a branch, and dries up; and they gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. 7“If you abide in Me, and My words abide in you, ask whatever you wish, and it shall be done for you. 8“By this is My Father glorified, that you bear much fruit, and *so* prove to be My disciples. 9“Just as the Father has loved Me, I have also loved you; abide in My love. 10“If you keep My commandments, you will abide in My love; just as I have kept My Father’s commandments, and abide in His love. 11“These things I have spoken to you, that My joy may be in you, and *that* your joy may be made full.

Disciples’ Relation to Each Other

12“This is My commandment, that you love one another, just as I have loved you. 13“Greater love has no one than this, that one lay down his life for his friends. 14“You are My friends, if you do what I command you. 15“No longer do I call you slaves, for the slave does not know what his master is doing; but I have called you friends, for all things that I have heard from My Father I have made known to you. 16“You did not choose Me, but I chose you, and appointed you, that you should go and bear fruit, and *that* your fruit should remain, that whatever you ask of the Father in My name, He may give to you. 17“*This* I command you, that you love one another.

Disciples' Relation to the World

¹⁸“If the world hates you, you know that it has hated Me before *it hated* you.
¹⁹“If you were of the world, the world would love its own; but because you are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hates you. ²⁰“Remember the word that I said to you, ‘A slave is not greater than his master.’ If they persecuted Me, they will also persecute you; if they kept My word, they will keep yours also. ²¹“But all these things they will do to you for My name’s sake, because they do not know the One who sent Me. ²²“If I had not come and spoken to them, they would not have sin, but now they have no excuse for their sin. ²³“He who hates Me hates My Father also. ²⁴“If I had not done among them the works which no one else did, they would not have sin; but now they have both seen and hated Me and My Father as well. ²⁵“But *they have done this* in order that the word may be fulfilled that is written in their Law, ‘THEY HATED ME WITHOUT A CAUSE.’ ²⁶“When the Helper comes, whom I will send to you from the Father, *that is* the Spirit of truth, who proceeds from the Father, He will bear witness of Me, ²⁷and you *will* bear witness also, because you have been with Me from the beginning.

JOHN 16 [\[Books\]](#)

Jesus' Warning

¹ “These things I have spoken to you, that you may be kept from stumbling.

² “They will make you outcasts from the synagogue, but an hour is coming for everyone who kills you to think that he is offering service to God. ³ “And these things they will do, because they have not known the Father, or Me.

⁴ “But these things I have spoken to you, that when their hour comes, you may remember that I told you of them. And these things I did not say to you at the beginning, because I was with you.

The Holy Spirit Promised

⁵ “But now I am going to Him who sent Me; and none of you asks Me, ‘Where are You going?’ ⁶ “But because I have said these things to you, sorrow has filled your heart. ⁷ “But I tell you the truth, it is to your advantage that I go

away; for if I do not go away, the Helper shall not come to you; but if I go, I will send Him to you. ⁸ “And He, when He comes, will convict the world concerning sin, and righteousness, and judgment; ⁹ concerning sin, because

they do not believe in Me; ¹⁰ and concerning righteousness, because I go to the Father, and you no longer behold Me; ¹¹ and concerning judgment, because the ruler of this world has been judged. ¹² “I have many more things to say to you, but you cannot bear *them* now. ¹³ “But when He, the Spirit of truth,

comes, He will guide you into all the truth; for He will not speak on His own initiative, but whatever He hears, He will speak; and He will disclose to you what is to come. ¹⁴ “He shall glorify Me; for He shall take of Mine, and shall disclose *it* to you. ¹⁵ “All things that the Father has are Mine; therefore I said, that He takes of Mine, and will disclose *it* to you.

Jesus' Death and Resurrection Foretold

¹⁶“A little while, and you will no longer behold Me; and again a little while, and you will see Me.” ¹⁷Some of His disciples therefore said to one another, “What is this thing He is telling us, ‘A little while, and you will not behold Me; and again a little while, and you will see Me’; and, ‘because I go to the Father’?” ¹⁸And so they were saying, “What is this that He says, ‘A little while’? We do not know what He is talking about.” ¹⁹Jesus knew that they wished to question Him, and He said to them, “Are you deliberating together about this, that I said, ‘A little while, and you will not behold Me, and again a little while, and you will see Me’? ²⁰“Truly, truly, I say to you, that you will weep and lament, but the world will rejoice; you will be sorrowful, but your sorrow will be turned to joy. ²¹“Whenever a woman is in travail she has sorrow, because her hour has come; but when she gives birth to the child, she remembers the anguish no more, for joy that a child has been born into the world. ²²“Therefore you too now have sorrow; but I will see you again, and your heart will rejoice, and no one takes your joy away from you.

Prayer Promises

²³“And in that day you will ask Me no question. Truly, truly, I say to you, if you shall ask the Father for anything, He will give it to you in My name.

²⁴“Until now you have asked for nothing in My name; ask, and you will receive, that your joy may be made full.

²⁵ “These things I have spoken to you in figurative language; an hour is coming when I will speak no more to you in figurative language, but will tell you plainly of the Father. ²⁶“In that day you will ask in My name, and I do not say to you that I will request the Father on your behalf; ²⁷for the Father Himself loves you, because you have loved Me, and have believed that I came forth from the Father. ²⁸“I came forth from the Father, and have come into the world; I am leaving the world again, and going to the Father.” ²⁹His disciples *said, “Lo, now You are speaking plainly, and are not using a figure of speech. ³⁰“Now we know that You know all things, and have no need for anyone to question You; by this we believe that You came from God.” ³¹Jesus answered them, “Do you now believe? ³²“Behold, an hour is coming, and has *already* come, for you to be scattered, each to his own *home*, and to leave

Me alone; and *yet* I am not alone, because the Father is with Me. ³³“These things I have spoken to you, that in Me you may have peace. In the world you have tribulation, but take courage; I have overcome the world.”

JOHN 17 [\[Books\]](#)

The High Priestly Prayer

¹ These things Jesus spoke; and lifting up His eyes to heaven, He said, “Father, the hour has come; glorify Thy Son, that the Son may glorify Thee, ²even as Thou gavest Him authority over all mankind, that to all whom Thou hast given Him, He may give eternal life. ³“And this is eternal life, that they may know Thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom Thou hast sent. ⁴“I glorified Thee on the earth, having accomplished the work which Thou hast given Me to do. ⁵“And now, glorify Thou Me together with Thyself, Father, with the glory which I had with Thee before the world was. ⁶“I manifested Thy name to the men whom Thou gavest Me out of the world; Thine they were, and Thou gavest them to Me, and they have kept Thy word. ⁷“Now they have come to know that everything Thou hast given Me is from Thee; ⁸for the words which Thou gavest Me I have given to them; and they received *them*, and truly understood that I came forth from Thee, and they believed that Thou didst send Me. ⁹“I ask on their behalf; I do not ask on behalf of the world, but of those whom Thou hast given Me; for they are Thine; ¹⁰and all things that are Mine are Thine, and Thine are Mine; and I have been glorified in them. ¹¹“And I am no more in the world; and *yet* they themselves are in the world, and I come to Thee. Holy Father, keep them in Thy name, *the name* which Thou hast given Me, that they may be one, even as *We are*. ¹²“While I was with them, I was keeping them in Thy name which Thou hast given Me; and I guarded them, and not one of them perished but the son of perdition, that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

The Disciples in the World

¹³“But now I come to Thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they may have My joy made full in themselves. ¹⁴“I have given them Thy word; and the world has hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. ¹⁵“I do not ask Thee to take them out of the world, but to

keep them from the evil *one*. ¹⁶“They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. ¹⁷“Sanctify them in the truth; Thy word is truth. ¹⁸“As Thou didst send Me into the world, I also have sent them into the world. ¹⁹“And for their sakes I sanctify Myself, that they themselves also may be sanctified in truth. ²⁰“I do not ask in behalf of these alone, but for those also who believe in Me through their word; ²¹that they may all be one; even as Thou, Father, *art* in Me, and I in Thee, that they also may be in Us; that the world may believe that Thou didst send Me.

Their Future Glory

²²“And the glory which Thou hast given Me I have given to them; that they may be one, just as We are one; ²³I in them, and Thou in Me, that they may be perfected in unity, that the world may know that Thou didst send Me, and didst love them, even as Thou didst love Me. ²⁴“Father, I desire that they also, whom Thou hast given Me, be with Me where I am, in order that they may behold My glory, which Thou hast given Me; for Thou didst love Me before the foundation of the world. ²⁵“O righteous Father, although the world has not known Thee, yet I have known Thee; and these have known that Thou didst send Me; ²⁶and I have made Thy name known to them, and will make it known; that the love wherewith Thou didst love Me may be in them, and I in them.”

JOHN 18 [\[Books\]](#)

Judas Betrays Jesus

¹ When Jesus had spoken these words, He went forth with His disciples over the ravine of the Kidron, where there was a garden, into which He Himself entered, and His disciples. ² Now Judas also, who was betraying Him, knew the place; for Jesus had often met there with His disciples. ³ Judas then, having received the *Roman* cohort, and officers from the chief priests and the Pharisees, *came there with lanterns and torches and weapons. ⁴ Jesus therefore, knowing all the things that were coming upon Him, went forth, and *said to them, “Whom do you seek?” ⁵ They answered Him, “Jesus the Nazarene.” He *said to them, “I am *He*.” And Judas also who was betraying Him, was standing with them. ⁶ When therefore He said to them, “I am *He*,” they drew back, and fell to the ground. ⁷ Again therefore He asked them, “Whom do you seek?” And they said, “Jesus the Nazarene.” ⁸ Jesus answered, “I told you that I am *He*; if therefore you seek Me, let these go their way,” ⁹ that the word might be fulfilled which He spoke, “Of those whom Thou hast given Me I lost not one.” ¹⁰ Simon Peter therefore having a sword, drew it, and struck the high priest’s slave, and cut off his right ear; and the slave’s name was Malchus. ¹¹ Jesus therefore said to Peter, “Put the sword into the sheath; the cup which the Father has given Me, shall I not drink it?”

Jesus before the Priests

¹² So the *Roman* cohort and the commander, and the officers of the Jews, arrested Jesus and bound Him, ¹³ and led Him to Annas first; for he was father-in-law of Caiaphas, who was high priest that year. ¹⁴ Now Caiaphas was the one who had advised the Jews that it was expedient for one man to die on behalf of the people.

¹⁵ And Simon Peter was following Jesus, and *so was* another disciple. Now that disciple was known to the high priest, and entered with Jesus into the

court of the high priest, ¹⁶but Peter was standing at the door outside. So the other disciple, who was known to the high priest, went out and spoke to the doorkeeper, and brought in Peter. ¹⁷The slave-girl therefore who kept the door *said to Peter, “You are not also *one* of this man’s disciples, are you?” He *said, “I am not.” ¹⁸Now the slaves and the officers were standing *there*, having made a charcoal fire, for it was cold and they were warming themselves; and Peter also was with them, standing and warming himself.

¹⁹ The high priest therefore questioned Jesus about His disciples, and about His teaching. ²⁰Jesus answered him, “I have spoken openly to the world; I always taught in synagogues, and in the temple, where all the Jews come together; and I spoke nothing in secret. ²¹“Why do you question Me? Question those who have heard what I spoke to them; behold, these know what I said.” ²²And when He had said this, one of the officers standing by gave Jesus a blow, saying, “Is that the way You answer the high priest?” ²³Jesus answered him, “If I have spoken wrongly, bear witness of the wrong; but if rightly, why do you strike Me?” ²⁴Annas therefore sent Him bound to Caiaphas the high priest.

Peter’s Denial of Jesus

²⁵ Now Simon Peter was standing and warming himself. They said therefore to him, “You are not also *one* of His disciples, are you?” He denied *it*, and said, “I am not.” ²⁶One of the slaves of the high priest, being a relative of the one whose ear Peter cut off, *said, “Did I not see you in the garden with Him?” ²⁷Peter therefore denied *it* again; and immediately a cock crowed.

Jesus before Pilate

²⁸ They *led Jesus therefore from Caiaphas into the Praetorium, and it was early; and they themselves did not enter into the Praetorium in order that they might not be defiled, but might eat the Passover. ²⁹Pilate therefore went out to them, and *said, “What accusation do you bring against this Man?” ³⁰They answered and said to him, “If this Man were not an evildoer, we would not have delivered Him up to you.” ³¹Pilate therefore said to them, “Take Him

yourselves, and judge Him according to your law.” The Jews said to him, “We are not permitted to put anyone to death,” ³²that the word of Jesus might be fulfilled, which He spoke, signifying by what kind of death He was about to die.

³³ Pilate therefore entered again into the Praetorium, and summoned Jesus, and said to Him, “Are You the King of the Jews?” ³⁴Jesus answered, “Are you saying this on your own initiative, or did others tell you about Me?” ³⁵Pilate answered, “I am not a Jew, am I? Your own nation and the chief priests delivered You up to me; what have You done?” ³⁶Jesus answered, “My kingdom is not of this world. If My kingdom were of this world, then My servants would be fighting, that I might not be delivered up to the Jews; but as it is, My kingdom is not of this realm.” ³⁷Pilate therefore said to Him, “So You are a king?” Jesus answered, “You say *correctly* that I am a king. For this I have been born, and for this I have come into the world, to bear witness to the truth. Everyone who is of the truth hears My voice.” ³⁸Pilate *said to Him, “What is truth?”

And when he had said this, he went out again to the Jews, and *said to them, “I find no guilt in Him. ³⁹“But you have a custom, that I should release someone for you at the Passover; do you wish then that I release for you the King of the Jews?” ⁴⁰Therefore they cried out again, saying, “Not this Man, but Barabbas.” Now Barabbas was a robber.

JOHN 19 [\[Books\]](#)

The Crown of Thorns

1 Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged Him. 2And the soldiers wove a crown of thorns and put it on His head, and arrayed Him in a purple robe; 3and they *began* to come up to Him, and say, “Hail, King of the Jews!” and to give Him blows *in the face*. 4And Pilate came out again, and *said to them, “Behold, I am bringing Him out to you, that you may know that I find no guilt in Him.” 5Jesus therefore came out, wearing the crown of thorns and the purple robe. And *Pilate* *said to them, “Behold, the Man!” 6When therefore the chief priests and the officers saw Him, they cried out, saying, “Crucify, crucify!” Pilate *said to them, “Take Him yourselves, and crucify Him, for I find no guilt in Him.” 7The Jews answered him, “We have a law, and by that law He ought to die because He made Himself out *to be* the Son of God.” 8When Pilate therefore heard this statement, he was the more afraid; 9and he entered into the Praetorium again, and *said to Jesus, “Where are You from?” But Jesus gave him no answer. 10Pilate therefore *said to Him, “You do not speak to me? Do You not know that I have authority to release You, and I have authority to crucify You?” 11Jesus answered, “You would have no authority over Me, unless it had been given you from above; for this reason he who delivered Me up to you has *the* greater sin.” 12As a result of this Pilate made efforts to release Him, but the Jews cried out, saying, “If you release this Man, you are no friend of Caesar; everyone who makes himself out *to be* a king opposes Caesar.” 13When Pilate therefore heard these words, he brought Jesus out, and sat down on the judgment seat at a place called The Pavement, but in Hebrew, Gabbatha. 14Now it was the day of preparation for the Passover; it was about the sixth hour. And he *said to the Jews, “Behold, your King!” 15They therefore cried out, “Away with *Him*, away with *Him*, crucify Him!” Pilate *said to them, “Shall I crucify your King?” The chief priests answered, “We have no king but Caesar.”

The Crucifixion

¹⁶So he then delivered Him to them to be crucified.

¹⁷ They took Jesus therefore, and He went out, bearing His own cross, to the place called the Place of a Skull, which is called in Hebrew, Golgotha.

¹⁸There they crucified Him, and with Him two other men, one on either side, and Jesus in between. ¹⁹And Pilate wrote an inscription also, and put it on the cross. And it was written, “JESUS THE NAZARENE, THE KING OF THE JEWS.” ²⁰Therefore this inscription many of the Jews read, for the place where Jesus was crucified was near the city; and it was written in Hebrew, Latin, *and* in Greek. ²¹And so the chief priests of the Jews were saying to Pilate, “Do not write, ‘The King of the Jews’; but that He said, ‘I am King of the Jews.’ ” ²²Pilate answered, “What I have written I have written.”

²³ The soldiers therefore, when they had crucified Jesus, took His outer garments and made four parts, a part to every soldier and *also* the tunic; now the tunic was seamless, woven in one piece. ²⁴They said therefore to one another, “Let us not tear it, but cast lots for it, *to decide* whose it shall be”; that the Scripture might be fulfilled, “THEY DIVIDED MY OUTER GARMENTS AMONG THEM, AND FOR MY CLOTHING THEY CAST LOTS.” ²⁵Therefore the soldiers did these things. But there were standing by the cross of Jesus His mother, and His mother’s sister, Mary the *wife* of Clopas, and Mary Magdalene. ²⁶When Jesus therefore saw His mother, and the disciple whom He loved standing nearby, He *said* to His mother, “Woman, behold, your son!” ²⁷Then He *said* to the disciple, “Behold, your mother!” And from that hour the disciple took her into his own *household*.

²⁸ After this, Jesus, knowing that all things had already been accomplished, in order that the Scripture might be fulfilled, *said*, “I am thirsty.” ²⁹A jar full of sour wine was standing there; so they put a sponge full of the sour wine upon *a branch of* hyssop, and brought it up to His mouth. ³⁰When Jesus therefore had received the sour wine, He said, “It is finished!” And He bowed His head, and gave up His spirit.

Care of the Body of Jesus

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the day of preparation, so that the bodies should not remain on the cross on the Sabbath (for that Sabbath was a high *day*), asked Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away. ³²The soldiers therefore came, and broke the legs of the first man, and of the other man who was crucified with Him; ³³but coming to Jesus, when they saw that He was already dead, they did not break His legs; ³⁴but one of the soldiers pierced His side with a spear, and immediately there came out blood and water. ³⁵And he who has seen has borne witness, and his witness is true; and he knows that he is telling the truth, so that you also may believe. ³⁶For these things came to pass, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, "NOT A BONE OF HIM SHALL BE BROKEN." ³⁷And again another Scripture says, "THEY SHALL LOOK ON HIM WHOM THEY PIERCED."

38 And after these things Joseph of Arimathea, being a disciple of Jesus, but a secret *one*, for fear of the Jews, asked Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus; and Pilate granted permission. He came therefore, and took away His body. ³⁹And Nicodemus came also, who had first come to Him by night; bringing a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pounds *weight*. ⁴⁰And so they took the body of Jesus, and bound it in linen wrappings with the spices, as is the burial custom of the Jews. ⁴¹Now in the place where He was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new tomb, in which no one had yet been laid. ⁴²Therefore on account of the Jewish day of preparation, because the tomb was nearby, they laid Jesus there.

JOHN 20 [\[Books\]](#)

The Empty Tomb

1 Now on the first *day* of the week Mary Magdalene *came early to the tomb, while it *was still dark, and *saw the stone *already* taken away from the tomb. 2 And so she *ran and *came to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and *said to them, “They have taken away the Lord out of the tomb, and we do not know where they have laid Him.” 3 Peter therefore went forth, and the other disciple, and they were going to the tomb. 4 And the two were running together; and the other disciple ran ahead faster than Peter, and came to the tomb first; 5 and stooping and looking in, he *saw the linen wrappings lying *there*; but he did not go in. 6 Simon Peter therefore also *came, following him, and entered the tomb; and he *beheld the linen wrappings lying *there*, 7 and the face-cloth, which had been on His head, not lying with the linen wrappings, but rolled up in a place by itself. 8 So the other disciple who had first come to the tomb entered then also, and he saw and believed. 9 For as yet they did not understand the Scripture, that He must rise again from the dead. 10 So the disciples went away again to their own homes.

11 But Mary was standing outside the tomb weeping; and so, as she wept, she stooped and looked into the tomb; 12 and she *beheld two angels in white sitting, one at the head, and one at the feet, where the body of Jesus had been lying. 13 And they *said to her, “Woman, why are you weeping?” She *said to them, “Because they have taken away my Lord, and I do not know where they have laid Him.” 14 When she had said this, she turned around, and *beheld Jesus standing *there*, and did not know that it was Jesus. 15 Jesus *said to her, “Woman, why are you weeping? Whom are you seeking?” Supposing Him to be the gardener, she *said to Him, “Sir, if you have carried Him away, tell me where you have laid Him, and I will take Him away.” 16 Jesus *said to her, “Mary!” She *turned and *said to Him in Hebrew, “Rabboni!” (which means, Teacher). 17 Jesus *said to her, “Stop clinging to Me, for I have not yet ascended to the Father; but go to My brethren, and say to them, ‘I ascend to

My Father and your Father, and My God and your God.’ ” ¹⁸Mary Magdalene *came, announcing to the disciples, “I have seen the Lord,” and *that* He had said these things to her.

Jesus among His Disciples

¹⁹ When therefore it was evening, on that day, the first *day* of the week, and when the doors were shut where the disciples were, for fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood in their midst, and *said to them, “Peace *be* with you.” ²⁰And when He had said this, He showed them both His hands and His side. The disciples therefore rejoiced when they saw the Lord. ²¹Jesus therefore said to them again, “Peace *be* with you; as the Father has sent Me, I also send you.” ²²And when He had said this, He breathed on them, and *said to them, “Receive the Holy Spirit. ²³“If you forgive the sins of any, *their sins* have been forgiven them; if you retain the *sins* of any, they have been retained.”

²⁴ But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came. ²⁵The other disciples therefore were saying to him, “We have seen the Lord!” But he said to them, “Unless I shall see in His hands the imprint of the nails, and put my finger into the place of the nails, and put my hand into His side, I will not believe.”

²⁶ And after eight days again His disciples were inside, and Thomas with them. Jesus *came, the doors having been shut, and stood in their midst, and said, “Peace *be* with you.” ²⁷Then He *said to Thomas, “Reach here your finger, and see My hands; and reach here your hand, and put it into My side; and be not unbelieving, but believing.” ²⁸Thomas answered and said to Him, “My Lord and my God!” ²⁹Jesus *said to him, “Because you have seen Me, have you believed? Blessed *are* they who did not see, and *yet* believed.”

Why This Gospel Was Written

³⁰ Many other signs therefore Jesus also performed in the presence of the disciples, which are not written in this book; ³¹but these have been written

that you may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing you may have life in His name.

JOHN 21 [\[Books\]](#)

Jesus Appears at the Sea of Galilee

¹ After these things Jesus manifested Himself again to the disciples at the Sea of Tiberias, and He manifested *Himself* in this way. ² There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the *sons* of Zebedee, and two others of His disciples. ³ Simon Peter *said to them, “I am going fishing.” They *said to him, “We will also come with you.” They went out, and got into the boat; and that night they caught nothing. ⁴ But when the day was now breaking, Jesus stood on the beach; yet the disciples did not know that it was Jesus. ⁵ Jesus therefore *said to them, “Children, you do not have any fish, do you?” They answered Him, “No.” ⁶ And He said to them, “Cast the net on the right-hand side of the boat, and you will find *a catch*.” They cast therefore, and then they were not able to haul it in because of the great number of fish. ⁷ That disciple therefore whom Jesus loved *said to Peter, “It is the Lord.” And so when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he put his outer garment on (for he was stripped *for work*), and threw himself into the sea. ⁸ But the other disciples came in the little boat, for they were not far from the land, but about one hundred yards away, dragging the net *full* of fish. ⁹ And so when they got out upon the land, they *saw a charcoal fire *already* laid, and fish placed on it, and bread. ¹⁰ Jesus *said to them, “Bring some of the fish which you have now caught.” ¹¹ Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land, full of large fish, a hundred and fifty-three; and although there were so many, the net was not torn.

Jesus Provides

¹² Jesus *said to them, “Come *and* have breakfast.” None of the disciples ventured to question Him, “Who are You?” knowing that it was the Lord. ¹³ Jesus *came and *took the bread, and *gave them, and the fish likewise. ¹⁴ This is now the third time that Jesus was manifested to the disciples, after He was raised from the dead.

The Love Motivation

15 So when they had finished breakfast, Jesus *said to Simon Peter, “Simon, *son* of John, do you love Me more than these?” He *said to Him, “Yes, Lord; You know that I love You.” He *said to him, “Tend My lambs.” ¹⁶He *said to him again a second time, “Simon, *son* of John, do you love Me?” He *said to Him, “Yes, Lord; You know that I love You.” He *said to him, “Shepherd My sheep.” ¹⁷He *said to him the third time, “Simon, *son* of John, do you love Me?” Peter was grieved because He said to him the third time, “Do you love Me?” And he said to Him, “Lord, You know all things; You know that I love You.” Jesus *said to him, “Tend My sheep.

Our Times Are in His Hand

¹⁸“Truly, truly, I say to you, when you were younger, you used to gird yourself, and walk wherever you wished; but when you grow old, you will stretch out your hands, and someone else will gird you, and bring you where you do not wish to go.” ¹⁹Now this He said, signifying by what kind of death he would glorify God. And when He had spoken this, He *said to him, “Follow Me!” ²⁰Peter, turning around, *saw the disciple whom Jesus loved following *them*; the one who also had leaned back on His breast at the supper, and said, “Lord, who is the one who betrays You?” ²¹Peter therefore seeing him *said to Jesus, “Lord, and what about this man?” ²²Jesus *said to him, “If I want him to remain until I come, what *is that* to you? You follow Me!” ²³This saying therefore went out among the brethren that that disciple would not die; yet Jesus did not say to him that he would not die, but *only*, “If I want him to remain until I come, what *is that* to you?”

24 This is the disciple who bears witness of these things, and wrote these things; and we know that his witness is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, which if they *were written in detail, I suppose that even the world itself *would not contain the books which *were written.

ACTS 1 [\[Books\]](#)

Introduction

¹ The first account I composed, Theophilus, about all that Jesus began to do and teach, ²until the day when He was taken up, after He had by the Holy Spirit given orders to the apostles whom He had chosen. ³To these He also presented Himself alive, after His suffering, by many convincing proofs, appearing to them over *a period of forty days*, and speaking of the things concerning the kingdom of God. ⁴And gathering them together, He commanded them not to leave Jerusalem, but to wait for what the Father had promised, “Which,” *He said*, “you heard of from Me; ⁵for John baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit not many days from now.”

⁶ And so when they had come together, they were asking Him, saying, “Lord, is it at this time You are restoring the kingdom to Israel?” ⁷He said to them, “It is not for you to know times or epochs which the Father has fixed by His own authority; ⁸but you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be My witnesses both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and even to the remotest part of the earth.”

The Ascension

⁹And after He had said these things, He was lifted up while they were looking on, and a cloud received Him out of their sight. ¹⁰And as they were gazing intently into the sky while He was departing, behold, two men in white clothing stood beside them; ¹¹and they also said, “Men of Galilee, why do you stand looking into the sky? This Jesus, who has been taken up from you into heaven, will come in just the same way as you have watched Him go into heaven.”

The Upper Room

12 Then they returned to Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is near Jerusalem, a Sabbath day's journey away. ¹³And when they had entered, they went up to the upper room, where they were staying; that is, Peter and John and James and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, James *the son* of Alphaeus, and Simon the Zealot, and Judas *the son* of James. ¹⁴These all with one mind were continually devoting themselves to prayer, along with *the* women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with His brothers.

15 And at this time Peter stood up in the midst of the brethren (a gathering of about one hundred and twenty persons was there together), and said, ¹⁶“Brethren, the Scripture had to be fulfilled, which the Holy Spirit foretold by the mouth of David concerning Judas, who became a guide to those who arrested Jesus. ¹⁷“For he was counted among us, and received his portion in this ministry.” ¹⁸(Now this man acquired a field with the price of his wickedness; and falling headlong, he burst open in the middle and all his bowels gushed out. ¹⁹And it became known to all who were living in Jerusalem; so that in their own language that field was called Hakeldama, that is, Field of Blood.) ²⁰“For it is written in the book of Psalms,

‘LET HIS HOMESTEAD BE MADE DESOLATE,

AND LET NO MAN DWELL IN IT’;

and,

‘HIS OFFICE LET ANOTHER MAN TAKE.’

²¹“It is therefore necessary that of the men who have accompanied us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us— ²²beginning with the baptism of John, until the day that He was taken up from us—one of these should become a witness with us of His resurrection.” ²³And they put forward two men, Joseph called Barsabbas (who was also called Justus), and Matthias. ²⁴And they prayed, and said, “Thou, Lord, who knowest the hearts of all men, show which one of these two Thou hast chosen ²⁵to occupy this ministry and apostleship from which Judas turned aside to go to his own

place.”²⁶ And they drew lots for them, and the lot fell to Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

ACTS 2 [\[Books\]](#)

The Day of Pentecost

1 And when the day of Pentecost had come, they were all together in one place. 2And suddenly there came from heaven a noise like a violent, rushing wind, and it filled the whole house where they were sitting. 3And there appeared to them tongues as of fire distributing themselves, and they rested on each one of them. 4And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit was giving them utterance.

5 Now there were Jews living in Jerusalem, devout men, from every nation under heaven. 6And when this sound occurred, the multitude came together, and were bewildered, because they were each one hearing them speak in his own language. 7And they were amazed and marveled, saying, “Why, are not all these who are speaking Galileans? 8“And how is it that we each hear *them* in our own language to which we were born? 9“Parthians and Medes and Elamites, and residents of Mesopotamia, Judea and Cappadocia, Pontus and Asia, 10Phrygia and Pamphylia, Egypt and the districts of Libya around Cyrene, and visitors from Rome, both Jews and proselytes, 11Cretans and Arabs—we hear them in our *own* tongues speaking of the mighty deeds of God.” 12And they all continued in amazement and great perplexity, saying to one another, “What does this mean?” 13But others were mocking and saying, “They are full of sweet wine.”

Peter’s Sermon

14 But Peter, taking his stand with the eleven, raised his voice and declared to them: “Men of Judea, and all you who live in Jerusalem, let this be known to you, and give heed to my words. 15“For these men are not drunk, as you suppose, for it is *only* the third hour of the day; 16but this is what was spoken of through the prophet Joel:

17‘AND IT SHALL BE IN THE LAST DAYS,’ God says,

‘THAT I WILL POUR FORTH OF MY SPIRIT UPON ALL MANKIND;

AND YOUR SONS AND YOUR DAUGHTERS SHALL PROPHECY,

AND YOUR YOUNG MEN SHALL SEE VISIONS,

AND YOUR OLD MEN SHALL DREAM DREAMS;

¹⁸EVEN UPON MY BONDSLAVES, BOTH MEN AND WOMEN,

I WILL IN THOSE DAYS POUR FORTH OF MY SPIRIT

And they shall prophesy.

¹⁹‘AND I WILL GRANT WONDERS IN THE SKY ABOVE,

AND SIGNS ON THE EARTH BENEATH,

BLOOD, AND FIRE, AND VAPOR OF SMOKE.

²⁰‘THE SUN SHALL BE TURNED INTO DARKNESS,

AND THE MOON INTO BLOOD,

BEFORE THE GREAT AND GLORIOUS DAY OF THE LORD SHALL COME.

²¹‘AND IT SHALL BE, THAT EVERYONE WHO CALLS ON THE NAME OF THE
LORD SHALL BE SAVED.’

²² “Men of Israel, listen to these words: Jesus the Nazarene, a man attested to you by God with miracles and wonders and signs which God performed through Him in your midst, just as you yourselves know— ²³this *Man*, delivered up by the predetermined plan and foreknowledge of God, you nailed to a cross by the hands of godless men and put *Him* to death. ²⁴“And God raised Him up again, putting an end to the agony of death, since it was impossible for Him to be held in its power. ²⁵“For David says of Him,

‘I WAS ALWAYS BEHOLDING THE LORD IN MY PRESENCE;

FOR HE IS AT MY RIGHT HAND, THAT I MAY NOT BE SHAKEN.

²⁶THEREFORE MY HEART WAS GLAD AND MY TONGUE EXULTED;

MOREOVER MY FLESH ALSO WILL ABIDE IN HOPE;

²⁷BECAUSE THOU WILT NOT ABANDON MY SOUL TO HADES,

NOR ALLOW THY HOLY ONE TO UNDERGO DECAY.

²⁸THOU HAST MADE KNOWN TO ME THE WAYS OF LIFE;

THOU WILT MAKE ME FULL OF GLADNESS WITH THY PRESENCE.’

²⁹‘Brethren, I may confidently say to you regarding the patriarch David that he both died and was buried, and his tomb is with us to this day. ³⁰‘And so, because he was a prophet, and knew that GOD HAD SWORN TO HIM WITH AN OATH TO SEAT *one* OF HIS DESCENDANTS UPON HIS THRONE, ³¹he looked ahead and spoke of the resurrection of the Christ, that HE WAS NEITHER ABANDONED TO HADES, NOR DID HIS flesh SUFFER DECAY. ³²‘This Jesus God raised up again, to which we are all witnesses. ³³‘Therefore having been exalted to the right hand of God, and having received from the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, He has poured forth this which you both see and hear. ³⁴‘For it was not David who ascended into heaven, but he himself says:

‘THE LORD SAID TO MY LORD,

“SIT AT MY RIGHT HAND,

³⁵UNTIL I MAKE THINE ENEMIES A FOOTSTOOL FOR THY FEET.” ’

³⁶‘Therefore let all the house of Israel know for certain that God has made Him both Lord and Christ—this Jesus whom you crucified.’”

The Ingathering

37 Now when they heard *this*, they were pierced to the heart, and said to Peter and the rest of the apostles, “Brethren, what shall we do?” 38 And Peter *said* to them, “Repent, and let each of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. 39 “For the promise is for you and your children, and for all who are far off, as many as the Lord our God shall call to Himself.” 40 And with many other words he solemnly testified and kept on exhorting them, saying, “Be saved from this perverse generation!” 41 So then, those who had received his word were baptized; and there were added that day about three thousand souls. 42 And they were continually devoting themselves to the apostles’ teaching and to fellowship, to the breaking of bread and to prayer.

43 And everyone kept feeling a sense of awe; and many wonders and signs were taking place through the apostles. 44 And all those who had believed were together, and had all things in common; 45 and they *began* selling their property and possessions, and were sharing them with all, as anyone might have need. 46 And day by day continuing with one mind in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, they were taking their meals together with gladness and sincerity of heart, 47 praising God, and having favor with all the people. And the Lord was adding to their number day by day those who were being saved.

ACTS 3 [\[Books\]](#)

Healing the Lame Beggar

1 Now Peter and John were going up to the temple at the ninth *hour*, the hour of prayer. ²And a certain man who had been lame from his mother's womb was being carried along, whom they used to set down every day at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, in order to beg alms of those who were entering the temple. ³And when he saw Peter and John about to go into the temple, he *began* asking to receive alms. ⁴And Peter, along with John, fixed his gaze upon him and said, "Look at us!" ⁵And he *began* to give them his attention, expecting to receive something from them. ⁶But Peter said, "I do not possess silver and gold, but what I do have I give to you: In the name of Jesus Christ the Nazarene—walk!" ⁷And seizing him by the right hand, he raised him up; and immediately his feet and his ankles were strengthened. ⁸And with a leap, he stood upright and *began* to walk; and he entered the temple with them, walking and leaping and praising God. ⁹And all the people saw him walking and praising God; ¹⁰and they were taking note of him as being the one who used to sit at the Beautiful Gate of the temple to *beg* alms, and they were filled with wonder and amazement at what had happened to him.

Peter's Second Sermon

11 And while he was clinging to Peter and John, all the people ran together to them at the so-called portico of Solomon, full of amazement. ¹²But when Peter saw *this*, he replied to the people, "Men of Israel, why do you marvel at this, or why do you gaze at us, as if by our own power or piety we had made him walk? ¹³"The God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, the God of our fathers, has glorified His servant Jesus, *the one* whom you delivered up, and disowned in the presence of Pilate, when he had decided to release Him. ¹⁴"But you disowned the Holy and Righteous One, and asked for a murderer to be granted to you, ¹⁵but put to death the Prince of life, *the one* whom God

raised from the dead, *a fact* to which we are witnesses. ¹⁶“And on the basis of faith in His name, *it is* the name of Jesus which has strengthened this man whom you see and know; and the faith which *comes* through Him has given him this perfect health in the presence of you all. ¹⁷“And now, brethren, I know that you acted in ignorance, just as your rulers did also. ¹⁸“But the things which God announced beforehand by the mouth of all the prophets, that His Christ should suffer, He has thus fulfilled. ¹⁹“Repent therefore and return, that your sins may be wiped away, in order that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord; ²⁰and that He may send Jesus, the Christ appointed for you, ²¹whom heaven must receive until *the* period of restoration of all things about which God spoke by the mouth of His holy prophets from ancient time. ²²“Moses said, ‘THE LORD GOD SHALL RAISE UP FOR YOU A PROPHET LIKE ME FROM YOUR BRETHREN; TO HIM YOU SHALL GIVE HEED in everything He says to you. ²³‘And it shall be that every soul that does not heed that prophet shall be utterly destroyed from among the people.’ ²⁴“And likewise, all the prophets who have spoken, from Samuel and *his* successors onward, also announced these days. ²⁵“It is you who are the sons of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with your fathers, saying to Abraham, ‘AND IN YOUR SEED ALL THE FAMILIES OF THE EARTH SHALL BE BLESSED.’ ²⁶“For you first, God raised up His Servant, and sent Him to bless you by turning every one *of you* from your wicked ways.”

ACTS 4 [\[Books\]](#)

Peter and John Arrested

1 And as they were speaking to the people, the priests and the captain of the temple *guard*, and the Sadducees, came upon them, ²being greatly disturbed because they were teaching the people and proclaiming in Jesus the resurrection from the dead. ³And they laid hands on them, and put them in jail until the next day, for it was already evening. ⁴But many of those who had heard the message believed; and the number of the men came to be about five thousand.

5 And it came about on the next day, that their rulers and elders and scribes were gathered together in Jerusalem; ⁶and Annas the high priest *was there*, and Caiaphas and John and Alexander, and all who were of high-priestly descent. ⁷And when they had placed them in the center, they *began to* inquire, “By what power, or in what name, have you done this?” ⁸Then Peter, filled with the Holy Spirit, said to them, “Rulers and elders of the people, ⁹if we are on trial today for a benefit done to a sick man, as to how this man has been made well, ¹⁰let it be known to all of you, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ the Nazarene, whom you crucified, whom God raised from the dead—by this *name* this man stands here before you in good health. ¹¹“He is the STONE WHICH WAS REJECTED by you, THE BUILDERS, *but* WHICH BECAME THE VERY CORNER *stone*. ¹²“And there is salvation in no one else; for there is no other name under heaven that has been given among men, by which we must be saved.”

Threat and Release

13 Now as they observed the confidence of Peter and John, and understood that they were uneducated and untrained men, they were marveling, and *began to* recognize them as having been with Jesus. ¹⁴And seeing the man who had been healed standing with them, they had nothing to say in reply. ¹⁵But when they had ordered them to go aside out of the Council, they *began*

to confer with one another, ¹⁶saying, “What shall we do with these men? For the fact that a noteworthy miracle has taken place through them is apparent to all who live in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it. ¹⁷“But in order that it may not spread any further among the people, let us warn them to speak no more to any man in this name.” ¹⁸And when they had summoned them, they commanded them not to speak or teach at all in the name of Jesus. ¹⁹But Peter and John answered and said to them, “Whether it is right in the sight of God to give heed to you rather than to God, you be the judge; ²⁰for we cannot stop speaking what we have seen and heard.” ²¹And when they had threatened them further, they let them go (finding no basis on which they might punish them) on account of the people, because they were all glorifying God for what had happened; ²²for the man was more than forty years old on whom this miracle of healing had been performed.

²³ And when they had been released, they went to their own *companions*, and reported all that the chief priests and the elders had said to them. ²⁴And when they heard *this*, they lifted their voices to God with one accord and said, “O Lord, it is Thou who DIDST MAKE THE HEAVEN AND THE EARTH AND THE SEA, AND ALL THAT IS IN THEM, ²⁵who by the Holy Spirit, *through* the mouth of our father David Thy servant, didst say,

‘WHY DID THE GENTILES RAGE,

AND THE PEOPLES DEVISE FUTILE THINGS?

²⁶THE KINGS OF THE EARTH TOOK THEIR STAND,

AND THE RULERS WERE GATHERED TOGETHER

AGAINST THE LORD, AND AGAINST HIS CHRIST.’

²⁷“For truly in this city there were gathered together against Thy holy servant Jesus, whom Thou didst anoint, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, along with the Gentiles and the peoples of Israel, ²⁸to do whatever Thy hand and Thy purpose predestined to occur. ²⁹“And now, Lord, take note of their threats, and grant that Thy bond-servants may speak Thy word with all confidence,

³⁰while Thou dost extend Thy hand to heal, and signs and wonders take place through the name of Thy holy servant Jesus.” ³¹And when they had prayed, the place where they had gathered together was shaken, and they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and *began* to speak the word of God with boldness.

Sharing among Believers

³² And the congregation of those who believed were of one heart and soul; and not one *of them* claimed that anything belonging to him was his own; but all things were common property to them. ³³And with great power the apostles were giving witness to the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and abundant grace was upon them all. ³⁴For there was not a needy person among them, for all who were owners of land or houses would sell them and bring the proceeds of the sales, ³⁵and lay them at the apostles’ feet; and they would be distributed to each, as any had need.

³⁶ And Joseph, a Levite of Cyprian birth, who was also called Barnabas by the apostles (which translated means, Son of Encouragement), ³⁷and who owned a tract of land, sold it and brought the money and laid it at the apostles’ feet.

ACTS 5 [\[Books\]](#)

Fate of Ananias and Sapphira

1 But a certain man named Ananias, with his wife Sapphira, sold a piece of property, ²and kept back *some* of the price for himself, with his wife's full knowledge, and bringing a portion of it, he laid it at the apostles' feet. ³But Peter said, "Ananias, why has Satan filled your heart to lie to the Holy Spirit, and to keep back *some* of the price of the land? ⁴"While it remained *unsold*, did it not remain your own? And after it was sold, was it not under your control? Why is it that you have conceived this deed in your heart? You have not lied to men, but to God." ⁵And as he heard these words, Ananias fell down and breathed his last; and great fear came upon all who heard of it. ⁶And the young men arose and covered him up, and after carrying him out, they buried him.

7 Now there elapsed an interval of about three hours, and his wife came in, not knowing what had happened. ⁸And Peter responded to her, "Tell me whether you sold the land for such and such a price?" And she said, "Yes, that was the price." ⁹Then Peter *said* to her, "Why is it that you have agreed together to put the Spirit of the Lord to the test? Behold, the feet of those who have buried your husband are at the door, and they shall carry you out *as well*." ¹⁰And she fell immediately at his feet, and breathed her last; and the young men came in and found her dead, and they carried her out and buried her beside her husband. ¹¹And great fear came upon the whole church, and upon all who heard of these things.

12 And at the hands of the apostles many signs and wonders were taking place among the people; and they were all with one accord in Solomon's portico. ¹³But none of the rest dared to associate with them; however, the people held them in high esteem. ¹⁴And all the more believers in the Lord, multitudes of men and women, were constantly added to *their number*; ¹⁵to such an extent that they even carried the sick out into the streets, and laid them on cots and pallets, so that when Peter came by, at least his shadow

might fall on any one of them. ¹⁶And also the people from the cities in the vicinity of Jerusalem were coming together, bringing people who were sick or afflicted with unclean spirits; and they were all being healed.

Imprisonment and Release

¹⁷ But the high priest rose up, along with all his associates (that is the sect of the Sadducees), and they were filled with jealousy; ¹⁸and they laid hands on the apostles, and put them in a public jail. ¹⁹But an angel of the Lord during the night opened the gates of the prison, and taking them out he said, ²⁰“Go your way, stand and speak to the people in the temple the whole message of this Life.” ²¹And upon hearing *this*, they entered into the temple about daybreak, and *began* to teach. Now when the high priest and his associates had come, they called the Council together, even all the Senate of the sons of Israel, and sent *orders* to the prison house for them to be brought. ²²But the officers who came did not find them in the prison; and they returned, and reported back, ²³saying, “We found the prison house locked quite securely and the guards standing at the doors; but when we had opened up, we found no one inside.” ²⁴Now when the captain of the temple *guard* and the chief priests heard these words, they were greatly perplexed about them as to what would come of this. ²⁵But someone came and reported to them, “Behold, the men whom you put in prison are standing in the temple and teaching the people!” ²⁶Then the captain went along with the officers and *proceeded* to bring them *back* without violence (for they were afraid of the people, lest they should be stoned). ²⁷And when they had brought them, they stood them before the Council. And the high priest questioned them, ²⁸saying, “We gave you strict orders not to continue teaching in this name, and behold, you have filled Jerusalem with your teaching, and intend to bring this man’s blood upon us.” ²⁹But Peter and the apostles answered and said, “We must obey God rather than men. ³⁰“The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom you had put to death by hanging Him on a cross. ³¹“He is the one whom God exalted to His right hand as a Prince and a Savior, to grant repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins. ³²“And we are witnesses of these things; and *so is* the Holy Spirit, whom God has given to those who obey Him.”

Gamaliel's Counsel

33 But when they heard this, they were cut to the quick and were intending to slay them. 34But a certain Pharisee named Gamaliel, a teacher of the Law, respected by all the people, stood up in the Council and gave orders to put the men outside for a short time. 35And he said to them, "Men of Israel, take care what you propose to do with these men. 36"For some time ago Theudas rose up, claiming to be somebody; and a group of about four hundred men joined up with him. And he was slain; and all who followed him were dispersed and came to nothing. 37"After this man Judas of Galilee rose up in the days of the census, and drew away *some* people after him, he too perished, and all those who followed him were scattered. 38"And so in the present case, I say to you, stay away from these men and let them alone, for if this plan or action should be of men, it will be overthrown; 39but if it is of God, you will not be able to overthrow them; or else you may even be found fighting against God." 40And they took his advice; and after calling the apostles in, they flogged them and ordered them to speak no more in the name of Jesus, and *then* released them. 41So they went on their way from the presence of the Council, rejoicing that they had been considered worthy to suffer shame for *His* name. 42And every day, in the temple and from house to house, they kept right on teaching and preaching Jesus *as* the Christ.

ACTS 6 [\[Books\]](#)

Choosing of the Seven

1 Now at this time while the disciples were increasing *in number*, a complaint arose on the part of the Hellenistic *Jews* against the *native* Hebrews, because their widows were being overlooked in the daily serving *of food*.² And the twelve summoned the congregation of the disciples and said, “It is not desirable for us to neglect the word of God in order to serve tables.”³ “But select from among you, brethren, seven men of good reputation, full of the Spirit and of wisdom, whom we may put in charge of this task.”⁴ “But we will devote ourselves to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.”⁵ And the statement found approval with the whole congregation; and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Spirit, and Philip, Prochorus, Nicanor, Timon, Parmenas and Nicolas, a proselyte from Antioch.⁶ And these they brought before the apostles; and after praying, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God kept on spreading; and the number of the disciples continued to increase greatly in Jerusalem, and a great many of the priests were becoming obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen, full of grace and power, was performing great wonders and signs among the people.⁹ But some men from what was called the Synagogue of the Freedmen, *including* both Cyrenians and Alexandrians, and some from Cilicia and Asia, rose up and argued with Stephen.¹⁰ And *yet* they were unable to cope with the wisdom and the Spirit with which he was speaking.¹¹ Then they secretly induced men to say, “We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses and *against* God.”¹² And they stirred up the people, the elders and the scribes, and they came upon him and dragged him away, and brought him before the Council.¹³ And they put forward false witnesses who said, “This man incessantly speaks against this holy place, and the Law; ¹⁴for we have heard him say that this Nazarene, Jesus, will destroy this place and alter the customs which Moses handed down to us.”¹⁵ And fixing their gaze on him, all who were sitting in the Council saw his face like the face of an angel.

ACTS 7 [\[Books\]](#)

Stephen's Defense

1 And the high priest said, "Are these things so?"

2 And he said, "Hear me, brethren and fathers! The God of glory appeared to our father Abraham when he was in Mesopotamia, before he lived in Haran, ³and said to him, 'DEPART FROM YOUR COUNTRY AND YOUR RELATIVES, AND COME INTO THE LAND THAT I WILL SHOW YOU.' ⁴"Then he departed from the land of the Chaldeans, and settled in Haran. And from there, after his father died, *God* removed him into this country in which you are now living. ⁵"And He gave him no inheritance in it, not even a foot of ground; and *yet*, even when he had no child, He promised that HE WOULD GIVE IT TO HIM AS A POSSESSION, AND TO HIS OFFSPRING AFTER HIM. ⁶"But God spoke to this effect, that his OFFSPRING WOULD BE ALIENS IN A FOREIGN LAND, AND THAT THEY WOULD BE ENSLAVED AND MISTREATED FOR FOUR HUNDRED YEARS. ⁷" 'AND WHATEVER NATION TO WHICH THEY SHALL BE IN BONDAGE I MYSELF WILL JUDGE,' said God, 'AND AFTER THAT THEY WILL COME OUT AND SERVE ME IN THIS PLACE.' ⁸"And He gave him the covenant of circumcision; and so *Abraham* became the father of Isaac, and circumcised him on the eighth day; and Isaac *became the father of* Jacob, and Jacob *of* the twelve patriarchs. ⁹"And the patriarchs became jealous of Joseph and sold him into Egypt. And *yet* God was with him, ¹⁰and rescued him from all his afflictions, and granted him favor and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh, king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his household. ¹¹"Now a famine came over all Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction *with it*; and our fathers could find no food. ¹²"But when Jacob heard that there was grain in Egypt, he sent our fathers *there* the first time. ¹³"And on the second *visit* Joseph made himself known to his brothers, and Joseph's family was disclosed to Pharaoh. ¹⁴"And Joseph sent *word* and invited Jacob his father and all his relatives to come to him, seventy-five persons *in all*. ¹⁵"And Jacob went down to Egypt and *there* passed away, he and our fathers. ¹⁶"And *from there* they were removed to Shechem, and laid in the tomb which Abraham had purchased for a sum of

money from the sons of Hamor in Shechem. ¹⁷“But as the time of the promise was approaching which God had assured to Abraham, the people increased and multiplied in Egypt, ¹⁸until THERE AROSE ANOTHER KING OVER EGYPT WHO KNEW NOTHING ABOUT JOSEPH. ¹⁹“It was he who took shrewd advantage of our race, and mistreated our fathers so that they would expose their infants and they would not survive. ²⁰“And it was at this time that Moses was born; and he was lovely in the sight of God; and he was nurtured three months in his father’s home. ²¹“And after he had been exposed, Pharaoh’s daughter took him away, and nurtured him as her own son. ²²“And Moses was educated in all the learning of the Egyptians, and he was a man of power in words and deeds. ²³“But when he was approaching the age of forty, it entered his mind to visit his brethren, the sons of Israel. ²⁴“And when he saw one *of them* being treated unjustly, he defended him and took vengeance for the oppressed by striking down the Egyptian. ²⁵“And he supposed that his brethren understood that God was granting them deliverance through him; but they did not understand. ²⁶“And on the following day he appeared to them as they were fighting together, and he tried to reconcile them in peace, saying, ‘Men, you are brethren, why do you injure one another?’ ²⁷“But the one who was injuring his neighbor pushed him away, saying, ‘WHO MADE YOU A RULER AND JUDGE OVER US? ²⁸‘YOU DO NOT MEAN TO KILL ME AS YOU KILLED THE EGYPTIAN YESTERDAY, DO YOU?’ ²⁹“And at this remark MOSES FLED, AND BECAME AN ALIEN IN THE LAND OF MIDIAN, where he became the father of two sons. ³⁰“And after forty years had passed, AN ANGEL APPEARED TO HIM IN THE WILDERNESS OF MOUNT Sinai, IN THE FLAME OF A BURNING THORN BUSH. ³¹“And when Moses saw it, he *began* to marvel at the sight; and as he approached to look *more* closely, there came the voice of the Lord: ³²‘I AM THE GOD OF YOUR FATHERS, THE GOD OF ABRAHAM AND ISAAC AND JACOB.’ And Moses shook with fear and would not venture to look. ³³“BUT THE LORD SAID TO HIM, ‘TAKE OFF THE SANDALS FROM YOUR FEET, FOR THE PLACE ON WHICH YOU ARE STANDING IS HOLY GROUND. ³⁴‘I HAVE CERTAINLY SEEN THE OPPRESSION OF MY PEOPLE IN EGYPT, AND HAVE HEARD THEIR GROANS, AND I HAVE COME DOWN TO DELIVER THEM; COME NOW, AND I WILL SEND YOU TO EGYPT.’ ³⁵“This Moses whom they disowned, saying, ‘WHO MADE YOU A RULER AND A JUDGE?’ is the one whom God sent *to be* both a ruler and a deliverer with the help of the angel who appeared to him in the thorn bush.

³⁶“This man led them out, performing wonders and signs in the land of Egypt and in the Red Sea and in the wilderness for forty years. ³⁷“This is the Moses who said to the sons of Israel, ‘GOD SHALL RAISE UP FOR YOU A PROPHET LIKE ME FROM YOUR BRETHREN.’ ³⁸“This is the one who was in the congregation in the wilderness together with the angel who was speaking to him on Mount Sinai, and *who was* with our fathers; and he received living oracles to pass on to you. ³⁹“And our fathers were unwilling to be obedient to him, but repudiated him and in their hearts turned back to Egypt, ⁴⁰SAYING TO AARON, ‘MAKE FOR US GODS WHO WILL GO BEFORE US; FOR THIS MOSES WHO LED US OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT—WE DO NOT KNOW WHAT HAPPENED TO HIM.’ ⁴¹“And at that time they made a calf and brought a sacrifice to the idol, and were rejoicing in the works of their hands. ⁴²“But God turned away and delivered them up to serve the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, ‘IT WAS NOT TO ME THAT YOU OFFERED VICTIMS AND SACRIFICES FORTY YEARS IN THE WILDERNESS, WAS IT, O HOUSE OF ISRAEL? ⁴³‘YOU ALSO TOOK ALONG THE TABERNACLE OF MOLOCH AND THE STAR OF THE GOD ROMPHA, THE IMAGES WHICH YOU MADE TO WORSHIP THEM. I ALSO WILL REMOVE YOU BEYOND BABYLON.’ ⁴⁴“Our fathers had the tabernacle of testimony in the wilderness, just as He who spoke to Moses directed *him* to make it according to the pattern which he had seen. ⁴⁵“And having received it in their turn, our fathers brought it in with Joshua upon dispossessing the nations whom God drove out before our fathers, until the time of David. ⁴⁶“And *David* found favor in God’s sight, and asked that he might find a dwelling place for the God of Jacob. ⁴⁷“But it was Solomon who built a house for Him. ⁴⁸“However, the Most High does not dwell in *houses* made by *human* hands; as the prophet says:

⁴⁹‘HEAVEN IS MY THRONE,

AND EARTH IS THE FOOTSTOOL OF MY FEET;

WHAT KIND OF HOUSE WILL YOU BUILD FOR ME?’ says the Lord;

‘OR WHAT PLACE IS THERE FOR MY REPOSE?’

⁵⁰‘WAS IT NOT MY HAND WHICH MADE ALL THESE THINGS?’

51 “You men who are stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and ears are always resisting the Holy Spirit; you are doing just as your fathers did. 52“Which one of the prophets did your fathers not persecute? And they killed those who had previously announced the coming of the Righteous One, whose betrayers and murderers you have now become; 53you who received the law as ordained by angels, and *yet* did not keep it.”

Stephen Put to Death

54 Now when they heard this, they were cut to the quick, and they *began* gnashing their teeth at him. 55But being full of the Holy Spirit, he gazed intently into heaven and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing at the right hand of God; 56and he said, “Behold, I see the heavens opened up and the Son of Man standing at the right hand of God.” 57But they cried out with a loud voice, and covered their ears, and they rushed upon him with one impulse. 58And when they had driven him out of the city, they *began* stoning *him*, and the witnesses laid aside their robes at the feet of a young man named Saul. 59And they went on stoning Stephen as he called upon *the Lord* and said, “Lord Jesus, receive my spirit!” 60And falling on his knees, he cried out with a loud voice, “Lord, do not hold this sin against them!” And having said this, he fell asleep.

ACTS 8 [\[Books\]](#)

Saul Persecutes the Church

1 And Saul was in hearty agreement with putting him to death.

And on that day a great persecution arose against the church in Jerusalem; and they were all scattered throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles. ²And *some* devout men buried Stephen, and made loud lamentation over him. ³But Saul *began* ravaging the church, entering house after house; and dragging off men and women, he would put them in prison.

Philip in Samaria

4 Therefore, those who had been scattered went about preaching the word. ⁵And Philip went down to the city of Samaria and *began* proclaiming Christ to them. ⁶And the multitudes with one accord were giving attention to what was said by Philip, as they heard and saw the signs which he was performing. ⁷For *in the case of* many who had unclean spirits, they were coming out *of them* shouting with a loud voice; and many who had been paralyzed and lame were healed. ⁸And there was much rejoicing in that city.

9 Now there was a certain man named Simon, who formerly was practicing magic in the city, and astonishing the people of Samaria, claiming to be someone great; ¹⁰and they all, from smallest to greatest, were giving attention to him, saying, “This man is what is called the Great Power of God.” ¹¹And they were giving him attention because he had for a long time astonished them with his magic arts. ¹²But when they believed Philip preaching the good news about the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, they were being baptized, men and women alike. ¹³And even Simon himself believed; and after being baptized, he continued on with Philip; and as he observed signs and great miracles taking place, he was constantly amazed.

14 Now when the apostles in Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the

word of God, they sent them Peter and John, ¹⁵who came down and prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Spirit. ¹⁶For He had not yet fallen upon any of them; they had simply been baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. ¹⁷Then they *began* laying their hands on them, and they were receiving the Holy Spirit. ¹⁸Now when Simon saw that the Spirit was bestowed through the laying on of the apostles' hands, he offered them money, ¹⁹saying, "Give this authority to me as well, so that everyone on whom I lay my hands may receive the Holy Spirit." ²⁰But Peter said to him, "May your silver perish with you, because you thought you could obtain the gift of God with money! ²¹"You have no part or portion in this matter, for your heart is not right before God. ²²"Therefore repent of this wickedness of yours, and pray the Lord that if possible, the intention of your heart may be forgiven you. ²³"For I see that you are in the gall of bitterness and in the bondage of iniquity." ²⁴But Simon answered and said, "Pray to the Lord for me yourselves, so that nothing of what you have said may come upon me."

An Ethiopian Receives Christ

²⁵ And so, when they had solemnly testified and spoken the word of the Lord, they started back to Jerusalem, and were preaching the gospel to many villages of the Samaritans.

²⁶ But an angel of the Lord spoke to Philip saying, "Arise and go south to the road that descends from Jerusalem to Gaza." (This is a desert *road*.) ²⁷And he arose and went; and behold, there was an Ethiopian eunuch, a court official of Candace, queen of the Ethiopians, who was in charge of all her treasure; and he had come to Jerusalem to worship. ²⁸And he was returning and sitting in his chariot, and was reading the prophet Isaiah. ²⁹And the Spirit said to Philip, "Go up and join this chariot." ³⁰And when Philip had run up, he heard him reading Isaiah the prophet, and said, "Do you understand what you are reading?" ³¹And he said, "Well, how could I, unless someone guides me?" And he invited Philip to come up and sit with him. ³²Now the passage of Scripture which he was reading was this:

"HE WAS LED AS A SHEEP TO SLAUGHTER;

AND AS A LAMB BEFORE ITS SHEARER IS SILENT,

SO HE DOES NOT OPEN HIS MOUTH.

³³“IN HUMILIATION HIS JUDGMENT WAS TAKEN AWAY;

WHO SHALL RELATE HIS GENERATION?

FOR HIS LIFE IS REMOVED FROM THE EARTH.”

³⁴And the eunuch answered Philip and said, “Please *tell me*, of whom does the prophet say this? Of himself, or of someone else?” ³⁵And Philip opened his mouth, and beginning from this Scripture he preached Jesus to him. ³⁶And as they went along the road they came to some water; and the eunuch *said, “Look! Water! What prevents me from being baptized?” ³⁷[And Philip said, “If you believe with all your heart, you may.” And he answered and said, “I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.”] ³⁸And he ordered the chariot to stop; and they both went down into the water, Philip as well as the eunuch; and he baptized him. ³⁹And when they came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord snatched Philip away; and the eunuch saw him no more, but went on his way rejoicing. ⁴⁰But Philip found himself at Azotus; and as he passed through he kept preaching the gospel to all the cities, until he came to Caesarea.

ACTS 9 [\[Books\]](#)

The Conversion of Saul

¹ Now Saul, still breathing threats and murder against the disciples of the Lord, went to the high priest, ²and asked for letters from him to the synagogues at Damascus, so that if he found any belonging to the Way, both men and women, he might bring them bound to Jerusalem. ³And it came about that as he journeyed, he was approaching Damascus, and suddenly a light from heaven flashed around him; ⁴and he fell to the ground, and heard a voice saying to him, “Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting Me?” ⁵And he said, “Who art Thou, Lord?” And He *said*, “I am Jesus whom you are persecuting, ⁶but rise, and enter the city, and it shall be told you what you must do.” ⁷And the men who traveled with him stood speechless, hearing the voice, but seeing no one. ⁸And Saul got up from the ground, and though his eyes were open, he could see nothing; and leading him by the hand, they brought him into Damascus. ⁹And he was three days without sight, and neither ate nor drank.

¹⁰ Now there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and the Lord said to him in a vision, “Ananias.” And he said, “Behold, *here am I*, Lord.” ¹¹And the Lord *said* to him, “Arise and go to the street called Straight, and inquire at the house of Judas for a man from Tarsus named Saul, for behold, he is praying, ¹²and he has seen in a vision a man named Ananias come in and lay his hands on him, so that he might regain his sight.” ¹³But Ananias answered, “Lord, I have heard from many about this man, how much harm he did to Thy saints at Jerusalem; ¹⁴and here he has authority from the chief priests to bind all who call upon Thy name.” ¹⁵But the Lord said to him, “Go, for he is a chosen instrument of Mine, to bear My name before the Gentiles and kings and the sons of Israel; ¹⁶for I will show him how much he must suffer for My name’s sake.” ¹⁷And Ananias departed and entered the house, and after laying his hands on him said, “Brother Saul, the Lord Jesus, who appeared to you on the road by which you were coming, has sent me so that you may regain your sight, and be filled with the Holy Spirit.” ¹⁸And

immediately there fell from his eyes something like scales, and he regained his sight, and he arose and was baptized; ¹⁹and he took food and was strengthened.

Saul Begins to Preach Christ

Now for several days he was with the disciples who were at Damascus, ²⁰and immediately he *began* to proclaim Jesus in the synagogues, saying, “He is the Son of God.” ²¹And all those hearing him continued to be amazed, and were saying, “Is this not he who in Jerusalem destroyed those who called on this name, and *who* had come here for the purpose of bringing them bound before the chief priests?” ²²But Saul kept increasing in strength and confounding the Jews who lived at Damascus by proving that this *Jesus* is the Christ.

²³ And when many days had elapsed, the Jews plotted together to do away with him, ²⁴but their plot became known to Saul. And they were also watching the gates day and night so that they might put him to death; ²⁵but his disciples took him by night, and let him down through *an opening in* the wall, lowering him in a large basket.

²⁶ And when he had come to Jerusalem, he was trying to associate with the disciples; and they were all afraid of him, not believing that he was a disciple. ²⁷But Barnabas took hold of him and brought him to the apostles and described to them how he had seen the Lord on the road, and that He had talked to him, and how at Damascus he had spoken out boldly in the name of Jesus. ²⁸And he was with them moving about freely in Jerusalem, speaking out boldly in the name of the Lord. ²⁹And he was talking and arguing with the Hellenistic *Jews*; but they were attempting to put him to death. ³⁰But when the brethren learned *of it*, they brought him down to Caesarea and sent him away to Tarsus.

³¹ So the church throughout all Judea and Galilee and Samaria enjoyed peace, being built up; and, going on in the fear of the Lord and in the comfort of the Holy Spirit, it continued to increase.

Peter's Ministry

32 Now it came about that as Peter was traveling through all *those parts*, he came down also to the saints who lived at Lydda. 33 And there he found a certain man named Aeneas, who had been bedridden eight years, for he was paralyzed. 34 And Peter said to him, "Aeneas, Jesus Christ heals you; arise, and make your bed." And immediately he arose. 35 And all who lived at Lydda and Sharon saw him, and they turned to the Lord.

36 Now in Joppa there was a certain disciple named Tabitha (which translated *in Greek* is called Dorcas); this woman was abounding with deeds of kindness and charity, which she continually did. 37 And it came about at that time that she fell sick and died; and when they had washed her body, they laid it in an upper room. 38 And since Lydda was near Joppa, the disciples, having heard that Peter was there, sent two men to him, entreating him, "Do not delay to come to us." 39 And Peter arose and went with them. And when he had come, they brought him into the upper room; and all the widows stood beside him weeping, and showing all the tunics and garments that Dorcas used to make while she was with them. 40 But Peter sent them all out and knelt down and prayed, and turning to the body, he said, "Tabitha, arise." And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sat up. 41 And he gave her his hand and raised her up; and calling the saints and widows, he presented her alive. 42 And it became known all over Joppa, and many believed in the Lord. 43 And it came about that he stayed many days in Joppa with a certain tanner, Simon.

ACTS 10 [\[Books\]](#)

Cornelius' Vision

1 Now *there was* a certain man at Caesarea named Cornelius, a centurion of what was called the Italian cohort, ²a devout man, and one who feared God with all his household, and gave many alms to the *Jewish* people, and prayed to God continually. ³About the ninth hour of the day he clearly saw in a vision an angel of God who had *just* come in to him, and said to him, “Cornelius!” ⁴And fixing his gaze upon him and being much alarmed, he said, “What is it, Lord?” And he said to him, “Your prayers and alms have ascended as a memorial before God. ⁵“And now dispatch *some* men to Joppa, and send for a man *named* Simon, who is also called Peter; ⁶he is staying with a certain tanner *named* Simon, whose house is by the sea.” ⁷And when the angel who was speaking to him had departed, he summoned two of his servants and a devout soldier of those who were in constant attendance upon him, ⁸and after he had explained everything to them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 And on the next day, as they were on their way, and approaching the city, Peter went up on the housetop about the sixth hour to pray. ¹⁰And he became hungry, and was desiring to eat; but while they were making preparations, he fell into a trance; ¹¹and he **beheld* the sky opened up, and a certain object like a great sheet coming down, lowered by four corners to the ground, ¹²and there were in it all *kinds of* four-footed animals and crawling creatures of the earth and birds of the air. ¹³And a voice came to him, “Arise, Peter, kill and eat!” ¹⁴But Peter said, “By no means, Lord, for I have never eaten anything unholy and unclean.” ¹⁵And again a voice *came* to him a second time, “What God has cleansed, no *longer* consider unholy.” ¹⁶And this happened three times; and immediately the object was taken up into the sky.

17 Now while Peter was greatly perplexed in mind as to what the vision which he had seen might be, behold, the men who had been sent by Cornelius, having asked directions for Simon's house, appeared at the gate;

¹⁸and calling out, they were asking whether Simon, who was also called Peter, was staying there. ¹⁹And while Peter was reflecting on the vision, the Spirit said to him, “Behold, three men are looking for you. ²⁰“But arise, go downstairs, and accompany them without misgivings; for I have sent them Myself.” ²¹And Peter went down to the men and said, “Behold, I am the one you are looking for; what is the reason for which you have come?” ²²And they said, “Cornelius, a centurion, a righteous and God-fearing man well spoken of by the entire nation of the Jews, was *divinely* directed by a holy angel to send for you *to come* to his house and hear a message from you.” ²³And so he invited them in and gave them lodging.

Peter at Caesarea

And on the next day he arose and went away with them, and some of the brethren from Joppa accompanied him. ²⁴And on the following day he entered Caesarea. Now Cornelius was waiting for them, and had called together his relatives and close friends. ²⁵And when it came about that Peter entered, Cornelius met him, and fell at his feet and worshiped *him*. ²⁶But Peter raised him up, saying, “Stand up; I too am *just* a man.” ²⁷And as he talked with him, he entered, and found many people assembled. ²⁸And he said to them, “You yourselves know how unlawful it is for a man who is a Jew to associate with a foreigner or to visit him; and *yet* God has shown me that I should not call any man unholy or unclean. ²⁹“That is why I came without even raising any objection when I was sent for. And so I ask for what reason you have sent for me.” ³⁰And Cornelius said, “Four days ago to this hour, I was praying in my house during the ninth hour; and behold, a man stood before me in shining garments, ³¹and he **said*, ‘Cornelius, your prayer has been heard and your alms have been remembered before God. ³²‘Send therefore to Joppa and invite Simon, who is also called Peter, to come to you; he is staying at the house of Simon *the* tanner by the sea.’ ³³“And so I sent to you immediately, and you have been kind enough to come. Now then, we are all here present before God to hear all that you have been commanded by the Lord.”

Gentiles Hear Good News

³⁴And opening his mouth, Peter said:

“I most certainly understand *now* that God is not one to show partiality, ³⁵but in every nation the man who fears Him and does what is right, is welcome to Him. ³⁶“The word which He sent to the sons of Israel, preaching peace through Jesus Christ (He is Lord of all)— ³⁷you yourselves know the thing which took place throughout all Judea, starting from Galilee, after the baptism which John proclaimed. ³⁸“*You know of* Jesus of Nazareth, how God anointed Him with the Holy Spirit and with power, and *how* He went about doing good, and healing all who were oppressed by the devil; for God was with Him. ³⁹“And we are witnesses of all the things He did both in the land of the Jews and in Jerusalem. And they also put Him to death by hanging Him on a cross. ⁴⁰“God raised Him up on the third day, and granted that He should become visible, ⁴¹not to all the people, but to witnesses who were chosen beforehand by God, *that is*, to us, who ate and drank with Him after He arose from the dead. ⁴²“And He ordered us to preach to the people, and solemnly to testify that this is the One who has been appointed by God as Judge of the living and the dead. ⁴³“Of Him all the prophets bear witness that through His name everyone who believes in Him receives forgiveness of sins.”

⁴⁴ While Peter was still speaking these words, the Holy Spirit fell upon all those who were listening to the message. ⁴⁵And all the circumcised believers who had come with Peter were amazed, because the gift of the Holy Spirit had been poured out upon the Gentiles also. ⁴⁶For they were hearing them speaking with tongues and exalting God. Then Peter answered, ⁴⁷“Surely no one can refuse the water for these to be baptized who have received the Holy Spirit just as we *did*, can he?” ⁴⁸And he ordered them to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ. Then they asked him to stay on for a few days.

ACTS 11 [\[Books\]](#)

Peter Reports at Jerusalem

1 Now the apostles and the brethren who were throughout Judea heard that the Gentiles also had received the word of God. 2 And when Peter came up to Jerusalem, those who were circumcised took issue with him, 3 saying, “You went to uncircumcised men and ate with them.” 4 But Peter began *speaking* and *proceeded* to explain to them in orderly sequence, saying, 5 “I was in the city of Joppa praying; and in a trance I saw a vision, a certain object coming down like a great sheet lowered by four corners from the sky; and it came right down to me, 6 and when I had fixed my gaze upon it and was observing it I saw the four-footed animals of the earth and the wild beasts and the crawling creatures and the birds of the air. 7 “And I also heard a voice saying to me, ‘Arise, Peter; kill and eat.’ 8 “But I said, ‘By no means, Lord, for nothing unholy or unclean has ever entered my mouth.’ 9 “But a voice from heaven answered a second time, ‘What God has cleansed, no longer consider unholy.’ 10 “And this happened three times, and everything was drawn back up into the sky. 11 “And behold, at that moment three men appeared before the house in which we were *staying*, having been sent to me from Caesarea. 12 “And the Spirit told me to go with them without misgivings. And these six brethren also went with me, and we entered the man’s house. 13 “And he reported to us how he had seen the angel standing in his house, and saying, ‘Send to Joppa, and have Simon, who is also called Peter, brought here; 14 and he shall speak words to you by which you will be saved, you and all your household.’ 15 “And as I began to speak, the Holy Spirit fell upon them, just as *He did* upon us at the beginning. 16 “And I remembered the word of the Lord, how He used to say, ‘John baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit.’ 17 “If God therefore gave to them the same gift as *He gave* to us also after believing in the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I that I could stand in God’s way?” 18 And when they heard this, they quieted down, and glorified God, saying, “Well then, God has granted to the Gentiles also the repentance *that leads to life.*”

The Church at Antioch

19 So then those who were scattered because of the persecution that arose in connection with Stephen made their way to Phoenicia and Cyprus and Antioch, speaking the word to no one except to Jews alone. ²⁰But there were some of them, men of Cyprus and Cyrene, who came to Antioch and *began* speaking to the Greeks also, preaching the Lord Jesus. ²¹And the hand of the Lord was with them, and a large number who believed turned to the Lord. ²²And the news about them reached the ears of the church at Jerusalem, and they sent Barnabas off to Antioch. ²³Then when he had come and witnessed the grace of God, he rejoiced and *began* to encourage them all with resolute heart to remain *true* to the Lord; ²⁴for he was a good man, and full of the Holy Spirit and of faith. And considerable numbers were brought to the Lord. ²⁵And he left for Tarsus to look for Saul; ²⁶and when he had found him, he brought him to Antioch. And it came about that for an entire year they met with the church, and taught considerable numbers; and the disciples were first called Christians in Antioch.

27 Now at this time some prophets came down from Jerusalem to Antioch. ²⁸And one of them named Agabus stood up and *began* to indicate by the Spirit that there would certainly be a great famine all over the world. And this took place in the *reign* of Claudius. ²⁹And in the proportion that any of the disciples had means, each of them determined to send *a contribution* for the relief of the brethren living in Judea. ³⁰And this they did, sending it in charge of Barnabas and Saul to the elders.

ACTS 12 [\[Books\]](#)

Peter's Arrest and Deliverance

1 Now about that time Herod the king laid hands on some who belonged to the church, in order to mistreat them. 2And he had James the brother of John put to death with a sword. 3And when he saw that it pleased the Jews, he proceeded to arrest Peter also. Now it was during the days of Unleavened Bread. 4And when he had seized him, he put him in prison, delivering him to four squads of soldiers to guard him, intending after the Passover to bring him out before the people. 5So Peter was kept in the prison, but prayer for him was being made fervently by the church to God. 6And on the very night when Herod was about to bring him forward, Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains; and guards in front of the door were watching over the prison. 7And behold, an angel of the Lord suddenly appeared, and a light shone in the cell; and he struck Peter's side and roused him, saying, "Get up quickly." And his chains fell off his hands. 8And the angel said to him, "Gird yourself and put on your sandals." And he did so. And he *said to him, "Wrap your cloak around you and follow me." 9And he went out and continued to follow, and he did not know that what was being done by the angel was real, but thought he was seeing a vision. 10And when they had passed the first and second guard, they came to the iron gate that leads into the city, which opened for them by itself; and they went out and went along one street; and immediately the angel departed from him. 11And when Peter came to himself, he said, "Now I know for sure that the Lord has sent forth His angel and rescued me from the hand of Herod and from all that the Jewish people were expecting." 12And when he realized *this*, he went to the house of Mary, the mother of John who was also called Mark, where many were gathered together and were praying. 13And when he knocked at the door of the gate, a servant-girl named Rhoda came to answer. 14And when she recognized Peter's voice, because of her joy she did not open the gate, but ran in and announced that Peter was standing in front of the gate. 15And they said to her, "You are out of your mind!" But she kept insisting that it was so. And they kept saying, "It is his angel." 16But Peter continued knocking;

and when they had opened *the door*, they saw him and were amazed. ¹⁷But motioning to them with his hand to be silent, he described to them how the Lord had led him out of the prison. And he said, “Report these things to James and the brethren.” And he departed and went to another place.

¹⁸ Now when day came, there was no small disturbance among the soldiers *as to* what could have become of Peter. ¹⁹And when Herod had searched for him and had not found him, he examined the guards and ordered that they be led away *to execution*. And he went down from Judea to Caesarea and was spending time there.

Death of Herod

²⁰ Now he was very angry with the people of Tyre and Sidon; and with one accord they came to him, and having won over Blastus the king’s chamberlain, they were asking for peace, because their country was fed by the king’s country. ²¹And on an appointed day Herod, having put on his royal apparel, took his seat on the rostrum and *began* delivering an address to them. ²²And the people kept crying out, “The voice of a god and not of a man!” ²³And immediately an angel of the Lord struck him because he did not give God the glory, and he was eaten by worms and died.

²⁴ But the word of the Lord continued to grow and to be multiplied.

²⁵ And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem when they had fulfilled their mission, taking along with *them* John, who was also called Mark.

ACTS 13 [\[Books\]](#)

First Missionary Journey

1 Now there were at Antioch, in the church that was *there*, prophets and teachers: Barnabas, and Simeon who was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen who had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. ²And while they were ministering to the Lord and fasting, the Holy Spirit said, “Set apart for Me Barnabas and Saul for the work to which I have called them.” ³Then, when they had fasted and prayed and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 So, being sent out by the Holy Spirit, they went down to Seleucia and from there they sailed to Cyprus. ⁵And when they reached Salamis, they *began* to proclaim the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews; and they also had John as their helper. ⁶And when they had gone through the whole island as far as Paphos, they found a certain magician, a Jewish false prophet whose name was Bar-Jesus, ⁷who was with the proconsul, Sergius Paulus, a man of intelligence. This man summoned Barnabas and Saul and sought to hear the word of God. ⁸But Elymas the magician (for thus his name is translated) was opposing them, seeking to turn the proconsul away from the faith. ⁹But Saul, who was also *known as* Paul, filled with the Holy Spirit, fixed his gaze upon him, ¹⁰and said, “You who are full of all deceit and fraud, you son of the devil, you enemy of all righteousness, will you not cease to make crooked the straight ways of the Lord? ¹¹“And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon you, and you will be blind and not see the sun for a time.” And immediately a mist and a darkness fell upon him, and he went about seeking those who would lead him by the hand. ¹²Then the proconsul believed when he saw what had happened, being amazed at the teaching of the Lord.

13 Now Paul and his companions put out to sea from Paphos and came to Perga in Pamphylia; and John left them and returned to Jerusalem. ¹⁴But going on from Perga, they arrived at Pisidian Antioch, and on the Sabbath day they went into the synagogue and sat down. ¹⁵And after the reading of the

Law and the Prophets the synagogue officials sent to them, saying, “Brethren, if you have any word of exhortation for the people, say it.”¹⁶ And Paul stood up, and motioning with his hand, he said,

“Men of Israel, and you who fear God, listen: ¹⁷“The God of this people Israel chose our fathers, and made the people great during their stay in the land of Egypt, and with an uplifted arm He led them out from it. ¹⁸“And for a period of about forty years He put up with them in the wilderness. ¹⁹“And when He had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, He distributed their land as an inheritance—*all of which took* about four hundred and fifty years. ²⁰“And after these things He gave *them* judges until Samuel the prophet. ²¹“And then they asked for a king, and God gave them Saul the son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, for forty years. ²²“And after He had removed him, He raised up David to be their king, concerning whom He also testified and said, ‘I HAVE FOUND DAVID the son of Jesse, A MAN AFTER MY HEART, who will do all My will.’ ²³“From the offspring of this man, according to promise, God has brought to Israel a Savior, Jesus, ²⁴after John had proclaimed before His coming a baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel. ²⁵“And while John was completing his course, he kept saying, ‘What do you suppose that I am? I am not *He*. But behold, one is coming after me the sandals of whose feet I am not worthy to untie.’ ²⁶“Brethren, sons of Abraham’s family, and those among you who fear God, to us the word of this salvation is sent out. ²⁷“For those who live in Jerusalem, and their rulers, recognizing neither Him nor the utterances of the prophets which are read every Sabbath, fulfilled *these* by condemning *Him*. ²⁸“And though they found no ground for *putting Him to* death, they asked Pilate that He be executed. ²⁹“And when they had carried out all that was written concerning Him, they took Him down from the cross and laid Him in a tomb. ³⁰“But God raised Him from the dead; ³¹and for many days He appeared to those who came up with Him from Galilee to Jerusalem, the very ones who are now His witnesses to the people. ³²“And we preach to you the good news of the promise made to the fathers, ³³that God has fulfilled this *promise* to our children in that He raised up Jesus, as it is also written in the second Psalm, ‘THOU ART MY SON; TODAY I HAVE BEGOTTEN THEE.’ ³⁴“*And as for the fact* that He raised Him up from the dead, no more to return to decay, He has

spoken in this way: 'I WILL GIVE YOU THE HOLY *and* SURE *blessings* OF DAVID.' ³⁵“Therefore He also says in another *Psalm*, ‘THOU WILT NOT ALLOW THY HOLY ONE TO UNDERGO DECAY.’ ³⁶“For David, after he had served the purpose of God in his own generation, fell asleep, and was laid among his fathers, and underwent decay; ³⁷but He whom God raised did not undergo decay. ³⁸“Therefore let it be known to you, brethren, that through Him forgiveness of sins is proclaimed to you, ³⁹and through Him everyone who believes is freed from all things, from which you could not be freed through the Law of Moses. ⁴⁰“Take heed therefore, so that the thing spoken of in the Prophets may not come upon *you*:

⁴¹‘BEHOLD, YOU SCOFFERS, AND MARVEL, AND PERISH;

FOR I AM ACCOMPLISHING A WORK IN YOUR DAYS,

A WORK WHICH YOU WILL NEVER BELIEVE, THOUGH SOMEONE SHOULD DESCRIBE IT TO YOU.’ ”

⁴² And as Paul and Barnabas were going out, the people kept begging that these things might be spoken to them the next Sabbath. ⁴³Now when *the meeting of* the synagogue had broken up, many of the Jews and of the God-fearing proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who, speaking to them, were urging them to continue in the grace of God.

Paul Turns to the Gentiles

⁴⁴ And the next Sabbath nearly the whole city assembled to hear the word of God. ⁴⁵But when the Jews saw the crowds, they were filled with jealousy, and *began* contradicting the things spoken by Paul, and were blaspheming. ⁴⁶And Paul and Barnabas spoke out boldly and said, “It was necessary that the word of God should be spoken to you first; since you repudiate it, and judge yourselves unworthy of eternal life, behold, we are turning to the Gentiles. ⁴⁷“For thus the Lord has commanded us,

‘I HAVE PLACED YOU AS A LIGHT FOR THE GENTILES,

THAT YOU SHOULD BRING SALVATION TO THE END OF THE EARTH.’ ”

⁴⁸And when the Gentiles heard this, they *began* rejoicing and glorifying the word of the Lord; and as many as had been appointed to eternal life believed.

⁴⁹And the word of the Lord was being spread through the whole region. ⁵⁰But the Jews aroused the devout women of prominence and the leading men of the city, and instigated a persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and drove them out of their district. ⁵¹But they shook off the dust of their feet *in protest* against them and went to Iconium. ⁵²And the disciples were continually filled with joy and with the Holy Spirit.

ACTS 14 [\[Books\]](#)

Acceptance and Opposition

1 And it came about that in Iconium they entered the synagogue of the Jews together, and spoke in such a manner that a great multitude believed, both of Jews and of Greeks. 2But the Jews who disbelieved stirred up the minds of the Gentiles, and embittered them against the brethren. 3Therefore they spent a long time *there* speaking boldly *with reliance* upon the Lord, who was bearing witness to the word of His grace, granting that signs and wonders be done by their hands. 4But the multitude of the city was divided; and some sided with the Jews, and some with the apostles. 5And when an attempt was made by both the Gentiles and the Jews with their rulers, to mistreat and to stone them, 6they became aware of it and fled to the cities of Lycaonia, Lystra and Derbe, and the surrounding region; 7and there they continued to preach the gospel.

8 And at Lystra there was sitting a certain man, without strength in his feet, lame from his mother's womb, who had never walked. 9This man was listening to Paul as he spoke, who, when he had fixed his gaze upon him, and had seen that he had faith to be made well, 10said with a loud voice, "Stand upright on your feet." And he leaped up and *began* to walk. 11And when the multitudes saw what Paul had done, they raised their voice, saying in the Lycaonian language, "The gods have become like men and have come down to us." 12And they *began* calling Barnabas, Zeus, and Paul, Hermes, because he was the chief speaker. 13And the priest of Zeus, whose *temple* was just outside the city, brought oxen and garlands to the gates, and wanted to offer sacrifice with the crowds. 14But when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of it, they tore their robes and rushed out into the crowd, crying out 15and saying, "Men, why are you doing these things? We are also men of the same nature as you, and preach the gospel to you in order that you should turn from these vain things to a living God, WHO MADE THE HEAVEN AND THE EARTH AND THE SEA, AND ALL THAT IS IN THEM. 16" And in the generations gone by He permitted all the nations to go their own ways; 17and yet He did not leave

Himself without witness, in that He did good and gave you rains from heaven and fruitful seasons, satisfying your hearts with food and gladness.”¹⁸ And *even* saying these things, they with difficulty restrained the crowds from offering sacrifice to them.

¹⁹ But Jews came from Antioch and Iconium, and having won over the multitudes, they stoned Paul and dragged him out of the city, supposing him to be dead. ²⁰ But while the disciples stood around him, he arose and entered the city. And the next day he went away with Barnabas to Derbe. ²¹ And after they had preached the gospel to that city and had made many disciples, they returned to Lystra and to Iconium and to Antioch, ²² strengthening the souls of the disciples, encouraging them to continue in the faith, and *saying*, “Through many tribulations we must enter the kingdom of God.” ²³ And when they had appointed elders for them in every church, having prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord in whom they had believed. ²⁴ And they passed through Pisidia and came into Pamphylia. ²⁵ And when they had spoken the word in Perga, they went down to Attalia; ²⁶ and from there they sailed to Antioch, from which they had been commended to the grace of God for the work that they had accomplished. ²⁷ And when they had arrived and gathered the church together, they *began* to report all things that God had done with them and how He had opened a door of faith to the Gentiles. ²⁸ And they spent a long time with the disciples.

ACTS 15 [\[Books\]](#)

The Council at Jerusalem

1 And some men came down from Judea and *began* teaching the brethren, “Unless you are circumcised according to the custom of Moses, you cannot be saved.” 2And when Paul and Barnabas had great dissension and debate with them, *the brethren* determined that Paul and Barnabas and certain others of them should go up to Jerusalem to the apostles and elders concerning this issue. 3Therefore, being sent on their way by the church, they were passing through both Phoenicia and Samaria, describing in detail the conversion of the Gentiles, and were bringing great joy to all the brethren. 4And when they arrived at Jerusalem, they were received by the church and the apostles and the elders, and they reported all that God had done with them. 5But certain ones of the sect of the Pharisees who had believed, stood up, saying, “It is necessary to circumcise them, and to direct them to observe the Law of Moses.”

6 And the apostles and the elders came together to look into this matter. 7And after there had been much debate, Peter stood up and said to them, “Brethren, you know that in the early days God made a choice among you, that by my mouth the Gentiles should hear the word of the gospel and believe. 8“And God, who knows the heart, bore witness to them, giving them the Holy Spirit, just as He also did to us; 9and He made no distinction between us and them, cleansing their hearts by faith. 10“Now therefore why do you put God to the test by placing upon the neck of the disciples a yoke which neither our fathers nor we have been able to bear? 11“But we believe that we are saved through the grace of the Lord Jesus, in the same way as they also are.”

12 And all the multitude kept silent, and they were listening to Barnabas and Paul as they were relating what signs and wonders God had done through them among the Gentiles.

James' Judgment

¹³And after they had stopped speaking, James answered, saying, “Brethren, listen to me. ¹⁴“Simeon has related how God first concerned Himself about taking from among the Gentiles a people for His name. ¹⁵“And with this the words of the Prophets agree, just as it is written,

¹⁶AFTER THESE THINGS I will return,

AND I WILL REBUILD THE TABERNACLE OF DAVID WHICH HAS FALLEN,

AND I WILL REBUILD ITS RUINS,

AND I WILL RESTORE IT,

¹⁷IN ORDER THAT THE REST OF MANKIND MAY SEEK THE LORD,

AND ALL THE GENTILES WHO ARE CALLED BY MY NAME,’

¹⁸SAYS THE LORD, WHO MAKES THESE THINGS KNOWN FROM OF OLD.

¹⁹“Therefore it is my judgment that we do not trouble those who are turning to God from among the Gentiles, ²⁰but that we write to them that they abstain from things contaminated by idols and from fornication and from what is strangled and from blood. ²¹“For Moses from ancient generations has in every city those who preach him, since he is read in the synagogues every Sabbath.”

²² Then it seemed good to the apostles and the elders, with the whole church, to choose men from among them to send to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas —Judas called Barsabbas, and Silas, leading men among the brethren, ²³and they sent this letter by them,

“ The apostles and the brethren who are elders, to the brethren in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia who are from the Gentiles, greetings.

²⁴“ Since we have heard that some of our number to whom we gave no instruction have disturbed you with *their* words, unsettling your souls,

²⁵ it seemed good to us, having become of one mind, to select men to send to you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

²⁶ men who have risked their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

²⁷“ Therefore we have sent Judas and Silas, who themselves will also report the same things by word *of mouth*.

²⁸“ For it seemed good to the Holy Spirit and to us to lay upon you no greater burden than these essentials:

²⁹ that you abstain from things sacrificed to idols and from blood and from things strangled and from fornication; if you keep yourselves free from such things, you will do well. Farewell.”

³⁰ So, when they were sent away, they went down to Antioch; and having gathered the congregation together, they delivered the letter. ³¹And when they had read it, they rejoiced because of its encouragement. ³²And Judas and Silas, also being prophets themselves, encouraged and strengthened the brethren with a lengthy message. ³³And after they had spent time *there*, they were sent away from the brethren in peace to those who had sent them out. ³⁴[But it seemed good to Silas to remain there.] ³⁵But Paul and Barnabas stayed in Antioch, teaching and preaching, with many others also, the word of the Lord.

Second Missionary Journey

³⁶ And after some days Paul said to Barnabas, “Let us return and visit the brethren in every city in which we proclaimed the word of the Lord, *and see how they are.*” ³⁷And Barnabas was desirous of taking John, called Mark, along with them also. ³⁸But Paul kept insisting that they should not take him along who had deserted them in Pamphylia and had not gone with them to the work. ³⁹And there arose such a sharp disagreement that they separated from one another, and Barnabas took Mark with him and sailed away to Cyprus. ⁴⁰But Paul chose Silas and departed, being committed by the brethren to the

grace of the Lord. ⁴¹And he was traveling through Syria and Cilicia,
strengthening the churches.

ACTS 16 [\[Books\]](#)

The Macedonian Vision

1 And he came also to Derbe and to Lystra. And behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timothy, the son of a Jewish woman who was a believer, but his father was a Greek, ²and he was well spoken of by the brethren who were in Lystra and Iconium. ³Paul wanted this man to go with him; and he took him and circumcised him because of the Jews who were in those parts, for they all knew that his father was a Greek. ⁴Now while they were passing through the cities, they were delivering the decrees, which had been decided upon by the apostles and elders who were in Jerusalem, for them to observe. ⁵So the churches were being strengthened in the faith, and were increasing in number daily.

6 And they passed through the Phrygian and Galatian region, having been forbidden by the Holy Spirit to speak the word in Asia; ⁷and when they had come to Mysia, they were trying to go into Bithynia, and the Spirit of Jesus did not permit them; ⁸and passing by Mysia, they came down to Troas. ⁹And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: a certain man of Macedonia was standing and appealing to him, and saying, “Come over to Macedonia and help us.” ¹⁰And when he had seen the vision, immediately we sought to go into Macedonia, concluding that God had called us to preach the gospel to them.

11 Therefore putting out to sea from Troas, we ran a straight course to Samothrace, and on the day following to Neapolis; ¹²and from there to Philippi, which is a leading city of the district of Macedonia, a *Roman* colony; and we were staying in this city for some days. ¹³And on the Sabbath day we went outside the gate to a riverside, where we were supposing that there would be a place of prayer; and we sat down and began speaking to the women who had assembled.

First Convert in Europe

¹⁴And a certain woman named Lydia, from the city of Thyatira, a seller of purple fabrics, a worshiper of God, was listening; and the Lord opened her heart to respond to the things spoken by Paul. ¹⁵And when she and her household had been baptized, she urged us, saying, “If you have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house and stay.” And she prevailed upon us.

¹⁶ And it happened that as we were going to the place of prayer, a certain slave-girl having a spirit of divination met us, who was bringing her masters much profit by fortunetelling. ¹⁷Following after Paul and us, she kept crying out, saying, “These men are bond-servants of the Most High God, who are proclaiming to you the way of salvation.” ¹⁸And she continued doing this for many days. But Paul was greatly annoyed, and turned and said to the spirit, “I command you in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her!” And it came out at that very moment.

¹⁹ But when her masters saw that their hope of profit was gone, they seized Paul and Silas and dragged them into the market place before the authorities, ²⁰and when they had brought them to the chief magistrates, they said, “These men are throwing our city into confusion, being Jews, ²¹and are proclaiming customs which it is not lawful for us to accept or to observe, being Romans.”

Paul and Silas Imprisoned

²²And the crowd rose up together against them, and the chief magistrates tore their robes off them, and proceeded to order *them* to be beaten with rods.

²³And when they had inflicted many blows upon them, they threw them into prison, commanding the jailer to guard them securely; ²⁴and he, having received such a command, threw them into the inner prison, and fastened their feet in the stocks. ²⁵But about midnight Paul and Silas were praying and singing hymns of praise to God, and the prisoners were listening to them; ²⁶and suddenly there came a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison house were shaken; and immediately all the doors were opened, and everyone’s chains were unfastened. ²⁷And when the jailer had been roused out of sleep and had seen the prison doors opened, he drew his sword and

was about to kill himself, supposing that the prisoners had escaped. ²⁸But Paul cried out with a loud voice, saying, “Do yourself no harm, for we are all here!” ²⁹And he called for lights and rushed in and, trembling with fear, he fell down before Paul and Silas, ³⁰and after he brought them out, he said, “Sirs, what must I do to be saved?”

The Jailer Converted

³¹And they said, “Believe in the Lord Jesus, and you shall be saved, you and your household.” ³²And they spoke the word of the Lord to him together with all who were in his house. ³³And he took them that *very* hour of the night and washed their wounds, and immediately he was baptized, he and all his *household*. ³⁴And he brought them into his house and set food before them, and rejoiced greatly, having believed in God with his whole household.

³⁵ Now when day came, the chief magistrates sent their policemen, saying, “Release those men.” ³⁶And the jailer reported these words to Paul, *saying*, “The chief magistrates have sent to release you. Now therefore, come out and go in peace.” ³⁷But Paul said to them, “They have beaten us in public without trial, men who are Romans, and have thrown us into prison; and now are they sending us away secretly? No indeed! But let them come themselves and bring us out.” ³⁸And the policemen reported these words to the chief magistrates. And they were afraid when they heard that they were Romans, ³⁹and they came and appealed to them, and when they had brought them out, they kept begging them to leave the city. ⁴⁰And they went out of the prison and entered *the house of* Lydia, and when they saw the brethren, they encouraged them and departed.

ACTS 17 [\[Books\]](#)

Paul at Thessalonica

1 Now when they had traveled through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where there was a synagogue of the Jews. ²And according to Paul's custom, he went to them, and for three Sabbaths reasoned with them from the Scriptures, ³explaining and giving evidence that the Christ had to suffer and rise again from the dead, and *saying*, "This Jesus whom I am proclaiming to you is the Christ." ⁴And some of them were persuaded and joined Paul and Silas, along with a great multitude of the God-fearing Greeks and a number of the leading women. ⁵But the Jews, becoming jealous and taking along some wicked men from the market place, formed a mob and set the city in an uproar; and coming upon the house of Jason, they were seeking to bring them out to the people. ⁶And when they did not find them, they *began* dragging Jason and some brethren before the city authorities, shouting, "These men who have upset the world have come here also; ⁷and Jason has welcomed them, and they all act contrary to the decrees of Caesar, saying that there is another king, Jesus." ⁸And they stirred up the crowd and the city authorities who heard these things. ⁹And when they had received a pledge from Jason and the others, they released them.

Paul at Berea

10 And the brethren immediately sent Paul and Silas away by night to Berea; and when they arrived, they went into the synagogue of the Jews. ¹¹Now these were more noble-minded than those in Thessalonica, for they received the word with great eagerness, examining the Scriptures daily, *to see* whether these things were so. ¹²Many of them therefore believed, along with a number of prominent Greek women and men. ¹³But when the Jews of Thessalonica found out that the word of God had been proclaimed by Paul in Berea also, they came there likewise, agitating and stirring up the crowds. ¹⁴And then immediately the brethren sent Paul out to go as far as the sea; and Silas and

Timothy remained there. ¹⁵Now those who conducted Paul brought him as far as Athens; and receiving a command for Silas and Timothy to come to him as soon as possible, they departed.

Paul at Athens

¹⁶ Now while Paul was waiting for them at Athens, his spirit was being provoked within him as he was beholding the city full of idols. ¹⁷So he was reasoning in the synagogue with the Jews and the God-fearing *Gentiles*, and in the market place every day with those who happened to be present. ¹⁸And also some of the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers were conversing with him. And some were saying, “What would this idle babbler wish to say?” Others, “He seems to be a proclaimer of strange deities,”—because he was preaching Jesus and the resurrection. ¹⁹And they took him and brought him to the Areopagus, saying, “May we know what this new teaching is which you are proclaiming? ²⁰“For you are bringing some strange things to our ears; we want to know therefore what these things mean.” ²¹(Now all the Athenians and the strangers visiting there used to spend their time in nothing other than telling or hearing something new.)

Sermon on Mars Hill

²²And Paul stood in the midst of the Areopagus and said, “Men of Athens, I observe that you are very religious in all respects. ²³“For while I was passing through and examining the objects of your worship, I also found an altar with this inscription, ‘TO AN UNKNOWN GOD.’ What therefore you worship in ignorance, this I proclaim to you. ²⁴“The God who made the world and all things in it, since He is Lord of heaven and earth, does not dwell in temples made with hands; ²⁵neither is He served by human hands, as though He needed anything, since He Himself gives to all life and breath and all things; ²⁶and He made from one, every nation of mankind to live on all the face of the earth, having determined *their* appointed times, and the boundaries of their habitation, ²⁷that they should seek God, if perhaps they might grope for Him and find Him, though He is not far from each one of us; ²⁸for in Him we live and move and exist, as even some of your own poets

have said, 'For we also are His offspring.' ²⁹“Being then the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Divine Nature is like gold or silver or stone, an image formed by the art and thought of man. ³⁰“Therefore having overlooked the times of ignorance, God is now declaring to men that all everywhere should repent, ³¹because He has fixed a day in which He will judge the world in righteousness through a Man whom He has appointed, having furnished proof to all men by raising Him from the dead.”

³² Now when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some *began* to sneer, but others said, “We shall hear you again concerning this.” ³³So Paul went out of their midst. ³⁴But some men joined him and believed, among whom also were Dionysius the Areopagite and a woman named Damaris and others with them.

ACTS 18 [\[Books\]](#)

Paul at Corinth

¹ After these things he left Athens and went to Corinth. ²And he found a certain Jew named Aquila, a native of Pontus, having recently come from Italy with his wife Priscilla, because Claudius had commanded all the Jews to leave Rome. He came to them, ³and because he was of the same trade, he stayed with them and they were working; for by trade they were tent-makers. ⁴And he was reasoning in the synagogue every Sabbath and trying to persuade Jews and Greeks.

⁵ But when Silas and Timothy came down from Macedonia, Paul *began* devoting himself completely to the word, solemnly testifying to the Jews that Jesus was the Christ. ⁶And when they resisted and blasphemed, he shook out his garments and said to them, “Your blood *be* upon your own heads! I am clean. From now on I shall go to the Gentiles.” ⁷And he departed from there and went to the house of a certain man named Titius Justus, a worshiper of God, whose house was next to the synagogue. ⁸And Crispus, the leader of the synagogue, believed in the Lord with all his household, and many of the Corinthians when they heard were believing and being baptized. ⁹And the Lord said to Paul in the night by a vision, “Do not be afraid *any longer*, but go on speaking and do not be silent; ¹⁰for I am with you, and no man will attack you in order to harm you, for I have many people in this city.” ¹¹And he settled *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

¹² But while Gallio was proconsul of Achaia, the Jews with one accord rose up against Paul and brought him before the judgment seat, ¹³saying, “This man persuades men to worship God contrary to the law.” ¹⁴But when Paul was about to open his mouth, Gallio said to the Jews, “If it were a matter of wrong or of vicious crime, O Jews, it would be reasonable for me to put up with you; ¹⁵but if there are questions about words and names and your own law, look after it yourselves; I am unwilling to be a judge of these matters.” ¹⁶And he drove them away from the judgment seat. ¹⁷And they all took hold

of Sosthenes, the leader of the synagogue, and *began* beating him in front of the judgment seat. And Gallio was not concerned about any of these things.

18 And Paul, having remained many days longer, took leave of the brethren and put out to sea for Syria, and with him were Priscilla and Aquila. In Cenchrea he had his hair cut, for he was keeping a vow. ¹⁹And they came to Ephesus, and he left them there. Now he himself entered the synagogue and reasoned with the Jews. ²⁰And when they asked him to stay for a longer time, he did not consent, ²¹but taking leave of them and saying, “I will return to you again if God wills,” he set sail from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Caesarea, he went up and greeted the church, and went down to Antioch.

Third Missionary Journey

²³And having spent some time *there*, he departed and passed successively through the Galatian region and Phrygia, strengthening all the disciples.

24 Now a certain Jew named Apollos, an Alexandrian by birth, an eloquent man, came to Ephesus; and he was mighty in the Scriptures. ²⁵This man had been instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in spirit, he was speaking and teaching accurately the things concerning Jesus, being acquainted only with the baptism of John; ²⁶and he began to speak out boldly in the synagogue. But when Priscilla and Aquila heard him, they took him aside and explained to him the way of God more accurately. ²⁷And when he wanted to go across to Achaia, the brethren encouraged him and wrote to the disciples to welcome him; and when he had arrived, he helped greatly those who had believed through grace; ²⁸for he powerfully refuted the Jews in public, demonstrating by the Scriptures that Jesus was the Christ.

ACTS 19 [\[Books\]](#)

Paul at Ephesus

¹ And it came about that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper country came to Ephesus, and found some disciples, ²and he said to them, “Did you receive the Holy Spirit when you believed?” And they *said* to him, “No, we have not even heard whether there is a Holy Spirit.” ³And he said, “Into what then were you baptized?” And they said, “Into John’s baptism.” ⁴And Paul said, “John baptized with the baptism of repentance, telling the people to believe in Him who was coming after him, that is, in Jesus.” ⁵And when they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. ⁶And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Spirit came on them, and they *began* speaking with tongues and prophesying. ⁷And there were in all about twelve men.

⁸ And he entered the synagogue and continued speaking out boldly for three months, reasoning and persuading *them* about the kingdom of God. ⁹But when some were becoming hardened and disobedient, speaking evil of the Way before the multitude, he withdrew from them and took away the disciples, reasoning daily in the school of Tyrannus. ¹⁰And this took place for two years, so that all who lived in Asia heard the word of the Lord, both Jews and Greeks.

Miracles at Ephesus

¹¹And God was performing extraordinary miracles by the hands of Paul, ¹²so that handkerchiefs or aprons were even carried from his body to the sick, and the diseases left them and the evil spirits went out. ¹³But also some of the Jewish exorcists, who went from place to place, attempted to name over those who had the evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, “I adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preaches.” ¹⁴And seven sons of one Sceva, a Jewish chief priest, were doing this. ¹⁵And the evil spirit answered and said to them,

“I recognize Jesus, and I know about Paul, but who are you?” ¹⁶And the man, in whom was the evil spirit, leaped on them and subdued all of them and overpowered them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded. ¹⁷And this became known to all, both Jews and Greeks, who lived in Ephesus; and fear fell upon them all and the name of the Lord Jesus was being magnified. ¹⁸Many also of those who had believed kept coming, confessing and disclosing their practices. ¹⁹And many of those who practiced magic brought their books together and *began* burning them in the sight of all; and they counted up the price of them and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver. ²⁰So the word of the Lord was growing mightily and prevailing.

²¹ Now after these things were finished, Paul purposed in the spirit to go to Jerusalem after he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, saying, “After I have been there, I must also see Rome.” ²²And having sent into Macedonia two of those who ministered to him, Timothy and Erastus, he himself stayed in Asia for a while.

²³ And about that time there arose no small disturbance concerning the Way. ²⁴For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, who made silver shrines of Artemis, was bringing no little business to the craftsmen; ²⁵these he gathered together with the workmen of similar *trades*, and said, “Men, you know that our prosperity depends upon this business. ²⁶“And you see and hear that not only in Ephesus, but in almost all of Asia, this Paul has persuaded and turned away a considerable number of people, saying that gods made with hands are no gods *at all*. ²⁷“And not only is there danger that this trade of ours fall into disrepute, but also that the temple of the great goddess Artemis be regarded as worthless and that she whom all of Asia and the world worship should even be dethroned from her magnificence.” ²⁸And when they heard *this* and were filled with rage, they *began* crying out, saying, “Great is Artemis of the Ephesians!” ²⁹And the city was filled with the confusion, and they rushed with one accord into the theater, dragging along Gaius and Aristarchus, Paul’s traveling companions from Macedonia. ³⁰And when Paul wanted to go into the assembly, the disciples would not let him. ³¹And also some of the Asiarchs who were friends of his sent to him and repeatedly urged him not to venture into the theater. ³²So then, some were

shouting one thing and some another, for the assembly was in confusion, and the majority did not know for what cause they had come together. ³³And some of the crowd concluded *it was* Alexander, since the Jews had put him forward; and having motioned with his hand, Alexander was intending to make a defense to the assembly. ³⁴But when they recognized that he was a Jew, a *single* outcry arose from them all as they shouted for about two hours, "Great is Artemis of the Ephesians!" ³⁵And after quieting the multitude, the town clerk *said, "Men of Ephesus, what man is there after all who does not know that the city of the Ephesians is guardian of the temple of the great Artemis, and of the *image* which fell down from heaven? ³⁶"Since then these are undeniable facts, you ought to keep calm and to do nothing rash. ³⁷"For you have brought these men *here* who are neither robbers of temples nor blasphemers of our goddess. ³⁸"So then, if Demetrius and the craftsmen who are with him have a complaint against any man, the courts are in session and proconsuls are *available*; let them bring charges against one another. ³⁹"But if you want anything beyond this, it shall be settled in the lawful assembly. ⁴⁰"For indeed we are in danger of being accused of a riot in connection with today's affair, since there is no *real cause for it*; and in this connection we shall be unable to account for this disorderly gathering." ⁴¹And after saying this he dismissed the assembly.

ACTS 20 [\[Books\]](#)

Paul in Macedonia and Greece

1 And after the uproar had ceased, Paul sent for the disciples and when he had exhorted them and taken his leave of them, he departed to go to Macedonia. 2And when he had gone through those districts and had given them much exhortation, he came to Greece. 3And *there* he spent three months, and when a plot was formed against him by the Jews as he was about to set sail for Syria, he determined to return through Macedonia. 4And he was accompanied by Sopater of Berea, *the son* of Pyrrhus; and by Aristarchus and Secundus of the Thessalonians; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timothy; and Tychicus and Trophimus of Asia. 5But these had gone on ahead and were waiting for us at Troas. 6And we sailed from Philippi after the days of Unleavened Bread, and came to them at Troas within five days; and there we stayed seven days.

7 And on the first day of the week, when we were gathered together to break bread, Paul *began* talking to them, intending to depart the next day, and he prolonged his message until midnight. 8And there were many lamps in the upper room where we were gathered together. 9And there was a certain young man named Eutychus sitting on the window sill, sinking into a deep sleep; and as Paul kept on talking, he was overcome by sleep and fell down from the third floor, and was picked up dead. 10But Paul went down and fell upon him and after embracing him, he said, "Do not be troubled, for his life is in him." 11And when he had gone *back* up, and had broken the bread and eaten, he talked with them a long while, until daybreak, and so departed. 12And they took away the boy alive, and were greatly comforted.

Troas to Miletus

13 But we, going ahead to the ship, set sail for Assos, intending from there to take Paul on board; for thus he had arranged it, intending himself to go by land. 14And when he met us at Assos, we took him on board and came to

Mitylene. ¹⁵And sailing from there, we arrived the following day opposite Chios; and the next day we crossed over to Samos; and the day following we came to Miletus. ¹⁶For Paul had decided to sail past Ephesus in order that he might not have to spend time in Asia; for he was hurrying to be in Jerusalem, if possible, on the day of Pentecost.

Farewell to Ephesus

¹⁷ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus and called to him the elders of the church. ¹⁸And when they had come to him, he said to them,

“You yourselves know, from the first day that I set foot in Asia, how I was with you the whole time, ¹⁹servicing the Lord with all humility and with tears and with trials which came upon me through the plots of the Jews; ²⁰how I did not shrink from declaring to you anything that was profitable, and teaching you publicly and from house to house, ²¹solemnly testifying to both Jews and Greeks of repentance toward God and faith in our Lord Jesus Christ. ²²“And now, behold, bound in spirit, I am on my way to Jerusalem, not knowing what will happen to me there, ²³except that the Holy Spirit solemnly testifies to me in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions await me. ²⁴“But I do not consider my life of any account as dear to myself, in order that I may finish my course, and the ministry which I received from the Lord Jesus, to testify solemnly of the gospel of the grace of God. ²⁵“And now, behold, I know that all of you, among whom I went about preaching the kingdom, will see my face no more. ²⁶“Therefore I testify to you this day, that I am innocent of the blood of all men. ²⁷“For I did not shrink from declaring to you the whole purpose of God. ²⁸“Be on guard for yourselves and for all the flock, among which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers, to shepherd the church of God which He purchased with His own blood. ²⁹“I know that after my departure savage wolves will come in among you, not sparing the flock; ³⁰and from among your own selves men will arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away the disciples after them. ³¹“Therefore be on the alert, remembering that night and day for a period of three years I did not cease to admonish each one with tears. ³²“And now I commend you to God and to the word of His grace, which is able to build *you* up and to give *you* the

inheritance among all those who are sanctified. ³³“I have coveted no one’s silver or gold or clothes. ³⁴“You yourselves know that these hands ministered to my *own* needs and to the men who were with me. ³⁵“In everything I showed you that by working hard in this manner you must help the weak and remember the words of the Lord Jesus, that He Himself said, ‘It is more blessed to give than to receive.’ ”

³⁶ And when he had said these things, he knelt down and prayed with them all. ³⁷And they *began* to weep aloud and embraced Paul, and repeatedly kissed him, ³⁸grieving especially over the word which he had spoken, that they should see his face no more. And they were accompanying him to the ship.

ACTS 21 [\[Books\]](#)

Paul Sails from Miletus

1 And when it came about that we had parted from them and had set sail, we ran a straight course to Cos and the next day to Rhodes and from there to Patara; ²and having found a ship crossing over to Phoenicia, we went aboard and set sail. ³And when we had come in sight of Cyprus, leaving it on the left, we kept sailing to Syria and landed at Tyre; for there the ship was to unload its cargo. ⁴And after looking up the disciples, we stayed there seven days; and they kept telling Paul through the Spirit not to set foot in Jerusalem. ⁵And when it came about that our days there were ended, we departed and started on our journey, while they all, with wives and children, escorted us until *we were* out of the city. And after kneeling down on the beach and praying, we said farewell to one another. ⁶Then we went on board the ship, and they returned home again.

⁷ And when we had finished the voyage from Tyre, we arrived at Ptolemais; and after greeting the brethren, we stayed with them for a day. ⁸And on the next day we departed and came to Caesarea; and entering the house of Philip the evangelist, who was one of the seven, we stayed with him. ⁹Now this man had four virgin daughters who were prophetesses. ¹⁰And as we were staying there for some days, a certain prophet named Agabus came down from Judea. ¹¹And coming to us, he took Paul's belt and bound his own feet and hands, and said, "This is what the Holy Spirit says: 'In this way the Jews at Jerusalem will bind the man who owns this belt and deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.' " ¹²And when we had heard this, we as well as the local residents *began* begging him not to go up to Jerusalem. ¹³Then Paul answered, "What are you doing, weeping and breaking my heart? For I am ready not only to be bound, but even to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus." ¹⁴And since he would not be persuaded, we fell silent, remarking, "The will of the Lord be done!"

Paul at Jerusalem

15 And after these days we got ready and started on our way up to Jerusalem.

16 And *some* of the disciples from Caesarea also came with us, taking us to Mnason of Cyprus, a disciple of long standing with whom we were to lodge.

17 And when we had come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And now the following day Paul went in with us to James, and all the elders were present. 19 And after he had greeted them, he *began* to relate one by one the things which God had done among the Gentiles through his ministry. 20 And when they heard it they *began* glorifying God; and they said to him, “You see, brother, how many thousands there are among the Jews of those who have believed, and they are all zealous for the Law; 21 and they have been told about you, that you are teaching all the Jews who are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, telling them not to circumcise their children nor to walk according to the customs. 22 “What, then, is *to be done*? They will certainly hear that you have come. 23 “Therefore do this that we tell you. We have four men who are under a vow; 24 take them and purify yourself along with them, and pay their expenses in order that they may shave their heads; and all will know that there is nothing to the things which they have been told about you, but that you yourself also walk orderly, keeping the Law. 25 “But concerning the Gentiles who have believed, we wrote, having decided that they should abstain from meat sacrificed to idols and from blood and from what is strangled and from fornication.” 26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day, purifying himself along with them, went into the temple, giving notice of the completion of the days of purification, until the sacrifice was offered for each one of them.

Paul Seized in the Temple

27 And when the seven days were almost over, the Jews from Asia, upon seeing him in the temple, *began* to stir up all the multitude and laid hands on him, 28 crying out, “Men of Israel, come to our aid! This is the man who preaches to all men everywhere against our people, and the Law, and this place; and besides he has even brought Greeks into the temple and has defiled this holy place.” 29 For they had previously seen Trophimus the Ephesian in the city with him, and they supposed that Paul had brought him

into the temple. ³⁰And all the city was aroused, and the people rushed together; and taking hold of Paul, they dragged him out of the temple; and immediately the doors were shut. ³¹And while they were seeking to kill him, a report came up to the commander of the *Roman* cohort that all Jerusalem was in confusion. ³²And at once he took along *some* soldiers and centurions, and ran down to them; and when they saw the commander and the soldiers, they stopped beating Paul. ³³Then the commander came up and took hold of him, and ordered him to be bound with two chains; and he *began* asking who he was and what he had done. ³⁴But among the crowd some were shouting one thing *and* some another, and when he could not find out the facts on account of the uproar, he ordered him to be brought into the barracks. ³⁵And when he got to the stairs, it so happened that he was carried by the soldiers because of the violence of the mob; ³⁶for the multitude of the people kept following behind, crying out, "Away with him!"

³⁷ And as Paul was about to be brought into the barracks, he said to the commander, "May I say something to you?" And he *said, "Do you know Greek? ³⁸"Then you are not the Egyptian who some time ago stirred up a revolt and led the four thousand men of the Assassins out into the wilderness?" ³⁹But Paul said, "I am a Jew of Tarsus in Cilicia, a citizen of no insignificant city; and I beg you, allow me to speak to the people." ⁴⁰And when he had given him permission, Paul, standing on the stairs, motioned to the people with his hand; and when there was a great hush, he spoke to them in the Hebrew dialect, saying,

ACTS 22 [\[Books\]](#)

Paul's Defense before the Jews

1 “Brethren and fathers, hear my defense which I now *offer* to you.”

2 And when they heard that he was addressing them in the Hebrew dialect, they became even more quiet; and he **said*,

3 “I am a Jew, born in Tarsus of Cilicia, but brought up in this city, educated under Gamaliel, strictly according to the law of our fathers, being zealous for God, just as you all are today. 4“And I persecuted this Way to the death, binding and putting both men and women into prisons, 5as also the high priest and all the Council of the elders can testify. From them I also received letters to the brethren, and started off for Damascus in order to bring even those who were there to Jerusalem as prisoners to be punished. 6“And it came about that as I was on my way, approaching Damascus about noontime, a very bright light suddenly flashed from heaven all around me, 7and I fell to the ground and heard a voice saying to me, ‘Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting Me?’ 8“And I answered, ‘Who art Thou, Lord?’ And He said to me, ‘I am Jesus the Nazarene, whom you are persecuting.’ 9“And those who were with me beheld the light, to be sure, but did not understand the voice of the One who was speaking to me. 10“And I said, ‘What shall I do, Lord?’ And the Lord said to me, ‘Arise and go on into Damascus; and there you will be told of all that has been appointed for you to do.’ 11“But since I could not see because of the brightness of that light, I was led by the hand by those who were with me, and came into Damascus. 12“And a certain Ananias, a man who was devout by the standard of the Law, *and* well spoken of by all the Jews who lived there, 13came to me, and standing near said to me, ‘Brother Saul, receive your sight!’ And at that very time I looked up at him. 14“And he said, ‘The God of our fathers has appointed you to know His will, and to see the Righteous One, and to hear an utterance from His mouth. 15‘For you will be a witness for Him to all men of what you have seen and heard. 16‘ And now why do you delay? Arise, and be baptized, and wash away your sins, calling

on His name.’¹⁷“And it came about when I returned to Jerusalem and was praying in the temple, that I fell into a trance,¹⁸ and I saw Him saying to me, ‘Make haste, and get out of Jerusalem quickly, because they will not accept your testimony about Me.’¹⁹“And I said, ‘Lord, they themselves understand that in one synagogue after another I used to imprison and beat those who believed in Thee.’²⁰“And when the blood of Thy witness Stephen was being shed, I also was standing by approving, and watching out for the cloaks of those who were slaying him.’²¹“And He said to me, ‘Go! For I will send you far away to the Gentiles.’ ”

22 And they listened to him up to this statement, and *then* they raised their voices and said, “Away with such a fellow from the earth, for he should not be allowed to live!”²³ And as they were crying out and throwing off their cloaks and tossing dust into the air,²⁴ the commander ordered him to be brought into the barracks, stating that he should be examined by scourging so that he might find out the reason why they were shouting against him that way.²⁵ And when they stretched him out with thongs, Paul said to the centurion who was standing by, “Is it lawful for you to scourge a man who is a Roman and uncondemned?”²⁶ And when the centurion heard *this*, he went to the commander and told him, saying, “What are you about to do? For this man is a Roman.”²⁷ And the commander came and said to him, “Tell me, are you a Roman?” And he said, “Yes.”²⁸ And the commander answered, “I acquired this citizenship with a large sum of money.” And Paul said, “But I was actually born *a citizen*.”²⁹ Therefore those who were about to examine him immediately let go of him; and the commander also was afraid when he found out that he was a Roman, and because he had put him in chains.

30 But on the next day, wishing to know for certain why he had been accused by the Jews, he released him and ordered the chief priests and all the Council to assemble, and brought Paul down and set him before them.

ACTS 23 [\[Books\]](#)

Paul before the Council

1 And Paul, looking intently at the Council, said, “Brethren, I have lived my life with a perfectly good conscience before God up to this day.”² And the high priest Ananias commanded those standing beside him to strike him on the mouth.³ Then Paul said to him, “God is going to strike you, you whitewashed wall! And do you sit to try me according to the Law, and in violation of the Law order me to be struck?”⁴ But the bystanders said, “Do you revile God’s high priest?”⁵ And Paul said, “I was not aware, brethren, that he was high priest; for it is written, ‘YOU SHALL NOT SPEAK EVIL OF A RULER OF YOUR PEOPLE.’”⁶ But perceiving that one part were Sadducees and the other Pharisees, Paul *began* crying out in the Council, “Brethren, I am a Pharisee, a son of Pharisees; I am on trial for the hope and resurrection of the dead!”⁷ And as he said this, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and Sadducees; and the assembly was divided.⁸ For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, nor an angel, nor a spirit; but the Pharisees acknowledge them all.⁹ And there arose a great uproar; and some of the scribes of the Pharisaic party stood up and *began* to argue heatedly, saying, “We find nothing wrong with this man; suppose a spirit or an angel has spoken to him?”¹⁰ And as a great dissension was developing, the commander was afraid Paul would be torn to pieces by them and ordered the troops to go down and take him away from them by force, and bring him into the barracks.

11 But on the night *immediately* following, the Lord stood at his side and said, “Take courage; for as you have solemnly witnessed to My cause at Jerusalem, so you must witness at Rome also.”

A Conspiracy to Kill Paul

12 And when it was day, the Jews formed a conspiracy and bound themselves under an oath, saying that they would neither eat nor drink until they had killed Paul.¹³ And there were more than forty who formed this plot.¹⁴ And they came to the chief priests and the elders, and said, “We have bound ourselves under a solemn oath to taste nothing until we have killed Paul.

¹⁵“Now, therefore, you and the Council notify the commander to bring him down to you, as though you were going to determine his case by a more thorough investigation; and we for our part are ready to slay him before he comes near *the place*.” ¹⁶But the son of Paul’s sister heard of their ambush, and he came and entered the barracks and told Paul. ¹⁷And Paul called one of the centurions to him and said, “Lead this young man to the commander, for he has something to report to him.” ¹⁸So he took him and led him to the commander and *said, “Paul the prisoner called me to him and asked me to lead this young man to you since he has something to tell you.” ¹⁹And the commander took him by the hand and stepping aside, *began* to inquire of him privately, “What is it that you have to report to me?” ²⁰And he said, “The Jews have agreed to ask you to bring Paul down tomorrow to the Council, as though they were going to inquire somewhat more thoroughly about him. ²¹“So do not listen to them, for more than forty of them are lying in wait for him who have bound themselves under a curse not to eat or drink until they slay him; and now they are ready and waiting for the promise from you.” ²²Therefore the commander let the young man go, instructing him, “Tell no one that you have notified me of these things.”

Paul Moved to Caesarea

²³And he called to him two of the centurions, and said, “Get two hundred soldiers ready by the third hour of the night to proceed to Caesarea, with seventy horsemen and two hundred spearmen.” ²⁴*They were* also to provide mounts to put Paul on and bring him safely to Felix the governor. ²⁵And he wrote a letter having this form:

²⁶ “ Claudius Lysias, to the most excellent governor Felix, greetings.

²⁷“ When this man was arrested by the Jews and was about to be slain by them, I came upon them with the troops and rescued him, having learned that he was a Roman.

²⁸“ And wanting to ascertain the charge for which they were accusing him, I brought him down to their Council;

²⁹ and I found him to be accused over questions about their Law, but under no accusation deserving death or imprisonment.

³⁰“ And when I was informed that there would be a plot against the man, I sent him to you at once, also instructing his accusers to bring charges against him before you.”

³¹ So the soldiers, in accordance with their orders, took Paul and brought him by night to Antipatris. ³²But the next day, leaving the horsemen to go on with him, they returned to the barracks. ³³And when these had come to Caesarea and delivered the letter to the governor, they also presented Paul to him. ³⁴And when he had read it, he asked from what province he was; and when he learned that he was from Cilicia, ³⁵he said, “I will give you a hearing after your accusers arrive also,” giving orders for him to be kept in Herod’s Praetorium.

ACTS 24 [\[Books\]](#)

Paul before Felix

1 And after five days the high priest Ananias came down with some elders, with a certain attorney *named* Tertullus; and they brought charges to the governor against Paul. 2 And after *Paul* had been summoned, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying *to the governor*,

“Since we have through you attained much peace, and since by your providence reforms are being carried out for this nation, 3 we acknowledge *this* in every way and everywhere, most excellent Felix, with all thankfulness. 4 “But, that I may not weary you any further, I beg you to grant us, by your kindness, a brief hearing. 5 “For we have found this man a real pest and a fellow who stirs up dissension among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes. 6 “And he even tried to desecrate the temple; and then we arrested him. [And we wanted to judge him according to our own Law. 7 “But Lysias the commander came along, and with much violence took him out of our hands, 8 ordering his accusers to come before you.] And by examining him yourself concerning all these matters, you will be able to ascertain the things of which we accuse him.” 9 And the Jews also joined in the attack, asserting that these things were so.

10 And when the governor had nodded for him to speak, Paul responded:

“Knowing that for many years you have been a judge to this nation, I cheerfully make my defense, 11 since you can take note of the fact that no more than twelve days ago I went up to Jerusalem to worship. 12 “And neither in the temple, nor in the synagogues, nor in the city *itself* did they find me carrying on a discussion with anyone or causing a riot. 13 “Nor can they prove to you *the charges* of which they now accuse me. 14 “But this I admit to you, that according to the Way which they call a sect I do serve the God of our fathers, believing everything that is in accordance with the Law, and that is written in the Prophets; 15 having a hope in God, which these men cherish themselves,

that there shall certainly be a resurrection of both the righteous and the wicked. ¹⁶“In view of this, I also do my best to maintain always a blameless conscience *both* before God and before men. ¹⁷“Now after several years I came to bring alms to my nation and to present offerings; ¹⁸in which they found me *occupied* in the temple, having been purified, without *any* crowd or uproar. But *there were* certain Jews from Asia— ¹⁹who ought to have been present before you, and to make accusation, if they should have anything against me. ²⁰“Or else let these men themselves tell what misdeed they found when I stood before the Council, ²¹other than for this one statement which I shouted out while standing among them, ‘For the resurrection of the dead I am on trial before you today.’ ”

²² But Felix, having a more exact knowledge about the Way, put them off, saying, “When Lysias the commander comes down, I will decide your case.” ²³And he gave orders to the centurion for him to be kept in custody and *yet* have *some* freedom, and not to prevent any of his friends from ministering to him.

²⁴ But some days later, Felix arrived with Drusilla, his wife who was a Jewess, and sent for Paul, and heard him *speak* about faith in Christ Jesus. ²⁵And as he was discussing righteousness, self-control and the judgment to come, Felix became frightened and said, “Go away for the present, and when I find time, I will summon you.” ²⁶At the same time too, he was hoping that money would be given him by Paul; therefore he also used to send for him quite often and converse with him. ²⁷But after two years had passed, Felix was succeeded by Porcius Festus; and wishing to do the Jews a favor, Felix left Paul imprisoned.

ACTS 25 [\[Books\]](#)

Paul before Festus

¹ Festus therefore, having arrived in the province, three days later went up to Jerusalem from Caesarea. ²And the chief priests and the leading men of the Jews brought charges against Paul; and they were urging him, ³requesting a concession against Paul, that he might have him brought to Jerusalem (*at the same time*, setting an ambush to kill him on the way). ⁴Festus then answered that Paul was being kept in custody at Caesarea and that he himself was about to leave shortly. ⁵“Therefore,” he *said, “let the influential men among you go there with me, and if there is anything wrong about the man, let them prosecute him.”

⁶ And after he had spent not more than eight or ten days among them, he went down to Caesarea; and on the next day he took his seat on the tribunal and ordered Paul to be brought. ⁷And after he had arrived, the Jews who had come down from Jerusalem stood around him, bringing many and serious charges against him which they could not prove; ⁸while Paul said in his own defense, “I have committed no offense either against the Law of the Jews or against the temple or against Caesar.” ⁹But Festus, wishing to do the Jews a favor, answered Paul and said, “Are you willing to go up to Jerusalem and stand trial before me on these *charges*?” ¹⁰But Paul said, “I am standing before Caesar’s tribunal, where I ought to be tried. I have done no wrong to *the Jews*, as you also very well know. ¹¹“If then I am a wrongdoer, and have committed anything worthy of death, I do not refuse to die; but if none of those things is *true* of which these men accuse me, no one can hand me over to them. I appeal to Caesar.” ¹²Then when Festus had conferred with his council, he answered, “You have appealed to Caesar, to Caesar you shall go.”

¹³ Now when several days had elapsed, King Agrippa and Bernice arrived at Caesarea, and paid their respects to Festus. ¹⁴And while they were spending many days there, Festus laid Paul’s case before the king, saying, “There is a

certain man left a prisoner by Felix; ¹⁵and when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews brought charges against him, asking for a sentence of condemnation upon him. ¹⁶“And I answered them that it is not the custom of the Romans to hand over any man before the accused meets his accusers face to face, and has an opportunity to make his defense against the charges. ¹⁷“And so after they had assembled here, I made no delay, but on the next day took my seat on the tribunal, and ordered the man to be brought. ¹⁸“And when the accusers stood up, they *began* bringing charges against him not of such crimes as I was expecting; ¹⁹but they *simply* had some points of disagreement with him about their own religion and about a certain dead man, Jesus, whom Paul asserted to be alive. ²⁰“And being at a loss how to investigate such matters, I asked whether he was willing to go to Jerusalem and there stand trial on these matters. ²¹“But when Paul appealed to be held in custody for the Emperor’s decision, I ordered him to be kept in custody until I send him to Caesar.” ²²And Agrippa *said* to Festus, “I also would like to hear the man myself.” “Tomorrow,” he *said*, “you shall hear him.”

Paul before Agrippa

²³ And so, on the next day when Agrippa had come together with Bernice, amid great pomp, and had entered the auditorium accompanied by the commanders and the prominent men of the city, at the command of Festus, Paul was brought in. ²⁴And Festus *said*, “King Agrippa, and all you gentlemen here present with us, you behold this man about whom all the people of the Jews appealed to me, both at Jerusalem and here, loudly declaring that he ought not to live any longer. ²⁵“But I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death; and since he himself appealed to the Emperor, I decided to send him. ²⁶“Yet I have nothing definite about him to write to my lord. Therefore I have brought him before you *all* and especially before you, King Agrippa, so that after the investigation has taken place, I may have something to write. ²⁷“For it seems absurd to me in sending a prisoner, not to indicate also the charges against him.”

ACTS 26 [\[Books\]](#)

Paul's Defense before Agrippa

1 And Agrippa said to Paul, “You are permitted to speak for yourself.” Then Paul stretched out his hand and *proceeded* to make his defense:

2 “In regard to all the things of which I am accused by the Jews, I consider myself fortunate, King Agrippa, that I am about to make my defense before you today; ³especially because you are an expert in all customs and questions among *the* Jews; therefore I beg you to listen to me patiently. ⁴“So then, all Jews know my manner of life from my youth up, which from the beginning was spent among my *own* nation and at Jerusalem; ⁵since they have known about me for a long time previously, if they are willing to testify, that I lived *as* a Pharisee according to the strictest sect of our religion. ⁶“And now I am standing trial for the hope of the promise made by God to our fathers; ⁷*the promise* to which our twelve tribes hope to attain, as they earnestly serve *God* night and day. And for this hope, O King, I am being accused by Jews. ⁸“Why is it considered incredible among you *people* if God does raise the dead? ⁹“So then, I thought to myself that I had to do many things hostile to the name of Jesus of Nazareth. ¹⁰“And this is just what I did in Jerusalem; not only did I lock up many of the saints in prisons, having received authority from the chief priests, but also when they were being put to death I cast my vote against them. ¹¹“And as I punished them often in all the synagogues, I tried to force them to blaspheme; and being furiously enraged at them, I kept pursuing them even to foreign cities. ¹²“While thus engaged as I was journeying to Damascus with the authority and commission of the chief priests, ¹³at midday, O King, I saw on the way a light from heaven, brighter than the sun, shining all around me and those who were journeying with me. ¹⁴“And when we had all fallen to the ground, I heard a voice saying to me in the Hebrew dialect, ‘Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting Me? It is hard for you to kick against the goads.’ ¹⁵“And I said, ‘Who art Thou, Lord?’ And the Lord said, ‘I am Jesus whom you are persecuting. ¹⁶“But arise, and stand on your feet; for this purpose I have appeared to you, to appoint you a minister

and a witness not only to the things which you have seen, but also to the things in which I will appear to you; ¹⁷delivering you from the *Jewish* people and from the Gentiles, to whom I am sending you, ¹⁸to open their eyes so that they may turn from darkness to light and from the dominion of Satan to God, in order that they may receive forgiveness of sins and an inheritance among those who have been sanctified by faith in Me.’ ¹⁹“Consequently, King Agrippa, I did not prove disobedient to the heavenly vision, ²⁰but *kept* declaring both to those of Damascus first, and *also* at Jerusalem and *then* throughout all the region of Judea, and *even* to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, performing deeds appropriate to repentance. ²¹“For this reason *some* Jews seized me in the temple and tried to put me to death. ²²“And so, having obtained help from God, I stand to this day testifying both to small and great, stating nothing but what the Prophets and Moses said was going to take place; ²³that the Christ was to suffer, *and* that by reason of *His* resurrection from the dead He should be the first to proclaim light both to the *Jewish* people and to the Gentiles.”

²⁴ And while *Paul* was saying this in his defense, Festus *said in a loud voice, “Paul, you are out of your mind! *Your* great learning is driving you mad.” ²⁵But Paul *said, “I am not out of my mind, most excellent Festus, but I utter words of sober truth. ²⁶“For the king knows about these matters, and I speak to him also with confidence, since I am persuaded that none of these things escape his notice; for this has not been done in a corner. ²⁷“King Agrippa, do you believe the Prophets? I know that you do.” ²⁸And Agrippa *replied* to Paul, “In a short time you will persuade me to become a Christian.” ²⁹And Paul *said*, “I would to God, that whether in a short or long time, not only you, but also all who hear me this day, might become such as I am, except for these chains.”

³⁰ And the king arose and the governor and Bernice, and those who were sitting with them, ³¹and when they had drawn aside, they *began* talking to one another, saying, “This man is not doing anything worthy of death or imprisonment.” ³²And Agrippa said to Festus, “This man might have been set free if he had not appealed to Caesar.”

ACTS 27 [\[Books\]](#)

Paul Is Sent to Rome

1 And when it was decided that we should sail for Italy, they proceeded to deliver Paul and some other prisoners to a centurion of the Augustan cohort named Julius. ²And embarking in an Adramyttian ship, which was about to sail to the regions along the coast of Asia, we put out to sea, accompanied by Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica. ³And the next day we put in at Sidon; and Julius treated Paul with consideration and allowed him to go to his friends and receive care. ⁴And from there we put out to sea and sailed under the shelter of Cyprus because the winds were contrary. ⁵And when we had sailed through the sea along the coast of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we landed at Myra in Lycia. ⁶And there the centurion found an Alexandrian ship sailing for Italy, and he put us aboard it. ⁷And when we had sailed slowly for a good many days, and with difficulty had arrived off Cnidus, since the wind did not permit us *to go* farther, we sailed under the shelter of Crete, off Salmone; ⁸and with difficulty sailing past it we came to a certain place called Fair Havens, near which was the city of Lasea.

9 And when considerable time had passed and the voyage was now dangerous, since even the fast was already over, Paul *began* to admonish them, ¹⁰and said to them, “Men, I perceive that the voyage will certainly be *attended* with damage and great loss, not only of the cargo and the ship, but also of our lives.” ¹¹But the centurion was more persuaded by the pilot and the captain of the ship, than by what was being said by Paul. ¹²And because the harbor was not suitable for wintering, the majority reached a decision to put out to sea from there, if somehow they could reach Phoenix, a harbor of Crete, facing southwest and northwest, and spend the winter *there*. ¹³And when a moderate south wind came up, supposing that they had gained their purpose, they weighed anchor and *began* sailing along Crete, close *inshore*.

Shipwreck

¹⁴But before very long there rushed down from the land a violent wind, called Euraquilo; ¹⁵and when the ship was caught *in it*, and could not face the wind, we gave way *to it*, and let ourselves be driven along. ¹⁶And running under the shelter of a small island called Clauda, we were scarcely able to get the *ship's* boat under control. ¹⁷And after they had hoisted it up, they used supporting cables in undergirding the ship; and fearing that they might run aground on *the shallows* of Syrtis, they let down the sea anchor, and so let themselves be driven along. ¹⁸The next day as we were being violently storm-tossed, they began to jettison the cargo; ¹⁹and on the third day they threw the ship's tackle overboard with their own hands. ²⁰And since neither sun nor stars appeared for many days, and no small storm was assailing *us*, from then on all hope of our being saved was gradually abandoned. ²¹And when they had gone a long time without food, then Paul stood up in their midst and said, "Men, you ought to have followed my advice and not to have set sail from Crete, and incurred this damage and loss. ²²"And *yet* now I urge you to keep up your courage, for there shall be no loss of life among you, but *only* of the ship. ²³"For this very night an angel of the God to whom I belong and whom I serve stood before me, ²⁴saying, 'Do not be afraid, Paul; you must stand before Caesar; and behold, God has granted you all those who are sailing with you.' ²⁵"Therefore, keep up your courage, men, for I believe God, that it will turn out exactly as I have been told. ²⁶"But we must run aground on a certain island."

²⁷ But when the fourteenth night had come, as we were being driven about in the Adriatic Sea, about midnight the sailors *began* to surmise that they were approaching some land. ²⁸And they took soundings, and found *it to be* twenty fathoms; and a little farther on they took another sounding and found *it to be* fifteen fathoms. ²⁹And fearing that we might run aground somewhere on the rocks, they cast four anchors from the stern and wished for daybreak. ³⁰And as the sailors were trying to escape from the ship, and had let down the *ship's* boat into the sea, on the pretense of intending to lay out anchors from the bow, ³¹Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, "Unless these men remain in the ship, you yourselves cannot be saved." ³²Then the soldiers cut away the ropes of the *ship's* boat, and let it fall away. ³³And until the day was about to dawn, Paul was encouraging them all to take some food, saying,

“Today is the fourteenth day that you have been constantly watching and going without eating, having taken nothing. ³⁴“Therefore I encourage you to take some food, for this is for your preservation; for not a hair from the head of any of you shall perish.” ³⁵And having said this, he took bread and gave thanks to God in the presence of all; and he broke it and began to eat. ³⁶And all of them were encouraged, and they themselves also took food. ³⁷And all of us in the ship were two hundred and seventy-six persons. ³⁸And when they had eaten enough, they *began* to lighten the ship by throwing out the wheat into the sea. ³⁹And when day came, they could not recognize the land; but they did observe a certain bay with a beach, and they resolved to drive the ship onto it if they could. ⁴⁰And casting off the anchors, they left them in the sea while at the same time they were loosening the ropes of the rudders, and hoisting the foresail to the wind, they were heading for the beach. ⁴¹But striking a reef where two seas met, they ran the vessel aground; and the prow stuck fast and remained immovable, but the stern *began* to be broken up by the force *of the waves*. ⁴²And the soldiers’ plan was to kill the prisoners, that none *of them* should swim away and escape; ⁴³but the centurion, wanting to bring Paul safely through, kept them from their intention, and commanded that those who could swim should jump overboard first and get to land, ⁴⁴and the rest *should follow*, some on planks, and others on various things from the ship. And thus it happened that they all were brought safely to land.

ACTS 28 [\[Books\]](#)

Safe at Malta

1 And when they had been brought safely through, then we found out that the island was called Malta. ²And the natives showed us extraordinary kindness; for because of the rain that had set in and because of the cold, they kindled a fire and received us all. ³But when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks and laid them on the fire, a viper came out because of the heat, and fastened on his hand. ⁴And when the natives saw the creature hanging from his hand, they *began* saying to one another, “Undoubtedly this man is a murderer, and though he has been saved from the sea, justice has not allowed him to live.” ⁵However he shook the creature off into the fire and suffered no harm. ⁶But they were expecting that he was about to swell up or suddenly fall down dead. But after they had waited a long time and had seen nothing unusual happen to him, they changed their minds and *began* to say that he was a god.

7 Now in the neighborhood of that place were lands belonging to the leading man of the island, named Publius, who welcomed us and entertained us courteously three days. ⁸And it came about that the father of Publius was lying *in bed* afflicted with *recurrent* fever and dysentery; and Paul went in *to see* him and after he had prayed, he laid his hands on him and healed him. ⁹And after this had happened, the rest of the people on the island who had diseases were coming to him and getting cured. ¹⁰And they also honored us with many marks of respect; and when we were setting sail, they supplied *us* with all we needed.

Paul Arrives at Rome

11 And at the end of three months we set sail on an Alexandrian ship which had wintered at the island, and which had the Twin Brothers for its figurehead. ¹²And after we put in at Syracuse, we stayed there for three days. ¹³And from there we sailed around and arrived at Rhegium, and a day later a south wind sprang up, and on the second day we came to Puteoli. ¹⁴There we

found *some* brethren, and were invited to stay with them for seven days; and thus we came to Rome. ¹⁵And the brethren, when they heard about us, came from there as far as the Market of Appius and Three Inns to meet us; and when Paul saw them, he thanked God and took courage.

16 And when we entered Rome, Paul was allowed to stay by himself, with the soldier who was guarding him.

17 And it happened that after three days he called together those who were the leading men of the Jews, and when they had come together, he *began* saying to them, “Brethren, though I had done nothing against our people, or the customs of our fathers, yet I was delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans. ¹⁸“And when they had examined me, they were willing to release me because there was no ground for putting me to death. ¹⁹“But when the Jews objected, I was forced to appeal to Caesar; not that I had any accusation against my nation. ²⁰“For this reason therefore, I requested to see you and to speak with you, for I am wearing this chain for the sake of the hope of Israel.” ²¹And they said to him, “We have neither received letters from Judea concerning you, nor have any of the brethren come here and reported or spoken anything bad about you. ²²“But we desire to hear from you what your views are; for concerning this sect, it is known to us that it is spoken against everywhere.”

23 And when they had set a day for him, they came to him at his lodging in large numbers; and he was explaining to them by solemnly testifying about the kingdom of God, and trying to persuade them concerning Jesus, from both the Law of Moses and from the Prophets, from morning until evening. ²⁴And some were being persuaded by the things spoken, but others would not believe. ²⁵And when they did not agree with one another, they *began* leaving after Paul had spoken one *parting* word, “The Holy Spirit rightly spoke through Isaiah the prophet to your fathers, ²⁶saying,

‘GO TO THIS PEOPLE AND SAY,

“YOU WILL KEEP ON HEARING, BUT WILL NOT UNDERSTAND;

AND YOU WILL KEEP ON SEEING, BUT WILL NOT PERCEIVE;

²⁷FOR THE HEART OF THIS PEOPLE HAS BECOME DULL,

AND WITH THEIR EARS THEY SCARCELY HEAR,

AND THEY HAVE CLOSED THEIR EYES;

LEST THEY SHOULD SEE WITH THEIR EYES,

AND HEAR WITH THEIR EARS,

AND UNDERSTAND WITH THEIR HEART AND RETURN,

AND I SHOULD HEAL THEM.” ’

²⁸“Let it be known to you therefore, that this salvation of God has been sent to the Gentiles; they will also listen.” ²⁹[And when he had spoken these words, the Jews departed, having a great dispute among themselves.]

30 And he stayed two full years in his own rented quarters, and was welcoming all who came to him, ³¹preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching concerning the Lord Jesus Christ with all openness, unhindered.

ROMANS 1 [\[Books\]](#)

The Gospel Exalted

¹ Paul, a bond-servant of Christ Jesus, called *as* an apostle, set apart for the gospel of God, ²which He promised beforehand through His prophets in the holy Scriptures, ³concerning His Son, who was born of a descendant of David according to the flesh, ⁴who was declared the Son of God with power by the resurrection from the dead, according to the Spirit of holiness, Jesus Christ our Lord, ⁵through whom we have received grace and apostleship to bring about *the* obedience of faith among all the Gentiles, for His name's sake, ⁶among whom you also are the called of Jesus Christ; ⁷to all who are beloved of God in Rome, called *as* saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

⁸ First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, because your faith is being proclaimed throughout the whole world. ⁹For God, whom I serve in my spirit in the *preaching of the* gospel of His Son, is my witness *as to* how unceasingly I make mention of you, ¹⁰always in my prayers making request, if perhaps now at last by the will of God I may succeed in coming to you. ¹¹For I long to see you in order that I may impart some spiritual gift to you, that you may be established; ¹²that is, that I may be encouraged together with you *while* among you, each of us by the other's faith, both yours and mine. ¹³And I do not want you to be unaware, brethren, that often I have planned to come to you (and have been prevented thus far) in order that I might obtain some fruit among you also, even as among the rest of the Gentiles. ¹⁴I am under obligation both to Greeks and to barbarians, both to the wise and to the foolish. ¹⁵Thus, for my part, I am eager to preach the gospel to you also who are in Rome.

¹⁶ For I am not ashamed of the gospel, for it is the power of God for salvation to everyone who believes, to the Jew first and also to the Greek. ¹⁷For in it *the* righteousness of God is revealed from faith to faith; as it is written, "BUT THE RIGHTEOUS *man* SHALL LIVE BY FAITH."

Unbelief and Its Consequences

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who suppress the truth in unrighteousness, ¹⁹because that which is known about God is evident within them; for God made it evident to them. ²⁰For since the creation of the world His invisible attributes, His eternal power and divine nature, have been clearly seen, being understood through what has been made, so that they are without excuse.

²¹For even though they knew God, they did not honor Him as God, or give thanks; but they became futile in their speculations, and their foolish heart was darkened. ²²Professing to be wise, they became fools, ²³and exchanged the glory of the incorruptible God for an image in the form of corruptible man and of birds and four-footed animals and crawling creatures.

24 Therefore God gave them over in the lusts of their hearts to impurity, that their bodies might be dishonored among them. ²⁵For they exchanged the truth of God for a lie, and worshiped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed forever. Amen.

26 For this reason God gave them over to degrading passions; for their women exchanged the natural function for that which is unnatural, ²⁷and in the same way also the men abandoned the natural function of the woman and burned in their desire toward one another, men with men committing indecent acts and receiving in their own persons the due penalty of their error.

28 And just as they did not see fit to acknowledge God any longer, God gave them over to a depraved mind, to do those things which are not proper, ²⁹being filled with all unrighteousness, wickedness, greed, evil; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, malice; *they are* gossips, ³⁰slanderers, haters of God, insolent, arrogant, boastful, inventors of evil, disobedient to parents, ³¹without understanding, untrustworthy, unloving, unmerciful; ³²and, although they know the ordinance of God, that those who practice such things are worthy of death, they not only do the same, but also give hearty approval to those who practice them.

ROMANS 2 [\[Books\]](#)

The Impartiality of God

¹ Therefore you are without excuse, every man *of you* who passes judgment, for in that you judge another, you condemn yourself; for you who judge practice the same things. ²And we know that the judgment of God rightly falls upon those who practice such things. ³And do you suppose this, O man, when you pass judgment upon those who practice such things and do the same *yourself*, that you will escape the judgment of God? ⁴Or do you think lightly of the riches of His kindness and forbearance and patience, not knowing that the kindness of God leads you to repentance? ⁵But because of your stubbornness and unrepentant heart you are storing up wrath for yourself in the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God, ⁶who WILL RENDER TO EVERY MAN ACCORDING TO HIS DEEDS: ⁷to those who by perseverance in doing good seek for glory and honor and immortality, eternal life; ⁸but to those who are selfishly ambitious and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, wrath and indignation. ⁹*There will be* tribulation and distress for every soul of man who does evil, of the Jew first and also of the Greek, ¹⁰but glory and honor and peace to every man who does good, to the Jew first and also to the Greek. ¹¹For there is no partiality with God. ¹²For all who have sinned without the Law will also perish without the Law; and all who have sinned under the Law will be judged by the Law; ¹³for not the hearers of the Law are just before God, but the doers of the Law will be justified. ¹⁴For when Gentiles who do not have the Law do instinctively the things of the Law, these, not having the Law, are a law to themselves, ¹⁵in that they show the work of the Law written in their hearts, their conscience bearing witness, and their thoughts alternately accusing or else defending them, ¹⁶on the day when, according to my gospel, God will judge the secrets of men through Christ Jesus.

The Jew Is Condemned by the Law

17 But if you bear the name “Jew,” and rely upon the Law, and boast in God,
18and know *His* will, and approve the things that are essential, being
instructed out of the Law, 19and are confident that you yourself are a guide to
the blind, a light to those who are in darkness, 20a corrector of the foolish, a
teacher of the immature, having in the Law the embodiment of knowledge and
of the truth, 21you, therefore, who teach another, do you not teach yourself?
You who preach that one should not steal, do you steal? 22You who say that
one should not commit adultery, do you commit adultery? You who abhor
idols, do you rob temples? 23You who boast in the Law, through your
breaking the Law, do you dishonor God? 24For “THE NAME OF GOD IS
BLASPHEMED AMONG THE GENTILES BECAUSE OF YOU,” just as it is written.
25For indeed circumcision is of value, if you practice the Law; but if you are
a transgressor of the Law, your circumcision has become uncircumcision. 26If
therefore the uncircumcised man keeps the requirements of the Law, will not
his uncircumcision be regarded as circumcision? 27And will not he who is
physically uncircumcised, if he keeps the Law, will he not judge you who
though having the letter *of the Law* and circumcision are a transgressor of the
Law? 28For he is not a Jew who is one outwardly; neither is circumcision
that which is outward in the flesh. 29But he is a Jew who is one inwardly; and
circumcision is that which is of the heart, by the Spirit, not by the letter; and
his praise is not from men, but from God.

ROMANS 3 [\[Books\]](#)

All the World Guilty

¹ Then what advantage has the Jew? Or what is the benefit of circumcision?
² Great in every respect. First of all, that they were entrusted with the oracles
of God. ³ What then? If some did not believe, their unbelief will not nullify
the faithfulness of God, will it? ⁴ May it never be! Rather, let God be found
true, though every man *be found* a liar, as it is written,

“THAT THOU MIGHTEST BE JUSTIFIED IN THY WORDS,

AND MIGHTEST PREVAIL WHEN THOU ART JUDGED.”

⁵ But if our unrighteousness demonstrates the righteousness of God, what shall
we say? The God who inflicts wrath is not unrighteous, is He? (I am
speaking in human terms.) ⁶ May it never be! For otherwise how will God
judge the world? ⁷ But if through my lie the truth of God abounded to His
glory, why am I also still being judged as a sinner? ⁸ And why not *say* (as we
are slanderously reported and as some affirm that we say), “Let us do evil
that good may come”? Their condemnation is just.

⁹ What then? Are we better than they? Not at all; for we have already
charged that both Jews and Greeks are all under sin; ¹⁰ as it is written,

“THERE IS NONE RIGHTEOUS, NOT EVEN ONE;

¹¹ THERE IS NONE WHO UNDERSTANDS,

THERE IS NONE WHO SEEKS FOR GOD;

¹² ALL HAVE TURNED ASIDE, TOGETHER THEY HAVE BECOME USELESS;

THERE IS NONE WHO DOES GOOD,

THERE IS NOT EVEN ONE.”

13“THEIR THROAT IS AN OPEN GRAVE,

WITH THEIR TONGUES THEY KEEP DECEIVING,”

“THE POISON OF ASPS IS UNDER THEIR LIPS”;

14“WHOSE MOUTH IS FULL OF CURSING AND BITTERNESS”;

15“THEIR FEET ARE SWIFT TO SHED BLOOD,

16DESTRUCTION AND MISERY ARE IN THEIR PATHS,

17AND THE PATH OF PEACE HAVE THEY NOT KNOWN.”

18“THERE IS NO FEAR OF GOD BEFORE THEIR EYES.”

19 Now we know that whatever the Law says, it speaks to those who are under the Law, that every mouth may be closed, and all the world may become accountable to God; ²⁰because by the works of the Law no flesh will be justified in His sight; for through the Law *comes* the knowledge of sin.

Justification by Faith

21 But now apart from the Law *the* righteousness of God has been manifested, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets, ²²even *the* righteousness of God through faith in Jesus Christ for all those who believe; for there is no distinction; ²³for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God, ²⁴being justified as a gift by His grace through the redemption which is in Christ Jesus; ²⁵whom God displayed publicly as a propitiation in His blood through faith. *This was* to demonstrate His righteousness, because in the forbearance of God He passed over the sins previously committed; ²⁶for the demonstration, *I say*, of His righteousness at the present time, that He might be just and the justifier of the one who has faith in Jesus. ²⁷Where then is boasting? It is excluded. By what kind of law? Of works? No, but by a law

of faith. ²⁸For we maintain that a man is justified by faith apart from works of the Law. ²⁹Or is God *the God* of Jews only? Is He not *the God* of Gentiles also? Yes, of Gentiles also, ³⁰since indeed God who will justify the circumcised by faith and the uncircumcised through faith is one.

31 Do we then nullify the Law through faith? May it never be! On the contrary, we establish the Law.

ROMANS 4 [\[Books\]](#)

Justification by Faith Evidenced in Old Testament

¹ What then shall we say that Abraham, our forefather according to the flesh, has found? ²For if Abraham was justified by works, he has something to boast about; but not before God. ³For what does the Scripture say? “AND ABRAHAM BELIEVED GOD, AND IT WAS RECKONED TO HIM AS RIGHTEOUSNESS.” ⁴Now to the one who works, his wage is not reckoned as a favor, but as what is due. ⁵But to the one who does not work, but believes in Him who justifies the ungodly, his faith is reckoned as righteousness, ⁶just as David also speaks of the blessing upon the man to whom God reckons righteousness apart from works:

⁷“BLESSED ARE THOSE WHOSE LAWLESS DEEDS HAVE BEEN FORGIVEN,
AND WHOSE SINS HAVE BEEN COVERED.

⁸“BLESSED IS THE MAN WHOSE SIN THE LORD WILL NOT TAKE INTO
ACCOUNT.”

⁹Is this blessing then upon the circumcised, or upon the uncircumcised also? For we say, “FAITH WAS RECKONED TO ABRAHAM AS RIGHTEOUSNESS.” ¹⁰How then was it reckoned? While he was circumcised, or uncircumcised? Not while circumcised, but while uncircumcised; ¹¹and he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had while uncircumcised, that he might be the father of all who believe without being circumcised, that righteousness might be reckoned to them, ¹²and the father of circumcision to those who not only are of the circumcision, but who also follow in the steps of the faith of our father Abraham which he had while uncircumcised. ¹³For the promise to Abraham or to his descendants that he would be heir of the world was not through the Law, but through the righteousness of faith. ¹⁴For if those who are of the Law are heirs, faith is made void and the promise is nullified; ¹⁵for the Law brings about wrath, but

where there is no law, neither is there violation. ¹⁶For this reason *it is* by faith, that *it might be* in accordance with grace, in order that the promise may be certain to all the descendants, not only to those who are of the Law, but also to those who are of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all, ¹⁷(as it is written, “A FATHER OF MANY NATIONS HAVE I MADE YOU”) in the sight of Him whom he believed, *even* God, who gives life to the dead and calls into being that which does not exist. ¹⁸In hope against hope he believed, in order that he might become a father of many nations, according to that which had been spoken, “SO SHALL YOUR DESCENDANTS BE.” ¹⁹And without becoming weak in faith he contemplated his own body, now as good as dead since he was about a hundred years old, and the deadness of Sarah’s womb; ²⁰yet, with respect to the promise of God, he did not waver in unbelief, but grew strong in faith, giving glory to God, ²¹and being fully assured that what He had promised, He was able also to perform. ²²Therefore also IT WAS RECKONED TO HIM AS RIGHTEOUSNESS. ²³Now not for his sake only was it written, that it was reckoned to him, ²⁴but for our sake also, to whom it will be reckoned, as those who believe in Him who raised Jesus our Lord from the dead, ²⁵*He* who was delivered up because of our transgressions, and was raised because of our justification.

ROMANS 5 [\[Books\]](#)

Results of Justification

¹ Therefore having been justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ, ²through whom also we have obtained our introduction by faith into this grace in which we stand; and we exult in hope of the glory of God. ³And not only this, but we also exult in our tribulations, knowing that tribulation brings about perseverance; ⁴and perseverance, proven character; and proven character, hope; ⁵and hope does not disappoint, because the love of God has been poured out within our hearts through the Holy Spirit who was given to us. ⁶For while we were still helpless, at the right time Christ died for the ungodly. ⁷For one will hardly die for a righteous man; though perhaps for the good man someone would dare even to die. ⁸But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. ⁹Much more then, having now been justified by His blood, we shall be saved from the wrath of *God* through Him. ¹⁰For if while we were enemies, we were reconciled to God through the death of His Son, much more, having been reconciled, we shall be saved by His life. ¹¹And not only this, but we also exult in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received the reconciliation.

¹² Therefore, just as through one man sin entered into the world, and death through sin, and so death spread to all men, because all sinned— ¹³for until the Law sin was in the world; but sin is not imputed when there is no law. ¹⁴Nevertheless death reigned from Adam until Moses, even over those who had not sinned in the likeness of the offense of Adam, who is a type of Him who was to come. ¹⁵But the free gift is not like the transgression. For if by the transgression of the one the many died, much more did the grace of God and the gift by the grace of the one Man, Jesus Christ, abound to the many. ¹⁶And the gift is not like *that which came* through the one who sinned; for on the one hand the judgment *arose* from one *transgression* resulting in condemnation, but on the other hand the free gift *arose* from many transgressions resulting in justification. ¹⁷For if by the transgression of the

one, death reigned through the one, much more those who receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness will reign in life through the One, Jesus Christ. ¹⁸So then as through one transgression there resulted condemnation to all men, even so through one act of righteousness there resulted justification of life to all men. ¹⁹For as through the one man's disobedience the many were made sinners, even so through the obedience of the One the many will be made righteous. ²⁰And the Law came in that the transgression might increase; but where sin increased, grace abounded all the more, ²¹that, as sin reigned in death, even so grace might reign through righteousness to eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

ROMANS 6 [\[Books\]](#)

Believers Are Dead to Sin, Alive to God

1 What shall we say then? Are we to continue in sin that grace might increase? 2May it never be! How shall we who died to sin still live in it? 3Or do you not know that all of us who have been baptized into Christ Jesus have been baptized into His death? 4Therefore we have been buried with Him through baptism into death, in order that as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so we too might walk in newness of life. 5For if we have become united with *Him* in the likeness of His death, certainly we shall be also *in the likeness* of His resurrection, 6knowing this, that our old self was crucified with *Him*, that our body of sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be slaves to sin; 7for he who has died is freed from sin. 8Now if we have died with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with Him, 9knowing that Christ, having been raised from the dead, is never to die again; death no longer is master over Him. 10For the death that He died, He died to sin, once for all; but the life that He lives, He lives to God. 11Even so consider yourselves to be dead to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus.

12 Therefore do not let sin reign in your mortal body that you should obey its lusts, 13and do not go on presenting the members of your body to sin *as* instruments of unrighteousness; but present yourselves to God as those alive from the dead, and your members *as* instruments of righteousness to God. 14For sin shall not be master over you, for you are not under law, but under grace.

15 What then? Shall we sin because we are not under law but under grace? May it never be! 16Do you not know that when you present yourselves to someone *as* slaves for obedience, you are slaves of the one whom you obey, either of sin resulting in death, or of obedience resulting in righteousness? 17But thanks be to God that though you were slaves of sin, you became obedient from the heart to that form of teaching to which you were committed, 18and having been freed from sin, you became slaves of

righteousness. ¹⁹I am speaking in human terms because of the weakness of your flesh. For just as you presented your members *as* slaves to impurity and to lawlessness, resulting in *further* lawlessness, so now present your members *as* slaves to righteousness, resulting in sanctification. ²⁰For when you were slaves of sin, you were free in regard to righteousness. ²¹Therefore what benefit were you then deriving from the things of which you are now ashamed? For the outcome of those things is death. ²²But now having been freed from sin and enslaved to God, you derive your benefit, resulting in sanctification, and the outcome, eternal life. ²³For the wages of sin is death, but the free gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

ROMANS 7 [\[Books\]](#)

Believers United to Christ

¹ Or do you not know, brethren (for I am speaking to those who know the law), that the law has jurisdiction over a person as long as he lives? ²For the married woman is bound by law to her husband while he is living; but if her husband dies, she is released from the law concerning the husband. ³So then if, while her husband is living, she is joined to another man, she shall be called an adulteress; but if her husband dies, she is free from the law, so that she is not an adulteress, though she is joined to another man. ⁴Therefore, my brethren, you also were made to die to the Law through the body of Christ, that you might be joined to another, to Him who was raised from the dead, that we might bear fruit for God. ⁵For while we were in the flesh, the sinful passions, which were *aroused* by the Law, were at work in the members of our body to bear fruit for death. ⁶But now we have been released from the Law, having died to that by which we were bound, so that we serve in newness of the Spirit and not in oldness of the letter.

⁷ What shall we say then? Is the Law sin? May it never be! On the contrary, I would not have come to know sin except through the Law; for I would not have known about coveting if the Law had not said, "YOU SHALL NOT COVET." ⁸But sin, taking opportunity through the commandment, produced in me coveting of every kind; for apart from the Law sin *is* dead. ⁹And I was once alive apart from the Law; but when the commandment came, sin became alive, and I died; ¹⁰and this commandment, which was to result in life, proved to result in death for me; ¹¹for sin, taking opportunity through the commandment, deceived me, and through it killed me. ¹²So then, the Law is holy, and the commandment is holy and righteous and good. ¹³Therefore did that which is good become *a cause of* death for me? May it never be! Rather it was sin, in order that it might be shown to be sin by effecting my death through that which is good, that through the commandment sin might become utterly sinful.

The Conflict of Two Natures

¹⁴For we know that the Law is spiritual; but I am of flesh, sold into bondage to sin. ¹⁵For that which I am doing, I do not understand; for I am not practicing what I *would* like to *do*, but I am doing the very thing I hate. ¹⁶But if I do the very thing I do not wish *to do*, I agree with the Law, *confessing* that it is good. ¹⁷So now, no longer am I the one doing it, but sin which indwells me. ¹⁸For I know that nothing good dwells in me, that is, in my flesh; for the wishing is present in me, but the doing of the good *is* not. ¹⁹For the good that I wish, I do not do; but I practice the very evil that I do not wish. ²⁰But if I am doing the very thing I do not wish, I am no longer the one doing it, but sin which dwells in me. ²¹I find then the principle that evil is present in me, the one who wishes to do good. ²²For I joyfully concur with the law of God in the inner man, ²³but I see a different law in the members of my body, waging war against the law of my mind, and making me a prisoner of the law of sin which is in my members. ²⁴Wretched man that I am! Who will set me free from the body of this death? ²⁵Thanks be to God through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then, on the one hand I myself with my mind am serving the law of God, but on the other, with my flesh the law of sin.

ROMANS 8 [\[Books\]](#)

Deliverance from Bondage

¹ There is therefore now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus. ²For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has set you free from the law of sin and of death. ³For what the Law could not do, weak as it was through the flesh, God *did*: sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and *as an offering* for sin, He condemned sin in the flesh, ⁴in order that the requirement of the Law might be fulfilled in us, who do not walk according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit. ⁵For those who are according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those who are according to the Spirit, the things of the Spirit. ⁶For the mind set on the flesh is death, but the mind set on the Spirit is life and peace, ⁷because the mind set on the flesh is hostile toward God; for it does not subject itself to the law of God, for it is not even able *to do so*; ⁸and those who are in the flesh cannot please God. ⁹However, you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. But if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he does not belong to Him. ¹⁰And if Christ is in you, though the body is dead because of sin, yet the spirit is alive because of righteousness. ¹¹But if the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who indwells you.

¹² So then, brethren, we are under obligation, not to the flesh, to live according to the flesh— ¹³for if you are living according to the flesh, you must die; but if by the Spirit you are putting to death the deeds of the body, you will live. ¹⁴For all who are being led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God. ¹⁵For you have not received a spirit of slavery leading to fear again, but you have received a spirit of adoption as sons by which we cry out, “Abba! Father!” ¹⁶The Spirit Himself bears witness with our spirit that we are children of God, ¹⁷and if children, heirs also, heirs of God and fellow heirs with Christ, if indeed we suffer with *Him* in order that we may also be glorified with *Him*.

18 For I consider that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory that is to be revealed to us. ¹⁹For the anxious longing of the creation waits eagerly for the revealing of the sons of God. ²⁰For the creation was subjected to futility, not of its own will, but because of Him who subjected it, in hope ²¹that the creation itself also will be set free from its slavery to corruption into the freedom of the glory of the children of God. ²²For we know that the whole creation groans and suffers the pains of childbirth together until now. ²³And not only this, but also we ourselves, having the first fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting eagerly for *our* adoption as sons, the redemption of our body. ²⁴For in hope we have been saved, but hope that is seen is not hope; for why does one also hope for what he sees? ²⁵But if we hope for what we do not see, with perseverance we wait eagerly for it.

Our Victory in Christ

²⁶ And in the same way the Spirit also helps our weakness; for we do not know how to pray as we should, but the Spirit Himself intercedes for *us* with groanings too deep for words; ²⁷and He who searches the hearts knows what the mind of the Spirit is, because He intercedes for the saints according to *the will of God*. ²⁸And we know that God causes all things to work together for good to those who love God, to those who are called according to *His* purpose. ²⁹For whom He foreknew, He also predestined *to become* conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the first-born among many brethren; ³⁰and whom He predestined, these He also called; and whom He called, these He also justified; and whom He justified, these He also glorified.

³¹ What then shall we say to these things? If God *is* for us, who *is* against us? ³²He who did not spare His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all, how will He not also with Him freely give us all things? ³³Who will bring a charge against God's elect? God is the one who justifies; ³⁴who is the one who condemns? Christ Jesus is He who died, yes, rather who was raised, who is at the right hand of God, who also intercedes for us. ³⁵Who shall

separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? ³⁶Just as it is written,

“FOR THY SAKE WE ARE BEING PUT TO DEATH ALL DAY LONG;

WE WERE CONSIDERED AS SHEEP TO BE SLAUGHTERED.”

³⁷But in all these things we overwhelmingly conquer through Him who loved us. ³⁸For I am convinced that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers, ³⁹nor height, nor depth, nor any other created thing, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

ROMANS 9 [\[Books\]](#)

Solicitude for Israel

1 I am telling the truth in Christ, I am not lying, my conscience bearing me witness in the Holy Spirit, ²that I have great sorrow and unceasing grief in my heart. ³For I could wish that I myself were accursed, *separated* from Christ for the sake of my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh, ⁴who are Israelites, to whom belongs the adoption as sons and the glory and the covenants and the giving of the Law and the *temple* service and the promises, ⁵whose are the fathers, and from whom is the Christ according to the flesh, who is over all, God blessed forever. Amen.

6 But *it is* not as though the word of God has failed. For they are not all Israel who are *descended* from Israel; ⁷neither are they all children because they are Abraham's descendants, but: "THROUGH ISAAC YOUR DESCENDANTS WILL BE NAMED." ⁸That is, it is not the children of the flesh who are children of God, but the children of the promise are regarded as descendants. ⁹For this is a word of promise: "AT THIS TIME I WILL COME, AND SARAH SHALL HAVE A SON." ¹⁰And not only this, but there was Rebekah also, when she had conceived *twins* by one man, our father Isaac; ¹¹for though *the twins* were not yet born, and had not done anything good or bad, in order that God's purpose according to *His* choice might stand, not because of works, but because of Him who calls, ¹²it was said to her, "THE OLDER WILL SERVE THE YOUNGER." ¹³Just as it is written, "JACOB I LOVED, BUT ESAU I HATED."

14 What shall we say then? There is no injustice with God, is there? May it never be! ¹⁵For He says to Moses, "I WILL HAVE MERCY ON WHOM I HAVE MERCY, AND I WILL HAVE COMPASSION ON WHOM I HAVE COMPASSION." ¹⁶So then it *does* not *depend* on the man who wills or the man who runs, but on God who has mercy. ¹⁷For the Scripture says to Pharaoh, "FOR THIS VERY PURPOSE I RAISED YOU UP, TO DEMONSTRATE MY POWER IN YOU, AND THAT MY NAME MIGHT BE PROCLAIMED THROUGHOUT THE WHOLE EARTH." ¹⁸So then He has mercy on whom He desires, and He hardens whom He desires.

19 You will say to me then, “Why does He still find fault? For who resists His will?”²⁰ On the contrary, who are you, O man, who answers back to God? The thing molded will not say to the molder, “Why did you make me like this,” will it?²¹ Or does not the potter have a right over the clay, to make from the same lump one vessel for honorable use, and another for common use?²² What if God, although willing to demonstrate His wrath and to make His power known, endured with much patience vessels of wrath prepared for destruction?²³ And *He did so* in order that He might make known the riches of His glory upon vessels of mercy, which He prepared beforehand for glory,²⁴ *even* us, whom He also called, not from among Jews only, but also from among Gentiles.²⁵ As He says also in Hosea,

“I WILL CALL THOSE WHO WERE NOT MY PEOPLE, ‘MY PEOPLE,’

AND HER WHO WAS NOT BELOVED, ‘BELOVED.’ ”

²⁶“AND IT SHALL BE THAT IN THE PLACE WHERE IT WAS SAID TO THEM, ‘YOU ARE NOT MY PEOPLE,’

THERE THEY SHALL BE CALLED SONS OF THE LIVING GOD.”

²⁷And Isaiah cries out concerning Israel, “THOUGH THE NUMBER OF THE SONS OF ISRAEL BE AS THE SAND OF THE SEA, IT IS THE REMNANT THAT WILL BE SAVED;²⁸ FOR THE LORD WILL EXECUTE HIS WORD UPON THE EARTH, THOROUGHLY AND QUICKLY.”²⁹ And just as Isaiah foretold,

“EXCEPT THE LORD OF SABAOTH HAD LEFT TO US A POSTERITY,

WE WOULD HAVE BECOME AS SODOM, AND WOULD HAVE RESEMBLED GOMORRAH.”

30 What shall we say then? That Gentiles, who did not pursue righteousness, attained righteousness, even the righteousness which is by faith;³¹ but Israel, pursuing a law of righteousness, did not arrive at *that* law.³² Why? Because

they did not pursue it by faith, but as though *it were* by works. They stumbled over the stumbling stone, ³³just as it is written,

“BEHOLD, I LAY IN ZION A STONE OF STUMBLING AND A ROCK OF OFFENSE,

AND HE WHO BELIEVES IN HIM WILL NOT BE DISAPPOINTED.”

ROMANS 10 [\[Books\]](#)

The Word of Faith Brings Salvation

¹ Brethren, my heart's desire and my prayer to God for them is for *their* salvation. ²For I bear them witness that they have a zeal for God, but not in accordance with knowledge. ³For not knowing about God's righteousness, and seeking to establish their own, they did not subject themselves to the righteousness of God. ⁴For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to everyone who believes. ⁵For Moses writes that the man who practices the righteousness which is based on law shall live by that righteousness. ⁶But the righteousness based on faith speaks thus, "DO NOT SAY IN YOUR HEART, 'WHO WILL ASCEND INTO HEAVEN?'" (that is, to bring Christ down), ⁷or "WHO WILL DESCEND INTO THE ABYSS?" (that is, to bring Christ up from the dead)." ⁸But what does it say? "THE WORD IS NEAR YOU, in your mouth and in your heart"—that is, the word of faith which we are preaching, ⁹that if you confess with your mouth Jesus *as* Lord, and believe in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you shall be saved; ¹⁰for with the heart man believes, resulting in righteousness, and with the mouth he confesses, resulting in salvation. ¹¹For the Scripture says, "WHOEVER BELIEVES IN HIM WILL NOT BE DISAPPOINTED." ¹²For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek; for the same *Lord* is Lord of all, abounding in riches for all who call upon Him; ¹³for "WHOEVER WILL CALL UPON THE NAME OF THE LORD WILL BE SAVED." ¹⁴How then shall they call upon Him in whom they have not believed? And how shall they believe in Him whom they have not heard? And how shall they hear without a preacher? ¹⁵And how shall they preach unless they are sent? Just as it is written, "HOW BEAUTIFUL ARE THE FEET OF THOSE WHO BRING GLAD TIDINGS OF GOOD THINGS!"

¹⁶ However, they did not all heed the glad tidings; for Isaiah says, "LORD, WHO HAS BELIEVED OUR REPORT?" ¹⁷So faith *comes* from hearing, and hearing by the word of Christ. ¹⁸But I say, surely they have never heard, have they? Indeed they have;

“THEIR VOICE HAS GONE OUT INTO ALL THE EARTH,
AND THEIR WORDS TO THE ENDS OF THE WORLD.”

¹⁹But I say, surely Israel did not know, did they? At the first Moses says,

“I WILL MAKE YOU JEALOUS BY THAT WHICH IS NOT A NATION,
BY A NATION WITHOUT UNDERSTANDING WILL I ANGER YOU.”

²⁰And Isaiah is very bold and says,

“I WAS FOUND BY THOSE WHO SOUGHT ME NOT,
I BECAME MANIFEST TO THOSE WHO DID NOT ASK FOR ME.”

²¹But as for Israel He says, “ALL THE DAY LONG I HAVE STRETCHED OUT MY
HANDS TO A DISOBEDIENT AND OBSTINATE PEOPLE.”

ROMANS 11 [\[Books\]](#)

Israel Is Not Cast Away

¹ I say then, God has not rejected His people, has He? May it never be! For I too am an Israelite, a descendant of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. ²God has not rejected His people whom He foreknew. Or do you not know what the Scripture says in *the passage about Elijah*, how he pleads with God against Israel? ³“LORD, THEY HAVE KILLED THY PROPHETS, THEY HAVE TORN DOWN THINE ALTARS, AND I ALONE AM LEFT, AND THEY ARE SEEKING MY LIFE.” ⁴But what is the divine response to him? “I HAVE KEPT FOR MYSELF SEVEN THOUSAND MEN WHO HAVE NOT BOWED THE KNEE TO BAAL.” ⁵In the same way then, there has also come to be at the present time a remnant according to *God’s* gracious choice. ⁶But if it is by grace, it is no longer on the basis of works, otherwise grace is no longer grace. ⁷What then? That which Israel is seeking for, it has not obtained, but those who were chosen obtained it, and the rest were hardened; ⁸just as it is written,

“GOD GAVE THEM A SPIRIT OF STUPOR,
EYES TO SEE NOT AND EARS TO HEAR NOT,
DOWN TO THIS VERY DAY.”

⁹And David says,

“LET THEIR TABLE BECOME A SNARE AND A TRAP,
AND A STUMBLING BLOCK AND A RETRIBUTION TO THEM.

¹⁰“LET THEIR EYES BE DARKENED TO SEE NOT,
AND BEND THEIR BACKS FOREVER.”

11 I say then, they did not stumble so as to fall, did they? May it never be! But by their transgression salvation *has come* to the Gentiles, to make them jealous. ¹²Now if their transgression be riches for the world and their failure be riches for the Gentiles, how much more will their fulfillment be! ¹³But I am speaking to you who are Gentiles. Inasmuch then as I am an apostle of Gentiles, I magnify my ministry, ¹⁴if somehow I might move to jealousy my fellow countrymen and save some of them. ¹⁵For if their rejection be the reconciliation of the world, what will *their* acceptance be but life from the dead? ¹⁶And if the first piece *of dough* be holy, the lump is also; and if the root be holy, the branches are too. ¹⁷But if some of the branches were broken off, and you, being a wild olive, were grafted in among them and became partaker with them of the rich root of the olive tree, ¹⁸do not be arrogant toward the branches; but if you are arrogant, *remember that* it is not you who supports the root, but the root *supports* you. ¹⁹You will say then, “Branches were broken off so that I might be grafted in.” ²⁰Quite right, they were broken off for their unbelief, but you stand by your faith. Do not be conceited, but fear; ²¹for if God did not spare the natural branches, neither will He spare you. ²²Behold then the kindness and severity of God; to those who fell, severity, but to you, God’s kindness, if you continue in His kindness; otherwise you also will be cut off. ²³And they also, if they do not continue in their unbelief, will be grafted in; for God is able to graft them in again. ²⁴For if you were cut off from what is by nature a wild olive tree, and were grafted contrary to nature into a cultivated olive tree, how much more shall these who are the natural *branches* be grafted into their own olive tree?

25 For I do not want you, brethren, to be uninformed of this mystery, lest you be wise in your own estimation, that a partial hardening has happened to Israel until the fulness of the Gentiles has come in; ²⁶and thus all Israel will be saved; just as it is written,

“THE DELIVERER WILL COME FROM ZION,

HE WILL REMOVE UNGODLINESS FROM JACOB.”

²⁷“AND THIS IS MY COVENANT WITH THEM,

WHEN I TAKE AWAY THEIR SINS.”

²⁸From the standpoint of the gospel they are enemies for your sake, but from the standpoint of *God's* choice they are beloved for the sake of the fathers; ²⁹for the gifts and the calling of God are irrevocable. ³⁰For just as you once were disobedient to God, but now have been shown mercy because of their disobedience, ³¹so these also now have been disobedient, in order that because of the mercy shown to you they also may now be shown mercy. ³²For God has shut up all in disobedience that He might show mercy to all.

³³ Oh, the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are His judgments and unfathomable His ways! ³⁴For WHO HAS KNOWN THE MIND OF THE LORD, OR WHO BECAME HIS COUNSELOR? ³⁵Or WHO HAS FIRST GIVEN TO HIM THAT IT MIGHT BE PAID BACK TO HIM AGAIN? ³⁶For from Him and through Him and to Him are all things. To Him *be* the glory forever. Amen.

ROMANS 12 [\[Books\]](#)

Dedicated Service

¹ I urge you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies a living and holy sacrifice, acceptable to God, *which is* your spiritual service of worship. ²And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what the will of God is, that which is good and acceptable and perfect.

³ For through the grace given to me I say to every man among you not to think more highly of himself than he ought to think; but to think so as to have sound judgment, as God has allotted to each a measure of faith. ⁴For just as we have many members in one body and all the members do not have the same function, ⁵so we, who are many, are one body in Christ, and individually members one of another. ⁶And since we have gifts that differ according to the grace given to us, *let each exercise them accordingly*: if prophecy, according to the proportion of his faith; ⁷if service, in his serving; or he who teaches, in his teaching; ⁸or he who exhorts, in his exhortation; he who gives, with liberality; he who leads, with diligence; he who shows mercy, with cheerfulness.

⁹ Let love be without hypocrisy. Abhor what is evil; cling to what is good. ¹⁰Be devoted to one another in brotherly love; give preference to one another in honor; ¹¹not lagging behind in diligence, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord; ¹²rejoicing in hope, persevering in tribulation, devoted to prayer, ¹³contributing to the needs of the saints, practicing hospitality. ¹⁴Bless those who persecute you; bless and curse not. ¹⁵Rejoice with those who rejoice, and weep with those who weep. ¹⁶Be of the same mind toward one another; do not be haughty in mind, but associate with the lowly. Do not be wise in your own estimation. ¹⁷Never pay back evil for evil to anyone. Respect what is right in the sight of all men. ¹⁸If possible, so far as it depends on you, be at peace with all men. ¹⁹Never take your own revenge, beloved, but leave room for the wrath *of God*, for it is written, “VENGEANCE IS MINE, I WILL REPAY,”

says the Lord. ²⁰“BUT IF YOUR ENEMY IS HUNGRY, FEED HIM, AND IF HE IS THIRSTY, GIVE HIM A DRINK; FOR IN SO DOING YOU WILL HEAP BURNING COALS UPON HIS HEAD.” ²¹Do not be overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good.

ROMANS 13 [\[Books\]](#)

Be Subject to Government

¹ Let every person be in subjection to the governing authorities. For there is no authority except from God, and those which exist are established by God.

²Therefore he who resists authority has opposed the ordinance of God; and they who have opposed will receive condemnation upon themselves. ³For rulers are not a cause of fear for good behavior, but for evil. Do you want to have no fear of authority? Do what is good, and you will have praise from the same; ⁴for it is a minister of God to you for good. But if you do what is evil, be afraid; for it does not bear the sword for nothing; for it is a minister of God, an avenger who brings wrath upon the one who practices evil.

⁵Wherefore it is necessary to be in subjection, not only because of wrath, but also for conscience' sake. ⁶For because of this you also pay taxes, for *rulers* are servants of God, devoting themselves to this very thing. ⁷Render to all what is due them: tax to whom tax *is due*; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honor to whom honor.

⁸ Owe nothing to anyone except to love one another; for he who loves his neighbor has fulfilled *the* law. ⁹For this, "YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT ADULTERY, YOU SHALL NOT MURDER, YOU SHALL NOT STEAL, YOU SHALL NOT COVET," and if there is any other commandment, it is summed up in this saying, "YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF." ¹⁰Love does no wrong to a neighbor; love therefore is the fulfillment of *the* law.

¹¹ And this *do*, knowing the time, that it is already the hour for you to awaken from sleep; for now salvation is nearer to us than when we believed. ¹²The night is almost gone, and the day is at hand. Let us therefore lay aside the deeds of darkness and put on the armor of light. ¹³Let us behave properly as in the day, not in carousing and drunkenness, not in sexual promiscuity and sensuality, not in strife and jealousy. ¹⁴But put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make no provision for the flesh in regard to *its* lusts.

ROMANS 14 [\[Books\]](#)

Principles of Conscience

¹ Now accept the one who is weak in faith, *but* not for *the purpose of* passing judgment on his opinions. ²One man has faith that he may eat all things, but he who is weak eats vegetables *only*. ³Let not him who eats regard with contempt him who does not eat, and let not him who does not eat judge him who eats, for God has accepted him. ⁴Who are you to judge the servant of another? To his own master he stands or falls; and stand he will, for the Lord is able to make him stand. ⁵One man regards one day above another, another regards every day *alike*. Let each man be fully convinced in his own mind. ⁶He who observes the day, observes it for the Lord, and he who eats, does so for the Lord, for he gives thanks to God; and he who eats not, for the Lord he does not eat, and gives thanks to God. ⁷For not one of us lives for himself, and not one dies for himself; ⁸for if we live, we live for the Lord, or if we die, we die for the Lord; therefore whether we live or die, we are the Lord's. ⁹For to this end Christ died and lived *again*, that He might be Lord both of the dead and of the living. ¹⁰But you, why do you judge your brother? Or you again, why do you regard your brother with contempt? For we shall all stand before the judgment seat of God. ¹¹For it is written,

“AS I LIVE, SAYS THE LORD, EVERY KNEE SHALL BOW TO ME,

AND EVERY TONGUE SHALL GIVE PRAISE TO GOD.”

¹²So then each one of us shall give account of himself to God.

¹³ Therefore let us not judge one another anymore, but rather determine this—not to put an obstacle or a stumbling block in a brother's way. ¹⁴I know and am convinced in the Lord Jesus that nothing is unclean in itself; but to him who thinks anything to be unclean, to him it is unclean. ¹⁵For if because of food your brother is hurt, you are no longer walking according to love. Do not destroy with your food him for whom Christ died. ¹⁶Therefore do not let

what is for you a good thing be spoken of as evil; ¹⁷for the kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Spirit. ¹⁸For he who in this *way* serves Christ is acceptable to God and approved by men. ¹⁹So then let us pursue the things which make for peace and the building up of one another. ²⁰Do not tear down the work of God for the sake of food. All things indeed are clean, but they are evil for the man who eats and gives offense. ²¹It is good not to eat meat or to drink wine, or *to do anything* by which your brother stumbles. ²²The faith which you have, have as your own conviction before God. Happy is he who does not condemn himself in what he approves. ²³But he who doubts is condemned if he eats, because *his eating is* not from faith; and whatever is not from faith is sin.

ROMANS 15 [\[Books\]](#)

Self-denial on Behalf of Others

¹ Now we who are strong ought to bear the weaknesses of those without strength and not *just* please ourselves. ² Let each of us please his neighbor for his good, to his edification. ³ For even Christ did not please Himself; but as it is written, "THE REPROACHES OF THOSE WHO REPROACHED THEE FELL UPON ME." ⁴ For whatever was written in earlier times was written for our instruction, that through perseverance and the encouragement of the Scriptures we might have hope. ⁵ Now may the God who gives perseverance and encouragement grant you to be of the same mind with one another according to Christ Jesus; ⁶ that with one accord you may with one voice glorify the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

⁷ Wherefore, accept one another, just as Christ also accepted us to the glory of God. ⁸ For I say that Christ has become a servant to the circumcision on behalf of the truth of God to confirm the promises *given* to the fathers, ⁹ and for the Gentiles to glorify God for His mercy; as it is written,

"THEREFORE I WILL GIVE PRAISE TO THEE AMONG THE GENTILES,
AND I WILL SING TO THY NAME."

¹⁰ And again he says,

"REJOICE, O GENTILES, WITH HIS PEOPLE."

¹¹ And again,

"PRAISE THE LORD ALL YOU GENTILES,
AND LET ALL THE PEOPLES PRAISE HIM."

¹² And again Isaiah says,

“THERE SHALL COME THE ROOT OF JESSE,
AND HE WHO ARISES TO RULE OVER THE GENTILES,
IN HIM SHALL THE GENTILES HOPE.”

¹³Now may the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that you may abound in hope by the power of the Holy Spirit.

¹⁴ And concerning you, my brethren, I myself also am convinced that you yourselves are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, and able also to admonish one another. ¹⁵But I have written very boldly to you on some points, so as to remind you again, because of the grace that was given me from God, ¹⁶to be a minister of Christ Jesus to the Gentiles, ministering as a priest the gospel of God, that *my* offering of the Gentiles might become acceptable, sanctified by the Holy Spirit. ¹⁷Therefore in Christ Jesus I have found reason for boasting in things pertaining to God. ¹⁸For I will not presume to speak of anything except what Christ has accomplished through me, resulting in the obedience of the Gentiles by word and deed, ¹⁹in the power of signs and wonders, in the power of the Spirit; so that from Jerusalem and round about as far as Illyricum I have fully preached the gospel of Christ. ²⁰And thus I aspired to preach the gospel, not where Christ was *already* named, that I might not build upon another man’s foundation; ²¹but as it is written,

“THEY WHO HAD NO NEWS OF HIM SHALL SEE,
AND THEY WHO HAVE NOT HEARD SHALL UNDERSTAND.”

²² For this reason I have often been hindered from coming to you; ²³but now, with no further place for me in these regions, and since I have had for many years a longing to come to you ²⁴whenever I go to Spain—for I hope to see you in passing, and to be helped on my way there by you, when I have first enjoyed your company for a while— ²⁵but now, I am going to Jerusalem serving the saints. ²⁶For Macedonia and Achaia have been pleased to make a contribution for the poor among the saints in Jerusalem. ²⁷Yes, they were

pleased *to do so*, and they are indebted to them. For if the Gentiles have shared in their spiritual things, they are indebted to minister to them also in material things. ²⁸Therefore, when I have finished this, and have put my seal on this fruit of theirs, I will go on by way of you to Spain. ²⁹And I know that when I come to you, I will come in the fulness of the blessing of Christ.

30 Now I urge you, brethren, by our Lord Jesus Christ and by the love of the Spirit, to strive together with me in your prayers to God for me, ³¹that I may be delivered from those who are disobedient in Judea, and *that* my service for Jerusalem may prove acceptable to the saints; ³²so that I may come to you in joy by the will of God and find *refreshing* rest in your company. ³³Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

ROMANS 16 [\[Books\]](#)

Greetings and Love Expressed

1 I commend to you our sister Phoebe, who is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea; ²that you receive her in the Lord in a manner worthy of the saints, and that you help her in whatever matter she may have need of you; for she herself has also been a helper of many, and of myself as well.

3 Greet Prisca and Aquila, my fellow workers in Christ Jesus, ⁴who for my life risked their own necks, to whom not only do I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles; ⁵also *greet* the church that is in their house. Greet Epaenetus, my beloved, who is the first convert to Christ from Asia. ⁶Greet Mary, who has worked hard for you. ⁷Greet Andronicus and Junias, my kinsmen, and my fellow prisoners, who are outstanding among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me. ⁸Greet Ampliatus, my beloved in the Lord. ⁹Greet Urbanus, our fellow worker in Christ, and Stachys my beloved. ¹⁰Greet Apelles, the approved in Christ. Greet those who are of the *household* of Aristobulus. ¹¹Greet Herodion, my kinsman. Greet those of the *household* of Narcissus, who are in the Lord. ¹²Greet Tryphaena and Tryphosa, workers in the Lord. Greet Persis the beloved, who has worked hard in the Lord. ¹³Greet Rufus, a choice man in the Lord, also his mother and mine. ¹⁴Greet Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas and the brethren with them. ¹⁵Greet Philologus and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints who are with them. ¹⁶Greet one another with a holy kiss. All the churches of Christ greet you.

17 Now I urge you, brethren, keep your eye on those who cause dissensions and hindrances contrary to the teaching which you learned, and turn away from them. ¹⁸For such men are slaves, not of our Lord Christ but of their own appetites; and by their smooth and flattering speech they deceive the hearts of the unsuspecting. ¹⁹For the report of your obedience has reached to all; therefore I am rejoicing over you, but I want you to be wise in what is good, and innocent in what is evil. ²⁰And the God of peace will soon crush Satan

under your feet.

The grace of our Lord Jesus be with you.

²¹ Timothy my fellow worker greets you, and *so do* Lucius and Jason and Sosipater, my kinsmen. ²²I, Tertius, who write this letter, greet you in the Lord. ²³Gaius, host to me and to the whole church, greets you. Erastus, the city treasurer greets you, and Quartus, the brother. ²⁴[The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.]

²⁵ Now to Him who is able to establish you according to my gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery which has been kept secret for long ages past, ²⁶but now is manifested, and by the Scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the eternal God, has been made known to all the nations, *leading* to obedience of faith; ²⁷to the only wise God, through Jesus Christ, be the glory forever. Amen.

1 CORINTHIANS 1 [\[Books\]](#)

Appeal to Unity

¹ Paul, called *as* an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Sosthenes our brother, ²to the church of God which is at Corinth, to those who have been sanctified in Christ Jesus, saints by calling, with all who in every place call upon the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, their *Lord* and ours: ³Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

⁴ I thank my God always concerning you, for the grace of God which was given you in Christ Jesus, ⁵that in everything you were enriched in Him, in all speech and all knowledge, ⁶even as the testimony concerning Christ was confirmed in you, ⁷so that you are not lacking in any gift, awaiting eagerly the revelation of our Lord Jesus Christ, ⁸who shall also confirm you to the end, blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁹God is faithful, through whom you were called into fellowship with His Son, Jesus Christ our Lord.

¹⁰ Now I exhort you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you all agree, and there be no divisions among you, but you be made complete in the same mind and in the same judgment. ¹¹For I have been informed concerning you, my brethren, by Chloe's *people*, that there are quarrels among you. ¹²Now I mean this, that each one of you is saying, "I am of Paul," and "I of Apollos," and "I of Cephas," and "I of Christ." ¹³Has Christ been divided? Paul was not crucified for you, was he? Or were you baptized in the name of Paul? ¹⁴I thank God that I baptized none of you except Crispus and Gaius, ¹⁵that no man should say you were baptized in my name. ¹⁶Now I did baptize also the household of Stephanas; beyond that, I do not know whether I baptized any other. ¹⁷For Christ did not send me to baptize, but to preach the gospel, not in cleverness of speech, that the cross of Christ should not be made void.

The Wisdom of God

18 For the word of the cross is to those who are perishing foolishness, but to us who are being saved it is the power of God. ¹⁹For it is written,

“I WILL DESTROY THE WISDOM OF THE WISE,

AND THE CLEVERNESS OF THE CLEVER I WILL SET ASIDE.”

²⁰Where is the wise man? Where is the scribe? Where is the debater of this age? Has not God made foolish the wisdom of the world? ²¹For since in the wisdom of God the world through its wisdom did not *come to* know God, God was well-pleased through the foolishness of the message preached to save those who believe. ²²For indeed Jews ask for signs, and Greeks search for wisdom; ²³but we preach Christ crucified, to Jews a stumbling block, and to Gentiles foolishness, ²⁴but to those who are the called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God and the wisdom of God. ²⁵Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men, and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

²⁶ For consider your calling, brethren, that there were not many wise according to the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble; ²⁷but God has chosen the foolish things of the world to shame the wise, and God has chosen the weak things of the world to shame the things which are strong, ²⁸and the base things of the world and the despised, God has chosen, the things that are not, that He might nullify the things that are, ²⁹that no man should boast before God. ³⁰But by His doing you are in Christ Jesus, who became to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption, ³¹that, just as it is written, “LET HIM WHO BOASTS, BOAST IN THE LORD.”

1 CORINTHIANS 2 [\[Books\]](#)

Paul's Reliance upon the Spirit

1 And when I came to you, brethren, I did not come with superiority of speech or of wisdom, proclaiming to you the testimony of God. ²For I determined to know nothing among you except Jesus Christ, and Him crucified. ³And I was with you in weakness and in fear and in much trembling. ⁴And my message and my preaching were not in persuasive words of wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power, ⁵that your faith should not rest on the wisdom of men, but on the power of God.

⁶ Yet we do speak wisdom among those who are mature; a wisdom, however, not of this age, nor of the rulers of this age, who are passing away; ⁷but we speak God's wisdom in a mystery, the hidden *wisdom*, which God predestined before the ages to our glory; ⁸*the wisdom* which none of the rulers of this age has understood; for if they had understood it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory; ⁹but just as it is written,

“THINGS WHICH EYE HAS NOT SEEN AND EAR HAS NOT HEARD,

AND *which* HAVE NOT ENTERED THE HEART OF MAN,

ALL THAT GOD HAS PREPARED FOR THOSE WHO LOVE HIM.”

¹⁰For to us God revealed *them* through the Spirit; for the Spirit searches all things, even the depths of God. ¹¹For who among men knows the *thoughts* of a man except the spirit of the man, which is in him? Even so the *thoughts* of God no one knows except the Spirit of God. ¹²Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit who is from God, that we might know the things freely given to us by God, ¹³which things we also speak, not in words taught by human wisdom, but in those taught by the Spirit, combining spiritual *thoughts* with spiritual *words*. ¹⁴But a natural man does not accept the things of the Spirit of God; for they are foolishness to him, and he cannot

understand them, because they are spiritually appraised. ¹⁵But he who is spiritual appraises all things, yet he himself is appraised by no man. ¹⁶For WHO HAS KNOWN THE MIND OF THE LORD, THAT HE SHOULD INSTRUCT HIM? But we have the mind of Christ.

1 CORINTHIANS 3 [\[Books\]](#)

Foundations for Living

1 And I, brethren, could not speak to you as to spiritual men, but as to men of flesh, as to babes in Christ. ²I gave you milk to drink, not solid food; for you were not yet able *to receive it*. Indeed, even now you are not yet able, ³for you are still fleshly. For since there is jealousy and strife among you, are you not fleshly, and are you not walking like mere men? ⁴For when one says, “I am of Paul,” and another, “I am of Apollos,” are you not *mere* men? ⁵What then is Apollos? And what is Paul? Servants through whom you believed, even as the Lord gave *opportunity* to each one. ⁶I planted, Apollos watered, but God was causing the growth. ⁷So then neither the one who plants nor the one who waters is anything, but God who causes the growth. ⁸Now he who plants and he who waters are one; but each will receive his own reward according to his own labor. ⁹For we are God’s fellow workers; you are God’s field, God’s building.

¹⁰ According to the grace of God which was given to me, as a wise master builder I laid a foundation, and another is building upon it. But let each man be careful how he builds upon it. ¹¹For no man can lay a foundation other than the one which is laid, which is Jesus Christ. ¹²Now if any man builds upon the foundation with gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, straw, ¹³each man’s work will become evident; for the day will show it, because it is *to be* revealed with fire; and the fire itself will test the quality of each man’s work. ¹⁴If any man’s work which he has built upon it remains, he shall receive a reward. ¹⁵If any man’s work is burned up, he shall suffer loss; but he himself shall be saved, yet so as through fire.

¹⁶ Do you not know that you are a temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwells in you? ¹⁷If any man destroys the temple of God, God will destroy him, for the temple of God is holy, and that is what you are.

¹⁸ Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you thinks that he is wise in

this age, let him become foolish that he may become wise. ¹⁹For the wisdom of this world is foolishness before God. For it is written, “*He is* THE ONE WHO CATCHES THE WISE IN THEIR CRAFTINESS”; ²⁰and again, “THE LORD KNOWS THE REASONINGS of the wise, THAT THEY ARE USELESS.” ²¹So then let no one boast in men. For all things belong to you, ²²whether Paul or Apollos or Cephas or the world or life or death or things present or things to come; all things belong to you, ²³and you belong to Christ; and Christ belongs to God.

1 CORINTHIANS 4 [\[Books\]](#)

Servants of Christ

1 Let a man regard us in this manner, as servants of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God. ²In this case, moreover, it is required of stewards that one be found trustworthy. ³But to me it is a very small thing that I should be examined by you, or by *any* human court; in fact, I do not even examine myself. ⁴For I am conscious of nothing against myself, yet I am not by this acquitted; but the one who examines me is the Lord. ⁵Therefore do not go on passing judgment before the time, *but wait* until the Lord comes who will both bring to light the things hidden in the darkness and disclose the motives of *men's* hearts; and then each man's praise will come to him from God.

⁶ Now these things, brethren, I have figuratively applied to myself and Apollos for your sakes, that in us you might learn not to exceed what is written, in order that no one of you might become arrogant in behalf of one against the other. ⁷For who regards you as superior? And what do you have that you did not receive? But if you did receive it, why do you boast as if you had not received it? ⁸You are already filled, you have already become rich, you have become kings without us; and *I* would indeed that you had become kings so that we also might reign with you. ⁹For, I think, God has exhibited us apostles last of all, as men condemned to death; because we have become a spectacle to the world, both to angels and to men. ¹⁰We are fools for Christ's sake, but you are prudent in Christ; we are weak, but you are strong; you are distinguished, but we are without honor. ¹¹To this present hour we are both hungry and thirsty, and are poorly clothed, and are roughly treated, and are homeless; ¹²and we toil, working with our own hands; when we are reviled, we bless; when we are persecuted, we endure; ¹³when we are slandered, we try to conciliate; we have become as the scum of the world, the dregs of all things, *even* until now.

¹⁴ I do not write these things to shame you, but to admonish you as my beloved children. ¹⁵For if you were to have countless tutors in Christ, yet *you*

would not have many fathers; for in Christ Jesus I became your father through the gospel. ¹⁶I exhort you therefore, be imitators of me. ¹⁷For this reason I have sent to you Timothy, who is my beloved and faithful child in the Lord, and he will remind you of my ways which are in Christ, just as I teach everywhere in every church. ¹⁸Now some have become arrogant, as though I were not coming to you. ¹⁹But I will come to you soon, if the Lord wills, and I shall find out, not the words of those who are arrogant, but their power. ²⁰For the kingdom of God does not consist in words, but in power. ²¹What do you desire? Shall I come to you with a rod or with love and a spirit of gentleness?

1 CORINTHIANS 5 [\[Books\]](#)

Immorality Rebuked

¹ It is actually reported that there is immorality among you, and immorality of such a kind as does not exist even among the Gentiles, that someone has his father's wife. ²And you have become arrogant, and have not mourned instead, in order that the one who had done this deed might be removed from your midst. ³For I, on my part, though absent in body but present in spirit, have already judged him who has so committed this, as though I were present. ⁴In the name of our Lord Jesus, when you are assembled, and I with you in spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus, ⁵*I have decided* to deliver such a one to Satan for the destruction of his flesh, that his spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus. ⁶Your boasting is not good. Do you not know that a little leaven leavens the whole lump *of dough*? ⁷Clean out the old leaven, that you may be a new lump, just as you are *in fact* unleavened. For Christ our Passover also has been sacrificed. ⁸Let us therefore celebrate the feast, not with old leaven, nor with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

⁹ I wrote you in my letter not to associate with immoral people; ¹⁰*I did* not at all *mean* with the immoral people of this world, or with the covetous and swindlers, or with idolaters; for then you would have to go out of the world. ¹¹But actually, I wrote to you not to associate with any so-called brother if he should be an immoral person, or covetous, or an idolater, or a reviler, or a drunkard, or a swindler—not even to eat with such a one. ¹²For what have I to do with judging outsiders? Do you not judge those who are within *the church*? ¹³But those who are outside, God judges. REMOVE THE WICKED MAN FROM AMONG YOURSELVES.

1 CORINTHIANS 6 [\[Books\]](#)

Lawsuits Discouraged

1 Does any one of you, when he has a case against his neighbor, dare to go to law before the unrighteous, and not before the saints? ²Or do you not know that the saints will judge the world? And if the world is judged by you, are you not competent *to constitute* the smallest law courts? ³Do you not know that we shall judge angels? How much more, matters of this life? ⁴If then you have law courts dealing with matters of this life, do you appoint them as judges who are of no account in the church? ⁵I say *this* to your shame. *Is it so, that* there is not among you one wise man who will be able to decide between his brethren, ⁶but brother goes to law with brother, and that before unbelievers? ⁷Actually, then, it is already a defeat for you, that you have lawsuits with one another. Why not rather be wronged? Why not rather be defrauded? ⁸On the contrary, you yourselves wrong and defraud, and that *your* brethren. ⁹Or do you not know that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived; neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor homosexuals, ¹⁰nor thieves, nor *the* covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor swindlers, shall inherit the kingdom of God. ¹¹And such were some of you; but you were washed, but you were sanctified, but you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, and in the Spirit of our God.

The Body Is the Lord's

12 All things are lawful for me, but not all things are profitable. All things are lawful for me, but I will not be mastered by anything. ¹³Food is for the stomach, and the stomach is for food; but God will do away with both of them. Yet the body is not for immorality, but for the Lord; and the Lord is for the body. ¹⁴Now God has not only raised the Lord, but will also raise us up through His power. ¹⁵Do you not know that your bodies are members of Christ? Shall I then take away the members of Christ and make them members

of a harlot? May it never be! ¹⁶Or do you not know that the one who joins himself to a harlot is one body *with her*? For He says, “THE TWO WILL BECOME ONE FLESH.” ¹⁷But the one who joins himself to the Lord is one spirit *with Him*. ¹⁸Flee immorality. Every *other* sin that a man commits is outside the body, but the immoral man sins against his own body. ¹⁹Or do you not know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have from God, and that you are not your own? ²⁰For you have been bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body.

1 CORINTHIANS 7 [\[Books\]](#)

Advice on Marriage

1 Now concerning the things about which you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman. ²But because of immoralities, let each man have his own wife, and let each woman have her own husband. ³Let the husband fulfill his duty to his wife, and likewise also the wife to her husband. ⁴The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband *does*; and likewise also the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife *does*. ⁵Stop depriving one another, except by agreement for a time that you may devote yourselves to prayer, and come together again lest Satan tempt you because of your lack of self-control. ⁶But this I say by way of concession, not of command. ⁷Yet I wish that all men were even as I myself am. However, each man has his own gift from God, one in this manner, and another in that.

⁸ But I say to the unmarried and to widows that it is good for them if they remain even as I. ⁹But if they do not have self-control, let them marry; for it is better to marry than to burn. ¹⁰But to the married I give instructions, not I, but the Lord, that the wife should not leave her husband ¹¹(but if she does leave, let her remain unmarried, or else be reconciled to her husband), and that the husband should not send his wife away. ¹²But to the rest I say, not the Lord, that if any brother has a wife who is an unbeliever, and she consents to live with him, let him not send her away. ¹³And a woman who has an unbelieving husband, and he consents to live with her, let her not send her husband away. ¹⁴For the unbelieving husband is sanctified through his wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified through her believing husband; for otherwise your children are unclean, but now they are holy. ¹⁵Yet if the unbelieving one leaves, let him leave; the brother or the sister is not under bondage in such *cases*, but God has called us to peace. ¹⁶For how do you know, O wife, whether you will save your husband? Or how do you know, O husband, whether you will save your wife?

17 Only, as the Lord has assigned to each one, as God has called each, in this manner let him walk. And thus I direct in all the churches. ¹⁸Was any man called *already* circumcised? Let him not become uncircumcised. Has anyone been called in uncircumcision? Let him not be circumcised. ¹⁹Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but *what matters is* the keeping of the commandments of God. ²⁰Let each man remain in that condition in which he was called. ²¹Were you called while a slave? Do not worry about it; but if you are able also to become free, rather do that. ²²For he who was called in the Lord while a slave, is the Lord's freedman; likewise he who was called while free, is Christ's slave. ²³You were bought with a price; do not become slaves of men. ²⁴Brethren, let each man remain with God in that *condition* in which he was called.

²⁵ Now concerning virgins I have no command of the Lord, but I give an opinion as one who by the mercy of the Lord is trustworthy. ²⁶I think then that this is good in view of the present distress, that it is good for a man to remain as he is. ²⁷Are you bound to a wife? Do not seek to be released. Are you released from a wife? Do not seek a wife. ²⁸But if you should marry, you have not sinned; and if a virgin should marry, she has not sinned. Yet such will have trouble in this life, and I am trying to spare you. ²⁹But this I say, brethren, the time has been shortened, so that from now on those who have wives should be as though they had none; ³⁰and those who weep, as though they did not weep; and those who rejoice, as though they did not rejoice; and those who buy, as though they did not possess; ³¹and those who use the world, as though they did not make full use of it; for the form of this world is passing away. ³²But I want you to be free from concern. One who is unmarried is concerned about the things of the Lord, how he may please the Lord; ³³but one who is married is concerned about the things of the world, how he may please his wife, ³⁴and *his interests* are divided. And the woman who is unmarried, and the virgin, is concerned about the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and spirit; but one who is married is concerned about the things of the world, how she may please her husband. ³⁵And this I say for your own benefit; not to put a restraint upon you, but to promote what is seemly, and *to secure* undistracted devotion to the Lord.

36 But if any man thinks that he is acting unbecomingly toward his virgin *daughter*, if she should be of full age, and if it must be so, let him do what he wishes, he does not sin; let her marry. ³⁷But he who stands firm in his heart, being under no constraint, but has authority over his own will, and has decided this in his own heart, to keep his own virgin *daughter*, he will do well. ³⁸So then both he who gives his own virgin *daughter* in marriage does well, and he who does not give her in marriage will do better.

39 A wife is bound as long as her husband lives; but if her husband is dead, she is free to be married to whom she wishes, only in the Lord. ⁴⁰But in my opinion she is happier if she remains as she is; and I think that I also have the Spirit of God.

1 CORINTHIANS 8 [\[Books\]](#)

Take Care with Your Liberty

1 Now concerning things sacrificed to idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge makes arrogant, but love edifies. ²If anyone supposes that he knows anything, he has not yet known as he ought to know; ³but if anyone loves God, he is known by Him. ⁴Therefore concerning the eating of things sacrificed to idols, we know that there is no such thing as an idol in the world, and that there is no God but one. ⁵For even if there are so-called gods whether in heaven or on earth, as indeed there are many gods and many lords, ⁶yet for us there is *but* one God, the Father, from whom are all things, and we *exist* for Him; and one Lord, Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we *exist* through Him.

7 However not all men have this knowledge; but some, being accustomed to the idol until now, eat *food* as if it were sacrificed to an idol; and their conscience being weak is defiled. ⁸But food will not commend us to God; we are neither the worse if we do not eat, nor the better if we do eat. ⁹But take care lest this liberty of yours somehow become a stumbling block to the weak. ¹⁰For if someone sees you, who have knowledge, dining in an idol's temple, will not his conscience, if he is weak, be strengthened to eat things sacrificed to idols? ¹¹For through your knowledge he who is weak is ruined, the brother for whose sake Christ died. ¹²And thus, by sinning against the brethren and wounding their conscience when it is weak, you sin against Christ. ¹³Therefore, if food causes my brother to stumble, I will never eat meat again, that I might not cause my brother to stumble.

1 CORINTHIANS 9 [\[Books\]](#)

Paul's Use of Liberty

1 Am I not free? Am I not an apostle? Have I not seen Jesus our Lord? Are you not my work in the Lord? ²If to others I am not an apostle, at least I am to you; for you are the seal of my apostleship in the Lord.

³ My defense to those who examine me is this: ⁴Do we not have a right to eat and drink? ⁵Do we not have a right to take along a believing wife, even as the rest of the apostles, and the brothers of the Lord, and Cephas? ⁶Or do only Barnabas and I not have a right to refrain from working? ⁷Who at any time serves as a soldier at his own expense? Who plants a vineyard, and does not eat the fruit of it? Or who tends a flock and does not use the milk of the flock? ⁸I am not speaking these things according to human judgment, am I? Or does not the Law also say these things? ⁹For it is written in the Law of Moses, "YOU SHALL NOT MUZZLE THE OX WHILE HE IS THRESHING." God is not concerned about oxen, is He? ¹⁰Or is He speaking altogether for our sake? Yes, for our sake it was written, because the plowman ought to plow in hope, and the thresher *to thresh* in hope of sharing *the crops*. ¹¹If we sowed spiritual things in you, is it too much if we should reap material things from you? ¹²If others share the right over you, do we not more? Nevertheless, we did not use this right, but we endure all things, that we may cause no hindrance to the gospel of Christ. ¹³Do you not know that those who perform sacred services eat the *food* of the temple, *and* those who attend regularly to the altar have their share with the altar? ¹⁴So also the Lord directed those who proclaim the gospel to get their living from the gospel. ¹⁵But I have used none of these things. And I am not writing these things that it may be done so in my case; for it would be better for me to die than have any man make my boast an empty one. ¹⁶For if I preach the gospel, I have nothing to boast of, for I am under compulsion; for woe is me if I do not preach the gospel. ¹⁷For if I do this voluntarily, I have a reward; but if against my will, I have a stewardship entrusted to me. ¹⁸What then is my reward? That, when I preach the gospel, I may offer the gospel without charge, so as not to make full use

of my right in the gospel.

19 For though I am free from all *men*, I have made myself a slave to all, that I might win the more. ²⁰And to the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might win Jews; to those who are under the Law, as under the Law, though not being myself under the Law, that I might win those who are under the Law; ²¹to those who are without law, as without law, though not being without the law of God but under the law of Christ, that I might win those who are without law. ²²To the weak I became weak, that I might win the weak; I have become all things to all men, that I may by all means save some. ²³And I do all things for the sake of the gospel, that I may become a fellow partaker of it.

24 Do you not know that those who run in a race all run, but *only* one receives the prize? Run in such a way that you may win. ²⁵And everyone who competes in the games exercises self-control in all things. They then *do it* to receive a perishable wreath, but we an imperishable. ²⁶Therefore I run in such a way, as not without aim; I box in such a way, as not beating the air; ²⁷but I buffet my body and make it my slave, lest possibly, after I have preached to others, I myself should be disqualified.

1 CORINTHIANS 10 [\[Books\]](#)

Avoid Israel's Mistakes

1 For I do not want you to be unaware, brethren, that our fathers were all under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; ²and all were baptized into Moses in the cloud and in the sea; ³and all ate the same spiritual food; ⁴and all drank the same spiritual drink, for they were drinking from a spiritual rock which followed them; and the rock was Christ. ⁵Nevertheless, with most of them God was not well-pleased; for they were laid low in the wilderness. ⁶Now these things happened as examples for us, that we should not crave evil things, as they also craved. ⁷And do not be idolaters, as some of them were; as it is written, "THE PEOPLE SAT DOWN TO EAT AND DRINK, AND STOOD UP TO PLAY." ⁸Nor let us act immorally, as some of them did, and twenty-three thousand fell in one day. ⁹Nor let us try the Lord, as some of them did, and were destroyed by the serpents. ¹⁰Nor grumble, as some of them did, and were destroyed by the destroyer. ¹¹Now these things happened to them as an example, and they were written for our instruction, upon whom the ends of the ages have come. ¹²Therefore let him who thinks he stands take heed lest he fall. ¹³No temptation has overtaken you but such as is common to man; and God is faithful, who will not allow you to be tempted beyond what you are able, but with the temptation will provide the way of escape also, that you may be able to endure it.

¹⁴ Therefore, my beloved, flee from idolatry. ¹⁵I speak as to wise men; you judge what I say. ¹⁶Is not the cup of blessing which we bless a sharing in the blood of Christ? Is not the bread which we break a sharing in the body of Christ? ¹⁷Since there is one bread, we who are many are one body; for we all partake of the one bread. ¹⁸Look at the nation Israel; are not those who eat the sacrifices sharers in the altar? ¹⁹What do I mean then? That a thing sacrificed to idols is anything, or that an idol is anything? ²⁰*No*, but *I say* that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to demons, and not to God; and I do not want you to become sharers in demons. ²¹You cannot drink the cup of

the Lord and the cup of demons; you cannot partake of the table of the Lord and the table of demons. ²²Or do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? We are not stronger than He, are we?

²³All things are lawful, but not all things are profitable. All things are lawful, but not all things edify. ²⁴Let no one seek his own *good*, but that of his neighbor. ²⁵Eat anything that is sold in the meat market, without asking questions for conscience' sake; ²⁶FOR THE EARTH IS THE LORD'S, AND ALL IT CONTAINS. ²⁷If one of the unbelievers invites you, and you wish to go, eat anything that is set before you, without asking questions for conscience' sake. ²⁸But if anyone should say to you, "This is meat sacrificed to idols," do not eat *it*, for the sake of the one who informed *you*, and for conscience' sake; ²⁹I mean not your own conscience, but the other *man's*; for why is my freedom judged by another's conscience? ³⁰If I partake with thankfulness, why am I slandered concerning that for which I give thanks? ³¹Whether, then, you eat or drink or whatever you do, do all to the glory of God. ³²Give no offense either to Jews or to Greeks or to the church of God; ³³just as I also please all men in all things, not seeking my own profit, but the *profit* of the many, that they may be saved.

1 CORINTHIANS 11 [\[Books\]](#)

Christian Order

1 Be imitators of me, just as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you because you remember me in everything, and hold firmly to the traditions, just as I delivered them to you. ³But I want you to understand that Christ is the head of every man, and the man is the head of a woman, and God is the head of Christ. ⁴Every man who has *something* on his head while praying or prophesying, disgraces his head. ⁵But every woman who has her head uncovered while praying or prophesying, disgraces her head; for she is one and the same with her whose head is shaved. ⁶For if a woman does not cover her head, let her also have her hair cut off; but if it is disgraceful for a woman to have her hair cut off or her head shaved, let her cover her head. ⁷For a man ought not to have his head covered, since he is the image and glory of God; but the woman is the glory of man. ⁸For man does not originate from woman, but woman from man; ⁹for indeed man was not created for the woman's sake, but woman for the man's sake. ¹⁰Therefore the woman ought to have *a symbol of authority* on her head, because of the angels. ¹¹However, in the Lord, neither is woman independent of man, nor is man independent of woman. ¹²For as the woman originates from the man, so also the man *has his birth* through the woman; and all things originate from God. ¹³Judge for yourselves: is it proper for a woman to pray to God *with head uncovered*? ¹⁴Does not even nature itself teach you that if a man has long hair, it is a dishonor to him, ¹⁵but if a woman has long hair, it is a glory to her? For her hair is given to her for a covering. ¹⁶But if one is inclined to be contentious, we have no other practice, nor have the churches of God.

17 But in giving this instruction, I do not praise you, because you come together not for the better but for the worse. ¹⁸For, in the first place, when you come together as a church, I hear that divisions exist among you; and in part, I believe it. ¹⁹For there must also be factions among you, in order that those who are approved may have become evident among you. ²⁰Therefore

when you meet together, it is not to eat the Lord's Supper, ²¹for in your eating each one takes his own supper first; and one is hungry and another is drunk. ²²What! Do you not have houses in which to eat and drink? Or do you despise the church of God, and shame those who have nothing? What shall I say to you? Shall I praise you? In this I will not praise you.

The Lord's Supper

²³For I received from the Lord that which I also delivered to you, that the Lord Jesus in the night in which He was betrayed took bread; ²⁴and when He had given thanks, He broke it, and said, "This is My body, which is for you; do this in remembrance of Me." ²⁵In the same way *He took* the cup also, after supper, saying, "This cup is the new covenant in My blood; do this, as often as you drink *it*, in remembrance of Me." ²⁶For as often as you eat this bread and drink the cup, you proclaim the Lord's death until He comes. ²⁷Therefore whoever eats the bread or drinks the cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner, shall be guilty of the body and the blood of the Lord. ²⁸But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of the bread and drink of the cup. ²⁹For he who eats and drinks, eats and drinks judgment to himself, if he does not judge the body rightly. ³⁰For this reason many among you are weak and sick, and a number sleep. ³¹But if we judged ourselves rightly, we should not be judged. ³²But when we are judged, we are disciplined by the Lord in order that we may not be condemned along with the world. ³³So then, my brethren, when you come together to eat, wait for one another. ³⁴If anyone is hungry, let him eat at home, so that you may not come together for judgment. And the remaining matters I shall arrange when I come.

1 CORINTHIANS 12 [\[Books\]](#)

The Use of Spiritual Gifts

¹ Now concerning spiritual *gifts*, brethren, I do not want you to be unaware. ²You know that when you were pagans, *you were* led astray to the dumb idols, however you were led. ³Therefore I make known to you, that no one speaking by the Spirit of God says, “Jesus is accursed”; and no one can say, “Jesus is Lord,” except by the Holy Spirit.

⁴ Now there are varieties of gifts, but the same Spirit. ⁵And there are varieties of ministries, and the same Lord. ⁶And there are varieties of effects, but the same God who works all things in all *persons*. ⁷But to each one is given the manifestation of the Spirit for the common good. ⁸For to one is given the word of wisdom through the Spirit, and to another the word of knowledge according to the same Spirit; ⁹to another faith by the same Spirit, and to another gifts of healing by the one Spirit, ¹⁰and to another the effecting of miracles, and to another prophecy, and to another the distinguishing of spirits, to another *various* kinds of tongues, and to another the interpretation of tongues. ¹¹But one and the same Spirit works all these things, distributing to each one individually just as He wills.

¹² For even as the body is one and *yet* has many members, and all the members of the body, though they are many, are one body, so also is Christ. ¹³For by one Spirit we were all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether slaves or free, and we were all made to drink of one Spirit. ¹⁴For the body is not one member, but many. ¹⁵If the foot should say, “Because I am not a hand, I am not *a part* of the body,” it is not for this reason any the less *a part* of the body. ¹⁶And if the ear should say, “Because I am not an eye, I am not *a part* of the body,” it is not for this reason any the less *a part* of the body. ¹⁷If the whole body were an eye, where would the hearing be? If the whole were hearing, where would the sense of smell be? ¹⁸But now God has placed the members, each one of them, in the body, just as He desired. ¹⁹And if they were all one member, where would the body be?

²⁰But now there are many members, but one body. ²¹And the eye cannot say to the hand, “I have no need of you”; or again the head to the feet, “I have no need of you.” ²²On the contrary, it is much truer that the members of the body which seem to be weaker are necessary; ²³and those *members* of the body, which we deem less honorable, on these we bestow more abundant honor, and our unseemly *members come to* have more abundant seemliness, ²⁴whereas our seemly *members* have no need *of it*. But God has *so* composed the body, giving more abundant honor to that *member* which lacked, ²⁵that there should be no division in the body, but *that* the members should have the same care for one another. ²⁶And if one member suffers, all the members suffer with it; if *one* member is honored, all the members rejoice with it. ²⁷Now you are Christ’s body, and individually members of it. ²⁸And God has appointed in the church, first apostles, second prophets, third teachers, then miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, administrations, *various* kinds of tongues. ²⁹All are not apostles, are they? All are not prophets, are they? All are not teachers, are they? All are not *workers of* miracles, are they? ³⁰All do not have gifts of healings, do they? All do not speak with tongues, do they? All do not interpret, do they? ³¹But earnestly desire the greater gifts.

And I show you a still more excellent way.

1 CORINTHIANS 13 [\[Books\]](#)

The Excellence of Love

1 If I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, but do not have love, I have become a noisy gong or a clanging cymbal. 2And if I have *the gift of* prophecy, and know all mysteries and all knowledge; and if I have all faith, so as to remove mountains, but do not have love, I am nothing. 3And if I give all my possessions to feed *the poor*, and if I deliver my body to be burned, but do not have love, it profits me nothing. 4Love is patient, love is kind, *and* is not jealous; love does not brag *and* is not arrogant, 5does not act unbecomingly; it does not seek its own, is not provoked, does not take into account a wrong *suffered*, 6does not rejoice in unrighteousness, but rejoices with the truth; 7bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things. 8Love never fails; but if *there are gifts of* prophecy, they will be done away; if *there are* tongues, they will cease; if *there is* knowledge, it will be done away. 9For we know in part, and we prophesy in part; 10but when the perfect comes, the partial will be done away. 11When I was a child, I used to speak as a child, think as a child, reason as a child; when I became a man, I did away with childish things. 12For now we see in a mirror dimly, but then face to face; now I know in part, but then I shall know fully just as I also have been fully known. 13But now abide faith, hope, love, these three; but the greatest of these is love.

1 CORINTHIANS 14 [\[Books\]](#)

Prophecy a Superior Gift

1 Pursue love, yet desire earnestly spiritual *gifts*, but especially that you may prophesy. 2For one who speaks in a tongue does not speak to men, but to God; for no one understands, but in *his* spirit he speaks mysteries. 3But one who prophesies speaks to men for edification and exhortation and consolation. 4One who speaks in a tongue edifies himself; but one who prophesies edifies the church. 5Now I wish that you all spoke in tongues, but *even* more that you would prophesy; and greater is one who prophesies than one who speaks in tongues, unless he interprets, so that the church may receive edifying. 6But now, brethren, if I come to you speaking in tongues, what shall I profit you, unless I speak to you either by way of revelation or of knowledge or of prophecy or of teaching? 7Yet *even* lifeless things, either flute or harp, in producing a sound, if they do not produce a distinction in the tones, how will it be known what is played on the flute or on the harp? 8For if the bugle produces an indistinct sound, who will prepare himself for battle? 9So also you, unless you utter by the tongue speech that is clear, how will it be known what is spoken? For you will be speaking into the air. 10There are, perhaps, a great many kinds of languages in the world, and no *kind* is without meaning. 11If then I do not know the meaning of the language, I shall be to the one who speaks a barbarian, and the one who speaks will be a barbarian to me. 12So also you, since you are zealous of spiritual *gifts*, seek to abound for the edification of the church. 13Therefore let one who speaks in a tongue pray that he may interpret. 14For if I pray in a tongue, my spirit prays, but my mind is unfruitful. 15What is *the outcome* then? I shall pray with the spirit and I shall pray with the mind also; I shall sing with the spirit and I shall sing with the mind also. 16Otherwise if you bless in the spirit *only*, how will the one who fills the place of the ungifted say the “Amen” at your giving of thanks, since he does not know what you are saying? 17For you are giving thanks well enough, but the other man is not edified. 18I thank God, I speak in tongues more than you all; 19however, in the church I desire to speak

five words with my mind, that I may instruct others also, rather than ten thousand words in a tongue.

Instruction for the Church

20 Brethren, do not be children in your thinking; yet in evil be babes, but in your thinking be mature. ²¹In the Law it is written, “BY MEN OF STRANGE TONGUES AND BY THE LIPS OF STRANGERS I WILL SPEAK TO THIS PEOPLE, AND EVEN SO THEY WILL NOT LISTEN TO ME,” says the Lord. ²²So then tongues are for a sign, not to those who believe, but to unbelievers; but prophecy *is for a sign*, not to unbelievers, but to those who believe. ²³If therefore the whole church should assemble together and all speak in tongues, and ungifted men or unbelievers enter, will they not say that you are mad? ²⁴But if all prophesy, and an unbeliever or an ungifted man enters, he is convicted by all, he is called to account by all; ²⁵the secrets of his heart are disclosed; and so he will fall on his face and worship God, declaring that God is certainly among you.

26 What is *the outcome* then, brethren? When you assemble, each one has a psalm, has a teaching, has a revelation, has a tongue, has an interpretation. Let all things be done for edification. ²⁷If anyone speaks in a tongue, *it should be* by two or at the most three, and *each* in turn, and let one interpret; ²⁸but if there is no interpreter, let him keep silent in the church; and let him speak to himself and to God. ²⁹And let two or three prophets speak, and let the others pass judgment. ³⁰But if a revelation is made to another who is seated, let the first keep silent. ³¹For you can all prophesy one by one, so that all may learn and all may be exhorted; ³²and the spirits of prophets are subject to prophets; ³³for God is not *a God* of confusion but of peace, as in all the churches of the saints.

34 Let the women keep silent in the churches; for they are not permitted to speak, but let them subject themselves, just as the Law also says. ³⁵And if they desire to learn anything, let them ask their own husbands at home; for it is improper for a woman to speak in church. ³⁶Was it from you that the word of God *first* went forth? Or has it come to you only?

37 If anyone thinks he is a prophet or spiritual, let him recognize that the things which I write to you are the Lord's commandment. ³⁸But if anyone does not recognize *this*, he is not recognized.

39 Therefore, my brethren, desire earnestly to prophesy, and do not forbid to speak in tongues. ⁴⁰But let all things be done properly and in an orderly manner.

1 CORINTHIANS 15 [\[Books\]](#)

The Fact of Christ's Resurrection

1 Now I make known to you, brethren, the gospel which I preached to you, which also you received, in which also you stand, ²by which also you are saved, if you hold fast the word which I preached to you, unless you believed in vain. ³For I delivered to you as of first importance what I also received, that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures, ⁴and that He was buried, and that He was raised on the third day according to the Scriptures, ⁵and that He appeared to Cephas, then to the twelve. ⁶After that He appeared to more than five hundred brethren at one time, most of whom remain until now, but some have fallen asleep; ⁷then He appeared to James, then to all the apostles; ⁸and last of all, as it were to one untimely born, He appeared to me also. ⁹For I am the least of the apostles, who am not fit to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God. ¹⁰But by the grace of God I am what I am, and His grace toward me did not prove vain; but I labored even more than all of them, yet not I, but the grace of God with me. ¹¹Whether then *it was* I or they, so we preach and so you believed.

¹² Now if Christ is preached, that He has been raised from the dead, how do some among you say that there is no resurrection of the dead? ¹³But if there is no resurrection of the dead, not even Christ has been raised; ¹⁴and if Christ has not been raised, then our preaching is vain, your faith also is vain. ¹⁵Moreover we are even found *to be* false witnesses of God, because we witnessed against God that He raised Christ, whom He did not raise, if in fact the dead are not raised. ¹⁶For if the dead are not raised, not even Christ has been raised; ¹⁷and if Christ has not been raised, your faith is worthless; you are still in your sins. ¹⁸Then those also who have fallen asleep in Christ have perished. ¹⁹If we have hoped in Christ in this life only, we are of all men most to be pitied.

The Order of Resurrection

20 But now Christ has been raised from the dead, the first fruits of those who are asleep. ²¹For since by a man *came* death, by a man also *came* the resurrection of the dead. ²²For as in Adam all die, so also in Christ all shall be made alive. ²³But each in his own order: Christ the first fruits, after that those who are Christ's at His coming, ²⁴then *comes* the end, when He delivers up the kingdom to the God and Father, when He has abolished all rule and all authority and power. ²⁵For He must reign until He has put all His enemies under His feet. ²⁶The last enemy that will be abolished is death. ²⁷For HE HAS PUT ALL THINGS IN SUBJECTION UNDER HIS FEET. But when He says, "All things are put in subjection," it is evident that He is excepted who put all things in subjection to Him. ²⁸And when all things are subjected to Him, then the Son Himself also will be subjected to the One who subjected all things to Him, that God may be all in all.

29 Otherwise, what will those do who are baptized for the dead? If the dead are not raised at all, why then are they baptized for them? ³⁰Why are we also in danger every hour? ³¹I protest, brethren, by the boasting in you, which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily. ³²If from human motives I fought with wild beasts at Ephesus, what does it profit me? If the dead are not raised, LET US EAT AND DRINK, FOR TOMORROW WE DIE. ³³Do not be deceived: "Bad company corrupts good morals." ³⁴Become sober-minded as you ought, and stop sinning; for some have no knowledge of God. I speak *this* to your shame.

35 But someone will say, "How are the dead raised? And with what kind of body do they come?" ³⁶You fool! That which you sow does not come to life unless it dies; ³⁷and that which you sow, you do not sow the body which is to be, but a bare grain, perhaps of wheat or of something else. ³⁸But God gives it a body just as He wished, and to each of the seeds a body of its own. ³⁹All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one *flesh* of men, and another flesh of beasts, and another flesh of birds, and another of fish. ⁴⁰There are also heavenly bodies and earthly bodies, but the glory of the heavenly is one, and the *glory* of the earthly is another. ⁴¹There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for star differs from star in glory. ⁴²So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown a perishable *body*,

it is raised an imperishable *body*; ⁴³it is sown in dishonor, it is raised in glory; it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power; ⁴⁴it is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. If there is a natural body, there is also a spiritual *body*. ⁴⁵So also it is written, “The first MAN, Adam, BECAME A LIVING SOUL.” The last Adam *became* a life-giving spirit. ⁴⁶However, the spiritual is not first, but the natural; then the spiritual. ⁴⁷The first man is from the earth, earthy; the second man is from heaven. ⁴⁸As is the earthy, so also are those who are earthy; and as is the heavenly, so also are those who are heavenly. ⁴⁹And just as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

The Mystery of Resurrection

⁵⁰ Now I say this, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; nor does the perishable inherit the imperishable. ⁵¹Behold, I tell you a mystery; we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, ⁵²in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet; for the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised imperishable, and we shall be changed. ⁵³For this perishable must put on the imperishable, and this mortal must put on immortality. ⁵⁴But when this perishable will have put on the imperishable, and this mortal will have put on immortality, then will come about the saying that is written, “DEATH IS SWALLOWED UP in victory. ⁵⁵“O DEATH, WHERE IS YOUR VICTORY? O DEATH, WHERE IS YOUR STING?” ⁵⁶The sting of death is sin, and the power of sin is the law; ⁵⁷but thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁵⁸Therefore, my beloved brethren, be steadfast, immovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, knowing that your toil is not *in vain* in the Lord.

1 CORINTHIANS 16 [\[Books\]](#)

Instructions and Greetings

1 Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I directed the churches of Galatia, so do you also. ²On the first day of every week let each one of you put aside and save, as he may prosper, that no collections be made when I come. ³And when I arrive, whomever you may approve, I shall send them with letters to carry your gift to Jerusalem; ⁴and if it is fitting for me to go also, they will go with me. ⁵But I shall come to you after I go through Macedonia, for I am going through Macedonia; ⁶and perhaps I shall stay with you, or even spend the winter, that you may send me on my way wherever I may go. ⁷For I do not wish to see you now *just* in passing; for I hope to remain with you for some time, if the Lord permits. ⁸But I shall remain in Ephesus until Pentecost; ⁹for a wide door for effective *service* has opened to me, and there are many adversaries.

¹⁰ Now if Timothy comes, see that he is with you without cause to be afraid; for he is doing the Lord's work, as I also am. ¹¹Let no one therefore despise him. But send him on his way in peace, so that he may come to me; for I expect him with the brethren. ¹²But concerning Apollos our brother, I encouraged him greatly to come to you with the brethren; and it was not at all *his* desire to come now, but he will come when he has opportunity.

¹³ Be on the alert, stand firm in the faith, act like men, be strong. ¹⁴Let all that you do be done in love.

¹⁵ Now I urge you, brethren (you know the household of Stephanas, that they were the first fruits of Achaia, and that they have devoted themselves for ministry to the saints), ¹⁶that you also be in subjection to such men and to everyone who helps in the work and labors. ¹⁷And I rejoice over the coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus; because they have supplied what was lacking on your part. ¹⁸For they have refreshed my spirit and yours. Therefore acknowledge such men.

19 The churches of Asia greet you. Aquila and Prisca greet you heartily in the Lord, with the church that is in their house. ²⁰All the brethren greet you. Greet one another with a holy kiss.

21 The greeting is in my own hand—Paul. ²²If anyone does not love the Lord, let him be accursed. Maranatha. ²³The grace of the Lord Jesus be with you. ²⁴My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

2 CORINTHIANS 1 [\[Books\]](#)

Introduction

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, to the church of God which is at Corinth with all the saints who are throughout Achaia: 2 Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies and God of all comfort; 4 who comforts us in all our affliction so that we may be able to comfort those who are in any affliction with the comfort with which we ourselves are comforted by God. 5 For just as the sufferings of Christ are ours in abundance, so also our comfort is abundant through Christ. 6 But if we are afflicted, it is for your comfort and salvation; or if we are comforted, it is for your comfort, which is effective in the patient enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer; 7 and our hope for you is firmly grounded, knowing that as you are sharers of our sufferings, so also you are *sharers* of our comfort. 8 For we do not want you to be unaware, brethren, of our affliction which came *to us* in Asia, that we were burdened excessively, beyond our strength, so that we despaired even of life; 9 indeed, we had the sentence of death within ourselves in order that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God who raises the dead; 10 who delivered us from so great a *peril of death*, and will deliver *us*, He on whom we have set our hope. And He will yet deliver us, 11 you also joining in helping us through your prayers, that thanks may be given by many persons on our behalf for the favor bestowed upon us through *the prayers of many*.

Paul's Integrity

12 For our proud confidence is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in holiness and godly sincerity, not in fleshly wisdom but in the grace of God, we have conducted ourselves in the world, and especially toward you. 13 For we write nothing else to you than what you read and understand, and I hope

you will understand until the end; ¹⁴just as you also partially did understand us, that we are your reason to be proud as you also are ours, in the day of our Lord Jesus.

¹⁵ And in this confidence I intended at first to come to you, that you might twice receive a blessing; ¹⁶that is, to pass your way into Macedonia, and again from Macedonia to come to you, and by you to be helped on my journey to Judea. ¹⁷Therefore, I was not vacillating when I intended to do this, was I? Or that which I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yes, yes and no, no *at the same time*? ¹⁸But as God is faithful, our word to you is not yes and no. ¹⁹For the Son of God, Christ Jesus, who was preached among you by us—by me and Silvanus and Timothy—was not yes and no, but is yes in Him. ²⁰For as many as may be the promises of God, in Him they are yes; wherefore also by Him is our Amen to the glory of God through us. ²¹Now He who establishes us with you in Christ and anointed us is God, ²²who also sealed us and gave *us* the Spirit in our hearts as a pledge.

²³ But I call God as witness to my soul, that to spare you I came no more to Corinth. ²⁴Not that we lord it over your faith, but are workers with you for your joy; for in your faith you are standing firm.

2 CORINTHIANS 2 [\[Books\]](#)

Reaffirm Your Love

1 But I determined this for my own sake, that I would not come to you in sorrow again. ²For if I cause you sorrow, who then makes me glad but the one whom I made sorrowful? ³And this is the very thing I wrote you, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from those who ought to make me rejoice; having confidence in you all, that my joy would be *the joy* of you all. ⁴For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote to you with many tears; not that you should be made sorrowful, but that you might know the love which I have especially for you.

5 But if any has caused sorrow, he has caused sorrow not to me, but in some degree—in order not to say too much—to all of you. ⁶Sufficient for such a one is this punishment which was *inflicted by* the majority, ⁷so that on the contrary you should rather forgive and comfort *him*, lest somehow such a one be overwhelmed by excessive sorrow. ⁸Wherefore I urge you to reaffirm *your* love for him. ⁹For to this end also I wrote that I might put you to the test, whether you are obedient in all things. ¹⁰But whom you forgive anything, I *forgive* also; for indeed what I have forgiven, if I have forgiven anything, *I did it* for your sakes in the presence of Christ, ¹¹in order that no advantage be taken of us by Satan; for we are not ignorant of his schemes.

12 Now when I came to Troas for the gospel of Christ and when a door was opened for me in the Lord, ¹³I had no rest for my spirit, not finding Titus my brother; but taking my leave of them, I went on to Macedonia.

14 But thanks be to God, who always leads us in His triumph in Christ, and manifests through us the sweet aroma of the knowledge of Him in every place. ¹⁵For we are a fragrance of Christ to God among those who are being saved and among those who are perishing; ¹⁶to the one an aroma from death to death, to the other an aroma from life to life. And who is adequate for

these things? ¹⁷For we are not like many, peddling the word of God, but as from sincerity, but as from God, we speak in Christ in the sight of God.

2 CORINTHIANS 3 [\[Books\]](#)

Ministers of a New Covenant

1 Are we beginning to commend ourselves again? Or do we need, as some, letters of commendation to you or from you? ²You are our letter, written in our hearts, known and read by all men; ³being manifested that you are a letter of Christ, cared for by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God, not on tablets of stone, but on tablets of human hearts. ⁴And such confidence we have through Christ toward God. ⁵Not that we are adequate in ourselves to consider anything as *coming* from ourselves, but our adequacy is from God, ⁶who also made us adequate *as* servants of a new covenant, not of the letter, but of the Spirit; for the letter kills, but the Spirit gives life. ⁷But if the ministry of death, in letters engraved on stones, came with glory, so that the sons of Israel could not look intently at the face of Moses because of the glory of his face, fading *as* it was, ⁸how shall the ministry of the Spirit fail to be even more with glory? ⁹For if the ministry of condemnation has glory, much more does the ministry of righteousness abound in glory. ¹⁰For indeed what had glory, in this case has no glory on account of the glory that surpasses *it*. ¹¹For if that which fades away *was* with glory, much more that which remains *is* in glory.

¹² Having therefore such a hope, we use great boldness in *our* speech, ¹³and *are* not as Moses, *who* used to put a veil over his face that the sons of Israel might not look intently at the end of what was fading away. ¹⁴But their minds were hardened; for until this very day at the reading of the old covenant the same veil remains unlifted, because it is removed in Christ. ¹⁵But to this day whenever Moses is read, a veil lies over their heart; ¹⁶but whenever a man turns to the Lord, the veil is taken away. ¹⁷Now the Lord is the Spirit; and where the Spirit of the Lord is, *there* is liberty. ¹⁸But we all, with unveiled face beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as from the Lord, the Spirit.

2 CORINTHIANS 4 [\[Books\]](#)

Paul's Apostolic Ministry

¹ Therefore, since we have this ministry, as we received mercy, we do not lose heart, ²but we have renounced the things hidden because of shame, not walking in craftiness or adulterating the word of God, but by the manifestation of truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God. ³And even if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled to those who are perishing, ⁴in whose case the god of this world has blinded the minds of the unbelieving, that they might not see the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God. ⁵For we do not preach ourselves but Christ Jesus as Lord, and ourselves as your bond-servants for Jesus' sake. ⁶For God, who said, "Light shall shine out of darkness," is the One who has shone in our hearts to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Christ.

⁷ But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the surpassing greatness of the power may be of God and not from ourselves; ⁸*we are* afflicted in every way, but not crushed; perplexed, but not despairing; ⁹persecuted, but not forsaken; struck down, but not destroyed; ¹⁰always carrying about in the body the dying of Jesus, that the life of Jesus also may be manifested in our body. ¹¹For we who live are constantly being delivered over to death for Jesus' sake, that the life of Jesus also may be manifested in our mortal flesh. ¹²So death works in us, but life in you. ¹³But having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also believe, therefore also we speak; ¹⁴knowing that He who raised the Lord Jesus will raise us also with Jesus and will present us with you. ¹⁵For all things *are* for your sakes, that the grace which is spreading to more and more people may cause the giving of thanks to abound to the glory of God.

¹⁶ Therefore we do not lose heart, but though our outer man is decaying, yet our inner man is being renewed day by day. ¹⁷For momentary, light affliction is producing for us an eternal weight of glory far beyond all comparison,

¹⁸while we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen; for the things which are seen are temporal, but the things which are not seen are eternal.

2 CORINTHIANS 5 [\[Books\]](#)

The Temporal and Eternal

1 For we know that if the earthly tent which is our house is torn down, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. 2For indeed in this *house* we groan, longing to be clothed with our dwelling from heaven; 3inasmuch as we, having put it on, shall not be found naked. 4For indeed while we are in this tent, we groan, being burdened, because we do not want to be unclothed, but to be clothed, in order that what is mortal may be swallowed up by life. 5Now He who prepared us for this very purpose is God, who gave to us the Spirit as a pledge. 6Therefore, being always of good courage, and knowing that while we are at home in the body we are absent from the Lord— 7for we walk by faith, not by sight— 8we are of good courage, I say, and prefer rather to be absent from the body and to be at home with the Lord. 9Therefore also we have as our ambition, whether at home or absent, to be pleasing to Him. 10For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that each one may be recompensed for his deeds in the body, according to what he has done, whether good or bad.

11 Therefore knowing the fear of the Lord, we persuade men, but we are made manifest to God; and I hope that we are made manifest also in your consciences. 12We are not again commending ourselves to you but *are* giving you an occasion to be proud of us, that you may have *an answer* for those who take pride in appearance, and not in heart. 13For if we are beside ourselves, it is for God; if we are of sound mind, it is for you. 14For the love of Christ controls us, having concluded this, that one died for all, therefore all died; 15and He died for all, that they who live should no longer live for themselves, but for Him who died and rose again on their behalf. 16Therefore from now on we recognize no man according to the flesh; even though we have known Christ according to the flesh, yet now we know *Him thus* no longer. 17Therefore if any man is in Christ, *he is* a new creature; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come. 18Now all *these* things are from God, who reconciled us to Himself through Christ, and gave us the

ministry of reconciliation, ¹⁹namely, that God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself, not counting their trespasses against them, and He has committed to us the word of reconciliation.

20 Therefore, we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God were entreating through us; we beg you on behalf of Christ, be reconciled to God. ²¹He made Him who knew no sin *to be* sin on our behalf, that we might become the righteousness of God in Him.

2 CORINTHIANS 6 [\[Books\]](#)

Their Ministry Commended

1 And working together *with Him*, we also urge you not to receive the grace of God in vain—²for He says,

“AT THE ACCEPTABLE TIME I LISTENED TO YOU,

AND ON THE DAY OF SALVATION I HELPED YOU”;

behold, now is “THE ACCEPTABLE TIME,” behold, now is “THE DAY OF SALVATION”—³giving no cause for offense in anything, in order that the ministry be not discredited, ⁴but in everything commending ourselves as servants of God, in much endurance, in afflictions, in hardships, in distresses, ⁵in beatings, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labors, in sleeplessness, in hunger, ⁶in purity, in knowledge, in patience, in kindness, in the Holy Spirit, in genuine love, ⁷in the word of truth, in the power of God; by the weapons of righteousness for the right hand and the left, ⁸by glory and dishonor, by evil report and good report; *regarded* as deceivers and yet true; ⁹as unknown yet well-known, as dying yet behold, we live; as punished yet not put to death, ¹⁰as sorrowful yet always rejoicing, as poor yet making many rich, as having nothing yet possessing all things.

11 Our mouth has spoken freely to you, O Corinthians, our heart is opened wide. ¹²You are not restrained by us, but you are restrained in your own affections. ¹³Now in a like exchange—I speak as to children—open wide *to us* also.

14 Do not be bound together with unbelievers; for what partnership have righteousness and lawlessness, or what fellowship has light with darkness? ¹⁵Or what harmony has Christ with Belial, or what has a believer in common with an unbeliever? ¹⁶Or what agreement has the temple of God with idols? For we are the temple of the living God; just as God said,

“I WILL DWELL IN THEM AND WALK AMONG THEM;

AND I WILL BE THEIR GOD, AND THEY SHALL BE MY PEOPLE.

¹⁷“Therefore, COME OUT FROM THEIR MIDST AND BE SEPARATE,” says the Lord.

“AND DO NOT TOUCH WHAT IS UNCLEAR;

And I will welcome you.

¹⁸“And I will be a father to you,

And you shall be sons and daughters to Me,”

Says the Lord Almighty.

2 CORINTHIANS 7 [\[Books\]](#)

Paul Reveals His Heart

¹ Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

² Make room for us *in your hearts*; we wronged no one, we corrupted no one, we took advantage of no one. ³I do not speak to condemn you; for I have said before that you are in our hearts to die together and to live together. ⁴Great is my confidence in you, great is my boasting on your behalf; I am filled with comfort. I am overflowing with joy in all our affliction.

⁵ For even when we came into Macedonia our flesh had no rest, but we were afflicted on every side: conflicts without, fears within. ⁶But God, who comforts the depressed, comforted us by the coming of Titus; ⁷and not only by his coming, but also by the comfort with which he was comforted in you, as he reported to us your longing, your mourning, your zeal for me; so that I rejoiced even more. ⁸For though I caused you sorrow by my letter, I do not regret it; though I did regret it—*for* I see that that letter caused you sorrow, though only for a while— ⁹I now rejoice, not that you were made sorrowful, but that you were made sorrowful to *the point of* repentance; for you were made sorrowful according to *the will of* God, in order that you might not suffer loss in anything through us. ¹⁰For the sorrow that is according to *the will of* God produces a repentance without regret, *leading* to salvation; but the sorrow of the world produces death. ¹¹For behold what earnestness this very thing, this godly sorrow, has produced in you: what vindication of yourselves, what indignation, what fear, what longing, what zeal, what avenging of wrong! In everything you demonstrated yourselves to be innocent in the matter. ¹²So although I wrote to you *it was* not for the sake of the offender, nor for the sake of the one offended, but that your earnestness on our behalf might be made known to you in the sight of God. ¹³For this reason we have been comforted.

And besides our comfort, we rejoiced even much more for the joy of Titus, because his spirit has been refreshed by you all. ¹⁴For if in anything I have boasted to him about you, I was not put to shame; but as we spoke all things to you in truth, so also our boasting before Titus proved to be *the* truth. ¹⁵And his affection abounds all the more toward you, as he remembers the obedience of you all, how you received him with fear and trembling. ¹⁶I rejoice that in everything I have confidence in you.

2 CORINTHIANS 8 [\[Books\]](#)

Great Generosity

1 Now, brethren, we *wish to* make known to you the grace of God which has been given in the churches of Macedonia, ²that in a great ordeal of affliction their abundance of joy and their deep poverty overflowed in the wealth of their liberality. ³For I testify that according to their ability, and beyond their ability *they gave* of their own accord, ⁴begging us with much entreaty for the favor of participation in the support of the saints, ⁵and *this*, not as we had expected, but they first gave themselves to the Lord and to us by the will of God. ⁶Consequently we urged Titus that as he had previously made a beginning, so he would also complete in you this gracious work as well. ⁷But just as you abound in everything, in faith and utterance and knowledge and in all earnestness and in the love we inspired in you, *see* that you abound in this gracious work also. ⁸I am not speaking *this* as a command, but as proving through the earnestness of others the sincerity of your love also. ⁹For you know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though He was rich, yet for your sake He became poor, that you through His poverty might become rich. ¹⁰And I give *my* opinion in this matter, for this is to your advantage, who were the first to begin a year ago not only to do *this*, but also to desire *to do it*. ¹¹But now finish doing it also; that just as *there was* the readiness to desire it, so *there may be* also the completion of it by your ability. ¹²For if the readiness is present, it is acceptable according to what *a man* has, not according to what he does not have. ¹³For *this* is not for the ease of others *and* for your affliction, but by way of equality— ¹⁴at this present time your abundance *being a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may become *a supply* for your want, that there may be equality; ¹⁵as it is written, “HE WHO *gathered* MUCH DID NOT HAVE TOO MUCH, AND HE WHO *gathered* LITTLE HAD NO LACK.”

¹⁶ But thanks be to God, who puts the same earnestness on your behalf in the heart of Titus. ¹⁷For he not only accepted our appeal, but being himself very earnest, he has gone to you of his own accord. ¹⁸And we have sent along with

him the brother whose fame in *the things of the gospel has spread* through all the churches; ¹⁹and not only *this*, but he has also been appointed by the churches to travel with us in this gracious work, which is being administered by us for the glory of the Lord Himself, and *to show* our readiness, ²⁰taking precaution that no one should discredit us in our administration of this generous gift; ²¹for we have regard for what is honorable, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men. ²²And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have often tested and found diligent in many things, but now even more diligent, because of *his* great confidence in you. ²³As for Titus, *he is* my partner and fellow worker among you; as for our brethren, *they are* messengers of the churches, a glory to Christ. ²⁴Therefore openly before the churches show them the proof of your love and of our reason for boasting about you.

2 CORINTHIANS 9 [\[Books\]](#)

God Gives Most

¹ For it is superfluous for me to write to you about this ministry to the saints; ²for I know your readiness, of which I boast about you to the Macedonians, *namely*, that Achaia has been prepared since last year, and your zeal has stirred up most of them. ³But I have sent the brethren, that our boasting about you may not be made empty in this case, that, as I was saying, you may be prepared; ⁴lest if any Macedonians come with me and find you unprepared, we (not to speak of you) should be put to shame by this confidence. ⁵So I thought it necessary to urge the brethren that they would go on ahead to you and arrange beforehand your previously promised bountiful gift, that the same might be ready as a bountiful gift, and not affected by covetousness.

⁶ Now this *I say*, he who sows sparingly shall also reap sparingly; and he who sows bountifully shall also reap bountifully. ⁷Let each one *do* just as he has purposed in his heart; not grudgingly or under compulsion; for God loves a cheerful giver. ⁸And God is able to make all grace abound to you, that always having all sufficiency in everything, you may have an abundance for every good deed; ⁹as it is written,

“HE SCATTERED ABROAD, HE GAVE TO THE POOR,

HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS ABIDES FOREVER.”

¹⁰Now He who supplies seed to the sower and bread for food, will supply and multiply your seed for sowing and increase the harvest of your righteousness; ¹¹you will be enriched in everything for all liberality, which through us is producing thanksgiving to God. ¹²For the ministry of this service is not only fully supplying the needs of the saints, but is also overflowing through many thanksgivings to God. ¹³Because of the proof given by this ministry they will glorify God for *your* obedience to your confession of the gospel of Christ, and for the liberality of your contribution

to them and to all, ¹⁴while they also, by prayer on your behalf, yearn for you because of the surpassing grace of God in you. ¹⁵Thanks be to God for His indescribable gift!

2 CORINTHIANS 10 [\[Books\]](#)

Paul Describes Himself

¹ Now I, Paul, myself urge you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ—I who am meek when face to face with you, but bold toward you when absent! ²I ask that when I am present I may not be bold with the confidence with which I propose to be courageous against some, who regard us as if we walked according to the flesh. ³For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war according to the flesh, ⁴for the weapons of our warfare are not of the flesh, but divinely powerful for the destruction of fortresses. ⁵*We are* destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the knowledge of God, and *we are* taking every thought captive to the obedience of Christ, ⁶and we are ready to punish all disobedience, whenever your obedience is complete. ⁷You are looking at things as they are outwardly. If anyone is confident in himself that he is Christ's, let him consider this again within himself, that just as he is Christ's, so also are we. ⁸For even if I should boast somewhat further about our authority, which the Lord gave for building you up and not for destroying you, I shall not be put to shame, ⁹for I do not wish to seem as if I would terrify you by my letters. ¹⁰For they say, "His letters are weighty and strong, but his personal presence is unimpressive, and his speech contemptible." ¹¹Let such a person consider this, that what we are in word by letters when absent, such persons *we are* also in deed when present. ¹²For we are not bold to class or compare ourselves with some of those who commend themselves; but when they measure themselves by themselves, and compare themselves with themselves, they are without understanding. ¹³But we will not boast beyond *our* measure, but within the measure of the sphere which God apportioned to us as a measure, to reach even as far as you. ¹⁴For we are not overextending ourselves, as if we did not reach to you, for we were the first to come even as far as you in the gospel of Christ; ¹⁵not boasting beyond *our* measure, *that is*, in other men's labors, but with the hope that as your faith grows, we shall be, within our sphere, enlarged even more by you, ¹⁶so as to preach the gospel even to the regions beyond you, *and* not to boast in what has been accomplished in the sphere of another.

¹⁷But HE WHO BOASTS, LET HIM BOAST IN THE LORD. ¹⁸For not he who commends himself is approved, but whom the Lord commends.

2 CORINTHIANS 11 [\[Books\]](#)

Paul Defends His Apostleship

1 I wish that you would bear with me in a little foolishness; but indeed you are bearing with me. ²For I am jealous for you with a godly jealousy; for I betrothed you to one husband, that to Christ I might present you *as* a pure virgin. ³But I am afraid, lest as the serpent deceived Eve by his craftiness, your minds should be led astray from the simplicity and purity *of devotion* to Christ. ⁴For if one comes and preaches another Jesus whom we have not preached, or you receive a different spirit which you have not received, or a different gospel which you have not accepted, you bear *this* beautifully. ⁵For I consider myself not in the least inferior to the most eminent apostles. ⁶But even if I am unskilled in speech, yet I am not *so* in knowledge; in fact, in every way we have made *this* evident to you in all things. ⁷Or did I commit a sin in humbling myself that you might be exalted, because I preached the gospel of God to you without charge? ⁸I robbed other churches, taking wages *from them* to serve you; ⁹and when I was present with you and was in need, I was not a burden to anyone; for when the brethren came from Macedonia, they fully supplied my need, and in everything I kept myself from being a burden to you, and will continue to do so. ¹⁰As the truth of Christ is in me, this boasting of mine will not be stopped in the regions of Achaia. ¹¹Why? Because I do not love you? God knows *I do!* ¹²But what I am doing, I will continue to do, that I may cut off opportunity from those who desire an opportunity to be regarded just as we are in the matter about which they are boasting. ¹³For such men are false apostles, deceitful workers, disguising themselves as apostles of Christ. ¹⁴And no wonder, for even Satan disguises himself as an angel of light. ¹⁵Therefore it is not surprising if his servants also disguise themselves as servants of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their deeds.

16 Again I say, let no one think me foolish; but if *you do*, receive me even as foolish, that I also may boast a little. ¹⁷That which I am speaking, I am not speaking as the Lord would, but as in foolishness, in this confidence of

boasting. ¹⁸Since many boast according to the flesh, I will boast also. ¹⁹For you, being *so* wise, bear with the foolish gladly. ²⁰For you bear with anyone if he enslaves you, if he devours you, if he takes advantage of you, if he exalts himself, if he hits you in the face. ²¹To *my* shame I *must* say that we have been weak *by comparison*. But in whatever respect anyone *else* is bold (I speak in foolishness), I am just as bold myself. ²²Are they Hebrews? So am I. Are they Israelites? So am I. Are they descendants of Abraham? So am I. ²³Are they servants of Christ? (I speak as if insane) I more so; in far more labors, in far more imprisonments, beaten times without number, often in danger of death. ²⁴Five times I received from the Jews thirty-nine *lashes*. ²⁵Three times I was beaten with rods, once I was stoned, three times I was shipwrecked, a night and a day I have spent in the deep. ²⁶*I have been* on frequent journeys, in dangers from rivers, dangers from robbers, dangers from *my* countrymen, dangers from the Gentiles, dangers in the city, dangers in the wilderness, dangers on the sea, dangers among false brethren; ²⁷*I have been* in labor and hardship, through many sleepless nights, in hunger and thirst, often without food, in cold and exposure. ²⁸Apart from *such* external things, there is the daily pressure upon me *of* concern for all the churches. ²⁹Who is weak without my being weak? Who is led into sin without my intense concern? ³⁰If I have to boast, I will boast of what pertains to my weakness. ³¹The God and Father of the Lord Jesus, He who is blessed forever, knows that I am not lying. ³²In Damascus the ethnarch under Aretas the king was guarding the city of the Damascenes in order to seize me, ³³and I was let down in a basket through a window in the wall, and *so* escaped his hands.

2 CORINTHIANS 12 [\[Books\]](#)

Paul's Vision

¹ Boasting is necessary, though it is not profitable; but I will go on to visions and revelations of the Lord. ²I know a man in Christ who fourteen years ago—whether in the body I do not know, or out of the body I do not know, God knows—such a man was caught up to the third heaven. ³And I know how such a man—whether in the body or apart from the body I do not know, God knows—⁴was caught up into Paradise, and heard inexpressible words, which a man is not permitted to speak. ⁵On behalf of such a man will I boast; but on my own behalf I will not boast, except in regard to *my* weaknesses. ⁶For if I do wish to boast I shall not be foolish, for I shall be speaking the truth; but I refrain *from this*, so that no one may credit me with more than he sees *in* me or hears from me.

A Thorn in the Flesh

⁷And because of the surpassing greatness of the revelations, for this reason, to keep me from exalting myself, there was given me a thorn in the flesh, a messenger of Satan to buffet me—to keep me from exalting myself! ⁸Concerning this I entreated the Lord three times that it might depart from me. ⁹And He has said to me, “My grace is sufficient for you, for power is perfected in weakness.” Most gladly, therefore, I will rather boast about my weaknesses, that the power of Christ may dwell in me. ¹⁰Therefore I am well content with weaknesses, with insults, with distresses, with persecutions, with difficulties, for Christ’s sake; for when I am weak, then I am strong.

¹¹ I have become foolish; you yourselves compelled me. Actually I should have been commended by you, for in no respect was I inferior to the most eminent apostles, even though I am a nobody. ¹²The signs of a true apostle were performed among you with all perseverance, by signs and wonders and miracles. ¹³For in what respect were you treated as inferior to the rest of the churches, except that I myself did not become a burden to you? Forgive me

this wrong!

14 Here for this third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be a burden to you; for I do not seek what is yours, but you; for children are not responsible to save up for *their* parents, but parents for *their* children. ¹⁵And I will most gladly spend and be expended for your souls. If I love you the more, am I to be loved the less? ¹⁶But be that as it may, I did not burden you myself; nevertheless, crafty fellow that I am, I took you in by deceit.

¹⁷*Certainly* I have not taken advantage of you through any of those whom I have sent to you, have I? ¹⁸I urged Titus *to go*, and sent the brother with him. Titus did not take any advantage of you, did he? Did we not conduct ourselves in the same spirit *and walk* in the same steps?

19 All this time you have been thinking that we are defending ourselves to you. *Actually*, it is in the sight of God that we have been speaking in Christ; and all for your upbuilding, beloved. ²⁰For I am afraid that perhaps when I come I may find you to be not what I wish and may be found by you to be not what you wish; that perhaps *there may be* strife, jealousy, angry tempers, disputes, slanders, gossip, arrogance, disturbances; ²¹I am afraid that when I come again my God may humiliate me before you, and I may mourn over many of those who have sinned in the past and not repented of the impurity, immorality and sensuality which they have practiced.

2 CORINTHIANS 13 [\[Books\]](#)

Examine Yourself

1 This is the third time I am coming to you. EVERY FACT IS TO BE CONFIRMED BY THE TESTIMONY OF TWO OR THREE WITNESSES. 2I have previously said when present the second time, and though now absent I say in advance to those who have sinned in the past and to all the rest as well, that if I come again, I will not spare *anyone*, 3since you are seeking for proof of the Christ who speaks in me, and who is not weak toward you, but mighty in you. 4For indeed He was crucified because of weakness, yet He lives because of the power of God. For we also are weak in Him, yet we shall live with Him because of the power of God *directed* toward you. 5Test yourselves *to see* if you are in the faith; examine yourselves! Or do you not recognize this about yourselves, that Jesus Christ is in you—unless indeed you fail the test? 6But I trust that you will realize that we ourselves do not fail the test. 7Now we pray to God that you do no wrong; not that we ourselves may appear approved, but that you may do what is right, even though we should appear unapproved. 8For we can do nothing against the truth, but *only* for the truth. 9For we rejoice when we ourselves are weak but you are strong; this we also pray for, that you be made complete. 10For this reason I am writing these things while absent, in order that when present I may not use severity, in accordance with the authority which the Lord gave me, for building up and not for tearing down.

11 Finally, brethren, rejoice, be made complete, be comforted, be like-minded, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you. 12Greet one another with a holy kiss. 13All the saints greet you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the fellowship of the Holy Spirit, be with you all.

GALATIANS 1 [\[Books\]](#)

Introduction

¹ Paul, an apostle (not *sent* from men, nor through the agency of man, but through Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised Him from the dead),
²and all the brethren who are with me, to the churches of Galatia: ³Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ, ⁴who gave Himself for our sins, that He might deliver us out of this present evil age, according to the will of our God and Father, ⁵to whom *be* the glory forevermore. Amen.

Perversion of the Gospel

⁶ I am amazed that you are so quickly deserting Him who called you by the grace of Christ, for a different gospel; ⁷which is *really* not another; only there are some who are disturbing you, and want to distort the gospel of Christ.
⁸But even though we, or an angel from heaven, should preach to you a gospel contrary to that which we have preached to you, let him be accursed. ⁹As we have said before, so I say again now, if any man is preaching to you a gospel contrary to that which you received, let him be accursed. ¹⁰For am I now seeking the favor of men, or of God? Or am I striving to please men? If I were still trying to please men, I would not be a bond-servant of Christ.

Paul Defends His Ministry

¹¹ For I would have you know, brethren, that the gospel which was preached by me is not according to man. ¹²For I neither received it from man, nor was I taught it, but *I received it* through a revelation of Jesus Christ. ¹³For you have heard of my former manner of life in Judaism, how I used to persecute the church of God beyond measure, and tried to destroy it; ¹⁴and I was advancing in Judaism beyond many of my contemporaries among my countrymen, being more extremely zealous for my ancestral traditions. ¹⁵But when He who had

set me apart, *even* from my mother's womb, and called me through His grace, was pleased ¹⁶to reveal His Son in me, that I might preach Him among the Gentiles, I did not immediately consult with flesh and blood, ¹⁷nor did I go up to Jerusalem to those who were apostles before me; but I went away to Arabia, and returned once more to Damascus.

¹⁸ Then three years later I went up to Jerusalem to become acquainted with Cephas, and stayed with him fifteen days. ¹⁹But I did not see any other of the apostles except James, the Lord's brother. ²⁰(Now in what I am writing to you, I assure you before God that I am not lying.) ²¹Then I went into the regions of Syria and Cilicia. ²²And I was *still* unknown by sight to the churches of Judea which were in Christ; ²³but only, they kept hearing, "He who once persecuted us is now preaching the faith which he once tried to destroy." ²⁴And they were glorifying God because of me.

GALATIANS 2 [\[Books\]](#)

The Council at Jerusalem

¹ Then after an interval of fourteen years I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, taking Titus along also. ²And it was because of a revelation that I went up; and I submitted to them the gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but *I did so* in private to those who were of reputation, for fear that I might be running, or had run, in vain. ³But not even Titus who was with me, though he was a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised. ⁴But *it was* because of the false brethren who had sneaked in to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, in order to bring us into bondage. ⁵But we did not yield in subjection to them for even an hour, so that the truth of the gospel might remain with you. ⁶But from those who were of high reputation (what they were makes no difference to me; God shows no partiality)—well, those who were of reputation contributed nothing to me. ⁷But on the contrary, seeing that I had been entrusted with the gospel to the uncircumcised, just as Peter *had been* to the circumcised ⁸(for He who effectually worked for Peter in *his* apostleship to the circumcised effectually worked for me also to the Gentiles), ⁹and recognizing the grace that had been given to me, James and Cephas and John, who were reputed to be pillars, gave to me and Barnabas the right hand of fellowship, that we *might go* to the Gentiles, and they to the circumcised. ¹⁰*They only asked* us to remember the poor—the very thing I also was eager to do.

Peter (Cephas) Opposed by Paul

¹¹ But when Cephas came to Antioch, I opposed him to his face, because he stood condemned. ¹²For prior to the coming of certain men from James, he used to eat with the Gentiles; but when they came, he *began* to withdraw and hold himself aloof, fearing the party of the circumcision. ¹³And the rest of the Jews joined him in hypocrisy, with the result that even Barnabas was carried away by their hypocrisy. ¹⁴But when I saw that they were not straightforward about the truth of the gospel, I said to Cephas in the presence of all, “If you,

being a Jew, live like the Gentiles and not like the Jews, how *is it that* you compel the Gentiles to live like Jews? ¹⁵“We *are* Jews by nature, and not sinners from among the Gentiles; ¹⁶nevertheless knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the Law but through faith in Christ Jesus, even we have believed in Christ Jesus, that we may be justified by faith in Christ, and not by the works of the Law; since by the works of the Law shall no flesh be justified. ¹⁷“But if, while seeking to be justified in Christ, we ourselves have also been found sinners, is Christ then a minister of sin? May it never be! ¹⁸“For if I rebuild what I have *once* destroyed, I prove myself to be a transgressor. ¹⁹“For through the Law I died to the Law, that I might live to God. ²⁰“I have been crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the *life* which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me, and delivered Himself up for me. ²¹“I do not nullify the grace of God; for if righteousness *comes* through the Law, then Christ died needlessly.”

GALATIANS 3 [\[Books\]](#)

Faith Brings Righteousness

¹ You foolish Galatians, who has bewitched you, before whose eyes Jesus Christ was publicly portrayed *as* crucified? ²This is the only thing I want to find out from you: did you receive the Spirit by the works of the Law, or by hearing with faith? ³Are you so foolish? Having begun by the Spirit, are you now being perfected by the flesh? ⁴Did you suffer so many things in vain—if indeed it was in vain? ⁵Does He then, who provides you with the Spirit and works miracles among you, do it by the works of the Law, or by hearing with faith? ⁶Even so Abraham BELIEVED GOD, AND IT WAS RECKONED TO HIM AS RIGHTEOUSNESS. ⁷Therefore, be sure that it is those who are of faith who are sons of Abraham. ⁸And the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the Gentiles by faith, preached the gospel beforehand to Abraham, *saying*, “ALL THE NATIONS SHALL BE BLESSED IN YOU.” ⁹So then those who are of faith are blessed with Abraham, the believer. ¹⁰For as many as are of the works of the Law are under a curse; for it is written, “CURSED IS EVERYONE WHO DOES NOT ABIDE BY ALL THINGS WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF THE LAW, TO PERFORM THEM.” ¹¹Now that no one is justified by the Law before God is evident; for, “THE RIGHTEOUS MAN SHALL LIVE BY FAITH.” ¹²However, the Law is not of faith; on the contrary, “HE WHO PRACTICES THEM SHALL LIVE BY THEM.” ¹³Christ redeemed us from the curse of the Law, having become a curse for us—for it is written, “CURSED IS EVERYONE WHO HANGS ON A TREE”— ¹⁴in order that in Christ Jesus the blessing of Abraham might come to the Gentiles, so that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

Intent of the Law

¹⁵ Brethren, I speak in terms of human relations: even though it is *only* a man’s covenant, yet when it has been ratified, no one sets it aside or adds conditions to it. ¹⁶Now the promises were spoken to Abraham and to his seed. He does not say, “And to seeds,” as *referring* to many, but *rather* to

one, “And to your seed,” that is, Christ. ¹⁷What I am saying is this: the Law, which came four hundred and thirty years later, does not invalidate a covenant previously ratified by God, so as to nullify the promise. ¹⁸For if the inheritance is based on law, it is no longer based on a promise; but God has granted it to Abraham by means of a promise. ¹⁹Why the Law then? It was added because of transgressions, having been ordained through angels by the agency of a mediator, until the seed should come to whom the promise had been made. ²⁰Now a mediator is not for one *party only*; whereas God is *only* one. ²¹Is the Law then contrary to the promises of God? May it never be! For if a law had been given which was able to impart life, then righteousness would indeed have been based on law. ²²But the Scripture has shut up all men under sin, that the promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given to those who believe.

²³ But before faith came, we were kept in custody under the law, being shut up to the faith which was later to be revealed. ²⁴Therefore the Law has become our tutor *to lead us* to Christ, that we may be justified by faith. ²⁵But now that faith has come, we are no longer under a tutor. ²⁶For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus. ²⁷For all of you who were baptized into Christ have clothed yourselves with Christ. ²⁸There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free man, there is neither male nor female; for you are all one in Christ Jesus. ²⁹And if you belong to Christ, then you are Abraham’s offspring, heirs according to promise.

GALATIANS 4 [\[Books\]](#)

Sonship in Christ

1 Now I say, as long as the heir is a child, he does not differ at all from a slave although he is owner of everything, ²but he is under guardians and managers until the date set by the father. ³So also we, while we were children, were held in bondage under the elemental things of the world. ⁴But when the fulness of the time came, God sent forth His Son, born of a woman, born under the Law, ⁵in order that He might redeem those who were under the Law, that we might receive the adoption as sons. ⁶And because you are sons, God has sent forth the Spirit of His Son into our hearts, crying, "Abba! Father!" ⁷Therefore you are no longer a slave, but a son; and if a son, then an heir through God.

8 However at that time, when you did not know God, you were slaves to those which by nature are no gods. ⁹But now that you have come to know God, or rather to be known by God, how is it that you turn back again to the weak and worthless elemental things, to which you desire to be enslaved all over again? ¹⁰You observe days and months and seasons and years. ¹¹I fear for you, that perhaps I have labored over you in vain.

12 I beg of you, brethren, become as I *am*, for I also *have become* as you *are*. You have done me no wrong; ¹³but you know that it was because of a bodily illness that I preached the gospel to you the first time; ¹⁴and that which was a trial to you in my bodily condition you did not despise or loathe, but you received me as an angel of God, as Christ Jesus *Himself*. ¹⁵Where then is that sense of blessing you had? For I bear you witness, that if possible, you would have plucked out your eyes and given them to me. ¹⁶Have I therefore become your enemy by telling you the truth? ¹⁷They eagerly seek you, not commendably, but they wish to shut you out, in order that you may seek them. ¹⁸But it is good always to be eagerly sought in a commendable manner, and not only when I am present with you. ¹⁹My children, with whom I am again in

labor until Christ is formed in you—²⁰but I could wish to be present with you now and to change my tone, for I am perplexed about you.

Bond and Free

²¹Tell me, you who want to be under law, do you not listen to the law? ²²For it is written that Abraham had two sons, one by the bondwoman and one by the free woman. ²³But the son by the bondwoman was born according to the flesh, and the son by the free woman through the promise. ²⁴This is allegorically speaking: for these *women* are two covenants, one *proceeding* from Mount Sinai bearing children who are to be slaves; she is Hagar. ²⁵Now this Hagar is Mount Sinai in Arabia, and corresponds to the present Jerusalem, for she is in slavery with her children. ²⁶But the Jerusalem above is free; she is our mother. ²⁷For it is written,

“REJOICE, BARREN WOMAN WHO DOES NOT BEAR;

BREAK FORTH AND SHOUT, YOU WHO ARE NOT IN LABOR;

FOR MORE ARE THE CHILDREN OF THE DESOLATE

THAN OF THE ONE WHO HAS A HUSBAND.”

²⁸And you brethren, like Isaac, are children of promise. ²⁹But as at that time he who was born according to the flesh persecuted him *who was born* according to the Spirit, so it is now also. ³⁰But what does the Scripture say?

“CAST OUT THE BONDWOMAN AND HER SON,

FOR THE SON OF THE BONDWOMAN SHALL NOT BE AN HEIR WITH THE SON OF THE FREE WOMAN.”

³¹So then, brethren, we are not children of a bondwoman, but of the free woman.

GALATIANS 5 [\[Books\]](#)

Walk by the Spirit

1 It was for freedom that Christ set us free; therefore keep standing firm and do not be subject again to a yoke of slavery.

2 Behold I, Paul, say to you that if you receive circumcision, Christ will be of no benefit to you. ³And I testify again to every man who receives circumcision, that he is under obligation to keep the whole Law. ⁴You have been severed from Christ, you who are seeking to be justified by law; you have fallen from grace. ⁵For we through the Spirit, by faith, are waiting for the hope of righteousness. ⁶For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision means anything, but faith working through love. ⁷You were running well; who hindered you from obeying the truth? ⁸This persuasion *did not come* from Him who calls you. ⁹A little leaven leavens the whole lump *of dough*. ¹⁰I have confidence in you in the Lord, that you will adopt no other view; but the one who is disturbing you shall bear his judgment, whoever he is. ¹¹But I, brethren, if I still preach circumcision, why am I still persecuted? Then the stumbling block of the cross has been abolished. ¹²Would that those who are troubling you would even mutilate themselves.

13 For you were called to freedom, brethren; only *do not turn* your freedom into an opportunity for the flesh, but through love serve one another. ¹⁴For the whole Law is fulfilled in one word, in the *statement*, “YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF.” ¹⁵But if you bite and devour one another, take care lest you be consumed by one another.

16 But I say, walk by the Spirit, and you will not carry out the desire of the flesh. ¹⁷For the flesh sets its desire against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; for these are in opposition to one another, so that you may not do the things that you please. ¹⁸But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the Law. ¹⁹Now the deeds of the flesh are evident, which are: immorality, impurity, sensuality, ²⁰idolatry, sorcery, enmities, strife, jealousy, outbursts of

anger, disputes, dissensions, factions, ²¹envying, drunkenness, carousing, and things like these, of which I forewarn you just as I have forewarned you that those who practice such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. ²²But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, ²³gentleness, self-control; against such things there is no law. ²⁴Now those who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires.

²⁵ If we live by the Spirit, let us also walk by the Spirit. ²⁶Let us not become boastful, challenging one another, envying one another.

GALATIANS 6 [\[Books\]](#)

Bear One Another's Burdens

¹ Brethren, even if a man is caught in any trespass, you who are spiritual, restore such a one in a spirit of gentleness; *each one* looking to yourself, lest you too be tempted. ²Bear one another's burdens, and thus fulfill the law of Christ. ³For if anyone thinks he is something when he is nothing, he deceives himself. ⁴But let each one examine his own work, and then he will have *reason for* boasting in regard to himself alone, and not in regard to another. ⁵For each one shall bear his own load.

⁶ And let the one who is taught the word share all good things with him who teaches. ⁷Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, this he will also reap. ⁸For the one who sows to his own flesh shall from the flesh reap corruption, but the one who sows to the Spirit shall from the Spirit reap eternal life. ⁹And let us not lose heart in doing good, for in due time we shall reap if we do not grow weary. ¹⁰So then, while we have opportunity, let us do good to all men, and especially to those who are of the household of the faith.

¹¹ See with what large letters I am writing to you with my own hand. ¹²Those who desire to make a good showing in the flesh try to compel you to be circumcised, simply that they may not be persecuted for the cross of Christ. ¹³For those who are circumcised do not even keep the Law themselves, but they desire to have you circumcised, that they may boast in your flesh. ¹⁴But may it never be that I should boast, except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, through which the world has been crucified to me, and I to the world. ¹⁵For neither is circumcision anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creation. ¹⁶And those who will walk by this rule, peace and mercy *be* upon them, and upon the Israel of God.

¹⁷ From now on let no one cause trouble for me, for I bear on my body the brand-marks of Jesus.

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit, brethren. Amen.

EPHESIANS 1 [\[Books\]](#)

The Blessings of Redemption

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus by the will of God, to the saints who are at Ephesus, and *who are* faithful in Christ Jesus: 2 Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly *places* in Christ, 4 just as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and blameless before Him. In love 5 He predestined us to adoption as sons through Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the kind intention of His will, 6 to the praise of the glory of His grace, which He freely bestowed on us in the Beloved. 7 In Him we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of our trespasses, according to the riches of His grace, 8 which He lavished upon us. In all wisdom and insight 9 He made known to us the mystery of His will, according to His kind intention which He purposed in Him 10 with a view to an administration suitable to the fulness of the times, *that is*, the summing up of all things in Christ, things in the heavens and things upon the earth. In Him 11 also we have obtained an inheritance, having been predestined according to His purpose who works all things after the counsel of His will, 12 to the end that we who were the first to hope in Christ should be to the praise of His glory. 13 In Him, you also, after listening to the message of truth, the gospel of your salvation—having also believed, you were sealed in Him with the Holy Spirit of promise, 14 who is given as a pledge of our inheritance, with a view to the redemption of *God's own* possession, to the praise of His glory.

15 For this reason I too, having heard of the faith in the Lord Jesus which *exists* among you, and your love for all the saints, 16 do not cease giving thanks for you, while making mention *of you* in my prayers; 17 that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give to you a spirit of wisdom and of revelation in the knowledge of Him. 18 *I pray that* the eyes of your

heart may be enlightened, so that you may know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints, ¹⁹and what is the surpassing greatness of His power toward us who believe. *These are* in accordance with the working of the strength of His might ²⁰which He brought about in Christ, when He raised Him from the dead, and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly *places*, ²¹far above all rule and authority and power and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age, but also in the one to come. ²²And He put all things in subjection under His feet, and gave Him as head over all things to the church, ²³which is His body, the fulness of Him who fills all in all.

EPHESIANS 2 [\[Books\]](#)

Made Alive in Christ

¹ And you were dead in your trespasses and sins, ²in which you formerly walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, of the spirit that is now working in the sons of disobedience. ³Among them we too all formerly lived in the lusts of our flesh, indulging the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, even as the rest. ⁴But God, being rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He loved us, ⁵even when we were dead in our transgressions, made us alive together with Christ (by grace you have been saved), ⁶and raised us up with Him, and seated us with Him in the heavenly *places*, in Christ Jesus, ⁷in order that in the ages to come He might show the surpassing riches of His grace in kindness toward us in Christ Jesus. ⁸For by grace you have been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, *it is* the gift of God; ⁹not as a result of works, that no one should boast. ¹⁰For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand, that we should walk in them.

¹¹ Therefore remember, that formerly you, the Gentiles in the flesh, who are called “Uncircumcision” by the so-called “Circumcision,” *which is* performed in the flesh by human hands— ¹²*remember* that you were at that time separate from Christ, excluded from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers to the covenants of promise, having no hope and without God in the world. ¹³But now in Christ Jesus you who formerly were far off have been brought near by the blood of Christ. ¹⁴For He Himself is our peace, who made both *groups into one*, and broke down the barrier of the dividing wall, ¹⁵by abolishing in His flesh the enmity, *which is* the Law of commandments *contained* in ordinances, that in Himself He might make the two into one new man, *thus* establishing peace, ¹⁶and might reconcile them both in one body to God through the cross, by it having put to death the enmity. ¹⁷AND HE CAME AND PREACHED PEACE TO YOU WHO WERE FAR AWAY, AND PEACE TO THOSE WHO WERE NEAR; ¹⁸for through Him we both have our access in one Spirit to the

Father. ¹⁹So then you are no longer strangers and aliens, but you are fellow citizens with the saints, and are of God's household, ²⁰having been built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus Himself being the corner *stone*, ²¹in whom the whole building, being fitted together is growing into a holy temple in the Lord; ²²in whom you also are being built together into a dwelling of God in the Spirit.

EPHESIANS 3 [\[Books\]](#)

Paul's Stewardship

¹ For this reason I, Paul, the prisoner of Christ Jesus for the sake of you Gentiles— ²if indeed you have heard of the stewardship of God's grace which was given to me for you; ³that by revelation there was made known to me the mystery, as I wrote before in brief. ⁴And by referring to this, when you read you can understand my insight into the mystery of Christ, ⁵which in other generations was not made known to the sons of men, as it has now been revealed to His holy apostles and prophets in the Spirit; ⁶*to be specific*, that the Gentiles are fellow heirs and fellow members of the body, and fellow partakers of the promise in Christ Jesus through the gospel, ⁷of which I was made a minister, according to the gift of God's grace which was given to me according to the working of His power. ⁸To me, the very least of all saints, this grace was given, to preach to the Gentiles the unfathomable riches of Christ, ⁹and to bring to light what is the administration of the mystery which for ages has been hidden in God, who created all things; ¹⁰in order that the manifold wisdom of God might now be made known through the church to the rulers and the authorities in the heavenly *places*. ¹¹*This was* in accordance with the eternal purpose which He carried out in Christ Jesus our Lord, ¹²in whom we have boldness and confident access through faith in Him. ¹³Therefore I ask you not to lose heart at my tribulations on your behalf, for they are your glory.

¹⁴ For this reason, I bow my knees before the Father, ¹⁵from whom every family in heaven and on earth derives its name, ¹⁶that He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with power through His Spirit in the inner man; ¹⁷so that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; *and* that you, being rooted and grounded in love, ¹⁸may be able to comprehend with all the saints what is the breadth and length and height and depth, ¹⁹and to know the love of Christ which surpasses knowledge, that you may be filled up to all the fulness of God.

20 Now to Him who is able to do exceeding abundantly beyond all that we ask or think, according to the power that works within us, ²¹to Him *be* the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus to all generations forever and ever. Amen.

EPHESIANS 4 [\[Books\]](#)

Unity of the Spirit

¹ I, therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, entreat you to walk in a manner worthy of the calling with which you have been called, ²with all humility and gentleness, with patience, showing forbearance to one another in love, ³being diligent to preserve the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. ⁴*There is* one body and one Spirit, just as also you were called in one hope of your calling; ⁵one Lord, one faith, one baptism, ⁶one God and Father of all who is over all and through all and in all. ⁷But to each one of us grace was given according to the measure of Christ's gift. ⁸Therefore it says,

“WHEN HE ASCENDED ON HIGH,

HE LED CAPTIVE A HOST OF CAPTIVES,

AND HE GAVE GIFTS TO MEN.”

⁹(Now this *expression*, “He ascended,” what does it mean except that He also had descended into the lower parts of the earth? ¹⁰He who descended is Himself also He who ascended far above all the heavens, that He might fill all things.) ¹¹And He gave some *as* apostles, and some *as* prophets, and some *as* evangelists, and some *as* pastors and teachers, ¹²for the equipping of the saints for the work of service, to the building up of the body of Christ; ¹³until we all attain to the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a mature man, to the measure of the stature which belongs to the fulness of Christ. ¹⁴As a result, we are no longer to be children, tossed here and there by waves, and carried about by every wind of doctrine, by the trickery of men, by craftiness in deceitful scheming; ¹⁵but speaking the truth in love, we are to grow up in all *aspects* into Him, who is the head, *even* Christ, ¹⁶from whom the whole body, being fitted and held together by that which every joint supplies, according to the proper working of each individual part, causes the growth of the body for the building up of itself in love.

The Christian's Walk

17 This I say therefore, and affirm together with the Lord, that you walk no longer just as the Gentiles also walk, in the futility of their mind, ¹⁸being darkened in their understanding, excluded from the life of God, because of the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardness of their heart; ¹⁹and they, having become callous, have given themselves over to sensuality, for the practice of every kind of impurity with greediness. ²⁰But you did not learn Christ in this way, ²¹if indeed you have heard Him and have been taught in Him, just as truth is in Jesus, ²²that, in reference to your former manner of life, you lay aside the old self, which is being corrupted in accordance with the lusts of deceit, ²³and that you be renewed in the spirit of your mind, ²⁴and put on the new self, which in *the likeness of God* has been created in righteousness and holiness of the truth.

25 Therefore, laying aside falsehood, SPEAK TRUTH, EACH ONE *of you*, WITH HIS NEIGHBOR, for we are members of one another. ²⁶BE ANGRY, AND *yet* DO NOT SIN; do not let the sun go down on your anger, ²⁷and do not give the devil an opportunity. ²⁸Let him who steals steal no longer; but rather let him labor, performing with his own hands what is good, in order that he may have *something* to share with him who has need. ²⁹Let no unwholesome word proceed from your mouth, but only such *a word* as is good for edification according to the need *of the moment*, that it may give grace to those who hear. ³⁰And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, by whom you were sealed for the day of redemption. ³¹Let all bitterness and wrath and anger and clamor and slander be put away from you, along with all malice. ³²And be kind to one another, tender-hearted, forgiving each other, just as God in Christ also has forgiven you.

EPHESIANS 5 [\[Books\]](#)

Be Imitators of God

¹ Therefore be imitators of God, as beloved children; ²and walk in love, just as Christ also loved you, and gave Himself up for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God as a fragrant aroma.

³ But do not let immorality or any impurity or greed even be named among you, as is proper among saints; ⁴and *there must be no* filthiness and silly talk, or coarse jesting, which are not fitting, but rather giving of thanks. ⁵For this you know with certainty, that no immoral or impure person or covetous man, who is an idolater, has an inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God. ⁶Let no one deceive you with empty words, for because of these things the wrath of God comes upon the sons of disobedience. ⁷Therefore do not be partakers with them; ⁸for you were formerly darkness, but now you are light in the Lord; walk as children of light ⁹(for the fruit of the light *consists* in all goodness and righteousness and truth), ¹⁰trying to learn what is pleasing to the Lord. ¹¹And do not participate in the unfruitful deeds of darkness, but instead even expose them; ¹²for it is disgraceful even to speak of the things which are done by them in secret. ¹³But all things become visible when they are exposed by the light, for everything that becomes visible is light. ¹⁴For this reason it says,

“Awake, sleeper,

And arise from the dead,

And Christ will shine on you.”

¹⁵ Therefore be careful how you walk, not as unwise men, but as wise, ¹⁶making the most of your time, because the days are evil. ¹⁷So then do not be foolish, but understand what the will of the Lord is. ¹⁸And do not get drunk with wine, for that is dissipation, but be filled with the Spirit, ¹⁹speaking to

one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody with your heart to the Lord; ²⁰always giving thanks for all things in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ to God, even the Father; ²¹and be subject to one another in the fear of Christ.

Marriage Like Christ and the Church

²² Wives, *be subject* to your own husbands, as to the Lord. ²³For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself *being* the Savior of the body. ²⁴But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives *ought to be* to their husbands in everything. ²⁵Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her; ²⁶that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she should be holy and blameless. ²⁸So husbands ought also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; ²⁹for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also *does* the church, ³⁰because we are members of His body. ³¹FOR THIS CAUSE A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER, AND SHALL CLEAVE TO HIS WIFE; AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. ³²This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church. ³³Nevertheless let each individual among you also love his own wife even as himself; and *let* the wife *see to it* that she respect her husband.

EPHESIANS 6 [\[Books\]](#)

Family Relationships

¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right. ²HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (which is the first commandment with a promise), ³THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH. ⁴And, fathers, do not provoke your children to anger; but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.

⁵ Slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to Christ; ⁶not by way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart. ⁷With good will render service, as to the Lord, and not to men, ⁸knowing that whatever good thing each one does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free. ⁹And, masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

The Armor of God

¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord, and in the strength of His might. ¹¹Put on the full armor of God, that you may be able to stand firm against the schemes of the devil. ¹²For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual *forces* of wickedness in the heavenly *places*. ¹³Therefore, take up the full armor of God, that you may be able to resist in the evil day, and having done everything, to stand firm. ¹⁴Stand firm therefore, HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH, and HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, ¹⁵and having shod YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE; ¹⁶in addition to all, taking up the shield of faith with which you will be able to extinguish all the flaming missiles of the evil *one*. ¹⁷And take THE HELMET OF SALVATION, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word

of God. ¹⁸With all prayer and petition pray at all times in the Spirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹and *pray* on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in the opening of my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, ²⁰for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in *proclaiming* it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

²¹ But that you also may know about my circumstances, how I am doing, Tychicus, the beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, will make everything known to you. ²²And I have sent him to you for this very purpose, so that you may know about us, and that he may comfort your hearts.

²³ Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. ²⁴Grace be with all those who love our Lord Jesus Christ with *a love* incorruptible.

PHILIPPIANS 1 [\[Books\]](#)

Thanksgiving

1 Paul and Timothy, bond-servants of Christ Jesus, to all the saints in Christ Jesus who are in Philippi, including the overseers and deacons: 2 Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my God in all my remembrance of you, 4 always offering prayer with joy in my every prayer for you all, 5 in view of your participation in the gospel from the first day until now. 6 *For I am* confident of this very thing, that He who began a good work in you will perfect it until the day of Christ Jesus. 7 For it is only right for me to feel this way about you all, because I have you in my heart, since both in my imprisonment and in the defense and confirmation of the gospel, you all are partakers of grace with me. 8 For God is my witness, how I long for you all with the affection of Christ Jesus. 9 And this I pray, that your love may abound still more and more in real knowledge and all discernment, 10 so that you may approve the things that are excellent, in order to be sincere and blameless until the day of Christ; 11 having been filled with the fruit of righteousness which *comes* through Jesus Christ, to the glory and praise of God.

The Gospel Is Preached

12 Now I want you to know, brethren, that my circumstances have turned out for the greater progress of the gospel, 13 so that my imprisonment in *the cause of* Christ has become well known throughout the whole praetorian guard and to everyone else, 14 and that most of the brethren, trusting in the Lord because of my imprisonment, have far more courage to speak the word of God without fear. 15 Some, to be sure, are preaching Christ even from envy and strife, but some also from good will; 16 the latter *do it* out of love, knowing that I am appointed for the defense of the gospel; 17 the former proclaim Christ out of selfish ambition, rather than from pure motives, thinking to

cause me distress in my imprisonment. ¹⁸What then? Only that in every way, whether in pretense or in truth, Christ is proclaimed; and in this I rejoice, yes, and I will rejoice. ¹⁹For I know that this shall turn out for my deliverance through your prayers and the provision of the Spirit of Jesus Christ, ²⁰according to my earnest expectation and hope, that I shall not be put to shame in anything, but *that* with all boldness, Christ shall even now, as always, be exalted in my body, whether by life or by death.

To Live Is Christ

²¹For to me, to live is Christ, and to die is gain. ²²But if *I am* to live *on* in the flesh, this *will mean* fruitful labor for me; and I do not know which to choose. ²³But I am hard-pressed from both *directions*, having the desire to depart and be with Christ, for *that* is very much better; ²⁴yet to remain on in the flesh is more necessary for your sake. ²⁵And convinced of this, I know that I shall remain and continue with you all for your progress and joy in the faith, ²⁶so that your proud confidence in me may abound in Christ Jesus through my coming to you again.

²⁷ Only conduct yourselves in a manner worthy of the gospel of Christ; so that whether I come and see you or remain absent, I may hear of you that you are standing firm in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel; ²⁸in no way alarmed by *your* opponents—which is a sign of destruction for them, but of salvation for you, and that *too*, from God. ²⁹For to you it has been granted for Christ's sake, not only to believe in Him, but also to suffer for His sake, ³⁰experiencing the same conflict which you saw in me, and now hear *to be* in me.

PHILIPPIANS 2 [\[Books\]](#)

Be Like Christ

¹ If therefore there is any encouragement in Christ, if there is any consolation of love, if there is any fellowship of the Spirit, if any affection and compassion, ²make my joy complete by being of the same mind, maintaining the same love, united in spirit, intent on one purpose. ³Do nothing from selfishness or empty conceit, but with humility of mind let each of you regard one another as more important than himself; ⁴do not *merely* look out for your own personal interests, but also for the interests of others. ⁵Have this attitude in yourselves which was also in Christ Jesus, ⁶who, although He existed in the form of God, did not regard equality with God a thing to be grasped, ⁷but emptied Himself, taking the form of a bond-servant, *and* being made in the likeness of men. ⁸And being found in appearance as a man, He humbled Himself by becoming obedient to the point of death, even death on a cross. ⁹Therefore also God highly exalted Him, and bestowed on Him the name which is above every name, ¹⁰that at the name of Jesus EVERY KNEE SHOULD BOW, of those who are in heaven, and on earth, and under the earth, ¹¹and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

¹² So then, my beloved, just as you have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your salvation with fear and trembling; ¹³for it is God who is at work in you, both to will and to work for *His* good pleasure. ¹⁴Do all things without grumbling or disputing; ¹⁵that you may prove yourselves to be blameless and innocent, children of God above reproach in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, among whom you appear as lights in the world, ¹⁶holding fast the word of life, so that in the day of Christ I may have cause to glory because I did not run in vain nor toil in vain. ¹⁷But even if I am being poured out as a drink offering upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I rejoice and share my joy with you all. ¹⁸And you too, *I urge you*, rejoice in the same way and share your joy with me.

Timothy and Epaphroditus

19 But I hope in the Lord Jesus to send Timothy to you shortly, so that I also may be encouraged when I learn of your condition. ²⁰For I have no one *else* of kindred spirit who will genuinely be concerned for your welfare. ²¹For they all seek after their own interests, not those of Christ Jesus. ²²But you know of his proven worth that he served with me in the furtherance of the gospel like a child *serv*ing his father. ²³Therefore I hope to send him immediately, as soon as I see how things *go* with me; ²⁴and I trust in the Lord that I myself also shall be coming shortly. ²⁵But I thought it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother and fellow worker and fellow soldier, who is also your messenger and minister to my need; ²⁶because he was longing for you all and was distressed because you had heard that he was sick. ²⁷For indeed he was sick to the point of death, but God had mercy on him, and not on him only but also on me, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow. ²⁸Therefore I have sent him all the more eagerly in order that when you see him again you may rejoice and I may be less concerned *about you*. ²⁹Therefore receive him in the Lord with all joy, and hold men like him in high regard; ³⁰because he came close to death for the work of Christ, risking his life to complete what was deficient in your service to me.

PHILIPPIANS 3 [\[Books\]](#)

The Goal of Life

¹ Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things *again* is no trouble to me, and it is a safeguard for you. ²Beware of the dogs, beware of the evil workers, beware of the false circumcision; ³for we are the *true* circumcision, who worship in the Spirit of God and glory in Christ Jesus and put no confidence in the flesh, ⁴although I myself might have confidence even in the flesh. If anyone else has a mind to put confidence in the flesh, I far more: ⁵circumcised the eighth day, of the nation of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of Hebrews; as to the Law, a Pharisee; ⁶as to zeal, a persecutor of the church; as to the righteousness which is in the Law, found blameless. ⁷But whatever things were gain to me, those things I have counted as loss for the sake of Christ. ⁸More than that, I count all things to be loss in view of the surpassing value of knowing Christ Jesus my Lord, for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and count them but rubbish in order that I may gain Christ, ⁹and may be found in Him, not having a righteousness of my own derived from *the* Law, but that which is through faith in Christ, the righteousness which *comes* from God on the basis of faith, ¹⁰that I may know Him, and the power of His resurrection and the fellowship of His sufferings, being conformed to His death; ¹¹in order that I may attain to the resurrection from the dead. ¹²Not that I have already obtained *it*, or have already become perfect, but I press on in order that I may lay hold of that for which also I was laid hold of by Christ Jesus. ¹³Brethren, I do not regard myself as having laid hold of *it* yet; but one thing *I do*: forgetting what *lies* behind and reaching forward to what *lies* ahead, ¹⁴I press on toward the goal for the prize of the upward call of God in Christ Jesus. ¹⁵Let us therefore, as many as are perfect, have this attitude; and if in anything you have a different attitude, God will reveal that also to you; ¹⁶however, let us keep living by that same *standard* to which we have attained.

¹⁷ Brethren, join in following my example, and observe those who walk according to the pattern you have in us. ¹⁸For many walk, of whom I often

told you, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* enemies of the cross of Christ, ¹⁹whose end is destruction, whose god is *their* appetite, and *whose* glory is in their shame, who set their minds on earthly things. ²⁰For our citizenship is in heaven, from which also we eagerly wait for a Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ; ²¹who will transform the body of our humble state into conformity with the body of His glory, by the exertion of the power that He has even to subject all things to Himself.

PHILIPPIANS 4 [\[Books\]](#)

Think of Excellence

1 Therefore, my beloved brethren whom I long *to see*, my joy and crown, so stand firm in the Lord, my beloved.

2 I urge Euodia and I urge Syntyche to live in harmony in the Lord. ³Indeed, true comrade, I ask you also to help these women who have shared my struggle in *the cause of* the gospel, together with Clement also, and the rest of my fellow workers, whose names are in the book of life.

4 Rejoice in the Lord always; again I will say, rejoice! ⁵Let your forbearing *spirit* be known to all men. The Lord is near. ⁶Be anxious for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known to God. ⁷And the peace of God, which surpasses all comprehension, shall guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatever is true, whatever is honorable, whatever is right, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely, whatever is of good repute, if there is any excellence and if anything worthy of praise, let your mind dwell on these things. ⁹The things you have learned and received and heard and seen in me, practice these things; and the God of peace shall be with you.

God's Provisions

10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at last you have revived your concern for me; indeed, you were concerned *before*, but you lacked opportunity. ¹¹Not that I speak from want; for I have learned to be content in whatever circumstances I am. ¹²I know how to get along with humble means, and I also know how to live in prosperity; in any and every circumstance I have learned the secret of being filled and going hungry, both of having abundance and suffering need. ¹³I can do all things through Him who strengthens me. ¹⁴Nevertheless, you have done well to share *with me* in my

affliction. ¹⁵And you yourselves also know, Philippians, that at the first preaching of the gospel, after I departed from Macedonia, no church shared with me in the matter of giving and receiving but you alone; ¹⁶for even in Thessalonica you sent *a gift* more than once for my needs. ¹⁷Not that I seek the gift itself, but I seek for the profit which increases to your account. ¹⁸But I have received everything in full, and have an abundance; I am amply supplied, having received from Epaphroditus what you have sent, a fragrant aroma, an acceptable sacrifice, well-pleasing to God. ¹⁹And my God shall supply all your needs according to His riches in glory in Christ Jesus. ²⁰Now to our God and Father *be* the glory forever and ever. Amen.

²¹ Greet every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren who are with me greet you. ²²All the saints greet you, especially those of Caesar's household.

²³ The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit.

COLOSSIANS 1 [\[Books\]](#)

Thankfulness for Spiritual Attainments

¹ Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, ²to the saints and faithful brethren in Christ *who are* at Colossae: Grace to you and peace from God our Father.

³ We give thanks to God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you, ⁴since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus and the love which you have for all the saints; ⁵because of the hope laid up for you in heaven, of which you previously heard in the word of truth, the gospel, ⁶which has come to you, just as in all the world also it is constantly bearing fruit and increasing, even as *it has been doing* in you also since the day you heard *of it* and understood the grace of God in truth; ⁷just as you learned *it* from Epaphras, our beloved fellow bond-servant, who is a faithful servant of Christ on our behalf, ⁸and he also informed us of your love in the Spirit.

⁹ For this reason also, since the day we heard *of it*, we have not ceased to pray for you and to ask that you may be filled with the knowledge of His will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding, ¹⁰so that you may walk in a manner worthy of the Lord, to please *Him* in all respects, bearing fruit in every good work and increasing in the knowledge of God; ¹¹strengthened with all power, according to His glorious might, for the attaining of all steadfastness and patience; joyously ¹²giving thanks to the Father, who has qualified us to share in the inheritance of the saints in light.

The Incomparable Christ

¹³For He delivered us from the domain of darkness, and transferred us to the kingdom of His beloved Son, ¹⁴in whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins. ¹⁵And He is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of all creation. ¹⁶For by Him all things were created, *both* in the heavens and

on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or rulers or authorities—all things have been created by Him and for Him. ¹⁷And He is before all things, and in Him all things hold together. ¹⁸He is also head of the body, the church; and He is the beginning, the first-born from the dead; so that He Himself might come to have first place in everything. ¹⁹For it was the *Father's* good pleasure for all the fulness to dwell in Him, ²⁰and through Him to reconcile all things to Himself, having made peace through the blood of His cross; through Him, *I say*, whether things on earth or things in heaven. ²¹And although you were formerly alienated and hostile in mind, *engaged* in evil deeds, ²²yet He has now reconciled you in His fleshly body through death, in order to present you before Him holy and blameless and beyond reproach— ²³if indeed you continue in the faith firmly established and steadfast, and not moved away from the hope of the gospel that you have heard, which was proclaimed in all creation under heaven, and of which I, Paul, was made a minister.

²⁴ Now I rejoice in my sufferings for your sake, and in my flesh I do my share on behalf of His body (which is the church) in filling up that which is lacking in Christ's afflictions. ²⁵Of *this church* I was made a minister according to the stewardship from God bestowed on me for your benefit, that I might fully carry out the *preaching of* the word of God, ²⁶*that is*, the mystery which has been hidden from the *past* ages and generations; but has now been manifested to His saints, ²⁷to whom God willed to make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory. ²⁸And we proclaim Him, admonishing every man and teaching every man with all wisdom, that we may present every man complete in Christ. ²⁹And for this purpose also I labor, striving according to His power, which mightily works within me.

COLOSSIANS 2 [\[Books\]](#)

You Are Built Up in Christ

¹ For I want you to know how great a struggle I have on your behalf, and for those who are at Laodicea, and for all those who have not personally seen my face, ²that their hearts may be encouraged, having been knit together in love, and *attaining* to all the wealth that comes from the full assurance of understanding, *resulting* in a true knowledge of God's mystery, *that is*, Christ *Himself*, ³in whom are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge. ⁴I say this in order that no one may delude you with persuasive argument. ⁵For even though I am absent in body, nevertheless I am with you in spirit, rejoicing to see your good discipline and the stability of your faith in Christ.

⁶ As you therefore have received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk in Him, ⁷having been firmly rooted *and now* being built up in Him and established in your faith, just as you were instructed, *and* overflowing with gratitude.

⁸ See to it that no one takes you captive through philosophy and empty deception, according to the tradition of men, according to the elementary principles of the world, rather than according to Christ. ⁹For in Him all the fulness of Deity dwells in bodily form, ¹⁰and in Him you have been made complete, and He is the head over all rule and authority; ¹¹and in Him you were also circumcised with a circumcision made without hands, in the removal of the body of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ; ¹²having been buried with Him in baptism, in which you were also raised up with Him through faith in the working of God, who raised Him from the dead. ¹³And when you were dead in your transgressions and the uncircumcision of your flesh, He made you alive together with Him, having forgiven us all our transgressions, ¹⁴having canceled out the certificate of debt consisting of decrees against us *and* which was hostile to us; and He has taken it out of the way, having nailed it to the cross. ¹⁵When He had disarmed the rulers and authorities, He made a public display of them, having triumphed over them through Him.

16 Therefore let no one act as your judge in regard to food or drink or in respect to a festival or a new moon or a Sabbath day—¹⁷things which are a *mere* shadow of what is to come; but the substance belongs to Christ. ¹⁸Let no one keep defrauding you of your prize by delighting in self-abasement and the worship of the angels, taking his stand on *visions* he has seen, inflated without cause by his fleshly mind, ¹⁹and not holding fast to the head, from whom the entire body, being supplied and held together by the joints and ligaments, grows with a growth which is from God.

20 If you have died with Christ to the elementary principles of the world, why, as if you were living in the world, do you submit yourself to decrees, such as, ²¹“Do not handle, do not taste, do not touch!” ²²(which all *refer to* things destined to perish with the using)—in accordance with the commandments and teachings of men? ²³These are matters which have, to be sure, the appearance of wisdom in self-made religion and self-abasement and severe treatment of the body, *but are* of no value against fleshly indulgence.

COLOSSIANS 3 [\[Books\]](#)

Put On the New Self

¹ If then you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. ²Set your mind on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. ³For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God. ⁴When Christ, who is our life, is revealed, then you also will be revealed with Him in glory.

⁵ Therefore consider the members of your earthly body as dead to immorality, impurity, passion, evil desire, and greed, which amounts to idolatry. ⁶For it is on account of these things that the wrath of God will come, ⁷and in them you also once walked, when you were living in them. ⁸But now you also, put them all aside: anger, wrath, malice, *and* abusive speech from your mouth. ⁹Do not lie to one another, since you laid aside the old self with its *evil* practices, ¹⁰and have put on the new self who is being renewed to a true knowledge according to the image of the One who created him ¹¹—*a renewal* in which there is no *distinction between* Greek and Jew, circumcised and uncircumcised, barbarian, Scythian, slave and freeman, but Christ is all, and in all.

¹² And so, as those who have been chosen of God, holy and beloved, put on a heart of compassion, kindness, humility, gentleness and patience; ¹³bearing with one another, and forgiving each other, whoever has a complaint against anyone; just as the Lord forgave you, so also should you. ¹⁴And beyond all these things *put on* love, which is the perfect bond of unity. ¹⁵And let the peace of Christ rule in your hearts, to which indeed you were called in one body; and be thankful. ¹⁶Let the word of Christ richly dwell within you, with all wisdom teaching and admonishing one another with psalms *and* hymns *and* spiritual songs, singing with thankfulness in your hearts to God. ¹⁷And whatever you do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks through Him to God the Father.

Family Relations

18 Wives, be subject to your husbands, as is fitting in the Lord. 19Husbands, love your wives, and do not be embittered against them. 20Children, be obedient to your parents in all things, for this is well-pleasing to the Lord. 21Fathers, do not exasperate your children, that they may not lose heart. 22Slaves, in all things obey those who are your masters on earth, not with external service, as those who *merely* please men, but with sincerity of heart, fearing the Lord. 23Whatever you do, do your work heartily, as for the Lord rather than for men; 24knowing that from the Lord you will receive the reward of the inheritance. It is the Lord Christ whom you serve. 25For he who does wrong will receive the consequences of the wrong which he has done, and that without partiality.

COLOSSIANS 4 [\[Books\]](#)

Fellow Workers

1 Masters, grant to your slaves justice and fairness, knowing that you too have a Master in heaven.

2 Devote yourselves to prayer, keeping alert in it with *an attitude of* thanksgiving; ³praying at the same time for us as well, that God may open up to us a door for the word, so that we may speak forth the mystery of Christ, for which I have also been imprisoned; ⁴in order that I may make it clear in the way I ought to speak. ⁵Conduct yourselves with wisdom toward outsiders, making the most of the opportunity. ⁶Let your speech always be with grace, seasoned, *as it were*, with salt, so that you may know how you should respond to each person.

7 As to all my affairs, Tychicus, *our* beloved brother and faithful servant and fellow bond-servant in the Lord, will bring you information. ⁸For I have sent him to you for this very purpose, that you may know *about* our circumstances and that he may encourage your hearts; ⁹and with him Onesimus, *our* faithful and beloved brother, who is one of your *number*. They will inform you about the whole situation here.

10 Aristarchus, my fellow prisoner, sends you his greetings; and *also* Barnabas' cousin Mark (about whom you received instructions: if he comes to you, welcome him); ¹¹and *also* Jesus who is called Justus; these are the only fellow workers for the kingdom of God who are from the circumcision; and they have proved to be an encouragement to me. ¹²Epaphras, who is one of your number, a bonds slave of Jesus Christ, sends you his greetings, always laboring earnestly for you in his prayers, that you may stand perfect and fully assured in all the will of God. ¹³For I bear him witness that he has a deep concern for you and for those who are in Laodicea and Hierapolis. ¹⁴Luke, the beloved physician, sends you his greetings, and *also* Demas. ¹⁵Greet the brethren who are in Laodicea and also Nympha and the church that is in her

house. ¹⁶And when this letter is read among you, have it also read in the church of the Laodiceans; and you, for your part read my letter *that is coming* from Laodicea. ¹⁷And say to Archippus, “Take heed to the ministry which you have received in the Lord, that you may fulfill it.”

18 I, Paul, write this greeting with my own hand. Remember my imprisonment. Grace be with you.

1 THESSALONIANS 1 [\[Books\]](#)

Thanksgiving for These Believers

1 Paul and Silvanus and Timothy to the church of the Thessalonians in God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace.

2 We give thanks to God always for all of you, making mention *of you* in our prayers; ³constantly bearing in mind your work of faith and labor of love and steadfastness of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ in the presence of our God and Father, ⁴knowing, brethren beloved by God, *His* choice of you; ⁵for our gospel did not come to you in word only, but also in power and in the Holy Spirit and with full conviction; just as you know what kind of men we proved to be among you for your sake. ⁶You also became imitators of us and of the Lord, having received the word in much tribulation with the joy of the Holy Spirit, ⁷so that you became an example to all the believers in Macedonia and in Achaia. ⁸For the word of the Lord has sounded forth from you, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith toward God has gone forth, so that we have no need to say anything. ⁹For they themselves report about us what kind of a reception we had with you, and how you turned to God from idols to serve a living and true God, ¹⁰and to wait for His Son from heaven, whom He raised from the dead, *that is* Jesus, who delivers us from the wrath to come.

1 THESSALONIANS 2 [\[Books\]](#)

Paul's Ministry

¹ For you yourselves know, brethren, that our coming to you was not in vain, ²but after we had already suffered and been mistreated in Philippi, as you know, we had the boldness in our God to speak to you the gospel of God amid much opposition. ³For our exhortation does not *come* from error or impurity or by way of deceit; ⁴but just as we have been approved by God to be entrusted with the gospel, so we speak, not as pleasing men but God, who examines our hearts. ⁵For we never came with flattering speech, as you know, nor with a pretext for greed—God is witness— ⁶nor did we seek glory from men, either from you or from others, even though as apostles of Christ we might have asserted our authority. ⁷But we proved to be gentle among you, as a nursing *mother* tenderly cares for her own children. ⁸Having thus a fond affection for you, we were well-pleased to impart to you not only the gospel of God but also our own lives, because you had become very dear to us. ⁹For you recall, brethren, our labor and hardship, *how* working night and day so as not to be a burden to any of you, we proclaimed to you the gospel of God. ¹⁰You are witnesses, and *so is* God, how devoutly and uprightly and blamelessly we behaved toward you believers; ¹¹just as you know how we *were* exhorting and encouraging and imploring each one of you as a father *would* his own children, ¹²so that you may walk in a manner worthy of the God who calls you into His own kingdom and glory.

¹³ And for this reason we also constantly thank God that when you received from us the word of God's message, you accepted *it* not *as* the word of men, but *for* what it really is, the word of God, which also performs its work in you who believe. ¹⁴For you, brethren, became imitators of the churches of God in Christ Jesus that are in Judea, for you also endured the same sufferings at the hands of your own countrymen, even as they *did* from the Jews, ¹⁵who both killed the Lord Jesus and the prophets, and drove us out. They are not pleasing to God, but hostile to all men, ¹⁶hindering us from speaking to the Gentiles that they might be saved; with the result that they

always fill up the measure of their sins. But wrath has come upon them to the utmost.

17 But we, brethren, having been bereft of you for a short while—in person, not in spirit—were all the more eager with great desire to see your face.

¹⁸For we wanted to come to you—I, Paul, more than once—and *yet* Satan thwarted us. ¹⁹For who is our hope or joy or crown of exultation? Is it not even you, in the presence of our Lord Jesus at His coming? ²⁰For you are our glory and joy.

1 THESSALONIANS 3 [\[Books\]](#)

Encouragement of Timothy's Visit

1 Therefore when we could endure *it* no longer, we thought it best to be left behind at Athens alone; ²and we sent Timothy, our brother and God's fellow worker in the gospel of Christ, to strengthen and encourage you as to your faith, ³so that no man may be disturbed by these afflictions; for you yourselves know that we have been destined for this. ⁴For indeed when we were with you, we *kept* telling you in advance that we were going to suffer affliction; and so it came to pass, as you know. ⁵For this reason, when I could endure *it* no longer, I also sent to find out about your faith, for fear that the tempter might have tempted you, and our labor should be in vain. ⁶But now that Timothy has come to us from you, and has brought us good news of your faith and love, and that you always think kindly of us, longing to see us just as we also long to see you, ⁷for this reason, brethren, in all our distress and affliction we were comforted about you through your faith; ⁸for now we *really* live, if you stand firm in the Lord. ⁹For what thanks can we render to God for you in return for all the joy with which we rejoice before our God on your account, ¹⁰as we night and day keep praying most earnestly that we may see your face, and may complete what is lacking in your faith?

11 Now may our God and Father Himself and Jesus our Lord direct our way to you; ¹²and may the Lord cause you to increase and abound in love for one another, and for all men, just as we also *do* for you; ¹³so that He may establish your hearts unblamable in holiness before our God and Father at the coming of our Lord Jesus with all His saints.

1 THESSALONIANS 4 [\[Books\]](#)

Sanctification and Love

1 Finally then, brethren, we request and exhort you in the Lord Jesus, that, as you received from us *instruction* as to how you ought to walk and please God (just as you actually do walk), that you may excel still more. ²For you know what commandments we gave you by *the authority of* the Lord Jesus. ³For this is the will of God, your sanctification; *that is*, that you abstain from sexual immorality; ⁴that each of you know how to possess his own vessel in sanctification and honor, ⁵not in lustful passion, like the Gentiles who do not know God; ⁶*and* that no man transgress and defraud his brother in the matter because the Lord is *the* avenger in all these things, just as we also told you before and solemnly warned *you*. ⁷For God has not called us for the purpose of impurity, but in sanctification. ⁸Consequently, he who rejects *this* is not rejecting man but the God who gives His Holy Spirit to you.

9 Now as to the love of the brethren, you have no need for *anyone* to write to you, for you yourselves are taught by God to love one another; ¹⁰for indeed you do practice it toward all the brethren who are in all Macedonia. But we urge you, brethren, to excel still more, ¹¹and to make it your ambition to lead a quiet life and attend to your own business and work with your hands, just as we commanded you; ¹²so that you may behave properly toward outsiders and not be in any need.

Those Who Died in Christ

13 But we do not want you to be uninformed, brethren, about those who are asleep, that you may not grieve, as do the rest who have no hope. ¹⁴For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so God will bring with Him those who have fallen asleep in Jesus. ¹⁵For this we say to you by the word of the Lord, that we who are alive, and remain until the coming of the Lord, shall not precede those who have fallen asleep. ¹⁶For the Lord Himself will

descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of *the* archangel, and with the trumpet of God; and the dead in Christ shall rise first. ¹⁷Then we who are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air, and thus we shall always be with the Lord. ¹⁸Therefore comfort one another with these words.

1 THESSALONIANS 5 [\[Books\]](#)

The Day of the Lord

1 Now as to the times and the epochs, brethren, you have no need of anything to be written to you. 2For you yourselves know full well that the day of the Lord will come just like a thief in the night. 3While they are saying, “Peace and safety!” then destruction will come upon them suddenly like birth pangs upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape. 4But you, brethren, are not in darkness, that the day should overtake you like a thief; 5for you are all sons of light and sons of day. We are not of night nor of darkness; 6so then let us not sleep as others do, but let us be alert and sober. 7For those who sleep do their sleeping at night, and those who get drunk get drunk at night. 8But since we are of *the* day, let us be sober, having put on the breastplate of faith and love, and as a helmet, the hope of salvation. 9For God has not destined us for wrath, but for obtaining salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, 10who died for us, that whether we are awake or asleep, we may live together with Him. 11Therefore encourage one another, and build up one another, just as you also are doing.

Christian Conduct

12 But we request of you, brethren, that you appreciate those who diligently labor among you, and have charge over you in the Lord and give you instruction, 13and that you esteem them very highly in love because of their work. Live in peace with one another. 14And we urge you, brethren, admonish the unruly, encourage the fainthearted, help the weak, be patient with all men. 15See that no one repays another with evil for evil, but always seek after that which is good for one another and for all men. 16Rejoice always; 17pray without ceasing; 18in everything give thanks; for this is God’s will for you in Christ Jesus. 19Do not quench the Spirit; 20do not despise prophetic utterances. 21But examine everything *carefully*; hold fast to that which is good; 22abstain from every form of evil.

23 Now may the God of peace Himself sanctify you entirely; and may your spirit and soul and body be preserved complete, without blame at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. ²⁴Faithful is He who calls you, and He also will bring it to pass.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with a holy kiss. ²⁷I adjure you by the Lord to have this letter read to all the brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

2 THESSALONIANS 1 [\[Books\]](#)

Thanksgiving for Faith and Perseverance

1 Paul and Silvanus and Timothy to the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ: 2Grace to you and peace from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We ought always to give thanks to God for you, brethren, as is *only* fitting, because your faith is greatly enlarged, and the love of each one of you toward one another grows *ever* greater; 4therefore, we ourselves speak proudly of you among the churches of God for your perseverance and faith in the midst of all your persecutions and afflictions which you endure. 5*This is* a plain indication of God's righteous judgment so that you may be considered worthy of the kingdom of God, for which indeed you are suffering. 6For after all it is *only* just for God to repay with affliction those who afflict you, 7and *to give* relief to you who are afflicted and to us as well when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with His mighty angels in flaming fire, 8dealing out retribution to those who do not know God and to those who do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus. 9And these will pay the penalty of eternal destruction, away from the presence of the Lord and from the glory of His power, 10when He comes to be glorified in His saints on that day, and to be marveled at among all who have believed—for our testimony to you was believed. 11To this end also we pray for you always that our God may count you worthy of your calling, and fulfill every desire for goodness and the work of faith with power; 12in order that the name of our Lord Jesus may be glorified in you, and you in Him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 THESSALONIANS 2 [\[Books\]](#)

Man of Lawlessness

1 Now we request you, brethren, with regard to the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and our gathering together to Him, ²that you may not be quickly shaken from your composure or be disturbed either by a spirit or a message or a letter as if from us, to the effect that the day of the Lord has come. ³Let no one in any way deceive you, for *it will not come* unless the apostasy comes first, and the man of lawlessness is revealed, the son of destruction, ⁴who opposes and exalts himself above every so-called god or object of worship, so that he takes his seat in the temple of God, displaying himself as being God. ⁵Do you not remember that while I was still with you, I was telling you these things? ⁶And you know what restrains him now, so that in his time he may be revealed. ⁷For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work; only he who now restrains *will do so* until he is taken out of the way. ⁸And then that lawless one will be revealed whom the Lord will slay with the breath of His mouth and bring to an end by the appearance of His coming; ⁹*that is*, the one whose coming is in accord with the activity of Satan, with all power and signs and false wonders, ¹⁰and with all the deception of wickedness for those who perish, because they did not receive the love of the truth so as to be saved. ¹¹And for this reason God will send upon them a deluding influence so that they might believe what is false, ¹²in order that they all may be judged who did not believe the truth, but took pleasure in wickedness.

13 But we should always give thanks to God for you, brethren beloved by the Lord, because God has chosen you from the beginning for salvation through sanctification by the Spirit and faith in the truth. ¹⁴And it was for this He called you through our gospel, that you may gain the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. ¹⁵So then, brethren, stand firm and hold to the traditions which you were taught, whether by word *of mouth* or by letter from us.

16 Now may our Lord Jesus Christ Himself and God our Father, who has

loved us and given us eternal comfort and good hope by grace, ¹⁷comfort and strengthen your hearts in every good work and word.

2 THESSALONIANS 3 [\[Books\]](#)

Exhortation

1 Finally, brethren, pray for us that the word of the Lord may spread rapidly and be glorified, just as *it did* also with you; ²and that we may be delivered from perverse and evil men; for not all have faith. ³But the Lord is faithful, and He will strengthen and protect you from the evil *one*. ⁴And we have confidence in the Lord concerning you, that you are doing and will *continue to* do what we command. ⁵And may the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God and into the steadfastness of Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you keep aloof from every brother who leads an unruly life and not according to the tradition which you received from us. ⁷For you yourselves know how you ought to follow our example, because we did not act in an undisciplined manner among you, ⁸nor did we eat anyone's bread without paying for it, but with labor and hardship we *kept* working night and day so that we might not be a burden to any of you; ⁹not because we do not have the right *to this*, but in order to offer ourselves as a model for you, that you might follow our example. ¹⁰For even when we were with you, we used to give you this order: if anyone will not work, neither let him eat. ¹¹For we hear that some among you are leading an undisciplined life, doing no work at all, but acting like busybodies. ¹²Now such persons we command and exhort in the Lord Jesus Christ to work in quiet fashion and eat their own bread. ¹³But as for you, brethren, do not grow weary of doing good. ¹⁴And if anyone does not obey our instruction in this letter, take special note of that man and do not associate with him, so that he may be put to shame. ¹⁵And *yet* do not regard him as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

16 Now may the Lord of peace Himself continually grant you peace in every circumstance. The Lord be with you all!

17 I, Paul, write this greeting with my own hand, and this is a distinguishing

mark in every letter; this is the way I write. ¹⁸The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all.

1 TIMOTHY 1 [\[Books\]](#)

Misleadings in Doctrine and Living

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus according to the commandment of God our Savior, and of Christ Jesus, *who is* our hope; ²to Timothy, *my* true child in *the* faith: Grace, mercy *and* peace from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 As I urged you upon my departure for Macedonia, remain on at Ephesus, in order that you may instruct certain men not to teach strange doctrines, ⁴nor to pay attention to myths and endless genealogies, which give rise to mere speculation rather than *furthering* the administration of God which is by faith. ⁵But the goal of our instruction is love from a pure heart and a good conscience and a sincere faith. ⁶For some men, straying from these things, have turned aside to fruitless discussion, ⁷wanting to be teachers of the Law, even though they do not understand either what they are saying or the matters about which they make confident assertions. ⁸But we know that the Law is good, if one uses it lawfully, ⁹realizing the fact that law is not made for a righteous man, but for those who are lawless and rebellious, for the ungodly and sinners, for the unholy and profane, for those who kill their fathers or mothers, for murderers ¹⁰and immoral men and homosexuals and kidnappers and liars and perjurers, and whatever else is contrary to sound teaching, ¹¹according to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, with which I have been entrusted.

12 I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who has strengthened me, because He considered me faithful, putting me into service; ¹³even though I was formerly a blasphemer and a persecutor and a violent aggressor. And yet I was shown mercy, because I acted ignorantly in unbelief; ¹⁴and the grace of our Lord was more than abundant, with the faith and love which are *found* in Christ Jesus. ¹⁵It is a trustworthy statement, deserving full acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, among whom I am foremost *of all*. ¹⁶And yet for this reason I found mercy, in order that in me as the foremost,

Jesus Christ might demonstrate His perfect patience, as an example for those who would believe in Him for eternal life. ¹⁷Now to the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only God, *be* honor and glory forever and ever. Amen.

¹⁸ This command I entrust to you, Timothy, my son, in accordance with the prophecies previously made concerning you, that by them you may fight the good fight, ¹⁹keeping faith and a good conscience, which some have rejected and suffered shipwreck in regard to their faith. ²⁰Among these are Hymenaeus and Alexander, whom I have delivered over to Satan, so that they may be taught not to blaspheme.

1 TIMOTHY 2 [\[Books\]](#)

A Call to Prayer

¹ First of all, then, I urge that entreaties *and* prayers, petitions *and* thanksgivings, be made on behalf of all men, ²for kings and all who are in authority, in order that we may lead a tranquil and quiet life in all godliness and dignity. ³This is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Savior, ⁴who desires all men to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth. ⁵For there is one God, *and* one mediator also between God and men, *the man* Christ Jesus, ⁶who gave Himself as a ransom for all, the testimony *borne* at the proper time. ⁷And for this I was appointed a preacher and an apostle (I am telling the truth, I am not lying) as a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and truth.

⁸ Therefore I want the men in every place to pray, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and dissension.

Women Instructed

⁹Likewise, *I want* women to adorn themselves with proper clothing, modestly and discreetly, not with braided hair and gold or pearls or costly garments; ¹⁰but rather by means of good works, as befits women making a claim to godliness. ¹¹Let a woman quietly receive instruction with entire submissiveness. ¹²But I do not allow a woman to teach or exercise authority over a man, but to remain quiet. ¹³For it was Adam who was first created, *and* then Eve. ¹⁴And *it was* not Adam *who* was deceived, but the woman being quite deceived, fell into transgression. ¹⁵But *women* shall be preserved through the bearing of children if they continue in faith and love and sanctity with self-restraint.

1 TIMOTHY 3 [\[Books\]](#)

Overseers and Deacons

1 It is a trustworthy statement: if any man aspires to the office of overseer, it is a fine work he desires *to do*. 2An overseer, then, must be above reproach, the husband of one wife, temperate, prudent, respectable, hospitable, able to teach, 3not addicted to wine or pugnacious, but gentle, uncontentious, free from the love of money. 4*He must be* one who manages his own household well, keeping his children under control with all dignity 5(but if a man does not know how to manage his own household, how will he take care of the church of God?); 6*and* not a new convert, lest he become conceited and fall into the condemnation incurred by the devil. 7And he must have a good reputation with those outside *the church*, so that he may not fall into reproach and the snare of the devil. 8Deacons likewise *must be* men of dignity, not double-tongued, or addicted to much wine or fond of sordid gain, 9*but* holding to the mystery of the faith with a clear conscience. 10And let these also first be tested; then let them serve as deacons if they are beyond reproach. 11Women *must* likewise *be* dignified, not malicious gossips, but temperate, faithful in all things. 12Let deacons be husbands of *only* one wife, *and* good managers of *their* children and their own households. 13For those who have served well as deacons obtain for themselves a high standing and great confidence in the faith that is in Christ Jesus.

14 I am writing these things to you, hoping to come to you before long; 15but in case I am delayed, *I write* so that you may know how one ought to conduct himself in the household of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and support of the truth. 16And by common confession great is the mystery of godliness:

He who was revealed in the flesh,

Was vindicated in the Spirit,

Beheld by angels,

Proclaimed among the nations,

Believed on in the world,

Taken up in glory.

1 TIMOTHY 4 [\[Books\]](#)

Apostasy

1 But the Spirit explicitly says that in later times some will fall away from the faith, paying attention to deceitful spirits and doctrines of demons, ²by means of the hypocrisy of liars seared in their own conscience as with a branding iron, ³*men* who forbid marriage *and* *advocate* abstaining from foods, which God has created to be gratefully shared in by those who believe and know the truth. ⁴For everything created by God is good, and nothing is to be rejected, if it is received with gratitude; ⁵for it is sanctified by means of the word of God and prayer.

A Good Minister's Discipline

6 In pointing out these things to the brethren, you will be a good servant of Christ Jesus, *constantly* nourished on the words of the faith and of the sound doctrine which you have been following. ⁷But have nothing to do with worldly fables fit only for old women. On the other hand, discipline yourself for the purpose of godliness; ⁸for bodily discipline is only of little profit, but godliness is profitable for all things, since it holds promise for the present life and *also* for the *life* to come. ⁹It is a trustworthy statement deserving full acceptance. ¹⁰For it is for this we labor and strive, because we have fixed our hope on the living God, who is the Savior of all men, especially of believers. ¹¹Prescribe and teach these things. ¹²Let no one look down on your youthfulness, but *rather* in speech, conduct, love, faith *and* purity, show yourself an example of those who believe. ¹³Until I come, give attention to the *public* reading of *Scripture*, to exhortation and teaching. ¹⁴Do not neglect the spiritual gift within you, which was bestowed upon you through prophetic utterance with the laying on of hands by the presbytery. ¹⁵Take pains with these things; be *absorbed* in them, so that your progress may be evident to all. ¹⁶Pay close attention to yourself and to your teaching; persevere in these

things; for as you do this you will insure salvation both for yourself and for those who hear you.

1 TIMOTHY 5 [\[Books\]](#)

Honor Widows

1 Do not sharply rebuke an older man, but *rather* appeal to *him* as a father, *to* the younger men as brothers, ²the older women as mothers, *and* the younger women as sisters, in all purity. ³Honor widows who are widows indeed; ⁴but if any widow has children or grandchildren, let them first learn to practice piety in regard to their own family, and to make some return to their parents; for this is acceptable in the sight of God. ⁵Now she who is a widow indeed, and who has been left alone has fixed her hope on God, and continues in entreaties and prayers night and day. ⁶But she who gives herself to wanton pleasure is dead even while she lives. ⁷Prescribe these things as well, so that they may be above reproach. ⁸But if anyone does not provide for his own, and especially for those of his household, he has denied the faith, and is worse than an unbeliever. ⁹Let a widow be put on the list only if she is not less than sixty years old, *having been* the wife of one man, ¹⁰having a reputation for good works; *and* if she has brought up children, if she has shown hospitality to strangers, if she has washed the saints' feet, if she has assisted those in distress, *and* if she has devoted herself to every good work. ¹¹But refuse *to put* younger widows *on the list*, for when they feel sensual desires in disregard of Christ, they want to get married, ¹²*thus* incurring condemnation, because they have set aside their previous pledge. ¹³And at the same time they also learn *to be* idle, as they go around from house to house; and not merely idle, but also gossips and busybodies, talking about things not proper *to mention*. ¹⁴Therefore, I want younger *widows* to get married, bear children, keep house, *and* give the enemy no occasion for reproach; ¹⁵for some have already turned aside to follow Satan. ¹⁶If any woman who is a believer has *dependent* widows, let her assist them, and let not the church be burdened, so that it may assist those who are widows indeed.

Concerning Elders

17 Let the elders who rule well be considered worthy of double honor, especially those who work hard at preaching and teaching. ¹⁸For the Scripture says, “YOU SHALL NOT MUZZLE THE OX WHILE HE IS THRESHING,” and “The laborer is worthy of his wages.” ¹⁹Do not receive an accusation against an elder except on the basis of two or three witnesses. ²⁰Those who continue in sin, rebuke in the presence of all, so that the rest also may be fearful *of sinning*. ²¹I solemnly charge you in the presence of God and of Christ Jesus and of *His* chosen angels, to maintain these *principles* without bias, doing nothing in a *spirit of partiality*. ²²Do not lay hands upon anyone *too* hastily and thus share *responsibility for* the sins of others; keep yourself free from sin. ²³No longer drink water *exclusively*, but use a little wine for the sake of your stomach and your frequent ailments. ²⁴The sins of some men are quite evident, going before them to judgment; for others, their *sins* follow after. ²⁵Likewise also, deeds that are good are quite evident, and those which are otherwise cannot be concealed.

1 TIMOTHY 6 [\[Books\]](#)

Instructions to Those Who Minister

1 Let all who are under the yoke as slaves regard their own masters as worthy of all honor so that the name of God and *our* doctrine may not be spoken against. ²And let those who have believers as their masters not be disrespectful to them because they are brethren, but let them serve them all the more, because those who partake of the benefit are believers and beloved. Teach and preach these *principles*.

3 If anyone advocates a different doctrine, and does not agree with sound words, those of our Lord Jesus Christ, and with the doctrine conforming to godliness, ⁴he is conceited *and* understands nothing; but he has a morbid interest in controversial questions and disputes about words, out of which arise envy, strife, abusive language, evil suspicions, ⁵and constant friction between men of depraved mind and deprived of the truth, who suppose that godliness is a means of gain. ⁶But godliness *actually* is a means of great gain, when accompanied by contentment. ⁷For we have brought nothing into the world, so we cannot take anything out of it either. ⁸And if we have food and covering, with these we shall be content. ⁹But those who want to get rich fall into temptation and a snare and many foolish and harmful desires which plunge men into ruin and destruction. ¹⁰For the love of money is a root of all sorts of evil, and some by longing for it have wandered away from the faith, and pierced themselves with many a pang.

11 But flee from these things, you man of God; and pursue righteousness, godliness, faith, love, perseverance *and* gentleness. ¹²Fight the good fight of faith; take hold of the eternal life to which you were called, and you made the good confession in the presence of many witnesses. ¹³I charge you in the presence of God, who gives life to all things, and of Christ Jesus, who testified the good confession before Pontius Pilate, ¹⁴that you keep the commandment without stain or reproach until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ, ¹⁵which He will bring about at the proper time—He who is the

blessed and only Sovereign, the King of kings and Lord of lords; ¹⁶who alone possesses immortality and dwells in unapproachable light; whom no man has seen or can see. To Him *be* honor and eternal dominion! Amen.

¹⁷ Instruct those who are rich in this present world not to be conceited or to fix their hope on the uncertainty of riches, but on God, who richly supplies us with all things to enjoy. ¹⁸*Instruct them* to do good, to be rich in good works, to be generous and ready to share, ¹⁹storing up for themselves the treasure of a good foundation for the future, so that they may take hold of that which is life indeed.

²⁰ O Timothy, guard what has been entrusted to you, avoiding worldly *and* empty chatter *and* the opposing arguments of what is falsely called “knowledge”— ²¹which some have professed and thus gone astray from the faith.

Grace be with you.

2 TIMOTHY 1 [\[Books\]](#)

Timothy Charged to Guard His Trust

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus by the will of God, according to the promise of life in Christ Jesus, ²to Timothy, my beloved son: Grace, mercy *and* peace from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

³ I thank God, whom I serve with a clear conscience the way my forefathers did, as I constantly remember you in my prayers night and day, ⁴longing to see you, even as I recall your tears, so that I may be filled with joy. ⁵For I am mindful of the sincere faith within you, which first dwelt in your grandmother Lois, and your mother Eunice, and I am sure that *it is* in you as well. ⁶And for this reason I remind you to kindle afresh the gift of God which is in you through the laying on of my hands. ⁷For God has not given us a spirit of timidity, but of power and love and discipline. ⁸Therefore do not be ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, or of me His prisoner; but join with *me* in suffering for the gospel according to the power of God, ⁹who has saved us, and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace which was granted us in Christ Jesus from all eternity, ¹⁰but now has been revealed by the appearing of our Savior Christ Jesus, who abolished death, and brought life and immortality to light through the gospel, ¹¹for which I was appointed a preacher and an apostle and a teacher. ¹²For this reason I also suffer these things, but I am not ashamed; for I know whom I have believed and I am convinced that He is able to guard what I have entrusted to Him until that day. ¹³Retain the standard of sound words which you have heard from me, in the faith and love which are in Christ Jesus. ¹⁴Guard, through the Holy Spirit who dwells in us, the treasure which has been entrusted to *you*.

¹⁵ You are aware of the fact that all who are in Asia turned away from me, among whom are Phygelus and Hermogenes. ¹⁶The Lord grant mercy to the house of Onesiphorus for he often refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chains; ¹⁷but when he was in Rome, he eagerly searched for me, and found

me— ¹⁸the Lord grant to him to find mercy from the Lord on that day—and you know very well what services he rendered at Ephesus.

2 TIMOTHY 2 [\[Books\]](#)

Be Strong

¹ You therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus. ²And the things which you have heard from me in the presence of many witnesses, these entrust to faithful men, who will be able to teach others also. ³Suffer hardship with *me*, as a good soldier of Christ Jesus. ⁴No soldier in active service entangles himself in the affairs of everyday life, so that he may please the one who enlisted him as a soldier. ⁵And also if anyone competes as an athlete, he does not win the prize unless he competes according to the rules. ⁶The hard-working farmer ought to be the first to receive his share of the crops. ⁷Consider what I say, for the Lord will give you understanding in everything. ⁸Remember Jesus Christ, risen from the dead, descendant of David, according to my gospel, ⁹for which I suffer hardship even to imprisonment as a criminal; but the word of God is not imprisoned. ¹⁰For this reason I endure all things for the sake of those who are chosen, that they also may obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus *and* with *it* eternal glory. ¹¹It is a trustworthy statement:

For if we died with Him, we shall also live with Him;

¹²If we endure, we shall also reign with Him;

If we deny Him, He also will deny us;

¹³If we are faithless, He remains faithful; for He cannot deny Himself.

An Unashamed Workman

¹⁴ Remind *them* of these things, and solemnly charge *them* in the presence of God not to wrangle about words, which is useless, *and leads* to the ruin of the hearers. ¹⁵Be diligent to present yourself approved to God as a workman who does not need to be ashamed, handling accurately the word of truth.

¹⁶But avoid worldly *and* empty chatter, for it will lead to further ungodliness,
¹⁷and their talk will spread like gangrene. Among them are Hymenaeus and
Philetus, ¹⁸*men* who have gone astray from the truth saying that the
resurrection has already taken place, and thus they upset the faith of some.
¹⁹Nevertheless, the firm foundation of God stands, having this seal, “The
Lord knows those who are His,” and, “Let everyone who names the name of
the Lord abstain from wickedness.” ²⁰Now in a large house there are not only
gold and silver vessels, but also vessels of wood and of earthenware, and
some to honor and some to dishonor. ²¹Therefore, if a man cleanses himself
from these *things*, he will be a vessel for honor, sanctified, useful to the
Master, prepared for every good work. ²²Now flee from youthful lusts, and
pursue righteousness, faith, love *and* peace, with those who call on the Lord
from a pure heart. ²³But refuse foolish and ignorant speculations, knowing
that they produce quarrels. ²⁴And the Lord’s bond-servant must not be
quarrelsome, but be kind to all, able to teach, patient when wronged, ²⁵with
gentleness correcting those who are in opposition, if perhaps God may grant
them repentance leading to the knowledge of the truth, ²⁶and they may come
to their senses *and escape* from the snare of the devil, having been held
captive by him to do his will.

2 TIMOTHY 3 [\[Books\]](#)

“Difficult Times Will Come”

¹ But realize this, that in the last days difficult times will come. ²For men will be lovers of self, lovers of money, boastful, arrogant, revilers, disobedient to parents, ungrateful, unholy, ³unloving, irreconcilable, malicious gossips, without self-control, brutal, haters of good, ⁴treacherous, reckless, conceited, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God; ⁵holding to a form of godliness, although they have denied its power; and avoid such men as these. ⁶For among them are those who enter into households and captivate weak women weighed down with sins, led on by various impulses, ⁷always learning and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. ⁸And just as Jannes and Jambres opposed Moses, so these *men* also oppose the truth, men of depraved mind, rejected as regards the faith. ⁹But they will not make further progress; for their folly will be obvious to all, as also that of those *two* came to be. ¹⁰But you followed my teaching, conduct, purpose, faith, patience, love, perseverance, ¹¹persecutions, *and* sufferings, such as happened to me at Antioch, at Iconium *and* at Lystra; what persecutions I endured, and out of them all the Lord delivered me! ¹²And indeed, all who desire to live godly in Christ Jesus will be persecuted. ¹³But evil men and impostors will proceed *from bad* to worse, deceiving and being deceived. ¹⁴You, however, continue in the things you have learned and become convinced of, knowing from whom you have learned *them*; ¹⁵and that from childhood you have known the sacred writings which are able to give you the wisdom that leads to salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. ¹⁶All Scripture is inspired by God and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for training in righteousness; ¹⁷that the man of God may be adequate, equipped for every good work.

2 TIMOTHY 4 [\[Books\]](#)

“Preach the Word”

¹ I solemnly charge *you* in the presence of God and of Christ Jesus, who is to judge the living and the dead, and by His appearing and His kingdom:
² preach the word; be ready in season *and* out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort, with great patience and instruction. ³ For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but *wanting* to have their ears tickled, they will accumulate for themselves teachers in accordance to their own desires; ⁴ and will turn away their ears from the truth, and will turn aside to myths. ⁵ But you, be sober in all things, endure hardship, do the work of an evangelist, fulfill your ministry. ⁶ For I am already being poured out as a drink offering, and the time of my departure has come. ⁷ I have fought the good fight, I have finished the course, I have kept the faith; ⁸ in the future there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, will award to me on that day; and not only to me, but also to all who have loved His appearing.

Personal Concerns

⁹ Make every effort to come to me soon; ¹⁰ for Demas, having loved this present world, has deserted me and gone to Thessalonica; Crescens *has gone* to Galatia, Titus to Dalmatia. ¹¹ Only Luke is with me. Pick up Mark and bring him with you, for he is useful to me for service. ¹² But Tychicus I have sent to Ephesus. ¹³ When you come bring the cloak which I left at Troas with Carpus, and the books, especially the parchments. ¹⁴ Alexander the coppersmith did me much harm; the Lord will repay him according to his deeds. ¹⁵ Be on guard against him yourself, for he vigorously opposed our teaching. ¹⁶ At my first defense no one supported me, but all deserted me; may it not be counted against them. ¹⁷ But the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me, in order that through me the proclamation might be fully accomplished, and that all the Gentiles might hear; and I was delivered out of the lion's mouth. ¹⁸ The Lord

will deliver me from every evil deed, and will bring me safely to His heavenly kingdom; to Him *be* the glory forever and ever. Amen.

19 Greet Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus. ²⁰Erastus remained at Corinth, but Trophimus I left sick at Miletus. ²¹Make every effort to come before winter. Eubulus greets you, also Pudens and Linus and Claudia and all the brethren.

22 The Lord be with your spirit. Grace be with you.

TITUS 1 [\[Books\]](#)

Salutation

1 Paul, a bond-servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, for the faith of those chosen of God and the knowledge of the truth which is according to godliness, ²in the hope of eternal life, which God, who cannot lie, promised long ages ago, ³but at the proper time manifested, *even* His word, in the proclamation with which I was entrusted according to the commandment of God our Savior; ⁴to Titus, my true child in a common faith: Grace and peace from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Savior.

Qualifications of Elders

5 For this reason I left you in Crete, that you might set in order what remains, and appoint elders in every city as I directed you, ⁶*namely*, if any man be above reproach, the husband of one wife, having children who believe, not accused of dissipation or rebellion. ⁷For the overseer must be above reproach as God's steward, not self-willed, not quick-tempered, not addicted to wine, not pugnacious, not fond of sordid gain, ⁸but hospitable, loving what is good, sensible, just, devout, self-controlled, ⁹holding fast the faithful word which is in accordance with the teaching, that he may be able both to exhort in sound doctrine and to refute those who contradict.

10 For there are many rebellious men, empty talkers and deceivers, especially those of the circumcision, ¹¹who must be silenced because they are upsetting whole families, teaching things they should not *teach*, for the sake of sordid gain. ¹²One of themselves, a prophet of their own, said, "Cretans are always liars, evil beasts, lazy gluttons." ¹³This testimony is true. For this cause reprove them severely that they may be sound in the faith, ¹⁴not paying attention to Jewish myths and commandments of men who turn away from the truth. ¹⁵To the pure, all things are pure; but to those who are defiled and unbelieving, nothing is pure, but both their mind and their

conscience are defiled. ¹⁶They profess to know God, but by *their* deeds they deny *Him*, being detestable and disobedient, and worthless for any good deed.

TITUS 2 [\[Books\]](#)

Duties of the Older and Younger

¹ But as for you, speak the things which are fitting for sound doctrine. ²Older men are to be temperate, dignified, sensible, sound in faith, in love, in perseverance. ³Older women likewise are to be reverent in their behavior, not malicious gossips, nor enslaved to much wine, teaching what is good, ⁴that they may encourage the young women to love their husbands, to love their children, ⁵*to be* sensible, pure, workers at home, kind, being subject to their own husbands, that the word of God may not be dishonored. ⁶Likewise urge the young men to be sensible; ⁷in all things show yourself to be an example of good deeds, *with* purity in doctrine, dignified, ⁸sound *in* speech which is beyond reproach, in order that the opponent may be put to shame, having nothing bad to say about us. ⁹Urge bondslaves to be subject to their own masters in everything, to be well-pleasing, not argumentative, ¹⁰not pilfering, but showing all good faith that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Savior in every respect. ¹¹For the grace of God has appeared, bringing salvation to all men, ¹²instructing us to deny ungodliness and worldly desires and to live sensibly, righteously and godly in the present age, ¹³looking for the blessed hope and the appearing of the glory of our great God and Savior, Christ Jesus; ¹⁴who gave Himself for us, that He might redeem us from every lawless deed and purify for Himself a people for His own possession, zealous for good deeds.

¹⁵ These things speak and exhort and reprove with all authority. Let no one disregard you.

TITUS 3 [\[Books\]](#)

Godly Living

1 Remind them to be subject to rulers, to authorities, to be obedient, to be ready for every good deed, ²to malign no one, to be uncontentious, gentle, showing every consideration for all men. ³For we also once were foolish ourselves, disobedient, deceived, enslaved to various lusts and pleasures, spending our life in malice and envy, hateful, hating one another. ⁴But when the kindness of God our Savior and *His* love for mankind appeared, ⁵He saved us, not on the basis of deeds which we have done in righteousness, but according to His mercy, by the washing of regeneration and renewing by the Holy Spirit, ⁶whom He poured out upon us richly through Jesus Christ our Savior, ⁷that being justified by His grace we might be made heirs according to *the* hope of eternal life. ⁸This is a trustworthy statement; and concerning these things I want you to speak confidently, so that those who have believed God may be careful to engage in good deeds. These things are good and profitable for men. ⁹But shun foolish controversies and genealogies and strife and disputes about the Law; for they are unprofitable and worthless. ¹⁰Reject a factious man after a first and second warning, ¹¹knowing that such a man is perverted and is sinning, being self-condemned.

Personal Concerns

12 When I send Artemas or Tychicus to you, make every effort to come to me at Nicopolis, for I have decided to spend the winter there. ¹³Diligently help Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their way so that nothing is lacking for them. ¹⁴And let our *people* also learn to engage in good deeds to meet pressing needs, that they may not be unfruitful.

15 All who are with me greet you. Greet those who love us in *the* faith.

Grace be with you all.

PHILEMON 1 [\[Books\]](#)

Salutation

1 Paul, a prisoner of Christ Jesus, and Timothy our brother, to Philemon our beloved *brother* and fellow worker, ²and to Apphia our sister, and to Archippus our fellow soldier, and to the church in your house: ³Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Philemon's Love and Faith

⁴ I thank my God always, making mention of you in my prayers, ⁵because I hear of your love, and of the faith which you have toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all the saints; ⁶*and I pray* that the fellowship of your faith may become effective through the knowledge of every good thing which is in you for Christ's sake. ⁷For I have come to have much joy and comfort in your love, because the hearts of the saints have been refreshed through you, brother.

⁸ Therefore, though I have enough confidence in Christ to order you *to do* that which is proper, ⁹yet for love's sake I rather appeal *to you*—since I am such a person as Paul, the aged, and now also a prisoner of Christ Jesus—

Plea for Onesimus, a Free Man

¹⁰I appeal to you for my child, whom I have begotten in my imprisonment, Onesimus, ¹¹who formerly was useless to you, but now is useful both to you and to me. ¹²And I have sent him back to you in person, that is, *sending* my very heart, ¹³whom I wished to keep with me, that in your behalf he might minister to me in my imprisonment for the gospel; ¹⁴but without your consent I did not want to do anything, that your goodness should not be as it were by compulsion, but of your own free will. ¹⁵For perhaps he was for this reason parted *from you* for a while, that you should have him back forever, ¹⁶no

longer as a slave, but more than a slave, a beloved brother, especially to me, but how much more to you, both in the flesh and in the Lord. ¹⁷If then you regard me a partner, accept him as *you would* me. ¹⁸But if he has wronged you in any way, or owes you anything, charge that to my account; ¹⁹I, Paul, am writing this with my own hand, I will repay it (lest I should mention to you that you owe to me even your own self as well). ²⁰Yes, brother, let me benefit from you in the Lord; refresh my heart in Christ.

²¹ Having confidence in your obedience, I write to you, since I know that you will do even more than what I say. ²²And at the same time also prepare me a lodging; for I hope that through your prayers I shall be given to you.

²³ Epaphras, my fellow prisoner in Christ Jesus, greets you, ²⁴*as do* Mark, Aristarchus, Demas, Luke, my fellow workers.

²⁵ The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit.

HEBREWS 1 [\[Books\]](#)

God's Final Word in His Son

¹ God, after He spoke long ago to the fathers in the prophets in many portions and in many ways, ²in these last days has spoken to us in *His* Son, whom He appointed heir of all things, through whom also He made the world. ³And He is the radiance of His glory and the exact representation of His nature, and upholds all things by the word of His power. When He had made purification of sins, He sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high; ⁴having become as much better than the angels, as He has inherited a more excellent name than they. ⁵For to which of the angels did He ever say,

“THOU ART MY SON,

TODAY I HAVE BEGOTTEN THEE”?

And again,

“I WILL BE A FATHER TO HIM

AND HE SHALL BE A SON TO ME”?

⁶And when He again brings the first-born into the world, He says,

“AND LET ALL THE ANGELS OF GOD WORSHIP HIM.”

⁷And of the angels He says,

“WHO MAKES HIS ANGELS WINDS,

AND HIS MINISTERS A FLAME OF FIRE.”

⁸But of the Son *He* says,

“THY THRONE, O GOD, IS FOREVER AND EVER,

AND THE RIGHTEOUS SCEPTER IS THE SCEPTER OF HIS KINGDOM.

⁹“THOU HAST LOVED RIGHTEOUSNESS AND HATED LAWLESSNESS;

THEREFORE GOD, THY GOD, HATH ANOINTED THEE

WITH THE OIL OF GLADNESS ABOVE THY COMPANIONS.”

¹⁰And,

“THOU, LORD, IN THE BEGINNING DIDST LAY THE FOUNDATION OF THE
EARTH,

AND THE HEAVENS ARE THE WORKS OF THY HANDS;

¹¹THEY WILL PERISH, BUT THOU REMAINEST;

AND THEY ALL WILL BECOME OLD AS A GARMENT,

¹²AND AS A MANTLE THOU WILT ROLL THEM UP;

AS A GARMENT THEY WILL ALSO BE CHANGED.

BUT THOU ART THE SAME,

AND THY YEARS WILL NOT COME TO AN END.”

¹³But to which of the angels has He ever said,

“SIT AT MY RIGHT HAND,

UNTIL I MAKE THINE ENEMIES

A FOOTSTOOL FOR THY FEET”?

¹⁴Are they not all ministering spirits, sent out to render service for the sake of those who will inherit salvation?

HEBREWS 2 [\[Books\]](#)

Give Heed

¹ For this reason we must pay much closer attention to what we have heard, lest we drift away *from it*. ²For if the word spoken through angels proved unalterable, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense, ³how shall we escape if we neglect so great a salvation? After it was at the first spoken through the Lord, it was confirmed to us by those who heard, ⁴God also bearing witness with them, both by signs and wonders and by various miracles and by gifts of the Holy Spirit according to His own will.

Earth Subject to Man

⁵ For He did not subject to angels the world to come, concerning which we are speaking. ⁶But one has testified somewhere, saying,

“WHAT IS MAN, THAT THOU REMEMBEREST HIM?

OR THE SON OF MAN, THAT THOU ART CONCERNED ABOUT HIM?

⁷“THOU HAST MADE HIM FOR A LITTLE WHILE LOWER THAN THE ANGELS;

THOU HAST CROWNED HIM WITH GLORY AND HONOR,

AND HAST APPOINTED HIM OVER THE WORKS OF THY HANDS;

⁸THOU HAST PUT ALL THINGS IN SUBJECTION UNDER HIS FEET.”

For in subjecting all things to him, He left nothing that is not subject to him. But now we do not yet see all things subjected to him.

Jesus Briefly Humbled

⁹But we do see Him who has been made for a little while lower than the angels, *namely*, Jesus, because of the suffering of death crowned with glory and honor, that by the grace of God He might taste death for everyone. ¹⁰For it was fitting for Him, for whom are all things, and through whom are all things, in bringing many sons to glory, to perfect the author of their salvation through sufferings. ¹¹For both He who sanctifies and those who are sanctified are all from one *Father*; for which reason He is not ashamed to call them brethren, ¹²saying,

“I WILL PROCLAIM THY NAME TO MY BRETHREN,

IN THE MIDST OF THE CONGREGATION I WILL SING THY PRAISE.”

¹³And again,

“I WILL PUT MY TRUST IN HIM.”

And again,

“BEHOLD, I AND THE CHILDREN WHOM GOD HAS GIVEN ME.”

¹⁴Since then the children share in flesh and blood, He Himself likewise also partook of the same, that through death He might render powerless him who had the power of death, that is, the devil; ¹⁵and might deliver those who through fear of death were subject to slavery all their lives. ¹⁶For assuredly He does not give help to angels, but He gives help to the descendant of Abraham. ¹⁷Therefore, He had to be made like His brethren in all things, that He might become a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make propitiation for the sins of the people. ¹⁸For since He Himself was tempted in that which He has suffered, He is able to come to the aid of those who are tempted.

HEBREWS 3 [\[Books\]](#)

Jesus Our High Priest

1 Therefore, holy brethren, partakers of a heavenly calling, consider Jesus, the Apostle and High Priest of our confession. 2He was faithful to Him who appointed Him, as Moses also was in all His house. 3For He has been counted worthy of more glory than Moses, by just so much as the builder of the house has more honor than the house. 4For every house is built by someone, but the builder of all things is God. 5Now Moses was faithful in all His house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken later; 6but Christ *was faithful* as a Son over His house whose house we are, if we hold fast our confidence and the boast of our hope firm until the end. 7Therefore, just as the Holy Spirit says,

“TODAY IF YOU HEAR HIS VOICE,

8DO NOT HARDEN YOUR HEARTS AS WHEN THEY PROVOKED ME,

AS IN THE DAY OF TRIAL IN THE WILDERNESS,

9WHERE YOUR FATHERS TRIED *Me* BY TESTING *Me*,

AND SAW MY WORKS FOR FORTY YEARS.

10“THEREFORE I WAS ANGRY WITH THIS GENERATION,

AND SAID, ‘THEY ALWAYS GO ASTRAY IN THEIR HEART;

AND THEY DID NOT KNOW MY WAYS’;

11AS I SWORE IN MY WRATH,

‘THEY SHALL NOT ENTER MY REST.’ ”

The Peril of Unbelief

¹²Take care, brethren, lest there should be in any one of you an evil, unbelieving heart, in falling away from the living God. ¹³But encourage one another day after day, as long as it is *still* called “Today,” lest any one of you be hardened by the deceitfulness of sin. ¹⁴For we have become partakers of Christ, if we hold fast the beginning of our assurance firm until the end; ¹⁵while it is said,

“TODAY IF YOU HEAR HIS VOICE,

DO NOT HARDEN YOUR HEARTS, AS WHEN THEY PROVOKED ME.”

¹⁶For who provoked *Him* when they had heard? Indeed, did not all those who came out of Egypt *led* by Moses? ¹⁷And with whom was He angry for forty years? Was it not with those who sinned, whose bodies fell in the wilderness? ¹⁸And to whom did He swear that they should not enter His rest, but to those who were disobedient? ¹⁹And *so* we see that they were not able to enter because of unbelief.

HEBREWS 4 [\[Books\]](#)

The Believer's Rest

¹ Therefore, let us fear lest, while a promise remains of entering His rest, any one of you should seem to have come short of it. ²For indeed we have had good news preached to us, just as they also; but the word they heard did not profit them, because it was not united by faith in those who heard. ³For we who have believed enter that rest, just as He has said,

“AS I SWORE IN MY WRATH,

THEY SHALL NOT ENTER MY REST,” although His works were finished from the foundation of the world.

⁴For He has thus said somewhere concerning the seventh *day*, “AND GOD RESTED ON THE SEVENTH DAY FROM ALL HIS WORKS”; ⁵and again in this *passage*, “THEY SHALL NOT ENTER MY REST.” ⁶Since therefore it remains for some to enter it, and those who formerly had good news preached to them failed to enter because of disobedience, ⁷He again fixes a certain day, “Today,” saying through David after so long a time just as has been said before,

“TODAY IF YOU HEAR HIS VOICE,

DO NOT HARDEN YOUR HEARTS.”

⁸For if Joshua had given them rest, He would not have spoken of another day after that. ⁹There remains therefore a Sabbath rest for the people of God. ¹⁰For the one who has entered His rest has himself also rested from his works, as God did from His. ¹¹Let us therefore be diligent to enter that rest, lest anyone fall through *following* the same example of disobedience. ¹²For the word of God is living and active and sharper than any two-edged sword, and piercing as far as the division of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and able to judge the thoughts and intentions of the heart. ¹³And

there is no creature hidden from His sight, but all things are open and laid bare to the eyes of Him with whom we have to do.

14 Since then we have a great high priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession. ¹⁵For we do not have a high priest who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses, but One who has been tempted in all things as *we are, yet* without sin. ¹⁶Let us therefore draw near with confidence to the throne of grace, that we may receive mercy and may find grace to help in time of need.

HEBREWS 5 [\[Books\]](#)

The Perfect High Priest

¹ For every high priest taken from among men is appointed on behalf of men in things pertaining to God, in order to offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins; ²he can deal gently with the ignorant and misguided, since he himself also is beset with weakness; ³and because of it he is obligated to offer *sacrifices* for sins, as for the people, so also for himself. ⁴And no one takes the honor to himself, but *receives it* when he is called by God, even as Aaron was. ⁵So also Christ did not glorify Himself so as to become a high priest, but He who said to Him,

“THOU ART MY SON,

TODAY I HAVE BEGOTTEN THEE”;

⁶just as He says also in another *passage*,

“THOU ART A PRIEST FOREVER

ACCORDING TO THE ORDER OF MELCHIZEDEK.”

⁷In the days of His flesh, He offered up both prayers and supplications with loud crying and tears to the One able to save Him from death, and He was heard because of His piety. ⁸Although He was a Son, He learned obedience from the things which He suffered. ⁹And having been made perfect, He became to all those who obey Him the source of eternal salvation, ¹⁰being designated by God as a high priest according to the order of Melchizedek.

¹¹ Concerning him we have much to say, and *it is* hard to explain, since you have become dull of hearing. ¹²For though by this time you ought to be teachers, you have need again for someone to teach you the elementary principles of the oracles of God, and you have come to need milk and not solid food. ¹³For everyone who partakes *only* of milk is not accustomed to

the word of righteousness, for he is a babe. ¹⁴But solid food is for the mature, who because of practice have their senses trained to discern good and evil.

HEBREWS 6 [\[Books\]](#)

The Peril of Falling Away

¹ Therefore leaving the elementary teaching about the Christ, let us press on to maturity, not laying again a foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith toward God, ²of instruction about washings, and laying on of hands, and the resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgment. ³And this we shall do, if God permits. ⁴For in the case of those who have once been enlightened and have tasted of the heavenly gift and have been made partakers of the Holy Spirit, ⁵and have tasted the good word of God and the powers of the age to come, ⁶and *then* have fallen away, it is impossible to renew them again to repentance, since they again crucify to themselves the Son of God, and put Him to open shame. ⁷For ground that drinks the rain which often falls upon it and brings forth vegetation useful to those for whose sake it is also tilled, receives a blessing from God; ⁸but if it yields thorns and thistles, it is worthless and close to being cursed, and it ends up being burned.

Better Things for You

⁹ But, beloved, we are convinced of better things concerning you, and things that accompany salvation, though we are speaking in this way. ¹⁰For God is not unjust so as to forget your work and the love which you have shown toward His name, in having ministered and in still ministering to the saints. ¹¹And we desire that each one of you show the same diligence so as to realize the full assurance of hope until the end, ¹²that you may not be sluggish, but imitators of those who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

¹³ For when God made the promise to Abraham, since He could swear by no one greater, He swore by Himself, ¹⁴saying, "I WILL SURELY BLESS YOU, AND I WILL SURELY MULTIPLY YOU." ¹⁵And thus, having patiently waited, he obtained the promise. ¹⁶For men swear by one greater *than themselves*, and with them an oath *given* as confirmation is an end of every dispute. ¹⁷In the same way

God, desiring even more to show to the heirs of the promise the unchangeableness of His purpose, interposed with an oath, ¹⁸in order that by two unchangeable things, in which it is impossible for God to lie, we may have strong encouragement, we who have fled for refuge in laying hold of the hope set before us. ¹⁹This hope we have as an anchor of the soul, a *hope* both sure and steadfast and one which enters within the veil, ²⁰where Jesus has entered as a forerunner for us, having become a high priest forever according to the order of Melchizedek.

HEBREWS 7 [\[Books\]](#)

Melchizedek's Priesthood Like Christ's

1 For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of the Most High God, who met Abraham as he was returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him, ²to whom also Abraham apportioned a tenth part of all *the spoils*, was first of all, by the translation of *his name*, king of righteousness, and then also king of Salem, which is king of peace. ³Without father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but made like the Son of God, he abides a priest perpetually.

4 Now observe how great this man was to whom Abraham, the patriarch, gave a tenth of the choicest spoils. ⁵And those indeed of the sons of Levi who receive the priest's office have commandment in the Law to collect a tenth from the people, that is, from their brethren, although these are descended from Abraham. ⁶But the one whose genealogy is not traced from them collected a tenth from Abraham, and blessed the one who had the promises. ⁷But without any dispute the lesser is blessed by the greater. ⁸And in this case mortal men receive tithes, but in that case one *receives them*, of whom it is witnessed that he lives on. ⁹And, so to speak, through Abraham even Levi, who received tithes, paid tithes, ¹⁰for he was still in the loins of his father when Melchizedek met him.

11 Now if perfection was through the Levitical priesthood (for on the basis of it the people received the Law), what further need *was there* for another priest to arise according to the order of Melchizedek, and not be designated according to the order of Aaron? ¹²For when the priesthood is changed, of necessity there takes place a change of law also. ¹³For the one concerning whom these things are spoken belongs to another tribe, from which no one has officiated at the altar. ¹⁴For it is evident that our Lord was descended from Judah, a tribe with reference to which Moses spoke nothing concerning priests. ¹⁵And this is clearer still, if another priest arises according to the likeness of Melchizedek, ¹⁶who has become *such* not on the basis of a law of

physical requirement, but according to the power of an indestructible life.
¹⁷For it is witnessed *of Him*,

“THOU ART A PRIEST FOREVER

ACCORDING TO THE ORDER OF MELCHIZEDEK.”

¹⁸For, on the one hand, there is a setting aside of a former commandment because of its weakness and uselessness ¹⁹(for the Law made nothing perfect), and on the other hand there is a bringing in of a better hope, through which we draw near to God. ²⁰And inasmuch as *it was* not without an oath ²¹(for they indeed became priests without an oath, but He with an oath through the One who said to Him,

“THE LORD HAS SWORN

AND WILL NOT CHANGE HIS MIND,

‘THOU ART A PRIEST FOREVER’ ”);

²²so much the more also Jesus has become the guarantee of a better covenant. ²³And the *former* priests, on the one hand, existed in greater numbers, because they were prevented by death from continuing, ²⁴but He, on the other hand, because He abides forever, holds His priesthood permanently. ²⁵Hence, also, He is able to save forever those who draw near to God through Him, since He always lives to make intercession for them.

²⁶ For it was fitting that we should have such a high priest, holy, innocent, undefiled, separated from sinners and exalted above the heavens; ²⁷who does not need daily, like those high priests, to offer up sacrifices, first for His own sins, and then for the *sins* of the people, because this He did once for all when He offered up Himself. ²⁸For the Law appoints men as high priests who are weak, but the word of the oath, which came after the Law, *appoints* a Son, made perfect forever.

HEBREWS 8 [\[Books\]](#)

A Better Ministry

¹ Now the main point in what has been said *is this*: we have such a high priest, who has taken His seat at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens, ²a minister in the sanctuary, and in the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, not man. ³For every high priest is appointed to offer both gifts and sacrifices; hence it is necessary that this *high priest* also have something to offer. ⁴Now if He were on earth, He would not be a priest at all, since there are those who offer the gifts according to the Law; ⁵who serve a copy and shadow of the heavenly things, just as Moses was warned *by God* when he was about to erect the tabernacle; for, “SEE,” He says, “THAT YOU MAKE all things ACCORDING TO THE PATTERN WHICH WAS SHOWN YOU ON THE MOUNTAIN.” ⁶But now He has obtained a more excellent ministry, by as much as He is also the mediator of a better covenant, which has been enacted on better promises.

A New Covenant

⁷For if that first *covenant* had been faultless, there would have been no occasion sought for a second. ⁸For finding fault with them, He says,

“BEHOLD, DAYS ARE COMING, SAYS THE LORD,

WHEN I WILL EFFECT A NEW COVENANT

WITH THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL AND WITH THE HOUSE OF JUDAH;

⁹NOT LIKE THE COVENANT WHICH I MADE WITH THEIR FATHERS

ON THE DAY WHEN I TOOK THEM BY THE HAND

TO LEAD THEM OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT;

FOR THEY DID NOT CONTINUE IN MY COVENANT,

AND I DID NOT CARE FOR THEM, SAYS THE LORD.

¹⁰“FOR THIS IS THE COVENANT THAT I WILL MAKE WITH THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL

AFTER THOSE DAYS, SAYS THE LORD:

I WILL PUT MY LAWS INTO THEIR MINDS,

AND I WILL WRITE THEM UPON THEIR HEARTS.

AND I WILL BE THEIR GOD,

AND THEY SHALL BE MY PEOPLE.

¹¹“AND THEY SHALL NOT TEACH EVERYONE HIS FELLOW CITIZEN,

AND EVERYONE HIS BROTHER, SAYING, ‘KNOW THE LORD,’

FOR ALL SHALL KNOW ME,

FROM THE LEAST TO THE GREATEST OF THEM.

¹²“FOR I WILL BE MERCIFUL TO THEIR INIQUITIES,

AND I WILL REMEMBER THEIR SINS NO MORE.”

¹³When He said, “A new *covenant*,” He has made the first obsolete. But whatever is becoming obsolete and growing old is ready to disappear.

HEBREWS 9 [\[Books\]](#)

The Old and the New

1 Now even the first *covenant* had regulations of divine worship and the earthly sanctuary. ²For there was a tabernacle prepared, the outer one, in which *were* the lampstand and the table and the sacred bread; this is called the holy place. ³And behind the second veil, there was a tabernacle which is called the Holy of Holies, ⁴having a golden altar of incense and the ark of the covenant covered on all sides with gold, in which *was* a golden jar holding the manna, and Aaron's rod which budded, and the tables of the covenant. ⁵And above it *were* the cherubim of glory overshadowing the mercy seat; but of these things we cannot now speak in detail. ⁶Now when these things have been thus prepared, the priests are continually entering the outer tabernacle, performing the divine worship, ⁷but into the second only the high priest *enters*, once a year, not without *taking* blood, which he offers for himself and for the sins of the people committed in ignorance. ⁸The Holy Spirit *is* signifying this, that the way into the holy place has not yet been disclosed, while the outer tabernacle is still standing, ⁹which *is* a symbol for the present time. Accordingly both gifts and sacrifices are offered which cannot make the worshiper perfect in conscience, ¹⁰since they *relate* only to food and drink and various washings, regulations for the body imposed until a time of reformation.

11 But when Christ appeared *as* a high priest of the good things to come, *He entered* through the greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this creation; ¹²and not through the blood of goats and calves, but through His own blood, He entered the holy place once for all, having obtained eternal redemption. ¹³For if the blood of goats and bulls and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling those who have been defiled, sanctify for the cleansing of the flesh, ¹⁴how much more will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without blemish to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? ¹⁵And for this reason He is the mediator of a new covenant, in order that since a death has

taken place for the redemption of the transgressions that were *committed* under the first covenant, those who have been called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance. ¹⁶For where a covenant is, there must of necessity be the death of the one who made it. ¹⁷For a covenant is valid *only* when men are dead, for it is never in force while the one who made it lives. ¹⁸Therefore even the first *covenant* was not inaugurated without blood. ¹⁹For when every commandment had been spoken by Moses to all the people according to the Law, he took the blood of the calves and the goats, with water and scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book itself and all the people, ²⁰saying, "THIS IS THE BLOOD OF THE COVENANT WHICH GOD COMMANDED YOU." ²¹And in the same way he sprinkled both the tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministry with the blood. ²²And according to the Law, *one may almost say*, all things are cleansed with blood, and without shedding of blood there is no forgiveness.

²³ Therefore it was necessary for the copies of the things in the heavens to be cleansed with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. ²⁴For Christ did not enter a holy place made with hands, a *mere* copy of the true one, but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us; ²⁵nor was it that He should offer Himself often, as the high priest enters the holy place year by year with blood not his own. ²⁶Otherwise, He would have needed to suffer often since the foundation of the world; but now once at the consummation of the ages He has been manifested to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself. ²⁷And inasmuch as it is appointed for men to die once and after this *comes* judgment, ²⁸so Christ also, having been offered once to bear the sins of many, shall appear a second time for salvation without *reference to* sin, to those who eagerly await Him.

HEBREWS 10 [\[Books\]](#)

One Sacrifice of Christ Is Sufficient

¹ For the Law, since it has *only* a shadow of the good things to come *and* not the very form of things, can never by the same sacrifices year by year, which they offer continually, make perfect those who draw near. ²Otherwise, would they not have ceased to be offered, because the worshipers, having once been cleansed, would no longer have had consciousness of sins? ³But in those *sacrifices* there is a reminder of sins year by year. ⁴For it is impossible for the blood of bulls and goats to take away sins. ⁵Therefore, when He comes into the world, He says,

“SACRIFICE AND OFFERING THOU HAST NOT DESIRED,

BUT A BODY THOU HAST PREPARED FOR ME;

⁶IN WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS AND *sacrifices* FOR SIN THOU HAST TAKEN NO PLEASURE.

⁷“THEN I SAID, ‘BEHOLD, I HAVE COME

(IN THE ROLL OF THE BOOK IT IS WRITTEN OF ME)

TO DO THY WILL, O GOD.’ ”

⁸After saying above, “SACRIFICES AND OFFERINGS AND WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS AND *sacrifices* FOR SIN THOU HAST NOT DESIRED, NOR HAST THOU TAKEN PLEASURE *in them*” (which are offered according to the Law), ⁹then He said, “BEHOLD, I HAVE COME TO DO THY WILL.” He takes away the first in order to establish the second. ¹⁰By this will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. ¹¹And every priest stands daily ministering and offering time after time the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins; ¹²but He, having offered one sacrifice for sins for all time, SAT DOWN AT THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD, ¹³waiting from that time onward

UNTIL HIS ENEMIES BE MADE A FOOTSTOOL FOR HIS FEET. ¹⁴For by one offering He has perfected for all time those who are sanctified. ¹⁵And the Holy Spirit also bears witness to us; for after saying,

¹⁶“THIS IS THE COVENANT THAT I WILL MAKE WITH THEM

AFTER THOSE DAYS, SAYS THE LORD:

I WILL PUT MY LAWS UPON THEIR HEART,

AND UPON THEIR MIND I WILL WRITE THEM,”

He then says,

¹⁷“AND THEIR SINS AND THEIR LAWLESS DEEDS

I WILL REMEMBER NO MORE.”

¹⁸Now where there is forgiveness of these things, there is no longer *any* offering for sin.

A New and Living Way

¹⁹ Since therefore, brethren, we have confidence to enter the holy place by the blood of Jesus, ²⁰by a new and living way which He inaugurated for us through the veil, that is, His flesh, ²¹and since *we have* a great priest over the house of God, ²²let us draw near with a sincere heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled *clean* from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water. ²³Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering, for He who promised is faithful; ²⁴and let us consider how to stimulate one another to love and good deeds, ²⁵not forsaking our own assembling together, as is the habit of some, but encouraging *one another*; and all the more, as you see the day drawing near.

Christ or Judgment

26 For if we go on sinning willfully after receiving the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins, ²⁷but a certain terrifying expectation of judgment, and THE FURY OF A FIRE WHICH WILL CONSUME THE ADVERSARIES. ²⁸Anyone who has set aside the Law of Moses dies without mercy on *the testimony of two or three witnesses*. ²⁹How much severer punishment do you think he will deserve who has trampled under foot the Son of God, and has regarded as unclean the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified, and has insulted the Spirit of grace? ³⁰For we know Him who said, “VENGEANCE IS MINE, I WILL REPAY.” And again, “THE LORD WILL JUDGE HIS PEOPLE.” ³¹It is a terrifying thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But remember the former days, when, after being enlightened, you endured a great conflict of sufferings, ³³partly, by being made a public spectacle through reproaches and tribulations, and partly by becoming sharers with those who were so treated. ³⁴For you showed sympathy to the prisoners, and accepted joyfully the seizure of your property, knowing that you have for yourselves a better possession and an abiding one. ³⁵Therefore, do not throw away your confidence, which has a great reward. ³⁶For you have need of endurance, so that when you have done the will of God, you may receive what was promised.

³⁷FOR YET IN A VERY LITTLE WHILE,

HE WHO IS COMING WILL COME, AND WILL NOT DELAY.

³⁸BUT MY RIGHTEOUS ONE SHALL LIVE BY FAITH;

AND IF HE SHRINKS BACK, MY SOUL HAS NO PLEASURE IN HIM.

³⁹But we are not of those who shrink back to destruction, but of those who have faith to the preserving of the soul.

HEBREWS 11 [\[Books\]](#)

The Triumphs of Faith

1 Now faith is the assurance of *things* hoped for, the conviction of things not seen. ²For by it the men of old gained approval. ³By faith we understand that the worlds were prepared by the word of God, so that what is seen was not made out of things which are visible. ⁴By faith Abel offered to God a better sacrifice than Cain, through which he obtained the testimony that he was righteous, God testifying about his gifts, and through faith, though he is dead, he still speaks. ⁵By faith Enoch was taken up so that he should not see death; AND HE WAS NOT FOUND BECAUSE GOD TOOK HIM UP; for he obtained the witness that before his being taken up he was pleasing to God. ⁶And without faith it is impossible to please *Him*, for he who comes to God must believe that He is, and *that* He is a rewarder of those who seek Him. ⁷By faith Noah, being warned *by God* about things not yet seen, in reverence prepared an ark for the salvation of his household, by which he condemned the world, and became an heir of the righteousness which is according to faith. ⁸By faith Abraham, when he was called, obeyed by going out to a place which he was to receive for an inheritance; and he went out, not knowing where he was going. ⁹By faith he lived as an alien in the land of promise, as in a foreign *land*, dwelling in tents with Isaac and Jacob, fellow heirs of the same promise; ¹⁰for he was looking for the city which has foundations, whose architect and builder is God. ¹¹By faith even Sarah herself received ability to conceive, even beyond the proper time of life, since she considered Him faithful who had promised; ¹²therefore, also, there was born of one man, and him as good as dead at that, *as many descendants* AS THE STARS OF HEAVEN IN NUMBER, AND INNUMERABLE AS THE SAND WHICH IS BY THE SEASHORE.

¹³ All these died in faith, without receiving the promises, but having seen them and having welcomed them from a distance, and having confessed that they were strangers and exiles on the earth. ¹⁴For those who say such things make it clear that they are seeking a country of their own. ¹⁵And indeed if they had been thinking of that *country* from which they went out, they would

have had opportunity to return. ¹⁶But as it is, they desire a better *country*, that is a heavenly one. Therefore God is not ashamed to be called their God; for He has prepared a city for them.

¹⁷ By faith Abraham, when he was tested, offered up Isaac; and he who had received the promises was offering up his only begotten *son*; ¹⁸*it was he* to whom it was said, “IN ISAAC YOUR DESCENDANTS SHALL BE CALLED.” ¹⁹He considered that God is able to raise *men* even from the dead; from which he also received him back as a type. ²⁰By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau, even regarding things to come. ²¹By faith Jacob, as he was dying, blessed each of the sons of Joseph, and worshiped, *leaning* on the top of his staff. ²²By faith Joseph, when he was dying, made mention of the exodus of the sons of Israel, and gave orders concerning his bones. ²³By faith Moses, when he was born, was hidden for three months by his parents, because they saw he was a beautiful child; and they were not afraid of the king’s edict. ²⁴By faith Moses, when he had grown up, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh’s daughter; ²⁵choosing rather to endure ill-treatment with the people of God, than to enjoy the passing pleasures of sin; ²⁶considering the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures of Egypt; for he was looking to the reward. ²⁷By faith he left Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king; for he endured, as seeing Him who is unseen. ²⁸By faith he kept the Passover and the sprinkling of the blood, so that he who destroyed the first-born might not touch them. ²⁹By faith they passed through the Red Sea as though *they were passing* through dry land; and the Egyptians, when they attempted it, were drowned. ³⁰By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they had been encircled for seven days. ³¹By faith Rahab the harlot did not perish along with those who were disobedient, after she had welcomed the spies in peace.

³² And what more shall I say? For time will fail me if I tell of Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah, of David and Samuel and the prophets, ³³who by faith conquered kingdoms, performed *acts of righteousness*, obtained promises, shut the mouths of lions, ³⁴quenched the power of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, from weakness were made strong, became mighty in war, put foreign armies to flight. ³⁵Women received *back* their dead by resurrection; and others were tortured, not accepting their release, in order

that they might obtain a better resurrection;³⁶ and others experienced mockings and scourgings, yes, also chains and imprisonment.³⁷ They were stoned, they were sawn in two, they were tempted, they were put to death with the sword; they went about in sheepskins, in goatskins, being destitute, afflicted, ill-treated³⁸ (*men* of whom the world was not worthy), wandering in deserts and mountains and caves and holes in the ground.³⁹ And all these, having gained approval through their faith, did not receive what was promised,⁴⁰ because God had provided something better for us, so that apart from us they should not be made perfect.

HEBREWS 12 [\[Books\]](#)

Jesus, the Example

¹ Therefore, since we have so great a cloud of witnesses surrounding us, let us also lay aside every encumbrance, and the sin which so easily entangles us, and let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, ²fixing our eyes on Jesus, the author and perfecter of faith, who for the joy set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and has sat down at the right hand of the throne of God. ³For consider Him who has endured such hostility by sinners against Himself, so that you may not grow weary and lose heart.

A Father's Discipline

⁴You have not yet resisted to the point of shedding blood in your striving against sin; ⁵and you have forgotten the exhortation which is addressed to you as sons,

“MY SON, DO NOT REGARD LIGHTLY THE DISCIPLINE OF THE LORD,

NOR FAINT WHEN YOU ARE REPROVED BY HIM;

⁶FOR THOSE WHOM THE LORD LOVES HE DISCIPLINES,

AND HE SCOURGES EVERY SON WHOM HE RECEIVES.”

⁷It is for discipline that you endure; God deals with you as with sons; for what son is there whom *his* father does not discipline? ⁸But if you are without discipline, of which all have become partakers, then you are illegitimate children and not sons. ⁹Furthermore, we had earthly fathers to discipline us, and we respected them; shall we not much rather be subject to the Father of spirits, and live? ¹⁰For they disciplined us for a short time as seemed best to them, but He *disciplines us* for *our* good, that we may share His holiness. ¹¹All discipline for the moment seems not to be joyful, but

sorrowful; yet to those who have been trained by it, afterwards it yields the peaceful fruit of righteousness. ¹²Therefore, strengthen the hands that are weak and the knees that are feeble, ¹³and make straight paths for your feet, so that *the limb* which is lame may not be put out of joint, but rather be healed.

¹⁴Pursue peace with all men, and the sanctification without which no one will see the Lord. ¹⁵See to it that no one comes short of the grace of God; that no root of bitterness springing up causes trouble, and by it many be defiled; ¹⁶that *there be* no immoral or godless person like Esau, who sold his own birthright for a *single* meal. ¹⁷For you know that even afterwards, when he desired to inherit the blessing, he was rejected, for he found no place for repentance, though he sought for it with tears.

Contrast of Sinai and Zion

¹⁸For you have not come to *a mountain* that may be touched and to a blazing fire, and to darkness and gloom and whirlwind, ¹⁹and to the blast of a trumpet and the sound of words which *sound was such that* those who heard begged that no further word should be spoken to them. ²⁰For they could not bear the command, "IF EVEN A BEAST TOUCHES THE MOUNTAIN, IT WILL BE STONED."
²¹And so terrible was the sight, *that* Moses said, "I AM FULL OF FEAR and trembling." ²²But you have come to Mount Zion and to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to myriads of angels, ²³to the general assembly and church of the first-born who are enrolled in heaven, and to God, the Judge of all, and to the spirits of righteous men made perfect, ²⁴and to Jesus, the mediator of a new covenant, and to the sprinkled blood, which speaks better than *the blood* of Abel.

The Unshaken Kingdom

²⁵See to it that you do not refuse Him who is speaking. For if those did not escape when they refused him who warned *them* on earth, much less *shall we escape* who turn away from Him who *warns* from heaven. ²⁶And His voice shook the earth then, but now He has promised, saying, "YET ONCE

MORE I WILL SHAKE NOT ONLY THE EARTH, BUT ALSO THE HEAVEN.”²⁷ And this *expression*, “Yet once more,” denotes the removing of those things which can be shaken, as of created things, in order that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.²⁸ Therefore, since we receive a kingdom which cannot be shaken, let us show gratitude, by which we may offer to God an acceptable service with reverence and awe;²⁹ for our God is a consuming fire.

HEBREWS 13 [\[Books\]](#)

The Changeless Christ

¹ Let love of the brethren continue. ²Do not neglect to show hospitality to strangers, for by this some have entertained angels without knowing it. ³Remember the prisoners, as though in prison with them, and those who are ill-treated, since you yourselves also are in the body. ⁴*Let marriage be held* in honor among all, and let the *marriage bed be undefiled*; for fornicators and adulterers God will judge. ⁵Let your character be free from the love of money, being content with what you have; for He Himself has said, “I WILL NEVER DESERT YOU, NOR WILL I EVER FORSAKE YOU,” ⁶so that we confidently say,

“THE LORD IS MY HELPER, I WILL NOT BE AFRAID.

WHAT SHALL MAN DO TO ME?”

⁷ Remember those who led you, who spoke the word of God to you; and considering the result of their conduct, imitate their faith. ⁸Jesus Christ *is* the same yesterday and today, *yes* and forever. ⁹Do not be carried away by varied and strange teachings; for it is good for the heart to be strengthened by grace, not by foods, through which those who were thus occupied were not benefited. ¹⁰We have an altar, from which those who serve the tabernacle have no right to eat. ¹¹For the bodies of those animals whose blood is brought into the holy place by the high priest *as an offering* for sin, are burned outside the camp. ¹²Therefore Jesus also, that He might sanctify the people through His own blood, suffered outside the gate. ¹³Hence, let us go out to Him outside the camp, bearing His reproach. ¹⁴For here we do not have a lasting city, but we are seeking *the city* which is to come.

God-pleasing Sacrifices

¹⁵Through Him then, let us continually offer up a sacrifice of praise to God, that is, the fruit of lips that give thanks to His name. ¹⁶And do not neglect doing good and sharing; for with such sacrifices God is pleased. ¹⁷Obey your leaders, and submit *to them*; for they keep watch over your souls, as those who will give an account. Let them do this with joy and not with grief, for this would be unprofitable for you.

¹⁸ Pray for us, for we are sure that we have a good conscience, desiring to conduct ourselves honorably in all things. ¹⁹And I urge *you* all the more to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

Benediction

²⁰ Now the God of peace, who brought up from the dead the great Shepherd of the sheep through the blood of the eternal covenant, *even* Jesus our Lord, ²¹equip you in every good thing to do His will, working in us that which is pleasing in His sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom *be* the glory forever and ever. Amen.

²² But I urge you, brethren, bear with this word of exhortation, for I have written to you briefly. ²³Take notice that our brother Timothy has been released, with whom, if he comes soon, I shall see you. ²⁴Greet all of your leaders and all the saints. Those from Italy greet you.

²⁵ Grace be with you all.

JAMES 1 [\[Books\]](#)

Testing Your Faith

1 James, a bond-servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes who are dispersed abroad, greetings.

2 Consider it all joy, my brethren, when you encounter various trials,
3knowing that the testing of your faith produces endurance. 4And let endurance have *its* perfect result, that you may be perfect and complete, lacking in nothing.

5 But if any of you lacks wisdom, let him ask of God, who gives to all men generously and without reproach, and it will be given to him. 6But let him ask in faith without any doubting, for the one who doubts is like the surf of the sea driven and tossed by the wind. 7For let not that man expect that he will receive anything from the Lord, 8*being* a double-minded man, unstable in all his ways.

9 But let the brother of humble circumstances glory in his high position; 10and *let* the rich man *glory* in his humiliation, because like flowering grass he will pass away. 11For the sun rises with a scorching wind, and withers the grass; and its flower falls off, and the beauty of its appearance is destroyed; so too the rich man in the midst of his pursuits will fade away.

12 Blessed is a man who perseveres under trial; for once he has been approved, he will receive the crown of life, which *the Lord* has promised to those who love Him. 13Let no one say when he is tempted, “I am being tempted by God”; for God cannot be tempted by evil, and He Himself does not tempt anyone. 14But each one is tempted when he is carried away and enticed by his own lust. 15Then when lust has conceived, it gives birth to sin; and when sin is accomplished, it brings forth death. 16Do not be deceived, my beloved brethren. 17Every good thing bestowed and every perfect gift is from above, coming down from the Father of lights, with whom there is no

variation, or shifting shadow. ¹⁸In the exercise of His will He brought us forth by the word of truth, so that we might be, as it were, the first fruits among His creatures.

¹⁹ *This* you know, my beloved brethren. But let everyone be quick to hear, slow to speak *and* slow to anger; ²⁰for the anger of man does not achieve the righteousness of God. ²¹Therefore putting aside all filthiness and *all* that remains of wickedness, in humility receive the word implanted, which is able to save your souls. ²²But prove yourselves doers of the word, and not merely hearers who delude themselves. ²³For if anyone is a hearer of the word and not a doer, he is like a man who looks at his natural face in a mirror; ²⁴for *once* he has looked at himself and gone away, he has immediately forgotten what kind of person he was. ²⁵But one who looks intently at the perfect law, the *law* of liberty, and abides by it, not having become a forgetful hearer but an effectual doer, this man shall be blessed in what he does. ²⁶If anyone thinks himself to be religious, and yet does not bridle his tongue but deceives his *own* heart, this man's religion is worthless. ²⁷This is pure and undefiled religion in the sight of *our* God and Father, to visit orphans and widows in their distress, *and* to keep oneself unstained by the world.

JAMES 2 [\[Books\]](#)

The Sin of Partiality

¹ My brethren, do not hold your faith in our glorious Lord Jesus Christ with *an attitude of* personal favoritism. ²For if a man comes into your assembly with a gold ring and dressed in fine clothes, and there also comes in a poor man in dirty clothes, ³and you pay special attention to the one who is wearing the fine clothes, and say, “You sit here in a good place,” and you say to the poor man, “You stand over there, or sit down by my footstool,” ⁴have you not made distinctions among yourselves, and become judges with evil motives? ⁵Listen, my beloved brethren: did not God choose the poor of this world *to be* rich in faith and heirs of the kingdom which He promised to those who love Him? ⁶But you have dishonored the poor man. Is it not the rich who oppress you and personally drag you into court? ⁷Do they not blaspheme the fair name by which you have been called? ⁸If, however, you are fulfilling the royal law, according to the Scripture, “YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF,” you are doing well. ⁹But if you show partiality, you are committing sin *and* are convicted by the law as transgressors. ¹⁰For whoever keeps the whole law and yet stumbles in one *point*, he has become guilty of all. ¹¹For He who said, “DO NOT COMMIT ADULTERY,” also said, “DO NOT COMMIT MURDER.” Now if you do not commit adultery, but do commit murder, you have become a transgressor of the law. ¹²So speak and so act, as those who are to be judged by *the* law of liberty. ¹³For judgment *will be* merciless to one who has shown no mercy; mercy triumphs over judgment.

Faith and Works

¹⁴ What use is it, my brethren, if a man says he has faith, but he has no works? Can that faith save him? ¹⁵If a brother or sister is without clothing and in need of daily food, ¹⁶and one of you says to them, “Go in peace, be warmed and be filled,” and yet you do not give them what is necessary for *their* body, what use is that? ¹⁷Even so faith, if it has no works, is dead,

being by itself. ¹⁸But someone may *well* say, “You have faith, and I have works; show me your faith without the works, and I will show you my faith by my works.” ¹⁹You believe that God is one. You do well; the demons also believe, and shudder. ²⁰But are you willing to recognize, you foolish fellow, that faith without works is useless? ²¹Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he offered up Isaac his son on the altar? ²²You see that faith was working with his works, and as a result of the works, faith was perfected; ²³and the Scripture was fulfilled which says, “AND ABRAHAM BELIEVED GOD, AND IT WAS RECKONED TO HIM AS RIGHTEOUSNESS,” and he was called the friend of God. ²⁴You see that a man is justified by works, and not by faith alone. ²⁵And in the same way was not Rahab the harlot also justified by works, when she received the messengers and sent them out by another way? ²⁶For just as the body without *the* spirit is dead, so also faith without works is dead.

JAMES 3 [\[Books\]](#)

The Tongue Is a Fire

¹ Let not many *of you* become teachers, my brethren, knowing that as such we shall incur a stricter judgment. ²For we all stumble in many *ways*. If anyone does not stumble in what he says, he is a perfect man, able to bridle the whole body as well. ³Now if we put the bits into the horses' mouths so that they may obey us, we direct their entire body as well. ⁴Behold, the ships also, though they are so great and are driven by strong winds, are still directed by a very small rudder, wherever the inclination of the pilot desires. ⁵So also the tongue is a small part of the body, and *yet* it boasts of great things. Behold, how great a forest is set aflame by such a small fire! ⁶And the tongue is a fire, the *very* world of iniquity; the tongue is set among our members as that which defiles the entire body, and sets on fire the course of *our* life, and is set on fire by hell. ⁷For every species of beasts and birds, of reptiles and creatures of the sea, is tamed, and has been tamed by the human race. ⁸But no one can tame the tongue; *it is* a restless evil *and* full of deadly poison. ⁹With it we bless *our* Lord and Father; and with it we curse men, who have been made in the likeness of God; ¹⁰from the same mouth come *both* blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not to be this way. ¹¹Does a fountain send out from the same opening *both* fresh and bitter *water*? ¹²Can a fig tree, my brethren, produce olives, or a vine produce figs? Neither *can* salt water produce fresh.

Wisdom from Above

¹³ Who among you is wise and understanding? Let him show by his good behavior his deeds in the gentleness of wisdom. ¹⁴But if you have bitter jealousy and selfish ambition in your heart, do not be arrogant and *so* lie against the truth. ¹⁵This wisdom is not that which comes down from above, but is earthly, natural, demonic. ¹⁶For where jealousy and selfish ambition exist, there is disorder and every evil thing. ¹⁷But the wisdom from above is

first pure, then peaceable, gentle, reasonable, full of mercy and good fruits, unwavering, without hypocrisy. ¹⁸And the seed whose fruit is righteousness is sown in peace by those who make peace.

JAMES 4 [\[Books\]](#)

Things to Avoid

1 What is the source of quarrels and conflicts among you? Is not the source your pleasures that wage war in your members? ²You lust and do not have; *so* you commit murder. And you are envious and cannot obtain; *so* you fight and quarrel. You do not have because you do not ask. ³You ask and do not receive, because you ask with wrong motives, so that you may spend *it* on your pleasures. ⁴You adulteresses, do you not know that friendship with the world is hostility toward God? Therefore whoever wishes to be a friend of the world makes himself an enemy of God. ⁵Or do you think that the Scripture speaks to no purpose: “He jealously desires the Spirit which He has made to dwell in us”? ⁶But He gives a greater grace. Therefore *it* says, “GOD IS OPPOSED TO THE PROUD, BUT GIVES GRACE TO THE HUMBLE.” ⁷Submit therefore to God. Resist the devil and he will flee from you. ⁸Draw near to God and He will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners; and purify your hearts, you double-minded. ⁹Be miserable and mourn and weep; let your laughter be turned into mourning, and your joy to gloom. ¹⁰Humble yourselves in the presence of the Lord, and He will exalt you.

11 Do not speak against one another, brethren. He who speaks against a brother, or judges his brother, speaks against the law, and judges the law; but if you judge the law, you are not a doer of the law, but a judge *of it*. ¹²There is *only* one Lawgiver and Judge, the One who is able to save and to destroy; but who are you who judge your neighbor?

13 Come now, you who say, “Today or tomorrow, we shall go to such and such a city, and spend a year there and engage in business and make a profit.” ¹⁴Yet you do not know what your life will be like tomorrow. You are *just* a vapor that appears for a little while and then vanishes away. ¹⁵Instead, *you ought* to say, “If the Lord wills, we shall live and also do this or that.” ¹⁶But as it is, you boast in your arrogance; all such boasting is evil. ¹⁷Therefore, to one who knows *the* right thing to do, and does not do it, to him it is sin.

JAMES 5 [\[Books\]](#)

Misuse of Riches

1 Come now, you rich, weep and howl for your miseries which are coming upon you. ²Your riches have rotted and your garments have become moth-eaten. ³Your gold and your silver have rusted; and their rust will be a witness against you and will consume your flesh like fire. It is in the last days that you have stored up your treasure! ⁴Behold, the pay of the laborers who mowed your fields, *and* which has been withheld by you, cries out *against you*; and the outcry of those who did the harvesting has reached the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth. ⁵You have lived luxuriously on the earth and led a life of wanton pleasure; you have fattened your hearts in a day of slaughter. ⁶You have condemned and put to death the righteous *man*; he does not resist you.

Exhortation

7 Be patient, therefore, brethren, until the coming of the Lord. Behold, the farmer waits for the precious produce of the soil, being patient about it, until it gets the early and late rains. ⁸You too be patient; strengthen your hearts, for the coming of the Lord is at hand. ⁹Do not complain, brethren, against one another, that you yourselves may not be judged; behold, the Judge is standing right at the door. ¹⁰As an example, brethren, of suffering and patience, take the prophets who spoke in the name of the Lord. ¹¹Behold, we count those blessed who endured. You have heard of the endurance of Job and have seen the outcome of the Lord's dealings, that the Lord is full of compassion and *is* merciful.

12 But above all, my brethren, do not swear, either by heaven or by earth or with any other oath; but let your yes be yes, and your no, no; so that you may not fall under judgment.

13 Is anyone among you suffering? Let him pray. Is anyone cheerful? Let him sing praises. ¹⁴Is anyone among you sick? Let him call for the elders of the

church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord; ¹⁵and the prayer offered in faith will restore the one who is sick, and the Lord will raise him up, and if he has committed sins, they will be forgiven him. ¹⁶Therefore, confess your sins to one another, and pray for one another, so that you may be healed. The effective prayer of a righteous man can accomplish much. ¹⁷Elijah was a man with a nature like ours, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain; and it did not rain on the earth for three years and six months. ¹⁸And he prayed again, and the sky poured rain, and the earth produced its fruit.

19 My brethren, if any among you strays from the truth, and one turns him back, ²⁰let him know that he who turns a sinner from the error of his way will save his soul from death, and will cover a multitude of sins.

1 PETER 1 [\[Books\]](#)

A Living Hope, and a Sure Salvation

1 Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to those who reside as aliens, scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, who are chosen² according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, by the sanctifying work of the Spirit, that you may obey Jesus Christ and be sprinkled with His blood: May grace and peace be yours in fullest measure.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to His great mercy has caused us to be born again to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,⁴ to *obtain* an inheritance *which is* imperishable and undefiled and will not fade away, reserved in heaven for you,⁵ who are protected by the power of God through faith for a salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.⁶ In this you greatly rejoice, even though now for a little while, if necessary, you have been distressed by various trials,⁷ that the proof of your faith, *being* more precious than gold which is perishable, even though tested by fire, may be found to result in praise and glory and honor at the revelation of Jesus Christ;⁸ and though you have not seen Him, you love Him, and though you do not see Him now, but believe in Him, you greatly rejoice with joy inexpressible and full of glory,⁹ obtaining as the outcome of your faith the salvation of your souls.¹⁰ As to this salvation, the prophets who prophesied of the grace that *would come* to you made careful search and inquiry,¹¹ seeking to know what person or time the Spirit of Christ within them was indicating as He predicted the sufferings of Christ and the glories to follow.¹² It was revealed to them that they were not serving themselves, but you, in these things which now have been announced to you through those who preached the gospel to you by the Holy Spirit sent from heaven—things into which angels long to look.

13 Therefore, gird your minds for action, keep sober *in spirit*, fix your hope completely on the grace to be brought to you at the revelation of Jesus Christ.¹⁴ As obedient children, do not be conformed to the former lusts *which were*

yours in your ignorance, ¹⁵but like the Holy One who called you, be holy yourselves also in all *your* behavior; ¹⁶because it is written, “YOU SHALL BE HOLY, FOR I AM HOLY.” ¹⁷And if you address as Father the One who impartially judges according to each man’s work, conduct yourselves in fear during the time of your stay *upon earth*; ¹⁸knowing that you were not redeemed with perishable things like silver or gold from your futile way of life inherited from your forefathers, ¹⁹but with precious blood, as of a lamb unblemished and spotless, *the blood* of Christ. ²⁰For He was foreknown before the foundation of the world, but has appeared in these last times for the sake of you ²¹who through Him are believers in God, who raised Him from the dead and gave Him glory, so that your faith and hope are in God.

²² Since you have in obedience to the truth purified your souls for a sincere love of the brethren, fervently love one another from the heart, ²³for you have been born again not of seed which is perishable but imperishable, *that is*, through the living and abiding word of God. ²⁴For,

“ALL FLESH IS LIKE GRASS,

AND ALL ITS GLORY LIKE THE FLOWER OF GRASS.

THE GRASS WITHERS,

AND THE FLOWER FALLS OFF,

²⁵BUT THE WORD OF THE LORD ABIDES FOREVER.”

And this is the word which was preached to you.

1 PETER 2 [\[Books\]](#)

As Newborn Babes

¹ Therefore, putting aside all malice and all guile and hypocrisy and envy and all slander, ²like newborn babes, long for the pure milk of the word, that by it you may grow in respect to salvation, ³if you have tasted the kindness of the Lord.

As Living Stones

⁴And coming to Him as to a living stone, rejected by men, but choice and precious in the sight of God, ⁵you also, as living stones, are being built up as a spiritual house for a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ. ⁶For *this* is contained in Scripture:

“BEHOLD I LAY IN ZION A CHOICE STONE, A PRECIOUS CORNER *stone*,
AND HE WHO BELIEVES IN HIM SHALL NOT BE DISAPPOINTED.”

⁷This precious value, then, is for you who believe. But for those who disbelieve,

“THE STONE WHICH THE BUILDERS REJECTED,
THIS BECAME THE VERY CORNER *stone*,”

⁸and,

“A STONE OF STUMBLING AND A ROCK OF OFFENSE”;

for they stumble because they are disobedient to the word, and to this *doom* they were also appointed. ⁹But you are A CHOSEN RACE, A ROYAL PRIESTHOOD, A HOLY NATION, A PEOPLE FOR *God's* OWN POSSESSION, that you may proclaim the excellencies of Him who has called you out of darkness into His

marvelous light; ¹⁰for you once were NOT A PEOPLE, but now you are THE PEOPLE OF GOD; you had NOT RECEIVED MERCY, but now you have RECEIVED MERCY.

¹¹ Beloved, I urge you as aliens and strangers to abstain from fleshly lusts, which wage war against the soul. ¹²Keep your behavior excellent among the Gentiles, so that in the thing in which they slander you as evildoers, they may on account of your good deeds, as they observe *them*, glorify God in the day of visitation.

Honor Authority

¹³ Submit yourselves for the Lord's sake to every human institution, whether to a king as the one in authority, ¹⁴or to governors as sent by him for the punishment of evildoers and the praise of those who do right. ¹⁵For such is the will of God that by doing right you may silence the ignorance of foolish men. ¹⁶*Act* as free men, and do not use your freedom as a covering for evil, but *use it* as bondslaves of God. ¹⁷Honor all men; love the brotherhood, fear God, honor the king.

¹⁸ Servants, be submissive to your masters with all respect, not only to those who are good and gentle, but also to those who are unreasonable. ¹⁹For this *finds* favor, if for the sake of conscience toward God a man bears up under sorrows when suffering unjustly. ²⁰For what credit is there if, when you sin and are harshly treated, you endure it with patience? But if when you do what is right and suffer *for it* you patiently endure it, this *finds* favor with God.

Christ Is Our Example

²¹For you have been called for this purpose, since Christ also suffered for you, leaving you an example for you to follow in His steps, ²²WHO COMMITTED NO SIN, NOR WAS ANY DECEIT FOUND IN HIS MOUTH; ²³and while being reviled, He did not revile in return; while suffering, He uttered no threats, but kept entrusting *Himself* to Him who judges righteously; ²⁴and He Himself bore our sins in His body on the cross, that we might die to sin and

live to righteousness; for by His wounds you were healed. ²⁵For you were continually straying like sheep, but now you have returned to the Shepherd and Guardian of your souls.

1 PETER 3 [\[Books\]](#)

Godly Living

1 In the same way, you wives, be submissive to your own husbands so that even if any *of them* are disobedient to the word, they may be won without a word by the behavior of their wives, ²as they observe your chaste and respectful behavior. ³And let not your adornment be *merely* external—braiding the hair, and wearing gold jewelry, or putting on dresses; ⁴but *let it be* the hidden person of the heart, with the imperishable quality of a gentle and quiet spirit, which is precious in the sight of God. ⁵For in this way in former times the holy women also, who hoped in God, used to adorn themselves, being submissive to their own husbands. ⁶Thus Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord, and you have become her children if you do what is right without being frightened by any fear.

7 You husbands likewise, live with *your wives* in an understanding way, as with a weaker vessel, since she is a woman; and grant her honor as a fellow heir of the grace of life, so that your prayers may not be hindered.

8 To sum up, let all be harmonious, sympathetic, brotherly, kindhearted, and humble in spirit; ⁹not returning evil for evil, or insult for insult, but giving a blessing instead; for you were called for the very purpose that you might inherit a blessing. ¹⁰For,

“LET HIM WHO MEANS TO LOVE LIFE AND SEE GOOD DAYS

REFRAIN HIS TONGUE FROM EVIL AND HIS LIPS FROM SPEAKING GUILE.

¹¹“AND LET HIM TURN AWAY FROM EVIL AND DO GOOD;

LET HIM SEEK PEACE AND PURSUE IT.

¹²“FOR THE EYES OF THE LORD ARE UPON THE RIGHTEOUS,

AND HIS EARS ATTEND TO THEIR PRAYER,

BUT THE FACE OF THE LORD IS AGAINST THOSE WHO DO EVIL.”

13 And who is there to harm you if you prove zealous for what is good? ¹⁴But even if you should suffer for the sake of righteousness, *you are* blessed. AND DO NOT FEAR THEIR INTIMIDATION, AND DO NOT BE TROUBLED, ¹⁵but sanctify Christ as Lord in your hearts, always *being* ready to make a defense to everyone who asks you to give an account for the hope that is in you, yet with gentleness and reverence; ¹⁶and keep a good conscience so that in the thing in which you are slandered, those who revile your good behavior in Christ may be put to shame. ¹⁷For it is better, if God should will it so, that you suffer for doing what is right rather than for doing what is wrong. ¹⁸For Christ also died for sins once for all, *the* just for *the* unjust, in order that He might bring us to God, having been put to death in the flesh, but made alive in the spirit; ¹⁹in which also He went and made proclamation to the spirits *now* in prison, ²⁰who once were disobedient, when the patience of God kept waiting in the days of Noah, during the construction of the ark, in which a few, that is, eight persons, were brought safely through *the* water. ²¹And corresponding to that, baptism now saves you—not the removal of dirt from the flesh, but an appeal to God for a good conscience—through the resurrection of Jesus Christ, ²²who is at the right hand of God, having gone into heaven, after angels and authorities and powers had been subjected to Him.

1 PETER 4 [\[Books\]](#)

Keep Fervent in Your Love

1 Therefore, since Christ has suffered in the flesh, arm yourselves also with the same purpose, because he who has suffered in the flesh has ceased from sin, ²so as to live the rest of the time in the flesh no longer for the lusts of men, but for the will of God. ³For the time already past is sufficient *for you* to have carried out the desire of the Gentiles, having pursued a course of sensuality, lusts, drunkenness, carousals, drinking parties and abominable idolatries. ⁴And in *all* this, they are surprised that you do not run with *them* into the same excess of dissipation, and they malign *you*; ⁵but they shall give account to Him who is ready to judge the living and the dead. ⁶For the gospel has for this purpose been preached even to those who are dead, that though they are judged in the flesh as men, they may live in the spirit according to *the will of God*.

7 The end of all things is at hand; therefore, be of sound judgment and sober *spirit* for the purpose of prayer. ⁸Above all, keep fervent in your love for one another, because love covers a multitude of sins. ⁹Be hospitable to one another without complaint. ¹⁰As each one has received a *special* gift, employ it in serving one another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. ¹¹Whoever speaks, *let him speak*, as it were, the utterances of God; whoever serves, *let him do so* as by the strength which God supplies; so that in all things God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom belongs the glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen.

Share the Sufferings of Christ

12 Beloved, do not be surprised at the fiery ordeal among you, which comes upon you for your testing, as though some strange thing were happening to you; ¹³but to the degree that you share the sufferings of Christ, keep on rejoicing; so that also at the revelation of His glory, you may rejoice with exultation. ¹⁴If you are reviled for the name of Christ, you are blessed, because the Spirit of glory and of God rests upon you. ¹⁵By no means let any of you suffer as a murderer, or thief, or evildoer, or a troublesome meddler;

¹⁶but if *anyone suffers* as a Christian, let him not feel ashamed, but in that name let him glorify God. ¹⁷For *it is* time for judgment to begin with the household of God; and if *it begins* with us first, what *will be* the outcome for those who do not obey the gospel of God? ¹⁸AND IF IT IS WITH DIFFICULTY THAT THE RIGHTEOUS IS SAVED, WHAT WILL BECOME OF THE GODLESS MAN AND THE SINNER? ¹⁹Therefore, let those also who suffer according to the will of God entrust their souls to a faithful Creator in doing what is right.

1 PETER 5 [\[Books\]](#)

Serve God Willingly

¹ Therefore, I exhort the elders among you, as *your* fellow elder and witness of the sufferings of Christ, and a partaker also of the glory that is to be revealed, ²shepherd the flock of God among you, exercising oversight not under compulsion, but voluntarily, according to *the will of God*; and not for sordid gain, but with eagerness; ³nor yet as lording it over those allotted to your charge, but proving to be examples to the flock. ⁴And when the Chief Shepherd appears, you will receive the unfading crown of glory. ⁵You younger men, likewise, be subject to your elders; and all of you, clothe yourselves with humility toward one another, for GOD IS OPPOSED TO THE PROUD, BUT GIVES GRACE TO THE HUMBLE.

⁶ Humble yourselves, therefore, under the mighty hand of God, that He may exalt you at the proper time, ⁷casting all your anxiety upon Him, because He cares for you. ⁸Be of sober *spirit*, be on the alert. Your adversary, the devil, prowls about like a roaring lion, seeking someone to devour. ⁹But resist him, firm in *your* faith, knowing that the same experiences of suffering are being accomplished by your brethren who are in the world. ¹⁰And after you have suffered for a little while, the God of all grace, who called you to His eternal glory in Christ, will Himself perfect, confirm, strengthen *and* establish you. ¹¹To Him *be* dominion forever and ever. Amen.

¹² Through Silvanus, our faithful brother (for so I regard *him*), I have written to you briefly, exhorting and testifying that this is the true grace of God. Stand firm in it! ¹³She who is in Babylon, chosen together with you, sends you greetings, and *so does* my son, Mark. ¹⁴Greet one another with a kiss of love.

Peace be to you all who are in Christ.

2 PETER 1 [\[Books\]](#)

Growth in Christian Virtue

1 Simon Peter, a bond-servant and apostle of Jesus Christ, to those who have received a faith of the same kind as ours, by the righteousness of our God and Savior, Jesus Christ: 2Grace and peace be multiplied to you in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord; 3seeing that His divine power has granted to us everything pertaining to life and godliness, through the true knowledge of Him who called us by His own glory and excellence. 4For by these He has granted to us His precious and magnificent promises, in order that by them you might become partakers of *the* divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world by lust. 5Now for this very reason also, applying all diligence, in your faith supply moral excellence, and in *your* moral excellence, knowledge; 6and in *your* knowledge, self-control, and in *your* self-control, perseverance, and in *your* perseverance, godliness; 7and in *your* godliness, brotherly kindness, and in *your* brotherly kindness, love. 8For if these *qualities* are yours and are increasing, they render you neither useless nor unfruitful in the true knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. 9For he who lacks these *qualities* is blind *or* short-sighted, having forgotten *his* purification from his former sins. 10Therefore, brethren, be all the more diligent to make certain about His calling and choosing you; for as long as you practice these things, you will never stumble; 11for in this way the entrance into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ will be abundantly supplied to you.

12 Therefore, I shall always be ready to remind you of these things, even though you *already* know *them*, and have been established in the truth which is present with *you*. 13And I consider it right, as long as I am in this *earthly* dwelling, to stir you up by way of reminder, 14knowing that the laying aside of my *earthly* dwelling is imminent, as also our Lord Jesus Christ has made clear to me. 15And I will also be diligent that at any time after my departure you may be able to call these things to mind.

Eyewitnesses

¹⁶For we did not follow cleverly devised tales when we made known to you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but we were eyewitnesses of His majesty. ¹⁷For when He received honor and glory from God the Father, such an utterance as this was made to Him by the Majestic Glory, “This is My beloved Son with whom I am well-pleased”— ¹⁸and we ourselves heard this utterance made from heaven when we were with Him on the holy mountain. ¹⁹And *so* we have the prophetic word *made* more sure, to which you do well to pay attention as to a lamp shining in a dark place, until the day dawns and the morning star arises in your hearts. ²⁰But know this first of all, that no prophecy of Scripture is *a matter* of one’s own interpretation, ²¹for no prophecy was ever made by an act of human will, but men moved by the Holy Spirit spoke from God.

2 PETER 2 [\[Books\]](#)

The Rise of False Prophets

1 But false prophets also arose among the people, just as there will also be false teachers among you, who will secretly introduce destructive heresies, even denying the Master who bought them, bringing swift destruction upon themselves. ²And many will follow their sensuality, and because of them the way of the truth will be maligned; ³and in *their* greed they will exploit you with false words; their judgment from long ago is not idle, and their destruction is not asleep. ⁴For if God did not spare angels when they sinned, but cast them into hell and committed them to pits of darkness, reserved for judgment; ⁵and did not spare the ancient world, but preserved Noah, a preacher of righteousness, with seven others, when He brought a flood upon the world of the ungodly; ⁶and *if* He condemned the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah to destruction by reducing *them* to ashes, having made them an example to those who would live ungodly thereafter; ⁷and *if* He rescued righteous Lot, oppressed by the sensual conduct of unprincipled men ⁸(for by what he saw and heard *that* righteous man, while living among them, felt *his* righteous soul tormented day after day with *their* lawless deeds), ⁹*then* the Lord knows how to rescue the godly from temptation, and to keep the unrighteous under punishment for the day of judgment, ¹⁰and especially those who indulge the flesh in *its* corrupt desires and despise authority. Daring, self-willed, they do not tremble when they revile angelic majesties, ¹¹whereas angels who are greater in might and power do not bring a reviling judgment against them before the Lord. ¹²But these, like unreasoning animals, born as creatures of instinct to be captured and killed, reviling where they have no knowledge, will in the destruction of those creatures also be destroyed, ¹³suffering wrong as the wages of doing wrong. They count it a pleasure to revel in the daytime. They are stains and blemishes, reveling in their deceptions, as they carouse with you, ¹⁴having eyes full of adultery and that never cease from sin, enticing unstable souls, having a heart trained in greed, accursed children; ¹⁵forsaking the right way they have gone astray, having followed the way of Balaam, the *son* of Beor, who loved the wages of

unrighteousness, ¹⁶but he received a rebuke for his own transgression; *for* a dumb donkey, speaking with a voice of a man, restrained the madness of the prophet. ¹⁷These are springs without water, and mists driven by a storm, for whom the black darkness has been reserved. ¹⁸For speaking out arrogant *words* of vanity they entice by fleshly desires, by sensuality, those who barely escape from the ones who live in error, ¹⁹promising them freedom while they themselves are slaves of corruption; for by what a man is overcome, by this he is enslaved. ²⁰For if after they have escaped the defilements of the world by the knowledge of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, they are again entangled in them and are overcome, the last state has become worse for them than the first. ²¹For it would be better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than having known it, to turn away from the holy commandment delivered to them. ²²It has happened to them according to the true proverb, “A DOG RETURNS TO ITS OWN VOMIT,” and, “A sow, after washing, *returns* to wallowing in the mire.”

2 PETER 3 [\[Books\]](#)

Purpose of This Letter

¹ This is now, beloved, the second letter I am writing to you in which I am stirring up your sincere mind by way of reminder, ²that you should remember the words spoken beforehand by the holy prophets and the commandment of the Lord and Savior *spoken* by your apostles.

The Coming Day of the Lord

³Know this first of all, that in the last days mockers will come with *their* mocking, following after their own lusts, ⁴and saying, “Where is the promise of His coming? For *ever* since the fathers fell asleep, all continues just as it was from the beginning of creation.” ⁵For when they maintain this, it escapes their notice that by the word of God *the* heavens existed long ago and *the* earth was formed out of water and by water, ⁶through which the world at that time was destroyed, being flooded with water. ⁷But the present heavens and earth by His word are being reserved for fire, kept for the day of judgment and destruction of ungodly men.

⁸ But do not let this one *fact* escape your notice, beloved, that with the Lord one day is as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. ⁹The Lord is not slow about His promise, as some count slowness, but is patient toward you, not wishing for any to perish but for all to come to repentance.

A New Heaven and Earth

¹⁰But the day of the Lord will come like a thief, in which the heavens will pass away with a roar and the elements will be destroyed with intense heat, and the earth and its works will be burned up. ¹¹Since all these things are to be destroyed in this way, what sort of people ought you to be in holy conduct and godliness, ¹²looking for and hastening the coming of the day of God, on

account of which the heavens will be destroyed by burning, and the elements will melt with intense heat! ¹³But according to His promise we are looking for new heavens and a new earth, in which righteousness dwells.

¹⁴ Therefore, beloved, since you look for these things, be diligent to be found by Him in peace, spotless and blameless, ¹⁵and regard the patience of our Lord *to be* salvation; just as also our beloved brother Paul, according to the wisdom given him, wrote to you, ¹⁶as also in all *his* letters, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to understand, which the untaught and unstable distort, as *they do* also the rest of the Scriptures, to their own destruction. ¹⁷You therefore, beloved, knowing this beforehand, be on your guard lest, being carried away by the error of unprincipled men, you fall from your own steadfastness, ¹⁸but grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To Him *be* the glory, both now and to the day of eternity. Amen.

1 JOHN 1 [\[Books\]](#)

Introduction The Incarnate Word

1 What was from the beginning, what we have heard, what we have seen with our eyes, what we beheld and our hands handled, concerning the Word of Life—²and the life was manifested, and we have seen and bear witness and proclaim to you the eternal life, which was with the Father and was manifested to us—³what we have seen and heard we proclaim to you also, that you also may have fellowship with us; and indeed our fellowship is with the Father, and with His Son Jesus Christ. ⁴And these things we write, so that our joy may be made complete.

God Is Light

5 And this is the message we have heard from Him and announce to you, that God is light, and in Him there is no darkness at all. ⁶If we say that we have fellowship with Him and *yet* walk in the darkness, we lie and do not practice the truth; ⁷but if we walk in the light as He Himself is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus His Son cleanses us from all sin. ⁸If we say that we have no sin, we are deceiving ourselves, and the truth is not in us. ⁹If we confess our sins, He is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. ¹⁰If we say that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar, and His word is not in us.

1 JOHN 2 [\[Books\]](#)

Christ Is Our Advocate

¹ My little children, I am writing these things to you that you may not sin. And if anyone sins, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous; ²and He Himself is the propitiation for our sins; and not for ours only, but also for *those of* the whole world. ³And by this we know that we have come to know Him, if we keep His commandments. ⁴The one who says, "I have come to know Him," and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him; ⁵but whoever keeps His word, in him the love of God has truly been perfected. By this we know that we are in Him: ⁶the one who says he abides in Him ought himself to walk in the same manner as He walked.

⁷ Beloved, I am not writing a new commandment to you, but an old commandment which you have had from the beginning; the old commandment is the word which you have heard. ⁸On the other hand, I am writing a new commandment to you, which is true in Him and in you, because the darkness is passing away, and the true light is already shining. ⁹The one who says he is in the light and *yet* hates his brother is in the darkness until now. ¹⁰The one who loves his brother abides in the light and there is no cause for stumbling in him. ¹¹But the one who hates his brother is in the darkness and walks in the darkness, and does not know where he is going because the darkness has blinded his eyes.

¹² I am writing to you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for His name's sake. ¹³I am writing to you, fathers, because you know Him who has been from the beginning. I am writing to you, young men, because you have overcome the evil one. I have written to you, children, because you know the Father. ¹⁴I have written to you, fathers, because you know Him who has been from the beginning. I have written to you, young men, because you are strong, and the word of God abides in you, and you have overcome the evil one.

Do Not Love the World

¹⁵Do not love the world, nor the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. ¹⁶For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh and the lust of the eyes and the boastful pride of life, is not from the Father, but is from the world. ¹⁷And the world is passing away, and *also* its lusts; but the one who does the will of God abides forever.

¹⁸Children, it is the last hour; and just as you heard that antichrist is coming, even now many antichrists have arisen; from this we know that it is the last hour. ¹⁹They went out from us, but they were not *really* of us; for if they had been of us, they would have remained with us; but *they went out*, in order that it might be shown that they all are not of us. ²⁰But you have an anointing from the Holy One, and you all know. ²¹I have not written to you because you do not know the truth, but because you do know it, and because no lie is of the truth. ²²Who is the liar but the one who denies that Jesus is the Christ? This is the antichrist, the one who denies the Father and the Son. ²³Whoever denies the Son does not have the Father; the one who confesses the Son has the Father also. ²⁴As for you, let that abide in you which you heard from the beginning. If what you heard from the beginning abides in you, you also will abide in the Son and in the Father.

The Promise Is Eternal Life

²⁵And this is the promise which He Himself made to us: eternal life. ²⁶These things I have written to you concerning those who are trying to deceive you. ²⁷And as for you, the anointing which you received from Him abides in you, and you have no need for anyone to teach you; but as His anointing teaches you about all things, and is true and is not a lie, and just as it has taught you, you abide in Him. ²⁸And now, little children, abide in Him, so that when He appears, we may have confidence and not shrink away from Him in shame at His coming. ²⁹If you know that He is righteous, you know that everyone also who practices righteousness is born of Him.

1 JOHN 3 [\[Books\]](#)

Children of God Love One Another

¹ See how great a love the Father has bestowed upon us, that we should be called children of God; and *such* we are. For this reason the world does not know us, because it did not know Him. ²Beloved, now we are children of God, and it has not appeared as yet what we shall be. We know that, when He appears, we shall be like Him, because we shall see Him just as He is. ³And everyone who has this hope *fixed* on Him purifies himself, just as He is pure. ⁴Everyone who practices sin also practices lawlessness; and sin is lawlessness. ⁵And you know that He appeared in order to take away sins; and in Him there is no sin. ⁶No one who abides in Him sins; no one who sins has seen Him or knows Him. ⁷Little children, let no one deceive you; the one who practices righteousness is righteous, just as He is righteous; ⁸the one who practices sin is of the devil; for the devil has sinned from the beginning. The Son of God appeared for this purpose, that He might destroy the works of the devil. ⁹No one who is born of God practices sin, because His seed abides in him; and he cannot sin, because he is born of God. ¹⁰By this the children of God and the children of the devil are obvious: anyone who does not practice righteousness is not of God, nor the one who does not love his brother. ¹¹For this is the message which you have heard from the beginning, that we should love one another; ¹²not as Cain, *who* was of the evil one, and slew his brother. And for what reason did he slay him? Because his deeds were evil, and his brother's were righteous.

¹³ Do not marvel, brethren, if the world hates you. ¹⁴We know that we have passed out of death into life, because we love the brethren. He who does not love abides in death. ¹⁵Everyone who hates his brother is a murderer; and you know that no murderer has eternal life abiding in him. ¹⁶We know love by this, that He laid down His life for us; and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren. ¹⁷But whoever has the world's goods, and beholds his brother in need and closes his heart against him, how does the love of God abide in him? ¹⁸Little children, let us not love with word or with tongue, but

in deed and truth. ¹⁹We shall know by this that we are of the truth, and shall assure our heart before Him, ²⁰in whatever our heart condemns us; for God is greater than our heart, and knows all things. ²¹Beloved, if our heart does not condemn us, we have confidence before God; ²²and whatever we ask we receive from Him, because we keep His commandments and do the things that are pleasing in His sight. ²³And this is His commandment, that we believe in the name of His Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, just as He commanded us. ²⁴And the one who keeps His commandments abides in Him, and He in him. And we know by this that He abides in us, by the Spirit whom He has given us.

1 JOHN 4 [\[Books\]](#)

Testing the Spirits

1 Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to see whether they are from God; because many false prophets have gone out into the world. 2By this you know the Spirit of God: every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is from God; 3and every spirit that does not confess Jesus is not from God; and this is the *spirit* of the antichrist, of which you have heard that it is coming, and now it is already in the world. 4You are from God, little children, and have overcome them; because greater is He who is in you than he who is in the world. 5They are from the world; therefore they speak *as* from the world, and the world listens to them. 6We are from God; he who knows God listens to us; he who is not from God does not listen to us. By this we know the spirit of truth and the spirit of error.

God Is Love

7 Beloved, let us love one another, for love is from God; and everyone who loves is born of God and knows God. 8The one who does not love does not know God, for God is love. 9By this the love of God was manifested in us, that God has sent His only begotten Son into the world so that we might live through Him. 10In this is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us and sent His Son *to be* the propitiation for our sins. 11Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another. 12No one has beheld God at any time; if we love one another, God abides in us, and His love is perfected in us. 13By this we know that we abide in Him and He in us, because He has given us of His Spirit. 14And we have beheld and bear witness that the Father has sent the Son *to be* the Savior of the world. 15Whoever confesses that Jesus is the Son of God, God abides in him, and he in God. 16And we have come to know and have believed the love which God has for us. God is love, and the one who abides in love abides in God, and God abides in him. 17By this, love is perfected with us, that we may have confidence in the day of

judgment; because as He is, so also are we in this world. ¹⁸There is no fear in love; but perfect love casts out fear, because fear involves punishment, and the one who fears is not perfected in love. ¹⁹We love, because He first loved us. ²⁰If someone says, "I love God," and hates his brother, he is a liar; for the one who does not love his brother whom he has seen, cannot love God whom he has not seen. ²¹And this commandment we have from Him, that the one who loves God should love his brother also.

1 JOHN 5 [\[Books\]](#)

Overcoming the World

¹ Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ is born of God; and whoever loves the Father loves the *child* born of Him. ²By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and observe His commandments. ³For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments; and His commandments are not burdensome. ⁴For whatever is born of God overcomes the world; and this is the victory that has overcome the world—our faith. ⁵And who is the one who overcomes the world, but he who believes that Jesus is the Son of God? ⁶This is the one who came by water and blood, Jesus Christ; not with the water only, but with the water and with the blood. ⁷And it is the Spirit who bears witness, because the Spirit is the truth. ⁸For there are three that bear witness, the Spirit and the water and the blood; and the three are in agreement. ⁹If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater; for the witness of God is this, that He has borne witness concerning His Son. ¹⁰The one who believes in the Son of God has the witness in himself; the one who does not believe God has made Him a liar, because he has not believed in the witness that God has borne concerning His Son. ¹¹And the witness is this, that God has given us eternal life, and this life is in His Son. ¹²He who has the Son has the life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have the life.

This Is Written That You May Know

¹³ These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, in order that you may know that you have eternal life. ¹⁴And this is the confidence which we have before Him, that, if we ask anything according to His will, He hears us. ¹⁵And if we know that He hears us *in* whatever we ask, we know that we have the requests which we have asked from Him. ¹⁶If anyone sees his brother committing a sin not *leading* to death, he shall ask and *God* will for him give life to those who commit sin not *leading* to death.

There is a sin *leading* to death; I do not say that he should make request for this. ¹⁷All unrighteousness is sin, and there is a sin not *leading* to death.

18 We know that no one who is born of God sins; but He who was born of God keeps him and the evil one does not touch him. ¹⁹We know that we are of God, and the whole world lies in *the power of* the evil one. ²⁰And we know that the Son of God has come, and has given us understanding, in order that we might know Him who is true, and we are in Him who is true, in His Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God and eternal life. ²¹Little children, guard yourselves from idols.

2 JOHN 1 [\[Books\]](#)

Walk According to His Commandments

1 The elder to the chosen lady and her children, whom I love in truth; and not only I, but also all who know the truth, ²for the sake of the truth which abides in us and will be with us forever: ³Grace, mercy *and* peace will be with us, from God the Father and from Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I was very glad to find *some* of your children walking in truth, just as we have received commandment *to do* from the Father. ⁵And now I ask you, lady, not as writing to you a new commandment, but the one which we have had from the beginning, that we love one another. ⁶And this is love, that we walk according to His commandments. This is the commandment, just as you have heard from the beginning, that you should walk in it. ⁷For many deceivers have gone out into the world, those who do not acknowledge Jesus Christ *as* coming in the flesh. This is the deceiver and the antichrist. ⁸Watch yourselves, that you might not lose what we have accomplished, but that you may receive a full reward. ⁹Anyone who goes too far and does not abide in the teaching of Christ, does not have God; the one who abides in the teaching, he has both the Father and the Son. ¹⁰If anyone comes to you and does not bring this teaching, do not receive him into *your* house, and do not give him a greeting; ¹¹for the one who gives him a greeting participates in his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write to you, I do not want to *do so* with paper and ink; but I hope to come to you and speak face to face, that your joy may be made full. ¹³The children of your chosen sister greet you.

3 JOHN 1 [\[Books\]](#)

You Walk in the Truth

1 The elder to the beloved Gaius, whom I love in truth.

2 Beloved, I pray that in all respects you may prosper and be in good health, just as your soul prospers. ³For I was very glad when brethren came and bore witness to your truth, *that is*, how you are walking in truth. ⁴I have no greater joy than this, to hear of my children walking in the truth.

5 Beloved, you are acting faithfully in whatever you accomplish for the brethren, and especially *when they are* strangers; ⁶and they bear witness to your love before the church; and you will do well to send them on their way in a manner worthy of God. ⁷For they went out for the sake of the Name, accepting nothing from the Gentiles. ⁸Therefore we ought to support such men, that we may be fellow workers with the truth.

9 I wrote something to the church; but Diotrephes, who loves to be first among them, does not accept what we say. ¹⁰For this reason, if I come, I will call attention to his deeds which he does, unjustly accusing us with wicked words; and not satisfied with this, neither does he himself receive the brethren, and he forbids those who desire *to do so*, and puts *them* out of the church. ¹¹Beloved, do not imitate what is evil, but what is good. The one who does good is of God; the one who does evil has not seen God. ¹²Demetrius has received a *good* testimony from everyone, and from the truth itself; and we also bear witness, and you know that our witness is true.

13 I had many things to write to you, but I am not willing to write *them* to you with pen and ink; ¹⁴but I hope to see you shortly, and we shall speak face to face. Peace *be* to you. The friends greet you. Greet the friends by name.

JUDE 1 [\[Books\]](#)

The Warnings of History to the Ungodly

1 Jude, a bond-servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to those who are the called, beloved in God the Father, and kept for Jesus Christ: 2May mercy and peace and love be multiplied to you.

3 Beloved, while I was making every effort to write you about our common salvation, I felt the necessity to write to you appealing that you contend earnestly for the faith which was once for all delivered to the saints. 4For certain persons have crept in unnoticed, those who were long beforehand marked out for this condemnation, ungodly persons who turn the grace of our God into licentiousness and deny our only Master and Lord, Jesus Christ.

5 Now I desire to remind you, though you know all things once for all, that the Lord, after saving a people out of the land of Egypt, subsequently destroyed those who did not believe. 6And angels who did not keep their own domain, but abandoned their proper abode, He has kept in eternal bonds under darkness for the judgment of the great day. 7Just as Sodom and Gomorrah and the cities around them, since they in the same way as these indulged in gross immorality and went after strange flesh, are exhibited as an example, in undergoing the punishment of eternal fire. 8Yet in the same manner these men, also by dreaming, defile the flesh, and reject authority, and revile angelic majesties. 9But Michael the archangel, when he disputed with the devil and argued about the body of Moses, did not dare pronounce against him a railing judgment, but said, "The Lord rebuke you." 10But these men revile the things which they do not understand; and the things which they know by instinct, like unreasoning animals, by these things they are destroyed. 11Woe to them! For they have gone the way of Cain, and for pay they have rushed headlong into the error of Balaam, and perished in the rebellion of Korah. 12These men are those who are hidden reefs in your love feasts when they feast with you without fear, caring for themselves; clouds without water, carried along by winds; autumn trees without fruit, doubly

dead, uprooted; ¹³wild waves of the sea, casting up their own shame like foam; wandering stars, for whom the black darkness has been reserved forever. ¹⁴And about these also Enoch, *in the seventh generation* from Adam, prophesied, saying, “Behold, the Lord came with many thousands of His holy ones, ¹⁵to execute judgment upon all, and to convict all the ungodly of all their ungodly deeds which they have done in an ungodly way, and of all the harsh things which ungodly sinners have spoken against Him.” ¹⁶These are grumblers, finding fault, following after their *own* lusts; they speak arrogantly, flattering people for the sake of *gaining an* advantage.

Keep Yourselves in the Love of God

¹⁷ But you, beloved, ought to remember the words that were spoken beforehand by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ, ¹⁸that they were saying to you, “In the last time there shall be mockers, following after their own ungodly lusts.” ¹⁹These are the ones who cause divisions, worldly-minded, devoid of the Spirit. ²⁰But you, beloved, building yourselves up on your most holy faith; praying in the Holy Spirit; ²¹keep yourselves in the love of God, waiting anxiously for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ to eternal life. ²²And have mercy on some, who are doubting; ²³save others, snatching them out of the fire; and on some have mercy with fear, hating even the garment polluted by the flesh.

²⁴ Now to Him who is able to keep you from stumbling, and to make you stand in the presence of His glory blameless with great joy, ²⁵to the only God our Savior, through Jesus Christ our Lord, *be* glory, majesty, dominion and authority, before all time and now and forever. Amen.

REVELATION 1 [\[Books\]](#)

The Revelation of Jesus Christ

1 The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave Him to show to His bond-servants, the things which must shortly take place; and He sent and communicated *it* by His angel to His bond-servant John, ²who bore witness to the word of God and to the testimony of Jesus Christ, *even* to all that he saw. ³Blessed is he who reads and those who hear the words of the prophecy, and heed the things which are written in it; for the time is near.

Message to the Seven Churches

4 John to the seven churches that are in Asia: Grace to you and peace, from Him who is and who was and who is to come; and from the seven Spirits who are before His throne; ⁵and from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, the first-born of the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. To Him who loves us, and released us from our sins by His blood, ⁶and He has made us *to be* a kingdom, priests to His God and Father; to Him *be* the glory and the dominion forever and ever. Amen. ⁷BEHOLD, HE IS COMING WITH THE CLOUDS, and every eye will see Him, even those who pierced Him; and all the tribes of the earth will mourn over Him. Even so. Amen.

8 “I am the Alpha and the Omega,” says the Lord God, “who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty.”

The Patmos Vision

9 I, John, your brother and fellow partaker in the tribulation and kingdom and perseverance *which are* in Jesus, was on the island called Patmos, because of the word of God and the testimony of Jesus. ¹⁰I was in the Spirit on the Lord’s day, and I heard behind me a loud voice like *the sound* of a trumpet, ¹¹saying, “Write in a book what you see, and send *it* to the seven churches: to

Ephesus and to Smyrna and to Pergamum and to Thyatira and to Sardis and to Philadelphia and to Laodicea.”¹² And I turned to see the voice that was speaking with me. And having turned I saw seven golden lampstands; ¹³and in the middle of the lampstands one like a son of man, clothed in a robe reaching to the feet, and girded across His breast with a golden girdle. ¹⁴And His head and His hair were white like white wool, like snow; and His eyes were like a flame of fire; ¹⁵and His feet *were* like burnished bronze, when it has been caused to glow in a furnace, and His voice *was* like the sound of many waters. ¹⁶And in His right hand He held seven stars; and out of His mouth came a sharp two-edged sword; and His face was like the sun shining in its strength. ¹⁷And when I saw Him, I fell at His feet as a dead man. And He laid His right hand upon me, saying, “Do not be afraid; I am the first and the last, ¹⁸and the living One; and I was dead, and behold, I am alive forevermore, and I have the keys of death and of Hades. ¹⁹“Write therefore the things which you have seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall take place after these things. ²⁰“As for the mystery of the seven stars which you saw in My right hand, and the seven golden lampstands: the seven stars are the angels of the seven churches, and the seven lampstands are the seven churches.

REVELATION 2 [\[Books\]](#)

Message to Ephesus

1 “To the angel of the church in Ephesus write:

The One who holds the seven stars in His right hand, the One who walks among the seven golden lampstands, says this: ²‘I know your deeds and your toil and perseverance, and that you cannot endure evil men, and you put to the test those who call themselves apostles, and they are not, and you found them *to be* false; ³and you have perseverance and have endured for My name’s sake, and have not grown weary. ⁴‘But I have *this* against you, that you have left your first love. ⁵‘Remember therefore from where you have fallen, and repent and do the deeds you did at first; or else I am coming to you, and will remove your lampstand out of its place—unless you repent. ⁶‘Yet this you do have, that you hate the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. ⁷‘He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes, I will grant to eat of the tree of life, which is in the Paradise of God.’

Message to Smyrna

8 “And to the angel of the church in Smyrna write:

The first and the last, who was dead, and has come to life, says this: ⁹‘I know your tribulation and your poverty (but you are rich), and the blasphemy by those who say they are Jews and are not, but are a synagogue of Satan. ¹⁰‘Do not fear what you are about to suffer. Behold, the devil is about to cast some of you into prison, that you may be tested, and you will have tribulation ten days. Be faithful until death, and I will give you the crown of life. ¹¹‘He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. He who overcomes shall not be hurt by the second death.’

Message to Pergamum

12 “And to the angel of the church in Pergamum write:

The One who has the sharp two-edged sword says this: ¹³‘I know where you dwell, where Satan’s throne is; and you hold fast My name, and did not deny My faith, even in the days of Antipas, My witness, My faithful one, who was killed among you, where Satan dwells. ¹⁴‘But I have a few things against you, because you have there some who hold the teaching of Balaam, who kept teaching Balak to put a stumbling block before the sons of Israel, to eat things sacrificed to idols, and to commit *acts of immorality*. ¹⁵‘Thus you also have some who in the same way hold the teaching of the Nicolaitans. ¹⁶‘Repent therefore; or else I am coming to you quickly, and I will make war against them with the sword of My mouth. ¹⁷‘He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes, to him I will give *some* of the hidden manna, and I will give him a white stone, and a new name written on the stone which no one knows but he who receives it.’

Message to Thyatira

18 “And to the angel of the church in Thyatira write:

The Son of God, who has eyes like a flame of fire, and His feet are like burnished bronze, says this: ¹⁹‘I know your deeds, and your love and faith and service and perseverance, and that your deeds of late are greater than at first. ²⁰‘But I have *this* against you, that you tolerate the woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess, and she teaches and leads My bond-servants astray, so that they commit *acts of immorality* and eat things sacrificed to idols. ²¹‘And I gave her time to repent; and she does not want to repent of her immorality. ²²‘Behold, I will cast her upon a bed *of sickness*, and those who commit adultery with her into great tribulation, unless they repent of her deeds. ²³‘And I will kill her children with pestilence; and all the churches will know that I am He who searches the minds and hearts; and I will give to each one of you according to your deeds. ²⁴‘But I say to you, the rest who are in Thyatira, who do not hold this teaching, who have not known the deep things of Satan, as they call them—I place no other burden on you. ²⁵‘Nevertheless what you have, hold fast until I come. ²⁶‘And he who

overcomes, and he who keeps My deeds until the end, TO HIM I WILL GIVE AUTHORITY OVER THE NATIONS;²⁷ AND HE SHALL RULE THEM WITH A ROD OF IRON, AS THE VESSELS OF THE POTTER ARE BROKEN TO PIECES, as I also have received *authority* from My Father;²⁸ and I will give him the morning star.²⁹ 'He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.'

REVELATION 3 [\[Books\]](#)

Message to Sardis

1 “And to the angel of the church in Sardis write:

He who has the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars, says this: ‘I know your deeds, that you have a name that you are alive, but you are dead. 2‘Wake up, and strengthen the things that remain, which were about to die; for I have not found your deeds completed in the sight of My God. 3‘Remember therefore what you have received and heard; and keep *it*, and repent. If therefore you will not wake up, I will come like a thief, and you will not know at what hour I will come upon you. 4‘But you have a few people in Sardis who have not soiled their garments; and they will walk with Me in white; for they are worthy. 5‘He who overcomes shall thus be clothed in white garments; and I will not erase his name from the book of life, and I will confess his name before My Father, and before His angels. 6‘He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.’

Message to Philadelphia

7 “And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write:

He who is holy, who is true, who has the key of David, who opens and no one will shut, and who shuts and no one opens, says this: 8‘I know your deeds. Behold, I have put before you an open door which no one can shut, because you have a little power, and have kept My word, and have not denied My name. 9‘Behold, I will cause *those* of the synagogue of Satan, who say that they are Jews, and are not, but lie—behold, I will make them to come and bow down at your feet, and to know that I have loved you. 10‘Because you have kept the word of My perseverance, I also will keep you from the hour of testing, that *hour* which is about to come upon the whole world, to test those who dwell upon the earth. 11‘I am coming quickly; hold fast what you have, in order that no one take your crown. 12‘He who

overcomes, I will make him a pillar in the temple of My God, and he will not go out from it anymore; and I will write upon him the name of My God, and the name of the city of My God, the new Jerusalem, which comes down out of heaven from My God, and My new name. ¹³‘He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.’

Message to Laodicea

14 “And to the angel of the church in Laodicea write:

The Amen, the faithful and true Witness, the Beginning of the creation of God, says this: ¹⁵‘I know your deeds, that you are neither cold nor hot; I would that you were cold or hot. ¹⁶‘So because you are lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will spit you out of My mouth. ¹⁷‘Because you say, “I am rich, and have become wealthy, and have need of nothing,” and you do not know that you are wretched and miserable and poor and blind and naked, ¹⁸‘I advise you to buy from Me gold refined by fire, that you may become rich, and white garments, that you may clothe yourself, and *that* the shame of your nakedness may not be revealed; and eye salve to anoint your eyes, that you may see. ¹⁹‘Those whom I love, I reprove and discipline; be zealous therefore, and repent. ²⁰‘Behold, I stand at the door and knock; if anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him, and will dine with him, and he with Me. ²¹‘He who overcomes, I will grant to him to sit down with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne. ²²‘He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.’ ”

REVELATION 4 [\[Books\]](#)

Scene in Heaven

¹ After these things I looked, and behold, a door *standing* open in heaven, and the first voice which I had heard, like *the sound* of a trumpet speaking with me, said, “Come up here, and I will show you what must take place after these things.” ²Immediately I was in the Spirit; and behold, a throne was standing in heaven, and One sitting on the throne. ³And He who was sitting *was* like a jasper stone and a sardius in appearance; and *there was* a rainbow around the throne, like an emerald in appearance. ⁴And around the throne *were* twenty-four thrones; and upon the thrones *I saw* twenty-four elders sitting, clothed in white garments, and golden crowns on their heads.

The Throne and Worship of the Creator

⁵And from the throne proceed flashes of lightning and sounds and peals of thunder. And *there were* seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God; ⁶and before the throne *there was*, as it were, a sea of glass like crystal; and in the center and around the throne, four living creatures full of eyes in front and behind. ⁷And the first creature *was* like a lion, and the second creature like a calf, and the third creature had a face like that of a man, and the fourth creature *was* like a flying eagle. ⁸And the four living creatures, each one of them having six wings, are full of eyes around and within; and day and night they do not cease to say,

“ HOLY, HOLY, HOLY, *is* THE LORD GOD, THE ALMIGHTY, WHO WAS AND WHO IS AND WHO IS TO COME.”

⁹And when the living creatures give glory and honor and thanks to Him who sits on the throne, to Him who lives forever and ever, ¹⁰the twenty-four elders will fall down before Him who sits on the throne, and will worship Him who lives forever and ever, and will cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

¹¹“ Worthy art Thou, our Lord and our God, to receive glory and honor and power; for Thou didst create all things, and because of Thy will they existed, and were created.”

REVELATION 5 [\[Books\]](#)

The Book with Seven Seals

¹ And I saw in the right hand of Him who sat on the throne a book written inside and on the back, sealed up with seven seals. ²And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, “Who is worthy to open the book and to break its seals?” ³And no one in heaven, or on the earth, or under the earth, was able to open the book, or to look into it. ⁴And I *began* to weep greatly, because no one was found worthy to open the book, or to look into it; ⁵and one of the elders **said* to me, “Stop weeping; behold, the Lion that is from the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has overcome so as to open the book and its seven seals.” ⁶And I saw between the throne (with the four living creatures) and the elders a Lamb standing, as if slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God, sent out into all the earth. ⁷And He came, and He took *it* out of the right hand of Him who sat on the throne. ⁸And when He had taken the book, the four living creatures and the twenty-four elders fell down before the Lamb, having each one a harp, and golden bowls full of incense, which are the prayers of the saints. ⁹And they **sang* a new song, saying,

“ Worthy art Thou to take the book, and to break its seals; for Thou wast slain, and didst purchase for God with Thy blood *men* from every tribe and tongue and people and nation.

¹⁰“ And Thou hast made them *to be* a kingdom and priests to our God; and they will reign upon the earth.”

Angels Exalt the Lamb

¹¹And I looked, and I heard the voice of many angels around the throne and the living creatures and the elders; and the number of them was myriads of myriads, and thousands of thousands, ¹²saying with a loud voice,

“ Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power and riches and wisdom and might and honor and glory and blessing.”

¹³And every created thing which is in heaven and on the earth and under the earth and on the sea, and all things in them, I heard saying,

“ To Him who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb, *be* blessing and honor and glory and dominion forever and ever.”

¹⁴And the four living creatures kept saying, “Amen.” And the elders fell down and worshiped.

REVELATION 6 [\[Books\]](#)

The Book Opened The First Seal—False Christ

1 And I saw when the Lamb broke one of the seven seals, and I heard one of the four living creatures saying as with a voice of thunder, “Come.”² And I looked, and behold, a white horse, and he who sat on it had a bow; and a crown was given to him; and he went out conquering, and to conquer.

The Second Seal—War

3 And when He broke the second seal, I heard the second living creature saying, “Come.”⁴ And another, a red horse, went out; and to him who sat on it, it was granted to take peace from the earth, and that *men* should slay one another; and a great sword was given to him.

The Third Seal—Famine

5 And when He broke the third seal, I heard the third living creature saying, “Come.” And I looked, and behold, a black horse; and he who sat on it had a pair of scales in his hand.⁶ And I heard as it were a voice in the center of the four living creatures saying, “A quart of wheat for a denarius, and three quarts of barley for a denarius; and do not harm the oil and the wine.”

The Fourth Seal—Death

7 And when He broke the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living creature saying, “Come.”⁸ And I looked, and behold, an ashen horse; and he who sat on it had the name Death; and Hades was following with him. And authority was given to them over a fourth of the earth, to kill with sword and with famine and with pestilence and by the wild beasts of the earth.

The Fifth Seal—Martyrs

9 And when He broke the fifth seal, I saw underneath the altar the souls of those who had been slain because of the word of God, and because of the testimony which they had maintained; ¹⁰and they cried out with a loud voice, saying, “How long, O Lord, holy and true, wilt Thou refrain from judging and avenging our blood on those who dwell on the earth?” ¹¹And there was given to each of them a white robe; and they were told that they should rest for a little while longer, until *the number of* their fellow servants and their brethren who were to be killed even as they had been, should be completed also.

The Sixth Seal—Terror

12 And I looked when He broke the sixth seal, and there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth *made* of hair, and the whole moon became like blood; ¹³and the stars of the sky fell to the earth, as a fig tree casts its unripe figs when shaken by a great wind. ¹⁴And the sky was split apart like a scroll when it is rolled up; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. ¹⁵And the kings of the earth and the great men and the commanders and the rich and the strong and every slave and free man, hid themselves in the caves and among the rocks of the mountains; ¹⁶and they *said to the mountains and to the rocks, “Fall on us and hide us from the presence of Him who sits on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb; ¹⁷for the great day of their wrath has come; and who is able to stand?”

REVELATION 7 [\[Books\]](#)

An Interlude

¹ After this I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, holding back the four winds of the earth, so that no wind should blow on the earth or on the sea or on any tree. ²And I saw another angel ascending from the rising of the sun, having the seal of the living God; and he cried out with a loud voice to the four angels to whom it was granted to harm the earth and the sea, ³saying, “Do not harm the earth or the sea or the trees, until we have sealed the bond-servants of our God on their foreheads.”

A Remnant of Israel—144,000

⁴And I heard the number of those who were sealed, one hundred and forty-four thousand sealed from every tribe of the sons of Israel: ⁵from the tribe of Judah, twelve thousand *were* sealed, from the tribe of Reuben twelve thousand, from the tribe of Gad twelve thousand, ⁶from the tribe of Asher twelve thousand, from the tribe of Naphtali twelve thousand, from the tribe of Manasseh twelve thousand, ⁷from the tribe of Simeon twelve thousand, from the tribe of Levi twelve thousand, from the tribe of Issachar twelve thousand, ⁸from the tribe of Zebulun twelve thousand, from the tribe of Joseph twelve thousand, from the tribe of Benjamin, twelve thousand *were* sealed.

A Multitude from the Tribulation

⁹ After these things I looked, and behold, a great multitude, which no one could count, from every nation and *all* tribes and peoples and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed in white robes, and palm branches *were* in their hands; ¹⁰and they cry out with a loud voice, saying,

“Salvation to our God who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb.” ¹¹And all the

angels were standing around the throne and *around* the elders and the four living creatures; and they fell on their faces before the throne and worshiped God, ¹²saying,

“Amen, blessing and glory and wisdom and thanksgiving and honor and power and might, *be* to our God forever and ever. Amen.” ¹³And one of the elders answered, saying to me, “These who are clothed in the white robes, who are they, and from where have they come?” ¹⁴And I said to him, “My lord, you know.” And he said to me, “These are the ones who come out of the great tribulation, and they have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. ¹⁵“For this reason, they are before the throne of God; and they serve Him day and night in His temple; and He who sits on the throne shall spread His tabernacle over them. ¹⁶“They shall hunger no more, neither thirst anymore; neither shall the sun beat down on them, nor any heat; ¹⁷for the Lamb in the center of the throne shall be their shepherd, and shall guide them to springs of the water of life; and God shall wipe every tear from their eyes.”

REVELATION 8 [\[Books\]](#)

The Seventh Seal—the Trumpets

1 And when He broke the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven for about half an hour. ²And I saw the seven angels who stand before God; and seven trumpets were given to them.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, holding a golden censer; and much incense was given to him, that he might add it to the prayers of all the saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne. ⁴And the smoke of the incense, with the prayers of the saints, went up before God out of the angel's hand. ⁵And the angel took the censer; and he filled it with the fire of the altar and threw it to the earth; and there followed peals of thunder and sounds and flashes of lightning and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels who had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound them.

7 And the first sounded, and there came hail and fire, mixed with blood, and they were thrown to the earth; and a third of the earth was burned up, and a third of the trees were burned up, and all the green grass was burned up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and *something* like a great mountain burning with fire was thrown into the sea; and a third of the sea became blood; ⁹and a third of the creatures, which were in the sea and had life, died; and a third of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and a great star fell from heaven, burning like a torch, and it fell on a third of the rivers and on the springs of waters; ¹¹and the name of the star is called Wormwood; and a third of the waters became wormwood; and many men died from the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and a third of the sun and a third of the moon and a third of the stars were smitten, so that a third of them might be darkened and the day might not shine for a third of it, and the night in the same way.

13 And I looked, and I heard an eagle flying in midheaven, saying with a loud voice, “Woe, woe, woe, to those who dwell on the earth, because of the remaining blasts of the trumpet of the three angels who are about to sound!”

REVELATION 9 [\[Books\]](#)

The Fifth Trumpet—the Bottomless Pit

¹ And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star from heaven which had fallen to the earth; and the key of the bottomless pit was given to him. ²And he opened the bottomless pit; and smoke went up out of the pit, like the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by the smoke of the pit. ³And out of the smoke came forth locusts upon the earth; and power was given them, as the scorpions of the earth have power. ⁴And they were told that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, nor any green thing, nor any tree, but only the men who do not have the seal of God on their foreheads. ⁵And they were not permitted to kill anyone, but to torment for five months; and their torment was like the torment of a scorpion when it stings a man. ⁶And in those days men will seek death and will not find it; and they will long to die and death flees from them. ⁷And the appearance of the locusts was like horses prepared for battle; and on their heads, as it were, crowns like gold, and their faces were like the faces of men. ⁸And they had hair like the hair of women, and their teeth were like *the teeth* of lions. ⁹And they had breastplates like breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was like the sound of chariots, of many horses rushing to battle. ¹⁰And they have tails like scorpions, and stings; and in their tails is their power to hurt men for five months. ¹¹They have as king over them, the angel of the abyss; his name in Hebrew is Abaddon, and in the Greek he has the name Apollyon.

¹² The first woe is past; behold, two woes are still coming after these things.

The Sixth Trumpet—Army from the East

¹³ And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, ¹⁴one saying to the sixth angel who had the trumpet, “Release the four angels who are bound at the great river Euphrates.” ¹⁵And the four angels, who had been prepared for the hour and day and month and year, were released, so that they might kill a third of

mankind. ¹⁶And the number of the armies of the horsemen was two hundred million; I heard the number of them. ¹⁷And this is how I saw in the vision the horses and those who sat on them: *the riders* had breastplates *the color* of fire and of hyacinth and of brimstone; and the heads of the horses are like the heads of lions; and out of their mouths proceed fire and smoke and brimstone. ¹⁸A third of mankind was killed by these three plagues, by the fire and the smoke and the brimstone, which proceeded out of their mouths. ¹⁹For the power of the horses is in their mouths and in their tails; for their tails are like serpents and have heads; and with them they do harm. ²⁰And the rest of mankind, who were not killed by these plagues, did not repent of the works of their hands, so as not to worship demons, and the idols of gold and of silver and of brass and of stone and of wood, which can neither see nor hear nor walk; ²¹and they did not repent of their murders nor of their sorceries nor of their immorality nor of their thefts.

REVELATION 10 [\[Books\]](#)

The Angel and the Little Book

1 And I saw another strong angel coming down out of heaven, clothed with a cloud; and the rainbow was upon his head, and his face was like the sun, and his feet like pillars of fire; ²and he had in his hand a little book which was open. And he placed his right foot on the sea and his left on the land; ³and he cried out with a loud voice, as when a lion roars; and when he had cried out, the seven peals of thunder uttered their voices. ⁴And when the seven peals of thunder had spoken, I was about to write; and I heard a voice from heaven saying, "Seal up the things which the seven peals of thunder have spoken, and do not write them." ⁵And the angel whom I saw standing on the sea and on the land lifted up his right hand to heaven, ⁶and swore by Him who lives forever and ever, WHO CREATED HEAVEN AND THE THINGS IN IT, AND THE EARTH AND THE THINGS IN IT, AND THE SEA AND THE THINGS IN IT, that there shall be delay no longer, ⁷but in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he is about to sound, then the mystery of God is finished, as He preached to His servants the prophets. ⁸And the voice which I heard from heaven, *I heard* again speaking with me, and saying, "Go, take the book which is open in the hand of the angel who stands on the sea and on the land." ⁹And I went to the angel, telling him to give me the little book. And he *said to me, "Take it, and eat it; and it will make your stomach bitter, but in your mouth it will be sweet as honey." ¹⁰And I took the little book out of the angel's hand and ate it, and it was in my mouth sweet as honey; and when I had eaten it, my stomach was made bitter. ¹¹And they *said to me, "You must prophesy again concerning many peoples and nations and tongues and kings."

REVELATION 11 [\[Books\]](#)

The Two Witnesses

1 And there was given me a measuring rod like a staff; and someone said, “Rise and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and those who worship in it. 2“And leave out the court which is outside the temple, and do not measure it, for it has been given to the nations; and they will tread under foot the holy city for forty-two months. 3“And I will grant *authority* to my two witnesses, and they will prophesy for twelve hundred and sixty days, clothed in sackcloth.” 4These are the two olive trees and the two lampstands that stand before the Lord of the earth. 5And if anyone desires to harm them, fire proceeds out of their mouth and devours their enemies; and if anyone would desire to harm them, in this manner he must be killed. 6These have the power to shut up the sky, in order that rain may not fall during the days of their prophesying; and they have power over the waters to turn them into blood, and to smite the earth with every plague, as often as they desire. 7And when they have finished their testimony, the beast that comes up out of the abyss will make war with them, and overcome them and kill them. 8And their dead bodies *will lie* in the street of the great city which mystically is called Sodom and Egypt, where also their Lord was crucified. 9And those from the peoples and tribes and tongues and nations *will* look at their dead bodies for three and a half days, and will not permit their dead bodies to be laid in a tomb. 10And those who dwell on the earth *will* rejoice over them and make merry; and they will send gifts to one another, because these two prophets tormented those who dwell on the earth. 11And after the three and a half days the breath of life from God came into them, and they stood on their feet; and great fear fell upon those who were beholding them. 12And they heard a loud voice from heaven saying to them, “Come up here.” And they went up into heaven in the cloud, and their enemies beheld them. 13And in that hour there was a great earthquake, and a tenth of the city fell; and seven thousand people were killed in the earthquake, and the rest were terrified and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second woe is past; behold, the third woe is coming quickly.

The Seventh Trumpet—Christ's Reign Foreseen

15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there arose loud voices in heaven, saying,

“The kingdom of the world has become *the kingdom* of our Lord, and of His Christ; and He will reign forever and ever.”¹⁶ And the twenty-four elders, who sit on their thrones before God, fell on their faces and worshiped God,¹⁷ saying,

“We give Thee thanks, O Lord God, the Almighty, who art and who wast, because Thou hast taken Thy great power and hast begun to reign.¹⁸ “And the nations were enraged, and Thy wrath came, and the time *came* for the dead to be judged, and *the time* to give their reward to Thy bond-servants the prophets and to the saints and to those who fear Thy name, the small and the great, and to destroy those who destroy the earth.”

19 And the temple of God which is in heaven was opened; and the ark of His covenant appeared in His temple, and there were flashes of lightning and sounds and peals of thunder and an earthquake and a great hailstorm.

REVELATION 12 [\[Books\]](#)

The Woman, Israel

¹ And a great sign appeared in heaven: a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and on her head a crown of twelve stars; ²and she was with child; and she *cried out, being in labor and in pain to give birth.

The Red Dragon, Satan

³And another sign appeared in heaven: and behold, a great red dragon having seven heads and ten horns, and on his heads *were* seven diadems. ⁴And his tail *swept away a third of the stars of heaven, and threw them to the earth. And the dragon stood before the woman who was about to give birth, so that when she gave birth he might devour her child.

The Male Child, Christ

⁵And she gave birth to a son, a male *child*, who is to rule all the nations with a rod of iron; and her child was caught up to God and to His throne. ⁶And the woman fled into the wilderness where she *had a place prepared by God, so that there she might be nourished for one thousand two hundred and sixty days.

The Angel, Michael

⁷ And there was war in heaven, Michael and his angels waging war with the dragon. And the dragon and his angels waged war, ⁸and they were not strong enough, and there was no longer a place found for them in heaven. ⁹And the great dragon was thrown down, the serpent of old who is called the devil and Satan, who deceives the whole world; he was thrown down to the earth, and his angels were thrown down with him. ¹⁰And I heard a loud voice in heaven, saying,

“Now the salvation, and the power, and the kingdom of our God and the authority of His Christ have come, for the accuser of our brethren has been thrown down, who accuses them before our God day and night. ¹¹“And they overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb and because of the word of their testimony, and they did not love their life even to death. ¹²“For this reason, rejoice, O heavens and you who dwell in them. Woe to the earth and the sea, because the devil has come down to you, having great wrath, knowing that he has *only* a short time.”

¹³ And when the dragon saw that he was thrown down to the earth, he persecuted the woman who gave birth to the male *child*. ¹⁴And the two wings of the great eagle were given to the woman, in order that she might fly into the wilderness to her place, where she **was* nourished for a time and times and half a time, from the presence of the serpent. ¹⁵And the serpent poured water like a river out of his mouth after the woman, so that he might cause her to be swept away with the flood. ¹⁶And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened its mouth and drank up the river which the dragon poured out of his mouth. ¹⁷And the dragon was enraged with the woman, and went off to make war with the rest of her offspring, who keep the commandments of God and hold to the testimony of Jesus.

REVELATION 13 [\[Books\]](#)

The Beast from the Sea

1 And he stood on the sand of the seashore.

And I saw a beast coming up out of the sea, having ten horns and seven heads, and on his horns *were* ten diadems, and on his heads *were* blasphemous names. ²And the beast which I saw was like a leopard, and his feet were like *those* of a bear, and his mouth like the mouth of a lion. And the dragon gave him his power and his throne and great authority. ³And *I saw* one of his heads as if it had been slain, and his fatal wound was healed. And the whole earth was amazed *and followed* after the beast; ⁴and they worshiped the dragon, because he gave his authority to the beast; and they worshiped the beast, saying, “Who is like the beast, and who is able to wage war with him?” ⁵And there was given to him a mouth speaking arrogant words and blasphemies; and authority to act for forty-two months was given to him. ⁶And he opened his mouth in blasphemies against God, to blaspheme His name and His tabernacle, *that is*, those who dwell in heaven. ⁷And it was given to him to make war with the saints and to overcome them; and authority over every tribe and people and tongue and nation was given to him. ⁸And all who dwell on the earth will worship him, *everyone* whose name has not been written from the foundation of the world in the book of life of the Lamb who has been slain. ⁹If anyone has an ear, let him hear. ¹⁰If anyone *is destined* for captivity, to captivity he goes; if anyone kills with the sword, with the sword he must be killed. Here is the perseverance and the faith of the saints.

The Beast from the Earth

11 And I saw another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spoke as a dragon. ¹²And he exercises all the authority of the first beast in his presence. And he makes the earth and those who dwell in it to worship the first beast, whose fatal wound was healed. ¹³And he performs great signs, so that he even makes fire come down out of heaven to

the earth in the presence of men. ¹⁴And he deceives those who dwell on the earth because of the signs which it was given him to perform in the presence of the beast, telling those who dwell on the earth to make an image to the beast who *had the wound of the sword and has come to life. ¹⁵And there was given to him to give breath to the image of the beast, that the image of the beast might even speak and cause as many as do not worship the image of the beast to be killed. ¹⁶And he causes all, the small and the great, and the rich and the poor, and the free men and the slaves, to be given a mark on their right hand, or on their forehead, ¹⁷and *he provides* that no one should be able to buy or to sell, except the one who has the mark, *either* the name of the beast or the number of his name. ¹⁸Here is wisdom. Let him who has understanding calculate the number of the beast, for the number is that of a man; and his number is six hundred and sixty-six.

REVELATION 14 [\[Books\]](#)

The Lamb and the 144,000 on Mount Zion

1 And I looked, and behold, the Lamb *was* standing on Mount Zion, and with Him one hundred and forty-four thousand, having His name and the name of His Father written on their foreheads. ²And I heard a voice from heaven, like the sound of many waters and like the sound of loud thunder, and the voice which I heard *was* like *the sound* of harpists playing on their harps. ³And they *sang a new song before the throne and before the four living creatures and the elders; and no one could learn the song except the one hundred and forty-four thousand who had been purchased from the earth. ⁴These are the ones who have not been defiled with women, for they have kept themselves chaste. These *are* the ones who follow the Lamb wherever He goes. These have been purchased from among men as first fruits to God and to the Lamb. ⁵And no lie was found in their mouth; they are blameless.

Vision of the Angel with the Gospel

6 And I saw another angel flying in midheaven, having an eternal gospel to preach to those who live on the earth, and to every nation and tribe and tongue and people; ⁷and he said with a loud voice, “Fear God, and give Him glory, because the hour of His judgment has come; and worship Him who made the heaven and the earth and sea and springs of waters.”

8 And another angel, a second one, followed, saying, “Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great, she who has made all the nations drink of the wine of the passion of her immorality.”

Doom for Worshipers of the Beast

9 And another angel, a third one, followed them, saying with a loud voice, “If anyone worships the beast and his image, and receives a mark on his forehead or upon his hand, ¹⁰he also will drink of the wine of the wrath of

God, which is mixed in full strength in the cup of His anger; and he will be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels and in the presence of the Lamb. ¹¹“And the smoke of their torment goes up forever and ever; and they have no rest day and night, those who worship the beast and his image, and whoever receives the mark of his name.” ¹²Here is the perseverance of the saints who keep the commandments of God and their faith in Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven, saying, “Write, ‘Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from now on!’ ” “Yes,” says the Spirit, “that they may rest from their labors, for their deeds follow with them.”

The Reapers

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and sitting on the cloud *was* one like a son of man, having a golden crown on His head, and a sharp sickle in His hand. ¹⁵And another angel came out of the temple, crying out with a loud voice to Him who sat on the cloud, “Put in your sickle and reap, because the hour to reap has come, because the harvest of the earth is ripe.” ¹⁶And He who sat on the cloud swung His sickle over the earth; and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, and he also had a sharp sickle. ¹⁸And another angel, the one who has power over fire, came out from the altar; and he called with a loud voice to him who had the sharp sickle, saying, “Put in your sharp sickle, and gather the clusters from the vine of the earth, because her grapes are ripe.” ¹⁹And the angel swung his sickle to the earth, and gathered *the clusters from* the vine of the earth, and threw them into the great wine press of the wrath of God. ²⁰And the wine press was trodden outside the city, and blood came out from the wine press, up to the horses’ bridles, for a distance of two hundred miles.

REVELATION 15 [\[Books\]](#)

A Scene of Heaven

1 And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvelous, seven angels who had seven plagues, *which are* the last, because in them the wrath of God is finished.

2 And I saw, as it were, a sea of glass mixed with fire, and those who had come off victorious from the beast and from his image and from the number of his name, standing on the sea of glass, holding harps of God. ³And they *sang the song of Moses the bond-servant of God and the song of the Lamb, saying,

“Great and marvelous are Thy works,

O Lord God, the Almighty;

Righteous and true are Thy ways,

Thou King of the nations.

⁴“Who will not fear, O Lord, and glorify Thy name?

For Thou alone art holy;

FOR ALL THE NATIONS WILL COME AND WORSHIP BEFORE THEE,

FOR THY RIGHTEOUS ACTS HAVE BEEN REVEALED.”

5 After these things I looked, and the temple of the tabernacle of testimony in heaven was opened, ⁶and the seven angels who had the seven plagues came out of the temple, clothed in linen, clean *and* bright, and girded around their breasts with golden girdles. ⁷And one of the four living creatures gave to the seven angels seven golden bowls full of the wrath of God, who lives forever and ever. ⁸And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God and

from His power; and no one was able to enter the temple until the seven plagues of the seven angels were finished.

REVELATION 16 [\[Books\]](#)

Six Bowls of Wrath

1 And I heard a loud voice from the temple, saying to the seven angels, “Go and pour out the seven bowls of the wrath of God into the earth.”

2 And the first *angel* went and poured out his bowl into the earth; and it became a loathsome and malignant sore upon the men who had the mark of the beast and who worshiped his image.

3 And the second *angel* poured out his bowl into the sea, and it became blood like *that* of a dead man; and every living thing in the sea died.

4 And the third *angel* poured out his bowl into the rivers and the springs of waters; and they became blood. ⁵And I heard the angel of the waters saying, “Righteous art Thou, who art and who wast, O Holy One, because Thou didst judge these things; ⁶for they poured out the blood of saints and prophets, and Thou hast given them blood to drink. They deserve it.” ⁷And I heard the altar saying, “Yes, O Lord God, the Almighty, true and righteous are Thy judgments.”

8 And the fourth *angel* poured out his bowl upon the sun; and it was given to it to scorch men with fire. ⁹And men were scorched with fierce heat; and they blasphemed the name of God who has the power over these plagues; and they did not repent, so as to give Him glory.

10 And the fifth *angel* poured out his bowl upon the throne of the beast; and his kingdom became darkened; and they gnawed their tongues because of pain, ¹¹and they blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores; and they did not repent of their deeds.

12 And the sixth *angel* poured out his bowl upon the great river, the

Euphrates; and its water was dried up, that the way might be prepared for the kings from the east.

Armageddon

¹³And I saw *coming* out of the mouth of the dragon and out of the mouth of the beast and out of the mouth of the false prophet, three unclean spirits like frogs; ¹⁴for they are spirits of demons, performing signs, which go out to the kings of the whole world, to gather them together for the war of the great day of God, the Almighty. ¹⁵(“Behold, I am coming like a thief. Blessed is the one who stays awake and keeps his garments, lest he walk about naked and men see his shame.”) ¹⁶And they gathered them together to the place which in Hebrew is called HarMagedon.

Seventh Bowl of Wrath

¹⁷ And the seventh *angel* poured out his bowl upon the air; and a loud voice came out of the temple from the throne, saying, “It is done.” ¹⁸And there were flashes of lightning and sounds and peals of thunder; and there was a great earthquake, such as there had not been since man came to be upon the earth, so great an earthquake *was it, and* so mighty. ¹⁹And the great city was split into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell. And Babylon the great was remembered before God, to give her the cup of the wine of His fierce wrath. ²⁰And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. ²¹And huge hailstones, about one hundred pounds each, *came down from heaven upon men; and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail, because its plague *was extremely severe.

REVELATION 17 [\[Books\]](#)

The Doom of Babylon

1 And one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls came and spoke with me, saying, “Come here, I shall show you the judgment of the great harlot who sits on many waters, ²with whom the kings of the earth committed *acts of immorality*, and those who dwell on the earth were made drunk with the wine of her immorality.” ³And he carried me away in the Spirit into a wilderness; and I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast, full of blasphemous names, having seven heads and ten horns. ⁴And the woman was clothed in purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold and precious stones and pearls, having in her hand a gold cup full of abominations and of the unclean things of her immorality, ⁵and upon her forehead a name *was* written, a mystery, “BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.” ⁶And I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the witnesses of Jesus. And when I saw her, I wondered greatly. ⁷And the angel said to me, “Why do you wonder? I shall tell you the mystery of the woman and of the beast that carries her, which has the seven heads and the ten horns. ⁸“The beast that you saw was and is not, and is about to come up out of the abyss and to go to destruction. And those who dwell on the earth will wonder, whose name has not been written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they see the beast, that he was and is not and will come. ⁹“Here is the mind which has wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains on which the woman sits, ¹⁰and they are seven kings; five have fallen, one is, the other has not yet come; and when he comes, he must remain a little while. ¹¹“And the beast which was and is not, is himself also an eighth, and is *one* of the seven, and he goes to destruction. ¹²“And the ten horns which you saw are ten kings, who have not yet received a kingdom, but they receive authority as kings with the beast for one hour. ¹³“These have one purpose and they give their power and authority to the beast.

Victory for the Lamb

¹⁴“These will wage war against the Lamb, and the Lamb will overcome them, because He is Lord of lords and King of kings, and those who are with Him *are the* called and chosen and faithful.” ¹⁵And he *said to me, “The waters which you saw where the harlot sits, are peoples and multitudes and nations and tongues. ¹⁶“And the ten horns which you saw, and the beast, these will hate the harlot and will make her desolate and naked, and will eat her flesh and will burn her up with fire. ¹⁷“For God has put it in their hearts to execute His purpose by having a common purpose, and by giving their kingdom to the beast, until the words of God should be fulfilled. ¹⁸“And the woman whom you saw is the great city, which reigns over the kings of the earth.”

REVELATION 18 [\[Books\]](#)

Babylon Is Fallen

1 After these things I saw another angel coming down from heaven, having great authority, and the earth was illumined with his glory. ²And he cried out with a mighty voice, saying, “Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great! And she has become a dwelling place of demons and a prison of every unclean spirit, and a prison of every unclean and hateful bird. ³“For all the nations have drunk of the wine of the passion of her immorality, and the kings of the earth have committed *acts of immorality* with her, and the merchants of the earth have become rich by the wealth of her sensuality.”

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, “Come out of her, my people, that you may not participate in her sins and that you may not receive of her plagues; ⁵for her sins have piled up as high as heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities. ⁶“Pay her back even as she has paid, and give back *to her* double according to her deeds; in the cup which she has mixed, mix twice as much for her. ⁷“To the degree that she glorified herself and lived sensuously, to the same degree give her torment and mourning; for she says in her heart, ‘I SIT *as* A QUEEN AND I AM NOT A WIDOW, and will never see mourning.’ ⁸“For this reason in one day her plagues will come, pestilence and mourning and famine, and she will be burned up with fire; for the Lord God who judges her is strong.

Lament for Babylon

⁹“And the kings of the earth, who committed *acts of immorality* and lived sensuously with her, will weep and lament over her when they see the smoke of her burning, ¹⁰standing at a distance because of the fear of her torment, saying, ‘Woe, woe, the great city, Babylon, the strong city! For in one hour your judgment has come.’ ¹¹“And the merchants of the earth weep and mourn over her, because no one buys their cargoes any more; ¹²cargoes of gold and silver and precious stones and pearls and fine linen and purple and silk and

scarlet, and every *kind of* citron wood and every article of ivory and every article *made* from very costly wood and bronze and iron and marble, ¹³and cinnamon and spice and incense and perfume and frankincense and wine and olive oil and fine flour and wheat and cattle and sheep, and *cargoes* of horses and chariots and slaves and human lives. ¹⁴“And the fruit you long for has gone from you, and all things that were luxurious and splendid have passed away from you and *men* will no longer find them. ¹⁵“The merchants of these things, who became rich from her, will stand at a distance because of the fear of her torment, weeping and mourning, ¹⁶saying, ‘Woe, woe, the great city, she who was clothed in fine linen and purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold and precious stones and pearls; ¹⁷for in one hour such great wealth has been laid waste!’ And every shipmaster and every passenger and sailor, and as many as make their living by the sea, stood at a distance, ¹⁸and were crying out as they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, ‘What *city* is like the great city?’ ¹⁹“And they threw dust on their heads and were crying out, weeping and mourning, saying, ‘Woe, woe, the great city, in which all who had ships at sea became rich by her wealth, for in one hour she has been laid waste!’ ²⁰“Rejoice over her, O heaven, and you saints and apostles and prophets, because God has pronounced judgment for you against her.”

²¹ And a strong angel took up a stone like a great millstone and threw it into the sea, saying, “Thus will Babylon, the great city, be thrown down with violence, and will not be found any longer. ²²“And the sound of harpists and musicians and flute-players and trumpeters will not be heard in you any longer; and no craftsman of any craft will be found in you any longer; and the sound of a mill will not be heard in you any longer; ²³and the light of a lamp will not shine in you any longer; and the voice of the bridegroom and bride will not be heard in you any longer; for your merchants were the great men of the earth, because all the nations were deceived by your sorcery. ²⁴“And in her was found the blood of prophets and of saints and of all who have been slain on the earth.”

REVELATION 19 [\[Books\]](#)

The Fourfold Hallelujah

¹ After these things I heard, as it were, a loud voice of a great multitude in heaven, saying,

“Hallelujah! Salvation and glory and power belong to our God; ²BECAUSE HIS JUDGMENTS ARE TRUE AND RIGHTEOUS; for He has judged the great harlot who was corrupting the earth with her immorality, and HE HAS AVENGED THE BLOOD OF HIS BOND-SERVANTS ON HER.” ³And a second time they said, “Hallelujah! HER SMOKE RISES UP FOREVER AND EVER.” ⁴And the twenty-four elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshiped God who sits on the throne saying, “Amen. Hallelujah!” ⁵And a voice came from the throne, saying,

“Give praise to our God, all you His bond-servants, you who fear Him, the small and the great.” ⁶And I heard, as it were, the voice of a great multitude and as the sound of many waters and as the sound of mighty peals of thunder, saying,

“Hallelujah! For the Lord our God, the Almighty, reigns.

Marriage of the Lamb

⁷“Let us rejoice and be glad and give the glory to Him, for the marriage of the Lamb has come and His bride has made herself ready.” ⁸And it was given to her to clothe herself in fine linen, bright *and* clean; for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints. ⁹And he *said to me, “Write, ‘Blessed are those who are invited to the marriage supper of the Lamb.’ ” And he *said to me, “These are true words of God.” ¹⁰And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he *said to me, “Do not do that; I am a fellow servant of yours and your brethren who hold the testimony of Jesus; worship God. For the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.”

The Coming of Christ

11 And I saw heaven opened; and behold, a white horse, and He who sat upon it *is* called Faithful and True; and in righteousness He judges and wages war. ¹²And His eyes *are* a flame of fire, and upon His head *are* many diadems; and He has a name written *upon Him* which no one knows except Himself. ¹³And *He is* clothed with a robe dipped in blood; and His name is called The Word of God. ¹⁴And the armies which are in heaven, clothed in fine linen, white *and* clean, were following Him on white horses. ¹⁵And from His mouth comes a sharp sword, so that with it He may smite the nations; and He will rule them with a rod of iron; and He treads the wine press of the fierce wrath of God, the Almighty. ¹⁶And on His robe and on His thigh He has a name written, “KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.”

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried out with a loud voice, saying to all the birds which fly in midheaven, “Come, assemble for the great supper of God; ¹⁸in order that you may eat the flesh of kings and the flesh of commanders and the flesh of mighty men and the flesh of horses and of those who sit on them and the flesh of all men, both free men and slaves, and small and great.”

19 And I saw the beast and the kings of the earth and their armies, assembled to make war against Him who sat upon the horse, and against His army.

Doom of the Beast and False Prophet

²⁰And the beast was seized, and with him the false prophet who performed the signs in his presence, by which he deceived those who had received the mark of the beast and those who worshiped his image; these two were thrown alive into the lake of fire which burns with brimstone. ²¹And the rest were killed with the sword which came from the mouth of Him who sat upon the horse, and all the birds were filled with their flesh.

REVELATION 20 [\[Books\]](#)

Satan Bound

1 And I saw an angel coming down from heaven, having the key of the abyss and a great chain in his hand. ²And he laid hold of the dragon, the serpent of old, who is the devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years, ³and threw him into the abyss, and shut *it* and sealed *it* over him, so that he should not deceive the nations any longer, until the thousand years were completed; after these things he must be released for a short time.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given to them. And I *saw* the souls of those who had been beheaded because of the testimony of Jesus and because of the word of God, and those who had not worshiped the beast or his image, and had not received the mark upon their forehead and upon their hand; and they came to life and reigned with Christ for a thousand years. ⁵The rest of the dead did not come to life until the thousand years were completed. This is the first resurrection. ⁶Blessed and holy is the one who has a part in the first resurrection; over these the second death has no power, but they will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with Him for a thousand years.

Satan Freed, Doomed

7 And when the thousand years are completed, Satan will be released from his prison, ⁸and will come out to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together for the war; the number of them is like the sand of the seashore. ⁹And they came up on the broad plain of the earth and surrounded the camp of the saints and the beloved city, and fire came down from heaven and devoured them. ¹⁰And the devil who deceived them was thrown into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are also; and they will be tormented day and night forever and ever.

Judgment at the Throne of God

11 And I saw a great white throne and Him who sat upon it, from whose presence earth and heaven fled away, and no place was found for them.

¹²And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne, and books were opened; and another book was opened, which is *the book* of life; and the dead were judged from the things which were written in the books, according to their deeds. ¹³And the sea gave up the dead which were in it, and death and Hades gave up the dead which were in them; and they were judged, every one *of them* according to their deeds. ¹⁴And death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. This is the second death, the lake of fire.

¹⁵And if anyone's name was not found written in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire.

REVELATION 21 [\[Books\]](#)

The New Heaven and Earth

1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth; for the first heaven and the first earth passed away, and there is no longer *any* sea. ²And I saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, made ready as a bride adorned for her husband. ³And I heard a loud voice from the throne, saying, “Behold, the tabernacle of God is among men, and He shall dwell among them, and they shall be His people, and God Himself shall be among them, ⁴and He shall wipe away every tear from their eyes; and there shall no longer be *any* death; there shall no longer be *any* mourning, or crying, or pain; the first things have passed away.” ⁵And He who sits on the throne said, “Behold, I am making all things new.” And He *said, “Write, for these words are faithful and true.” ⁶And He said to me, “It is done. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give to the one who thirsts from the spring of the water of life without cost. ⁷“He who overcomes shall inherit these things, and I will be his God and he will be My son. ⁸“But for the cowardly and unbelieving and abominable and murderers and immoral persons and sorcerers and idolaters and all liars, their part *will be* in the lake that burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.”

9 And one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls full of the seven last plagues, came and spoke with me, saying, “Come here, I shall show you the bride, the wife of the Lamb.”

The New Jerusalem

¹⁰And he carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me the holy city, Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, ¹¹having the glory of God. Her brilliance was like a very costly stone, as a stone of crystal-clear jasper. ¹²It had a great and high wall, with twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels; and names *were* written on them, which are *those* of the twelve tribes of the sons of Israel. ¹³*There were* three gates

on the east and three gates on the north and three gates on the south and three gates on the west. ¹⁴And the wall of the city had twelve foundation stones, and on them *were* the twelve names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. ¹⁵And the one who spoke with me had a gold measuring rod to measure the city, and its gates and its wall. ¹⁶And the city is laid out as a square, and its length is as great as the width; and he measured the city with the rod, fifteen hundred miles; its length and width and height are equal. ¹⁷And he measured its wall, seventy-two yards, *according to* human measurements, which are *also* angelic measurements. ¹⁸And the material of the wall was jasper; and the city was pure gold, like clear glass. ¹⁹The foundation stones of the city wall were adorned with every kind of precious stone. The first foundation stone was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, chalcedony; the fourth, emerald; ²⁰the fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, topaz; the tenth, chrysoprase; the eleventh, jacinth; the twelfth, amethyst. ²¹And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; each one of the gates was a single pearl. And the street of the city was pure gold, like transparent glass. ²²And I saw no temple in it, for the Lord God, the Almighty, and the Lamb, are its temple. ²³And the city has no need of the sun or of the moon to shine upon it, for the glory of God has illumined it, and its lamp *is* the Lamb. ²⁴And the nations shall walk by its light, and the kings of the earth shall bring their glory into it. ²⁵And in the daytime (for there shall be no night there) its gates shall never be closed; ²⁶and they shall bring the glory and the honor of the nations into it; ²⁷and nothing unclean and no one who practices abomination and lying, shall ever come into it, but only those whose names are written in the Lamb's book of life.

REVELATION 22 [\[Books\]](#)

The River and the Tree of Life

1 And he showed me a river of the water of life, clear as crystal, coming from the throne of God and of the Lamb, ²in the middle of its street. And on either side of the river was the tree of life, bearing twelve *kinds of* fruit, yielding its fruit every month; and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. ³And there shall no longer be any curse; and the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it, and His bond-servants shall serve Him; ⁴and they shall see His face, and His name *shall be* on their foreheads. ⁵And there shall no longer be *any* night; and they shall not have need of the light of a lamp nor the light of the sun, because the Lord God shall illumine them; and they shall reign forever and ever.

6 And he said to me, “These words are faithful and true”; and the Lord, the God of the spirits of the prophets, sent His angel to show to His bond-servants the things which must shortly take place. ⁷“And behold, I am coming quickly. Blessed is he who heeds the words of the prophecy of this book.”

8 And I, John, am the one who heard and saw these things. And when I heard and saw, I fell down to worship at the feet of the angel who showed me these things. ⁹And he **said* to me, “Do not do that; I am a fellow servant of yours and of your brethren the prophets and of those who heed the words of this book; worship God.”

The Final Message

10 And he **said* to me, “Do not seal up the words of the prophecy of this book, for the time is near. ¹¹“Let the one who does wrong, still do wrong; and let the one who is filthy, still be filthy; and let the one who is righteous, still practice righteousness; and let the one who is holy, still keep himself holy.” ¹²“Behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward *is* with Me, to render to every man according to what he has done. ¹³“I am the Alpha and the Omega,

the first and the last, the beginning and the end.” ¹⁴Blessed are those who wash their robes, that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter by the gates into the city. ¹⁵Outside are the dogs and the sorcerers and the immoral persons and the murderers and the idolaters, and everyone who loves and practices lying.

¹⁶ “I, Jesus, have sent My angel to testify to you these things for the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, the bright morning star.”

¹⁷ And the Spirit and the bride say, “Come.” And let the one who hears say, “Come.” And let the one who is thirsty come; let the one who wishes take the water of life without cost.

¹⁸ I testify to everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book: if anyone adds to them, God shall add to him the plagues which are written in this book; ¹⁹and if anyone takes away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part from the tree of life and from the holy city, which are written in this book.

²⁰ He who testifies to these things says, “Yes, I am coming quickly.” Amen. Come, Lord Jesus.

²¹ The grace of the Lord Jesus be with all. Amen.

New American Standard Bible
(1977 Edition)

Copyright © 1960, 1962, 1963, 1968, 1971, 1972, 1973, 1975, 1977 by The
Lockman Foundation
A Corporation Not for Profit, La Habra, California
All Rights Reserved

Requests for quotations, reprints, or other permission requests, must be directed to and approved in writing by The Lockman Foundation.

<http://www.lockman.org>

